I. F.
b. 1
vol. 4
Government
Publications

Public

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF

ELIZABETH,

[Vol. 47]

1595-1597,

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY

MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN,

Author of "The Lives of the Princesses of England," &c.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

First published by Her Majesty's Stationery Office
London
1869

REPRINTED BY ARRANGEMENT WITH
HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE, LONDON, BY

KRAUS REPRINT LTD.
Nendeln, Liechtenstein
1967

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

ELIZABETH,

1595-1597.

Gove
Publ

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

DOMESTIC SERIES,

OF THE REIGN OF

ELIZABETH,

1595-1597,

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY

MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN,

Author of "The Lives of the Princesses of England," &c.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

First published by Her Majesty's Stationery Office
London
1869

REPRINTED BY ARRANGEMENT WITH
HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE, LONDON, BY

KRAUS REPRINT LTD.
Nendeln, Liechtenstein
1967

Printed in Germany

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface - - - - - - - - -	vii
Calendar, 1595 to 1597 - - - - - - -	1
General Index - - - - - - - -	571
Errata - - - - - - - - -	687

PREFACE.

THE Calendar of the Domestic State Papers of the concluding portion of Queen Elizabeth's reign, already for the most part in type, will occupy, in addition to the present volume, another, and part of a third volume, exclusive of the addenda. The events which crowd into the later years of the Sovereign, declining into old age, but still grasping the sceptre with the Tudor indomitableness of will, are of much importance, not only for the period they represent, but as showing the condition in which the kingdom was left when it passed into the hands of the Stuart dynasty—with religious opinions unsettled, a deep and general discontent prevailing, waiting only the opportunity of the Queen's death for development, an exchequer almost bankrupt, and heavy loans from all classes of people still unrepaid.

During this period, Elizabeth lost the statesman who had been for so many years the prop of her throne, William Cecil, Lord Burghley. Long a victim to gout, we find him in 1595 complaining of aching pains, which so increase that he passes sleepless nights, and adds, "If "*this* continue, *I* cannot." "I can hardly read what I have "written, not being able to bow my head to my paper," and signs himself 'Ακέφαλος.[1] In 1596, he goes to Theobalds, rather, he says, to satisfy his mind with change of place, and to be less pressed with suitors,[2] than from any hope of relief, and complains of a new pain in his hands

[1] Vol. CCLIV., No. 26. | [2] Vol. CCLIX., No. 60.

and feet,[1] besides other infirmities, and in 1597 of a flux in his left eye, which renders him *monoculus*, and again of a weak hand and sore eyes. In Feb. 1598, his son, Sir Rob. Cecil, went on a mission to France. On March 1st the father begs him not to allow a report of his weakness to hinder the service, adding, "God bless *you* on earth, and "*me* in Heaven, the place of my present pilgrimage."[2] A few weeks later, he writes that if any of the Council will take care of certain business, he will be glad to forbear meddling therein.[3] His illness becoming serious, Cecil posted back from France in such haste that he arrived before any one was aware of his journey;[4] the immediate danger had passed away before his arrival,[5] but the improvement was only temporary. On August 4, Lord Burghley expired; a news-writer on Aug. 7 says, "The "Queen was so prepared for it by his small hope of "recovery that she takes it not over heavily, and gives "ear to her suitors. His greatest places were in a manner "passed before his death."[6]

Among the State Papers may be found not only a formal account of his funeral, his body being carried from his house in the Strand first to Westminster Abbey and then to Stamford, where he was interred; but two letters from gentlemen, who were amongst the 500 recorded as present at the ceremonial, who both mention that the greatest mourner, to all outward appearance, was the Earl of Essex.[7]

A reconciliation between the Queen's wayward favourite, now in temporary disgrace, and the Cecils, had taken place some time before Lord Burghley's death,[8] and the corre-

---

[1] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 49, 160.
[2] Vol. CCLXVI., No. 83.
[3] Vol. CCLXVI., No. 115.
[4] Vol. CCLXVI., No. 117.
[5] Vol. CCLXVII., No. 5.
[6] Vols. CCLXVIII., No. 18.
[7] Vol. CCLXVIII., Nos. 31, 32, 33.
[8] Vol. CCLXVI., No. 71.

spondence between him and Sir Rob. Cecil continued to bear proof of their professed friendship.[1]

The career of Essex, in the last important years of his life, finds in these Papers abundant illustration. The earliest document in date is an account of a curious device prepared by him for Her Majesty's entertainment on the anniversary of her accession in 1595.[2] Next in order is the expedition for relief of Calais, of which he was appointed leader, and in which his earnestness of purpose made him chafe sorely against the obstacles which circumstances, and the Queen's vacillation threw in his way, the rather that he had pledged his honour, in a letter to Henry IV. of France, to send him succours. His letters written from Dover, where he was waiting to embark, poured forth almost daily, sometimes three or four in a day, beginning April 3, 9 a.m., first urging expedition of the provision ships, as they *must* do something for Calais, or bury themselves before it, for the world looks they should relieve it; then full of anxiety to gain permission to throw men into the place, and to find the best point for relieving it. Fearing delays from the practices of his enemies at Court, he was rejoiced by the arrival of a full discretionary power, which, he says, so encourages him that it doubles the edge of his wit and the strength of his industry; and he toils all night to obtain a supply of sufficient victuals. His formal commission and instructions bear date April 13.

Meanwhile Henry IV. had reached Boulogne, and was only waiting the arrival of the English succours to attempt raising the siege. But at this crisis they still lay waiting for tools, &c., though the Earl was writhing with impatience. "It is the greatest scorn," he writes, "to

---

[1] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 9, 13, 49, 56.

[2] Vol. CCLIV., No. 67.

" lie here in sight of a French King that stays but to " join with us, and of a place that imports us and all " our friends in Christendom so much, and to have " moved an expectation of doing somewhat, and yet to " have our hands tied;" and he declares he would gladly redeem the infamy with many ounces of his blood, if the bargain could be made, and wishes himself in another world, that he might not hear the complaints of Christendom for losing such a place in such a manner. At last the Queen wrote to him from a vessel in the river, declaring that she had heard the sound of the distant batteries calling to her for relief, and bidding him go in God's name, and give timely aid, lest the place be lost. The troops were embarked on April 14, but before they could reach their destination, the fears of Essex were realized, and Calais had fallen into the hands of the Spaniards.[1]

A few days later occur the commissions given to Essex and Lord Admiral Howard to command a fleet against Spain;[2] then the clear exposition given by the Earl, in his letters to Council, of his ideas of the policy to be adopted in reference to Spain;[3] then the details of the Cadiz expedition, both in the proceedings of the Council of War, in letters from the generals, and in examinations of persons who came to England from Spain, before the return of the expedition.[4] Also accounts of the prize money and goods taken in Cadiz, and many examinations relative to peculations suspected of the rich spoils that were left in the city, when abandoned by its terror-stricken inhabitants.[5]

---

[1] Vol. CCLVII, No. 32.
[2] Vol. CCLVII., No. 41.
[3] Vol. CCLIX., No. 12.
[4] Vol. CCLIX., Nos. 17, 25, 30, 31, 37, 38, 41, 50, 66 I., 69–71, 75 I., 78 I., 83, 84, 114.
[5] Vol. CCLIX., Nos. 94, 108, 109, 115–118, 120–125.

The papers next trace the Earl, though less fully, in his expedition of 1597. They give his commission as general, dated June 15,[1] appointing six other officers as his council of war; several letters from himself, chafing against their detention by contrary winds;[2] accounts of their stormy passage from Dungeness to Plymouth;[3] and the Queen's anxious exhortation to Essex to take care of his own safety, and not to trust to a crazed vessel, nor vex her with too small regard of what she bids.[4] Further letters record their delay at Plymouth for want of the mariners whom they had been led to expect would join them there, but who were not forthcoming;[5] their ill fortune in again meeting with stormy winds, which dispersed and drove most of them, dismantled and weather beaten, into different harbours;[6] the Earl's intense vexation at this unfortunate opening of his intended expedition;[7] and his resolution to start again, as soon as his ships were put into repair, the rather that he has heard of a strong Spanish fleet about Ferrol and the Groyne, which he has set his heart on destroying, either in open sea or in harbour.[8] Then occurs a blank in his letters. The Queen, writing directions to him on October 28, says, "By your letters written hourly to our Secretary, "we perceive your care and diligence,"[9] but these letters are missing (excepting one which records their approach to the Azores islands, lying in wait for the Spanish Indian fleet,[10]) from July 1597 to the close of the expedition and return of the fleet.

Then ensues a period of discontent; for though

[1] Vol. CCLXIII., No. 102.
[2] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 7, 8.
[3] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 12, 13 I.
[4] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 14.
[5] Vol. CCLXIV., No. 20.
[6] Vol. CCLXIV., No. 32, 34–37, 40.
[7] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 40, 41, 58, 64.
[8] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 46, 50, 51, 56, 60.
[9] Vol. CCLXIV., No. 153.
[10] Vol. CCLXIV., No. 110.

when Essex returned, towards the end of October, and the Queen graciously recognized his services, and referred to contrary winds alone his inability to perform any of the great exploits he had contemplated,[1] he was chagrined with his own failure, and with certain appointments given at Court to his rivals during his absence, and retired into the country. He pleaded sickness as the excuse for his absence.[2] The Queen expressed her surprise, and said it would be imputed to some defect in his late service which he did not deserve; he professed willingness to attend her if commanded, but she declined to issue the command, considering his duty and place sufficient to require his attendance without a special command, and added, that "a Prince was not to "be contested withal by a subject,"[3] and that as to his private affairs, which he said required attention, it rather behoved him, as a Councillor, to look into the state of the realm.

Still neither the sitting of Parliament nor the anniversary of the Queen's accession were graced by the presence of the Earl. Lord Burghley wrote him several letters expressive of regret,[4] but a more remarkable letter was addressed to him on November 16, signed, "Thy true servant, not daring to subscribe." The writer points out to the Earl the advantage which his absence gives his rivals, who thus obtain offices and honours, and then can afford to further the grant of some petty favour to him, by which a temporary reconciliation takes place, and he returns to Court till some further cause of offence occurs. The "true friend" urges him to allow nothing to draw him from Court; advises him to sit in every Council, to concern himself in every transaction, and above all things to show

[1] Vol. CCLXIV., Nos. 158, 160, 161.
[2] Vol. CCLXV., No. 6.
[3] Vol. CCLXV., No. 7.
[4] Vol. CCLXV., Nos. 14, 23.

peremptory resolution, for there are 100,000 hearts in this small isle that cling to him, and await the downfall of those who love him not. He further cautions the Earl not to allow himself to be allured away to act as general on expeditions, important in themselves, but not needing him so much as do affairs at home.[1] What weight the Earl attached to this letter cannot be known, but his over-anxiety not to be absent from Court, and the exaggerated and fatal reliance which he placed upon the affections of the people led to his final overthrow.

In August 1598, amidst the anxiety for office that pervaded the crowd of courtiers on Lord Burghley's death, Essex was absent. "He is still from Court," writes a contemporary, "and vows not to come till sent "for; but none is over hasty to intreat him, so it stands "whose stomach comes down first;"[2] and again, a few weeks later, "He is not received at Court, though he has "relented much, and exerted himself to regain favour. "The Queen says he has played long enough upon her, "and she will play on him, and stand on her greatness, "as he has upon stomach."[3] Matters were not improved by the appointment of his most determined enemy, Lord Cobham, to the Wardenship of the Cinque Ports.

The next papers relating to him are the letter to the Earl from Lord Keeper Egerton, urging him to a conciliatory spirit, which has been repeatedly printed, as well as the Earl's reply;[4] and another less known from Sir Henry Ley. He had pleaded with the Queen for Essex, but found her sensitive because Essex failed to plead for himself; he begs Essex to consider that she is his Sovereign, with whom he may not treat on equal conditions,

---

[1] Vol. CCLXV., No. 10.
[2] Vol. CCLXVIII., No. 18.
[3] Vol. CCLXVIII., No. 33.
[4] Vol. CCLXVIII., Nos. 43-45.

assures him that she would meet him half-way, and urges danger of further distemper to her upon whose life and health many depend.

We next find him ill at Wanstead, and the Queen sending her own physicians to visit him,[1] and a few days later his restoration to favour is recorded;[2] this occurred in September 1598, and the cordiality remained unimpaired for several months. On Twelfth-day 1599, we hear of the Queen's dancing with the Earl of Essex, very richly and freshly attired.[3]

It was expected that the Mastership of the Wards, vacant by the death of Lord Burghley, would be bestowed upon him as a pledge of restored favour; but some said the Queen spoke of curtailing it, and that he refused to accept it unless it remained entire; others, that the oath required to be taken by the Master of the Wards was so strict that he scrupled to take it.[4]

About this time appeared the elaborate apology written for the Earl of Essex by his friend, Francis Bacon, addressed to those who accused him of being the main impediment to peace. It details his several military expeditions in 1589, 1591, 1596, and 1597, and justifies his opposition to peace with Spain, on the ground of the importance of preserving the independence of the Netherlands.[5] It was reported abroad to be written by the Earl himself, but the language used towards the King of Spain was thought so abusive as to be unworthy of such a gallant cavalier as he was reported to be, but rather to have been written in his name by some "impostor "possessed with a devilish spirit raked out of Hell."[6]

---

[1] Vol. CCLXVIII., No. 50.
[2] Vol. CCLXVIII., No. 56.
[3] Vol. CCLXVIII., Nos. 71, 87.
[4] Vol. CCLXX., No. 16.
[5] Vol. CCLXIX., No. 71, printed in Lord Bacon's works, folio edit., Vol. I., pp. 544–555.
[6] See 1599, May 31.

Towards the close of the year 1598, there came thick and fast the tidings of increased disturbances in Ireland, and as Essex's military ambition was well known, it was not difficult to persuade him that he was the man best suited to quell them. The fluctuations in the Queen's mind as to the powers with which he was to be entrusted, and probably his reluctance to leave the ground clear to his rivals, rendered his acceptance of office doubtful almost to the last, but at length he decided to go.[1]

Considerable efforts were made for his liberal supply both of troops and money,[2] but the Queen was capricious and harassing in her dealings, now encouraging him, and then withdrawing the noblemen who wished to follow him, including all those who were her own servants.[3]

As a last act of grace before his departure, the Queen granted him a remission of all the debts due to the Crown by his father, the late Earl of Essex, as well as of those which he himself owed;—a favour rather of figures than of reality, as she knew well that his private fortune was at too low an ebb to admit of his repayment of the debts.[4]

His commission as Lieutenant-Governor of Ireland was signed, and the 19th of March 1599 appointed for his starting.[5] The details of this expedition belong to the Irish Correspondence, and therefore but slight glimpses of it occur among the Domestic Papers; as on June 22, when a news-letter records that the Queen is dissatisfied with his doings, and says she did not allow him 100*l.* a day to go in

---

[1] Vol. CCLXVIII., Nos. 87, 123; CCLXIX., No. 6; Vol. CCLXX., Nos. 4, 25, 39, 48, 49, 57.

[2] Vol. CCLXVIII., No. 121; Vol. CCLXIX., Nos. 6, 16; Vol. CCLXX., No. 5, 53.

[3] Vol. CCLXX., No. 25. ; Vol. CCLXIV., No. 69.

[4] Vol. CCLXX., Nos. 46, 52.

[5] Vol. CCLXX., No. 57.

progress; and on June 30, that it is forbidden, on pain of death, to write or speak of Irish affairs; that what is brought by post is only known to the Council, but Tyrone's party prevails, Essex is much discontented, and it is muttered at Court that he and the Queen have threatened each other's head, and all kindness is forgotten between them.[1] On July 21, a correspondent says that, though levies are still raising for Ireland, the Queen is wholly averted from him, and is directed by Mr. Secretary, who now rules all, as his father did, and though he pretends friendship for the Earl, is his greatest enemy, and intends his utter overthrow if Irish affairs take no better effect; that Essex dissembles his discontent, and the common people favour him, hoping by his means to be freed from their intolerable exactions, but would forsake him in adversity;[2] a prophecy which the sequel verified.

At Michaelmas the Earl ventured to return home, contrary to the orders of his royal mistress, but instead of obtaining admission to her person, was placed under surveillance; the censures on his proceedings are given in detail, in important papers[3] containing a report of speeches made in the Star Chamber to the law officers and magistrates, at the close of Term, by members of the Council, some of which show, under the guise of friendliness, a tendency to put the worst interpretation on the Earl's actions. A news-writer speaks of their making mountains of molehills, and marvels at the Queen's inconstancy in being carried away by false informations.[4]

Meanwhile the Earl's situation excited great commiseration among the people, with whom he was exceedingly

---

[1] Vol. CCLXXI., Nos. 30, 33.
[2] Vol. CCLXXI., No. 106.
[3] Vol. CCLXXIII., Nos. 35–37.
[4] See 1599, Dec. 7.

popular, and especially among the ministers of religion. In sympathy with his sufferings, and also with a serious illness which was probably their result, the press and the pulpits of London issued sentiments highly displeasing to the Queen. The Bishop of London was severely called in question for permitting such proceedings.[1] The apology was that the Bishop had inflicted punishment on one of the offenders by silencing him; that the preachers who prayed for the Earl at Paul's Cross were Cambridge men, and therefore bound by the ancient custom of the University to pray for him as their Chancellor; that those who did so in other London churches were moved to it by reports that he lay at the point of death, but that there was no special service appointed on his behalf.[2] David Roberts confessed, however, that in his parish church of St. Andrew's in the Wardrobe, he had not only prayed for the Earl's recovery from sickness, but for his strengthening against his enemies, and restoration to the Queen's favour, for the good of this Church and kingdom, and discouragement of all who bear illwill to Zion.[3]

Next follow a series of penitent letters from the Earl to his offended mistress, some of which are in his own autograph, some in draft by his secretary Reynoldes, so profound in their humiliation and passionate in their expressions of devotion and loyalty, that it is difficult to imagine how a woman's heart could withstand them, if she believed them sincere. Their dates are 1599, Feb. 11, 12, April 4, May 12, July 26, August 27, September, 6, September, 9, September 22, September? two letters, October 4, October 18, October? two letters.

The Queen's vacillations of purpose regarding her former favourite appear characteristically in an endorse-

[1] Vol. CCLXXIII., No. 55.
[2] Vol. CCLXXIII., No. 59.
[3] Vol. CCLXXIV., No. 1.

ment by Windebank to a letter relative to an order for his appearance in the Star Chamber to answer for his offences. It is as follows :[1]

" A letter which Her Majesty willed me to write to Mr. Secretary, and to send it by post, but, before I had fully ended the letter, she sent to me to bring it to her before it was closed, which I did upon the point of six o'clock; and then Her Majesty, having read and scanned it three or four times, and sometimes willing me to send it away, and sometimes altering that purpose, commanded me at last to stay both the letter and the post, saying that my Lord Admiral and they knew her pleasure and meaning sufficiently, and therefore that she needed not to write."

The Queen's hesitation was terminated by an imploring letter from Essex which induced her to give him a private interview—the last of which there is any record,—and this resulted in her sparing his appearance in the Star Chamber, where he knew too well the temper of his judges to hope for a favourable issue.[2]

Matters then began to wear a brighter aspect. In March the Earl, hitherto detained in custody of the Lord Keeper, was allowed to return to his own house, but it is said he found it further from Court, having no longer the help of a friend at hand.[3] In May he appeared before the Council and obtained some further enlargement, and on confessing his errors with tears, and saying that the tears of his heart quenched all the sparks of his pride,[4] he was on the point of obtaining permission to go into the country, when it was recalled, from a circumstance that further aggravated the royal displeasure. This was the appearance of a book written by Dr. Hayward, with a dedication, though afterwards suppressed, to the Earl of Essex, on the history of Henry IV. of England. The tendency of the work

---

[1] Vol. CCLXXIV., No. 40.

[2] Vol. CCLXXIV., No. 48; Vol. CCLXXV., No. 5.

[3] Vol. CCLXXIV., No. 86.

[4] Vol. CCLXXV., No. 5, and see 1600, June 14.

was to justify the supplanting of Richard II., on the ground of evil government. Not all the sophistry used by the Doctor on his examinations could veil the fact that he had invented conversations and put arguments and statements into the lips of his characters which were felt to be applicable to the present times.[1] It was even suspected that the Earl of Essex himself wished to play the Henry IV. to the Richard on the throne.

It was however proved that the Earl had no further complicity in Dr. Hayward's book than that a copy was sent to him, which he detained a fortnight, thus giving time for its dispersion by sale, and then represented it to the authorities as unfit for publication.

In October he was so far at liberty as to be allowed to travel between Essex House and his country residence at Barn Elms, and it was even hoped that he would be allowed to run at the ring on the "Queen's day," the anniversary of her accession; but a more important favour, the renewal of his licence for the farming of the tax on sweet wines, was still delayed, although the settlement of his private fortunes depended upon it; he was considered presumptuous even to name the request.[2]

During the months of November and December 1600, and January 1601, his name hardly appears. Wearied with delay, he was privately encouraging disaffected men, who urged him to free himself by force from his enemies. Then followed the wild outbreak of February 8th, 1601, of which, as well as of his trial and subsequent execution, the Papers contain minute and abundant information, as also of the share in the desperate deed taken by his accom-

---

[1] Vol. CCLXXIV., Nos. 58–62; Vol. CCLXXV., Nos. 25, 28, 31 I., 33, 37.

[2] Vol. CCLXXV., Nos. 67, 85, 89, 94.

plices, some of whom also paid the penalty of their lives; and of the mad attempt of Captain Thomas Lea to procure his release, by seizing the person of the Queen and compelling her to sign his pardon.[1]

Among the most important political papers during this period are those which relate to the sundry designs of Spain against England, none of which however assumed any very definite form except in 1599, when the reports of a large armament sailing from the southern coasts caused general alarm, and gave rise to vigorous defensive measures.[2] The reports proved to be grossly exaggerated, and the Council was severely reflected upon abroad for putting the realm to excessive charge, drawing ships together, assembling men in great numbers, and that during harvest time, and expending more than a subsidy amounts to, on small grounds.[3]

The personal notices of the Queen are not important, except as they occur in connexion with the Earl of Essex. Cecil writes, in August 1597, that she has so desperate an ache in her right thumb that she cannot endure to write her signature, but it *cannot* and *dare* not be the gout.[4] There is a long detail of her celebrated interview with the Polish ambassador (when she surprised him with an extemporaneous Latin harangue, in a burst of indignation at his disrespectful oration), recorded in a letter from Cecil to Essex, in which he adds that the Queen was sorry Essex had not heard her Latin![5] If Her Majesty surprised the Pole on this occasion, she no less surprised a "good Walloon, "half Espagnolized," a few years later, who was "shrewdly "amazed when he saw the Queen's fashion," and said

[1] See Calendar for February and March 1601.

[2] Vol. CCLXXII., Nos. 22, 25, 28, 29 I., 44, 67, 68, 70, 72, 97.

[3] See 1599, Oct. 1.

[4] Vol. CCLXIV., No. 77.

[5] Vol. CCLXIV., No. 57 I.

that the Infant of Spain was *hontif*, but "*par Dieu, cette "reine est extrêmement sage, et a des yeux terribles!*"[1] The papers which show her womanly character most favourably are the letters to "Good Francke," the Countess of Hertford, when her husband was in trouble; to Mr. Griffin, of Dingley, in reference to the marriage of his daughter with the son of her gentleman of the robes, Sir F. Gorges, and the often-printed one to Lord and Lady Norris on the death of their son.[2]

Of the relationships with France mention has already been made in the account of the proposed succours for Calais. The expense incurred by the Queen in assisting Henry of Navarre against foreign and domestic enemies was very heavy;[3] but her favours were clogged with so many restrictions that his gratitude was not proportionately fervent; and when she attempted to secure from him, as she had already done from the Low Countries, the cession of several towns for the retreat of her auxiliary forces, he petulantly exclaimed,—alluding to his position between his enemy of Spain and his professed friend of England,—"*J'aime autant d'être mordu "d'un chien comme gratigné d'un chat.*"[4] It was regretted by some that the Queen had made him so great that she could not now pluck him down;[5] and there were suspicions that he would "play her a sluttish turn," if not prevented, in trying to separate Holland from England.[6] It was even rumoured that he had some design upon the English crown, after the Queen's decease, and in Paris, in "hasty French fury," they shook "their light heads at "the matter, as though there were no doubt in it."[7]

---

[1] Vol. CCLXXIV., No. 49.
[2] Vol. CCLIV., No. 54; Vol. CCLX., No. 25.
[3] Vol. CCLVII., No. 76.
[4] See 1597, Oct. 5.
[5] See 1598, Jan. 28.
[6] Vol. CCLXVII., No. 8.
[7] See 1599, Oct. 15, and 1600, March 24.

The succession became a point of deepening importance, as the Queen's age increased and her strength declined, and several works appeared in favour of one or other of the Catholic competitors,[1] but the claim of the King of Scots still found the greatest favour in the eyes of a large majority of the people.

Among papers important for local history may be named a proposition for stopping up the town ditch of London, into which the water from the kennels and slaughter-houses ran, and rendered it contagious, though the neighbouring fields were the chiefest walks for recreation of the citizens.[2] A proposal for enlarging and raising the custom-house.[3] A request for permission to erect a moveable corn mill between two of the arches of London Bridge, if the master of the bridge and other discreet persons pronounce that it can be done without annoyance.[4] An act of the Common Council of London, to regulate the "old clothes" men, confining their number to 40, all to be at least 40 years of age and to be licensed by the governors of Bridewell Hospital, to whom they shall be bound to sell at a reasonable price all they collect, that the poor may be set on work thereby, and that the mischief done by these people in persuading servants to rob their masters may be prevented.[5] To these may be added two papers relative to the supply of food for the city, pronounced even then to be "exceedingly populous;"[6] thus much for the metropolis.

For provincial towns the following deserve note. A letter to the mayor and aldermen of Bristol, requiring them

---

[1] Vol. CCLI., No. 98; Vol. CCLV., No. 76; Vol. CCLXI., No. 93; Vol. CCLXIX., No. 27; Vol. CCLXXI., No. 11.

[2] Vol. CCLII., No. 32.

[3] Vol. CCLIX., No. 15.

[4] Vol. CCLXI., No. 34.

[5] Vol. CCLXXV., No. 71.

[6] Vol. CCLIV., No. 10, and Vol. CCLXI., No. 30.

to enforce the levy of the tax of 1½*d.* per ton on merchants' goods, and a penny in the pound from sailors' wages, for maintenance of the alms-houses for relief of aged and impotent sailors.[1] A report of the survey made of Clifford's Tower or the Round Tower, York, with the earnest desire of the citizens to have it continued and not defaced, as an "exceeding ornament of the city," the pulling down of which would cause great discontent.[2] An account of the liberality of Wm. Gee, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the town, and also a list of munition and arms remaining in the blockhouse there,[3] and letters of complaint of damage done to the ships of the town by the Dunkirkers, and by the subjects of the King of Denmark.[4] Two papers relating to serious disputes among the civic authorities of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,[5] and corrections in the town book of Ripon, relative to the office of wakeman.[6]

Of local interest there also occurs a small quarto volume containing abstracts of all the leases granted by the Archbishops of Canterbury, from 1583 to 1600;[7] details of the value of several bishoprics, some of them accompanied by requests from the respective bishops, on plea of poverty, for remission of first fruits;[8] documents relating to the government of the Isle of Man, contested between the heirs of Ferdinand, late Earl of Derby;[9] and to a rising in Oxfordshire, caused by the high price of

---

[1] Vol. CCLIV., No. 6.
[2] Vol. CCLIX., No. 79.
[3] Vol. CCLII., Nos. 54 I., 89.
[4] Vol. CCLXX., No. 109; Vol. CCLXXI., No. 68.
[5] Vol. CCLXIII., No. 72; Vol. CCLXIV., No. 117.
[6] Vol. CCLXVII., No. 44.
[7] Vol. CCLXXVII.
[8] Winchester, Vol. CCLII., Nos. 40, 41; Vol. CCLVI. No. 102 II.; Vol. CCLVII., No. 71; Chester. Vol. CCLII., No. 81; Exeter, Vol. CCLIII., No. 77; Durham, Vol. CCLII., No. 43; Vol. CCLVI., No. 17; London, Vol. CCLIX., No. 47.
[9] Vol. CCLIII., Nos. 15, 16, 52; Vol. CCLV., No. 68.

provisions, the design of which was to seize the arms in the house of Lord Norris, of Rycott, and other neighbouring gentlemen, and march to London, where the party expected to be joined by the London apprentices, and present their grievances to government;[1] also sundry papers relative to the defence of the southern coast against a dreaded invasion of the Spaniards, especially Plymouth[2] and Carisbrook Castle.[3] To these may be added a valuable series of letters from the Lord Lieutenants or Deputy Lieutenants of counties, relative to the musters of their trained bands, many of which, especially those of Yorkshire, are accompanied with certificates of musters, giving long lists of the names of the men and their officers, the nature of their arms, &c.[4] A good deal of local information relative to the north of England may be gathered from the letters of the President, Secretary, and Council of the North, and of the Bishop and Dean of Durham.[5]

Among papers which combine local and genealogical interest may be named lists of county residents;[6] of the magistrates of the Cinque Port towns;[7] of the Deputy Lieutenants of the Eastern or Southern countries;[8] the *liber pacis* or a complete list of the justices of peace in all the counties of England and Wales for 1596; and a list of subsidy Commissioners in the West Riding of

---

[1] Vol. CCLXI., Nos. 10–13, 15, 27, 28, 32; Vol. CCLXII., No. 4.

[2] Vol. CCLIV., No. 20; Vol. CCLVII., No. 19; Vol. CCLXII., No. 57.

[3] Vol. CCLXII., No. 23; Vol. CCLXXI., No. 118.

[4] Vol. CCLIII., No. 104; Vol. CCLIV., Nos. 11, 15, 16, 58, 63, 69, 73; Vol. CCLVI., Nos. 26, 27, 27 I., to 27 XIX., 39; Vol. CCLVII., No. 40, &c.

[5] Among the most important of these papers are Vol. CCLVII., No. 80; Vol. CCLXII., Nos. 10, 11; Vol. CCLXIII., No. 55.

[6] Vol. CCLIV., No. 40.

[7] Vol. CCLV., No. 12.

[8] Vol. CCLXI., No. 56.

Yorkshire.[1] To these may be added lists of the officers who served under the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, &c.,[2] and of all the captains, 135 in number, who had served throughout the wars in the Low Countries and France;[3] a list of prisoners in the Tower;[4] a list of 33 merchants who agreed to make over money by exchange for supply of the troops abroad, and the signatures of the 38 merchants forming the Levant Company, to a petition for release from the impositions laid upon currants.[5] The principal papers relating to trade will be found from the Index, under the heads of Levant Company, Merchant Adventurers, Cloths, Tin, &c.

The Index will also point out papers relating to several of the men of mark in divers stations of life, who made Elizabeth's reign illustrious. In addition to those already alluded to may be named Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, whose last and fatal expedition is recorded in detail, Sir Walter Raleigh, Thomas Bodley, whose gift of his library to Oxford is several times alluded to, Tobie Matthews, Francis Bacon, Lord Cobham, the Earl of Southampton, Sir Horatio Palavicino, and numerous others.

It will be observed that many references have been made in these prefatory observations to papers not within the compass of the present volume, but its successor being already in print will be so speedily published that those who wish to verify the references will very shortly be able to do so.

100, *Gower Street*,
January 29, 1869.

M. A. E. G.

---

[1] Vol. CCLXV., No. 122.
[2] Vol. CCLVII., No. 103.
[3] Vol. CCLIX., No. 107.
[4] Vol. CCLVI., No. 11.
[5] Vol. CCLXV., No. 81.

DOMESTIC PAPERS.

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

VOL. CCLI. JANUARY—APRIL 1595.

1595.

Jan. 2. Greenwich. 1. The Council to Sir John Norris. By Her Majesty's letter of November last, as also a memorial, duplicates of which we enclose, it will appear how she has determined to dispose of the troops under your charge; but not having heard from you since sending the troops, and dispatching the ships, we have thought good to renew Her Majesty's commandment; if the letters have not come to hand, you are to order your brother to act in your absence, and come over with all expedition, without seeing the troops embarked, which your brother will bring away, Her Majesty being determined to hear and use you in some matter of good consequence. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 3. Royal assent for Dr. Redman, elected Bishop of Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 3. Royal assent for the late Bishop of Worcester, elected Bishop of London. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 3. Lease in reversion to Hen. Collier, for 40 years, of tenements in the Strand, and the parishes of St. Clement Dane's, St. Leonard in Shoreditch, and St. Catherine Colman, London; also of a tenement and lands in Udal's wood, Cornwall, rent, 9*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*; in recompense of lands value 9*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, herefore granted him, but void in law, through a mis-recital. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 6. Kylyskin, 4 leagues from Morlaix. 2. Sir John Norris to Lord Burghley. I enclose a letter received from Capt. Troughton, to show why I did not hear sooner of the arrival of the shipping sent from Her Majesty for our transportation. His man was taken on the way by the enemy, but finding him unable to yield a ransom, they discharged him. I enquired of him the state of the shipping, and how they are furnished with pilots for bringing them about to Pempole, as from a letter received from Capt. Meryweather, also enclosed, I find that the Governor of Morlaix will not consent to the ships coming there for our embarkation, until he has received order from the Marshal. I have written to the Governor to give directions to suffer us to embark at Morlaix, yet fear he will not be drawn to it.

Considering that the Duke Mercœur's army is now afoot, I think it would be more commodious and safer for us to draw

1595 VOL. CCLI.

down to Pempole, where we may embark without any danger of the enemy, than to hazard the same elsewhere, so far from any retreat.

I have likewise enquired of him touching the ship for the victuals for the troops, but he knows nothing about her, nor that Capt. Troughton had the charge of her committed to him. I think, therefore, that the ship has taken her course to Pempole, whither we will address ourselves with as much expedition as we may. I have given directions to the shipping to do the like. I will omit no care nor diligence in this business. [2 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

2. I. *Capt. Jno. Troughton to Sir John Norris. I have been sent over with a number of ships for the transportation of the troops under your charge; to give notice of my arrival, I despatched Andrew Broughton to you on the* 3*rd, but it was his ill luck to be taken by some horsemen of Mons. de Mass, and carried to Sesson* [*Soissons ?*] *Castle. If he may be ransomed upon some reasonable sum, I will answer it upon his delivery; he will be able to certify my readiness here. Send directions and I will do my best for the content and ease of the companies arrived. I arrived* 2 *Jan. with* 26 *sail, and expect two more every hour.*
Roscoe, Jan. 6, 1595.

2. II. *Capt. John Merywether to Sir John Norris. I enclose an order received from Council to bring over some treasure I have on board, and wait your instructions. I came into Morlaix on Jan.* 2, *and was, after much ado, suffered by the Castle to ride here until I hear from you, but the rest of the fleet they beat away by their great ordnance. I think they are all gone to Roscoe.* *Morlaix, Jan.* 3, 1595.

Jan. 7. Lease by the Comrs. [for Crown lands] to Wm. Philippes, for 21 years, of lands and tenements in Slinfold, Rudgwick, and other places in Sussex; rent, 52*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 7. Grant to Chas. Fotherby, B.D., of the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, void by the promotion of Dr. Redman, to the bishopric of Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 7. Presentation of Rich. Hooker to the parsonage of Bishopsburn, diocese of Canterbury, void by the promotion of Dr. Redman. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 7. Two warrants to Lord Treasurer Burghley, Sir Thos. Heneage, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to prepare grants to Robert, Earl of Essex, of lands, tenements, parsonages, impropriate tithes, prebends, and hereditaments, amounting to 100*l.* yearly value, with patronage of appendant benefices; also of parks, value 30*l.*, paying double the present rent for the herbage and pannage, after the expiration of the present terms, he discharging all fees and payments, and paying for the timber at a valuation; the tenure of every park or parcel not to exceed 20*l.* a year, with issues and profits from Michaelmas

1595. VOL. CCLI.

last: no part held in fee simple to be parcel of the ancient inheritance of the Crown, nor of the principality of Wales, or Duchies of Lancaster or Cornwall, nor to lie within four miles of any of the Queen's houses of access. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 9. Chester. 3. Richard Holland and Ra. Asheton to Lord Burghley. By virtue of the letters of Council to the sheriff and justices of peace of Lancashire, in October last, we selected men from the Wapentake to make up the 100 men to be kept in readiness in the county, for the service in Ireland. They were sent from Warrington to Chester, 4 December last, under Alex. Standish, son and heir of Thos. Standish of Duxbury, and three or four servants of Asheton, then sheriff. Though in their journey they lost and defaced their arms, and had some things wanting, when viewed by the Mayor of Chester,—which were supplied for a small sum before their embarking—the defects were not so great as advertised by the Mayor, who sent away the soldiers without their armour. On information thereof we repaired to Chester, found the armour good and serviceable, and moved the Mayor to transport it, which he did.

Jan. 10. Grant to Hen. Bankes, M.A., of Riceall prebend, St. Peter's Cathedral, York, void by the resignation of Wm. Power. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Warrant to pay to the merchants of Chichester 300 crowns, as the Queen's reward towards their charges in building a ship of 300 tons' burden. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Warrant to strike a tally upon the customer of the port of London for 636 crowns, for John Billing, mariner, and Laurence Wetherall and Hum. Walket, merchants of London, as the Queen's reward towards their building three ships; to be taken from the customs on merchandize in the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 13. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, Treasurer-at-War for Ireland, 8,000*l.*, to be issued on the Lord Deputy's warrant, for payment of garrisons and soldiers, and other necessary charges, allowing him 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per 1,000*l.*, for transportation charges; also to pay sums not exceeding 1,000*l.* to [Irish] suitors attending here for arrears of their wages. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 16. Kingston upon Hull. 4. Rob. Taylor, Mayor of Hull, to the Council. According to your letters of 8 Dec., I have assisted Rob. Vernon, surveyor of victuals for Berwick, in providing grain and fish at reasonable prices, according as the markets here afford. He promises payment on 31 Jan., because the parties of whom the provisions were bought greatly need their money on that day. I beg you to take order for their satisfaction at that time, as they wholly rely upon it.

Jan. 18. Warrant to pay to Sir Michael Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower, 147*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for fees and wages to himself, the gentleman porter and yeoman waiters, for last quarter, and 227*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* for diet and

1595. VOL. CCLI.

charges of prisoners, with 40*s.* quarterly allowance for the surgeon of Jas. Fitzgerald; also to pay to Morice Pickering, keeper of the Gatehouse, Westminster, 68*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* for diet and charges of prisoners there, the last quarter; total, 443*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Restitution of the temporalities of the bishopric of London, from Michaelmas last, to Dr. Fletcher, elected bishop. [*Docquet.*]

Jan 18. Lease by the Commissioners to Ant. Shrimpton, for 21 years, of a messuage called Radbrooke, and of lands cos. Gloucester and Worcester; rent, 20*l.*, no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Licence to May Andrews, widow, to export 100 tuns of double beer within a year, paying the customs. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 19. 5. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley of the pay of the officers of the field, and imprest to 100 lances and 4,000 footmen, to be distributed into bands serving in Brittany for one week; total, 953*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*; with note that the charge for eight weeks, from 5 Dec. 1594 to 19 Jan. 1595, is 7,629*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* and the portage 76*l.*, so that the Queen's charge amounts to 7,705*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, which sum is to be advanced 56 days beforehand, in respect of sending the money to Caen, and from thence to the camp. [1¾ *pages.*]

Jan. 20. Indenture renewing a lease from George Yarde, of Bowdon, and Nicholas Lewis, mariner, of Churston Ferrers, both co. Devon, for his own life, that of Agnes his wife, and John Lewis, of the tenement called Waterhouse, and adjoining lands, and a cellar in Churston Ferrers; rent, 15*s.* 4*d.*, and 5*s.* 8*d.* and a capon. [*Case F. Eliz., No.* 5.]

Jan. 25. Lease to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue, for seven years, of the fines for licences of alienation in Chancery, and pardons of alienations without licence, with profits of lands alienated without licence, on rent of 1,086*l.* 10*s.* 7¼*d.*; also of the fines on writs of [covenant,] on rent of 1,346*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.*; also of the fines on writs of entry, rent, 500*l.*; all with proviso of revocation at pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Congé d'Eslire to the dean and chapter of Exeter, to elect a bishop. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Two Commissions to Sir John Hawkins and Sir Fras. Drake, to go to sea with six of the Queen's ships, and 12 merchant ships and pinnaces, to take up [mariners], ship carpenters, soldiers, and other artificers, and also [victuals], furniture, and artillery for the said ships, paying money for the said victuals; also giving them power to govern and punish those that serve under them, using martial law, if needful. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Alice, widow of John Johnson, one of the Queen's musicians for the lute, for 50 years, of Cranborne manor, co. Dorset, and certain messuages

1595. VOL. CCLI.

and lands, cos. Cornwall, Lincoln, Stafford, Wilts, and Flint, without fines, in consideration of her husband's services; rent, 30*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease in reversion to Hen. Best, for 31 years, of Winslow parsonage, the site of Whaddon manor, herbage of Whaddon park, called the Queen's park, co. Bucks., and of woods in the manor of Prince's Risborough, and South Stoke, cos. Bucks and Somerset; rent, 25*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*; no fine, in recompense of pay due to the late Capt. David Powell, for service in France and the Low Countries, and at suit of his widow, Jane Powell. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease on surrender, by the Commissioners, to Lord Henry Seymour, Ant. Wingfield, and Rob. Johnson, for their lives, of the prebends of Sutton and Buckingham, Horton, and Horley, co. Bucks, founded within Lincoln cathedral; rent, 90*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.*, no fine, the rent being increased from 11*l.* 0*s.* 4¼*d.*; heriot, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease on surrender to Roger Billett, and Amy and Katherine his daughters, for three lives, of the toll, and a mill in Wrexham, co. Denbigh, without fine, because they are to rebuild the mill within three years; rent, 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d*; heriot, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease on surrender to Peter Swale and Thos. Davell, for 21 years, of Danby rectory, co. York; rent, 27*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Dispensation for John King, M.A., to hold the rectories of Stourton, co. Wilts, and Taplow, co. Bucks, with his prebend in Windsor, notwithstanding insufficient qualifications. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31. Grant to Isabel, Countess of Rutland, and William, Lord Roos, and the heirs of the latter, of a weekly market on Thursday, and a yearly fair Thursday, Friday, and Saturday in Whitweek, in Warter manor, co. York, on surrender of a former grant of a Wednesday's market, and a fair on the even, day, and morrow of St. James the Apostle; with proviso that the grant is void if the fair and market be held on the former day. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31. Presentation of George Meriton, M.A., to Althorpe parsonage, diocese of Lincoln. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31. Presentation of Hen. Curwen, M.A., to Wirklington parsonage, diocese of Chester, void by lapse. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 31. Warrant to discharge Chris. Nelson, Thos. Saltmarsh, and Hen. Cholmley, late collectors of the subsidies and fifteenths of the laity, co. York, granted 27 and 31 Eliz., and Ralph Rokeby and the said Nelson, escheators of co. York, of sums due to Her Majesty by them for their collections and escheatorships, with bonds and recognizances forfeited for not making their accounts and paying their money in due time, they having now done so; also to discharge the County Comrs. of the issues and profits of their lands, extended to the Queen's use. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.
Jan. 31. Lease in reversion, with proviso for the tenants, to Rob. Andrews, for 31 years, of lands and tenements, cos. Berks, Northampton and Cornwall, without fine, in consideration of the service of Rich. Snape, yeoman farrier; rent, 20*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* Also of lands and tenements, co. York, for 21 years; rent, 8*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 20*l.*, in consideration of surrender by Rich. Paice of Marstow parsonage, co. Devon, rent, 8*l.*, granted in reversion for 21 years to Thos. Lake, in consideration of the service of John Walter, yeoman of the chamber, and assigned to the said Paice by Thos. Lake. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 6. List of 14 captains of Flushing, Brill, Ostend, &c., in the Low Countries, who are absent from their charges there, and now in England, with particulars of the time they have been absent.

[Jan.] 7. Account of the amount to be imprested for payment of the troops in the Low Countries for two months, from 19 March to 13 May 1594; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note by Sir Thos. Sherley, that the money is to be advanced 12 Feb., in regard of dispersing it, and the new bargains made with the merchants. Endorsed with note that 6,652*l.* 16*s.* was paid in imprests, and the other 1,021*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* left in his hands for arrears, payable at six months' end. [3¼ *pages.*]

Jan.? 8. The Queen to the Bishop and Dean and Chapter of ———. We have been requested by a servant to mediate with you for a lease in reversion, at 60*l.* rent, of part of the temporality of that see which is not in a situation necessary or commodious for any of your mansion houses. The lease can only be passed by the bishop to ourselves, and from us to the lessee; the same to be conferred by a sufficient deed from the dean and chapter; and both to join in a letter of attorney for delivery of the said lease as their deed. [*Draft.* 1¼ *pages. Damaged.*]

Jan.? 9. The [Council] to Sir Thos. Cotton, Sir Wm. Gorge, Sir Fras. Drake, Mr. Beeston, and Mr. Ellis. There are rumours that the Queen's ships lying about Chatham are not kept in good repair, and ready for service if required, although she is at great yearly charge therewith. You are therefore to repair to Chatham, survey the ships with the officers, and certify their defects; also to enquire whether the gunners and mariners do their duty, and are fit persons and well armed. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 1. Garrison at Pempole. 10. Sir John Norris to Sir Thos. Sherley. I have given order, upon mustering the forces, and making up the weekly certificates, that the 529 officers and soldiers of the seven captains named, whose companies are to be cast, should be disposed of among the other bands, according to the numbers given to Wm. Barker, the late commissary, at Le Fou, and means should be raised for contenting the officers and soldiers for such time as they served since 7 Oct., when they ceased to be in Her Majesty's pay, and were not certified

1595. VOL. CCLI.

among the other bands. I require you, upon making up the captains' accounts, to defalcate from every captain or company wherein you find any of the 529 men, 3*s.* 4*d.* per man per week between 14 Oct. 1594, and 12 Jan. 1595, which will amount to 1,146*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, and after deducting therefrom what you have disbursed in weekly imprests or otherwise to the seven companies, to pay the balance to my brother, Sir Hen. Norris, so that he may pay the officers and soldiers their reckonings and accounts, the same as the other captains; for whatever is done upon my brother's warrant herein, this letter shall be a sufficient discharge. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

10. I. *List of* 33 *captains, with particulars of the strength of each of their bands;* 3,340 *mustered in Oct.* 1594 *and* 2,708 *at Le Fou; also note that* 529 *men, being the total strength of the seven bands now distributed, were reckoned among the other bands in the weekly certificates for* 13 *weeks, from* 14 *Oct. to* 12 *Jan.* 1595. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

Feb. 1. 11. Examination of Rich. Williams before Attorney-General Edw. Coke and three others. Served three years past under Sir W. Stanley at Brussels, &c., for 20 crowns a month. Often saw Jaques Francis, Father Holt, and the Earl of Westmoreland, and others.

Feb. 2. 12. "State of the forces in Brittany as mustered at Lamvalon, with the increase of the seven bands added to them," giving the names of 26 officers or captains, and particulars of the distribution of 339 extra men amongst them, and of the dead pays. Endorsed, "The reckoning of the 339 men among the other bands for five weeks, beginning Jan. 13 and ending Feb. 16, 1595."

Feb. 2. 13. "Priests lurking in Derbyshire and Leicestershire," being information of 11 houses where priests are entertained, with their names, and descriptions of seven other seminary priests. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 3. 14. "Seminaries and their receivers," being similar information of priests lurking in Derbyshire and Leicestershire, adding details of lands in Lancashire belonging to John Gerard, the Jesuit, and descriptions of other priests. [1½ *pages; both these papers are endorsed by Lord Keeper Puckering.*]

Feb. 3. Portsmouth. 15. Sir John Norris to Lord Burghley. I doubt not but you are advertised by Capt. Troughton of the cause of the stay of the companies. I have myself in the meantime hardly stolen this passage, and was in danger of being put back when within sight of land. The companies have been ready at an hour's warning ever since 7 Jan., and await Capt. Troughton, who is at Pempole with all his shipping but the victuals. I think this wind will put over the victuals. I hope to attend your Lordship very shortly.

Feb. 4. Portsmouth. 16. Sir John Norris to the Queen. If I have not performed your commands in coming over with the speed desired, want of shipping, and ill weather have been the cause. The shipping for

1595. VOL. CCLI.

the troops arrived 2d Jan. I had notice of it the 5th, and by the 8th they were ready to have embarked, if Capt. Troughton had been ready for them, and they are still ready at one hour's warning; no man affects more the obeying of your commands than myself.

Feb. 4. Portsmouth. 17. Sir John Norris to Sir Robt. Cecil. Your last letter so terrified me that I think it made my ship sail against the wind, as I have stolen a passage against every man's opinion. Let me not bear other men's faults, nor be quarrelled with when I look to have most thanks. I hope to attend you shortly.

Feb. 4. 3 P.M. 18. Sir John Norris to Cecil. I think it would be to some purpose if Her Majesty wrote to the marshal for the two canons at Gaynghan. I am sure he will not deliver them, yet think he would give as much money as they are worth, having many times offered to do so. The captain that is at Pempole might agree with him about them, as unknown to Her Majesty, and bring the money with him. If I have an answer in time, I will send the man away to-night.

Feb. 4. Congé d'Eslire to the archbishopric of York, void by death of the late archbishop. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 4. 19. Note of service done in the apprehension of priests. Addresses of persons in Derbyshire entertaining priests, similar to several of the preceding; "Things that they know not of," viz., of a seminary priest, Thos. Widmore Pole, late Babington's tutor, at Lord Wm. Howard's, and of John Gerard's lands.

Feb. 6. Soissons. 20. Edw. Gorges to Sir Robt. Cecil. I must leave the miseries of my hard fortune to the report of the bearer. Intercede in my behalf with Her Majesty, for whose sake all torments seem sweet; if not suddenly relieved, my misery will prove insupportable. I doubt not her letters are safe in the King [of France's] hands, and the fellow that received my thanks returned to Paris in good time. Remember me to Sir Thos. Gorges, and my cousin John Stanhope.

Feb. 6. 21. Account of the charge of the forces in Brittany, from April 1591 till 6 Feb. 1595; total, 199,775*l.* 18*s.* 1½*d.*

Feb. 6. Warrant to pay to Rob. Bowes, ambassador in Scotland, 40*s.* a day entertainment, as by warrant of Dec. 1589, when he was sent, and sums due for entertainment from 9 Nov. last, with the other allowances contained in the said warrant; also a present imprest in advance of 160*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 6. Discharge for Chas. Hussey, late Sheriff of co. Lincoln, and his sureties. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 6. Lease to Elizabeth, wife of Edw. Darcy, groom of the privy chamber, and Robert and Christopher, their sons, for their lives, of Ashtead manor, Surrey; rent, 25*l.* 16*s.*; fine, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 6. Restitution of temporalities to the Bishop of Norwich. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

Feb. 7. Grant to Gelly Merrick and Hen. Lindley, in fee farm, at suit of the Earl of Essex, of nine parks, parcel of the duchy of Lancaster, and one of the duchy of Cornwall; yearly value, 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be held in soccage during the present leases at the ancient rent, and afterwards at double the rent, they paying all fees, and having liberty to dispark the same. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 7. Lease in reversion to Reginald Farley, the tenant, for 21 years, of Fineley parsonage, co. York, in right of Barbara, his wife; rent, 21*l.*; fine, 42*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 10. Lease to Ralph Gray and William and Thomas, his sons, for their lives, of all the grain in Doddington, the tithes of Sunderland, Shaston, and Ulwham grange, the grain in the villages of Stannington, Shotton, Plesses, Bellasyse, and Saltwick, all co. Northumberland; rent, 43*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 43*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 10. Grant to Edw. Lloyd of a pension of 12*d.* a day for life, in consideration of hurts and maims received in the wars. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 10. Royal assent for the Bishop of Lincoln, elected Bishop of Winchester. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 10. Grant to Wm. Prichard, M.A., of a prebend in Salisbury cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 11. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at war in Ireland, 1,664*l.*, to make up 8,000*l.* for a present mass of victuals to be provided for service there. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 11. Grant to John Cotton, page of the wardrobe, of the keeping of Windsor Castle gardens; fee, 4*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 11. License for Laurence Johnson, mariner, to export 120 tuns of double beer within a year, to any foreign part in league with her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 12. 22. Account of 17,336*l.*, the receipts of Sir Thos. Sherley for Brittany, and his payments, 18,973*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*, being a surplus of 1,635*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, on account of extra men in pay. [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

Feb. 13. 23. Account of the charge of 4,000 infantry, 100 horse, and 50 miners in Brittany, from 10 Oct. 1594 to 12 Feb. 1595; total, 21,166*l.* [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

Feb. 13. Lease to Hen. Shelley, for 21 years, of parcels of meadow, arable and pasture, with pasture for 600 wethers on the downs, 400 tegs, and 140 ewes, at 4*d.* a sheep; also of the farm of Thornwick, and other lands, part of the possessions of Wm. Shelley attainted; rent, 66*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 13. Pardon to Thos. Pawlin for horse stealing. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

Feb. 14. Westminster. 24. Grant to Nich. Smith of the office of receiver-general in cos. Middlesex, Herts, Essex, and London; fee, 50*l.* a year, and 20*s.* portage on every 100*l.* of his receipts. [*Latin, 5 sheets. Endorsed "for Michael Hicks, Theobalds, 6 May* 1603."]

Feb. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet, Feb.* 14.]

Feb. 14. 25. R. Topcliffe to the Lord Keeper. In a search at Westminster last night, I found out the lodging of Mrs. Randall, wife of William Randall of Dartmouth, who plotted with the King of Spain and the Papists to burn Her Majesty's ships, with wild fireballs, at Dieppe, Rouen, or Chatham, was driven into Plymouth, taken, and is now in the Gatehouse. She has come for her husband's release, and has twice tried to present petitions, once at Somerset House and again at Greenwich. I warned the Lord Chamberlain lest they should be poisoned, and he twice dismissed her from Court. She lodges with Garrat, the Queen's shoemaker; it is fearful for such a person to have opportunity to touch anything that comes near Her Majesty's person. The Queen and Lord Chamberlain should guard against treachery.

P.S.—It is strange Randall is not arraigned and hanged, for he has been a great conveyer over of traitors; has incited shipwrights and mariners to serve the King of Spain; is the man in whose house at Dunkirk the Dukes of Parma and Pastrana, Stanley, Jaques, Owen, Holt, and other traitors lodged. When taken, there were offered for his ransom 10 of the best English prisoners, or 10,000*l.*, and English merchants were his hot friends and solicitors. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 14. Wintney. 26. An. Mason to Cecil. I want leave to surrender my office of clerk of the Parliament to Rob. Bowyer, of the Middle Temple, who will give me something for the transfer. I am unfit to exercise it on account of my infirmities. Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "Write to Mr. Gilpin that such letters as come from And. Hunt may be brought me."

Feb. 14. Wintney. 27. An. Mason to Lord Buckhurst. I have agreed with Robert Bowyer about the term of a surrender of my office of clerk of the Parliament; I am content, if he will accomplish what he has undertaken.

Feb. 15. 28. "My receipts," being two accounts of receipts of subsidy and other sums from persons named; totals, 1,095*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and 1,926*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

Feb. 15. London. 29. Hen. Nevill to [Thos.] Windebank, clerk of the Signet. The Lord Treasurer wishes to know if the Queen's grant for the corporation of Newbury has passed the signet and privy seal. I request his favour in the bill for Mr. Chambers; the whole country will be obliged if you can procure him to settle amongst them.

Feb. 16. 30. Breviat of the check allowed to Her Majesty upon the treasurer at war, and upon the captains lately in Her Majesty's pay in Brittany, for 195 weeks, from 24 May 1591 to 16 Feb. 1595,

1595. VOL. CCLI.

for apparel, dead pays, &c.; total, 74,208*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* With notes of additions for weekly imprests, victuals, munition, pay of cannoneers, and of preachers passed as private soldiers.

Feb. 16. 31. Account of the charges of the army of 4,000 foot, 100 lancers, and 50 miners, chiefly employed against the fort at Brest, in Brittany, from 12 Aug. 1594 to 16 Feb. 1595; total, 37,751*l.* 9*s.* [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 16. 32. Similar account of the charges of the army. [*Damaged.* 2 *pages.*]

Feb. 16. Warrant to pay from the Exchequer the pension of 4*s.* a day payable in Ireland to Hen. Sheffield, provided he be personally resident in Ireland, to do service there. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 16. Assignment to Wm. Thornborow of a lease of Pickering rectory and parsonage, co. York, made to the Queen by John Thornborow, dean of York, 4 April 1592, for 99 years; rent, 100*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 16. Lease to Sir Fras. Knollys, jun., and Robert and Francis, his sons, for their lives, of Battle farm, near Reading, Berkshire; rent, 37*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.*; fine, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 18. Lease to Thos. Baylie, for 21 years, of lands called Sakeham, parish of Shermanbury, Sussex, containing 80 acres, parcel of the possessions of Wm. Shelley, attainted; rent, 13*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 18. Garrison, Pempole. 33. Warrant by Sir Hen. Norris to Sir Thos. Sherley, to deliver to him 389*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.*, out of the monies defalked for 529 men, between 14 Oct. 1594 and 12 Jan. 1595, to be employed in paying seven companies now cashiered, according to directions from his brother, Sir John Norris. With receipt by the same for the amount, paid by John Molle, Sir Thos. Sherley's deputy. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 20. Lease in reversion to Ralph Proby and Edw. Blofield, for 21 years, of the site of the manor or tenement called Lordship's house, in Brampton, co. Hunts, and the tithes of hay and grain in the village of Wakhingfield, parish of Shrivenham, co. Berks, and other lands and tenements in the said counties, and in cos. York and Carnarvon, in consideration of service done by Wm. Stalie, yeoman of the wood-yard; part of the lands are granted to the use of the tenants; fine, 15*l.*; rent, ——. [*Docquet; noted in the margin, "stay this."*]

Feb. 20. Lease in reversion to Rich. Bell, for 21 years, for the use of the tenants, of Beoltwood, in Wingham, co. Kent, and of divers lands in cos. Bucks, Kent, and Carnarvon; fine, 40*l.*; rent, ——. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Lease to Edw. Lawrence, and Margery and Edward, his children, for their lives, of the tithes of Kingston, Dorsetshire; rent, 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 20. Pardon for Marg. James, Thomasine Yong, Chris. Parker, and 20 other poor men and women, at instance of the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas and Justice Walmsley. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

Feb. 22. Rycott. 34. Sir John Norris to Lord Burghley. I understand that the companies embarked at Pempole last Monday, and send a note of the strength of the troops at the last muster; the treasurer's deputy is ready to come over with the books. The marshal has lodged all his army near Pempole ever since my coming, and they have spoiled all the country which I had preserved. I am nevertheless assured by Mons. de St. Luc, that the garrison shall be well maintained, if Her Majesty will continue it; I desire her resolution therein. I employed an Irishman to go to Nantes, to discover what he could of the Spanish purposes for Ireland; your Lordship shall see what he writes; and if you think I should send him a passport, I can find means to do so.

Feb. 22. London. 35. Offers by Mons. Rodenberg, addressed to Lord Treasurer Burghley and Sir Thos. Heneage, Vice Chamberlain and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, for raising the revenue of the Crown from various sources of taxation, so as to render the Prince less dependent upon uncertain parliamentary subsidies. [11¼ *pages, Latin.*]

Feb. 22. 36. Observations [*by Lord Burghley*] on the proposals of M. Rodenberg to increase the Queen's revenue to 20 millions of crowns, and to find 100,000 men in pay. His conditions are a thousandth part thereof for himself; and lest the Queen should make delay by calling a Parliament to consult thereon, he requires money for his charges, to be defalcated from his future profits. He proposes out of the money arising from his inventions to buy and bring in fishers' ships. He wishes to erect a chamber of council to receive and levy five years' profits out of all offices that the Queen bestows; to levy fines on swearing, usury, and other crimes not punishable by law; one per cent. on all goods bestowed in marriage; legacies from every testament, and from brass farthings. He approves not subsidies, because not equally taxed nor perpetual; he would have a poll tax of 1*s.* on mechanical people, and 2*s.* on others, which would amount to 200,000*l.* Also for the Queen to take all church property, and allow stipends to ministers as she thinks fit. Reports must be spread beforehand of mighty preparations against the realm, requiring the Queen to make preparations. To have a chamber of 12 noble, grave persons, to order the money, and put it out to usury when not expended. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 22. Lime Street. 37. Thos. Myddelton and J Daws to Lord Burghley. We recommend Mr. Maxey, who formerly served Sir Fras. Walsingham, for the place of customer at Southampton.

Feb. 25. Lease to John Moore, for 21 years, of Hornsea parsonage, and the tithes of Hornsea, Hornsea beck, Sowthorpe, and Burton, co. York; rent, 40*l.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Feb 25. Lease to ——— of the land called Knotts or Holmknotts, and the woods and grounds of Oxenfield and Swanside, co. York, part of the possessions of the late dissolved monastery of Sawley, after-

1595. VOL. CCLI.

wards exchanged with Sir Thos. Darcy; rent, 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 10*l.* of improvement of the rent. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. Pardon to Rob. Peniston, David Thomas, Sam. Simpkins, and Wm. Hickes, and other poor men and women; procured by the Lord Chief Baron and Chief Justice Clinch. [*Docquet.*]

Feb. 26. 38. W. Bland and J. Daws, Surveyors General of Customs, to Lord Burghley. We have examined the account of the Customs in Berwick, on the dispute between the farmer and Mr. Carey, the customer, and find that the receipts on goods outwards and inwards, for a year, are 1,045*l.* 4*s.* 5*d.*, excluding those belonging to the Crown or specially discharged, not exceeding 35*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* The customs are chiefly from cloth brought by the Scots from London and elsewhere; fustians and linen have only amounted to 57*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*

Feb. 28. Richmond. 39. The Council to Attorney-General Coke. You are to examine Hall, prisoner in the Gatehouse, for his conduct about the prisoners at Wisbeach, and concerning speeches uttered by him of his foreknowledge of some dangerous event, of which Mr. Palmer, the Queen's chaplain, will inform you.

Feb. 40. Account of money issued for the service in Normandy, from July 1591 to Nov. 1593; total, 54,882*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*; also in Brittany, from April 1591 to Feb. 1595; total, 195,125*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.* Endorsed, "April 1596."

[Feb.] 41. Abstract of the checks raised upon captains and companies named serving in Brittany, in the regiments of Sir John and Sir Hen. Norris, Sir Ant. Sherley, and Sir Thos. Baskerville, for 18 weeks, from 14 Oct. 1594 to 17 Feb. 1595, with particulars of the strength of each company; total, 1,708*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* Also of the checks on the apparel, from 15 April 1594 to 16 Feb. 1595, 3,296*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*; total 5,005*l.* 6*s.* [5½ *pages.*]

Feb. 42. Note of the charges of horse and foot in Brittany, from 15 Jan. 1593 to 16 Feb. 1595, 109 weeks; total, 71,470*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*; being less by 36,470*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* than the schedules would bear. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 43. List of 13 officers of the Low Countries, absent from their charge.

Feb. 44. Account of money due for customs and subsidies in the port of London, from 1 Feb. to 1 March 1595; total, 4,434*l.* 3*s.* 8¼*d.*

Feb. 45. "Mr. Lock's Remembrances." Offers of sureties for the collection of the tenth and subsidy in the diocese of Exeter, being a list of 22 esquires, gentlemen, merchants, &c., of Dorsetshire, Devonshire, and Cornwall.

VOL. CCLI.

1595.
Feb.? 46. Estimate [by Sir John Hawkins] of the cost of four [of the Queen's] ships, with munitions, &c., 26,668*l.* of which only 2,948*l.* is required in ready money, and some parts may be turned over to the French to disburse; also of eight merchant ships meet for the war, for which the owners would be willing to compound; total, 5,341*l.*, ready money, 3,536*l.* No victuallers will be needful, as the company being but 1,060 men, they may carry six months' victuals in the ships.

Feb. 47. Warrant to pay to Lord Montjoy, captain of Portsmouth, 3,000*l.* for the construction of fortifications there as required, according to an estimate thereof. [*Abstract by Burghley.*] *Enclosing,*

47. I. *Estimate for the repairing of the earth works of the fortifications of Portsmouth; total,* 7,354*l.* 10*s.* *With note by Lords Burghley, Essex, and Howard, of their allowance of such of the demands only as amount to* 3,000*l.* [2 *pages.*] *Aug.* 20, 1594.

Feb.? 48. The Queen to ———. The Earl of Rutland complains of wrongs offered him by the Earl of Shrewsbury, who, as justice in Eyre, north of the Trent, intermeddles with Sherwood Forest. We refer to any three of you the examination of the cause, and settlement of the controversy as to which of the said Earls is rightfully Chief Justice in Eyre in that forest. [*Draft.* 2 *pages. Damaged.*]

Feb.? 49. William Atkinson, the priest who discovered Tichburn, to Sir R. Cecil, Privy Councillor. I did not abuse your name to purloin goods on pretence of search, only to enforce search when needful; I have lost millions of Catholic friends who maintained me before, by adhering to my honour. I had obtained letters of introduction to Ireland from Blackwell and Father Whalley, &c., and hoped to do some service worthy of a good reward. I could easily poison Tyrone through a poisoned host, being in the country to which he resorts, and pretending to wish to be a Franciscan friar under Bishop Macraith, who is one, and is daily with Tyrone and his ghostly fathers.

March 1. Royal assent for Gervase Babington, Bishop of Llandaff, elected Bishop of Chester. [*Docquet.*]

March 1. Royal assent for Matt. Hutton, Bishop of Durham, elected Archbishop of York. [*Docquet.*]

March 1. Grant to Wm. Prichard, M.A. and preacher, of Husborne and Burbage prebend, Salisbury cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

March 1. Pardon to Rich. Gascoine, of Braton, co. York, for purse stealing. [*Docquet.*]

March 1. Lease by the Commissioners to Wm. and Eliz. Little, of the site of the manor of Ottringham Marsh, called Monkgarth, and a windmill, cottages, and lands in Ottringham, on surrender of a former lease; rent, 27*l.* 18*s.* 9½*d.*, and three hens; fine, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

1595. VOL. CCLI.

March 5. 50. Capt. Thos. Hayes to Lord Burghley. Please to read the considerations enclosed, urging the keeping of my company about to be cashiered; or if that may not be, let me be thought worthy to be preferred to the next company that may fall void, or be newly raised. *Encloses,*

50. I. *Considerations offered by Capt. Thos. Hayes to the Privy Council. I was in one of the first* 10 *companies drawn out of the Low Countries for service in Brittany, and have endured great toils and hazards, having been taken prisoner at the overthrow of Crane, and had to pay* 450*l. as a ransom, and have not as yet received any benefit from Her Majesty, but the holding of my place, which I am informed I must forego, by the General's order, left with Sir Hen. Norris, and received from the Council. I have always been present at the several enterprises undertaken, as the taking of Morlaix and the castle there, and the toilsome Fort of Croydon, possessed by the Spaniards, yet I see others of less continuance established. Four captains named, were slain in the last service, and another has since died, and as these have been elected in place of five of the seven that should have been first cashiered, as others live by the dead, I see no reason why I may not do the like, and crave to have the cashiering of my company revoked.*

March 6. Grant to Sarah, widow of Dr. Lopez, attainted of high treason, and her children, of the right and term of years which the Queen has by his attainder, to Mountjoy's inn and other adjoining tenements in London, which he held by lease from Winchester College; also of the goods and chattels not exceeding 100*l.*, forfeit by the attainder, excepting a jewel set with a diamond and a ruby, sent by some minister of the King of Spain to Dr. Lopez. [*Docquet.*]

March 6. Pardon for Sybil Warren, widow, of Southwark, convicted as accessory to John Randall, who was executed for stealing two of the Queen's silver dishes, at Hampton Court. [*Docquet.*]

March 6. Lease by the Commissioners to John Benyon, Reuben Seddon, and Rob. Andrews, for their lives, of Dowdikehall Manor, co. Lincoln, for a sum of money by them paid, and other considerations; rent, 22*l.* [*Docquet.*]

March 9. Warrant to pay to Lord Montjoy sums not to exceed 3,000*l.*, for reforming certain wharfs in the fortifications of Portsmouth, according to particulars signed by the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Essex, and Lord Admiral, to be paid as the works proceed. [*Docquet.*]

March 9. Warrant to deliver to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer of war in Ireland, 5,000*l.*, to be paid by order of the deputy, for wages of 1,000 footmen sent to increase the forces there, for imprest to the captains in charge of them, and for their victualling, the said sum not to be diverted to any other service. Also to pay to George Beverley, now at Chester, who has charge of victualling the other forces in Ireland, sums for provision of victuals for the 1,000 men,

1595. VOL. CCLI.

at 6*d.* a man per day for three months. Also sums appointed for their coat and conduct money and transport; all to be on the account of Ireland. [*Docquet.*]

March 9. Lease by the Commissioners to Peter Delavale and Ambrose Dudley, for 21 years, of coal pits and salt pans, in Bebside and Cawpon, Northumberland; rent, 22*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

March. 51. Interrogatories for the examination of Mr. Tasburgh.

March 9. 52. Answer of Thos. Tasburgh to the preceding interrogatories. Threatened to bring an action against his neighbour, George Styche, of Beconsfield, co. Bucks, and his wife, for slandering him and his wife, as maintainers of Popery, and being married by a priest; he begged pardon, but said he could not rule his wife's tongue. The reason of Mrs. Styche's slander was that Tasburgh and Tredway, justices of the peace, called her husband to account, according to Privy Council orders, as keeping a victualling house. Two years ago, searched the house of Joan Hanford, finding that his clerk of the kitchen carried to her victuals and linen missing from his own house. I reclaimed some linen, lace, &c. which belonged to him, and soon after dismissed the clerk. Was married by Whitehead, minister of Twyford, co. Bucks, in presence of Sir John Packington and others, but no more were present, because the marriage was objected to. His wife did not give him a cross, nor lose any wood out of a cross; would rather cast such a thing away than keep it for superstitious uses. Doubts not to prove that these slanders are devised by Simon Lee, parson of Beconsfield, who married Styche's daughter, &c. [3 *pages.*]

March 10. 53. List by Edw. Wardour, Clerk of the Pells, of 150 recusants in the several shires, with the fines paid by each into the Exchequer since Michaelmas 1594, in sums varying from 3*s.* to 40*l.*; total, 3,323*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* Endorsed with a note that some fines pass in the accounts of sheriffs of counties, instead of being specially paid into the receipt, so that the amount could be known. [5 *pages.*]

March 10. 54. Articles agreed upon for the repair of the earth-works of the fortifications of Portsmouth; the circuit of earth-works to cost 2,100*l.*, clearing the ditches 100*l.*, repair of the round tower 250*l.*, sea walls 378*l.*, stone wall to the green bulwark, 200*l.*

March 12. 55. Charles, Lord Montjoy, to Lord Burghley. I request payment of 1,000*l.* in advance, for the fortifications at Portsmouth, having to provide stone, implements, &c., for the workmen to commence with.

March 13. 56. Sir Fras. Godolphin to Lord Burghley. The reason why more than the 400*l.* allowed is required for the fortifications of Scilly is, that the three sconces intended to guard the great ordnance on the lower part of the Hew Hill would be insufficient, the hill commanding those places. Therefore I wished Mr. Adams to plant the fort on the hill, offering to bear the extra charge, if needful; but their

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

Lordships approved the change, and the fort was completed Dec. 1594. The work has been done much more frugally than others of the kind, and has been hastened by threatenings of Spanish vessels on the coast; the present garrison is not a quarter of the former number, when the dangers were not so great. *Encloses,*

56. I. *Abstract of the charges for the new castle on Hew Hill, at St. Mary's, one of the Scilly Isles, in* 1593 *and* 1594. *Signed by* [*Sir*] *Fras. Godolphin.* [2¾ *pages.*]

56. II. *Similar abstract of the charges for building the new castle on the Hew Hill of St. Mary's Isle, Scilly, begun June* 1593, *and ended Dec.* 1594; *total,* 958*l.* 11*s.* 2*d., of which* 450*l. only is paid. With note of expenses incurred in sending information of the Spaniards' spoiling the western coast,* 1594; *in conveying munition to Scilly, and in the spoiling of provisions by the Spaniards, for which he claims no allowance. Also, that though other castles have cost nearly ten times as much, they are not comparable to this for defence. March* 10, 1595.

March 13. Whitehall. 57. Instructions for Rob. Smith, sent on Her Majesty's service into Germany. You shall repair to where you know the persons remain, with whom you are to confer on the service for which sent, and speedily bring to Her Majesty's coffers the sum which you promised, for the materials bequeathed to her by Clement Oldfield, deceased. As she has promised the said materials, or 500*l.*, before 20th April next, to Roloff Peterson, of Lubec, you are, if possible, to inform her before that time, whether you can compass the matter. If unable so to do, you are to tell Peterson that the person to whom the Queen sent for advice as to those materials is ill, and cannot attend before June, and to request a postponement till June 15, when the money or the goods will be delivered him by the governor of the Merchant Adventurers at Stade, who has received orders to that effect.

If you conclude with the parties to whom you resort for the promised sum, it may be paid at Stade, part in hand, and part on bond, and the materials delivered, without trouble or alteration, as left by Oldfield, on June 10.

All secrecy is to be observed, that it may not be supposed that the Queen has any other interest in the said materials than as a princess to whom, for their rareness and preciousness, they were offered; but that, there being now in the realm some acquainted with them, she has left them to the disposition of a servant of hers, by whom you are deputed to make such benefit as their value allows. Peterson is to be led to suppose that your journey to Germany is to bring to Her Majesty a person who can inform her about the materials. You are to send a speedy report of the result of your mission, that orders may be given accordingly. [2½ *pages.*]

March 14. Whitehall. 58. The Council to Alderman Saltonstall, governor of the Merchant Adventurers of London, resident at Stade. We send you three

1595. VOL. CCLI.

cases, two of wood, and one of black cotton, all sealed, with glass bodies therein, which you are to send to the company, to be safely kept until further orders. If before or about 20th April next, Roloff Peterson of Lubec shall claim, by a writing from Her Majesty, either the said cases or a sum of money in lieu thereof, he is to be requested to postpone his claim till June 10, since a person for whom Her Majesty sent to judge of the quality of the things contained in the glasses could not hitherto come to England because of sickness, but she has now sent into that country a special messenger for him. You are to keep your having the glasses a secret from Peterson, Rob. Smith, and all others, and only to deliver them on order from [Sir] Thos. Wilkes. [1½ *pages. Copy.*]

March 16. 59. List of 11 captains at Plymouth, and of 15 absent from thence; and similar list of 19 captains, with the numbers in their companies. Endorsed [*by Burghley*] "Captains for Brittany and Ireland." [2 *pages.*]

March 17. 60. Account of allowances made to Sir T. Sherley, in the Low Countries; total, 869*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*; also of his payments to his deputies and paymasters, 894*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, being 23*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* in excess of his receipts, except that he has the 100th penny allowed by the garrison soldiers for conveying the treasure from Middleburg, which makes 380*l.* a year; and also the pay of 30 men allowed for convoy of treasure. The sums disallowed him in August last came to 273*l.* 15*s.*, and 800*l.* which he had received for portage, not included in his statement of receipts. [1½ *pages.*]

March 17. Chester. 61. Foulke Aldersey, mayor of Chester, to the Council. I have provided, as ordered, shipping at Chester and Liverpool, to convey 1,000 men to Ireland, but without aid, Sir John Savage being in Hampshire, and Sir Hugh Cholmley busy about the soldiers. George Beverley has raised the price of corn and other victuals in and about the city, by making provision for Ireland. He could have got it cheaper, and done better service by providing it in more distant places. Send directions for the entertainment and diet of the soldiers, whilst here and at sea.

March 20. 62. John Swinnerton to the Queen. Having enhanced the revenue by farming the imposts on French and Rhenish wines at a higher rate than formerly, I am hindered by the devices of Mr. Haughton, the late farmer, *e.g.*, by pretending that the Spaniards are near, and will attack the wine fleet; accusing me of concealing wines; and hindering strangers from bringing in wines, by pretending there is great store in. I am preparing, as ordered, to leave the farm at Michaelmas, but would continue it on the same rent, freeing 1,050 tuns for Her Majesty from imposts, receiving the sureties from the outports, and not delivering them to the collectors, &c., on condition of Her Majesty's favour therein. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

March 20. 63. Estimate of the yearly charge of the army in the Low Countries, of 225 horse and 4,750 foot; total, 70,783*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*; viz., ready money, 45,867*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*; victuals and arms, 7,080*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; apparel, 17,835*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* Also list of the 30 foot bands there, with the names of their officers, and of their stations. [*Noted by Burghley.* 3 *pages.*]

March 22. Westminster. Warrant to the Master, &c. of the almshouse of Ratcliff parish, near Bristol, to admit Wm. Powell to the place of guider of the sick and diseased there. [*Warrant Book* I., *p.* 109.]

March 24. 64. Statement by Ric. Carmarden, of an offer made by Alderman Haughton, for farming the impost on French and Rhenish wines, when Mr. Swinnerton took the farm; 10,000*l.* a year rent, 200 tuns of wine for the Queen's household, allowances for the nobility, &c., not to exceed 1,050 tuns, and not to take the composition of 10*s.* a tun from the out-ports, except Chichester and Hampton, &c.

[March 24.] 65. Statement by Alderman Haughton of his proposal for farming the impost on wine. The terms as above; the conditions, a lease for 10 years; a yearly commission to take wines in London, Southampton, and Chichester as before, at the Queen's price of 9*l.* a tun, unless the merchants compound for the same; and for merchants to be allowed to bring in wines in stranger bottoms, where there are no English ships. I would rather manage it on commission, without salary for the first year, but there should be a speedy resolution, or the service will be hindered. [1½ *pages.*]

March 24. 66. Declaration of Capt. Wm. Morgan, before Lord Admiral Howard, Sir Robt. Cecil, and Sir Thos. Wilkes. Went away to avoid being hanged by the endeavours of the French ambassador, for supposed piracy, and resolved to go where the Queen should not have him, but not to be a traitor to his country. Relieved Englishmen to the extent of his power. Always gave advice to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral of all he heard of or knew in Spain, dangerous to Her Majesty and his country. As to his coming home without any matter of importance, resolved to come home as soon as he could get means, and finding their malice in Spain against England to continue, both to destroy Her Majesty and to invade the kingdom, thought it no trifling matter to give advice how to intercept this fleet, and finding they had two strings to their bow, the one for England and the other for Ireland, to declare what places in both kingdoms would be attempted. To prove his truth, has named all the persons that are dangerous men, and fit to be apprehended. The Earl of Tyrone will be backed against Her Majesty from Spain; heed should be taken of Count de Fuentes, who is wonderfully infected with malice against Her Majesty, and is exceeding skilful in poisoning, having already poisoned three Popes and the Duke of Parma. Procured many English cannoniers, whom he found in the King of Spain's service, to abandon it, and return to England. Was the first that gave advertisement that the Spaniards had determined to fortify Brest. Gave warning that the

1595. VOL. CCLI.

late Lord Strange should be dealt with for practices against the State, but as to a certain thing contained in a paper, knows no more than what he has learned by the report of Parsons to the Adelantado. [2 *pages.*]

March [24?] Gatehouse. 67. Capt. Wm. Morgan to the Lord Admiral or Sir Robt. Cecil. I am well pleased with my imprisonment, or anything else that may stand to your good liking. I hope, being destitute of money, some order will be taken for my victuals, until you are fully resolved of my behaviour in Spain towards the state of England, and of my goodwill to the Englishmen there. If you can hear of any Englishman from Spain, who will deny that I was always willing, the four years I resided there, and did, as often as opportunity presented, certify to the Lord Treasurer, or to you and the Earl of Essex, any pretence there against England, I will suffer any torture, and if possible worse than law can impose. Most of the Englishmen that have come from thence for the last four years came by my means and directions; if this is doubted, let Thos. Barnes, Mr. Wormeal, or any other that lately came from Spain, be sent for, and if their speeches do not agree with what I write, let me be hanged out of hand; until you find other matter than well of me, I trust you will not let me perish for want of victuals; being a prisoner, I have no means of helping myself.

March 25. Chester. 68. Foulke Aldersey, mayor of Chester, to Lord Burghley. I have provided the shipping for 1,000 soldiers for Ireland, but have not yet received instructions for their victualling and coat and conduct money. I want an imprest, there not being money in the city to defray the same. George Beverley has in hand much of Her Majesty's money, and butter and cheese as well: without this provision, sufficient cannot be had.

March 25. 69. W. Waad to Attorney General Coke. I am ordered by the Earl of Essex to send information against Edw. Hall, porter of Wisbeach Castle, on which he should be examined, especially touching words supposed to have been spoken by him, that the 38th year of the Queen's reign would give the priests some hope. Endorsed [*by Coke*] "26 May 1596, excep."

[March 25.] 70. Note of the profits of the coinage of tin in Cornwall and Devonshire, as answered to Her Majesty by Sir Francis Godolphin, Receiver General of the Duchy of Cornwall, for the year ending Michaelmas 1594; total, 2,465*l.* 8*s.* 7¾*d.* [*Latin. With notes by Burghley.*]

March 25. 71. Offer of Lord B[uckhurst] to farm the tin works of Cornwall, paying only the coinage and custom the first year, and afterwards 7,000*l.* a year, comparing the same with the offers of Lord O[xford]. With account of the last Midsummer and Michaelmas's coinage of tin, and the customs due thereon, 6,733*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Also of the tin exported and spent in the realm, between Michaelmas 1592 and Michaelmas 1593. [*Similar to that given Sept.* 13, 1594. *See Vol. CCLI., No.* 8. 1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.
March 25. 72. Certificate from Mr. Skinner to Lord [Burghley], that being directed to pay for victuals for eight ships which were employed under Sir Martin Frobisher at Brest, three months longer than intended, he finds no privy seal upon which it may suitably be charged. States the payments made to the full amounts, on the privy seals of 14 June and 15 Oct. 1594, and of sums paid on the dormant privy seal of 16 Jan. 1589; 1,300*l.* 7*s.* is still due, and should rather be paid by a special privy seal to the victualler, than by an ancient one granted for the intended invasion. [2 *pages.*]

March 26. 73. Warrant from Sir John Norris to Sir Thos. Sherley, to pay to him 282*l.* 10*s.* defalcated upon seven cast companies, consisting of 339 men, formerly serving in Brittany, now disposed among the other bands, for five weeks, from 13 Jan. to 16 Feb. 1595, after the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* a week each man, the said sum to be employed in paying the accounts, and contenting such seven bands, as the others gone out of Brittany to Ireland were allowed for the said five weeks. With receipt by Sir John for the same from Jo. Molle, Sir Thos. Sherley's late deputy. [*Copy.*]

March 28. 74. The Queen to George, Earl of Cumberland. Considering the many hostile attempts against the realm and our person, without any just cause, we are moved to consider means to prevent all occasions of hazard and danger, and disable and weaken the forces, strength, and wealth of all persons so maliciously affected against our dominion and subjects; knowing your approved fidelity and valour, we hereby commission you to chose and constitute captains and other deputies, to levy, assemble, arm, and victual so many of our subjects as are willing to serve, and are fit and apt for war, by land and sea, as you shall think fit, and transport the same to invade and destroy the power, forces, &c., of the King of Spain, his subjects or adherents, and those of any Prince not in league and amity with us.

For the better strengthening you in this service, you are to victual and arm for sea the Malescourge, and such other ships and pinnaces as shall be appointed by you, not exceeding six. All prizes that shall be taken by you, or by any person or persons appointed by you, are to be brought into the most convenient haven, without breaking bulk or making any distribution of shares, until our further pleasure is known. The persons whom you shall send with such ships are to have the same authority to execute any thing for this service as you might have done if you had been personally there. We charge all those who shall serve in any of the ships to yield duty and obedience to you, or to such as you shall appoint, and to avoid all causes of disorder to the hindrance thereof; also all others to be aiding and assisting therein. [3½ *pages.*]

March ? 75. John and Thos. Bolton and Rich. Catcher, drapers and merchant tailors, to the Council. With reference to our offer for apparelling the forces in the Low Countries:

1. We will undertake to make the suits for 5,000 men at the prices set down by us, if established by April 1, and allowed the time specified.

1595. VOL. CCLI.

2. We were commanded by Mr. Smith, upon sight of the patterns and the officers' and privates' suits, to return an absolute answer, but as yet we have seen but part of each, which is the fault of the sealer who is appointed to oversee them, and who so handled the matter that he could not tell one from the other, and brought for a private soldier's cassock one made of very good cloth, lined with baize worth 2*s.* 6*d.* per yard, faced in the collar and sleeves with rich black taffety, and trimmed with silk buttons and loops, a thing far surpassing the standard. We will show you a suit delivered to a soldier of Capt. Prudder by Mr. Beecher.

3. The sealer also showed us the stockings for the private soldiers, made of good Devonshire kersey, worth 2*s.* 6*d.* a pair, while Her Majesty's allowance is but 15*d.*

4. We are willing to use our utmost endeavours in the service, and to deliver every 15 days a proportion to the value of 1,000*l.* until the full complement is performed; and we will bring three of our friends, being citizens of good substance, who will pass bonds for our performance, provided payment is made as promised; viz., that at the delivery of every parcel to the value of 1,000*l.* or more, and its being allowed to be according to pattern, present payment be made for the same. Noted [*by Burghley*] that sureties for 10,000*l.* are to be taken for the making of the apparel, as also for its transport and delivery. [1½ *pages.*]

March 28. 76. John Bolton and Richd. Catcher to Lord [Burghley]. In our former offer, we declined to enter into bonds for 10,000*l.*, as required by you, for due performance of our contract; requiring no trust committing to us, we thought we ought rather to be secured for payment of what we deliver, which is according to the standard in the wardrobe; yet, to show our willingness to go through with our undertaking, we are willing to enter into a bond, together with our friends, for 1,000*l.*, for due delivery by a certain day of the full complement for 4,020 men.

March 29. 77. Robt. Dow to Lord Burghley. I send copies of two warrants received from you, for the free passage of the summer and winter apparel as mentioned, sent into the Low Countries in 1594, according to the estimates of Sir Thos. Sherley.

March 30. 78. "The first offer for apparelling," addressed to [Council]. Being the rates at which apparel can be provided for the troops, viz., summer apparel for the soldiers, 1*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*; gentlemen, 1*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*: winter apparel, soldiers, 1*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*; gentlemen, 2*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

March 30. 79. "The second offer for apparelling." Similar paper, with slight differences in the prices.

March 31. 80. Offer by Jolles, merchant of London, to the Queen, to arm, apparel, victual, and pay the forces in the Low Countries and Brittany. I will allow out of the apparel the full sum formerly offered by

1595. VOL. CCLI.

myself and Mr. Cage, and deliver it in the garrisons and towns beyond seas at my own adventure. I will renounce certain corn licenses, custom free, allowed to Beecher and Leicester, the better to victual the garrisons, and make no provision out of England during the dearth of corn.

If Her Majesty take no profit out of the soldiers' apparel, I will undertake the loss now falling upon the Exchange, by reason of under-valuing our monies in the Low Countries, and still make them good to her, at 34*s.* 9*d.*, Flemish as it now is, and will put in good security to perform it to the Treasurer at War. I will take Beecher and Leicester's servants into my employ, and allow them their former wages, if either of them is commanded to join with me, and they do not adopt any sinister means to withdraw their servants. If any difference should arise between me and Sir Thos. Sherley, about the sureties, I desire that the same be decided by the Lords of the Council.

If the Queen and Council take the profit out of the apparel for the garrisons, so that I do not meddle with the exchange, I beg that it may be kept secret, for fear of mutiny among the soldiers. [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

March 31. Gatehouse. 81. Capt. Wm. Morgan to Sir Robt. Cecil. The bearer is the person I sent from Spain, with such advices as I thought were requisite to be in forwardness before I came myself; I had proofs of his honesty divers times before, or I would not have trusted him. His coming to England has been so noted that he dares not venture back to Spain any more, which is no small hindrance to him; passing through Chester with a message for me, he got into some trouble with the officers there, about the transportation of some victuals bought the August before. I want a letter to the officers, directing them not to trouble him; also my liberty.

March 31. Soissons Castle. 82. Edw. Gorges to Sir Robt. Cecil. The honourable care you have of me, as also your letter to Mr. Edmondes in my behalf, has given me hope that I am not yet at the last of my fortunes, although the miseries of this place are such that an honest death were much to be preferred before so miserable a life. The best medicine against evil fortune is a good heart, and the pain I suffer is nothing when I remember the worthiness of the subject for whom I endure, and for whom I will be prodigal of my best blood, and esteem myself happy if my life might breed Her Majesty the least contentment. If to have companions in misery be any contentment, I want none, for all sorts arise here every day, and some of those that were with Monsieur in England, who have often advertised the Governor of my mean estate, but his hopes are altogether built upon the King's purse, and his demands so beyond all reason that I am almost hopeless of ever getting out. Monsieur de Bouillon has done me many favours, without which I might have starved, as my charges are so great; I hope you will find some means to requite me. Remember me to your lady and my uncle Sir Thos. Gorges.

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

March 31. Port of London. 83. Account addressed to Lord Burghley, by Edw. Swayne, comptroller of the petty customs of the port of London, from 9th January to 31st March 1595, received by Thos. Phellippes, collector, total, 9,405*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*, and of payments therefrom.

March? 84. List of 46 captains, and notes of counties appended to many of the names, probably the counties where troops commanded by the captains are to be raised. [*Partly in Lord Burghley's hand.*]

March. 85. List of 10 counties to furnish troops for Ireland, with the names of the captains for each.

March. 86. Comparison of the cost of the foot bands in the Low Countries, according to the late and present establishments; saved by the latter 6,506*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* yearly. Endorsed, "Conference of the pay of the soldiers in the Low Countries, and what is saved by the lendings."

March? 87. Petition of Chris. Wilson to the Queen. Has served your Majesty 34 years, in the Low Countries and elsewhere, by sea and land, with many losses and no recompense; has spent 140*l.* in the keeping of prisoners committed to him; was an officer under Sir Ralph Lane, in the Portugal voyage, and to entertain six soldiers at his own charge, pawned his house and land in the isle of Ely, and has been constrained to forfeit them. Is now aged and in extreme poverty; begs the office of water bailiff of the Ouse, from Lynn to Boston, for 21 years, on rent of 40*s.*, such an officer being necessary to preserve the spawn and brood of fish, and prevent its inordinate taking by the common fishers. Endorsed with note, that he is recommended by Sir Thos. Morgan and others, and order granting the petition, signed by J. Herbert, [Master of Requests.]

March? 88. Abstract of the proceedings in the Exchequer chamber, between Hiegate, plaintiff, and the Earl of Arundel and others, defendants. The plaintiff complains that certain marsh lands, parcel of the demesne of the Queen's manor of Sudborne, whereof he is farmer, are withheld from him; that 50 tenants, holding by copy of Court Roll of the said manor, have withdrawn their service from the said manor, and done service to the Earl of Arundel, as of the manor of Aldborough, and this by consent or default of Chas. Buller, late farmer of Sudborne manor; in regard of which, and as the bounds between Sudborne and Aldborough manors are not perfectly known, he prays process against the Lord of the latter manor, and the occupiers of the said marsh, and a commission for a division of the two manors. The defendants claim the marsh called Overy Slips and Catmarsh as copyhold, and admit they do not know Larderne Marsh by the bounds, but claim South Marsh, and if Larderne Marsh lies within those bounds, then they claim that also, as the freehold of the Earl of Arundel. They submit that as the plaintiff once offered the Earl 200*l.*, he knew the right of the Earl to be very good, and so marvel he should now seek to recover it. They also pray that, the Earl being restrained of his liberty

1595 VOL. CCLI.

by Her Majesty's commandment, no commission may go out, as some of his evidences lie in places where he will not willingly trust others to have access. There are many presentments in the Court Rolls, to prove the marshes to belong to Sudborne manor, and there are divers demises thereof mentioned therein.

March? 89. Statement that two years since, there was a consultation at Rome, between the Duke of Sesson, ambassador for Spain, Cardinal Aldebrandino, Aquaviva, Parsons, and other English, about placing three bishops in the North of England, viz., Blackwell for York, with a pension of 4,000 crowns yearly from Spain, Haddock for Durham, and a third for Carlisle, with pensions of 2,000 crowns. The drift of this device was to stop the King of Scots, when the time should serve, from entering into England, and to make a strong part for the Infanta, but this being dashed by some objections made against it by an English priest, they fell to the following.

The young Earl of Arundel being thought the fittest instrument for the said drift, they deliberated how, by Parsons's workings from Rome, and Baldwin's practices in the Low Countries, he might be got into Flanders; whereupon one Baylie was sent into England with a good ship, to convey him over; it was thought in Rome that the Countess his mother was acquainted with it, and that it might be effected. Baylie about that time was also employed to view Hull and Tynemouth. His abode is mostly in Flanders; he is the Jesuits' messenger to England, comes over habited as a Dutchman, and the letters he brings are usually in Dutch, to English merchants, but are in fact to be delivered by him to such Jesuits and other persons as he is privately directed to, by Baldwin, Owen, &c. [*In the handwriting of Thos. Wilson.*]

March? 90. Copy of the above.

April 3. 91. Offer by Thos. Catcher to pack, transport, and deliver all such apparel as shall be yearly delivered to him for the forces in Brittany and the Low Countries, at his own risk, for 1,000*l.* a year, to be paid half-yearly.

April 3. 92. W. Beecher and G. Leicester to Lord Burghley. We are sorry that Her Majesty has conceived an ill opinion of our dealings in the business of the Low Countries, seven or eight years ago, through the slanders of Smith. We offer, if we may be restored to our former service, joining thereto the passing Her Majesty's money by exchange, to do it at the rate of 35*s.* Flemish for every pound, which will be 2,000*l.* profit a year above 33*s.* 4*d.* a pound, the exchange being now at Middleburg at 32*s.* 6*d.* Smith offered for 200*l.* to free us from this imputation, but we refused.

April 4. 93. Report by Alex. King, auditor of the Exchequer, on the manor and hundred of Rothwell, co. Northampton, formerly belonging to the Duke of Buckingham, attainted; rental, 70*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*; detailing preceding grants thereof, to William Lord Parr, Sir Nich.

1595. VOL. CCLI.

Throckmorton, and Sir Thos. Tresham. There is another manor of Rothwell, co. Gloucester; rental, 11*l.* 16*s.* 11¼*d.*

April 4. 94. Statement by Hum. Bonner, that Mr. Williamson, being reported a papist, George Lacock said that the Earl of Shrewsbury spoke of him as a true subject. He went abroad, and Bonner thought the Earl had run some risk by passing his word for him. It was reported that Williamson was taken in Cumberland, by Mr. Lee, who had a charge under Her Majesty, and with him David Allen, a private merchant, to conduct him into Scotland, and it was supposed that he was commended by an Englishman, a traitor and pensioner of the King of Spain. If my Lord do not send Williamson by special convoy, he will be at Tuxford to-morrow, and so conveyed from sheriff to sheriff. He was seen at my Lord's house within this fortnight. Endorsed, "Mr. Bonner's note of Lacock's speeches him of me."

April 4. 95. Petition of Aldermen Hen. Rowe, and Rich. Saltonstall, and nine other merchants and contractors for payment of Her Majesty's money at Flushing, to Lord Burghley. Upon the motion of Sir John Fortescue, we accepted certain monies by way of exchange, to be paid to Sir Thos. Sherley, at Middleburg, 28 days after the receipt in England, at the rate of 34*s.* 9*d.* Flemish, for every 20*s.* sterling, being more by 17*d.* a pound than the former contractors paid, to be continued for one year, expiring June next. Being informed by Sir John Fortescue that Her Majesty was damnified by our payments at Middleburg, by reason that the coin went current at higher rates there than in other parts of those provinces, upon the motion of Sir John, and the hope that the directions from your Lordship to Mr. Bodley would have taken such effect that the States would not have permitted coin to be paid higher at Middleburg than elsewhere, we bound ourselves to pay Flemish money as it went current in Flushing.

But since our first contract, the coin of those countries has been called down three times, whereby the exchange has fallen 10 per cent., and now comes from Middleburg at 32*s.* 8*d.*, Flemish, the pound sterling; so that by our yielding to pay Flemish money as current in Flushing, we lose 3 per cent. more than we should have lost by paying according to our first contract. Great sums are taken up in Antwerp for the service of the King of Spain; great sums are daily sent to the East parts for corn, and the merchants to those parts have not the return of rialls for their goods from Spain that they used to have; by this means money has grown very scant, we cannot receive our debts as formerly, and fear the exchange will fall to a lower rate. We beg that during the continuance of our contract, we may be eased from this high rate of 34*s.* 9*d.* the pound, and have it at 33*s.* 4*d.*, and pay the same in Flemish money, as current in Middleburg, where we make all their payments, and receive all our debts; after the expiration of our contract, we will either continue our payments as the exchange shall then go, or relinquish the business to others, as you may think fit; without this we shall not be able to continue our payments.

VOL. CCLI.

1595.
April 5. 96. Note of the differences in the cost for apparelling 320 officers and 3,700 soldiers after the old and new rates, the former being 17,062*l.* 10*s.*, and the latter 13,364*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* Noted [*by Burghley*], that there will be certain other sums for transportation, &c.

April 5. 97. Answers made by the Council to John Bolton and Richard Catcher, the new contractors for supplying the forces in the Low Countries with summer and winter apparel. They have agreed to provide the clothing at lower prices than those demanded by Wm. Beecher and Geo. Leicester, viz., 320 officers' apparel at 4*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* a head, while Beecher and Leicester charged 5*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; and 3,700 common soldiers at 3*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* a head, the former charge being 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; the total charge for 4,020 heads, instead of 17,062*l.* 10*s.*, would now only amount to 13,364*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, and 3,697*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* would be thereby saved. The contractors would deliver the apparel in London, but not transport it to the Low Countries.

It was declared to them by Council, that the delivery of it to the soldiers was the most special service to be done; thereupon Thos. Catcher, merchant, brother to Rich. Catcher, joined with the other two, and offered to take the charge of the transportation and safe delivery of it for 1,000*l.* a year, payable half-yearly.

Offer was made by the Council, that if they would make the apparel according to former patterns, for 4,020 men, they should have the sum demanded, on certificate from the governors of garrisons that the apparel had been received, and was according to pattern, and that Thos. Catcher should also have 1,000*l.* a year during the contract, for his charges of transportation and distribution, to be paid by instalments of 250*l.* in manner mentioned.

Certain deductions should be made, upon the reduction of the 4,020 heads, by death or otherwise, and the payments to Bolton and Catcher should be made in England, within 20 days after the certificates from the governors, which should be presented to Her Majesty or to the Lord Treasurer. All officers and soldiers to receive the apparel and furniture in part payment of wages due, the same as they did from Wm. Beecher and Geo. Leicester, but if the soldiers more need money or anything else than the said apparel, they are to be furnished with it. Bolton and the Catchers should be bound to have the summer apparel delivered by the last of May, and the winter before the 10th of October. [3¼ *pages. Draft corrected by Burghley.*]

April 7. 98. Nich. Williamson, prisoner in the Gatehouse, to the Earl of Essex and Sir Rob. Cecil. I resolved to go from Brussels to Scotland, before knowing Creighton and Morton, but was prevented by the frost. I heard of Jas. Gordon's coming with 10,000 crowns from the Pope, to the four rebel Earls of Scotland, and of 30,000 crowns in the nuncio's hands at Brussels, to be sent if they could possess themselves of the King's person, or if he would voluntarily join them. Thos. Tiry, servant of Lord Hume, went to Rome, to deal with the Pope for further aid, by means of his uncle Tiry, the Scotch Jesuit there. The Pope replied, that if the King became Catholic, he should have the 30,000 crowns; if he would suppress

1595. VOL. CCLI.

Protestants in his own realm and England, he offered him 200,000 crowns; and if that would not defray the charge of the army which he should levy for five months, he would supply it, or leave never a chalice in Rome, and would procure him aid from the princes of Italy, who would aid the King of Scots to the uttermost, lest the King of Spain should conquer England, quiet the Low Countries, and so oppress them all. The Pope would also enjoin the King of Spain to aid him with the men and money which he had licensed him to levy, to maintain galleys against the Turks. I heard all this from George More, not from Creighton nor Morton.

Fr. Dacres told Morton of a book printing at Antwerp, entitling the King of Spain to the crown of England, as a descendant from Edward Crouchback; showing also a will of the Queen of Scots, leaving him her title to the crown, if her son, when of age, did not become a Catholic; warranting his invasion by the Queen's maintaining his subjects against him in the Low Countries, and also touching some wrongs on Queen Mary's death. Creighton said he hoped, as the King of Scots had been so obedient to the Queen's will, she would establish him in her lifetime, and have him proclaimed Prince of Wales. I answered there was no hope of it, as there was a general oath ministered throughout England, against whoever should nominate himself heir apparent. It was said that those who had been guilty of his mother's death would fear his revenging it, and that some Scots were unwilling for their King to be King of England, lest they should become a province of England. I was offered a passage to Scotland by Creighton, but heard nothing more from Creighton and Morton about the King of Scots attaining to the crown of England; and this was not delivered to me to reveal to the King. To maintain the Earls' rebellion it was thought better, if the King remained wilful, for the Pope to excommunicate him. I was directed to be guided by the Lord Prior.

I was commended to Lord Hume's protection by Fr. Dacres, who reported that I left England only for a private offence.

There is nothing more in the letters. I had no credence from Dacres to offer men to the King, for Dacres is beggarly and without credit, and a pensioner of Spain; neither am I instructed that the King shall never obtain the kingdom of England, unless he become a Catholic. It is very improbable that I should be the bearer of any such message, which could only come from the Pope or the King of Spain. I protest my innocence of these things, or of any conspiracy against the Queen or realm. I was to have been directed by the Lord Prior had I gone into Scotland, but was resolved not be drawn into any course about the Queen or realm, without warrant from the Earl of Essex. I would not make a false denial; I submitted to your Lordship when I could have escaped; I wanted to recover the Queen's favour and gain pardon, and spend the rest of my days in peace. I send advertisements to prove my wish to serve. [5 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

98. 1. *Statement that Sir Wm. Stanley demanded* 5,000 *foot and* 1,000 *horse to be landed in England, and he would join*

1595. Vol. CCLI.

them with the 50,000 that should have landed when the Armada was there. The King of Spain said he would invade royally or not at all, though it cost him a year's revenue of his Indies; but if the fleet, worth 32 millions, being two years' revenue, come not home, nothing is to be expected from Spain. An Irishman, skilful in curing the gout and employed about the King of Spain, wanted him to send forces thither, but it was objected to for want of victuals. The Duke of Feria told Westmoreland and Dacres that they were sure to be employed this year. The King told the Pope he would only help the King of Scots for his own country, hoping his own right was best for England. It is intended to prove bastardy against Arabella. Pooly or Bernard Maude are to be apprehended if they come again into the Low Countries. Cecil in Scotland is to be fed with false hopes. Count Egmont is said to have made a treaty against the Low Countrymen with the King of Denmark, unless they submit to the King of Spain. Westmoreland and Dacres purpose to make a cross marriage. Endorsed [by Cecil] "This discourse was also written after he was graveled by Creighton's letter, and by knowing that Lawe was taken, and was a priest, whom he at his first examinations denied to know, otherwise than by chance."

[April 8.] 99. Thomas and Rich. Catcher and John Bolton, drapers, to the Council. Until receipt of your letter, we were ignorant what good Her Majesty would reap by our offer, but now perceive that the allowance to Wm. Beecher and Geo. Leicester for every private soldier, for winter and summer apparel, was 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, and to every gentleman, 5*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* We are content to stand by our offer, that the 320 gentlemen's apparel shall be 4*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* the man, and the 3,700 private soldiers 3*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* the man; by this difference there will yearly fall to Her Majesty 3,697*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*, and Thos. Catcher offering to transport the apparel and defray all charges for 1,000*l.* a year, Her Majesty will be clearly benefited 2,697*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*

We are content to join together for making the apparel for the 4,020 persons, according to the patterns, as also for its transportation into the Low Countries; upon condition that on its delivery into the great wardrobe, or wherever it may be appointed to be viewed and approved, we receive payment for the quantity delivered, and have not to stand to the allowance or disallowance of the governors or officers beyond seas, whereby we might be deferred of our payment, and run into utter destruction. We suppose it needless to have a reviewer of the apparel beyond seas, if the sealer appointed for the view thereof in England be an honest man.

If it is put to the choice of the soldier whether he will have apparel or not, it is likely he will prefer the money, although wanting the clothes, and not able to furnish himself, and he will thereby become a dishonour to Her Majesty, and a reproach to the captain. It is very hard that we, intending so much for Her Majesty's good, should

1595. VOL. CCLI.

be offered the same with far harder conditions than any ever had before. Her Majesty's allowance is expressly set down in apparel to be delivered to every company of 200 foot at 585*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, and to every company of 150 foot 468*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; this has hitherto always been delivered to the captains, whose acquittance for the whole proportion together has been a sufficient discharge for the delivery thereof; therefore, if we should now have to deliver it to every soldier, it would not only breed great confusion, but also discontent the captain, who has always had the disposing of it, which is most requisite, otherwise the transporter would be forced to keep an account of every company, and how the state of every private soldier stood between him and his captain. Whether the 4,020 persons be increased or diminished will matter little, as Her Majesty's benefit will be as certain in the one case as the other, but there shall be no greater proportion delivered than is directed.

Thos. Catcher will always give reasonable assurance for transporting the apparel, so long as the allowance of 1,000*l.* a year is made to him, and will have it delivered to the captains, according to the rate heretofore delivered by Uriah Babington, Robert Bromley, Wm. Beecher, and Geo. Leicester, as also according to your Lordships' pleasures. John Bolton and Richd. Catcher will make the patterns, which being allowed, may be deposited with the sealer and transporter. We will enter into any reasonable bonds, as before, for making and delivering the full complement, and for its transport, so that a reasonable time is limited for delivery, but to do so by the last of May is impossible; nevertheless, if we may have present order to go in hand with it, we will undertake to deliver in London by the middle or last of June, after which the transporter will use all possible speed for sending it away to the garrisons. [2½ *pages.*]

April 9. 100. Comparison showing the advantages of the offer of 8,000*l.* a year for tin, over that of 50*s.* upon every thousand lbs., for the custom of coinage and transportation of tin, as giving 3,350*l.* more yearly profit to the Queen, relieving the tinners from the oppression of usury, protecting them from negligence in the officers, and being no innovation. Endorsed, "L. Buckhurst." [2 *pages.*]

April 10. 101. Certificate by Sir Thos. Sherley, that Sir John Norris has received the full pay of his band of 100 lances, for the whole time it served in Brittany, after the manner of the Low Countries, viz., 30*l.* weekly in ready money, by way of imprest, and 26*l.*, being the residue paid by the merchants until the 12th inst.; with notes as to what he is to receive in case of the completeness or incompleteness of the band, and what is the entertainment of a band of 100 lances whereof the officers are part. [*Unsigned.*]

April 11. 102. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley of money advanced by the merchants, for the horse bands in the Low Countries and Brittany, between 11 Oct. 1594 and 11 April 1595; total, 2,500*l.*

April 11. 103. Book containing a detail of Sir Thos. Sherley's payments for the service in Brittany, from 12 April 1591 to 11 April 1595,

1595. VOL. CCLI.

excepting two months. Receipts, 203,499*l.* 6*s.* 0½*d.* Payments in wages, 148,463*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*; in coat and conduct, transport, victualling at sea, apparel, and extraordinaries, 46,944*l.* 14*s.* 9½*d.*; total, 195,408*l.* 4*s.* 5½*d.*, leaving in hand 8,091*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.*, of which 7,237*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* has been sent to Ireland, and 853*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* remains due. Also accounts of the weekly payments of the bands, from 15 Jan. 1593 to 10 Feb. 1595. [25 *pages.*]

April 11. 104. Certificate by Sir Thos. Sherley of the weekly payments to officers and their companies named serving in the Low Countries, from 14 May to end 8 July 1595; total, 7,857*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note that the money should be advanced the 3rd of April. [3½ *pages.*]

April 11. 105. Abstract signed by Sir Thos. Wilkes of the checks raised upon captains and companies named serving in the Low Countries, for apparel and weekly lendings, from 12 Oct. 1594 to 11 April 1595; total, 1,711*l.* 9*s.* 6¾*d.* [7 *pages.*]

April 11. 106. Account signed by Sir Thos. Wilkes of the checks levied upon the weekly imprests and apparel delivered to the companies in the Low Countries, Brittany, and Normandy, during his employment there, from 31 Oct. 1589 to 11 April 1595; total, 74,957*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* [*Noted as imperfect. Copy,* 11 *pages.*]

April 12. 107. Account by George Billingsley of the subsidy and impost on Rhenish wines brought into the port of London, from Michaelmas 1594 to Lady-day 1595; total, 5,725*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*, of which 3,000*l.* has been paid in; with request, by Lord Burghley, for further information about the same for 1594.

April 15. 108. Note of the manner of payment of the horse bands in the Low Countries. The pay of 100 lancers, consisting of 94 men and six officers, amounts to 8*l.* a day, which for 365 days comes to 2,912*l.*, so that for 400 lancers, for six months, 2,500*l.* is required. With other calculations [*by Burghley*].

April 15. Stade. 109. Thos. Ferrers, deputy governor of the Merchant Adventurers at Stade, to Lord Treas. Burghley. Roloff Peterson of Lubec has been to enquire what orders there are from Her Majesty; I told him none. Then he showed the Queen's order for some things which he forwarded to England last September, to be returned or bought for 500*l.* at six months' end. I told him ships were expected with the first westerly wind, which would doubtless bring orders, but as they delayed, and he had earnest business to do, he left word that as the time was expired, he made full account to have the 500*l.*

April 16. Whitehall. 110. The Council to the Sheriff of Warwick. You are to order the speedy execution of a new writ, in the suit of Edw. Lane *versus* Sir John Conway. Lane complains that having obtained judgment in the Court of Chancery on a recognizance of 600*l.*, former sheriffs would not execute the writs. [*Copy.*]

VOL. CCLI.

1595.

April 17. 111. Account, by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the value of summer apparel to be delivered to the captains named, of 30 bands of foot consisting of 4,750 heads serving in the Low Countries; total, 7,162*l.* 10*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

April 19. 112. List of 15 sureties in 100*l.* or 200*l.* each, for Rob. Vernon victualler of Berwick; with note by Thos. Fanshaw that process is delivered to the Chamberlain of Chester for the 14 that belong to Cheshire, and that for Wm. Unwen of Staffordshire is to be delivered to the sheriff in term time, to save the expense of a messenger.

April 24. 113. Certificate by Mr. Coniers of 30*l.* received by Thos. Savill, the surveyor of Yorkshire, for which he has not accounted, from Rob. Dolman, receiver for the Lenox lands, for the year ending Michaelmas 1664. [*Latin.*]

April 26. 114. Edward Jones to Sir R. Cecil. Pray procure for me the office of Secretary of the French tongue, vacant by death of Mr. Yetsworth. I will show my thankfulness with 300*l.* I am favoured by the Lord Keeper, Lords Essex and Buckhurst, and Sir J. Fortescue.

P.S.—I have been learnedly brought up, travelled to attain the languages, been twice with the Ambassador in France, and served three of the Privy Council at Court.

April 27. 115. John Gibson, servant to Sir John Norris, to Lord Burghley. Out of the 300*l.* I had of Mr. Molle, Sir Thos. Sherley's deputy at Pempole, I paid 99*l.* 15*s.* to Capt. A. Winkfield, as due to his company from 13 Oct. 1594 to 24 Feb. 1595, and to Capt. Prother's company, 123*l.* 4*s.* for 47 soldiers, besides officers, for the same time, and without any advancement of dead pays; I took the lieutenant's receipts, and delivered the same with the accounts to you; I disbursed the rest of the 300*l.* to certain lieutenants and gentlemen, by my master's direction. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

April 29. Bristol. 116. Sir John Norris to Sir R. Cecil. Encouragement is given to my enemies to disgrace me when absent, though in my presence they dare not speak a word. I have sent answers to satisfy Lord Burghley. I wonder the Council does not understand my explanations. If any further exceptions be taken, the treasurer's deputy can answer them as well as I. I hope the Queen will not balance these impostors with my services. If her favour be deferred, I must sink under the service. I wish the accuser may sign any further accusations.

April 29. 117. Reasons addressed to the Queen in favour of maintaining the ancient statutes of Eton College; 1st. They inculcate that the provost, having the charge of the souls both of the college and the parish, is to be admitted by the Bishop of Lincoln; to have 25*l.* yearly in lieu of tithes, and to be a D.D., B.D., or a D.C.L. and a priest and fellow of King's College, Cambridge, or of Eton. 2nd. That the vice-provost and fellows are to swear to elect according to statute, under penalty

1595. VOL. CCLI.

of being banished as perjured persons. 3rd. That the Archbishop of Canterbury and Bishop of Lincoln, as visitors, are to see to the observance of the Statutes. 4th. That the Sovereign is not to alter the Statutes. Lastly, Sir Thos. Smith, though much favoured, and fulfilling some of the conditions, was yet obliged to give place. The college requests that those who are not in the ministry may not carry away the rewards of the ministry, and thus others be encouraged to make breaches into foundations. [1½ *pages.*]

April 29. 118. Answer of [Henry] Savill to the preceding reasons. 1st. That the Queen is not bound by any local Statute, and that the provosts have not been generally so elected. 2nd. That this article is vain and frivolous. 3rd. That there is a licence given against punishing fellows for perjury, for violation of Statutes. 4th. That no man should live so near the Prince, except when chosen by him. Sir Thos. Smith was never really a priest. The Queen has always had the right of dispensing with Statutes. [1½ *pages.*]

April 29. 119. Epigrams in verse, addressed by A. Hunter to Queen Elizabeth and Sir R. Cecil. [*Latin.*]

April 29. 120. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to Sir R. Cecil. I send a book of articles about tin, for the Lord Treasurer's perusal and amendment, and then for Mr. Attorney to prepare for signature. It cannot pass till the country consent to a reasonable price; without this the merchants must lose their bargains, and the Queen 4,600*l.* increase of revenue. Also two drafts for Her Majesty to choose from, of letters to be signed when the messenger is ready to go with the book of articles; one very long and very fit, the other shorter yet effectual The matter must be kept secret till the country have agreed for the price, or the London tin merchants would practise to prevent their agreeing to a price, and overthrow this great benefit. Peter Haughton is chosen to conclude with Her Majesty, but desires to be known to her only, since if it succeed not, he will be much disliked among the tin merchants.

April [29?] 121. Request [*by Lord Buckhurst and others to Lord Burghley*] for the pre-emption for 21 years of tin in Devonshire and Cornwall, and its free export, at the present customs. Conditions for the first year, the coinage custom only; after that a rent of 7,000*l.* including coinage custom, or 8,000*l.* including also the customs outwards; to agree with the country at a reasonable price, furnish money at 8 per cent., serve tin at the present rates, give good security, with other covenants to be inserted in the book. Your Lordship may put in 10,000*l.* stock with us, if you will be our mediator. We might be undone if hardly dealt with, having settled our whole stock for it; we beg a direct answer. [2½ *pages.*]

April 30. Winchester. 122. William Lord Sandys and nine other justices of Hampshire to Lord Burghley. We request survey and repair of the north aisle of the hall of Winchester Castle, the only place in the county for holding the assizes, sessions, &c., and so decayed as to be in danger of falling.

VOL. CCLI.

1595. April. 123. Statement of the grounds of the dislike of Sir Walter Long and Henry Long to Sir John Danvers and his sons, originating in robberies committed by the former on the latter, for which Sir John sent them to prison; of the abuses of the Longs against the Danvers, in insults, murdering a servant, and a challenge from Hen. Long to Sir Charles Danvers; of the manner of the death of Hen. Long, slain by Sir Hen. Danvers in defending his brother, Sir Charles, against Long and his company; also of the indirect proceedings of Sir W. Long, in corrupting witnesses, &c. in examination of the premises. [*Imperfect.*]

April. 124. Sir Charles Danvers to Sir Robt. Cecil. The bearer [Edw. Gorges] can tell the confidence I have in you. The King [of France's] letter to Her Majesty in our behalf was lately sent away. I beg your influence with her to make it most available. I repose on you in my cause, wherein malice has included some of my friends likewise, whose case much more grieves me than my own, and being innocent, it will give greater honour to you to favour us.

April. 125. Commission to George Earl of Cumberland, to weaken the force of those who are hostilely disposed, by choosing captains, raising and arming volunteers, and embarking them in six vessels, to destroy the forces of the subjects of the King of Spain and their property; granting to the adventurers the value of any prizes taken by them without account, saving 10,000*l.* on every carrack bound from Portugal for the Indies, or 20,000*l.* on any from the Indies to Portugal. With like powers to the deputy of the said Earl, should he himself return from sea. [4 *sheets.*]

April. 126. Note that there are 50 foot companies in pay in the Low Countries, viz., 4 of 200, 44 of 150, and 2 of 100 each, making in all 7,600. That Capt. Darcy's company is reckoned one of the 50, because the money due to that company is assigned for the reparation of the breach at Ostend, and that 7,600 foot will make 50 companies of 150, and one of 100. Her Majesty allows for winter apparel to every company of 150, 280*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, and for summer apparel, 187*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*, making 468*l.* 15*s.*; with other notes thereon [*by Burghley*] of the amount expended in commodities of the realm yearly, total, 38,750*l.*; and of the entire yearly expenditure of the forces; total, 109,600*l.* [1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLII. MAY, JUNE, 1595.

1595. May 1. 1. Estimate by Sir John Hawkins, of the charge of setting out the Swiftsure and the Crane for four months; total, 2,569*l.* 8*s.*

May 2. 2. "My brother Peck's certificate of New draperies in the county of York," being an account [*by Thos. Cæsar*] of the manufacture

VOL. CCLII.

1595. and sale of woollen goods in Doncaster, Wakefield, Halifax, Penniston, Bradford, Richmond, and York; total of yearly subsidies thereon, 40*l.* 18*s.* 0½*d.* [3 *pages.*]

1595?
May 3. 3. Examination of Thos. Arderne, relative to a previous deposition before a master in Chancery, which he has not altered since it was delivered to Mr. Ward; was at Green's house in Chancery Lane, with Charnock, but did not see the deposition. Also,

Examination of Edw. Beaumont of Arleston, co. Derby. At Michaelmas 1552, saw a deed of gift from John Beaumont to himself and three others, signed by Beaumont only, with a letter requesting him to keep it till he heard further. Has never by force thereof meddled with Beaumont's goods, nor have the other persons named therein, to his knowledge. Has the deed now in his custody; believes Beaumont died five years ago. Wm. Charnock has not persuaded him to affirm anything untrue, in this matter between him and Wm. Rice. Was never examined in Chancery on Charnock's behalf against Rice, &c. [4 *pages, imperfect, damaged.*]

1595.
May 3. 4. Map of Europe, with parts of Asia and Africa, roughly sketched.

May 4. 5. Declaration of Sir Thos. Sherley's accounts as treasurer of the forces in the Low Countries, for three years and 258 days, viz., from 2 Feb. 1587 to 16 Oct. 1590; receipts, 531,922*l.* 2*s.* 4½*d.*; payments 509,229*l.* 18*s.* 10¼*d.*, and 131*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* allowed for an overcharge upon David Powell, leaving a balance of 22,561*l.* 3*s.* 0¼*d.*; of this sum 4,011*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* is answerable by others, the balance by Sir Thomas, adding 616*l.* 12*s.* 6¼*d.* for defalcations; total, 19,166*l.* 11*s.* 0½*d.* [6½ *pages.*]

May 6. 6. Remembrances touching the accounts of Sir Thos. Sherley, Treasurer at War in the Low Countries. When Sir Thomas entered into office, the Earl of Leicester was General of Her Majesty's forces, by patent dated 27 Nov. 1585, and was authorized to command the Queen's treasure. Extract from the patent to that effect. Sir Thomas entered office by patent dated 27 Feb. 1587, and was authorized to make payments, upon bills subscribed by the Earl of Leicester, Lieutenant-General, or any other chief governor. By instructions from Council, Sir Thomas was appointed, on his arrival, to make payments of all sums left unpaid by [Rich.] Huddleston, his predecessor, for the year ending Oct. 1586. The Earl of Leicester continued General until 30 Nov. 1587, and made warrants of full pay to the officers, from Oct. 1586 to Oct. 1587, as also for his own entertainment to 30 Nov. 1587, and then came to England; his Lordship took an allowance of 4*l.* 14*s.* a day more than was allowed him, for 415 days, beginning 12 Oct. 1586 and ending 30 Nov. 1587, amounting to 1,950*l.* 10*s.*

Lord Willoughby was the next General, appointed by letters patent of 24 Sept. 1588; his entertainment began 4 Dec. 1588, and ended 30 July 1590; he for the first 166 days after his patent, made warrants of full pay.

1595. VOL. CCLII.

The Queen, understanding that the Earl of Leicester had directed his warrants to the treasurer for payment of divers sums otherwise than as she intended, gave order for the making of an establishment, to take effect 26 March 1588, whereby her charges were reduced to a certainty, and that with no less pleasure to the General; and the treasurer was restrained from paying any money but according to the said establishment, notwithstanding any former warrants. By this establishment, the Queen saved 9*s.* a day in every band of 100 lances, which for 1,000 lances amounts to 1,642*l.* 10*s.* a year; and 5*s.* 4*d.* a day in every band of 150 foot, which for 6,400 men makes 4,151*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* a year; this grew by making the officers parcel of the numbers. A band of 100 lances, which before consisted of six officers, 90 lances, and 10 dead pays, afterwards consisted only of six officers, 84 lances, and 10 dead pays; and a similar reduction was made in the foot companies. Details of particulars of the former and present mode of paying and clothing the forces, particularly noting the regulations for defalcation by check. [7¾ *pages.*]

May 6. London. 7. Sir John Hawkins to Cecil. Lord Burleigh wished me to make a draft of a commission for Richard Hawkins. I want knowledge to be given of it into the west parts, or the Queen will have little benefit. I have had the ague, or would have waited on you.

May $\frac{7}{17}$. Brussels. 8. Dr. W. Gifford to Thos. Throgmorton, gentleman of the Bishop of Cassano, Rome. 43 told *Paget* and *Gifford* that discovering good will to *the King of Scots*, which was *odious* to *C. Fuentes* or *Sec. Ibarra* had undone them all. I think some such thing has made *Fuentes* so mad that he will *not hear Paget*, whatever *the Duke of Feria* can do. Yet *Feria* promises something shall be done, when 94 and 95 *return*. *Owen, Paget*, and others have dealt so long with *Capt. White* of *Flushing* that he is *hanged* for *treason*, and a rich merchant in Flushing is banished for 50 years, and all his goods confiscated for harbouring him.

Mr. Tipping and his family are gone from St. Omer's to Malines. The English regiment is appointed by the Count to lie in Jenillow, and ravage the country, because they have no pay, for which the Count threatens to hang the soldiers or cashier the regiment. It is thought that *Owen* turns the *Bp. of Cassano's* favour with *the K. of Scots* against him. In 102 the truth will be *known* if *the Navarrene is to be absolved. The K. of Scots's* wife is *reconciled;* this is a *great secret*, but *Father Creighton* told *Paget. More* and *Williamson* were said to be *sent over* to *do mischief;* the event will prove, but they may do hurt. It is said from *Spain* that *your being* in *Rome*, and *Gifford* with the *Nuncio*, and *Morgan* with *the Pope's* nephew, *displeased Fitzherbert, Verstegan*, and others. Mr. Paget will write of Nich. Williamson's imprisonment in the Tower, of the likelihood of execution of F. Walpole, F. Edmondes, and Mr. Pound, and the going out of the army, and an oath to all subjects to be faithful against invasion. That man's talking has troubled Lord Dacres' departure and getting his pass-

1595.

port; he will go forward in his enterprise for Scotland, because he cannot remain with honour.

The Duke of Aumale has been received here to-day with great honour, Count Fuentes on his right, and on his left the Duke of Feria, who is almost mad with what is written against him in Spain, to disable him from this government. He pretends to be begging for forage debts or a benevolence, but the Spaniards pretend he is on some great enterprise, though he has no castle nor soldiers.

May 15.—16 talks so much against the *Bp. of Cassano* that it is evident he has been instructed in *Stanley* and *Owen's* school. He spoke of Signor Hugo having enticed *young Tempest* and *the scholars* of the *English college* at Rome against their *rector*. There are quarrels between *Paget* and *Browne*, and between *Holt* and *Moody*. *Holt and Creighton* give out that *money* was *offered to* the *K. of Scots*, but he *refused it*, because *men* had not *arrived;* the *Nuncio* says this is a flat lie; the *money* being *taken out of his hands, he was* sent to *Caithness*, in *the north*. The *Nuncio* declares he will have nothing to do with *Parsons*, even should *the Pope* command it. The *Pope* is mad with the *Nuncio*, and will impute it to his *letters* to 131, if the *K. of France* proceeds not in his *demand* for *absolution*. The *K. of France* is like to prove *a very knave*. I expect great difficulty about redeeming my pension, without a special licence from the Pope. I am promised 60*l.* towards it, but am to have it by *Parsons*, who will make me stay their pleasure. *Father Holt wishes me well* and *in the residence*, or at least not to *remain* with the *Nuncio*. *Owen, Stanley*, &c. know the likelihood of *Cassano's preferment*, *Morgan's* being with *the Pope's nephew*, &c.

Fitzherbert has made Paget partaker of his book. Categuay was taken meeting George Somerset at Flushing, to go to England, sent to the Council, and let go. Count de Fuentes is preparing for the field, but the Spaniards say they lack money for necessaries. Wm. Worthington, one of six boys taken with Father Baldwin, ran away from the Bp. of London, and has got to Antwerp, with another little brother. *Holt* is ordered by *Parsons* and others from *Spain*, to call *Moody* in question on conjectures, being decried by all.

The King of Navarre begins to show what he is, and has turned the Grey friars out of 30 or 35 places; so several places in Guienne and Languedoc are surrendered to Joyeux and the League. There is a great quarrel between Bruce and Col. Patten. Stanley pretends *the faction* of *getting names* will not go on, though they *have five hundred* already. Quarrel between *Stanley*, the *Bp. of Cassano*, the *superior of the Jesuits*, and Cajetan. Troops are levied in Lorraine, and the siege of Cambray is intended. There is burning on all sides in Picardy, and scarce any corn to be found.

April 24, Thos. Norris landed with 4,000, and John Norris with 6,000 men in Ireland; besides the Earl of Ormond's, Tyrone has 9,000 Irish and 6,000 Scots, and intends to fight it out resolutely. It is said that the King of Spain has sent him three ships laden with arms. Fitzherbert's book is in French, printed at Stephen de Ibarra's cost, piquant against Cecil, and conformable in many points to Didimus and Philopater. *Parsons* and his faction, *Stanley, Holt,*

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

&c., are instruments of mischief, and deal for the ruin of the nation. "*Parsons seeks the* simple *monarchy* of *England, per fas et nefas.*" The Scottish man sent to conduct the Spanish serjeant-major cursed the hour that he was employed, for he can get nothing for his pains. Mr. Cecil is gone again to Spain. [3½ *pages. The italic passages in cipher, deciphered by Phelippes; a few passages are written in Latin.*]

May $\frac{7}{17}$. 9. Decipher of the above [*by Phelippes. 5 pages.*]

May $\frac{8}{18}$. Brussels. 10. John Bishop of Ross to Thos. Throgmorton, Rome. I do not wish you to importune the Bishop of Cassano, for payment of my pension, but desire your influence with the Bishop, to procure for me Malines, Namur, Antwerp, or some other bishopric. I have spoken to the late Archduke, Count de Fuentes, and council, about it, and wanted to go to press it at Rome, but was urged to wait the King's pleasure. I have no one in Spain to speak for me but Col Semple and Mr. Morgan. I want the Bishop of Cassano to write to the Patriarch of Alexandria, his Holiness' nuncio in Spain, to forward the matter.

I get little pay, like others of the nation, and hope for little; I rely chiefly on Cassano's pension, therefore any payment would be seasonable. I send recommendations to Cassano, but not a letter, having written him last week the news and state of Catholics in Scotland. [1½ *pages.*]

May 9. Chester. 11. Account of money disbursed by Foulke Aldersey, Mayor of Chester, for the diet and transportation, from Chester and Liverpool to Ireland, of 1,000 soldiers, levied in the neighbouring counties; total, 511*l.* 2*s.*, of which 400*l.* has been received from Hugh Beeston, receiver-general. [6 *pages.*]

May 9. 12. John Hare to Lord Burghley. I recommend the suit of Rob. Harvey, grocer of London, who has married my niece, for the comptrollership of the port of London which [Hen.] Isham is content to yield to him.

May 9. 13. Will of Hen. Watkins, yeoman, of Harescombe, co. Gloucester, bequeathing Dockworth pasture, Harsfield parish, to his daughters Jane and Margaret, with remainder to his son Henry, who is also made heir of his lands and rents in co. Gloucester. Executors, his brothers Phi. Watkins and Edw. Watkins. With memorandum, May 10, of slight differences in the disposal of his property between his daughters. [1¼ *pages.*]

May $\frac{9}{19}$. Brussels. 14. Chas. Paget to Thos. Throgmorton, Rome. I wish others would concur with Cassano, as they do in Rome and Spain, but they try to disgrace Cassano, and have so peppered Fuentes that he will not hear me in my own justification, but promises me redress and an audience, when he will speak his mind fully. Discussions as to who could have influenced Fuentes. L. and Thos. Fitzherbert took exceptions to our writing to Cardinal Aldobrandino, and not

Vol. CCLII.

1595.

to Card. Cajetan, and said they must justify themselves, as not being privy to that letter. I contended that this meddling showed only a desire to cross Cassano, and set him at variance with the protector. I argued also that the Duke of Feria would not like it. Dr. Worthington is a malicious fool. Cardinal Aldobrandino should be told that factious people take it ill that he is written to, and not Cajetan; this will make them less credited. I am weary of the place with such treatment, after 12 years' service to the King, and losing all I have for his sake, and the service of God. I must look for some other course of life; these fellows are vexed at your being with Cassano, and your cousin the doctor with the Nuncio. In England, executions are out for Fathers Edmondes, Walpole, and Gerard, and Mr. Pound.

Williamson, More's companion, and sent probably by him and Lord Dacres to Lord Hume in Scotland, is taken and sent to the Tower. An oath is preparing for all Catholics and schismatics in England to be true to the Queen, against any invasion of the Pope, the King of Spain, or other foreign princes; it seems they are afraid, though without cause.

The treaty of peace is not likely to succeed. Fuentes prepares for the field, but having no commission, it is thought the King will order a new governor. The coming away of the Scottish noblemen and taking of Williamson perplexes Lord Dacres. He dares not go to Scotland, yet as he earnestly demanded his passport, he cannot tarry with honour. The Earl of Westmoreland has his passport, but is not hasty to go. Both might be brought to write for the Bishop of Cassano, if not too late. Col. Patten and Bruce are quarrelling; we hear no news of the paying of our liberance; I suppose if we have anything, it will only be another third; our solicitor is at Antwerp, with Stephano de Ibarra, who has much ado in dividing 500,000 crowns. I wish your news of the fleet's arrival with three millions were true, but it is only an uncertain bruit. [2 *pages.*]

May $\frac{10}{20}$. 15. Rich. Verstegan to Roger Baynes, Rome. I know not how to assist the *priests* spoken of in their passage to *England*, through *Middleburg* (or *Amsterdam* or *the Low Countries*). They ought to have a travelling allowance, as people refuse to endanger themselves for them, and be at charge also, as they have been, for some priests have borrowed money which has not been repaid. In this country forts are making to restrain the enemy. Those of Toulouse, through the preaching of a Grey Friar, have expelled the Huguenots. As he came down from the pulpit, he held a crucifix in one hand, and a sword in the other, and was followed by the people in great fervour; 42 other places have done the like, all down the river to Bourdeaux, and have sent to M. de Mayenne to confirm their governors' patents. He is besieging a place in Burgundy, with the Constable of Castile. Two of the Duke's sons may marry two of the Duke of Epernon's daughters.

Lord Semple, who was in Scotland within 20 days, reports that Tyrone is so strong in Ireland, that the English fly to Galloway in Scotland.

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

Father Walpole has been sent from the Tower to York, and there executed, and Topcliffe released, "so that Barabbas is freed, and Christ delivered to be crucified."

The Earl of Sussex, Sir Roger Williams, and others have obtained the Queen's leave to serve the Emperor against the Turk. Drake's voyage is stayed, and is doubtful. Later news says that Tyrone is content to submit, and with the Earl of Ormond to come to the Queen. The Earl of Cumberland and his ships go about their ordinary purchasing. *Holt* wants you to deal with your *Protector* for *Parsons* to come from *Spain* to *Rome*, to advise about *commissions* and other things touching affairs in *England*, as you are the fittest to do it. Moody tells of factions, and this in the English college, which *Parsons* would remove if there. The report of the arrival of the West Indian fleet in Spain is somewhat confirmed. [2½ *pages. The italics are ciphers, deciphered by Phelippes, who has endorsed the letter as "intercepted."*]

May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. Brussels. 16. Dr. Wm. Gifford to Mr. Throgmorton, at the Bishop of Cassano's, Rome. I want my faculties for England, Scotland, and Ireland written out and sent when my bulls come. Also means to keep residence, not having a stiver; I am promised something from England, and the *debts* to *Paget* being so *great*, I cannot find in my heart to become a suitor. The *bands* which *Stanley* has got together are mostly *soldiers* and *serving men; Throgmorton* wants to prevent it, but *Stanley* is so mad, that unless *Jaques* hinder them, he and *Percy* will run headlong to anything; surely the device of setting by the ears *Cajetan*, *Cassano*, and the *principal of the Jesuits*, comes from Verstegan and the *old knight* with *Parsons* in *Rome*.

The French have utterly spoiled a pleasure house of the Bishop of St. Omer's, near Gravelines. Fuentes is going to St. Quentin's or Cambray, which D'Aumale and the French think may be taken in two months. *Fuentes told the Nuncio that* Mayenne was at Fontainbleau. Count Soissons is ill, poison being suspected. Count St. Paul is confirmed in the government of Picardy, in place of Longueville. There is great dearth in Paris. Details of French news. It is said that the Duke of Guise, having an enterprise upon the King's person, fled to Rheims. The King of Spain has levied 1,500 men to help the Earl of Tyrone in Ireland.

Mall has written to Parsons and Cresswell for help; if her mother die, she has nothing. I have written every post to you and the Bishop of Cassano.

6 need [not be so solicitous for his *faculties*, and the *ruler of the Jesuits* and *Parsons* have prevented him. *Cajetan* and others laugh 6 to scorn, to see him sue for what is already arrived two posts since. Williams's regiment has environed the town of Hulst, and the Count has sent for artillery and munition from Malines, and will go there in person.

Cassano should speedily present the Nuncio's letter for D. Parkinson to Cardinal Datorie, as the thing is worth 100 crowns, and others will be writing for it. *He is* a *great friend* to *Cassano*, and *none* to *Verstegan*.

1595. VOL. CCLII.

Our men in Luxemburg are in want; [the payment of troops cannot be without extra help of the Nuncio and Duke of Feria. The arrival of the Indian navy is reported, but it may prove Spanish brag. I desire the advancement of the wench's match, yet "*timeo Danaos, et dona ferentes*;" the malice in other men's causes is palpable. I consider *Cassano's* age, and the impossibility of their living on *Paget*, in his broken estate; Fitzherbert likes it not. I from love, the mother from fear of her daughter's orbietas, and Throgmorton's daughter from the insanity of love, favour it. [2¼ *pages, partly in Latin, very obscure in many places. The italics are in cipher, many of them deciphered by Phelippes.*]

May $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. Louvaine. 17. Anne, Lady Hungerford, to the Bishop of Cassano, Rome. Details of correspondence; professions of affection. I am further bound to you by your affection to the Duchess, my sister [*Jane Dormer, Duchess of Feria*]. I marvel that any of the nation should hinder the success of the matter in question; their error hurts themselves, as they lose the good they might otherwise have. The number of these is great, though at first instigated by a few ambitious to retain in their own hands the handling of English matters, and they will omit no device to hurt those in their way. I assure you of mine and the Duchess's devotion. Give my commendations to your nephew, Dr. Griffin, provost of Cambray. Doctor Worthington has shown me a letter signed by some English, to be sent to the Pope, in favour of Parsons heing made a cardinal. I answered him so that he pressed my consent no further. 14 May.

P.S., dated 20 May.—Thanks for your writing to the King [of Spain] and Duke of Feria about the Duchess's matter; little can be done with her son, such is his dislike to be thereof. I cannot affirm the truth of the intelligence about your enemies' dealing with the German princes, but when they have done their worst, they will be quiet. [2½ *pages.*]

May 10. Plymouth. 18. Martin White to Lady Raleigh. I will obey your orders about my Lord's breast piece. I have a boy of 15 years, who has been 1½ years in the Canaries with Nich. Jones, and who says that my Lord came thither, and rode before Garycherby three days, sending his boat and pinnace ashore for water. A Spaniard ran away from them, and told that it was Sir Walter Raleigh, not Sir Fras. Drake, and with four ships in his company. On March 6, my Lord landed, but by reason of the great ordnance, he drew aboard again, out of the reach of shot; in riding there, he took a Spanish ship laden with fish, and sent the captain ashore to fetch wine, sugar, and bread, promising to restore him his ship and company, which was accordingly done. He also took 20 butts of wine from a Fleming, and then left Garycherby. The Spaniard in the island accused Nich. Jones and my boy as being of Plymouth, but the governor convicted him and made all well again.

May 12. Ashbourn. 19. Archibald Hubertson (?) to E. Cockayne, at Mr. Berry's, Strand. Walking the circuit of these dainty counterfeit Catholics, I

1595. VOL. CCLII.

find that John Baylie and his wife have received Nich. Wade, a seminary priest. The prisoner North should be examined therein. I am hated of that sect, and they procure me the ill-will of friends. I have sustained great wrongs through my sincerity.

May 12. Newcastle. 20. Hen. Sanderson to Sir R. Cecil. By direction of the Bishop of Durham, I have apprehended Rob. Ogleby, the person described, and warily searched his person, his man, portmanteau, &c. He and his friends give out that he purposed to go to Constantinople, but this seems not true, for at Darlington, on his journey towards London, he had sent his man to Scotland, and bade him meet him at the same place, May 7, which he did, and brought letters and papers, which I now send you. On an old letter is endorsed the Queen's nativity and her coronation day, also names of men and places, as Wisbeach, to some of which he has been. His eldest brother, John Ogleby [son] of Pury Ogleby, is a great Catholic, and haunts Northumberland. He only knows that I have written to the President of York, and is inquisitive what shall be done with him. I keep him and his man in my house in safety.

May 13. London. 21. Henry Billingsley and Rich. Carmarden to Lord Burghley. We have received your letter through your servant, Mr. Hickes. We consider Rob. Harvey an honest man, of good estate and fit for the office of comptroller of the port of London, which Hen. Isham now enjoys.

May 15. 22. Richard Carmarden to the Queen. As to the grant of the farm of the impost on French and Rhenish wines to Mr. Swinnerton, contrary to the former grant, he is to have bonds and money due for imposts in the outports ; but wine vessels coming to London might call at the West ports, and pay their duties, and enter bonds there. Thus your chief security (which was to be the receipt of bonds and money for the wines brought in the first half-year) is lost, and you have only his sureties, who are chiefly mean men. Being under no assurance but his bare covenant for the 1,050 tuns reserved custom-free to noblemen and gentlemen, he refuses their warrants, and is never called to account as to whether he has allowed the 1,050 tons. The frost having injured the wines, if the wines come in late during his last year, you have weak assurance for your rent, which should be paid in June and February, and he can easily contrive that the wines do not come in until Lady-day. As he has the imposts after Michaelmas next to Feb. 1597, and is only tied to one half-year's rent, he may relieve himself and endanger your rents.

May $\frac{15}{25}$. Antwerp. 23. W. Smythe to the Bishop of Cassano, Rome, franked to Venice. I regret the withdrawal of your wonted affection. I am plunged in extreme misery, which causes many to do what they would not. I am driven to extremity for want of pay, and should have been famished but for the charity of a stranger. I have no hope but in you. Details of pecuniary distress. I should be sure to be hanged if I went to England to recover my debts. In five years, I have

1595. VOL. CCLII.

received but four months' pay. My Lord Cardinal, had he lived, would have procured me an annuity. Since his death, the common sort of the English have wanted the election of Father Parsons, and the Jesuits work for the same; the King may perhaps be a suitor to his Holiness for some one.

May 16. 24. Certificate signed by 57 graduates of ten of the colleges at Cambridge, that Mr. Barrett's sermon to the clergy, delivered at St. Mary's Church, was corrupt, savouring of popery, and bitter against Calvin and other learned writers, and more offensive than ever heard in Cambridge; and that his recantation, being read in a very irreverent manner, rather added new offence than satisfied for the former. *Annexing,*

24. I. *Confession and public recantation by Mr. Barrett, in St. Mary's Church, Cambridge, of certain speeches used by him in the University, concerning certainty of acceptance with God, the final perseverance of Saints, the nature of faith, the remission of sin, predestination, the doctrines of Calvin, &c.* [2 *pages, Latin.*] *May* 10, 1595.

24. II. *Extracts from the Statutes of the University of Cambridge, prohibiting teaching or lecturing in the University, against the doctrines of the Established Church of England; any transgressor to revoke his error, or be banished the University.*

May 17. 25. Table of goods which are liable to payment of customs, showing the prices at which they are at present rated, the requests of the merchants about the rates, the opinions of the Customs' officers, and the difference as to rates between the opinions of the merchants and officers: with some remarks upon particular articles. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "The conference betwixt the rates allowed by the merchants, and the rates assessed for the Queen's Majesty for Customs." [2½ *pages.*]

May 20. 26. Thos. Cuntry, mayor, and seven jurates of Fordwich, to the Suffragan of Dover, and Dean of Canterbury. We recommend John Fynnett, of Fordwich, for a licence to travel into other countries, to better his knowledge in languages, he being a man of good religion, and well affected to prince and country.

May 21. 27. Certificate by Sir Thos. Sherley of the strength of the forces in the Low Countries, and of how far they exceeded or fell short of the 1,000 lances and 6,400 footmen agreed upon with the States of the Low Countries, at different periods from 1588 to 1594. They were chiefly in excess until January 1593, when 15 bands were sent to Britanny. [2¼ *pages, unsigned.*]

May 22. 28. Commission to Sir Thos. Baskerville to be Colonel-General of all soldiers and men of war employed in the fleet of eight of the Queen's ships, and divers privateers, set out under Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins against the enemy, with power to enforce

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

military discipline under direction of the said generals. [*Draft*, 3½ *pages.*]

May 23. 29. Complaints against Sir Thos. Sherley and his answers. 1. His match with the Earl of Essex, and his hope upon him.—The marriage was concluded by my son without my privity, and the Earl was the first that broke it to me, when my son was in France; I had no reason to refuse my consent, having no just cause of exception against the gentlewoman, but wished my son some match of wealth, though it had been of much meaner blood; she is not so near to his Lordship as might give hope of any extraordinary regard, being but a cousin. I behave to the Earl in no other sort than before the marriage; neither use him in any cause, nor commit my fortune into the hands of a man that seems to have small regard of his own. I am glad to hold the good favour of a man of his place and quality, but do not depend upon him nor any other, but only upon the Queen; I think it base for her servant and officer to depend upon any man living.

2. That he concealed from Her Majesty the benefit the merchants made by the exchange, now worth to her nearly 11,000*l.* a year.—I never concealed the benefit they made; I supposed they gained by their travail, which is the condition of all merchants, but I knew not what gain they made, and the Queen has not now 11,000*l.* a year by it, but 2,000*l.* The money made over by exchange for the Low Countries' service is now advanced two months beforehand, which was not done to the old merchants, so that the interest of the money alters the case of the exchange; it never appeared, nor could it be proved, that I have ever been corrupted by the merchants to deceive or abuse the Queen.

3. That his office is worth 3,000*l.* a year.—The Queen allows me for myself 20*s.* a day, 6*s.* 8*d.* for my vice-treasurer, and 5*s.* a piece for my three paymasters, which in the whole amounts to 760*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

4. His having purchased much land since he has had the office.—I have ever been both a purchaser and seller of land, and continued this course since I was treasurer at war; in that time, I have purchased lands of the yearly value of 450*l.*, and sold other lands value 400 marks; but have done nothing covertly, and all is enrolled in the Chancery, in my own name. I hoped rather for commendation than any manner of imputation, having ever noted an old saying that "he that is not provident and thrifty for himself is not like to do well for them whom he serveth."

5. His being continually in England.—It is most meet place for me to make my residence, where I am ready to satisfy the Council in all difficulties, and to receive directions; if I resided in the Low Countries, I could not find a servant of capacity and judgment to be my respondent here; my being here is of great consequence for taking care of the safe delivery of the treasure, and saving Her Majesty harmless from all losses. There is nothing to do on the other side of the sea but to pay weekly imprests, which my officers are able to do as well as myself. The Queen's troops are dispersed in sundry places, and if I were in the Low Countries,

1595. VOL. CCLII.

I could be but in one place, and consequently but do the service of an ordinary paymaster. Also,

Account of the yearly entertainment allowed to Sir T. Sherley and his officers before alluded to, amounting to 768*l.* 4*s.*, also of the entertainment given by him to his officers; total, 893*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, leaving him topay 132*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* more than he receives.

With note that Sir Thomas yearly receives of the captains and officers in the garrisons of Flushing, Brill, and Ostend, the 100th penny of so much money as is paid to them, which amounts to 380*l.* a year or thereabouts; it is allowed to him by the soldier, in respect of his charges in convoying the treasure from Middleburg to the several garrisons; also account of money disallowed to him in Aug. 1594, which was parcel of his entertainment; total, 1,073*l.* 15*s.* [3½ *pages.*]

May 23. Wood Street. 30. W. Waad to the Earl of Essex and Sir R. Cecil. I send a letter, committed to me by an Italian, containing some advertisements.

May 24. 31. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. I return the two letters; I have shown the Ireland letter to the Queen, but had no order to encourage me to do service, and see no cause to pray Her Majesty to give me anything.

May 26. 32. Arguments in proof of the advantages to be derived by the City of London from stopping up the town ditch; that it will save the city 2,000 marks once in 10 years, when it must be scoured; that it is the origin of infection, and the only noisome place in the city. In the last great plague, more died about there than in three parishes besides; those fields are the chiefest walks for recreation of the citizens, and though the ditch were cast every second year, yet the water coming from the kennel and slaughter-houses will be very contagious. It is no material defence for the city, and half the ditch has been stopped these many years. The ground turned into gardens would be pleasant to that part of the city. If a lease were granted to some one that would fill it up and convey the water into some common sewer, the city might reap a benefit, when the lease expired. The citizens think it would be commodious, if Queen and Council assented. With note that the ditch may be dried up without filling, and then filled with water on occasion.

[May 26.] 33. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

May 26. 34. Certificate by Hen. Anderson, mayor, Hen. Sanderson, and sundry artificers, of the decays of the storehouse at Newcastle, and of the cost of repairs thereof; total 800*l.*

May 27. Westminster. 35. Grant to John Dee, M.A., of the wardenship of Christ's College, Manchester, in the Queen's gift by promotion of Wm. Chaderton, Bishop of Chester, to the bishopric of Lincoln. [*Latin,* 4 *sheets. Interlined as a draft of a similar grant in reversion to* ***Wm. Burne,*** *B.D.,* 21 *July* 1603.]

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

[May 28.] 36. David Lawe to Lord Burghley. I will neither lie nor conceal anything; being at Douay, and wishing to see my friends in Scotland, Mr. Wm. Creighton, from Brussels, offered me to accompany Williamson thither; I declined, as thinking it dangerous to return with an Englishman, but was told that he had lately come from England, and was desired by Lord Dacres to return to the King and Lord Hume, and make the King an offer of men. I was still fearful, but was told to pretend to be Williamson's servant. I only went to Scotland to visit my friends, and know nothing more of Williamson's affairs, nor even knew his name till I heard it at Carlisle, after we were apprehended; therefore I entreat compassion. [1½ *pages.*]

May 28. 37. Examination of Nich. Williamson, before Sir Thos. Egerton and Att.-Gen. Coke. Five days before he left Douay for Scotland, Creighton, the Jesuit, acquainted him with David Lawe, a young poor scholar, that knows Lord Urquhart, and the Lord President of the Senate, Lord Seaton's brother, who was to accompany him to Scotland.

May 29. 38. Examination of John Hacker, of East Bridgeford, co. Notts, before Sir John Egerton and Att.-Gen. Coke. The Earl of Shrewsbury sent him to Pearsall's house, Horsley, Staffordshire, to fetch evidences, because some enemies wanted to get them away, and he missed divers evidences. Went with Hen. Widowson, and requested him to send all the writings in his custody. Nich. Williamson told Pearsall that he would leave certain writings of the Earl with Thos. Williamson, his brother, for Pearsall; Jurdan of Wilford, co. Notts, had them, but Pearsall got them from him, and was perusing them lying abroad in a chamber. Asked for all that concerned his Lord; Pearsall delivered them, but confessed that he had read their titles; put them into a bag which was sealed with his and Pearsall's seals; the wax being soft, and fearing defacements, got Mr. Harpur, of co. Notts, to seal the bag, but he never perused the writings. Before going to Pearsall went to Nich. Williamson's wife at Wildon, Derbyshire, and demanded my Lord's household stuff and writings. Saw in her house two bags of writings marked Kingston and Sawley; has been there thrice since Christmas, the last time two days before going to Pearsall's; when demanding the Earl's writings, she delivered them to Harpur. Requested Hen. Widowson, and the constable's deputy of Wildon to see that none of my Lord's evidences were carried away. They were then put into a chest and sealed, sent to a mill in Wildon, and thence put into a sack and sent to Sawley, where this examinate, Mr. Borbue, and Mr. Charleton perused them, and then sealed them in a chest with their several seals. Found some of my Lord's old mass and papistical books under some hemp in Wildon church steeple. Told Pearsall that he missed some writings about Kingston; Pearsall said that Thos. Williamson, in absence of Nich. Williamson's wife, had been to her house, and carried thence two or three chests to his house at Crich, Derbyshire. [2¾ *pages, in Coke's hand.*]

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

May 30. London. 39. List by Thos. Fanshaw of 11 residents in London who are securities, in 1,000*l.* each, for John Swinnerton, jun., for the farming of the impost on French wines, and he himself in bonds of 1,200*l.* and 1,000*l.*, showing their respective assessments in the subsidy, varying from 10*l.* to 70*l.*, his own being 50*l.* [1½ *pages, partly in Latin.*]

May 31. 40. Valuation of the bishopric of Winchester; total, 2,793*l.* 3*s.* 7¼*d.*, of which, after deductions for fees, subsidies, tenths, and first-fruits, &c., will remain only 518*l.* 11*s.* 0¾*d.* The Bishop has been at great charges in repairs of the ruinous houses, and in buying stock, finding neither cattle nor pasture; therefore he entreats five or six years to pay his first-fruits, that he may have sufficient maintenance to support his charge and calling. Noted that Bishop Horne had three years granted, Bishop Watson five years, and Bishop Cowper four years.

May? 41. Considerations moving the Bishop of Winchester to be a suitor to the Queen, for remission of two of the payments due for his first-fruits. I have to pay tenths, subsidies, and first-fruits upon annuities of 600*l.* a year, with which I am charged. I find the revenue less by 180*l.* than the valuation which I accepted. I shall have little more for 2½ years than 600*l.* a year, over and above tenths, first-fruits, annuities, &c., and shall have to spend 300*l.* a year in repairs, the country having complained to the justices of sessions of the decay of farm houses, mills, bridges, &c. I have little left for hospitality, finding of servants, furniture, the solemnities of St. George's day, Parliament, &c. The two payments for which I request release do not amount to the sum of my overcharge. I had to pay 2,242*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* in six payments, of which one of 373*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.* is paid, and the next is due on Lady-day, and so on half-yearly. [1¾ *pages.*]

May. 42. Memorial of public business [*by Lord Burghley*]. To see the markets supplied with corn at reasonable prices. To certify what country gentlemen, not belonging to the Queen's house or some court of justice, have lodgings in London and the suburbs, and if they keep hospitality. To view all stables, and account how the horses are employed. To have a search made in London and Middlesex for suspected persons. To allow none to be justices of peace or tenants of the Queen, who are retained in any person's service.

May. Greenwich. 43. Suggested warrant for instalment to Tobias Matthew, late Dean, now Bishop of Durham, of his first-fruits, rated at 1,638*l.* 19*s.* 3½*d.*, after deduction of tithes, to be paid in four years, beginning Easter, 1596, and on his own surety only; and for the valuation of his revenues for subsidies to be made at 1,821*l.* 1*s.* 5¼*d.*, as was done for Matthew, late Bishop; in case of his death or removal meanwhile, no further payments to be made. Endorsed "Petition of Tobias, Bishop of Durham, for composition of his first-fruits." [1¾ *pages.*]

May. 44. Certificate from Sir John Harte and 13 other aldermen of London, in favour of Rob. Harvey, a citizen of good account, just, and upright, as fit for the place of comptroller of the port of London, to be surrendered to him by Hen. Isham.

VOL. CCLII.

1595.
May ? 45. Warrant to Lord Keeper Puckering, Sir Wm. Cecil, Lord Burghley, and others, to mitigate the fines imposed by the Star Chamber on 13 rioters, now in the Fleet, for pulling down the wear belonging to Sir Thos. Stanhope, at Shelford, co. Notts, and to liberate them on payment of part of the fines, and giving security for their good behaviour.

May ? 46. Certificate of the fines, varying from 1,000 marks to 40*l.*, imposed by the Star Chamber, May 10, upon each of 13 persons named, for pulling down the wear of Sir Thos. Stanhope, and order that they be not liberated till they have paid Sir Thomas's costs. With notes [*by Burghley*] of the mitigations.

June 2. 47. Judgment given in the Court of Wards, touching the dower of Frances, widow of Henry, late Viscount Howard, of Bindon, for a commission to persons nominated by Edm. Stansfield, her husband, and by Arthur Gorges, trustee of the heir of the Viscount, for settlement of the dower, and of her right to a third in all the manors and lands of the said Earl, taken from the time of his death, the escheator of Dorchester having only assigned her a part of the same. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 4. Westminster. 48. Patent exempting John Burgoine, of Sutton, co. Bedford, aged 60, and blind, from being called upon to execute the office of justice of the peace, sheriff, escheator, or collector, or from payment of any fines for non-performance thereof. Endorsed "A patent for jurors." [*By Cecil.* 3 *sheets.*]

June 4. 49. Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley. Carmarden's reasons in favour of the offer made by Lord Buckhurst of 4,600*l.* for the pre-emption of tin, rather than the imposition of a noble, 6*s.* 8*d.* per cwt. are, if there be 1,500,000 lbs., 300,000 being left for the realm, the 1,200,000 would yield but 4,000*l.*, or if it yield 1,200,000 lbs., 3,000*l.*, making the Queen's receipts 600*l.*, or 1,600*l.* less. If the merchant strangers refuse to buy on such an imposition, she loses all.

I reply to the above, that the produce is 1,500,000 lbs., and the consumption in the realm is not 200,000 lbs., leaving 1,300,000 lbs. for export; and as the merchant strangers pay double customs, the profit will be 4,333*l.*, being greater than Lord Buckhurst's offer. His offer would disquiet Devonshire and Cornwall, which the imposition does not. Increase of price does not always cause reduction of sale, as proved by cloth and wine, of which more is sold now the prices are higher.

The value of the tin should be considered, which in Devonshire and Cornwall is 40,000*l.* a year. If bought at 25*l.* a thousand, which is 40*s.* more than merchants have given for 14 years, except the last when they raised it on purpose, and sold at 50*l.* a thousand, the gain would be 40,000*l.*, or at lower rates, 20,000*l.*, or 10,000*l.*, The Queen should have one agent in Cornwall and another in London. Lord Buckhurst upon such gains would, after paying the 4,600*l.*, gain 35,400*l.*, 15,400*l.*, or 5,400*l.*, according to the rate of

1595. VOL. CCLII.

buying and selling. Pardon my scribbled hand. I want the Queen's agency in Cornwall for Roberts, he putting in good securities for 20,000*l.* [3 *pages.*]

June 4. 50. Statement of the difference between Lord Buckhurst's offer of 4,600*l.* for the sole pre-emption and transportation of tin, and the imposition of 6*s.* 8*d.* upon every cwt. for sole transportation, without the right of pre-emption; giving reasons in favour of Lord Buckhurst's offer, and adding the advantages likely to accrue to the tinners therefrom.

June 4. 51. Copy of the preceding.

June 5. 52. Instructions by Lord Burghley and Sir J. Fortescue for Thos. Myddleton, sent into Devonshire and Cornwall. To require leave to be present at the coinage of the tin; enquire into any abuses in keeping it back from coinage, what quantity has lately been raised, how much sold in the realm, and how much exported; also the rates of sale, and any hard dealing towards the tinners, whom the Queen wishes to be used with favour. How soon tin is coined that is sent in after the coinage; how the blocks are made into cwts., and how payments are made; what are the present prices, and whether it would not content the country to fix on a reasonable price, and continue it hereafter. [*Copy.* 1¾ *pages.*]

June 6. Plymouth. 53. Thos. Peyton, Customer of Plymouth, to Lord Burghley. I want permission to surrender my place of Customer of Plymouth in favour of William Marwood, my son-in-law, a sufficient person; a former request for him to join me in my patent having been refused.

June 6. 54. ——— to Lord [Burghley]. Robt. Beale has a life grant of the secretaryship at York, and has exercised it for five years through Ralph Rokeby, now deceased. He wishes to exhibit a petition to the Lord Treasurer, presenting five men from whom to supply the place, either as deputy or joint patentee, as the Queen pleases. Two are specially commended, Mr. Gee and Mr. Trotte. Beale has petitioned the Earl of Essex, who favours Mr. Trotte. We beg you to obtain the Lord Treasurer's favour for Mr. Gee, who is very fit, is recommended by the Archbishop of York, and well known to the Earl of Huntingdon. We shall accomplish our first offer, and any further consideration you like. *Annexing,*

54. I. *Account of William Gee, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull. He came 50 years ago from Leicestershire, where his kindred live, to Hull, as a merchant, and has benefited the town more than any in the memory of this age. He has been mayor three times with great credit. He has spent—*

	£
On repairs of the great church,	150
In building a free school, the town being very populous,	300
In a large building in the market place, to keep corn and other victuals brought there dry,	200

1595. VOL. CCLII.

£

In a hospital for ten poor people, to whom he gives a good weekly allowance, - 1,000
Great sums towards mending the highways.
He offers towards bringing the fresh water in lead pipes, which now runs in corrupt ditches, - - - - 200
He is ever ready to give charitably and liberally for the good of the town; was never sued nor called in question for usury or hard dealing; but has spent his life and substance most Christianly, both to the public and private good. *June*, 1595.

June 7. 55. Confession of [John Hacker]. Particulars of a visit to Mrs. Williamson, to reclaim the Earl of Shrewsbury's writings, which she refused. I left some one to see that nothing should be taken out of the house. At last she consented to deliver the writings, if my Lord would be good to her, as she was poor. I saw three or four great bags of writings, marked "Kingston, Sawley," and great parchment rolls and evidences. Many were put into a sack, and all delivered to Edw. Longley and Hen. Widowson. There were two other chests of books, in the gallery, a down bed and mattress, and in an old chamber much trumpery, with a sack of old papers, which were left there till Mr. Harpur could fetch them; there were six feather beds, some flax and hemp, &c., which she said did not belong to my Lord; also an old papistical book. They were then locked and sealed, and left for Mr. Harpur to take to Sawley. The old Countess of Shrewsbury said she wished the things had not been removed; I told her that a constable and justice of the peace were present. I objected on her account to perusing the deeds, but Harpur insisted, if it were done in Mr. Williamson's presence. There were among them no letters to or from Williamson, nor any mention of him. The papers belonging to Sawley were put into one bag, and those belonging to Kingston in another, and all deposited in my Lord's house at Sawley, sealed. There were some old papers and books about, during the examination of the papers, some of which the maid carried away. [4 *pages.*]

June 7. 56. Sir Thos. Egerton to the Attorney General. I send a discourse written by Mr. Hacker, that you may examine him further, if you think fit. Endorsed [*by Att. Gen. Coke*], "Draycot, late a soldier in the Low Countries, and dwelling at Draycot, in Derbyshire, within a mile of Sawley; Winson, Pearsall's wife's son; Sir Geo. Hastings."

June 7. 57. Edward, Earl of Oxford, to Lord Burghley. I wonder at Carmarden's impudence in avowing such intolerable untruths to Her Majesty. I remember his earnestness against Lord Buckhurst's proceedings [about tin]. I was set on by him to move for the imposition of the crown upon the cwt., on assurance that the tin

1595.

came to 1,500,000 lbs.; but he is running a treacherous course. I think it right to lay this before your Lordship, that there be not vain confidence placed in him.

It is true that some blocks are but from 50 lbs. to 200 lbs. weight, and there is deceit practised in having the lion stamped on some given for household provision, or in exchange for wine, and thus not entered in the Customers' books, so that the true quantity does not appear; but this is no reason why the Queen should not be paid. In Cornwall the blocks do not average 400 lbs. I dare challenge survey of those in Aldermen Some's and Taylor's warehouses, to show them for the most part under 300 lbs. Allow me to nominate a man to send with Mr. Myddleton, to gain more certain information, Myddleton being wholly for the party against which I inform. By delay, the Queen may lose this coinage, and so the benefit of the whole year. An order should be sent that no tin be bought or sold till July. The old custom was not to sell till all the merchants were brought together, and many abuses creep in through delay. If my messenger have equal authority with Myddleton, this plan will take away all doubt about the exact quantity of tin. [2 *pages.*]

June 9. 58. "Advertisements delivered by one lately come from the city of Lisbon." On 25 Jan. last, two armadas and five fly-boats left for Bluett, with 700 men, 420 being soldiers; since then, 12 other fly-boats have gone, chiefly to Fandebuck, to fetch the goods of the carrack lost there. The carracks were ordered to leave Letchbourn (Lisbon) within 14 days of Easter; they were weakly manned, but richer in treasure than usual; seven vessels with 500 soldiers were to escort them 500 leagues to sea, and then go to the Havannah, where 14 vessels are wanting men, by reason of sickness.

Eight ships of the Indian fleet have come in, bringing in two English captains, John Middleton, and Capt. Goddard, Lord Cumberland's man, and nine or ten mariners, who report that in the South Seas, the Dainty is taken, with Capt. Hawkins, who had taken great treasure. All shipping was stayed in Portugal for three months, but discharged May 18. Many hundred horse have come thither from Spain. In the castle of Lisbon, 250 men are added, making the garrison 1,600. In March and April, 8,000 or 9,000 fled, on a report of Sir Fras. Drake's coming with 140 English ships, 90 French, 80 Hollonyes (Hollanders?), with as many soldiers as could be got, and 600 or 700 horsemen, shipped from Plymouth in April; so they have replenished the coast with soldiers. The Canaries and Terceras (Azores) are also fortified against Sir Fras. Drake, and a fleet of 25 sail is preparing. Wm. Lambert, of Liverpool, is at Lisbon, building five such ships as the King had not the like before. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 11. 59. Declaration by John Harpur. Details of how I found the writings in Mr. Williamson's house at Wilne; they were viewed the following morning at Sawley, by Mr. Bowne, Mr. Hacker, and myself. When Lord Shrewsbury last went up to London, he made Longley his bailiff for Kingston and Sawley; I was ordered to assist the bailiff. I

1595. VOL. CCLII.

went with him to pay Sir Thos. Stanhope the rent of the manor, and found that there wanted important evidences, which were kept by Nich. Williamson. I went to Mr. Williamson's with him for them. Details of the difficulties made by Mrs. Williamson in giving them up. She wanted the Earl to give her an adjoining close, which would keep six kine. She said there were other of his Lordship's evidences in a friend's hands, whose name she would not confess, which should come to his Lordship if he dealt well with her. Details of furniture found in the church steeple near; the deeds were left, some in the steeple and some in a mill near; I sent a clerk back to seal the lock. Hacker got other writings from Mr. Pearsall, in Staffordshire. Account of the transfer and opening of the papers, and their final sealing up and depositing. I will swear that the key is as it was then delivered. I saw nothing among the papers that could be offensive to Queen or State, nor knew that N. Williamson was charged with treason, or other offence than being a fugitive. The Earl has given Mrs. Williamson nothing since her husband's departure, but four or five quarters of corn. With note affirming the truth of the above, by Thos. Pomfret, Harpur's servant. [4 *pages, chiefly a repetition of the examinations of May* 29 *and June* 7.]

June 11, 12. 60. Examination of Rob. Purnell, before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Sir Wm. Brouncker. Nich. Bridges confessed to being the person who robbed him last Jan. 31, between Western Burt and Boxwell, but would not say who helped him. Was coming from Paul's fair, Bristol, and had 135*l.* taken. Edw. Guildford confessed to George Huntley, of Boxwell, that he found a wallet of Chris. Purnell's with 135*l.* Was advised by Sir Thos. Throckmorton not to meddle with the money without the Lord Chief Baron's opinion. Applied, with his brothers Christopher and Thomas, to two justices of Ciciter [Cirencester ?] for examination of Bridges and Guildford, who were bound over to appear next assizes. Dared not tell what Bridges and Guildford had confessed, being threatened that they should not have their money again unless they showed favour, in which case they should be satisfied. [3 *pages, in Popham's hand.*]

June 11, 12. 61. Like examination of Thos. Purnell, clothier. On Jan. 31, he and his brothers Robert and Christopher, were robbed at Cromwell heath, coming from Bristol fair, he of 120*l.*, Robert of 135*l.* in a wallet, and Christopher the same, who also was much hurt. Particulars of the capture, &c. of Bridges and Guildford; of Bridges' confession, the finding of the money, 220*l.* in all; of the Purnells hesitating to take it without the Lord Chief Baron's opinion; of Chas. Bridges giving wool to the Purnells, as no more money was to be had; their examination and release on bail, &c. [4 *pages, in Popham's hand.*]

June 12. 62. Like examination of Chas. Bridges, of Walton-upon-Wye, co. Hereford. Details of the accusation of Nich. Bridges, his base son, and Edw. Guildford, for robbing the Purnells; their examina-

1595. VOL. CCLII.

tions, release on bail, and the bargain by which he delivered wool to the Purnells in lieu of 100*l.* Was never told of the money found in Mr. Huntley's court, nor of Nich. Bridges's confession, nor of any composition made with the Purnells for the robbery, but offered to satisfy them if he could. Is a justice of peace; went to Ciceter [Cirencester?] to see if the prisoners were to be bailed, and Mr. Huntley went there to Mr. Masters, to be discharged of the prisoners. [3 *pages, the last in Popham's hand.*]

June 12. 63. Like examination of George Huntley, of Boxwell. Was made justice of peace during the suit between Sir Edw. Hoby and others upon an attaint. Before the robbery, Nich. Bridges and Edw. Guildford told him they were going to Bristol. After the robbery, men came to his house with hue and cry; sent six or seven men on horseback to raise the country and next towns, for apprehension of the robbers; during their absence, Bridges and Guildford came into his yard; hesitated to admit them, lest they should be concerned in the robbery, and Bridges rode away; took Guildford, but he refused to confess the robbery. The Purnells thought Guildford to be one that robbed them, and the same of Bridges, who was taken soon after, but would not swear to either. Pressing them to confess, they half acknowledged that the money was somewhere near. Found a wallet of money behind a log, and had it carried secretly into the house. They offered to discover the money, went to the log, and finding it gone, said they were undone; promised to restore it, if they would discover the rest, and in two days 93*l.* was brought in, which, with the wallet, was delivered to the Purnells. Still, out of 400*l.* they had only received 135*l.* and 93*l.* Chas. Bridges was willing to satisfy the Purnells in wool, not having money. Took them to Ciceter [Cirencester?], where Rich. Davers and George Masters, two justices of peace in Gloucestershire, examined them. Gave evidence against them on their trial. Never heard of their directly confessing the robbery. Was not present at their examinations. [7 *pages.*]

June 12. 64. Like examination of John Nest, of Chasteley, co. Worcester. I heard at Gloucester of the Purnells' robbery, which was thought to be done by Lord Chandos's men. I drew to my Lord's to bed, and heard that two of his men, Nich. Bridges and Edw. Guilford, were stayed on suspicion, at Mr. Huntley's at Boxwell. I went and reproved them for their conduct, as discreditable to my Lord. They swore their innocence. Before that, Wm. Richardson and Thos. Willis, two of Lord Chandos's men, brought me some money, and asked me to keep it for Bridges, he being in trouble; I took the money, and told him and Guildford of it, but when they counted the money, there lacked 5*l.* of what it was said to be.

June 12. Southampton. 65. John Sedgewick to Lord Burghley. I want the place of comptroller of Southampton, in case of the death of John Caplin, the present comptroller, who is likely to die. I will give 200*l.* for it, testimony of my sufficiency, and security for my honesty.

VOL. CCLII.

1595.
June 12. 66. Thos. Phelippes to Lord Burghley. I was forced to detain the letter, on account of the multitude of characters. I will gage my credit on the names I have set down, and have made a fair copy of the letter, quoting the characters, that they may be wrought out by some better Œdipus. I ground myself on other intelligence of proceedings beyond seas. I have good warrant for my conceit of 73. The ground of the faction abroad is that the Pope has put some of the English in good hope of the King of Scots, if he will give liberty of conscience; some, as Parsons, Holt, Owen, &c., second the Spaniard's designs, which permit no mention of him. Yet the taking the money from the King of Spain, supposed to have come from the King of Spain, but discovered to be from the Pope, makes me think that by 73 is meant the King of Scots, especially as he says his wife is reconciled [*to the Catholic church*]. *Encloses,*

66. I. *Dr. W. Gifford to Thos. Throgmorton. On Friday, Mondragon's secretary took Moody in bed, carried him to the castle, and thence to a secret prison. He should be punished if he deserve it, but if innocent, these ministers cannot so check their doings as to clear him, nor will Owen, Holt, and others permit him to escape, but seek all the world for matter, and even should none be found, he will still lose his pension and be banished. Holt said before that he ought to be dismissed. Holt is melancholy, swears he will not live in this state, and told* the Duke of Feria *that any stratagem in England might call his honour and life in question. Owen and Holt labour to bring Fitzherbert out of trouble.*

The Spaniards are two leagues off, and the boors have attacked them and killed some. The Spaniards burned a village. Owen and the rest laugh at Cassano's being Cardinal, and it is thought that it will rather be Cajetan or Parsons. They accuse Cassano of being Scottish, and plot his ruin and utter overthrow. I wish our countrymen would end this controversy about a Cardinal, as it causes much faction. A letter was subscribed in favour of Parsons, but Fitzherbert hindered it. Sir Fr. Englefield causes all this broil, by favouring first one and then the other. No trust should be given to the King of Spain's ministers, but Cassano should build on the Pope.

The Archdeacon of Malines has that bishopric, and the Archdeacon of Bruges the bishopric of Bruges; it is said that Lord Ross is to have that of Namur. Bruce is at daggers drawn about a piquante letter, written by Father Creighton, *and related by* 147. *Ogilvy (a Scottish lord), says the King of Scots is well inclined, and will venture all to be free, if he see an army in the field. Paget swears that Cecil the priest is gone to Spain, with consent of the council of England. I do not think Englefield and Cassano can ever be brought to concur.*

1595. VOL. CCLII.

I am much indebted to the Nuncio, having him at my beck; I have got from 104 [*Spain ?*] *the book by* 62, *on the title of the King of Spain, corrected by Parsons; it is the most pestilent ever made; the first part is stolen from Mr. Reynolds'; the second alleges all titles, but confutes all, especially the King of Scots'; extolling that of the King of Spain, and arguing the advantage of a* stranger King. *I have bid the* Nuncio *prepare the minds of* the Pope *and* the rector of the Jesuits, *and I will send them the* book. He *says* Parsons *will never* rise *while* the Pope *lives.* 54 *is troubled about* some *one being* sent over *to* kill *him. I have given an* abstract *of* Parsons's book *to* the Nuncio, *who is mad with* him, *and says he could not have done anything more disgusting to* the Pope. *Your last letters were lost in Holland; send the duplicates. I am unfortunate in all worldly matters. Fathers Gordon and Creighton are come from Germany. I know not what relation they make of Scotland, though they have talked three hours with the Nuncio. I am going to the Spa.* [*Decipher, by Phelippes, of the original, of which only the last leaf is preserved; with two marginal notes, about feminine pronouns being used in the cipher letter as a disguise. The passages in* roman character *are in cipher in the original.* 3½ *pages.*] *Brussels, June* $\frac{5}{15}$, 1595.

66. II. *W. Gifford to* [*T. Throgmorton*]. *Original of the last leaf of the preceding letter. Brussels, June* $\frac{5}{15}$, 1595.

66. III. *Chas. Paget to Thos. Throgmorton, Rome. I have heard nothing for three weeks, all the packets being taken, and not recovered. The Frenchman has accused Moody, and he is taken prisoner, and Sliferd also. I will tell the King's ministers my mind. I told the Duke of Feria that these things were strange, and that he could not go to the Spa, as Moody would rely on his attestation. Count Fuentes mislikes the English, and seems glad of an excuse for ill treating them. I want a recommendation from the Pope and Cardinals to the Prince of Liege, to get an entertainment of him, or elsewhere. I am weary as long as* 0 *governs. He threatened to have Moody put out of the country for complaining that* 0 *had used hard speeches of him to his superior. He is a dangerous and malicious man, and has spoken ill of George and Clement Throgmorton, and of Dick Gifford, and tries to disgrace them. He is in great credit with Stephen D'Ibarra, and it will be fortified when the Cardinal of Austria comes. I wish he could be removed, for his presence only causes faction. I have imparted some things which will give a sound blow to* 67. *There is no reconcilement with these men, and they had better be*

1595. VOL. CCLII.

known as enemies. Master Ogilvy, a Scottish gentleman of an ancient house, and a good Catholic, has come from Scotland, and reports well of V., who will come this fall to Rome; let him be well used. Colson, who has brought four boys and two women from England, reports the persecution there against Catholics more tolerable than it was, except against the Jesuits, who are thought great practisers. Father Walpole suffered at York, but the rest he wrote of did not suffer death.

The hatred between the Spaniards and boors increases daily, through murders on both sides, and it is feared the garrisons and army will mutiny for want of money.

It is time the Cardinal of Austria came, or all will go to wreck. Discontent is general, and the English here will be driven to take some desperate course. Fuentes is near Cambray, and in his absence, the Marquis de Avery, presides. [1½ *pages; the last paragraph in cipher, undeciphered.*] *Brussels, June* $\frac{6}{16}$.

June 12. Cambridge. 67. John Du Port, Vice-Chancellor, and eight Principals of the University of Cambridge, to Lord Burghley, Chancellor. Controversies have lately arisen, and there have been sermons and disputations about predestination and justification by faith, which doctrines have been impugned. Mr. Barrett, of Gonville and Caius College, in a sermon in the University church, asserted that justifying faith may decay, and that salvation was therefore doubtful, contrary to Calvin, Peter Martyr, &c., and being ordered by Dr. [Ralph] Some, vice-chancellor's deputy, to recant, did it in an offensive and irreverent manner, so that mischief will ensue unless he is dealt with. We send Dr. Some upon the subject, and request directions and assistance.

June 13. 68. Note by Hum. Basse, that the money disbursed by Mr. [Otwell] Smith, for the ordnance and munition at Dieppe eight months since, amounted to 73*l.* 13*s.*; cannot state what the expense has been since.

June 13. 69. Edward, Earl of Oxford, to Lord Burghley. I fear Myddleton will be ready to return before any one else can arrive at the place, yet wishing, in spite of discouragement, to come at the truth, I desire a warrant for Alderman Catcher to join with Myddleton.

June 14. 70. Edward, Earl of Oxford, to Lord Burghley. I do not think it matters for the Queen to send any one to join with Myddleton, as his message will rather hinder than advance the service, and no care is taken of my wish that she should not lose the benefit of the year. I wanted her letter for the stay of tin this month, till she considers what is best, and not for her to suffer so great a matter to slip her hands. The quantity of tin will be better discovered here than from Sir F. Godolphin's rolls, as the deceit there cannot be perceived. The money which he yearly pays declares it; if he pays 2,400*l.* rent,

1595. at 40*s.* the 1,000 lbs., it will be 1,200,000 lbs., and the remainder left on to the next year may be 200*l.* or 400*l.* more. The deceit lies where the tin is transported; where four blocks should be 1,000 lbs., only three attain to that quantity. If the Queen think it to her benefit to appoint a couple of agents, I will advertise Roberts to draw in his money. I will send down Alderman Catcher, who will not be negligent; if he is ready with his moiety, it only needs to appoint another for the other moiety. If Alderman Haughton was ready to take the charge alone, it will be easier for him joined with another. Since he has already deceived Her Majesty of 40,000*l.*, when he had for 12 or 14 years the impost of wines under his master, why should he think much to recompense the same in her service, raising a great commodity to her, and no small revenue to himself? If 40,000*l.* laid out yield 25,000*l.* why should not the Queen halve it with them? and 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* may content Haughton, though few noblemen in England come up to his living. I request the Queen's letter to Sir F. Godolphin for stay of the sale of tin, as divers merchants are gone to buy it up: let Alderman Catcher, who is now going down about my affair and Roberts's, carry it down. I should not like to be accused of causing the Queen to lose 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* a year, when the fault is theirs who would have her content with little, that they may deceive her of much. [2 *pages.*]

June 14. 71. Examination of David Lawe. "The great lease of the manor of Kingston, bought of Frances Molineux, and taken in N. Williamson's name. My Lord purchased the fee simple of Kingston of Fras. Babington. Mr. Rye, that is toward Lord Darcy, sold also some interest to my Lord [Shrewsbury], and thinketh the interest conveyed to Williamson." [*In Coke's hand.*]

June ? 72. Notes [*by Att. Gen. Coke*]. Nich. Williamson and others were convicted, 10 May 1594, in the Star Chamber, of riot, and he committed close prisoner, 13 March last. Hacker confessed, 29 May, that the Earl of Shrewsbury wrote to him to fetch away some evidences from Pearsall's house, lest some enemy should get them away. Nich. Williamson told him he should have the writings, which were in custody of his brother Thomas. Particulars of Pearsall's getting the writings, of the reclaiming of them, as detailed, and of their being removed and sealed in a chest, similar to previous examinations. [1¾ *pages.*]

June ? 73. Statement by John Hacker, that at Williamson's house, in a chamber without a door, was a sack of writings, to which any one might resort, but Mr. Harpur said they were old papers, and need not be taken to the mill with the others, but he afterwards brought them to Sawley, to be locked up; the sack contained very old deeds with seals, court rolls, leases, &c., and some torn papers about the lands late the Babingtons', and all the sacks were locked in a chest; in the last were some writings relating to the jointure of Williamson's wife.

VOL. CCLII.

1595.
June 14. 74. Declaration of John Hacker, touching the search of Mrs. Williamson's house for deeds and papers, and their transfer to Lord [Shrewsbury's] house.

June 14. 75. Examination of Nicholas Bedle, of Woselworth, co. Gloucester, before Lord Chief Justice Popham. Being father-in-law of Chris. Purnell, was asked by George Huntley to take charge of the wallet of money belonging to Christopher Purnell, found in his court, till the Lord Chief Baron's pleasure was known. Did so, by advice of Sir Thomas Throgmorton, and afterwards had 93*l.* more. Also bought 100 tod of wool from Charles Bridges; 120*l.* of the money to go to satisfy the Purnells, and 25*l.* to Bridges himself. After the assizes, delivered the money to the Purnells, &c. [2½ *pages, in Popham's hand.*]

June 15. 76. Edward, Earl of Oxford, to Lord Burghley. It is of no use for the Alderman to go down with Myddleton, to enquire the quantity of tin, which could be better found from the Exchequer books and tin merchants here. Both the country and the Pewterers' Company agreed for 24*l.* the 1,000 lbs., as tin has been cheap this 18 months, through engrossers who kept it at a low rate 12 years, yet now put it up to hinder a good cause. The Queen may make her benefit this summer, if she even give 25*l* or 26*l.* the 1,000, and may have 3,000*l.* in the agents' hands at five or six per cent., if the sale be stayed till the agents go. St. James's day is the right day by stannary order. I want two agents to buy the tin for the Queen this season, and sell it at 40*l.* the 1,000 lbs., the present London price; the quantity of tin being worth 40,000*l.*, this will make it 60,000*l.*, which is 20,000*l.* gain; 10,000*l.* a year is better for the Queen than 4,000*l.*, and yet the bargain will be good for the merchants. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 16. Greenwich. 77. [Lord Burghley] to the Earl of Oxford. I am sorry that my letters do not satisfy you, and that I misunderstood your meaning. I see that Roberts, not Catcher, was your informant. I have spoken to the Queen earnestly to stay the delivery of tin, that it might be bought for her profit, but was sharply rebuked for reiterating it, so I mean to deal no more therein. I am not won from you. I can prove that those who say so slander me.

June 16. The Court. 78. Lord Burghley, Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, to the Vice-chancellor and Heads of colleges. I have read your account of Mr. Barrett's maintaining Popish doctrine in a sermon delivered to the University, and of his irreverent manner in the recantation which he was obliged to make. Also your request to me, as chancellor, to assist in repressing like offences. I am sorry to see such a scandal as the teaching of unsound doctrine. I have perused the recantation, and am glad to see in it so plain a revocation of the erroneous doctrine; I wish his publication of it had been simple and sincere, without reiterating his disposition to continue in error. I find by the statute that any one preaching against

1595. VOL. CCLII.

the established religion may be compelled to retract, by order of the Chancellor and Masters of colleges, or be expelled; and what can be done by the Chancellor may also be done by the Vice-chancellor; therefore you do not need my assistance, but may command Barrett to humble himself in his recantation, or else expel him. I hope he will reform on second admonition, like St. Augustine, and other fathers of the primitive church. I first thought of submitting the case to the Archbishop of Canterbury and Ecclesiastical Commissioners, but have decided to leave it to your wisdom, and not alter the course of the University statutes. I hope no such matter will occur again. [2½ *pages. Draft.*]

June 19. Cornwall. 79. Confession of Sampson Porth, of St. Keverne, sailor, before Hanibal Vyvyan. While fishing, with three others, in Falmouth Bay, 7 May last, they were taken by a shallop of Bluett, commanded by one Ferris, a Fleming, and manned with 16 sailors and 20 soldiers; were carried to Bluett, and brought before Don Diego, general of the army there, who, by an Englishman that was in one of the galleys there, examined them on oath as to what preparation of shipping was being made in England, and under whose government. Told him there was about 100 or 120 sail, and that Sir Fras. Drake was general. He urged them to say whither they were bound, but they could not tell; after a re-examination, had a pass to leave in a bark belonging to Mr. Sayer of Dartmouth. Wm. Jones, late of Bristol, gunner in a Spanish ship, who could not have leave to pass home, desired them to tell the next justice of peace that they could speak with after their return, that there were four galleys and 10 ships of war in Bluett, and that they expected 7 more galleys and 10 more ships, which were appointed to be sent to Guernsey, Jersey, and Scilly, to surprise and take ships lying there, or coming that way; accordingly told the same to Mr. Rouse, one of the justices of this shire.

June 19. 80. "Answer to articles sent to an English fugitive, with Mr. Antony Bacon, by the Lord Treasurer, and delivered by the Earl of Essex." 1. In Valladolid College there are 30 English scholars, as many in Seville, 10 in each able to preach, and as many to be sent into England.

2. They are usually sent in their missions by the rectors of the colleges, without limit of time prescribed.

3. Knows none who have returned from England, so cannot say what report they bring of their success, nor what class of subjects they converse with, to reconcile them [*to the Catholic Church*].

4. They have no secret authority to licence any to go to church to avoid punishment, as the going to church is, in England, the distinction between Protestants and Catholics.

5. The reconcilers find most comfort and safety about London.

6. Knows not what reports they bring from Oxford, Cambridge, or the Inns of Court in London.

7. Some fugitives think England would be best invaded by Dover; others say Milford Haven, Hull, Scotland, and Ireland.

1595. VOL. CCLII.

8. There are many who will aid the King [of Spain], if they see he is likely to prevail; the malcontents will do the same, and those who go to church against their consciences look for a day of redress.

9. The Pope's nephew's embassy to the King [of Spain] was to procure aid for Hungary, and also to invade England; this was gathered by a relic of St. Alban, protomartyr of England, sent to the King by the Pope; it was also said that he brought the King leave to receive a third of all the revenues of the clergy of Spain, to effectuate war against England. Knows not with what resolution he departed. Knows of no disposition on the part of the King or his council to make peace with France or England, and thinks that for his own honour, he will never do it but on very unequal conditions. [Endorsed *by Burghley.* 1¾ *pages.*]

June 19. 81. Note of the revenues of the Bishop of Chester: 313*l.* 3*s.* 10½*d.*, and his necessary payments 239*l.* 15*s.* 6½*d.*, leaving for him 73*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*, which is all his allowance for household charges, &c. He has paid tenths and subsidies for Bangor parsonage, and maintained three curates, and now when he should receive the fruits, it is bestowed on D. Pullen, dean of Lichfield. Statement of sums due to him next year, which should pay but one subsidy. The dilapidations of Lincoln are above 1,000*l.*, and nothing can be got for them; the Bishop of Lincoln cannot maintain his household, keep some hospitality, and furnish and repair one house, unless restored, like former bishops, from the vacancy. The Bishop lost 200 marks by being debarred from his triennial visitation, through letters on behalf of an honourable person, who yet profited nothing thereby. [1½ *pages. William Chaderton, Bishop of Chester, was translated to Lincoln, April* 1595.]

June 19. Lime Street. 82. Lisle Cave, W. Bland, and J. Dowse, general surveyors of Ports, to Lord Burghley. We recommend George Holland, of Bristol, to a waiter's room in that port. He has served about the customs since Sir F. Walsingham's farming of customs there, and is fit for the place.

June 20. 83. List of 70 captains who served Her Majesty in the wars of France and the Low Countries, since the 28th year of the Queen's reign, but 38 are since dead, and 32 were slain in the wars.

June 22. 84. Charles Lord Montjoy to Lord Burghley. I have disbursed for workmen's wages 500*l.* of the 1,000*l.* received for the works at Portsmouth, and 200*l.* for emptions, and have not enough for another pay-day, so desire order for another 1,000*l.*, which will, I hope, complete the greatest part of the works.

June? 85. Title of a memorial for Lord Montjoy, captain of Portsmouth, of the resolutions taken for the better fortification of the town of Portsmouth, in which he is to use the service of Paul Ivey, with suitable allowance.

June 22. 86. Capt. Hum. Covert to Lord Burghley. I think Capt. Whitstock has been already satisfied for the money which he pretends to

Vol. CCLII.

1595.

have advanced for the troops at Pempole. M. St. Luke ordered the burghers to advance me money, which I confess to have received, and when they were unwilling to pay the tax, he threatened to take their wine, grain, cattle, &c., according to the Queen's allowance, for relief of the garrison; so the parishes were taxed, but on giving the money to the lieutenants, he took their receipts as though he had paid it out of his own purse. The gentlemen of the country threatened to complain of his foraging upon them. A discreet man of Sir Thos. Layton's government should be sent to inquire about these things.

P.S.—He has quickly got 1,500*l.* to put to use, whilst I, who took pains for the conservation of Pempole, want bread.

June 23. 87. The Queen to the Lieutenants of the several shires. We require more troops to serve in Ireland, but not wishing needlessly to burden our subjects, we have limited the levy to small numbers in sundry counties. We request that these may be furnished with coats and weapons, and sent to the sea side. [*Draft by Lord Burghley.*]

June 24. 88. The Council to ———. The Queen having inquired about the progress of the works and fortifications at the Hoo, between the sea and Plymouth, the charge, the payments already made, &c., we choose you to repair thither and examine them, and to report on the wants and charges for the same, and for housing of a captain and eight men to keep them. Also what ordnance is requisite, and what can be had there belonging to the Queen or the town. Also how much has been contributed thereto by free gift, by the contributions of the country, and by the imposition on pilchards, and how the further sums required may be raised without delay.

Also you are to ascertain the state of readiness of the soldiers appointed to defend the town and fort when needful; to see their arms put in order, if needful, and charge their leaders to be always ready to conduct them. We wish your reply in writing, by Stallenge, clerk of receipts and payments. [*Draft by Burghley, 2 pages.*]

June 24. 89. List of munition and arms remaining in store at the Blockhouses and Castle of Kingston-upon-Hull. [*2 pages.*]

June 26. 90. Abstract of six grants of lands, made by the Queen, at request of the Earl of Essex, viz.:—

To Thomas Crompton, Rob. Wright, and Gelly Merrick, of Englefield mansion and manor, co. Berks, and Shiplake, co. Oxon; value, 121*l.* 3*s.* 3½*d.* 30 March 1589.

To the same, lands and tenements in cos. Salop, Berks, Oxon, Devon, and Wilts, late possessions of Sir Fras. Englefield, attainted. 9 Jan. 1589.

To the same,—in consideration of Strixton manor, and other lands in Strixton and Wollaston, co. Northampton, and of houses near Charing Cross, and tithes in Hooton Cranswick parish, co. York, exchanged by Robert, Earl of Essex, Sir Thos. Cecil, and Thos. Crompton,—lands in cos. Oxon, Bucks, Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, and in London. 24 Jan. 1590.

1595. VOL. CCLII.

To Thos. Crompton, Rob. Wright, and Gelly Merrick, lands in cos. York, Somerset, Wilts, Suffolk, Norfolk, Hereford, Leicester, Bucks, and Northampton. 11 Nov. 1592.

To Gelly Merrick and Hen. Lindley, Wigmore manor and castle, and Bringwood Forest and chace, co. Hereford; value, 103*l.* 14*s.* 0½*d.* 2 May 1595.

To Thos. Crompton and Hen. Lindley, Newenton and other manors, co. Bucks. Also to the Earl of Essex, and the heirs male of Walter Lord Ferrers, the site of Pembroke priory, South Wales. 26 June 1595. [7 *pages.*]

June 26. 91. Examination of Rich. Danvers before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Lord Chief Baron Periam. Coming to Cicester [Cirencester?] 14 Feb. last, was requested to come to George Masters' house; found there George Huntley, Chas. Bridges, and three of the Purnells, and joined in the examination of Nich. Bridges, and one Guildford, accused of robbing the Purnells, but the latter refused to charge them, though the robbery was done in the day-time, the mist being thick. Masters and Bridges wanted the men only to be bound to appear in 10 days, if anything was found out meanwhile; objected to this, and they were bound over to appear at the assizes. Huntley pleads a supersedeas, and would not join in the examinations. [3 *pages.*]

June 26? 92. Like examination of Chas. Bridges. When his son Nicholas Bridges and Edw. Guilford were taken for robbing the Purnells, the elder Purnell said they had confessed to the robbery; told Purnell he would perform what his son had promised. Does not remember being told by Mr. Huntley of Boxwell, that the money was not sufficient to satisfy the Purnells. Moved his brother Henry Bridges, and also Huntley, to examine the prisoners, and to bail them if they could, but they refused. One being the examinant's brother, and the other his son-in-law, solicited Mr. Masters to go to Sir Hen. Winston to examine them, and to take bail, but Sir Henry, being unwilling to deal in the matter, pretended to be not at home; took the prisoners to Mr. Masters's house at Ciciter [Cirencester?], where there were two other justices of the peace, who consented to take bail in two sureties in 50*l.* each; protested against this as beingtoo much. [1 ½ *pages.*]

June 26? 93. Abstract of the confession of George Huntley, of Boxwell. The Purnells being robbed of 385*l.*, hue and cry was made, and Nich. Bridges and Edw. Guilford, two of the thieves, came to Huntley's house at Boxwell; he laid hold of Guilford, who hid a wallet containing 135*l.* in his court; Bridges fled, but was taken and brought to Boxwell. On promise of favour if they would restore the money, the prisoners wrote to their friends and obtained 93*l.* more, but as there was still 200*l.* deficient, Huntley asked Mr. Charles Bridges to satisfy the Purnells before the prisoners were bailed; he said he had no money. They took the prisoners from Boxwell to another house of Huntley's, at Froster, and Mr. George Masters went to Sir Hen. Winston about them, but he

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

said he was not at home. Huntley delivered up the prisoners to Masters and Mr. Danvers, justice of the peace there, who examined them, and the bail was taken. Huntley never acquainted the justices with the finding of the wallet of money, nor with Guilford's confession, nor with the promise to satisfy the Purnells, nor with the 93*l.* received from the prisoners, alleging afterwards that it would have been too treacherous to have done so. The bail was but 50*l.* a piece and the prisoners in 100*l.*, and they thereupon fled, and never made their appearance. Huntley dealt with Charles Bridges to satisfy the Purnells, and he delivered 70 todd of wool, and the wallet of money, and the 93*l.* [1¾ *pages.*]

June 27. London. 94. Sir John Spencer, Lord Mayor of London, to Lord Burghley. I have apprehended Anne Dryland, and committed her to the Counter, there being no room convenient to keep her close prisoner in Newgate. I have also examined and sent to the Counter Edw. Flower, for contemptuous words spoken against my authority and the decree of the Star Chamber, to the encouragement of the apprentices that committed this riot. Endorsed with notes [*by Coke*] relative to concealment and composition of felony. *Encloses,*

94. I. *Examination of Rich. Garret, silk weaver, of St. James's Garlickhith, London before the Lord Mayor. Last Christmas, took Anne Dryland into his house. Heard her say at Shrovetide that the Queen would die in three years, and the land be overrun by the enemies, and that she would go to Spain, and be welcome for what she could do. She had also sat up one night in his kitchen, raked up the ashes, and foretold by the holes in the ashes, the birth of a child, and a change of servant, both which came true; since revealing this, his wife and maid have beeu ill; would have told these speeches before, but did not know they were contrary to law.* *June* 27, 1595.

94. II., III. *Like Examinations of Rich. Edey, porter of the Marshalsea, Henry Robinson, girdler, and Garret Saxton, shoemaker, all of Southwark. Edw. Flower, husbandman of Knightsbridge, being at Robinson's shop door, said there was a great stir in London with the apprentices for the good of the Commonwealth; that* 1,800 *of them had pulled down the pillories in Cheapside and Leadenhall, and set up a gallows against the door of the Lord Mayor, whom they would hang if he dared come out, but he dared not; and that* 3,000 *were lying in the fields, with bills and clubs, to rescue the apprentices, if anything were done to them. Edey told him he deserved apprehending; he replied if he were committed, the Lord Chamberlain should fetch him out, for where the Lord Chamberlain or Council had punished two, the Lord Mayor had punished seven; whereon Edey fetched a constable and had him committed.* [1½ *pages.*] *June* 27, 1595.

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

June 28. Alderman Radcliffe's house, London. 95. D. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. All things are left in good order in Poland for the safe trade of the English merchants. I will give an account to Her Majesty of my negotiations, on any time appointed.

June 28. 96. Examination of Sir Thos. Throckmorton, before Lord Chief Justice Popham, and Lord Chief Baron Periam. When Edward Guildford and Nicholas Bridges were apprehended on the robbery of the Purnells, sent to advise George Huntley, of Froster, not to bail them. Huntley was gone, but Hen. Bridges said he would not bail them. George Masters was at Froster the night they were brought there.

June 29. 97. Like examination of Christopher Purnell. Details particulars of the robbery of himself and his brothers by Edw. Guildford; did not inform against them, being afraid, but was greatly amazed at their release on bail. [1½ *pages.*]

June 30. 98. Examination of George Huntley, of Boxwell, touching the robbery of the Purnells, to the same purport as that of June 12. Was not privy to any request that the prisoners should not be bailed. [*Draft,* 2¾ *pages.*]

[June 30.] 99. Effect of George Huntley's confession and examination in the above case, similar to those of June 12 and 30. [2½ *pages, in Popham's hand.*]

June 30. 100. Petition of Richard Nashe to the Queen, for the farm for 60 years, on rent of 3,000*l.*, of a concealed revenue of 3,000*l.* a year, discovered by him; the realm will thereby be benefited, much bloodshed quieted, and 5,000 poor comforted, without exacting new customs or raising penalties. Refers for information to Vice-Chamberlain Sir Thos. Heneage.

June [30.] 101. The Queen to the Earl of Pembroke. Forces are wanted in readiness to augment the army in Ireland, if required; but not wishing to charge any county with a full band, we determine to have only —— footmen raised in Somersetshire, and the numbers named in a schedule in certain counties of Wales, whence 380 have been lately levied; they are to be able men, well armed, and made ready to be put into bands of 100, and sent if required. [*Copy.*]

June 30. 102. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant of Essex and Hertfordshire. Similar letter for levying troops in those counties. [*Copy.*]

June? 103. Observations [*by Att. Gen. Coke*], collected from Williamson's discourses. His prying into matters of state about England, Scotland, Spain, France, Denmark, and the Low Countries. His being a dissembling discontented Papist. As he could not have got these intelligences in matters of state beyond sea, he must have intelligence in England, as he confesses in his letter of 10 June, speaking of seeing his letters and conferring with his friends. [These

VOL. CCLII.

1595.

letters should be seen and friends known.] He was sent by Creighton, the Jesuit, to persuade the King of Scots to be Catholic, by saying that he could not else attain to the Crown of England, as the Pope, at instigation of the King of Spain, would excommunicate and depose him. [Proved by Creighton's letters.] The French King, who is now Catholic, is to be absolved, on condition of being with the Pope and King of Spain, unless against the King of Scots, he too becomes Catholic. He could thus revenge the death of his mother, martyred for religion, on those who consented to it. Many of the English nobles and others would then take his part. [Quere, whom of these nobles? they were none of the lords that consented.] This practice proceeds from Jesuits and other ministers of the King of Spain, but seems a plot to make the Scot discontented, and disable him from stirring, and to draw some of England for Spain, to have the easier conquest. Note the disabling of Arabella. By Creighton's advice, he was not to serve the King unless he were Catholic. The Pope was to aid him with money, if they would take some course for England, and France also, but Denmark is wavering.

"Remembrances; where and what his writings be; who his friends be; of Dracot, Winsor, Sir George Hast[ings ?], &c. The disabling of Arabella. Copy of the Queen of Scots' will." [*The passages in brackets are marginal notes.*]

June? 104. Notes of charges of high treason committed by Williamson beyond sea. He fled without licence. Being with the Queen's friends in Holland, he went to the enemy at Antwerp, and collected advertisements there; there was a supposed wonder of a bloody cross in his linen.

His overt acts are conferences with sundry English traders abroad named, especially Geo. Moore and Fras. Dacres attainted; the latter persuaded him to go to Scotland, to Lords Hume and Buccleugh. His associations with David Lawe, a Douay priest, Creighton, the Scottish Jesuit, Forman, his confessor; conferences with Stanley and others, to stir wars and invasions in Ireland, Scotland, and England; having a book about the King of Spain's title to the crown, and the Queen of Scots' will. Hoping to stir four earls in Scotland to rebel. With extract from a Latin letter [of Creighton] about sending Lawe and Williamson to the King of Scotland. [*By Att. Gen. Coke. 2 pages, containing also several points named in the preceding.*]

June? 105. Similar paper to the preceding, with a few queries about Williamson's conferences with Creighton, and his associations with Lawe. [1¼ *pages.*]

[June.] 106. Account of charges disbursed by Thos. Cæsar about alnage and subsidy of the new draperies, from 14 Feb. to 5 May 1595; total, 30*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*, of which half is borne by Mr. Fitzwilliams, and a sixth part each by Rob. Webbe, Mr. Hayes, and Mr. Cæsar. With notes of other accounts between the same parties, Sir George Delves, and "my brother Peck." [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLII.

1595.
June ? 107. Statement of the conditions between Her Majesty and Sir John Hawkins, who has undertaken a voyage to the southward. She is to put in order and thoroughly furnish, at her own charge, six ships, the Mary Rose, Hope, Nonpareil, Rainbow, Swiftsure, and Foresight, for which she is to have a third part of any booty taken from her enemies; and Sir John is, at his own charge, to victual the said ships for four months, for which he is to have another third part, and also the remaining third to satisfy the sailors and servitors in those ships, or otherwise to pay them such wages as is usual in Her Majesty's service, or as shall be agreed upon between him and them.

If Her Majesty shall stay the journey, the charges disbursed by Sir John are to be repaid to him or his assigns, and if she shall employ the said fleet in any other service, she, for that time, shall pay the wages and victuals, by the allowance of the Lord Admiral. [1¾ *pages. Draft.*]

June. 108. ——— to Lord [Burghley]. Capt. Price, late Lieutenant-Governor in the Brill, now come to England, has enriched himself to the value of 10,000*l.*, all or most part of which he has converted into lands and tenements in the Low Countries; what he has else in stock is in the States' hands, He has married a woman of that country, and wholly addicts himself to the pleasing of the States. As he has now come over to sue for a continuance of the place, I thought it good to advertise your Lordship of this, that you may consider the great danger that might ensue, if such a man should have authority in the Lord Governor's absence.

[June.] 109. Sir Chas. Danvers to Sir Rob. Cecil. I never doubted but you apprehended your friend's misfortune, and am sufficiently persuaded of your care by former proofs. I am grieved to be severed from the place, and mean to do you service. If time only can be my cure, I will expect the accomplishment thereof with patience, hoping that the return of Her Majesty's favour will not stretch it to its uttermost limits, but leave me some time to make an end of a tedious life in her service; I would then esteem my end more glorious, than my life happy in a foreign service. If it would please her to confine me in Ireland, where I might do her service with the loss of my blood against the rebels, I should think myself highly favoured, and endure this tedious cure of my disease with better patience than I can do in this place, where I hear the cause my Prince has to use her servants, and see myself deprived of the means of employing myself therein.

Thanks for your favour to my mother, and especially for making it appear to her that it is for my sake. If I knew what toys would please you, I would provide them, my fortune being very capable of such service. Your letter is the greatest comfort I have received during my banishment, which, as my enemies will seek to lengthen, so I desire my friends to shorten. I beg comfort and advice. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLII.

1595.
June? 110. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] that against the adventure of the two noblemen, it is to be considered that, in their absence, there will be a want of sufficient men to command a navy, and of ships to withstand any foreign force, and as the strength of the enemy has been increased, it is doubtful whether the damage to be done by our navy will countervail the charges; if it should not, the journey will be unprofitable and dishonourable. It may happen that the enemy may come to sea and be too strong for Her Majesty's forces, which will be greatly weakened by the loss of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, as they are fittest for sea service, in absence of the two Lords. The special purposes in view are, first, to withstand any navy that shall come to invade England or Ireland this summer; secondly, to destroy the enemy's ships of war in their ports, and munition and other apparatus, so as to make him unable to arm a navy this next year to go to the Narrow Seas, which he otherwise will attempt, having assurance of a good harbour at Calais. If the voyage is stayed, the enemy will be emboldened to go to sea, and give aid to the rebels in Ireland, and may attempt landing, and burning some of the western parts of England, or taking and fortifying Milford Haven, or the Isles of Scilly, Jersey, or Guernsey, all which attempts the army now provided will probably be able to withstand. It will also have to be considered, if the voyage is stayed, how the two Lords are to be discharged for the expenses of their own provision of arms and victuals, and their imprests to captains for levying soldiers, and payment of the same, since they came to Plymouth. The enemy will think the stay is for fear, the rather for the loss of the voyage of Sir Fras. Drake and Hawkins; and the Queen's friends will think this desertion of an enterprise so far forward a great diminution of the honour that would have been gotten thereby.

A third motion is that the Lords may be personally spared, and if there be not sufficient noblemen of knowledge to pursue this action, then the charge of ships and men should be diminished by one-third, provided none of the Hollanders' ships nor Low Country soldiers be discharged. Against this motion, it may be said that it will be hard to find men to supply the places of these two noblemen, both by sea and land. That many men of value who, from particular affection, would serve under them, will adventure under no other, because they will fear lest the forces, when diminished to a third, will not be strong enough either for defence or attack. It is to be considered how the discharged seamen are to be paid, and employed, as the merchants' voyages are passed for this summer, also those for Newfoundland, and the herring fishery will not begin before August. Also how the land soldiers are to be dismissed to live peaceably, without committing robberies, and how the safety of horsemen, clothiers, and travellers by the way is to be provided for. [3 *pages.*]

[June.] 111. Note that 153,000*l.* was paid to Rich. Huddlestone, treasurer at war in the Low Countries, during a year and 142 days, commencing 2 Aug. 1585 and ending 1 Feb. 1587, for the forces there,

VOL. CCLII.

1595. and 505,369*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* to Sir Thos. Sherley, the present treasurer, for three years and 258 days, beginning 2 Feb. 1587 and ending 16 Oct. 1590; I cannot state what the latter has received since, either for the Low Countries, Normandy, or Brittany, not having seen the accounts. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

[June.] 112. Accounts of Sir Thos. Sherley, as treasurer at war in the Low Countries, for three years and 258 days, viz., from 1 Feb. 1587 to 16 Oct. 1590. [*Small book of* 22 *pages.*]

June. 113. Report of Auditors Hill and King to the Council, on the above accounts, with their objections thereto, and Sir Thos. Sherley's answers. [*Large book of* 10 *sheets.*]

[June.] 114. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley of the weekly pay required for officers and troops mentioned, serving in the Low Countries, for two months, from 9 July to 2 Sept. 1595; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* [3¼ *pages.*]

June. 115. Effect of the suits of Sir Thos. Wilkes, one of which he desires for his present relief; a licence for 21 years of the sole export of sea coal; a fee farm to such value as will satisfy his debts, and enable him to maintain himself in Her Majesty's service, or any other speedy relief that she may think good.

[June.] 116. Copy of the above.

VOL. CCLIII. JULY—SEPTEMBER, 1595.

1595.
July 1. 1. Examination of Chas. Bridges, before Lord Chief Justice Popham and Lord Chief Baron Periam. When Nicholas Bridges and Edw. Guilford were taken on the hue and cry, for robbing the Purnells, was told by the elder Purnell that they had confessed; replied that if his son had done it, what his son promised he would see performed. Does not remember Mr. Huntley of Boxwell saying that the money he had was not sufficient to satisfy the Purnells, nor desiring Huntley to see them satisfied. Moved Mr. Huntley of Froster, and his own brother, Hen. Bridges, to examine the prisoners, and bail them if possible, but they refused to deal with them, as one was examinate's brother, and the other his son-in-law. Went to Froster to see Masters, and moved him to go to Sir Hen. Winston to examine and bail the prisoners, but he was unwilling to deal in the matter; thereupon they agreed with Mr. Masters to bring the prisoners to his house at Ciciter [Cirencester?], if the Purnells would assent, as there were two other justices of peace dwelling there. The prisoners were taken there and examined, together with the Purnells, by Masters, and Mr. Davers then offered to become

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

bail for them, but the justices required 100*l.* each; said that it was too much; they reduced it to 50*l.*; said that was too much, and that a less sum would serve for men that were bailable. [1½ *pages.*]

July 4. Star Chamber. 2. Order by Lord Keeper Puckering to release Charles Bridges, George Huntley, and Thomas, Christopher, and Robt. Purnell, upon their recognizances to appear the first day in next term, to answer such matter as shall be objected on Her Majesty's behalf, and not to depart without special licence of the Court.

July 4. 3. The Queen to the governors of the free school at Sherborne, co. Dorset. We request you to grant to Robt. Deckham, or Dacombe, a captain who has served in the Low Countries, a lease of Brereford farm, belonging to the said schools, rent, 7*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, on reasonable fine, and the usual covenants.

July 4. 4. John Tuttoft to Lord Burghley. A year since I obtained the customer's place for the port of Boston, but find it is not so fit for me to execute as I expected, for living upon your Lordship's moiety of the manor of Hagnaby, in Lincolnshire, I cannot give such attendance as the place requires without great loss. I ask your Lordship's leave to resign in favour of Thos. Hawes, gentleman, whose sufficiency for the place shall be made known by some of the best credit in those parts.

July 8. 5. Wm. Harris to Thos. Cæsar, counsellor, Inner Temple, London. I send an account of baize sealed since you were at Coventry; there is no other stuff made in Warwickshire. I want a lease for six or seven years of the sealing thereof, and will give my accounts half yearly; also a writ to frighten Rich. Docket, a clothier, who has sold some baize unsealed. Endorsed with a note that two thirds of the sum will be 6*s.* 8*d.* *Encloses,*

5. 1. "*Wm. Harris' account for alnage and subsidy of* 61 *baize at Coventry," giving the names of the makers; value at* 2*d. per piece,* 10*s.* 2*d.*

July 8. London. 6. Account by Otwell Smith, of the sums disbursed by him about the ordnance in his custody at Dieppe, including cost of shipping; total, 109*l.* 19*s.*, for which he craves payment, as also an order for disposing thereof, as there are some English ships at Dieppe fit for its transportation, and it is of great importance that he should come to England.

July 8. 7. Declaration by Lord Burghley [Master of the Court of Wards and Liveries], that a debt of 19,777*l.* 2*s.* 3¼*d.*, due by the late George Goring, who was for 9¾ years receiver-general of the said Court, will be best paid by extension of his lands, as recited, part of which are chargeable with 159*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* dower to his widow, Mary Goring That George, his son and heir, is to be permitted to farm the said lands, paying yearly 1,000 marks towards the said debts, or more

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

if they bring in more; also that the said George Goring, senior had received, from his last account to his death, 28 March 1584, 6,046*l.* 13*s.* 8½*d.*, of which 2,600*l.* has been paid by George Goring, jun., to William Fleetwood, present receiver, and 1,560*l.*, due as salary, at 160*l.* a year, is to be deducted from the said debt. [6 *sheets, corrected by Burghley. Draft, damaged.*]

July 9. 8. Account of tin coined by persons named, from 12 June to 9 July 1595, at Chagford, Ashburton, Plympton, and Tavistock, in Devonshire, 426 pieces, weighing 75,091 lbs.; and at Liskeard, Loswithiel, Truro, and Helstone, in Cornwall, 842 pieces, weighing 290,260 lbs.; total, 1,268 pieces, weighing 365,351 lbs. [12½ *pages.*]

July 9. Lincoln's Inn. 9. Anth. Irby and Rich. Stevenson to Lord Burghley. Mr. Tuttoft, one of the customers for the port of Boston, being willing to leave his place to Thos. Hawes, we recommend the latter as a man sufficient for learning and discretion to use the place well, and also sufficient to answer Her Majesty's customs.

July 9. Star Chamber. 10. Abstract of proceedings in the Star Chamber *re* Hen. Ascough *v.* the Earl of Lincoln. It was decreed by the Court that a commission should be issued to inquire what damages the plaintiff had sustained, by putting in execution a decree of the Court, about the felling, cutting, and wasting of certain trees and woods. The plaintiff, not being able to get his commissioners to meet, brought up his witnesses to the Court. It was objected against him on 25 June 1595, that the Earl attended at the time and place appointed for the commission, but the plaintiff ill-used his commissioners to hinder those sittings, and brought up his servants and tenants to be examined without the Earl's privity, and therefore their depositions ought to be suppressed. The plaintiff replied by arguing the legality of examining witnesses in Court, saying that it was not done privately, as his Lordship's solicitor said he would also examine them, and quoting precedents thereon. The persons already examined speak of the plaintiff's imprisonment, loss of wool, rent, cattle, &c. The Earl was awarded to pay 120*l.* costs, but notwithstanding many processes served upon him, he refuses to pay them, and it has cost the plaintiff 20*l.* in seeking for them; he now prays relief of their Honours.

July 10. Lincoln. 11. Nich. Saunderson and Barth. Armin, justices of peace of Lincolnshire, to Lord [Burghley]. The suit made by the county to Council was that our ancient rates for the provision of sheep and oxen being continued, we might be allowed 6*s.* 8*d.* for every wether sheep, and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for every ox, as allowed to other counties, our cattle being as good, and our charges in driving greater than any of them. Also that as the inferior officers of the Queen's Household causelessly excepted against our provisions, whereby the charge has been doubled since the first service; we beg that the officers of the Green Cloth appoint some known persons to undertake the service,

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

and order shall be taken for the due payment to them yearly of as much as the county has hitherto paid for serving such provision, or that indifferent persons may be assigned between the officers of the household and the county, to judge of the sufficiency of the cattle. Lords Willoughby and Sheffield and other commissioners of the county have addressed their letters thereon to Council. We wish, before delivering them, to crave your Lordship's advice therein.

July 11. London. 12. Thos. Bodley to Lord Burghley. The sudden decease of my brother and factor, who for five years together had all my substance, has so encumbered me that I want leisure to recover my own, and dispose of it to some friend, to whose charge I may commit all my dealings, but a person of trust is not easily got. If Her Majesty is not moved by this allegation to release me, I must conform to her commands, but beg that, in regard of my seven years' employment in one place, during which I have been greatly damnified, and shall be more so through my continual absence, she would allow me the arrears due of my ordinary entertainment, from 11 June 1594 to 4 May 1595, 328 days, being 63*l*. During my service in the Low Countries, I never craved allowance for postage of letters, nor for messengers employed by express command, and with promise of re-imbursement; nor about the causes of Schenck, the banished men of Utrecht and Leyden, the town of Gertruydenberg, when it fell from the States, &c., which together would grow to a great sum. I hope my petition may be considered, or I discharged altogether, which I chiefly desire. [2 *pages.*]

July 12. 13. Serjt. John Hele to Lord Burghley. I recommend Mr. Marwood, a suitor for the customership of Plymouth, as you expect commendations of him from gentlemen of the country; he has always honestly demeaned himself, and has been generally commended for skilful and honest exercise of the office these five or six years, under Mr. Peyton, his father-in-law.

July 14. London. 14. Lord Burghley to Sir Rob. Cecil. I am sorry my Lady of Derby or her friends complain of my doings concerning her causes, without advertising me thereof. I have only done, in the rating of her fine to the Queen, what by law I am bound to do, as her case is, to demand dower because she has no jointure; should I give her a warrant for her dower without the very composition that the law assigns, I should do Her Majesty wrong; nevertheless I will give order to stay the exacting of the fine, whereof no part was payable till Michaelmas term, and the rest almost a year from hence; I would be best content if Her Majesty would give a warrant to discharge the whole.

I hear from the Lord Keeper that upon report of my departure yesterday night, Her Majesty said I wanted to go to Theobalds'; I am well weaned from thence, and without desire to see it for any contentment, but only to be free from suitors. I have been fully occupied with Mr. Chancellor, the Barons of the Exchequer, and all the officers that have charge to call for the

1595. Vol. CCLIII.

Queen's debts, and have treated with customers, receivers, surveyors, collectors of subsidies, tenths, fifteenths, bishops' first fruits, &c., so that between this and Friday, which will be the sealing day, I hope to have a store of money, which otherwise would have been kept unpaid. To-morrow I must be with the Lord Keeper at Guildhall, for the subsidy in London, and after that, if I may be so suffered, would take some air abroad, I care not where, to be free from suitors. Lord Buckhurst told me yesterday that my Lady of Derby had no money but 110*l.* half a year past, but beside that, on the 7th of this month, she had 1,000 marks, and her brother, Sir Thos. Lee, 1,000, which the Earl was forced to borrow upon interest.

July 15. 15. Abstract of the claims of Alice, Dowager Countess of Derby, against the Earl of Derby. Having a jointure of 1,000 marks yearly of the old rents, as the Countess Margaret had, she has refused her jointure by that policy, to increase her estate by taking dower, but the Countess Margaret abides by her jointure.

The Countess Alice pretends that her husband, a little before his death, conveyed to her and her friends all the earldom, some part for 2,000 years, and the rest for her life, contrary to what he publicly protested while in health, so as to disinherit the heir male, in her and her daughters' favour. One of these conveyances has not his signature, and the other is so strangely written as to give just cause of suspicion; both are sealed, but the gentleman that kept the seal says that the Earl commanded him to keep it from them, as he would keep his hand, so that their doings would be of no force.

The Countess endeavoured under these conveyances to supplant the Earl of the whole earldom, by various suits in most of the Courts at Westminster, but as Edward Earl of Derby, the grandfather, had in 12 Eliz. sufficiently entailed the same upon the heirs male of the Earls of Derby, she could not prevail. After that, she agreed to deliver up the conveyances, and desist from further proceedings, if 5,000*l.* were paid to her and her friends, 20,000*l.* to her three daughters, with yearly portions for maintenance until their majority or marriage, and to herself the third part of the whole earldom, where she was to have had but thirds of a part thereof, by reason of leases for life made by former Earls. To the performance of this, she and the Earl stand bound in 10,000*l.* each, although these conveyances are void in law.

The Earl gave her the first payment, amounting to 1,666*l.*, and agreed with her for a full third part of the earldom paid until last Michaelmas, and since then a third part of the demesnes and of the rents received, save 500*l.* detained by reason of her entering into the possessions of the earldom contrary to former agreements, and keeping some of them against the Earl, and commencing suits against him in almost every Court at Westminster, thereby causing him to spend 1,000*l.* in defence of his title. Although her wrongful entry debars her of her profits, yet the Earl is content to pay her the same at Michaelmas, if it be received by him, and is not in the receiver's hands, and has given her an assurance for it.

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

Where she affirms she has only received 110*l.* of the rents for this year, she has to receive at the next audit 1,400*l.*, part of which was offered her, but she declined to receive it without the rents due in the North. She is also discontented with the fine lawfully imposed in regard that she is Her Majesty's widow, which is the causeless cause of her complaint; the more to colour that, she enforces the other against the Earl, who has just cause of complaint against her, she thinking by her importunity to work her desire in the increase of her dower above all the dowagers that ever were of that house, to the great dishonour of the present Earl, and the weakening of that honourable house. The better to effect this, she incenses Her Majesty to send a captain into the Isle of Man, although she is bound in 10,000*l.* not to challenge anything therein. The place is only 20*l.* a year to the captain, would be more charge to Her Majesty than can readily be conjectured, and would greatly dishonour that noble house, and tend to the disinheriting of the Earl and his heirs for ever.

July 16. 16. Blank power of attorney from William, Earl of Derby, and Lady Alice, Countess of Derby, to repair to the Isle of Man, and examine such persons and documents as they shall think fit, concerning deeds and evidences in the island, since the death of Ferdinando, late Earl of Derby, and to seal up such evidence and examinations, and bring them to the Rolls Chapel in Chancery Lane, London, there to remain until further orders. Also to appoint officers in the said Isle, to preserve it, until discharged by the Earl and Countess. [*Copy.*]

July 16. 17. List of 12 captains of horse and foot bands, who received their full pay for the years 1587 and 1588, by a special privy seal. Total, 8,325*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*

July 16? 18. [Sir Thos. Gorges to Sir Rob. Cecil.] Coming on Friday night last to Exeter, I sent to the mayor for some post horses, but it was nine o'clock the next day before I could have any, and then only such as carry wood up and down the town, and very unfit if haste was required. Pray summon the mayor to answer for such contempt, and then leave it to my discretion; it will be a great terror to the mayor, and cause those coming from Her Majesty afterwards to be better regarded. Your letter should be directed to John Davy, mayor, and Hugh Crossin, one of the stewards of Exeter.

July 16. Plymouth. 19. Sir Thos. Gorges to Sir Rob. Cecil. Since my arrival on the 12th, I have viewed most of the ships, which I find to be in very good sort. Sir John Hawkins is an excellent man in those things, and sees all things done orderly. Sir Fras. Drake has been but little in the town, being so busied about provision in the country, for the speedy despatch of their voyage. As to my own instructions, I cannot certify anything as yet, as Sir Thos. Baskerville has not come, but he is daily expected. My coming greatly amazed them at first, they fearing I had been sent to stay them; when they knew the

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

contrary, none were so joyful as they, that Her Majesty had sent some one down to see their bravery. I doubt not but my going down will be to great effect in the business Her Majesty sent me about, but it will be 14 days at least before we are ready to depart, because some pinnaces we have with us cannot be furnished earlier.

July 17. 20. Tripartite indenture between Robert, Earl of Essex on the first part, Thos. Crompton, Hen. Saville, and Thos. Smith on the second, and Gelly Merrick, Hen. Lindley, and And. Blundell on the third, relating to grants of estates to the said Earl in cos. Hereford, Gloucester, Brecon, Warwick, Leicester, Essex, Pembroke, and Stafford, and in London, with reversion to the Countess of Essex, to the Earl's sons Robert, Viscount Hereford, Henry, or any other sons he may leave; to his natural son, Walter Devereux; to the heirs male of his father, or to his own heirs. With note of a fine levied between the Earl and Crompton, and the others, Easter, 38 Eliz. [1596.] Endorsed, "Earl of Essex; who to be executors, who overseers; where the books shall remain." [*Corrected draft.*]

July 19. Tower. 21. Sir Mic. Blount, Lieut. of the Tower, to Sir Rob. Cecil. I send you a letter from Williamson, the prisoner, to the Attorney General, who is out of town, lest there be something in it worthy to be known.

July 19. Chester. 22. Foulke Aldersey, mayor of Chester, to Lord Burghley. I send the examination of two boys, brought before me on suspicion of intentions to travel to France and Spain; what is further to be done with them? *Encloses,*

22. 1. *Examination of George, son of Thos. Huxley, husbandman, of Bunbury, co. Chester, before Foulke Aldersey, mayor. Is* 15 *years of age, and was born at Alpraham, Bunbury parish. His father is a Papist and has had all his goods taken from him for Papistry, and is tenant to Mrs. Prestland, of Prestland Greves. Was brought up at a school in Bunbury, and left three weeks since, intending to go to France to learn the French language, though his father had appointed he should go to London, to be apprenticed to such person as his brother Thos. Huxley, a mercer, in Cheapside, had provided, and gave him* 20*s. to pay expenses. Came to Chester to join a carrier to take him to London, and met there Thos. Stevenson, who was known to his father, and was some time in Chester Castle for recusancy, who advised him to go to France, and promised, if he would do so and change his name, to place him better than he would be in London.*

His fellow prisoner, Thos. Cauze, came with him, to whom examinate's father also gave 20*s. towards their charges. Cauze had a letter in Latin sewed up in his doublet by Stevenson, who conducted them to Neston, near*

1595 VOL. CCLIII.

the water side, but search having been made for them there, he removed them to Brinston, paying all charges, and promised to convey them to France, and from thence to Spain, and told Cauze to call himself Banester, so that he might not be known. Also,

Like examination of Thos. Cauze. Is 17 years of age, was born in Drayton, co. Salop, and is son of Wm. Cauze, who keeps a water mill within the liberties of Little Drayton, of Mr. Bulkley; his father is a recusant, and has lost many of his goods thereby. Was sent by his father to go with Thos. Stevenson, and enter into some house of learning in France, and his father gave Stevenson 5l. Went to Geo. Huxley's father's house at Bunbury, when Huxley said his son should go too, talked with Stevenson about taking him, and gave him money to bear the charges. Next morning, Stevenson went to Chester to agree for the passage over, and upon his return, they left together. Lodged at Hen. Pimrose's house at Chester; next day went to Betson's house at Weston; stayed a week; Stevenson agreed with a Frenchman there, laden with merchandise for France, for their passage, at 10s. each, and after giving examinates 40s., left them, affirming he would come again, but never did so.

There was another boy named Geo. Titley, who was to have accompanied them over, to whom Stevenson delivered 30s. of examinate's money; Titley had been to France, but they never saw him again, he went to Chester. Had about 33s. when apprehended. Purposed going to Spain, to enter some college with Huxley. Has heard Stevenson reprehend the religion used in England as false, and he promised to help examinate over the seas, to learn the truth. Titley is 22 years of age; describes his dress. They brought away no letters. Has taken the name of Banester, as having been his grandmother's name. The letter which was sewed in his doublet by Stevenson was to have been delivered to the chief of the University. [4 *pages, copies.*] *Chester, July* 2, 1595.

July 21. London. 23. Account of tin and pewter shipped from the port of London, from Michaelmas 1592 to 15 July 1595; total, 19,780 cwts. 3 qrs., giving the proportions unwrought and made into pewter, shipped by Englishmen and by strangers.

July 21. Plymouth. 24. Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins to Lord Burghley. We wish we could ease your cumber with business, although we have little time to be idle. No more ships have joined our fleet, save three or four barks carrying the victuals which our own ships cannot stow. The only prizes come in are a couple of ships that were at the taking of Fernando Buck [Pernambuco], in Brazil, in consort with Mr. Watt's ships; they brought in 800 chests of sugar,

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

12 or 14 tons of pepper, and sundry other goods of the carrack which was cast away in Brazil. Also some poor salt men and carvels, with Galician wines of small value.

An agreement has been made between the town of Plymouth and Mr. Stroud, that no buildings shall ever be erected in the upper part of the field, far from the sea side, but that the same shall be used as gardens, so both parties rest contented. Our fleet will be ready to depart the last of the month.

July 21. Durham. 25. Tobias [Matthew], Bishop of Durham, to Sir Rob. Cecil. I beseech you to recommend Mr. John Colville's suit to Her Majesty; he would draw nothing from her treasury other than would be bestowed elsewhere. I have known him 20 years as a good servant of God, devoted to Her Majesty, and desirous to nourish amity between the two crowns. Also he has, at charge and peril, continued the best intelligence of any of that nation. I hope you will not be offended with my affectionate request in his favour; the money will be as well employed as any such benefit from the Queen's coffers. I am glad that his Prince has written for him. It were a pity for him to be less fortunate where he desires to do good service than where he offended for so desiring. More words would bespeak distrust, so I will end by earnestly commending Mr. Colville to your favour.

July 21. Monday, 9 P.M. 26. Thos. Lukie and Wm. Paskowe to Sir Fras. Godolphin. We hear from Mr. Killigrew, that 60 sail are in our bay in the Manacles, which have been turning off and on all day. We will give you advertisement of any discovery of their pretence; we are keeping sufficient ward. There were two pinnaces at the harbour's mouth, but they returned towards the said fleet.

July 22. Tuesday. 27. Thos. Lukie to Sir Fras. Godolphin. Upwards of 20 sail were about the harbour last night, and Rich. Peares affirms there are divers great ships and shallops amongst them. I have sent out a boat to descry them, and when she returns will advertise you.

July 22. London. 28. Edw. Holmden, and seven other Barbary merchants, to Sir Robt. Cecil. The rest of the printed books which you wrote for never came into our possession, nor those delivered by warrant to Dr. Lopez, but remain in the custody of the Customs; we never had any fancy to demand them, and yield them up to be used in any manner you may please for Her Majesty's service.

July 23. Plymouth. 29. Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins to Sir Robt. Cecil. We have not written earlier, having nothing of importance to tell. We are hastening our despatch, so as to avoid charge, now our men are together; with gentlemen, soldiers, and mariners, they are a very gallant company. Our passage from London to Plymouth was happily taken, for since that time there has been mighty foul weather, so that one of our barks cannot get a passage from the Wight to Plymouth. We hope all will grow to Her Majesty's

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

honour and good liking, only we wish fair weather to labour in, and a fair wind to send us away in haste.

July 23. St. Mawes Fort. 30. Hanibal Vyvyan to Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, generals of the fleet at Plymouth. I think you are informed of the Spaniards' landing this day in the western parts; they have burned Penzance, Newlyn, Mousehole, Poole Church, and Church Town, and other villages adjoining, without resistance; I speak it to the disgrace of those people. The only ships there are four galleys, but there are 40 sail seen to seaward. There is great want of leaders; the Spaniards' conquest without resistance may give them greater encouragement to land along the coast, as well to the east as north. I beg you, if your ships are not fit to fight, to send into these parts some of their leaders who have commanded in war, as they are greatly needed now, and will be more so if the Spaniards should land. If you lack mariners, I think 100 could be procured in 10 hours in Falmouth harbour. Noted by Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins that this letter came to hand as the post was ready to take his horse, and that some captains are getting ready to go westward. Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "Hannibal Vyvyan, from the fort of Falmouth, to Sir Fras. Godolphin, advertising the burning of divers towns."

July 23. Wednesday, 1 o'clock. On the Green, beyond Penzance. 31. Sir Fras. Godolphin and Thos. Chiverton to Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, generals of the forces now at Plymouth. Four galleys are at anchor before Mousehole, their men landed, and the town and other houses in the country thereabouts are fired. No more of the fleet are in sight; 50 or 60 were seen Monday evening and yesterday, athwart of Falmouth. Pray consider what is to be done both for safety and defence.

P.S. About 200 men have assembled; we attend the coming of more, so as to make head towards the enemy.

July 23. Aug. 2. 32. [Edm. Palmer] to the Lord High Admiral. I wrote you 18 July, and intended to have waited upon you personally, but have since altered my mind, and shall not leave until the departure of the King's ships to the Passage. Subiacoe came back from Bluett 26 July, having landed such monies and provisions as he carried, and brought back some horses, pigs, &c., as also his general Don Diego Brochero, who was in the galleys there, and who landed in the Passage Road, and went post to the Court at Madrid; when he returns, he will go as general of six sail and four pinnaces, now in the Passage, and bound for Lisbon to join those there. Their pretences are to follow Sir Fras. Drake, who they understand has gone to sea; when they are gone, the coast will be clear of men-of-war, till the other ships of the King are built. They go but weakly provided, and have stayed 16 large merchantmen bound for Seville, to keep them company till they arrive at Lisbon, when those there will be ready.

The Spaniards are advised that certain English ships have taken wonderful great riches at Pernambuco in Brazil, which is no small

1595.

grief to them. Shatteo Martin was beheaded 20 July; his body lay on the scaffold 24 hours, when it was buried; his head stands most honourably on one of the gates of the city where he should have brought in the Spaniards, and the rest of his mates' heads and quarters in the like order; they used him royally, bareheaded, he with the hangman were in a cart, and a rope about his neck, and so was carried through all the chief streets in the city, with 300 or 400 arquebusiers waiting on him. A great quantity of letters were found in his house, from the Viceroy of Navarre and Don Juan d'Idiaques, the King's chief secretary, as from the Cardinal; some were in plain writing and others in cipher, and he had burnt many. He and his mates had laid their plots for betraying the city. He was the means that brought me in disgrace with the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Vice Chamberlain, although I have always served my Prince loyally. There are more consorts of Shatteo Martin's who are not yet taken, and some have fled.

On 19 July, Joseph Jackson went to the frontiers of Spain, with letters out of England to Rollestone, who met him on the French shore, where they were both taken prisoners by a gentleman of the country, but were set at liberty two or three days after. I understand they both much depend on my Lord of Essex, by Mr. Bacon's means, but if his Lordship knew what knaves they are, he would not trust them. Rollestone has spoken villainous words of Her Majesty. He has a stipend out of England, which Jackson pays him. I have never had anything, and am grieved to see strangers and traitors made so much of, and receiving such large stipends; but a friend in the Court is better than a pound in a man's purse. I hope Her Majesty's favour; I intend to see her shortly, and will leave as soon as the ships have left the Passage. The Prince of Ascole has not as yet found his accusers, and in the end all will be nothing, for Don Pedro de Medeles and other nobles are in the dance. Nothing passes in England but the Spaniards have intelligence of it, which is sent by some Dutchmen in London to Middleburg, and thence to Antwerp as merchants' letters. All speed is used for despatching the King's ships lying in the Passage, as well as those at Lisbon. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 25. 33. Examinations of Englishmen, taken by the Spaniards, and landed in Mount Bay, out of the four galleys of Bluett, before Sir Fras. Godolphin and Thomas Saint Aubin, viz.,

Barnaby Loe, of Ipswich, mariner. Was taken with his ship three weeks since near Brittany, by Peter Seviore, and carried into Bluett. Seviore's fleet then consisted of seven ships, the admiral being a gallion with 32 cast pieces. The vice-admiral was a ship of 140 tons, and carried 20 pieces of brass ordnance; he had brought 500 soldiers, with a store of treasure for the soldiers' pay, &c., from Passage to Bluett, and then returned with his fleet, to be general of a navy of 100 sail bound for Lisbon, but where else he knows not.

The shipping at Bluett consists of four galleys, whereof Charles

1595. Vol. CCLIII.

de Messe is general, and three or four other men-of-war, of 100 to 160 tons burden, which carry but small ordnance, but are full of soldiers and mariners. Each of these galleys carries five pieces in its prow, and 500 men, and for this voyage had 400 soldiers out of Don John's regiment, besides 200 others; they can land 150 men at a time with their eight pinnaces and gondells, and can row 10 leagues a day, against a good gale of wind.

The intention in employing these galleys was to have gone to Scilly, Guernsey, and Jersey, but the wind was contrary; they would have stayed longer to do more spoil to this country, had they not stood in fear of Sir Fras. Drake's fleet. There is a good store of treasure in the galleys, which was to be employed for pay, and for corrupting of some, and they had 3,000 crowns from the town of Penmark, to save them from spoil. In coming hither, they took a French bark, laden by an Englishman, which they sunk to avoid intelligence of their coming. After they had burned Penzance and other villages, they had mass the next day on the Western Hill by a friar, where they vowed to build a friary when they had conquered England.

Their vice-admiral sprung a leak, and they were distressed for want of water, and had a mind to venture to land for some, if the wind had not come good for their departure; if it change so as to serve them, they will assuredly bear for Scilly or for Guernsey or Jersey.

They have an Englishman, Capt. Burley of Weymouth, with them, whom they esteem; he sits next the captain. He said that if Her Majesty was not at extraordinary charge in keeping good forces, the King of Spain, who by his treasure is so strong, would land such a power as should overcome the land; that those four galleys, with two others, would be yearly sent to spoil the weak places of this realm, and the isles adjoining, and that they might return again this summer. The charge of the new fortifications being built by Fountenella, a Frenchman, at Doer Nenys, in Poldavy Bay, is supported by the King of Spain, for these galleys bring the victuals for the building thereof, and Fountenella has lately cruelly murdered 800 peasants of that country, alleging he will first so weaken them that they shall not grow again too strong for him, and will afterwards hang them by their purses. Also,

Examination of Robert Kettell, sailor, and bark master of Liverpool. Has been compelled to serve in these galleys as pilot for 14 weeks, so as to bring them into Scilly. They have four or five pinnaces at Bluett, which they often send forth with Englishmen in them, to get intelligence from England, and by this means have continual advice. Care should he taken for the defence of Scilly; they have determined to take Surlingham; they intended to have gone to St. Ives and Padstow, and so further into the North Channel; they have wanted fresh water these two days, and would have adventured for it had not the wind come northerly, and so allowed them to depart. Thinks they will return shortly, and next year with a stronger fleet, but they first intend to take Scilly.

VOL. CCLIII.

1595.

With note by Sir F. Godolphin. These prisoners further confessed that these galleys stopped an Irish bark, but only took one butt of wine from her, which they paid for, and used the men very favourably, so that it appears there is a mutual affection between them and the Irish. I gather by the desire these Spaniards have to Scilly, that if they can possess it, they will keep their galleys there under the fort; from their present attempt, I observe that the principal want is two good pieces to beat them from the road, and a better store of powder, bullets, and match, with some skilful and valiant leaders, which will be needful in all places where the Spaniards may do hurt in their landing. [2½ *pages.*]

July 25. 34. Copy of the examination of Barnaby Loe. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 26. 35. List of 30 captains in Ireland, of 10 sent there in April 1595, and of 14 sent out of Brittany; also of those serving in the Low Countries, under Sir Fras. Vere; 11 at Flushing, six at Brill, 11 at Ostend, and one captain of horse. [1½ *pages.*]

1595 ?
July 27. 36. Examination of John Ashley of Dartmouth, merchant, before Robert Martin, mayor. Came from Roscoe, 26 July. A French bark arrived there reports 200 Spanish ships and galleys to be riding at anchor at Ferrol, bound for England, where they intend landing 2,200 men; three other Spanish ships also arrived at Ferrol from Ireland, and delivered munition, powder, shot, &c. to the enemy; they would all be ready to sail within 15 days.

1595.
July 28. 37. Account of monies paid out of the Exchequer to Mr. Huddlestone and Sir Thos. Sherley, for the army in the Low Countries, from the beginning of the war to 28 July 1595; total, 1,092,396*l.* 1*s.* 0¼*d.*

July 28. 38. Copy of the above.

July 28. 39. Alphabetical list of 234 captains who have served in the Low Countries and France, since the beginning of the wars; many noted as dead. [4 *pages.*]

July 28. 40. Alphabetical list of 151 captains who have served in the Low Countries and France since the beginning of the wars; also of 9 now in France; similar to the preceding, omitting those dead. [2¾ *pages.*]

July 28. Plymouth. 41. Sir Thos. Baskerville to the Council. Notwithstanding the enemy has retired, and their numbers were so small that there was no occasion for assembling the forces of Devon and Cornwall in camp, yet I will not fail to follow your commands, in going thither to see how the country is armed, to view the towns upon the sea coasts, to see what number of able men they are furnished with to resist the like attempts, and to advise them as to their better defence.

If any captain of judgment had been there to conduct the people, with only 200 men, and had accosted the enemy in flank, the

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

country would have been saved from spoil and fire, and without any loss; had they attempted it whilst the enemy followed the spoil in the sacking of the towns, their disorder would have undoubtedly overthrown them.

July 29. Plymouth. 42. Sir Fras. Drake to Lord Burghley. Thanks for your letter. Sir Thos. Gorges desires to come up, to inform Her Majesty and your Lordship of the late accidents, and of our state in particular; we are more forward than some have advertized. I beg full directions for our proceedings; lying at such great charge, we wish to make all haste away. There is an agreement between Mr. Strode and the town, that he shall not build at all, but convert the plot of land into gardens; I persuaded him to this, perceiving your Lordship had no good liking that he should build there. Sir John Hawkins sends remembrances and thanks.

July 31. 43. Alphabetical list of 129 persons who have been captains since 1585, and who are not employed abroad by Her Majesty. [2 *pages.*]

July. 44. Wm. Partheriche to [Cecil]. I want Her Majesty to appoint a keeper of the stores in the Tower; all the munition lies in great disorder, and rusts and cankers. Much powder has been taken in, and lies dangerously in the Ordnance office, which was wont to be stowed in vaults, or in the White Tower. Powder is an unmerciful thing, if any chimney within the Tower should take fire, and sparks fly, or a flint stone strike fire. Some honest man should be appointed who will not disdain to open the doors himself, if need requires, for it was within my knowledge but a yeoman's place; her Majesty may better spare any officer in England, than lack a keeper of so weighty a charge.

July. 45. Note of the ordinary days of coining tin in Devonshire and Cornwall, for the Midsummer coinage, from 11 June to 9 July or later. The Devonshire tin is usually coined in small pieces of from 1 cwt. to 2 cwt., but the Cornish tin coined is from 2 cwt. to 400 lbs.

[July.] 46. Answers [by Thos. Myddleton?] to instructions concerning the coinage of tin in Devonshire and Cornwall, Midsummer 1595. I have attended the coinage, and kept a book of the weights, but found no abuse. Midsummer coinage began at Chagford, 12 June, and ended at Helstone, 9 July; but there is an after coinage, at which the officers have 12*d.* for each piece of tin. Michaelmas coinage begins 15 September and lasts to 9 October, after which the accounts are delivered to Wm. Nele, the Queen's auditor. There is a part coinage about Christmas, the Queen receiving 4 per cent. for licence, which is 60*l.* a year, and the officers 12*d.* each piece of tin. Statement of the quantity of tin the last seven years, varying from 1,148,891 lbs. to 1,321,301 lbs. The tinners cannot tell how much is exported, as merchants and pewterers sometimes deal for each other. It used to be all sent to France till the Rouen trade was stopped, and the price came down; then the Londoners bought for the Straits and the Low Countries; now it is sold in Turkey, France, Flanders, and

1595. a little in the East parts. The price at Midsummer 1588 was 20*l.* a thousand, now it is 31*l.* 10*s.* The yearly quantity is estimated at 1,200,000 lbs., which, at 30*l.* the thousand, is 36,000*l.*, of which one-third is ordinarily borrowed beforehand of the merchant, at 10, 8, or 7 per cent., to be repaid in tin. The poor tinners have lost 20*l.* per 1,000 lbs. for tin paid by them instead of loans. I have to enter bonds in double the amounts, which they sometimes forfeit, and are thus consumed. The masters also make 15 per cent. gain on loans of money to the poor working tinners.

In Devonshire the blocks are from 100 lbs. to 200 lbs. I have rectified the weights, which were unjust, but am much repined at for it. The custom paid is 18¾*d.* per cwt. of 120 lbs. In Cornwall the blocks are 250 to 500 lbs., customs 4*s.* per cwt., and the weighing fair. Names of the chief tin merchants. If the Queen were to buy it at a fixed price, it would be a great profit, and cut off double dealing. I was distrusted on going down, from a report that the Queen had granted away the pre-emption of tin, the dealers persuading the tinners not to bring their tin to the coinage until they saw Her Majesty's letters. *Endorsed*, "My collections to answer the instructions given me about tin, 7 June 1595." [3¼ *pages.*]

July? 47. Note that Cornelis Melson, master of the Fortune, Arian Lawrenson Schott, master of the Fransciscos, and Simon Fox, master of the Black Eagle, are lying at Dover, and having unladen their ships, pray to be permitted to lade and transport lime from thence to the Brill in Holland, for the service of the town, upon giving bond to bring certificate from the Lord Governor that the lime shall be employed there.

July? 48. Form of indictment against the apprentices of London, for an attempt to disturb the peace on 29 June, by raising an insurrection in All Saints' parish, Barking, in the ward of the Tower, and for uttering and declaring the same. [*Latin*, 1¾ *pages.*]

[July.] 49. Grant to Henry Fadis, in reversion after Thos. Fowler, of the office of comptroller of the works in England. [*Latin.*]

[July.] 50. Account by Sir T. Sherley of the amount required for the weekly payments of officers and men serving in the Low Countries for two months, from 3 Sept. to 28 Oct. 1595; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note that it is to be advanced 23 July, being six weeks beforehand; viz., a month to the merchants, according to their new bargain, and 14 days allowed to the treasurer, for receiving and distributing it. [3½ *pages.*]

Aug. 1. 51. The Queen to [the Bailiffs of the Isle of Man]. We have appointed Sir Thos. Gerard Captain of the Isle of Man,—in the place of Randolph Stanley, deceased, who was appointed by Ferdinando, late Earl of Derby,—to continue until the right of presentation to the office has been decided between the present Earl and the heirs of the body of the late Earl. He is to repair thither, and consider with you the best means of defence, as the forts are but meanly provided with necessaries or soldiers, and you are to

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

assist him therein. He will not disturb your civil government, nor seek to alter your usual constitutions. We doubt not your loyal conformity to this order, and then you may assure and comfort yourselves at all times that we will regard you as much as those who are nearer, in spite of any proud or vain boast of your enemies, for whose malicious and vain attempts we have ever been, to their own shame and confusion, sufficiently provided. [2½ *pages. Draft. Corrected by Cecil.*]

Aug. 1. 52. The Queen to the Sheriff of Lancashire. We wish the government of the Isle of Man to be committed to some meet persons, till it is decided whether the inheritance lies in the present Earl of Derby, or in the heir general of the late Earl. We have therefore committed it to Sir Thos. Gerard; and as heretofore, on any fear of an enemy, assistance has been given, and men have been sent from Lancashire, we wish you to send, on requisition of the said Sir Thomas, such men as you can spare, well furnished and armed, in convenient ships, with victuals for transport. *Endorsed,* "To the Sheriffs of Lancashire and Cheshire, for levying of men for the Isle of Man, upon attempt of enemies, to be sent out of the counties of Lancaster and Chester." [*Draft.*]

Aug. ? 53. Petition of Giles Lawrence, schoolmaster of the free grammar school at Wimborne Minster, co. Dorset, to the Council. On account of the great disorders and mismanagement last January, petitioned Council, who sent letters to the Governors for reformation; but they, being rural persons and of small capacity, contemptuously received the letters, and refused either to obey or answer them. Preferred a second petition for letters to certain gentlemen of the country to rectify their proceedings, when their Lordships sent letters to Sir Matthew Arundel and others, who sundry times travelled at petitioner's charge, and took other great pains in persuading such Governors to amend their abuses and misgovernments, but they still continued in their errors, and demeaned themselves ill towards Sir Matthew Arundel and the rest, as may appear by their certificates to their Lordships last August. Has since continually waited on the Council, hoping some order from them for the reformation of such misgovernment, and having now wasted all his small ability, is no longer able to attend them unless they send for such Governors, take order with them for the good government of the school, and command them to pay him his wages; they have, since he followed this complaint, expulsed him, and placed a very insufficient person in his room.

Aug. 1. Wimborne Minster. 54. Sir Matthew Arundel, Sir Thos. Earle, Sir Edm. Uvedale, and Sir W. Zouch, to the Council. By virtue of your commission of 26 May last, we called before us the Governors and schoolmaster of Wimborne Minster, and examined the cause of the grievousness of each party, thereupon to pacify them if we might, or certify in whom the fault remained. Finding the ground of their controversies and grievances to have arisen through the removal of the schoolmaster from his office by some of the Governors, we required seven of them then present to render an account of the cause of

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

their removing him; they were not able or willing to yield any sufficient reason for so doing. After many delays and some conference between themselves, they charged him in seven articles with matters frivolous and insufficient, seemingly from mere malice. Thereupon, finding the schoolmaster conformable to our demands, and only requesting a peaceable continuance in his place, we laboured for a peace between them; but as the schoolmaster, by way of exception to their allegations, had discovered certain lewd behaviours, which he offered to prove against four of the said Governors, they became so obstinate that they refused to hear of any reconciliation; two of them, Hen. Dackam and Simon Welsteed, turned their rage against us, threatened they would have a new commission, and charged us with justifying the wicked and condemning the good. The day after however, some of them repaired to Sir Matthew Arundel, and offered to be reconciled to the said schoolmaster, and to assure him of his place, and six of them signified to the like effect in writing, so as to stay our certificate to your Lordships; notwithstanding they have since again refused to perform their promise, and are now fully resolved to remove the said schoolmaster.

Aug. 1. 55. Petition of Ninion Gibon, trumpeter, to the Queen, for the almsroom in Thornton college, co. Lincoln, void by death of John Dodd. Served in the Low Countries under the Earl of Leicester, and took a numbness and lameness, and is destitute of maintenance. With order thereon, signed by J. Herbert, that a bill be drawn according to the suppliant's petition, by Her Majesty's pleasure.

Aug. 2. 56. Rich. Garnett to ———. I think the instructions substantial, the brief effectual, the cause sound and good, and the petition reasonable, but the disgrace of the demandant must be salved by some special support. I think the choice of the person the best; if he favour the cause, all difficulties will be removed. The case is that John at Style, a receiver, was sent to prison for a debt of 2,200*l.* to the Queen, and not only his own lands but those he held in right of Alice, his wife, were extended for the debt. Alice, and Robert, her son, offer to prove that the debt is discharged, and he has the Queen's receipt, and thereon she has no further claim on the land. Great caution has to be used to find who are the present owners of the land, and all particulars as to whether the party has not forfeited his claim, by longer absence than allowed by statute. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 3. London. 57. Sir Roger Williams to Sir R. Cecil. I want, by the bearer, your instructions, and a passport for seven horses, for myself, men, and baggage. John Moffy is gone to France. I want an order to take Peter Browne or some other with me. I will bear his charges, and give him my horse on returning.

Aug. 4. 58. Grant to R. T., the Queen's servant, of the sums forfeited by A. B. of D———, co. S———, for recusancy. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 4. 59. Writ of protection for T. P., going with Sir J. H. and F. D. [John Hawkins and Francis Drake], as captain of a ship, until his return from the fleet. [*Latin, copy.*]

Vol. CCLIII.

1595.
Aug. 5. 60. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins, navy treasurer, 1,000*l.* for repair of the ship Triumph, and 200*l.* for the Bear. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 5. 61. Warrant to Sir Thos. Heneage, lieutenant of Waltham forest, Essex, to deliver to Sir John Smith a stag and a leash of bucks, as they may best be spared. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 5. 62. John Daniell to Sir Robert Cecil. Before coming from beyond seas, I wrote to Lord [Burghley] for a passport. I came hither and discovered my intelligences, which appear true by the coming over of Polwhele, Guillone, York, and Williams. Upon the arraignment of Guillone, both I and Hugh Cahill came, by command of the Queen's attorney and solicitor, to discover the wicked practices attempted against her person and country, by her foreign enemies and unnatural subjects beyond seas, and were ready to avouch the like at the arraignment of Dr. Lopez, if occasion had served.

I have forsaken a pension of 5*s.* a day beyond the seas, besides the loss of 800 crowns and hazarding my life. At the arraignment of York, Williams, and Southwell, the Jesuit, I was nominated the first discoverer of the late practices intended against Her Majesty and her dominions. Lord Burghley, the Lieutenant of the Tower, Mr. Topcliffe, and Justice Young, if he were alive, could report my readiness to give all the information I could. If old George Herbert, who was with Charles Arundel beyond the seas, is apprehended and committed to the Tower, he can discover as much as Holt, the Jesuit, Sir Wm. Stanley, and Hugh Owen; if he will not deliver his knowledge plainly and truly, I will set down in writing interrogatories, and will confront him or any other. I was never a traitor to my country here nor beyond seas, and if, since coming over, I have, by writing or conferences, used any disloyalty, or received one penny pension or otherwise from the King of Spain or any other, I renounce Her Majesty and your Honour's favour for ever.

Seeing the Council recommended my suit by the Master of Requests to Her Majesty, I beseech favour towards its despatch; I am in great extremity, having not one penny to pay for my diet, and cannot tell where to find one; I have wearied my friends in continuing three years following my suit, and am now likely to perish. I offer my service, and both I and my wife and nine children will daily pray for you. [2½ *pages.*]

Aug. 5. Ipswich. 63. Rich. Browne to Lord Burghley. Since my appointment, all the passage hoys carrying goods from port to port have done so with only one cocket and bond, paying however for four cockets, which the owners and merchants were willing to contribute, in respect of their ease and towards my attendance; this course was observed by my predecessor, and the officers of Ipswich until last term, when on conference with the head surveyors and comptrollers of some other ports, I found that such a course was altogether illegal, and also against your Lordship's orders, and was shown a book, under Her Majesty's seal, containing all the ancient orders

1595.

thereon, by which it appeared that every merchant or victualler who should lade either merchandise or victuals from port to port was to make his several entries, and take out his cocket for such goods. I consider that these orders will benefit Her Majesty and the Commonwealth, and that I have taken an oath to observe her laws and ordinances, and perceive that by this former kind of entries in gross she has been wonderfully abused; by reason thereof, owners and merchants deliver a great part of their butter, cheese, and fuel aboard ships at sea and in the Thames, so that at least one half is cunningly conveyed away, instead of being brought to the port of London; they have thereby brought both butter and cheese to a most wonderful price, that which was bought last year for 12*s.*, being now carried by the badgers from door to door for 16*s.*

I crave pardon for my former neglect of duty, and protection against any complaints of merchants and owners; if they are allowed to continue in their old course, a multitude will smart in yielding to their unsatiable minds, although they seem to have many colours to shroud their unlawful intents. [*Signed also by the comptroller and clerk of the check.*]

Aug. 6. London. 64. Robert Gittins, keeper of the Poultry Counter, to [Sir Robt. Cecil]. John Gibson, a minister, is detained in the Counter, at the suit of Anthony Bowman, a pursuivant, of Thames Street, for a debt of 14*l.*, and there is no other cause against him.

Aug. 6. Cashio[bury]. 65. Sir Charles Morrison to Sir Robert Cecil. I received your letter touching Mr. Leonard, a gentleman in the law, whom I use for keeping my Courts; I perceive he is accused of some misdemeanour, for answering of which he shall attend to-morrow. I hope he will then appear a man of good parts, and free from deserving any ill conceit of Her Highness or any other Prince. I am very happy for Leonard that it pleased Her Highness to refer him to your censure. I hope you will sift the matter, and the validity of the accuser, presumed to be one Gibson, a Scotch preacher, as the records witness her mercy and his deserts. I beg, if Leonard be accused upon malice, he may be justified to the Queen.

Aug. 7. 66. Examination of Wm. Leonard, on interrogatories about words said to have been spoken by him. Never said at Greenwich, on 7 Aug. 1594, that the King of Scotland, was impotent. About the late Queen of Scots, asked an opinion on a book, written by Buchanan, who wrote that she did not only "*exuere Majestatem regiam*," but "*matronalem verecundiam.*" Said the present Queen was a favourer of the faction of Bothwell.

Also, statement that on 19 February and 8 May 1595, when in one of the houses of Sir Ch. Morrison, at Watford, near Cashiobury, —the minister, Anth. Watson, and his wife, Gibson, and Leonard's wife being present,—Leonard said that Bothwell was in the [Scottish] Court, and in great favour with the Queen, but that the poor impotent King looked through his fingers, and durst not be seen in that matter, and that Bothwell went commonly to bed with her; that the late Queen was a whore, and that he

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

could show a book in his study which proved it. Gibson said that whoever wrote it was a knave; he replied that then his great poet B[uchanan] was one, for he wrote it, and it had been translated into the Northern tongue, so that it might be known. As to impotency, Leonard declared that he said quite to the contrary, as he had heard that Bothwell was put to penance for murder, after he was pardoned by the Queen; that the King also did penance for incontinency, and that his conference with the minister gave him occasion to speak of Scotland. [1¾ *pages. In Cecil's hand.*]

Aug. 7. 67. Lease, in reversion for 21 years, from Hugh Glaseour, of the Lea, co. Chester, to Frances Vincent, widow, of Wooton, co. Kent, of a certain messuage in Whitby, co. Chester, now in the occupation of Ann Lea, widow, together with other buildings and grounds belonging to the late dissolved monastery of St. Werburg, in Chester, leased by the abbot and convent for 60 years to Wm. Clive, deceased; in consideration of 200*l.* paid, and rent of 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the premises being worth 40 marks yearly, above the said rent; with the usual proviso for re-entry in case of non-payment of rent. With proviso also of avoidance, if Hugh Glaseour repay 200*l.* to Frances Vincent within two years.

Aug. 7. Byfleet. 68. Edward Earl of Oxford to Lord Burghley. I received your letters touching Myddleton's return, and of the Lord of B[uckhurst's] renewing his suit. Myddleton's report does not differ much from what I have already informed Her Majesty, only this year tin is more plentiful than it has been for 40 years, and the mines seem rather to increase than diminish their portion, but Myddleton cannot inform of the full quantity until the next coinage.

Lord B. does not yet arrive to the proffer which I have made to Her Majesty. By the agency dealings for the half, my undertakers are to pay 5,000*l.* yearly; if Lord B. with his agents will join for the other half, they are not excluded by my offer, so that the whole to Her Majesty would be 10,000*l.* a year. His Lordship still persists in a course whereby she is much hindered, endeavouring by open benefits to cause my agents to give me over. Last Tuesday he sent for Ald. Catcher, told him that in his suit for tin, he had much crossed him, and offered him 1,000*l.* worth of tin, if he would draw away his friends from becoming undertakers. I have been mistaken in thinking his Lordship only dealt for Her Majesty's profit; this dealing is similar to that when he practised Carmarden from me, and the rest of the undertakers; nor can I deal properly, whilst supposing that his Lordship will have the suit upon easier conditions than I; for who will give ten when they know Her Majesty will be satisfied with a much inferior sum?

There is a great difference too between our offers; for in the certainty, mine is 10,000*l.* a year, and in uncertainty, as the quantity of tin rises, as it does this year, and as Her Majesty shares in the merchants' gains, har proportion will increase to 20,000*l.*

1595.

some years; from all which she bars herself, by granting it absolutely to his Lordship for 7,600*l.* a year.

I doubt not, with Her Majesty's countenance, to make all good that I have informed her, although by such dealings she has been greatly hindered; I beseech your Lordship's impartiality between me and the Lord of B., or rather your favour, my offer being more to Her Majesty's profit.

Thanks for inquiries after my health, which is not so good as I could wish, but I find comfort in the air, although no fortune at Court. On my coming to Byfleet from Canning Row, the Earl of Derby was very earnest that he might assure 1,000*l.* a year for my daughter, and marvelled that you, her uncle, and I, her father were so slack to call upon it; so I desire something may be done therein. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 8. Seething Lane, London. 69. Geo. Margitts to Sir Robt. Cecil. My friends will not listen to your proposal for farming the customs at a certain rate, but imagine I only fill their ears with devices of my own invention; they say that I have long talked thereof, but perform nothing; that if anything is meant, it is to be effected by deeds, not words, and then they will go roundly to work with me. I beg some decision; the delay redounds greatly to my prejudice, having lived in hope thereof nearly three years. I think that a suit standing on such good terms might be effected by you in 10 days, without giving just discontent to subjects or strangers trafficking here. As for the goodness of the thing, you need not make the least doubt. Mr. Anthony can say much, as he has been a great dealer and seller thereof, but for bringing it into the land as a merchant, and how to meet with the deceit, he has no more knowledge than any other shopkeeper, which is none at all.

I think it will be better to stand to the hazard of the thing, let it fall out as it will, than to farm it at a certainty, for they will have it much under foot, or else will not deal with it; they will cast doubts upon it, and say the use thereof hereafter may be less, though it fall out much more; besides an Act may be ordained by Parliament, as before, for prohibiting the wearing thereof.

Aug. 9. 70. The Queen to Sir Fras. Drake, Sir John Hawkins, Sir Thos. Gorges, and Sir Thos. Baskerville. You allege, in your reply to the Council's letters, that you cannot linger upon the coast of Ireland as advised, to prevent the Spainards passing into Ireland; but yet you write that if, in your course towards the coast of Spain, you should meet any strength of ships bending towards England or Ireland, you will follow them. Upon this answer, we have deeply considered the causes, and privately impart to you (not to be communicated to any others) what we shall require of you, not doubting your dutiful regard thereto.

First, by advertisements continually received out of Spain of preparations made for three fleets to come to sea,—one in the south about Cadiz, another in Lisbon, and the third at Ferrol, the Groyne,

Vol. CCLIII.

1595.

and other north parts of Biscay,—and by some reports, we think they intend a voyage to Ireland, to land about Tredaugh; we cannot understand whether it is to be before winter, but we suspect it. The preparations in Spain are greater than those in 1588, and it is not to be doubted but that they intend to invade England and Ireland next summer.

For these reasons we find it very dangerous to yield to your departure at present, and especially before the present attempt on Ireland is discovered, but most of all lest you should not have returned next summer, in convenient time to help to do service against the Spanish army expected to attempt the invasion of this realm about June or July. Without some certainty of your return to England with your navy, before the end of May, so that your ships have a month to be put in good order, we will not assent to your going forward with your voyage, however profitable it might be, preferring surety before profit. But if you are not detained on the coast of Spain, and can assure your return by April or May, we consent to your going, and wish you good speed. We doubt not but you will, without respect to private profit, either stay upon the coast of Spain to impeach the issue of the Spanish army at this present; or if there should be no occasion, proceed on your journey, so as to return by the time limited.

If you think you shall not be able to return in time, you are to consider, like men of knowledge and experience, what attempt you can presently make, with your force or part of it, so as to destroy the enemy's victuals or ships, whereby their intentions for the next year may be frustrated or at least diminished. We wish to know your resolution, and the time of your departure. To further your voyage, we will be at the charge of sending a good number of ships towards Ireland, and the Western parts, under Sir Hen. Palmer, to withstand the attempt to be taken in hand by the Spaniards, or by pursuit to distress them before their landing. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley and Cecil.* 3¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 9. 71. Thos. Screven to Thos. Lake, clerk of the signet. I recommend Roger Manners's servant, who is come to procure a pardon for one Bonnet, for help in passing it through the privy seal and great seal, and in disbursing the fees, which shall be repaid. I send a letter from Lord Cobham for a buck granted him, which he bestows on Mr. Standen; I want aid for delivery thereof.

Aug. 9. Kingston-upon-Hull. 72. Rob. Tailor, mayor of Hull, to the Council. Victuals being wanted for Berwick, you directed me, last December, to assist Robt. Vernon in providing them, and to ship them for Berwick, which I did. Amongst others, I took from the bearers, Rich. Atkinson and Edw. Tripp, 120 quarters of wheat, at 34*s.* 4*d.*, 200*l.*; 240 quarters of malt, at 20*s.*, 240*l.*; 120 quarters of peas and beans, at 16*s.*, 80*l.* and 16*l.*; in all, 536*l.*; which though promised long ago, is not yet paid. I intreat its payment, or they will be utterly undone, for they live on credit, and are thus unable to pay others from whom they bought the provisions.

VOL. CCLIII.

1595.
Aug. 10. Kingswear. 73. Wm. Rowe to Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, generals of the ships at Plymouth. Several ships of London have arrived at Dartmouth, bound for the Straits and Rochelle; also a man-of-war of this harbour, which has lost several men. If your ships are not thoroughly manned, there are plenty of tall men here. I would do my best endeavours to serve you forthwith. I want the names of such as are pressed and have not appeared, that they may be sent forthwith.

I have been aboard the ship of Dartmouth lately arrived from the coast of Spain, and told the men how royally they would be used if they joined the fleet; some promised to be with you by Tuesday. The Spaniards expect a great fleet of Indiamen home, and have manned eight men-of-war to go out to guard them. A ship of Southampton was boarded by a Spanish man-of-war, but took her, with eight brass pieces, and passed with her towards Southampton.

Aug. 10. Cashio[bury]. 74. Sir Charles Morrison to Sir Robt. Cecil. Thanks for favours shown to Mr. Leonard. I am sorry he should incur the suspicion of any undutiful speeches of any Prince. In all law cases I have found him sufficient and honest. I have small opinion of any good proceeding towards Leonard from Mr. Watson, although he was chaplain to my mother, and presented by her ladyship to this living; he has so engaged himself for defence of Gibson,—a man brought in by him without knowledge of the best in the parish,—that he will leave nothing undone to prejudice Leonard. The parish is at this time full of discussions, and divers causes depending in law between Mr. Watson and the churchwardens. There being many complaints made against Gibson, I sent for him, and charged him, in the presence of Watson and another minister, with his disorders, when he got into such a passion that he came close to the board I sat at, spat at me, and cried out, "Fie upon you, Morrison," and so ran out of the chamber; I digested this, as he was a minister; but to avoid further inconvenience, willed Mr. Watson not to suffer him to use his public ministry any more. Let me know whether to charge Gibson before the King [of Scotland's] agent, as Watson was present and an eye-witness.

Aug. 11. London. 75. Robert Beale to Wm. Davison. I and Sir Hen. Killegrew have been summoned once or twice, to report upon those intricate affairs between Her Majesty and the Estates of the Low Countries, but cannot proceed further until we have conferred with you touching some points of the treaties. I heard that you promised to be at Sir Henry's house last week, but as we have seen nothing of you, I fear you are unwell, and ask you to appoint a time when we may speak with you.

Aug. 11. Greenwich. 76. The Queen to Sir Fras. Drake, Sir John Hawkins, Sir Thos. Gorges, and Sir Thos. Baskerville, at Plymouth. To the same effect as her letter to them of the 9th. Also; we have been sufficiently informed, both by men of good experience and by your own assurances on your departure, that you would not need for any action

1595. Vol. CCLIII.

of importance to tarry at sea longer than six months, unless you should spend time in other unnecessary or vain attempts, wherein we little doubt your discretion, seeing as affairs stand, that time is a thing most precious. By your own delays, you have made your journey and purposes so notorious that the Spaniard has had sufficient warning to provide for your descent; one of his fleets being already come home, his means are so increased that if the other is not intercepted or diminished, he will be in better case than ever, and we by your absence worse furnished than ever. We must not ground all our hopes upon this single journey of yours, but must enjoin you so to shape your course as that the other attempts be not neglected.

In the beginning of your journey, some course may be taken both secure for us and not unlikely to prove profitable to your enterprise. We think you should shape your course along the coast of Spain, and there inform yourselves what is likely to be attempted that way; in resisting whereof we doubt not but you will use all courage, diligence, and judgment. This being done, you should set some course likely to intercept the fleet daily expected, wherein, if you shall be so happy as to do some honourable service, it must needs be profitable. We should account this so notable a service as that our pains and charge would be sufficiently requited, though all the rest should not succeed. You are to consider what prejudice it would be to us to be assailed in your absence, and what loss of honour, hope, and profit, if by insisting only on one ground, which may have a contrary success, all the ends both of security and commodity shall be neglected.

We require your speedy answer, when you shall receive further directions, as this month is the most likely for any access into Ireland; if you hear of any ships being drawn to that coast, we require you to hasten after, and to destroy them without tarrying for further directions. That you may see we spare no cost for the better advancement of this journey, we have appointed Sir Hen. Palmer to come to the coast to secure it in your absence. To show why we conceive your voyage may be finished in five or six months, we enclose a writing, delivered to us by such as have had good experience in voyages; so that you may well spare one month or more in attempting to intercept the fleet of the Havanna, which is expected to come to the islands in September. [3 *pages. Copy.*] *Encloses,*

76. I. *Note that a ship proceeding from the English coast to the Canaries, after the middle of August, invariably accomplishes it in* 24 *days, the wind being then northerly. From the Canaries to the Isle of Dominica,* 26 *days. From Carthagena to Nombre de Dios,* 5 *days; back to Carthagena, and from thence to Cape St. Antonio,* 12 *days; and back to the English coast,* 70 *days.*

Aug. 12. Dieppe. Otwell Smith to Lord Burghley. A merchant of good credit in Spain, a Protestant, though not known to be so, reports that when at St. Jean de Luz, he was told by some Spaniards that they

1595.

had intercepted a letter, signed Charles Howard, to the King of Spain, bidding him not to fear Sir Fras. Drake, promising to make him spend much money, but to break his voyage in the end. This should be noticed, for it is needful that Sir Fras. Drake's voyage go forward, to detain the King of Spain from his wicked pretences. He is seizing all the strangers' ships in Spain, and has seized their goods, some think to make an army. [*Extract, French Corresp.*]

Aug. 12. Otwell Smith to Vice-Chamberlain Heneage. Sir Fras. Drake's voyage should go on, though he is stayed so long by some men's counsel in England. I fear the King of Spain has some great man in England his friend, for one who served Sir Fras. Walsingham in Spain reported that he saw a letter from England, telling the King of Spain he need not fear Drake, for his voyage should be broken. It is better to trouble the King of Spain in his own country than let him trouble both England and France. I wish all traitors were cast out of England. [*Extract, French Corresp.*]

Aug. 12. 77. Note of the clear yearly value of the bishopric of Exeter, in spirituals and temporals, 500*l.*, tithes 50*l.* Wm. Alley, late Bishop, was exonerated from entire first-fruits by a warrant of 24 June 1560; Wm. Bradbridge by similar warrant, 15 March 1571, and John Wolton by one of 3 July 1582. Signed by J. Tailer, deputy of Sir Edw. Stafford. [*Latin.*]

Aug. 13. Plymouth. 78. Sir Thos. Gorges to Lord Burghley. I called some of the chief gentlemen of Cornwall and Devonshire together, touching a contribution towards finishing the forts at Plymouth, but they contributed unwillingly, and only 60*l.*, which would have been less if I had not been here. With this money I intend to set men to work about making the gates of the drawbridge, and finishing the south-west wall. I think the gates ought to be done first, that there may be some restraint on passing into the fort. I have directed Mr. Stroud and Christopher Harris to oversee the work. The deputy lieutenants of both shires have appointed places of meeting, to let the rest of the gentlemen understand Her Majesty's pleasure concerning the contribution; I cannot yet certify what they have done; I fear it will not be much.

Aug. 13. Plymouth. 79. Sir Fras. Drake, Sir John Hawkins, Sir Thos. Gorges, and Sir Thos. Baskerville, to Sir Robert Cecil. We lately received a letter from Her Majesty, and enclose our answer, which we pray may be delivered. We have written to Lord Burghley and the Lord Admiral to help Her Majesty's resolution, and ask your help also. If she determines to stay us any longer, or to alter the journey first intended, we beg that she will take the whole charge into her hands, give some order for money to discharge the companies which daily grow very great, and defray other charges daily arising, or else we shall not be able any longer to sustain it. With note by Sir Thos. Gorges and Sir Thos. Baskerville, that they have seen

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

the letter Her Majesty sent to the generals and to them, and are acquainted with the answer. *Enclose,*

79. I. *Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins to the Queen. We have considered your Majesty's letters of the* 11*th. We are ready to spend our lives and abilities for your service, but to attend any time upon the coast of Spain or Ireland is very perilous for us, having a great fleet and company of men, who require a speedy landing. As to following the fleet which is to come from Havanna, many of our provisions and companies are superfluous for that purpose, and the* 20 *pinnaces we carry very much encumber our ships, and are utterly unfit for that service. We cannot promise any certainty of our return, but take heaven and earth to witness that our only desire is to make a speedy return, and without attempting any other enterprise to impeach it; but it must depend upon God's blessing.*

We stay your pleasure, and are unable to continue the charge; we beseech you to resolve, so that we may depart, and bring our first attempt to a happy end; or else if you resolve upon any other enterprise, we will take out our pinnaces, lessen our companies, and fit and free our ships, according to the purpose and service that shall be set down, provided the charge may be wholly yours; this, to a Prince of great ability and power as you are, will be a small loss, but we, without your favour, should be utterly spoiled and undone. We are loth to be tedious, knowing your Majesty mislikes it, therefore we refer the consideration of this matter to your judgment, and pray God to direct you so that it may tend to his glory, and to the content and benefit of yourself and your kingdom. [2 *pages.*] *Plymouth, Aug.* 13, 1595.

Aug. 13. Greenwich. 80. The Queen to the Lord President of the North. We formerly granted the office of secretary at York to Rob. Beale, clerk of the Council, and Ralph Rokeby, jun., the latter of whom is lately deceased. Beale being, through disease, unable to sustain the toil of the place, has requested the appointment of another, and we have therefore appointed John Ferne of the Inner Temple. We therefore will you to admit the said Ferne to all the duties and commodities of the office, to swear him in as one of the Council of the North, and to commit to him the signet of the office. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 13. Greenwich. 81. Duplicate of the above, with abstract thereof by Thos. Lake.

Aug. 14. 82. The Queen to the Dean and Chapter of Exeter. We request you to favour a suit of Carew Reynell, gentleman pensioner, for a lease of the manor of Honington Clyst, rent, 13*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.*, and Broad Herbury, rent, 5*s.* 14*s.* 10*d.* It was recommended by some

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

of the Council, but he has found more difficulty than we expected a servant of ours would find in a reasonable request. As he offers a suitable fine, we beg that no impediment may be raised. [*Draft,* 1½ *pages.*]

[Aug. 14.] 83. Confession of William Leonard. I was accused by John Gibson, a minister, of having spoken slanderous words to the dishonour of the King and Queen of Scotland, as also of his mother; upon examination of witnesses, it could not be verified, and was aggravated by malice; but inasmuch as I confessed to having uttered somewhat to the effect alleged, I crave pardon of Her Majesty and of the said King, and protest my sorrow for the same. I bear all due respect and reverence for them, and never maliciously meant anything towards them. I desire Mr. Fowles to assist me, seeing that Gibson, the principal witness, my mortal enemy, could prove no such heinous matter.

P.S. [by Sir Robt. Cecil], "We whose names are hereunder written have strictly examined all circumstances of this case, and do find the man to have spoken foolishly of the State of Scotland, but far from any malicious, slanderous humour, for which (if it could have been so proved), he should dearly have paid for it, according to Her Majesty's absolute direction given to us; but being not proved so, he hath been only committed for his busiosity in matters beyond his calling, a fault very usual in this age."

Aug. 14. 84. Draft of the above, without the postscript. [1¼ *pages. Corrected by Cecil.*]

Aug. 14. 85. ——— to Sir Robt. Cecil. Sir Wm. Stanley is at Cadiz, where are many ships and eight galleons, as also many at Lisbon, and multitudes of men in both places. It is thought at Amsterdam that these men and ships are for Ireland; others give out that it is done only to defend themselves against Sir Fras. Drake and his forces, whom they daily look for there. Noted, "the writer not known."

Aug. 15. 86. Fragment of a paper, endorsed "The order and manner for surety of the realm, musters, &c." The captain of the guard is to have 200 yeomen under him, and to see that they are good archers, and furnished with arms and horses at their own charge; the Lord and Vice-Chamberlain, together with the captains, are to take their musters quarterly, and finding them faulty, to check them the first time one month's wages, the second two months', and the third to take away their coats, and dismiss them the service. * * *

Every shire is to be divided into four quarters, out of each of which some nobleman or gentleman's son and heir, who is to be a man of skill in training and conducting men for the wars, is to be selected for captain, and have a petty captain under him, also a man of skill, and a gentleman, if he can be got; they are to muster the men, and receive a roll of the names of the high constables of every hundred, and of all the able men within their quarter. * *

* * * * * * * * *

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

These things being substantially devised and executed, which may be easily brought to pass, Her Majesty's revenue will rise, one way and the other, to little less than 400,000*l.*, besides the subsidy. [*Mutilated.*]

Aug. 16. 87. The Queen to Sir Fras. Drake and Sir Thos. Hawkins We have perused your letters of the 13th; you have sent a lengthy answer, yet passed over the principal matters expressed in ours. Our principal reasons for deferring our assent to your proceeding on your voyage were, 1st, that by your passing the coast of Spain, you might procure knowledge of what was intended by the arming of so many fleets in the ports of Spain; for resisting whereof we doubted not but you would use all diligence before you departed onward in your journey, so that the enemy might not enterprise anything against our realm during your absence; 2ndly, that the fleet expected from Havanna might be intercepted in whole or in part, we moved you to take some course to meet it, and thereby do some profitable service, for which we would make account, so that your pains and charges might be sufficiently acquitted.

To the first you reply, that if you attend any time upon the coasts of Ireland or Spain, it will be very perilous, having so great a fleet and company; and to the second, that your provisions and companies make it impossible to follow the fleet. As to the first, we think we ought to have some surety, by your pursuit of such of the enemy as you may find upon the coast, of your preventing his coming either to England or Ireland. The second is an execution of a matter of great profit, by intercepting some part of so rich a fleet; yet you show yourselves unwilling in both cases to perform the same, on pretence of your great number of ships, &c., but this ought to make you the more willing to perform it.

Another doubt we desired to be resolved in, without which we could not assent to your proceeding on your journey, as it would be most dangerous if you did not return in time to do service against the Spaniards next summer; and as we had been informed by men of good experience, whose certificate we sent you, and also by yourselves, that you need not be gone more than six months, we supposed you might spare a month or more for attempting something against such a fleet. We expected a more certain answer on that point; yours is uncertain and frivolous; we cannot accept it from persons of understanding; it is too general, and leaves it doubtful whether you will return in six or even nine months.

We doubt whether you took to heart our former reasons for delaying your proceeding, which as dutiful subjects you ought not to have so slenderly answered. Though you answer that neither you nor any other person living can make assurance of a voyage, without God's sufferance to have wind meet for the same, yet you might have expressly said that your meaning was, with God's favour, to expedite your voyage within six months, as you first promised, or considering some months have since passed, have promised to perform the voyage by the end of February; and if you had enlarged

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

the same for two months more, you then could promise to return by April or May, being full nine months. As you have not answered this point, we cannot assent to your departure, and charge you upon your allegiance to make a direct answer, that you will try by all possible means to finish the voyage in the time by us allowed, or else make account; otherwise the journey shall be stayed, and the disgrace and loss shall be your own. Endorsed as devised, but not sent. [*Draft by Lord Burghley.* 3 *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 88. Lord Burghley to Sir Rob. Cecil. I and Lord Cobham were disposing ourselves on horseback, but changed on receipt of your later letters. We have been hunting a stag. I am glad that Her Majesty was content with the answer of the Plymouth generals. I send letters from the Lord Deputy.

[Aug. 22.] 89. Calculation of the cost of quantities of beer, wheat, butter, cheese, herrings, beef, and bacon, mentioned, [for the Low Country troops]. Total, 29,833*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

Aug. 22. 90. Account of provisions required for seven months for 2,400 men, at the garrison at Flushing; total, 29,833*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* With calculations of the cost for two or three months. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

Aug. 26. Court, Nonsuch. 91. [Sir Rob. Cecil] to Otwell Smith. The Queen has seen your letters about some great person in England, who is supposed to have written to the King of Spain. I blame the uncertainty of your reports quoted [*see Aug.* 12, *supra*], in a matter concerning the loyalty of so noble a personage; the merchants and men alluded to should have been named. The Queen scorns it as a silly invention, but had it been true, nothing could have more concerned her; being false, it behoves the nobleman to sift it out; therefore you must make very good that you have been so informed; for either some villainy has been reported that never was seen, or something counterfeited that has been seen. I approve your writing, whosoever it concerned, but you must procure testimony of having been so informed, that none may mislike your doings; for this you are to send a messenger on purpose. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 27. 92. The Queen to the Earl of Rutland and Mr. Riggs, of Beckingham. We hear that the right of patronage of Beckingham rectory, co. Lincoln, is in controversy between you, and the people may therefore long remain without pastor. We wish you, at request of Walter Piers, our servant, to agree upon a meet person, to be nominated by us without prejudice to either. *Annexing,*

92. 1. *Request that as the parsonage of Beckingham is void, and the patronage between the Earl of Rutland and Mr. Riggs of Beckingham, Mr. Turner, a very sufficient preacher, should be nominated by Her Majesty.*

VOL. CCLIII.

1595.
Aug. 29. 93. Survey made by Sir Thos. West and Richard Mills, by virtue of letters to them and Thos. Heaton from the Lord Admiral, of the wants in Calshot Castle of guns, ammunition, and other ordnance stores, and of its decays, and the repairs required. [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 30. 94. Release, by Christopher Whitton, of Poick, co. Worcester, gentleman, to Nich. Porter, of Aston-sub-Edge, co. Gloucester, from a bond of 40*l.*, and indemnity from all actions, suits, and demands thereupon. [*Damaged.*]

Aug. 95. Observations on the proposed grant of a licence to make refined sugar within the Queen's dominions. It will not hinder the customs, for no refined sugar, such as is made here, has come from Flanders or beyond the seas these eight years. It will not prejudice the merchants trading to Portugal, Spain, Barbary, &c., as it will only prohibit the import of refined sugar, and theirs is sugar stoved with the sun. The grocers of London and all the commonwealth will confess that refined sugar is profitable, being so well cured when stoved with fire, and having the trade confirmed by licence as it has been for the last 12 years will be no loss, but secure a durable, staple, and certain trade.

It appears by the evidence of Sir Wm. Chester, John Gardenor, —— Munsey, Fernando Poyns, and Cornelius Bossigne, former dealers in refined sugar, that when it was first made in London, they profited little by it, as much better and cheaper came from Antwerp, which will occur again if not prohibited. Since the restraints and troubles abroad, the sugar refiners,—then consisting of Massam and Company, and Gardenor and Company, of Ratcliff; Farrar and Company in London, and Middleton and Company in Mincing Lane (the two latter of whom have served the land for above 20 years),—have much profited by it, so that divers other merchants, warehousemen, and Flemings named, entered into it; there were lately seven sugar-houses, but some of them have partly given over, so that the especial ones are now only Alden and Co. of Ratcliff, Topesfield in Water Lan e,and Barnsley, Co., Tower Royal. There are sufficient to serve Her Majesty's dominions as heretofore, and the others, who do little or badly, should be cut off. It may be objected that the grant of a licence for sugar-making will discourage merchants from bringing in powders, whereby Her Majesty may lose in customs and the traffic be hindered; but when Antwerp was open, the powders were carried thither, and then fetched by the English; and since the troubles, the greatest part has come by reprisals, and yet there is no clear refined sugar sold in this land.

It may also be alleged that, upon the grant of the licence, some impositions will be levied; this is intended, but they will be small, and only raise the price ½*d.* a pound, and will uphold the trade, set our own nation at work, to furnish the commonwealth, and prevent strangers and sugar-bakers from overthrowing one another; without it, if Flanders remain as quiet as it has been. sugar-baking in England will come to be a traffic to the foreigner, and our sugar-bakers be dissolved. The assertion that refined sugar is not

1595.

wholesome for man, because eggs, lime, chalk, and other infectious things are put into it, is not to be believed. The writer has been employed by a sugar-master for 14 years, and never saw nor heard of anything being put in but what was needful and good. [2 *sheets.*]

Aug. 96. List of the lord lieutenants and deputy lieutenants for cos. Northampton, Lancaster, Chester, and Warwick; with additions [*by Lord Burghley*] of the principal persons in cos. Northampton, Notts, Lancaster, Chester, Warwick, Bucks, Middlesex, and Gloucester. Endorsed, "Counties wanting lieutenants."

Aug. 97. List of nine of the Queen's best ships, with numbers attached to each [*probably their valuation*].

[Aug.] 98. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley of the amount required for the weekly pay of officers and men serving in the Low Countries, for two months, from 29 Oct. to 23 Dec. 1595; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note that it is to be advanced 17 Sept., being six weeks beforehand, so as to allow the merchants a month according to their new bargain, and 14 days to the treasurer, for receiving and distributing the money. [3½ *pages.*]

Aug. 99. Estimate by Sir Thos. Sherley for winter apparel, to be delivered to 30 bands of foot, consisting of 4,750 heads, serving in the Low Countries, naming the captain of each band; total, 10,711*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* [1¼ *pages.*]

Sept. 2. Tupholme. 100. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham and Sir Edw. Dymock [deputy lieutenants], to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire. Upon the view had by the captains of the trained bands, there were many wants, which are reasonably supplied, but not so fully as will content your Lordship. As to armour, the country greatly excuse themselves by the armour and shot sent into France, with Mr., now Lord Cromwell and Mr. Morgan, which amounted to above 200, none of which has been returned. We think a more exact view should be had after harvest, or if you will spare us until next spring, we shall be better furnished by that time. We will give notice that then it will be looked for to be as thoroughly performed as it has been heretofore.

Sept. 5. Hatfield. 101. Sir H. Cock, Sir John Brockett, and Sir Philip Boteler, deputy lieutenants, to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. We have entered on the viewing and mustering the horse and foot bands within our shire, but find that most of the gentlemen of our country have their serviceable geldings at grass, and that by suddenly taking them uo and training them, they might be utterly spoiled. Therefore we ask until the first day of next term for the return of our certificate; meantime we will execute the rest of your commands. We have selected, in obedience to your order, Hen. Gill, brother of John Gill, a gentleman born in the shire, as very fit for mustering and training our soldiers,—he having had 20 years' experience as a captain,—if your Lordship approve him.

VOL. CCLIII.

1595.

Sept. 5. Hatfield. 102. Sir Philip Boteler to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. I have caused John Oliver and Thomas Cater, miscalled Carter, two of the three persons named in your letter who ran away from Chester, to be apprehended and imprisoned in the gaol at St. Alban's, they being dwellers within the liberty. I cannot learn what has become of John Evans, the third man, but hope to apprehend him before long.

Sept. 6. 103. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of things to be performed, viz., the book for provisions for the ordnance to be perused by the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral and Lord Chamberlain, and such portions provided as present need requires. Bargains to be made for saltpetre and powder from Stade, with the merchant adventurers, and underhand, by Sir Fras. Vere, with the merchants of Amsterdam. The Royal Company of Miners to certify what copper they have, and how much they owe to the Queen. The number of unserviceable pieces provided by Sir Thos. Gresham to be made useful. Customer Smith's executors to answer for copper delivered. To deal with the gunmakers in London, as to what quantity of muskets, &c., they can serve monthly, and to speak with Mr. Grovenor, of Shropshire, about the same. Sir Robert Sydney's demands to be considered as to powder for Flushing, wherein are sundry extraordinaries of great charge. Some bargains to be made for corn to be delivered about Christmas, in cos. Hants, Wilts, Somerset, and Devon. Letters to be sent to Cookham and Purbeck, to cause the guns taken out of the Spanish burnt ships to be restored to the ordnance. Like letters to other forts on the sea side, to receive brass ordnance from London; also to Sir Ferd. Gorges, to take charge of the new fort at Plymouth, and to consider what numbers are required to guard it. The armoury to be repaired and its wants supplied. The fortifications of Milford to be carefully inspected. The ordnance to be shipped from Dieppe, for the charge of which Otwell Smith requires 180*l.*, which he has laid out, and cannot obtain anything from the governor. Letters to be written to choose gentlemen in maritime shires to survey the forts, and how the captains ward the same, with their companies allowed.

Sept. 7. The Court, Nonsuch. 104. The Council to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire. Last month we signified to you Her Majesty's pleasure that you should cause views to be made of the strength of the horse and foot, put in execution all former orders for providing armour, &c., and cause a certificate to be made by the 20th instant. Her Majesty has now renewed this charge, and expressly commands that all her lieutenants proceed without delay to the musters, and all other service within their charge. Nothing appears to her more necessary than to have her people trained in the discipline of war; so she has caused a choice to be made of certain captains and expert men in war, to be directed to the lieutenants in every county, and employed at the musters, in training and instructing the soldiers. Therefore we require you to admit the bearers, Capt. John Buck and Capt. Sims,— men well able to direct soldiers and

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

officers,—to places in the service, procure them their travelling expenses, and some reasonable monthly allowance in the county, and continue them in the same as long as there is need for their stay. Endorsed with a note that Capt. Buck is appointed for Lindsey, and Capt. Sims for Holland and Kesteven.

Sept. 10. Chester. 105. Foulke Aldersey, mayor of Chester, to Sir Robt. Cecil. As directed, I send by the first post a letter received through Wm. Udall, out of Ireland. *Encloses,*

105. I. *Wm. Woodward to Sir Robt. Cecil. I have been extremely sick, but am better; the wind keeps me and most of the soldiers from Ireland. I am most desirous to arrive. I hope to manifest that I respect Her Majesty and my country more than my own life, and to deserve the good opinion and trust reposed in me. Pray stay Francis Brownes, on account of what I hear by your letters to Ireland, and on coming to my Lord of Delvin, I shall have more cause to write.*

West Chester, 23 *Aug.* 1595.

Sept. 13. Carisbrook Castle. 106. Sir Geo. Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. Thanks for your care of my letters, and for your wise and kind courses taken to satisfy Her Majesty, not so much for any distrust in the cause, which has credit enough to clear itself, but that Her Majesty and the Duke [*of Tuscany*] may, by the examinations made in it, see my upright course, neither by favour, friendship, nor colour, to seek the carriage of what law, justice, and a public trial held unlawful to me and my partners. There is no cause so clear but cunning heads may entangle it with false pretexts, especially when armed with the countenance of such a Duke, who in some sort has deserved to be respected by Her Majesty. I entreat of you the same love which you have already shown to Corsini, and by the advertisement from the judge, found that the parties themselves have confessed matter enough for judgment and possession, both in law and equity, to continue your care of the cause until I come. Meantime, if any new messenger be sent, I will not fail to meet him within 10 days, and justify my own right, to Her Majesty's full satisfaction, not only in my own cause, but for the common good of her subjects who trade that way, and whose trade will not be worth the trading thither, if every Spaniardized Italian's claim may be so easily entertained. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 13. 107, 108. Catalogue of plans and models of towns, fortifications, &c., 17 domestic, and 24 foreign, in the custody of Robert Adams, surveyor, on 13 Sept. 1595; taken after his decease. With the motto, "*Labor abiit, honestus manet.*" [2 *copies.*]

Sept. 13. 109. Certificate by Sir Thos. West and Thos. Heaton, of a view taken 13 Sept., of the defects and wants of St. Andrew's Castle, co. Hants, Mr. Boyer, captain, with particulars of ordnance stores

1595. VOL. CCLIII.

required, and decays to be repaired. Endorsed with note by Lord Burghley, that the ordnance officers are to certify what remained there at the last survey, what has since been delivered, and how it has been expended; also to value that now demanded, that a warrant may be had for it. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. 14. Dieppe. Otwell Smith to Cecil. In reply to yours, I send you the letter from Rouen, reporting the intercepted letter about staying Sir Fras. Drake's voyage. The man did not wish his name to be mentioned, because of his trading into Spain, but he declares he saw such a letter, and being signed Chas. Howard, some thought it was from the Lord Admiral. I think that he would rather die than do any such thing, for he loves the Queen and realm, and is a good Protestant and hates the Spaniard. It must be done by some Papist naming himself Chas. Howard. I wish he were known. I have sent to see if the man who saw the letter in the Spaniard's hand is there, to have him examined about it.

I reported this that Sir Fras. Drake's voyage might not be stayed, and thinking it my duty to advertise all I hear against the Queen and the religion. I would do so were it my dearest friend or brother. [*Extract, French Corresp.*]

Sept. 18. 110. Note of the difference in the prices of sea victuals in 26 Eliz. and in 36 and 37 Eliz. Wheat is risen from 20*s.* a quarter to 40*s.*; malt, from 15*s.* to 26*s.*; beer, from 24*s.* a tun to 36*s.*; casks, from 6*s.* 8*d.* per ton to 12*s.* and 16*s.*; beef, from 12*s.* 6*d.* per cwt. to 20*s.*; stock fish, from 12*l.* per last to 18*l.* and 20*l.*; ling, from 3*l.* per cwt. to 5*l.* 5*s.*; butter, from 40*s.* per barrel to 4*l.*; and cheese, from 28*s.* per wey to 55*s.*

Sept. 18. London. 111. Sir Hen. Killegrew, Rob. Beale, and Arth. Atye to Lord Burghley. We have considered the points concerning the accounts between Her Majesty and the States of the United Provinces, and send our opinion in writing. We could have done so before, but Sir Thos. Wilkes has been in the country, and we waited his return. Our opinion was formed out of such papers as we had, and those received from Mr. D. James, and we have confined ourselves to the time of our service in those countries. Those who succeeded us, or dealt with the States may add that which is wanting or amiss.

Sept. 22. Plymouth. 112. Richard Warburton to Sir Robert Cecil. I have explained to the Lord Admiral the reason of my sudden return from my voyage, lest it may breed distrust. I will give particulars more amply when the matters come in question. It was want of authority to punish the master, which could not be done but by taking his life. I could never conform him to any good or honest service. At my departure I gave my word that my carriage in this action should give content, and myself no dishonour, and have kept it. I solicit continuance of favour, and furtherance in employment. This small experience has begot so great a desire to live in action that I

VOL. CCLIII.

1595.

ask no greater fortune than means to raise and advance my reputation.

Sept. 24. 113. Rough notes [*by Lord Burghley*] about Ireland, Sir H. Bagnall's debts, Lord Eure and the Middle Marches, transport of ordnance and victuals, Milford Haven, &c., with calculations of expenses.

Sept. 114. Estimate of the charge for furnishing a new ship with 44 pieces of brass ordnance, weighing 138,365 lbs.; total, 4,657*l.* 15*s.*

Sept.? 115. "An estimate what alum serves this realm yearly." The supply required is 8,000 or 10,000 quintals, which may be bought at 20*s.* the cwt. and sold at 25*s.* or 26*s.*; the price was 28*s.* or 30*s.* till the disagreement between the old and new contractors brought it down to 25*s.*, 24*s.*, and even 20*s.* If they agree, they will raise the price to 30*s.*, and thence to 40*s.* or 50*s.* at pleasure. Yet it has been lately raised even at 20 marks the cwt. The last contractor with the Pope had to sell low, and has much on hand. If the alum of Horatio is taken, the contract should be taken with new contractors for all they make, during their contract with the Pope; the stock would cost 20,000*l.* or 30,000*l.*, but as those parts of the world would have to be served hence, it would bring in 10,000*l.* a year in customs. [1½ *pages.*]

Sept.? 116. Memorial that the Duke of Tuscany desires a safe-conduct for John Bap. Altoviti and Company, contractors for the alum of Civita Vecchia, for their factors, debts, goods, &c.; and also that English or other ships, laden with alum, be not stayed, but allowed to proceed freely to their ports, by order of Phil. Corsini and others.

Sept.? 117. "Considerations concerning reprisals," being arguments against a judgment given in favour of the Venetians, in reference to their claim of the pepper taken in the last carrack, showing it to be contrary to precedent, to national usages, a loss of 10,000*l.* a year to the customs, discouragement to mariners by the leaving off of reprisals, &c., the matter is one of great consequence, and it were strange that the Queen should doubt to yield that the English should not search French ships, and now doubt to avow goods taken in Spanish ships from the Venetians.

Sept.? 118. Declaration of the charges of establishing and continuing the Turkey trade. It has cost 40,000*l.* in 15 years, in maintenance of ambassadors and consuls, and payments to the Grand Seiginor. The trade cannot be carried on but with tall ships that employ many mariners, and the Queen receives much in customs. Remonstrance against the grant of a request which M. Caron has recently made on behalf of Holland, for protection for two ships of Amsterdam freighted for Turkey; the Dutch can maintain the trade with fly-boats, and would do it so cheaply that it would ruin the English trade, and decay the customs. With a list of 15 of the [Levant] company's ships, requiring 790 men.

VOL. CCLIII.

1595.
Sept.? 119. Particulars by Lord Burghley of the restrictions to be imposed on Edward Darcy, in his patent for sealing leather; that convenient places and time be appointed; no bond taken but from offenders; the patent not executed for the first year, except within seven miles of London, nor afterwards except in places approved by Council; that customers and searchers be not punished, unless they offend wilfully in suffering unsealed leather to be shipped; that the two chief justices hear the mayor and commons' title, whether that be of more value than the Queen's patent, and whether the statute of 45 Edw. III. makes the patent void: with an additional clause [*by Lord Burghley*] that Mr. Darcy shall, on the Queen's title, commence suit against the mayor and commons, for disproof of their charter.

Sept.? 120. Draft [*by Burghley*] of the preceding.

Sept.? 121 Extracts from the German, French, close, and patent rolls of Edw. III. and Rich. II., enjoining the removal of goods from the coast in a threatened invasion, but the continuance or return thither of the nobility or county officers resident, to be ready for defence of the coasts. [*Latin.*]

Sept. 122. Account of woollen goods transported out of the realm between Michaelmas 1594 and 1595, both by the English and strangers, viz.: baize, 10,976 pieces; cottons, 168,065 pieces; woollen stockings, 35,048 pairs; sayes, 4,256 pieces; English Norwich, 339, &c.

VOL. CCLIV. OCTOBER, NOVEMBER, 1595.

1595.
Oct. 2. 1. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*], 24 Sept. and 2 Oct.; letters received from Sir H. Wallop and Sir G. Fenton; warrants for money required for navy cordage, ammunition, and ordnance, and for the fortifying of Milford Haven; Lord Eure's commission for the middle shires; the appointing of Sir Thos. Smith to muster, or to be a deputy lieutenant, &c.

Oct. 2. Chester. 2. Foulke Aldersey, mayor of Chester, to the Earl of Derby and Sir Robt. Cecil, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary. Hump. Scaresbrick, comptroller of the Isle of Man, has arrived from Sir Thomas Gerard, captain of the isle, with the money for payment of the munition to be sent by your Honours, and I will safely secure the money, and pay it on the arrival of the ordnance, which I hope will be speedy, as the comptroller waits for it.

Oct. 4. 3. Observations by Mr. Ellis, touching the proceedings of Richard Young during his life, and the condition of his estate at the time of his decease. Young exercised the office of packer of London, worth between 300*l.* and 400*l.* a year, 45 years, and married a widow worth 3,000*l.* at least. He gained greatly in trade, got

1595.

together, in lands and leases, above 200*l.* a year, and maintained himself well; yet living within 400*l.* a year, so that he might leave a yearly surplus.

Having discovered great concealments of Customs, he had large offers to keep silent, and by refusing them, was put in danger of his life. Having become customer, the Customs in the first year were advanced from 28,000*l.* to 33,500*l.*, and so continued for 18 years; so that by his faithful service, the Queen gained 100,000*l.* more in those last 18 years than in the first 18 of her reign; for this service, and for the subsidy in London, he also got much hatred, and sustained many bitter curses, without profit to himself. He, at his own cost, first advanced the Customs in divers outports, for goods carried thither by land.

Being appointed a magistrate without allowance, and having so many things of importance laid upon him, he was so careful to discharge them that he neglected his trade and private estate, was driven to great charges, and often hazarded his life therein. Having beside his own income, 500*l.* a year in fees, &c., and then living within the compass of 300*l.*, he had no occasion to employ any of the Queen's money. Whatever losses fell upon him grew after he became an officer to the Queen; had he been able, he would have continued to spend his own money, but for every talent he spent of hers, he gained or saved ten, and protested that he had employed the same in her service, and had spent his time and wealth, hazarded his life, neglected his own estate, and incurred the hatred of many, without profit to himself or those he left behind.

In his decayed estate, he never sought to enrich himself by concealment, bribery, or other indirect means, but depended upon Her Majesty's favours and promises. In the 30th year of her reign, she conferred upon him the licence for starch, by which he expected to have made some good reckoning; but by the hard practices of others, the great impositions laid thereupon, and the oppressive charges he was put to thereby, instead of gain he reaped loss, until a little before his death. However fortune frowned on him, he hoped to be able to recover himself; but at last, being driven to look into the largeness of his debts, his small means, the danger he had brought his friends into, and how he had wasted his estate, which he meant to leave to his own after his death, and foreseeing how he had hazarded the undoing of many, if after his decease a heavy hand should be laid on his estate for Her Majesty, he appealed to her, entreating that the well-intended actions of his life might not be buried in oblivion by his death, but might move her to cover his nakedness with the mantle of her pity and mercy, by remitting that which could not be had out of his estate without danger and undoing of many; and that, at the last, he might not be driven to cast off all bonds of nature towards his own, or care of conscience towards those whose indemnity he had cause to regard.

Upon the settled opinion of Her Majesty's favour, he disposed of the remnant of his estate for security of such as stood in danger for

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

him, and for some good towards his own, as a pledge and token of his good will, and the last fruits of all his long labours and travels, in lieu of that which his flourishing estate had given them cause to expect, hoping that she would allow thereof, for which they would have great cause to be thankful, and be better enabled to serve her. [2¼ *pages.*]

Oct. 4. London. 4. [Lord Burghley] to Rob. Smith. I find, on perusal of your letters, that you have been to Berlin, and obtained writings from the Marquis [of Brandenburg] about the materials, but the originals were recovered from you; that Mr. Southwell quarrelled with you about the materials, and had you arrested, and after long contest, banished from Berlin. Also that you have returned to Stade, and taken up 50*l.* on my account, and want an express commission from Her Majesty on these affairs. I reply that the Queen will not easily believe that you could obtain from the Marquis the sum you name of 40,000 dollars, especially as Mr. Southwell, through whom you expect to obtain it, does not mention it, and has become your enemy; moreover, you said you desired to return to Berlin to answer accusations, yet not naming the money, though your four months' travail have been at great labour and little cost. I wonder at your requesting a countenance from Her Majesty, when the affair was undertaken by yourself. It were unfitting for her to employ any one to sell materials which she is informed are of no value.

But for your undertaking the affair, the materials would have been restored to Peterson, and now after a year's delay, she must restore the materials, as she is not prepared to give 500*l.* without further hope of your effecting anything unless you return to Berlin, where you will most likely be made a prisoner.

I warn you of the danger of practising idle conceits upon princes, and advise you to relinquish this matter, unless fully assured of what you promise, and to communicate with Mr. Ferrers thereon, for the materials will be returned to Peterson, unless you absolutely undertake soon to accomplish your promise. Should you renew your undertaking and perform nothing, you would be utterly undone, and the Queen ruined. I refuse to pay the 50*l.* already expended, and blame you for saying you were employed on Her Majesty's service, as you had no commission, but only a few articles for your better direction. Should your folly reach no further, all may be passed over. Mr. Ferrers has orders to deal with you thereon. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 4 *pages.*]

Oct. 5. Court. 5. Sir Robert Cecil to Mr. Jackson. The bearer (Mr. Popwell) is employed for the service, and besides his 100 crowns, has received 50 more; he is very likely, by next January or February, to need more. I request you to furnish him with 100 crowns, either by bill of exchange or otherwise; upon his producing his receipt, it shall be repaid. [*Draft.*]

Oct. 5. 6. The Council to the Mayor and Aldermen of Bristol. We understand that in times past, an almshouse was erected in your city

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

for the relief of aged and impotent sailors, for maintenance of which there was levied and collected, by consent of the merchants and sailors, 1½*d.* on every ton's lading of merchants' goods of the city, and a penny in the pound out of each sailor's wages, with which the said almshouse has hitherto been maintained; as also a free school for mariners' children, and a yearly stipend paid to a minister to say service in a chapel at Shirehampton, near Hungroad; so that the mariners bound to attend their ships might be edified and not drawn from their charge, to the endangering of their ships and goods; but this laudable and godly order is somewhat withstood by reprisers, and such as go fishing voyages to Newfoundland. Knowing that by reason of the great number of mariners who of late have been maimed in Her Majesty's service, and on those reprisal voyages, and who may have relief there, it ought now to be the more maintained,—we require you to assist the collectors of the said hospital to gather the said 1½*d.* per ton on the merchants' goods, and a penny in the pound on the mariners' wages, as well on the said reprisers and Newfoundland men as on other merchants. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 5. London. 7. Wm. Holliday to Sir Robert Cecil. When at Lisbon, I wrote my Lord of one Nunez Velho, a Portuguese, prisoner of my Lord of Cumberland, sending letters from London to the Condé of Portallegro, Governor of Portugal, of the preparations making for Sir Fras. Drake's voyage, and setting down the number of the Queen's and the merchants' ships, their burden, number of men, for how long victualling, number of boats made for landing men, and when it was thought they would be ready, &c. The man is known to be of great experience, has served the King [of Spain] as captain of a city in the East Indies for 30 years, and is well thought of by the King, and in Portugal. Understanding that he, with Blase Curreo and George Barretto, Spaniards, are going amongst other Spaniards and Portuguese to Dieppe, for Spain and Portugal, I caution you about them; as they have been in London 14 months, I would suggest whether they should be allowed to depart, considering the preparations the King is reported to be making; they will inform in Spain that most of the best ships here are abroad, and others making ready for the Straits. Velho is a better man than he is taken for here. [1¼ *pages.*]

Oct. 5. 8. Copy of the above.

Oct. 6. Paris. 9. Sir Chas. Danvers to Sir R. Cecil. M. de Lomenie will intercede with the Queen, in the French King's name, for my restitution. I beg your influence. Thanks for assurances by Sir Roger Williams, that your affection is not swayed by the adversity of my fortune. I think my brother [Sir W. Danvers] has been wronged by reports; I cannot conceive that he would forget himself towards one whom he respects in the highest degree. I beg suspension of judgment.

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.
Oct. 6. Hertford. 10. Sir Hen. Cock, Sir John Brockett, and Sir Philip Boteler, deputy lieutenants of Hertfordshire, to the Council. We have carefully considered the cause of the continuance of the high prices of corn and grain, as our poor neighbours are greatly touched thereby; one principal reason is the small yield of the last crop, which succeeding a dear year, wherein all former stores were spent, upheld the high prices. Wheat is better in quality this year, but the quantity is small, whereby barley, which was but thin, carries a higher price, as the poor who were wont to feed upon wheat and rye are driven to it. These things being dear, all other victuals bear higher prices. White meats are high, through the great loss last year of milch beasts, and those which escaped were so poor as to yield little profit, whereby the store of butter and cheese failed.

The county of Hertford being barren, most of the markets are furnished with butter, eggs, poultry, &c. out of more fruitful shires adjoining, but they are so troubled with the higglers of Middlesex, and other purveyors for London, that the inhabitants can hardly get anything; the others having a ready vent for these things at London, give great prices, and buy them nearly all up. Another cause of the raising of the prices of corn and grain proceeds from the bakers and brewers of London; formerly divers of the country inhabitants, being badgers and loaders by trade, went from market to market and bought corn and grain, which they weekly carried to London, whereby many of them grew to be men of wealth, and set poor men at work, and could pay many necessary charges amongst their neighbours; but now the bakers and brewers, not content to receive those commodities from the loaders, come down and greedily buy great quantities of grain, and offer such high prices as to do great hurt; by these means they have overthrown the trade of the loaders, and make them their servants and carriers. If these bakers and brewers buy at over high prices, they can save themselves by their trades, but the country loader must always make his market so as to sell again at London upon reasonable prices; besides he usually buys by licence in the open markets, but the others, under colour of their freedom of London, buy without licence great quantities of corn, as well in the markets as at men's houses.

As the city [London] is grown to be exceedingly populous, the consumption must be great; it is supplied principally from some few shires adjoining, which are generally much annoyed, for by the daily carrying away of their commodities, the prices of those which remain are very much raised. As they of London receive great benefits from their neighbours, so they should benefit them again this year, as they did the last, by a timely provision of foreign corn; it is feared there will be as great need of it, if not greater. That favourable help has always been urged by your honourable and provident care, for which God has blessed you with the hearty prayers of many. It is pitiful to consider the great multitude of poor in most of the towns of the shire, who having the last year spent the greatest

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

part of their substance, are now driven to live upon relief; the wealthier sort are thereby so overburdened that many protest they shall not be able to continue it long. We will do therein according to our duties (God willing). With marginal notes of abstracts. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 6. 11. Sir Hen. Cock, Sir John Brockett, and Sir Philip Boteler to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. We mustered the five train bands within the shire, and find many defects, especially of armour. Some of it has been sent for foreign service, some lost by the death of sundry persons, who have divided their livings amongst their wives and children, and by the removal of others into different shires; to supply it will be very heavy to this poor county, which according to its size is more deeply charged than any shire in England. In many townships the armour and furniture was laid upon the farmers, and their terms being ended, they are either racked up to such high rents that they are now not able to bear their former burdens, or else their farms are let out by parcels to poor men.

Another great mischief, which brings a heavy burden upon many poor, is that certain owners of manors, of whom a list is enclosed, used to find light horses and armour towards furnishing the trained bands, but having sold their lands to merchants of London or persons living out of the shire, the purchasers have let the lands at great rents to poor men, and will neither bear any burden of the armour, nor contribute one penny towards any manner of charge, alleging that they are deeply rated at London. This not only hinders the service, but makes the poor repine, and say that where men reap much gain, they should help to bear some burden. We desire your aid, or our county will hardly be able to bear this heavy burden, the general number being very poor.

We want an abatement of 10 in every 100 for dead pays, as in foreign service, and request that the 100 bows in the band, which for want of use are utterly unserviceable, may be supplied with muskets, which will greatly strengthen the bands. Sir Hen. Coningsby's band still remains without a captain; his son Ralph begs to be excused; his father having left the greater part of his living to Lady Coningsby, the mother, and he greatly depending upon her for maintenance, he cannot trouble her in such a chargeable matter. We recommend John Colt of Rickmansworth for the place, and desire your Lordship's letter to him in that behalf, for all men show unwillingness, and delay, and make excuses for their discharge. As directed, we have employed Capt. Gill as muster master; by his skill we hope soon to bring all our bands to perfect service. We will attend to the other matters contained in the Council's letters. [1¾ *pages.*] *Enclose,*

11. I. *List of the owners of manors formerly residing in Hertfordshire who found lances and light horses belonging to the trained bands, of whom some are dead, some removed, and some now unable.* *Oct.* 6, 1595.

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.

Oct. 6. Westminster. 12. John Daniell to Sir Robert Cecil. As your Honour has been a means to Her Majesty for granting me a pension of 40*l.*, I will be ready to do any service; I enclose a letter received from Piers Wale, servant to a Bishop of Armagh, who has lately come from Rome and is now a prisoner in Bridewell. Wale calls himself my cousin; I would not have spared him if he had been my brother. I am for Her Majesty's service, without respect of persons. If Wale and others may be had either before the Lord Keeper, who had their examinations, or before the justices of the peace, and I brought to see them, I could say if I have seen them before, and declare my knowledge against them to the utmost of my power; in case they are not of my acquaintance, I will try to make them manifest themselves good and dutiful subjects.

Oct. 6. 13. The Queen to the Provost of King's College, Cambridge. Having in your absence received a very dutiful and discreet letter from the Fellows of the College, showing that they are ready to yield all the satisfaction in their power, but cannot fully accomplish anything without your being there, we doubt not but if more zeal or expedition are needed, your coming will quicken and conclude it, to our content.

There has been some former motion amongst the Fellows for one Temple, a man honest and capable of preferment, yet wishing to benefit Edw. Gorges, our own servant, who of late has sustained loss and imprisonment in his employment to the French King, we require you to forbear making any other grant than to him, and expect such reasonable conditions as are customary in such cases. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

Oct. 8. 14. Particulars of the size and quantity of cables, hawsers, and coils of cordage received from Russia during the year 1595; total, 1,516 ends; they should weigh about 8,300 quintalls, which at 24*s.* per cwt., is 9,960*l.*

Oct. 8. Lincoln. 15. Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham to Lord Burghley. According to your directions to me and Sir Edw. Dymock, I have viewed all the horse and foot bands within Lindsey and the city of Lincoln, in presence of Capt. Buck, and supplied their wants with sufficient and able men; all the bands have been trained by Capt. Buck, as well as the time and season of the year would allow. Many of the foot had bows and bills, but by his advice, I have changed the bows into swords, muskets, and calivers, which makes the bands much fairer and stronger than heretofore, and I send the usual certificate of the state of the bands.

Since the last musters, many who were charged to find armour are dead; I have appointed others in their place, and given them until the 1st of November to provide themselves; I will then so review them as to have all defects supplied. The number of the petronels rests upon the justices, and is abated by reason of there not being so many justices as formerly. I have offered Mr. Buck for his pains 40 marks, which he refused, as being too much for so small travail;

nevertheless the country being willing to yield it him, I will press it upon him, and the rather because I see his willingness to do the country good.

Oct. 9. West Horndon. 16. Sir Thos. Mildmay and Sir John Petre, deputy lieutenants of Essex, to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant. We could not certify the state of the forces of the shire earlier, for the bands, not having been viewed since 1592, were so out of order that the captains could not supply their wants by the time then limited; Sir Hen. Gray being out of the country, and Sir John Petre dangerously sick, we pray you to forbear expecting it till 10 November. As the season of the year is unfit for training, we would suggest its postponement until Lent, which will greatly ease the country; before we send our certificate, we intend having the foot bands viewed before Capt. Raynes. Finding the defects in the cornets of horse to be very great, we have advised as to the persons most meet to supply the same, send a book of their names, and desire an order to charge them, which we doubt not will be generally obeyed, though some may find means to be excused; we think Candlemas Day will be a convenient time to limit them to, so that the foot and horse bands being made complete, may be ready to be trained together in Lent.

The beacon watches are still continued, but being very chargeable to the country, we are required by many parties to move your Lordship therein. Wm. Kemp, who had the charge as cornet of 50 light horse in the room of Gamaliel Capel, begs release on account of sickness. We recommend John Sammes, junior, of Wickham, to succeed him. We have treated with Capt. Raynes as to his allowance as muster master; he wishes for a yearly pension; we offered him 60*l.*,—a convenient entertainment, and quite heavy enough for the country to bear, considering the number of other charges that daily happen,—but it was not to his expectation; we entreat your opinion therein.

In a conference upon the Council's letters touching the high prices of corn and victuals, we found that the passage of them by water, under colour of provisions for London and other places, is one great cause, and especially in butter and cheese. We have therefore ordered the customers, comptrollers, and searchers of the port to stay the grant of cockets until they hear your pleasure therein, the commission for restraining the passage of corn and other victuals being now expired. [1½ *pages.*] *Enclose,*

16. I. *Names and addresses of* 120 *gentlemen residing in the several hundreds of Essex, fit to supply the bands of lancers and light horse.* [6 *pages.*] *Oct.* 9, 1595.

Oct. 11. King's College, Cambridge. 17. Dr. Roger Goad, Provost of King's College, Cambridge, to the Queen. Being so mean a person, I would not have presumed to write to so great a Majesty, had not your Majesty's letter to me, in behalf of Edw. Gorges, needed my answer. You require me to forbear to pass the lease of Coombe to any other than Gorges. I as

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.

well as the rest of the college stand bound to yield to your commands, yet what we could do by statute touching the said farm we did four years since, at our public meeting, and yielded the place to Mr. Temple, secretary to the Earl of Essex, and a special member of our house, and this upon your earnest request, signified by several letters from the late Lord Chancellor, accompanied with the solicitation of Mr. Davison, whom Mr. Temple then served. We hold ourselves tied by our promise to the party, which it does not lie in us to revoke without great inconvenience. We beg consideration thereof, yet will stay the grant until your pleasure is further known.

Oct. 11. 18. Abstract of checks raised upon the companies named serving in the Low Countries, &c., for 26 weeks, from 12 April to 11 Oct. 1595; total, 761*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*; with particulars of the strength of each company, according to certificates rendered. Also of checks raised on the summer apparel of the said companies; total, 231*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* [7 *pages.*]

Oct. 12. 19. Estimate for victualling 300 men in harbour, for one month; according to the prices in 1587, 183*l.* 17*s.* 1*d.*; at the present rate of prices, 283*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*; also for 500 serving in Her Majesty's ships in the Narrow Seas, in 1587, 256*l.* 5*s.*; in 1595, 398*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.*, exclusive of salt, bags, transport, &c.

Oct. 13. Plymouth. 20. Jas. Bagg, Mayor of Plymouth, Sir George Carey, Sir Ferd. Gorges, and three others, to the Council. Upon receipt of your letters of 28 September, we examined the accounts for erecting the new fort at Plymouth, as also what works were required for finishing it, with the estimate of the charge. We enclose a brief of the accounts, a note of the works meet for finishing the fort, and the estimate. In reply to Her Majesty's wish to be acquainted with all things that may tend to the safety of the town and haven, we signify that the island there is the only life of the harbour, and a place of such importance that special regard thereof ought to be had.

The town of Plymouth has the island by a grant from Her Majesty, with a yearly stipend of 39*l.* a year; they have bestowed, as they say, 1,000*l.* in strengthening it, planted divers pieces of artillery there, and furnished it with sufficient armour and weapons, yet the island is in great danger of being surprized, for want of a sufficient resident garrison, the charge of which the town is not able to endure; we pray you to move Her Majesty for some speedy order for its better defence. Thanks for your requiring us, upon any attempt of the enemy, to use the advice of Sir Ferd. Gorges; we will think ourselves much bound to Her Majesty if it is her pleasure to seat a gentleman of his worth and experience amongst us, in these dangerous times. *Enclose,*

20. I. *Account by Wm. Stallenge, of his receipts and disbursements for repair of the fortifications on the Hoo, at Plymouth, from* 17 *July* 1592 *to* 11 *October* 1595.

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

Receipts from Her Majesty, imprest, 200*l.*; *gift,* 250*l.*; *imposts,* 741*l.* 17*s.*; *from ten noblemen and gentlemen named, and from London and Plymouth* 276*l.* 10*s.*, *including* 60*l. each from Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins; total subscribed,* 1,468*l.* 7*s.*; *disbursed,* 1,627*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*; *balance due,* 158*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*

October 11, 1595.

20. II. *Similar account for the same period, making the receipts* 1,594*l.* 7*s.*, *and balance due,* 158*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*

October 11, 1595.

Oct. 13. 21. [Lord Burghley to Sir Thos. Mildmay and Sir John Petre], deputy lieutenants of Essex. I received your letter of the 9th inst., and will wait for your certificate of the state of your forces until 10 November, although the greater part of the realm are ordered to make theirs before the 20th of this month; but I dare not assent to your deferring the training, as a precise order is given, by command of the Queen, to all the counties, for present training.

As to the defect of the horses, I do not find the number of those wanting, but only a book containing the names of 40 able to have lances, and of 120 to find light horse; but considering the number of lances has been but 50, and 200 light horse, I cannot conceive whom you would have chosen of the catalogue, until you advertise the persons decayed, with your opinion how many are requisite to supply, and which of them are the most fit. As to your request to be discharged of the beacons, I think watching is to be continued in other counties until Allhallow-tide; but if I find others are discharged, you shall know it. I send a couple of letters, one to Wm. Kemp, and the other to Sims, to take his charge to 50 light horse.

I think you have offered Raynes, recommended to be muster master, a large reward; but the continuance of him for a year is unusual, considering his service will not be used the fourth part of it; therefore if he refuse, you may leave him to himself. I wish Sir John Petre a better return of his health than I can look for of my own strength. In a conference in Council, it was thought reasonable that where any persons inhabiting any houses of value have been chargeable either for horse or foot, though they be removed from thence, yet such as succeed them, and have habitation in the same place ought to be charged. [1½ *pages. Draft.*]

Oct. 13. 22. Note by Wm. Borough, that in 1594, 7,593*l.* 12*s.* was paid to persons named, for cordage delivered into the stores at Deptford, for payment of which a privy seal for 7,532*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* was allowed on 7 Feb. 1594. Upon a survey made 19 Jan. 1594, the old cordage found remaining there amounted to 8,501 cwt. 2 qrs. 21 lbs., and between that and 16 July 1595, when another survey was taken, the cordage received amounted to 12,689 cwt. 0 qrs. 4 lbs., of which there then remained 5,114 cwt. 0 qrs. 21 lbs.; so that 7,575 cwt. had been issued between 19 Jan. 1594 and 16 July 1595. [*Damaged.*]

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

There was also 2,115 cwt. 1 qr. 6 lbs. delivered to six ships now at sea, under the charge of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins; the residue, being 5,459 cwt. 3 qrs. 5 lbs., has been employed on the rest of Her Majesty's ships at sea and in harbour.

Oct. 13. 23. Statement by Humphrey Abdy, that his late father Roger Abdy's affairs being looked into by Geo. Sotherton and Thos. Cambell, merchants, it was found that at his decease, 20 June 1595, he left property value 20,748*l.* 15*s.* 5*d.*, and debts to the amount of 23,767*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*, so that his estate required 3,018*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* to make it good. As his son and executor, I became bound for the whole, and having within these two months paid 4,000*l.* of his debts,—with abatement according to the shortness of the estate,—I beseech that during the time of the protection granted by Her Majesty, no other suit may be commenced against me at common law, but that excepted in the protection; I shall otherwise be in a greater extremity than if I had no such protection; also that some further order may be taken with Mr. Tristram Conyers, who has a mind to proceed cruelly against me.

Oct. 14. 24. Tristram Conyers to Mr. Dewhurst, Cecil House, Strand. Old Serjeant Bendlos, of the Common Pleas bar, was wont, at his departure in the end of term, to make a cross upon the bar, and with a solemn kneeling, kiss the bar, praying that once more, if it pleased God, he might come thither again; so I, in every suit wherein I have troubled you, after my despatch, have prayed that once more I might trouble you again. I have sued heretofore for gain, but now it is to get my own without loss. One Abdy of London owed me 205*l.*, as mentioned in a petition enclosed, which I beg may be presented to Sir Robt. Cecil. Details of Abdy's ill treatment in procuring postponement of the payment, and meanwhile obtaining a protection from Sir Robt. Cecil. Divers of his creditors, hearing of this, have compounded with him to the value of 3,000*l.*, abating 25*l.* to 30*l.* per cent., by which he has saved at least 800*l.*; he should therefore see me well satisfied; if he deny all these things, I will prove them.

P.S. His father left sufficient to pay all, and 1,000*l.* to spare, beside his lands and leases, value 6,000*l.*, and since his father's death, he has tried to sell them for 5,000*l.* To-morrow the month in which Sir Robert appointed Abdy to take order with me ends. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 14. 25. Examination of Geo. Masters, before Sir John Popham and Sir Wm. Periam. The Monday after the robbery of the Purnells, was sent for by Hen. Bridges to meet Chas. Bridges, Mr. Huntley of Boxwell, Nicholas Bridges, and Guilford, the next day at Froster, when Charles Bridges said that two were taken up on suspicion for the robbery, and desired him to go to Sir Hen. Winston's to take their examination; refused, as Sir Henry was reported to be not at home; would not act without the assistance of some other justice.

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.

It was not agreed before examinate's departure, that the prisoners should be brought to Ciciter, nevertheless, Huntley and Chas. Bridges brought them to his house at Ciciter that afternoon, saying they would have gone to Sir John Tracey's at Firford, but they understood Mr. Davers was at home; sent for him, and on his coming, took the information of the Purnells, and the examination of the prisoners, the latter of which was wholly written by Davers.

Asked whether the Purnells would charge the prisoners with felony, to which they replied "not for all the world"; ascertained that one was taken at Weston, and the other at Huntley's house, by Huntley himself, and that none of the money or things taken were found upon them. The Purnells said that they raised the hue and cry directly after the robbery, and the prisoners were taken that night; that they suspected Nicholas Bridges and Guilford, but would not directly charge them for 500*l.* Did not ask Huntley any questions, neither did he tell them anything touching the robbery. As the Purnells would not directly charge them with felony, only took a bond in 50*l.* a piece of the sureties, and 100*l.* of the prisoners. There was a motion made touching the taking of a bond for 20 days for the forthcoming of the prisoners; they were told it was not the course, so the motion took no effect. [2¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 14. 8 p.m. 26. Lord Burghley to Sir Robt. Cecil. My aching pains so increase that I am all night sleepless, though not idle in mind; if *this* continue, *I* cannot. I send the Irish packets, wishing that Her Majesty would not regard rumours before safety; every month's delay will charge her 2 parts of 3000*l.*, her charge being for her army only 10,000*l.*, besides the great loss of her people this winter; though some numbers may be cashed where the rest are put in garrison, yet if the war continue, there must be supplies made out of England, the costs whereof are not estimateable.

I know this can be no pleasing counsel to a Sovereign Prince that respects a traitorous subject, yet a contrary course may breed a peril hardly recoverable, but God's will be done. I can hardly read what I have written, not being able to bow my head to my paper. Signed Ἀκέφαλος.

Oct. 16. Plymouth. 27. James Bagg, mayor of Plymouth, Sir George Carey, Sir Ferd. Gorges, and three others, to the Council. Having received intelligence of the repair of more galleys and shipping to Brittany, and of preparations for invading our parts, we have, with advice of Sir Ferd. Gorges, placed 40 men in St. Nicholas' island, to serve as soldiers and pioneers, for guarding and fortifying it, of whom the town are, by their letters patent, to maintain 12 at their own charge, during the time of war. We have committed the charge of them to Anthony Goddard and Ingram Barker, of the town, and undertake for their sufficiency and loyalty. We hope they will suffice to defend that place from any sudden onset; it might other-

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

wise be very easily surprised, to the extreme danger both of the town and harbour. We desire an order for payment of the other 28 men's wages, amounting to 6*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* per week.

Oct. 17. Alderman Radcliffe's, London. 28. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send an English translation of the Emperor's letter to Her Majesty, in behalf of the Hanse towns, and against the English Merchant Adventurers. The Hanse towns are a society of cities, some in the Low Countries, some in the Empire, and some under Poland. Their mother city is Lubec, where they held their Parliaments every two years, until 1591, since which they could have none, divers cities refusing the charge; some have separated themselves from the society, and others are staggering. Therefore Lubec has obtained this letter from the Emperor, making mention of their old privileges, of the monopolists, as they term the Adventurers, and of their sea losses; all which may with reason be answered.

Mention is also made of a decree from Ratisbon, whereof Her Majesty has not as yet been certified; the Hanses have not as yet sought the bettering of their trade, but refused her clemency in offering to take them as her own subjects.

Since 1591, Lubec has been dealt with separately, and not as mother for the other cities, whereby it has happened that the Parliaments have ceased, and some cities withdrawn themselves, so that if this course be hereafter followed, it may cause more to fall from them, whereby the Hanse controversies may thoroughly desist. Of all the Empire cities, there are only Lubec and Hamburg to be dealt with. I think that those of the Stilyard ought to be called upon by some fit commissioners, and asked what they can say of the monopolists and other scandalous trades of the Adventurers, used in the Empire against their laws, as alleged by this procuration of Lubec; if they can say nothing, then the Adventurers may be called to answer to the same information, when a fit letter may be drawn to the Emperor, offering that if Lubec or any other of his cities should require any reasonable order from Her Majesty for bettering their trade in her dominions, she will have especial regard of his friendship and commendation.

I beg your influence with Her Majesty for my Durham suit; I have spent seven years in her service, with less provision than meat and drink, and declined all other occasions of living; having been an earnest suitor in the most honest manner, that is by duty and desert, I now sue by petition. I wish anything that may be offered should be honourable to the giver and my patrons, and also sufficient to maintain my charge of service. So reason wants not that Durham be graciously yielded me. As for favour, "*Submisse rogo, humiliter obsecro, gratissimis promerebor obsequiis.*"

Oct. 18. West Horndon. 29. Sir Hen. Gray, Sir Thos. Mildmay, and Sir John Petre, deputy lieutenants of Essex, to Lord Burghley. We have ordered the present mustering and training of all the foot bands of the county, to begin next Friday, and continue until it is performed.

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

We hope to hold the day for our general certificate. In the book sent for the supply of horses, we did not particularly certify the wants in every cornet, presuming it would have been over troublesome, but we enclose a schedule of the defects of every band, with the reasons that moved us to set down the numbers we did. Mr. Browne, to whom your Lordship has committed Hum. Mildmay's band, is ready to receive it when Mildmay comes to deliver it; we desire your Lordship to hasten him, lest we be not able to make our certificate certain. *Enclose,*

29. I. *Schedule, by the same, of the number of horses wanted in the several companies of lancers and light horse named; total,* 71. *It has always been usual to have a surplus of five horses to every* 50, *to keep the band strong, and provide for deaths or removals; to complete these wants, we set down the names of* 120, *daily finding it difficult to draw men to consent to these charges. All the persons set down were not perfectly known, but many taken by relation, and it is likely, when they are called to answer, that some of their estates may prove to be weaker than was reported, and so they may allege just cause of excuse; some others able enough will find means to free themselves from the charge; the like reasons will apply to the lancers. We think that hardly sufficient will be drawn from the book sent to make the bands strong, and therefore thought it more convenient to send the whole of the names at once, than a few at a time.* [1¼ *pages.*]
Oct. 20, 1595.

Oct. 20. Lyons. 30. Sir Hen. Danvers to Sir Rob. Cecil. Thanks for your favourable intercession to Her Majesty; the obligation is the greater my deserts being small. I offer service, and protest duty, but refrain from compliments "common to all of your degree, and tedious to men of your affairs."

Oct. 21. Kyme. 31. Sir Edw. Dymock to Lord Burghley. I send the certificate of the musters for Kesteven and Holland, co. Lincoln. I have not certified any bows, as they have all been converted into calivers by Capt. Sims' direction. There are more muskets than certified, but being the voluntary charge of the country, obtained by the Earl of Rutland, and never certified by him or Sir Anth. Thorold, I have refused to put them into the roll; they are ready for the defence of the country, whenever need requires. According to your Lordship's letters, I have admitted Mr. Read as captain in Mr. Ogle's place. If you will remit the watching of the beacons during the winter, it shall be renewed in the spring. *Encloses,*

31. I. *Certificate of a muster made by Capt. Sims of the trained and untrained bands for the parts of Holland and Kesteven, with the names of the officers; total, including horse and foot,* 1,090. *Oct.* 8, 1595.

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.

Oct. 21. 32. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of provisions to be made for the navy; an army of 10,000, to go from London to Flushing; no ships for foreign parts to be allowed to sail; the ordnance stores to be increased; preparations for defence of Milford Haven, and finishing Plymouth fort; other forts near the sea to be viewed; the clergy to find soldiers; the noblemen in maritime counties to continue to reside there, and other preparations to be made for withstanding any invasion. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 22. 33. List of the ships built by merchants mentioned, within the last three years, for which tonnage money has been allowed; total, ships, 48; tonnage, 10,622; money paid, 2,683*l.* 5*s.* [4 *pages, Latin.*]

Oct. 22. 34. John Colt to Lord Burghley. Excuse my accepting the captaincy of 300 men in Hertfordshire, in the room of Sir Harry Coningsby, deceased. I am only 21 years of age, have small or no experience in managing affairs, and but a little living, which is charged with many debts and legacies by my father. I therefore hope it will not be imposed upon me until my years, experience, and living be bettered; then neither my purse nor person shall be unready to do any service imposed. By reason of my small ability, I am driven to sojourn, being unable to keep house as yet, by reason of the aforesaid legacies and debts. I know the captaincy to be of good account, and would willingly have accepted it, were I fit for it.

Oct. 26. 35. Account by Wm. Gerard of fees of 6*s.* 8*d.* received in 14 suits mentioned, for privy seals, attachments, commissions, exemplifications, &c.; also of 8 for the Queen, and 2 in *formâ pauperis*, for which no payments were made.

Oct. 27. Alderman Radcliffe's, London. 36. Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Robert Cecil. I think the Emperor's Dutch letter must not be neglected. I enclose a copy of my letter to Lord Burghley about it; also of my Latin letter to the Hanse Parliament, sent from Denmark to Lubec in 1591. The reason of this letter was that the Hanse towns indicting their Parliament, sent to their cities the propositions they were to handle, amongst which were many against Her Majesty's dignity.

Being referred by Her Majesty to you, as the person whom I should use in occurrences of service, I think you the most fitting person to enable me to serve; had I nothing but my bare petition, without deserts and expectations, it would be necessary to use others' intercession, but I have served seven years almost for nothing, and often spent my day's allowance in boat hire for service. I persuade myself it will suffice to mention some sufficient provision, that I may obtain somewhat near the value of my services, and be the better able to perform them for the future. I think Durham worth the least of any void, and (considering what mean actions make men worthy of wealth in this country), cannot understand how my petition therein should be thought strange, since by industry applied elsewhere these seven years, I might have got nearly enough to

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

buy as good an annuity for life as Durham. I would gladly have some living, be it Durham or anything else.

Oct. 28. Durham House. 37. Sir Geo. Carew to Sir Rob. Cecil. As directed, I send a proportion of munition for the Isle of Man, for the prescribed sum of 460*l.*; if you want a man to take charge of it, I will provide one who shall discharge his trust honestly. I want news from you, expecting none good from any other. *Encloses,*

37. I. *List of arms, munition, and other necessaries to be sent from Chester to the Isle of Man, with the prices of the several articles; total, including the carriage and transportation,* 460*l.* [1½ *pages.*] *Oct.* 23, 1595.

Oct. 30. Southwark. 38. John Ardern to Sir Rob. Cecil. I pray remembrance of my undoubted necessity. I rely upon my aged and distressed mother, to whom I am overchargeable. I am loth to offend by long protestations, having delivered my unfeigned, faithful zeal to Her Majesty and your Honour. I received your last command, as from Her Majesty, with a true and loyal heart. I never had an ill thought against her; I pray that she may never have a worse-meaning subject than myself. If she is pleased to employ me against her enemies, I will honestly perform the trust.

Oct. 30. Salisbury. 39. John, Bishop of Salisbury, to Sir Rob. Cecil, at Court. I would satisfy your desire concerning a patent of the clerkship of Salisbury, but two patents being already granted, one in possession, and the other upon the death of Sir Thos. Heneage, I know not how to effect it with credit. I have practised with Jewill Hooper, the patentee in possession, to recover by composition his right to myself, that I might to better purpose pass it to you, but the conditions he stands upon are so hard, and the danger so great of the entry of Ayscott, who has the other patent, that I dare not do anything until their titles are tried; I think this will be shortly. My own patent will be worth nothing if any of theirs be good, and I am therefore loth to make it over to you, before declaring the state of the case. If notwithstanding you wish to have one, and to wrestle with them, I will make it, and leave you to use it at pleasure. If you prevail, I beg the deputation to serve as your substitute in that office, for one who has the records of the courts.

Oct. 30. 40. List of 12 of the principal gentlemen in co. Somerset, 9 in Wilts, 10 in Lincoln, 11 in Surrey, 8 in Oxford, 10 in Berks, 8 in Cambridge, 9 in Huntingdon, and 14 in Bucks, being the counties assistant to the maritime counties. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 31. St. Mawes' Castle. 41. Ha. Vyvyan to Sir Geo. Carew, Lieutenant of Ordnance. I acknowledge the receipt of half a last of powder and a ton of shot, return a brass cannon, a demi culverin, and other iron ordnance, as unserviceable, and want a receipt. I gave my opinion as to what pieces I thought necessary for St. Mawes' castle, where I

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

will not dwell unless I have a better supply, viz., a whole culverin four demi culverins, and three sakers, with some more muskets and powder. My neighbour, Mr. Killegrew, has now had two lasts of powder, 40 muskets, &c.; his place requires it, but so will St. Mawes, if there is any occasion of service. Sir Henry Palmer can inform you that I have furnished the house under my charge with many things wanted, and I hope the other things required for defence of the place, which it is out of my power to supply, may be sent, and I prevented being a further suitor, for the time will not permit of any delay. I cannot stay here without further supply.

Oct. 31. 42. Account by Wm. Gerard of fees of 6*s.* 8*d.* received for privy seals, commissions, &c., in 15 suits mentioned.

Oct. 31. 43. Estimate for the brass and iron ordnance to be made for a great ship building; total, 2,869*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* Also of the cost for iron ordnance for a smaller ship also building; total, 523*l.* [1¾ *pages.*]

[Oct.] 44. Petition of Wm. Tatton, George Leicester, John Daniell, Geo. Spurstow, and John Hockenhall, five captains of trained soldiers in Cheshire, to the Council. Were long since appointed by Henry, then Earl of Derby, to the charge of 100 men, and arms delivered for the same eight years past, which they have kept in good order without allowance. Request a commission to Sir John Savage and Sir Hugh Cholmondeley, deputy lieutenants, to gather an allowance for the keeping of the armour. With detail of the furniture appointed for the 70 calivers and 30 corslets required for each 100 men. With reference thereon to the Council's present order, and order that a letter be written to the Commissioners in Cheshire, for such allowance as they think meet.

Oct.? 45. Petition of Randall Maning, Wm. Garway, and 13 other Merchant adventurers of England, for payment to Roloff Peterson, merchant of Lubec, of 500*l.* which he pretends to be due to him by Her Majesty, for certain materials sent to her and not re-delivered. Have sold him cloth, value 1,000*l.*, on bills for payment, and he alleges the want of this money as a pretence for non-payment to them.

Oct.? 46. Protest to be made by the deputy governor of the Merchant Adventurers at Stade. In Sept. 1594, the Queen received from Roloff Peterson of Lubec certain materials of alchemy, sealed up in glass cases, and promised that they should be returned safe and unopened in six months, to the Merchant adventurers' deputy at Stade, for restoration to Peterson, or else that he should be paid 500*l.* Before the time appointed, the Queen, as she could not obtain information in time of the virtues supposed to be in the materials, returned them to the said deputy, requesting Peterson to wait an answer till Rob. Smith had procured a person from Germany to inform her of their qualities. Peterson promised to wait till

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

Sept. 30, when he declared he could wait no longer, and demanded the 500*l.* Sent the Queen word, and received her directions, that as Peterson will not be content to wait till she can procure a skilful person,—who is not easily to be found,—to test the value of the materials, Her Majesty returns them. Thereupon I, the deputy, hereby tender to him the three glass bodies, to see that they have been unopened, and am ready to deliver them to him on his delivery of the Queen's note thereon.

Peterson having refused to receive the same, I, the deputy, protest my freedom from any charge or damage relating to the said goods, and declare that neither I nor Her Majesty is bound to pay the 500*l.*, unless she had retained the goods. I think Peterson forgets the high state of the sacred person he deals with, in claiming the money without having intimated his mislike of the delays. [6 *pages.*]

[Oct.] 47. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley of the amount required for the weekly pay of officers and companies mentioned serving in the Low Countries, for two months, from 24 Dec. 1595, to 17 Feb. 1596; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note that it is to be advanced 13 Nov. 1595, being six weeks beforehand, so as to allow a month to the merchants, and 14 days to receive and distribute the money. [3¼ *pages.*]

Oct. ? 48. Note stating that the Dean of Windsor being parson of Hambledon, whereof Lord Scrope is patron, as he is to be translated to a bishopric, the gift of the said parsonage has become vested in Her Majesty, who has granted the same to Lord Scrope.

[Oct.] 49. Memorandum book [*by Lord Burghley*], commencing 22 May and ending 24 Oct. 1595, containing notes as to the victualling of Berwick; bills, warrants, &c. due; letters to be written; charges of the army in the Low Countries; lists of counsellors in the North; expenses for the repair of eight of the Queen's houses, &c., total, 4,860*l.*; licences of monopoly to be granted; the sentence against the Earl of Hertford; the receipts of the Court of Wards; money required for transportation of troops, horses, victuals, and ammunition to Ireland, Jersey, Guernsey, &c.; ships in service; preparations for defence of the realm; Scotch affairs; with names of justices of the peace and various other officers, &c. &c. [23 *pages, damaged; partly in pencil.*]

1595 ?
Oct. ? 50. A Jesuit to ———. I have been trained in the seminaries at Douay and Rome, but cannot conceal that I have been wished to be seditious to my country, and that the danger is immediate, and cunningly plotted. The King of Spain is incited by his English attendants and the Pope to a second invasion of England; he objects the strength of the English navy; they have long been plotting to fire it, and now expect to succeed. It was plotted in the English college at Rome, by Sir Wm. Stanley; they have artificial fire-balls, the size of a fist, that will fire after a certain time, even though in the water. The actors are Adrian, an Italian, who has been five years

VOL. CCLIV.

1595 ?

a glass maker in England, and Giles Morew, an Irishman, who has served in the navy; both ingenious, resolute, and sworn to their purpose. They will arrive like poor English soldiers, and try to get service on the ships, relying much on the negligence of the navy officers. They intend to put the balls in gun-rooms or storehouses, and escape in a French ship; the time is to be next Christmas. Endorsed, "Copy of a letter wrote by a Jesuit about a plot to burn the navy, some few years after 1588, found amongst old Capt. Phineas Pett's papers, (my near relation,) who died August 1647, having been builder and and commissioner of the navy, and servant to Prince Henry, at least 50 years. Thos. Manley." [2 *pages.*]

1595.

Nov. 1. 51, 52. List of the officers serving in the Low Countries, with the strength of their bands; total, horse, 225; foot, 4,750. [2 *copies,* 1½ *pages each.*]

Nov. 1. 53. Report showing at what time preparations must be begun in the storehouses at London, Portsmouth, and Plymouth, for victuals to serve 12,000 men at sea, for five months, and to be put on board by the end of next March, viz., the baking of biscuit, Dec. and Jan.; brewing beer, Feb. and March; making casks, Jan.; slaughtering and salting oxen, &c., Jan. and Feb. With notes of other provisions required; of the needful repair of the slaughterhouse at Portsmouth; of the erection of one at Tower Hill, and of the purchase of the prize wheat lately brought into Portsmouth by the Earl of Cumberland. [2¾ *pages.*]

Nov 5. Richmond. 54. The Queen to "Good Francke," the Countess of Hertford. Understanding your disposition to be troubled with sudden impressions, even in matters of little moment, we do not now forget you in your Lord's misfortune, and therefore have thought it not amiss, even by our own handwriting, (your Ladyship's brother being absent whom otherwise we would have used), to assure you of the continuance of our former grace, and to preserve your spirit from those perturbations, which love to the person offending, and apprehension of the matter so far unexpected, might daily have bred in you. It is not convenient to acquaint you with all the particular circumstances of his offence, neither would it avail you, who have been ignorant of all the causes; but (to prevent any misapprehension that this crime is in its nature more pernicious and malicious than an act of lewd and proud contempt against our own direct prohibition), we have vouchsafed to cause a ticket to be shown you by the bearer, which may resolve you from further doubting what it is not, and satisfy your mind for caring for that which care now remedies not, being a matter both proved by record, and confessed with repentance.

It is far from our desire to pick out faults in such as he; being slow to rigour towards the meanest, we will use no more severity than is requisite for others' caution in like cases, and than shall stand with honour and necessity. Your Ladyship will quickly judge

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

when you understand it, that his offence can have no colour of imputation on you, and you will not be one jot the less esteemed for any faults of his. You are therefore to trust to this assurance, as the voice of that Prince to whose pure and constant mind you are no stranger, and comfort yourself that you have served one who still wishes your good, and cares for the contrary.

For a farewell, you are to observe this rule, that seeing griefs and troubles make haste enough, unsent for, to surprise us, there can be no folly greater than by fearing that which is not, or by over grieving for that which needs not, to overthrow the health of mind and body, which once being lost, the rest of our life is labour and sorrow, a work to God unacceptable, and discomfortable to all our friends. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 6. Clovelly. 55. Geo. Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. There was a man named John Harris slain by John Neale, as mentioned in your letter. This Neale, having executed sundry good services upon the enemy at sea in reprisal actions, came from Hampton, where he was dwelling, to Devon and Barnstaple, in the company of Harris. After this they took to drinking; a quarrel ensued, and the next day, meeting again, they fought; Neale only acted in self-defence, but Harris, persisting to fight, was so much hurt that he died a week afterwards. Neale visited him after the fight, and expressed his sorrow, when Harris confessed that he had sought the quarrel, and was rightly punished, after which they drank together.

A coroner's inquest was held on Harris, and a verdict of manslaughter returned; but this verdict being displeasing to one of the justices of peace (who has since been put out), Neale was indicted of wilful murder, and found guilty, none of his witnesses being near, and had sentence of death passed upon him; but Neale being an alien, and ignorant of our laws, and true informations of the circumstances having been submitted to the justices of Assize, they twice reprieved him, and have now left him to Her Majesty's merciful consideration. If I had been on the coroner's jury, I could never have found him guilty of murder. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 7. 56. Examination of John Drake. Three years since, was present with others at an examination of certain appeals touching the Earl of Hertford and his two sons Edward and Thomas, but cannot remember their contents; only regarded them as ordinary appeals, and did not know or suspect them to be otherwise. Since then, and while attending upon his master, Thos. Redman, has been twice present at the reiteration of such appeals, and has subscribed his name as a witness.

Nov. 8. 57. Notes by Dr. Ch. Parkins, of certain matters concerning the Hanses, [*addressed to Lord Burghley,*] viz.:—

In King Edward's time, their old privileges were annulled, because they were found to father other strangers' goods, and some of them used extraordinary dealings against English merchants, by divers grievances against their mutual agreements.

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

In Queen Mary's time, they sued entire restitution, but obtained nothing.

In the beginning of Her Majesty's reign, they obtained a grant to trade as subjects, and paying only subjects' custom, upon condition of yielding the like to the English merchants in their cities; but troubles growing in the Low Countries, and our merchants having occasion to use their courtesy, sought to reside at Hamburg; this was granted sparingly, only for 10 years, and by a decree of the Hanses made at Lubec in 1578, they were warned to depart, without any just occasion of offence. Thereupon, on 9 Dec. 1578, Her Majesty revoked her former grant, and decreed that the Hanses might trade feely as other strangers, yet not enjoy the liberty of subjects, until they had revoked the before-mentioned decree made at Lubec.

On 8 July 1579, the Hanses sent Geo. Lisman to Her Majesty, to procure the restitution of their former grant, which she promised, if her subjects might enjoy the like liberty in their cities. On 20 November 1579, the Hanses, in an assembly at Luneburg, set a new imposition upon English goods of 7 in the 100, to be exacted with arrears from 1560.

On 6 Oct. 1581, Her Majesty ordered a like imposition upon the Hanses in England, not to be remitted until they remitted theirs; whereupon the Alderman of the Stilyard became a suitor that this new imposition might be taken off, as some Commissioners were to be sent from the Hanses to end the controversies. On 4 Nov. 1581, the Hanses revoked their former imposition, with the reservation that this should not be derogatory to their ancient privileges, but they made no mention of admitting the English to any quiet trade in their cities, and Her Majesty, in the January following, also suspended her counter imposition.

In 1582, the Hanses were suitors in the Imperial Diet at Augusta, to procure an edict against the English trade in the Empire, when something to that effect was designed. In 1584, Commissioners were appointed from the Hanses to Her Majesty, Geo. Lisman being one of them; but when dealt with, they had no authority to treat for restoring to the English their quiet trade in their cities, so that this commission came to nothing, Her Majesty declaring that when the English were restored with the Hanses, the latter should be restored in England, but not otherwise.

In 1586, Hamburg wrote to the Governor of the Adventurers, to be a means that Commissioners might be sent to treat for the English residing in that city, and promising that they would not depend upon any decree of the Hanses in this respect; they also wrote Her Majesty to the same effect; whereupon, in 1587, the Governor, with Dr. Fletcher, was sent to Hamburg, with authority to restore them to the liberty of subjects, in case the English there might have the like; but the Hamburgers failed, and remitted the matter to the common consent of the Hanses, whereupon the Governor went to Stade, where he obtained a residence.

Vol. CCLIV.

1595.

On 15 July 1595, the Emperor wrote Her Majesty of a new resolution made against the English, in a diet at Ratisbon in 1594, to which she replied on 8 Nov. 1595. This edict is now published, with many complaints against the English merchants, and alleging many rash imputations, without any proof; it challenges a kind of inheritance of trade in England, altogether exempt from the royal authority of the Crown.

I have been employed in all these matters since 1590, dealt with Lubec, both personally and by letter, and certified your Lordship thereon divers times, as may appear by my book of letters to you. [*With marginal notes by Burghley. 2 pages.*]

Nov. 9. 58. Sir Thos. Mildmay and Sir John Petre, deputy lieutenants, to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Essex. We have caused the forces of the shire, both horse and foot, to be reviewed, and have supplied their defects, a certificate whereof is enclosed. We have presumed to certify the horse bands as complete, although for the present they are not so, your Lordship having given us an authority for supply, which will be completed by Candlemas. We have taken order for the training of the foot companies; 50 foot are wanting in Capt. Harris's band, which is parcel of the 4,000, partly caused by the privileges of the town of Lee, and partly by the decay of able men in that part of the country. The captain and justices will become suitors to your Lordship for care therein. As there has been no order yet for the discharge of the beacon watches, we beg to put you in mind of it, considering the season of the year.

We are entreated by Jerome Weston, who has charge of 600 trained foot, and stands in the bill for sheriff, to move you to spare him from being sheriff, in respect of the great travail and charge that his place puts him to. His band is, by his care, one of the fairest in the shire.

Nov. 9. Ipswich. 59. He. Goldingham, comptroller, and Benj. Clere, searcher of Customs in the port of Ipswich, to Lord Burghley. A Flemish hoy was found laden with 300 quarters of rye, and a fly-boat with rye, &c. lying at anchor in Harwich Water. We take the corn to be from the East country, and intended for some of the league towns in France, although the master alleges he laded at Denmark, and intends delivering it at Emden; we have made stay of them until your Lordship's pleasure is known. We are informed that Emden sends a great quantity of corn; and this corn cost them a greater price than the market there will afford. As the poorer sort of people at Ipswich cannot get corn for their money, and the want of it there is very great, we pray that they may be compelled to sell their corn here; it would yield them a great price by reason of our wants.

Nov. 9. The Court, Richmond. 60. The Council to the Sheriffs of London, Sir Michael Blount, Sir Geo. Carew, and eight other deputy lieutenants of Middlesex. Her Majesty, having considered of certain matters as to strengthening the realm against foreign enemies, has found it necessary that the county lieutenants should put all her able people in

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

readiness to serve, both on horse and foot, and see them furnished with sufficient weapons, and trained and mustered for service. But as divers counties are left, by death of some noblemen, without lieutenants, many things cannot be executed without further orders. The county of Middlesex, whereof you are sheriffs, lacking a lieutenant for the present year, she commits some of the charge to you, as her sheriffs, principal officers, and others of trust and knowledge in that county; therefore by warrant and a commission under the great seal of 28 Aug. last, to the Lords of the Council, we command you and such as are joined with you to take the like charge and government as was formerly committed to the lieutenant, viz.:

Forthwith to assemble and make choice of all such persons, under the degree of Lords of Parliament, as have heretofore been appointed to find and keep horses and geldings fit for the service, and of all such as have been appointed captains of bands, and cause them to be mustered; to choose others to supply any defects, either in the horse or foot, in captains or officers, since the last muster; to put them into bands, make perfect rolls or musters of them, and send the same to Council, to be presented to Her Majesty.

Also to observe all orders given to former lieutenants or deputies within that county, for arming and supplying such horse and foot; and for your better information, to demand such orders of those who heretofore have had the custody of them; if they cannot be found, copies shall be supplied by us.

Her Majesty's said commission is sufficient warrant both for us to command and for you to execute the same, and you are therefore required to proceed without delay.

If by any lawful impediment any of the before named shall be prevented from joining, for the sheriffs cannot at all times be personally present, the majority are to act; but if the burden is such that, by the absence of some, you are unable to perform the service within a reasonable time, you are to certify who are fit to assist you, and supply the places of those absent.

As Her Majesty and the Council desire to be thoroughly satisfied, as well by report of some skilful captain as otherwise, of the strength of the forces of that county, and as it is doubted whether you have one sufficiently experienced amongst you for the training and mustering of soldiers, we recommend Capt. Levens, to whom you are to make the usual allowances for his services. Mr. Waad will inform you that these orders are the same as directed to other counties similarly situated. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Mr. Mitchell left out, and others of less living by far put in." [2 *pages. Copy.*]

Nov. 10. 61. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Rob. Cecil. I have written an answer to the letter of Earl Stephen Bathori. The sum is that, though Her Majesty wishes Transylvania preserved to Christendom and the Bathories, yet she will not at this time deal further therein; the Earl should not therefore trouble to come to England, but attend at hand, and comfort himself in the holy providence of God, who never wanteth to them that trust in him.

As for my own matters, I cannot be blamed if I expect a settle-

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

ment thereof; I would know out of what living I am to be provided for, and if needful, will set a friend to work to spy somewhat out to purpose; though I will think it a greater favour if it is designed to me by those that know all the circumstances.

I am informed by Mr. Wm. Cecil that Lord Burghley requires a copy of a pamphlet, which I wrote when last at Venice, about the Jesuits, and which he brought with him to England without my knowledge; I have found some part of it; it was written with the respect of the Pope and his church necessary for my own safety, being there, in case it had been found, though I had for some years before been resolved in those points, and was then working some good means to extricate myself from them. I intend now to contract it into some better form, and present it. I think the matter might be to good purpose, yet would be loth to do anything unadvisedly, and will follow the course that may be most to your father's and your own content, if you will give me instructions.

Nov. 10. Broxbourne. 62. Sir H. Cock to Lord Burghley. Your Lordship's careful desire to do good to the Commonwealth has often emboldened me to be troublesome about the affairs of my shire; I am now urged thereto by the pitiful complaints of many poor country people, unable to buy corn; others of better ability, through the uncharitable minds of over-greedy farmers, can hardly get it for their money, by the bushel, half bushel, or peck. Hertford market is always very well furnished with corn, having commonly between 140 and 200 quarters of wheat and rye, besides other corn and grain, but there are so many buyers, that after the market bell is rung, it is generally gone within an hour. Two kinds of people do exceeding great hurt to the market; viz., the bakers of London, and the millers of the country, some of whom are owners and others tenants to men of good countenance and reputation in the shire, who having (under benedicite) let their mills upon high rack-rents, procure great favour towards their tenants. They buy great quantities of corn, and grind it into meal, and carry it to London; from their great gains, they can pay good rents for their mills; this is good for private persons, but very hurtful to the public. I send a list of mills within 10 miles of the shire town, so that you may see how this greedy kind of people may be restrained. *Encloses,*

62. I. *List of the weekly prices of corn and grain in Hertford market, from* 23 *Aug. to* 8 *Nov.* 1595, *viz.:*—

	s.	d.			s.	d.
Best wheat -	4	8	*per bushel to*		5	4
2nd ditto -	4	0	*ditto*	*to*	5	0
3rd ditto -	3	8	*ditto*	*to*	4	8
Meslin - -	3	0	*ditto*	*to*	4	4
Barley - -	2	6	*ditto*	*to*	2	10
Malt - -	2	10	*ditto*	*to*	3	4
Oats - -	1	8	*ditto*	*to*	1	7
Pease - -	1	10	*ditto*	*to*	2	4

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.
Nov. 10. 63. Sir John Brockett to Lord Burghley. I have come to London to receive directions touching the supply of the trained bands, but hearing of your weakness, have set down what I require in writing, and beg an answer for my better guidance, until your Lordship is restored to health, when I will wait upon you.

Some of our best armour has been employed in foreign service, and some with scouring and evil keeping grown unserviceable; many who found armour are dead, and others removed, and such as occupy their places, being farmers and paying high rents, are not able to find any; thereupon suit was made for abatement of 10 in every 100, when we would supply all their wants, make the bands better and stronger than ever, change the bows into muskets and calivers, and of the 40 bills in every band, turn half into pikes. If this may be done, I will repair home, and get it all complete by the end of December.

We cannot train the men until their captains and officers are appointed; in my division, two captains are wanted; one is for Sir John Cutts' band; we recommended Benj. Ibgrave, but he utterly refused it, and at the last muster, it had neither drum, ensign, nor any other officer. Mr. Colt was asked to take Sir Hen. Coningsby's charge, but we have not heard of his acceptance of it; I think that of Sir John Cutts would better content him, as they are neighbours. I request the other captaincy for John Brockett, my own lieutenant; I know your Lordship has been hardly informed of him since his return from Portugal, but Sir Edw. Wingfield, who was colonel in that service, can testify in his favour. He spent in that service 200*l.* or 300*l.*, and ventured his life as far as any. If these two will take the charge, it would be a great help.

Since being in London, I have received a petition exhibited to your Lordship from Oliver's wife, on behalf of her husband, who was one of the two committed to gaol for running away from Chester. As they have been two or three months in prison, and as, by reason of their not being committed to the charge of their captain, the law cannot take hold of them, I desire their discharge.

Nov. 14. 64. "Memorial of sundry things to be considered and ordered for Her Majesty's service and the realm." Ordnance.—To conclude bargains for 120 lasts of powder, and some saltpetre from beyond seas, in which Engelsted's offer to have 4 in the 100 is to be remembered; since then he has offered to make the provision upon his own charges, to be paid upon his accounts, but this is uncertain, and he has not set down the price.

Turner and another merchant offer to deliver the quantity in London, at 12*d.* the pound for powder, and 13*d.* for petre, on condition that if it is allowed by the office, it be received and payment made accordingly; but if refused, that they shall be at liberty to sell it in the realm; toward the bargains they require an imprest of 3,000*l.* Other bargains are to be made for matches, &c., and Mr. Smith to be spoken with, for copper for the ordnance for the two new ships.

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

Armoury.—The account of Sir Hen. Lee or Bingham is to be perused, to see what sums are answerable to Her Majesty, for armour sold in 1588 as to the Mayor of London, who was ordered to pay for armour delivered, or to return as great a quantity into the office within two months. Alderman Billingsley is to answer a great sum for armour then sold to divers lords and others, by warrant of Council; money has also to be answered by the Chancellor of the Exchequer. If these sums were paid, the armourers of London might thereby be paid for the armour which they have brought in. It should be ascertained what is due to them, and by whom the armour shall be allowed, and a warrant then, made, under the hands of the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, and Lord Chamberlain, to the Lord Treasurer, to see the same paid.

Navy.—It should be considered what number of ships may be had out of every port to serve with the Queen's navy, what number of mariners and soldiers will be requisite for the same, and what number of persons are found fit to serve, as captains and masters. Every town that shall yield any shipping to the Queen's service is to have it put in readiness, and all persons not having any serviceable should contribute towards the charges of those ships appointed to serve.

Chamber and House.—The principal officers in Her Majesty's household should enrol in perfect books the number of persons who belong and owe service in her chamber and household, and who are able to carry armour, reserving the pensioners, yeomen of the guard, and the household men in every office by themselves, and charge all such as be at any extraordinary pension the same as those in pay under cheque. [2¼ *pages, by Maynard, Lord Burghley's clerk.*]

Nov. 15. 65. Addition to the above. The Earl of Huntingdon, as Lord President and Lieutenant in the North, should cause the whole of the forces there to be viewed and put in order for service,—committing the charge of the inferior captains to the government of general colonels,—and make certificate of their state, and by what time they may be in readiness. A like order should be sent him for the choice of certain forces in the maritime counties, to be ready to repair to all landing places where the enemy may attempt to land, and one county to assist the other, as already prescribed.

Lieutenants who have not certified the state of their musters are to hasten to do so. Certificates already made are to be preserved, and compared with those of 1588 or 1591, for the understanding all defects and wants, and considering how they may be reformed. There are motions profitable to the service made by lieutenants, to turn bowmen into fire-shots, billmen into pikemen, and increase the caliver men with muskets; but some defects in the horse and foot, arising from noblemen and others taking enrolled men as retainers, should be reformed with severity. There are doubts about granting the request of some lieutenants, that in bands of foot of 100 men, 10 might be spared, by which the rest might be

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

fully furnished. All persons having charge of horse bands are to see that the horses are kept in stables and well fed, and not allowed to remain in pastures.

Recusants.—The two Archbishops of Canterbury and York are to cause inquisitions to be made in every diocese, of the number of recusants in every parish, and of their state and degree; how many are householders residing in their counties, and who are fugitives; what means are used to reform them by instruction; how many are indicted by law, and what penalties they have paid. For the better understanding thereof, the bishops are to confer with some special justices of the peace, well devoted, within their jurisdiction, and a certificate is to be made of the names, numbers, and qualities of such offenders, so that it may be known how needful it is to restrain such recusants, to prevent their giving comfort to the enemy.

Tower of London.—Order is to be taken within the city of London for putting the forces in order, and distributing them in bands, to be governed by men of experience; some of the Lords of the Council are appointed to deal with the Mayor and aldermen for their good government, and increase if needful; 3,000 are to be chosen out of the general forces of the city, to be committed to special conductors, for defence of the counties of Kent and Sussex, by the river Thames, for carrying of whom a number of barges are to be kept ready in the city.

Army for the Queen's person.—Upon the certificates of the general forces ordered to be put in readiness in the southern shires, an army is to be appointed to guard the Queen's person in London, or wherever she may reside, over which she will appoint such generals and other officers as she shall please.

Noblemen.—All the noblemen of England are to be warned that, as they will not be called to musters as other common subjects are, they are to put themselves and their families in array, both on horseback and foot, and certify to Her Majesty what forces she may expect of them; the like order is to be given to noblewomen, being widows, for their servants and families, and to bishops for theirs.

Inns of Court and Chancery.—Special inquiry is to be made as to what number of able persons are in every house of Court and Chancery, how many are able to carry arms, their degree or means of livelihood; how many are limited to any special service in their countries, and in what places, and how many of the rest, not being serviceable in their countries, may be armed and weaponed to serve Her Majesty.

Furniture of forts.—The certificate of the ordnance and munition requisite for the forts in the Cinque Ports is to be considered, so as to see what has been delivered to them of late years, and how it has been expended. A like view is to be had of all the forts on the sea coast, under the rule of the Lord Admiral; also of what has become of the munition sent to divers maritime counties, and who has the charge of it.

Milford Haven.—Conference is to be had with the Earl of Pembroke, as to the number of forces that may be got ready in South

1595. Wales for its defence, and under what captains and leaders they may be placed; also of the number of men that can be raised out of North Wales, and cos. Hereford, Monmouth, Somerset, Gloucester, Salop, and Worcester.

Some special persons of knowledge should be directed by the Earl to view such numbers, and to limit them to the places where they are to repair for defence of the haven, and consider how to prevent any landing of the enemy on either side; order should be given to have horses, carriages, and carts ready for the conveyance of necessaries with speed, upon view of the enemy's entering the Severn's mouth.

Plymouth.—It is to be considered whether the fortifications already begun shall be proceeded with, or whether the taking of a point in the mouth of the haven, over against that fort, will not be more security for the haven, being opposite to St. Nicholas's island. The new fort was not intended, at the beginning, for defence of the haven, but for defence of the town, when it was intended to have it walled about.

Towards the maintenance of the charge, all shipping to be provided in that haven in reprisal service, or otherwise to make gain from the King of Spain, either in his Indies or other countries, should yield some reasonable contribution, provided the burden thereof rest only upon the owners of the ships, and undertakers of the victualling, without charging the soldiers and mariners; a reasonable rate might be set down upon the burden of the ships, as is done for Dover Haven, and upon the purveyors of the victuals; upon the return of any such shipping, with commodities gained by the voyage, a rate might be made out of the clear profit, without charging the soldier or mariner in his share.

Scilly.—It is also to be considered what number of men are fit to be continued in garrison in Scilly, in winter and summer, and how the charge thereof shall be borne. Endorsed, with rough notes of the state of the Duchy, Treasury of the Chamber, alms for the poor in London and Westminster, &c. [*by Lord Burghley.* 5½ *pages.*]

Nov. 15. Alderman Radcliffe's house. 66. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send the letter for Her Majesty's service in Muscovy, which Lord Burghley thought too good for that country; my intention was to write it so that it might help the reader to some convenient speech for Her Majesty's dignity, and the ignominy of her slanderers; if it be used, I wish my name, as the author, to be suppressed, to avoid prejudice. I have, in the first place, declared the reasons of the Queen's enemies slandering her; then the falsehood of their slanders concerning Turkish affairs; and, lastly, insinuated the remedy. If there is anything else Her Majesty thinks necessary, I will be most ready to do it. I beseech her clemency now, after seven years' service, to think me worthy of some better living.

[Nov. 17.] 67. A device by the Earl of Essex for the Queen's entertainment.

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

The squire's speech.—I have brought two wanderers before your Majesty, one an Indian youth, the other a person white of complexion, and expert in language, that they may give account of themselves to you, having refused to do so to me. They have been very inquisitive as to the state of this country, manner of government, disposition of the people, and specially of circumstances relative to your own person.

The attendant or conductor to the Indian Prince's speech.—In the most retired part of what those in Europe call the West Indies, and near the fountain of the Amazon, there governs a mighty monarch, whose rare happiness in all things else is only eclipsed in the calamity of his son, this young prince, who was born blind, which is the only tax upon the father's felicity, and upon the son's perfections; this want removed, there was never in that Royal line a spark so lovely, so active, and full of spirit. Nothing however has so much affected both the father and his people towards him as an ancient prophecy, that it should be he that should expel the Castilians, a nation of strangers, which as a scourge has wound itself about the body of that continent, though it has not pierced near the heart. This fatal glory has made the King, his father, visit his temple with continual sacrifices, gifts, and observances, to solicit his son's cure. At last, during this year, there was delivered to him, out of one of the holiest vaults, the following oracle :—

"Seated between the old world and the new,
A land there is no other land may touch,
Where reigns a Queen in peace and honour true;
Stories or fables do describe no such;
Never did Atlas such a burthen bear
As she, in holding up the world oppressed,
Supplying with her virtue everywhere
Weakness of friends, errors of servants best.
No nation breeds a warmer blood for war,
And yet she calms them with her majesty;
No age hath ever wit refined so far,
And yet she calms them by her policy.
To her thy son must make his sacrifice
If he will have the morning of his eyes."

This oracle has been the cause of our wearisome pilgrimage, and we now beseech you that we may make experience whether we be at the end of our journey or not.

Your sacred presence has wrought the strangest innovation that ever was in the world. You have before you a Prince of greater territories than all the Indies, armed after the Indian manner, with bows and arrows, and when he is in his ordinary habit, an Indian naked or attired with feathers, though now, for comeliness, clad. To procure his pardon for the stratagem he has used, and to show his thankfulness for his sight, which he has received by you, he presents you with all that is his,—his gift of being ever young, his wing of liberty to fly from one to another, and his bow and arrows to

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

wound where you please; and desires, that though Philautia has hitherto so prevailed with you that you would never accept of him while he was an unperfect peer, yet now he is accomplished by your grace and means, that you will vouchsafe him entertainment.

Lovers are charged with aspiring too high, as the poor dove, when her eyes are sealed, still mounts up into the air. They are charged with descending too low, as the poor mole which, seeing not the clearness of the air, goes into the darkness of the earth. They are sometimes charged with presuming too far; it is as the blind man who looks for any seeing man to give him way. They are accused of being timorous; it is as the blind stalk and lift high where the way is smooth; of being credulous, but the blind are ever led; of being incredulous, but the blind must feel that which suffices another to see. How can those know times justly that go by the clock and not by the sun, and how can they know measure that see as well a mote as a beam? This makes poor lovers as blind horses, ever going round about in a wheel, and ever unfortunate; for when blind love leads blind fortune, how can they keep out of the ditch?

But now that Love has got possession of his sight, there can be no error in policy or dignity to receive him; nay, Philautia herself will subscribe to his admission. Then your Majesty will first see your own value, and thereby discern that the favours you vouchsafe are pure gifts and no exchanges. And if any be so happy as to have his affection accepted, yet your prerogative is such that they stand bound and you are free; then you will read the condition of every pretender; who comes manned out by the plots of others, and who led only by his own star; who is sent to you by the frowns of fortune, to have some commendation to fortune again, and who both left a favourable fortune in coming to you, and resolved never to establish one, because he will wholly depend upon you; who seeks your favour to tread upon others, and who enjoys all others' favours to be trodden on by you; who offers gold, incense, and myrrh, and who but the meanest of the flocks, or a cruse of oil.

You shall obtain the curious window into hearts of which the ancients speak, whereby you shall discern protestation from fulness of heart, ceremonies and fashions from a habit of mind that can do no other; affection from affection, and see the true proportion of your own favours, so as to deliver them forth by measure, that they neither cause surfeit nor faintness; and take as just a tribute of your commandments as you vouchsafe an imparting of your favours, and so keep them as well in breath and exercise, as in stren th and in heart. To conclude, you may be invested in that which the poet says was never granted,—*Amare et sapere.*

And you, honest squire, who have conducted us, give your master this message from Love, as the first fruits of his eyesight. To consider whom he serves, and first of all to seek to dignify himself in worth and merit; for it is not a small piece of wood, though well kindled, that will make a great fire. To add to his merit diligence and application, for it is not a dead fire (though never so great), but

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

a fire continually blown, that will melt hard metal. Not to build too much upon remembrance of grievances or past contentions, as it is the fault of a blind man to have too good a memory. To choose his seasons and opportunities, as it is a blind man's case not to know night from day. To dissemble unkindness and discouragement, for it is no blind man's part willingly not to see. Since in his blindness he has done so well as to fix his affections in the most excellent place, he is now by his sight to find out the most ready way. And for your guiding us our right way, we have taught your master part of his. [2¾ *pages. This differs from the portion printed in Nichols' Progresses, vol. III. p.* 371.]

[Nov. 17.] 68. [*Speech of Philautia, in the Device of the Earl of Essex for the Queen's entertainment.*]

I ought to be confident, having a good cause and an impartial judge. I maintain a just possession against an unjust title, and my adversary is a feeble secretary, the servant of a servant: my judge is favourable, for your Majesty has ever rejected the pleadings of love, and given credence to Philautia. This messenger, expressing the force of his master's affection, solicits your Majesty's love; but he proves that no love is worthy of your entertainment. Love is an empty trade, a dream, an intoxication, and he who seeks another self loses himself. Love condemns itself; for all other professors are faithful to themselves. The scholar, the usurer, the soldier, the lawyer, the painter, all laud their several callings, and none complain so much against those who most stand in their way as do lovers against love, comparing it to the pains of purgatory or martyrdom. If they know what they say, they should be believed; if not, what is to be thought of their condition?

If it is said that sometimes their purgatory becomes paradise, and their mistress's eyes, which were those of a basilisk, become stars; how can such contrary extremes be believed? The root of love is admiration, which is a weakness; its season is youth, which is consecrated to vanity; it has no maturity, being never satisfied and soon weary.

Philautia, on the other hand, comes from confidence of greatness and strength of mind; grows in the ripest age, and is perfect in those who have come to perfection; and it counsels the love of those whom one can either serve or be served by, and that only as long as their service avails, and till others can be found cheaper.

Lovers sometimes have recourse to stratagems, which Philautia can decipher. If they are diligent, they are waiting for their prey; if absent, they want caresses on their return; if violent, they have a feverish attack; if patient, they think siege better than assault; if they protest, their conscience makes them doubt their credit; if they do not protest, it is because they know their oaths will not be believed. If they pray much, they should show their devotion by fasting; if they write verses, it is to show their wit rather than their affection. If they run, it is rather for their own than their mistress's honour; if they recognize benefits, it is to remind you of what you have lost if you give no more.

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.

Do they admire you? so do your enemies. Do they seek after you? so do neighbouring princes. Do they praise your virtues? the wings of renown are better supporters than those of Love. Do they offer you service? so do waves and winds. Would they lose their lives for you? who would not, seeing all our lives depend on yours?

Philautia cannot blame them for loving, if she may teach them how to do it. It is a rule of nature that equals will not be separated, and that nothing moves except to a higher perfection. Iron does not move to iron, but to adamant; nor flame to flame, but to the sphere of fire; nor stone to stone, but to the centre of the earth. Thus your Majesty could not love without a diminution, because nothing more amiable or more excellent than yourself is to be found under heaven.

This insinuation is strange, yet just. Philautia discomfits all that oppose her, but gains the causes of those who are reconciled to her. I will no longer be an obstacle to the servant of Erophilus, but will entreat the Queen to take the devoted offer of love, if neither for the sake of Erophilus nor for that of love, yet for the sake of Philautia. [2 *pages, French; draft, by Edw. Reynoldes, servant of the Earl of Essex. See for other speeches in the same Device, Nichols' Progresses, vol. III. p.* 371.]

Nov. 26. Broxbourne.

69. Sir Hen. Cock to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. By the statute, all men of 20*l.* per annum are to find a corslet, a bow, and a caliver; but as the bow, for lack of use, is become unserviceable, I think it would be better if men so assessed either found two corslets or a corslet and a musket, which as regards charge, will be less than the former, as will appear by a computation enclosed. I have attempted this; but without good authority, alterations, although never so profitable, will always be impugned.

I advise that the armour of every trained band be kept together, in some great town next to the usual place of training; and for the better keeping thereof, every band might have an armourer at a small yearly charge, whereby it would be safe, well kept, and always ready; whereas now the common armour is in the constables' keeping, and the rest in plain men's hands, who have no regard thereto; so that at every muster, many are broken, missing, or of little worth. There are also three or four joined together for finding armour; and if one of them dies, or removes, the armour is carried away, or severed, and they are driven to a new supply, which sometimes they can hardly find in the town; but having once the possession of it in our armoury, it would not be parted with, but composition made with the parties.

I had an order from your Honour that certain officers of the bands should go from house to house, every six weeks, to see how the armour and furniture was kept, for which they were allowed 4*d.* for every armour, and 3*d.* for every shot; but by reason of the long journeys, it became neglected and came to nothing. These sums might be very well employed towards the armourer's wages,

1595. VOL. CCLIV.

and the captains would no doubt see the arms well kept. By daily experience, I have seen the armour much misused by carrying, and am driven to seek some remedy. I was told by one of the wealthier sort that he was very willing to buy the armour if he might he rid of it, and that he was already charged with a corslet, which by ill carriage and disorder in training, had stood him in 30*s.* within these 7 years. With marginal calculations of the prices of armour. [*By Burghley;* 1¾ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

69. I. *Computation* [*by Sir H. Cock*] *that formerly the cost of furnishing a caliver, &c. was* 27*s.*; 20*s.* 6*d. for a bow; total,* 47*s.* 6*d.*; 36*s. for a corslet, &c., and* 34*s. for a musket, all of which have since risen in price; thus furnishing a corslet can be done for* 11*s.* 6*d. less than a caliver and long bow, and a musket for* 13*s.* 6*d. less, besides jerkins for the bowmen. With note that in the first band sent out of that shire to the Low Countries, ten years ago, under conduct of Capt. Walton, we sent several archers, whom we provided with buff jerkins at* 22*s.* 6*d. apiece; that the present high price of armour is very burdensome to the country people; and if, by your means, some good order could be taken therein, the country would be grateful.*

Nov. 29. 70. List of 25 English prisoners, sent by the King of Spain in the Angel Gabriel, and landed at Salcombe 27 and 29 Nov.; also of five who pass to London in the same ship, and of seven who landed at Dartmouth.

[Nov. 29.] 71. Suggestions [relative to instructions for the President and Council of Wales?]. 1. That in the article for granting the peace and good behaviour, larger words ought to be used, authorizing the secretary to make processes, and take bond for the same.

2. That all bonds for the Queen's fines and compositions upon informations may be taken in the secretary's office, and kept there, and all submissions entered there, whereby to charge the Queen's attorney upon his account.

3. An article for the Council to grant letters of privilege for suitors in this Court arrested in base courts, in their coming or returning, for prosecuting their causes.

4. That the Lord President should earnestly stand for having an article for the staying of the people from running into the Chancery, as has formerly been the practice by the Presidents.

5. That authority be given for punishment of adultery and fornication, which abounds there, and that the conventing of recusants, and punishing of other ecclesiastical crimes might be added in the instructions, as the high commission makes small reformation thereof. There are many other things that should be considered of in the instructions, but cannot be set down without a large discourse.

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.
Nov. 29. Plymouth. 72. Jas. Bagg, mayor of Plymouth, to the Council. Richard Penwarne and Edw. Vyvyan, two gentlemen of Cornwall lately arrived in a Flemish hulk, were taken a year and a half since by a Spanish pinnace, and carried to Spain, and thence to Lisbon, whence they came on the 8th; I thought it necessary, considering the malice of the King of Spain, to examine them as to the state of that country, their provision of shipping and victuals, and their drawing their forces together, and I send their depositions.

Nov. 30. Broxbourne. 73. Sir Hen. Cock to Lord Burghley. I did not mean, by my last, to seek the abridgment of any of the 1,500 men of the trained bands, although in respect of the poverty of our country, we have great reason to be suitors for it; but there are many wants to be supplied by the justices of the peace and others, according to their easy taxations in the subsidy, who, amongst other armour and furniture, are charged to find calivers and bows.

I wished, for the better strengthening of the bands, that every one chargeable with a corslet, caliver, and bow might be charged either with two corslets, or at least with one corslet and one musket; which (the trained bands continuing complete at 1,500) could be no prejudice, but rather great profit, as the bow, for lack of use, will be but a cipher, and upon occasion of employment, will require a pay, which will never be deserved in service.

Experience has taught us that keeping the armour together will be the readiest for all manner of employments, either for musters or training, and will be best for the keeping of it. As for the objection of some, that it is dangerous to lay up any great quantity of armour, &c. in one place, whereby bad people might be emboldened to have access thereto, and arm themselves, and be so the more ready to enter into rebellion; I think it is now more dangerous, being scattered abroad in every township and village, and in the custody of simple constables and others. The places for keeping it should be well chosen, in good towns, near to the houses of justices, and there would then be no such danger; I think it would not be amiss if the powder were kept in some remote place, a good way from the armouries.

I have set down, as requested, the former allowance to officers for viewing the armour, with my opinion upon other points concerning that service. *Encloses,*

73. 1. *Note that for viewing the armour of the* 300 *men in Capt. Leventhorp's band,* 4*l.* 7*s.* 6*d. was paid; and that if there was a yearly collection of* 8*d. a man, for every soldier wherewith they are charged, in* 16 *towns named in the hundred of Hertford, and* 11 *in that of Braughing, it would amount to* 10*l., which would both pay the rent of the armoury, and satisfy the armourer, &c.; and would be but a small matter in respect of the country's charge, which is yearly five times as much, and yet large quantities of the furniture continually out of order at every muster.*

VOL. CCLIV.

1595.
Nov. 30. 74. Examination of Thos. Barlow, before Edw. Fenner. His son, William Barlow, having committed a felony, fled into Sussex. Went to Mr. Treherne, one of Her Majesty's porters, to try to procure his son's pardon, and by his advice and the help of Wisham, who paid 5*l.* to Justice Fenner, got it. Wisham now demands 40*l.* for his trouble, and threatens to sue him for it, though he has paid him money already, and is a poor man.

Nov.? 75. Petition of Rob. and Alex. Shepperd, of Peasemarsh, co. Sussex, Eliz. Blechenden, widow, and others, to the Council. Complain that the Mayor and authorities of Rye, and Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, prohibit them from repairing a breach which the sea has made in the walls of their marsh, pretending that the breach will greatly amend Rye haven; the houses and mills built by them on the marsh when it was enclosed, value 100*l.* a year, are thus in danger of ruin. Request that impartial Commissioners may view the place, and meanwhile the Mayor and jurates of Rye be authorized to allow them to repair the breach. *Annexing,*

75. I. *Map of the marsh and the country round Winchelsea and Rye.*

Nov.? 76. Grant to Roger Booth, public notary, of pardon for all misdemeanours of which he and others are accused in the Star Chamber, by Lady Anne Gresham, touching the forgery of several deeds of rent-charges out of the lands of the late Sir Thos. Gresham, and of release from a bond of 1,000*l.* for payment of 500*l.*, and from the sentence against him of standing in the pillory, having both his ears cut, and other grievous pains both corporal and pecuniary; granted because he has been many years a scrivener, and lived in honest reputation and credit. [2 *pages, draft.*]

Nov. 77. The Queen to Sir Mich. Blount, Lieutenant of the Tower. We have heretofore committed the charge of the Tower of London and all things thereto belonging to your care, to continue during pleasure; but having been informed of your lewd behaviour, whereby you have not only become unworthy of any such place of trust, but also deserved our further heavy displeasure, we command you to deliver over the keys of the Tower, and of all places in the same, together with the prisoners, and all other things there formerly committed to your charge, to such person as shall be named to you by the Lord Treasurer, Lord Cobham, and Lord Buckhurst, and to obey the command of our said councillors, tending to the safety of the Tower, or anything therein contained. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

Nov.? 78. The Queen to [the Mayor &c. of Leicester]. We recommend for the office of steward, now void, John Wolthall, who performed good service, and greatly to the credit of the town, in apprehending and prosecuting the parties who lately committed murder and felony there, and has been diligent in the service of the shire. [*Draft.*]

VOL. CCLIV.

1595. [Nov.] 79. Oath of supremacy taken by Rich. Vaughan, D.D., archdeacon of Middlesex, on his election to the bishopric of Bangor.

Nov. 80. Note of powder delivered to captains and companies mentioned in the garrison at Flushing, between Oct. 1588 and Oct. 1595, for which Sir Thos. Sherley received bills from Capt. Erington, Wm. Cholmeley, and Rowland White, and which are chargeable upon the remnant of their accounts, now saved to Her Majesty, but so charged of necessity, it being impossible to defalcate the same from their imprest; total, 618 barrels, value, 3,104*l.* 10*s.* With note that the garrisons of Brill, Ostend, and all other garrisons have allowances of powder from the States, and that Her Majesty is only charged with that for Flushing.

VOL. CCLV.—DECEMBER, 1595, AND UNDATED.

1595.

Dec. 4. Court of Chancery. 1. Order by Dr. Mat. Carew and W. Lambard, in the suit of Thos. Cheyney, plaintiff, and Thos. Godfrey and others, defendants. In execution of a former order, we have considered the bill and answer, and find that the plaintiff makes title to certain lands and their profits, alleged to be withheld from him by divers defendants; to this bill Thos. Godfrey, John Struggles, Thos. Bates, and Nicholas Powell, defendants, have demurred, alleging that they are inhabitants within the Cinque Ports, which have a Chancery Court at Dover, and that by the charter granted to the Cinque Ports, they are not to be impleaded out of the said ports. As they have not alleged that the said Court is by grant in any charter, we suppose it takes its authority by prescription; if so, in our opinion, it has no such jurisdiction of causes in equity, which are not guided by rules of law, but determinable by arbitration; and much less can they by prescription demand cognizance thereof, which is not grantable without charter in the Court of Common Law. The inhabitants of those ports have sometimes had allowance in this Court of such demands, yet rather *in partem solicitudinis* than *in supplementum potestatis* of the High Court of Chancery, which has the dispensation of Her Majesty's own pre-eminent equity and absolute judgment, from which no subject can be exempt; their grant not to be impleaded out of the ports ought to be restrained to suits at Common Law, and not, without express words, to be extended to causes in Equity. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 4. [Somerset] House, Strand. 2. Warrant to pay to Wm. Borough, clerk of the ships, Rich. Carmarden, and Thos. Myddleton, 20,000*l.* for furnishing six ships named, and other merchant ships to be sent to sea under charge of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, at an estimated charge of 31,650*l.* Also at return of the said ships, to pay 13,266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in part of wages and tonnage of the said ships, estimated at 19,900*l.*

VOL. CCLV.

1595.
Dec. 4. 3. The Queen to [the Warden and Fellows of —— College ——], Cambridge. We recommend Rich. Burton, scholar in that college, to a [fellowship]. [*Draft, damaged.*]

Dec. 5. The Fleet. 4. Ro. Booth to Sir Rob. Cecil. I am deeply charged concerning the annuities granted by Sir Thos. Gresham to Lady Gresham. I was drawn into the same by means of Sir Thomas Reade and his mother, for the use of Lady Gresham. I have disbursed 1,500*l.* therein, and now both I and others are touched in credit, by the information of most lewd and slender witnesses. The cause being weighty, I wish it may be ended with patience, so that all parties may have their desire, and I be relieved. I will submit in all respects to your judgment, and am sorry that I did not acquaint you sooner herewith, when it would never have come to this extremity. If you will appoint a person to look into this cause, I think that both Lady Gresham and all hers, as also myself and poor children and friends, to the number of 40 persons, who are like to perish by reason thereof, will be bound in all duty to pray for your Honour during our lives.

Dec. 6. 5. Account by Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, of the expenditure of 2,000*l.* imprested for navy victualling upon "the great intended service." With application for a further imprest if they are to proceed in the service; and certificate by Lord Adm. Howard and Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon, that a further imprest is necessary.

Dec. 12. Laugharne, Carmarthenshire. 6. Answers of Bastian de Fontuso, master of the St. Crucifix, and ten other Spaniards, mariners, cast by wind at Laugharne, to 13 interrogatories administered before Sir Thos. Jones and Edw. Donnerley, deputy lieutenants for co. Carmarthen.

1, 2. Were born in Portugal, and their ship, laden with wine, belonged to Francisco de Martianto.

3. Were bound for Bluet, in France, and were to return with a cargo of wheat and rye. The mariners are chief owners of the wines.

4. On 2 December, met with a storm, and were forced to cast 10 pipes of wine overboard, and their mainmast breaking overboard about Scilly, they were driven before the wind, until they came to the Severn and the burrows of Laugharne, where they ran their ship ashore to save their lives; on coming to shore, they struck out the heads of a number of pipes of wine, to lighten the bark, and run further in.

5. Had no other lading nor arms, except a barrel of small poinards, which a Frenchman shipped, pretending it was saffron, and two or three old calivers and rapiers.

6. Arrived 10 December.

7. Had no letters nor books, except a few Spanish songs, which were destroyed by the water.

8, 9. The King of Spain's ships of war were at Andalusia and Lisbon, and 30 others, including six newly built, were sent to them

1595. VOL. CCLV.

from Passage, a haven in Guipuscoa, laden with iron, and several others from other places, laden with iron and other provisions, the mariners of whom, it was reported, returned over land. The ships are said to be prepared for France. Many Spanish soldiers in Brittany are visited with bloody flux, and die in large numbers. Bluet holds for the King of Spain. The Irish have as free traffic in Spain as ever, but not the English. The town of Bluet has been spoiled. The Spaniards have made a very strong fort in a low ground, and strengthened it with great ordnance brought from Lisbon. A month since, 20 of the Spanish King's ships of war came to the Groyne, the sailors of whom, like those at Andalusia and Lisbon, left for want of victuals, for which the Governor caused them to be taken and punished.

10. Know no Englishmen in Spain, except Puddington and John Fleting, of Chester or Liverpool.

11. It was reported that Sir Fras. Drake had gone for the Indies, and that the King of Spain had made no preparations after him.

13. Duke Mercœur commands at Bluet, and is also Governor of Brittany. Do not know whether it is for the French or the Spanish King, but he has Spanish companies under him, and four or five galleys. [4 *pages.*]

Dec. 12. 7. Account of the manor of Rialton Retraghe and hundred of Petrockshere, co. Cornwall, formerly belonging to the monastery of Bodmin, of the annual value of 60*l.*; and statement that Dr. Cæsar, Master of Requests, has signified Her Majesty's pleasure to grant a lease thereof in reversion, for 30 years, to John Munday, on payment of suitable fine. Also note from Lord Buckhurst to the Attorney General. Finding that Munday has a lease in possession for 34 years to come, it is thought that 240*l.*, being four years' fine, is a very profitable rate for Her Majesty, and you are therefore to cause a book to be drawn to pass in Munday's name, and be ready for Her Majesty's signature. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 12. 8. List of twenty ships, which, with ten fly-boats, containing in all 4,630 men, are to serve; with the names of many of their commanders.

Dec. 12. Normanby. 9. Edmund, Lord Sheffield, to Sir Rob. Cecil. Your kindness to me encourages me to ask your favour in a matter of great moment, and I will ever try to show you the highest gratitude. I am advertised that my Lord President of York is in great danger of death; his office will soon be disposed of, and as I intend, by means of my best friends, to stand for the place, I beg your favour therein. You may give your furtherance to many who will in outward show be thankful, but to none who will go beyond me in true affectionate gratitude.

Dec. 14. Grant to Anne Baroness of Hunsdon, widow, of the keeping of the house called Somerset Place, in the parish of the Savoy in the Strand, for life. [*Latin; Warrant Book I., p.* 167.]

VOL. CCLV.

1595.
Dec. 16. 10. List of ten officers who have been paid for their services in the Low Countries, on the warrants of the late Earl of Leicester and Lord Willoughby. With note that the writer has bought apparel for the soldiers out of his own purse, as Sir Thos. Sherley, and Peter Proby, Walsingham, and George Chandler, merchants, of whom he had the clothes, and 50 soldiers in his company can testify. If any doubt is made of his honesty that he has not paid the soldiers their due, he will enter into bonds to pay them, which is done by no captains.

Dec. 17. Plymouth. 11. Samuel Wharton to Sir Rob. Cecil. I am again discharged from imprisonment at Plymouth. Although your Honour gave order to the mayor to use great secrecy in the matter, it was noised abroad, and was the talk of the town for five or six days, that a traitor had been apprehended, with some letters, whereby it was discovered that he had sold the town. I warned the mayor and his brethren that you were acquainted with the contents of the letters, and that they should not open them; but some did not stick to say they well knew your Honour could not send me over to Spain without consent of others of the Council, and asked if they might not be suffered to open the letters, which the mayor and one Godard, a Portuguese, thereupon did, and made notes of them, which may tend to my utter overthrow.

I think it does not stand with good policy that a stranger, especially such as Godard is, should be at all acquainted with the state of our country, more particularly as it is credibly reported he is a kinsman of, and has been a dealer with the deceased and disloyal traitor Lopez.

Dec. 18. St. James's Church, Dover. 12. List of the mayors, bailiffs, and jurats of 14 port towns mentioned, or their deputies, who appeared at an assembly held before Thomas Fane, at St. James's Church, Dover, by virtue of letters sent from Lord Cobham, Lord Warden, &c., to Thos. Fane, lieutenant of Dover Castle. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 21. 13. "Advertisements for your Honour." It pleased Her Majesty, 5 Eliz., to erect a free grammar school in Wimborne Minster, co. Dorset, and give certain lands, tenements, tithes, &c. of the yearly value of 500 marks, for its maintenance; for its government she created 12 of the then inhabitants to be a body corporate, and appointed them to find a schoolmaster, three ministers, and three clerks to execute divine service in the parish church of Wimborne; also to purchase 20*l.* in land with the surplusage of the revenues, &c. Notwithstanding this gracious gift, the governors have suffered the schoolhouse to become so ruinous that the schoolmasters have been forced, for the last two or three years, to keep school in another part of the town; and they have made leases of the revenues to their own children, brothers, and friends, to their private use, at a rent not a third their value.

They do not keep so many ministers in the church as they ought, and those they have are so insufficient and simple in learning, that

1595. VOL. CCLV.

the like can scarcely be found. Their misgovernments are many, and shall be reduced into articles if required.

It will now be undertaken to provide sufficient persons, both schoolmasters and ministers, and to allow them double the wages they now have, and 200*l.* a year more to some person to whom the new government might be committed. If the governors might be sent for by warrant, those against whom Sir Mathew Arundel and others have certified might be willing to yield up their grant to Her Majesty, and pray pardon for their misgovernment.

Dec. 21. Wisbeach Castle. 14. Examination of John Foxley of Wisbeach, shoemaker, before Wm. Medeley, concerning certain speeches uttered by Edw. Hall, late servant to Medeley. Heard Wagg, the butcher, ask Hall, in Weedon's alehouse, what all the babbling and great noise which the Papists made at dinner-time, and which he often heard as he passed by, meant; Hall said it was foolish to call it babbling, for it was all as good doctrine as had ever been read or was preached to us, it being in Latin the same as we had in English, and which he would justify. Gave no ear to any other words, save that he heard the word mutiny mentioned, but could not tell what was meant by it; sharply chided Hall for his evil speeches, and told him that if his master knew all, he would punish him or put him away.

Dec. 22. Wisbeach Castle. 15. Like examination of William Wagg, of Wisbeach, butcher. Asked Hall what the babbling and noise that the Papists made at dinner-time meant; he said it was foolish to call it babbling, as it was but reading of certain chapters of the Bible in Latin, which we had in English, and that there was as good matter in it as we had either read, taught, or preached unto us, and it deserved a better term. Replied that it scarcely deserved one so good, and that he liked the worse of him for justifying it, and so would his master Medeley. Did not hear the words which Baldwin justifies, but only the word mutiny; did not understand what they meant by it.

Dec. 23. 16. Capt. Edmond Waynman to the Council. Understanding by Sir Thos. Wilkes that you are so honourably disposed towards me as to grant me leave to go to serve the French King, or the Emperor, I pray that when I receive my liberty, I may receive a passport, as I have not sufficient money to keep me for 10 days after my release.

Dec. 23. Plymouth. 17. Jas. Bagg, Mayor of Plymouth, to Lord Burghley. It has been reported by an Irish merchant just arrived from Lisbon, who is brother to the Mayor of Waterford, that Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins have taken great treasure at St. John de Porto Rico, besides other pillage of great value, and that the fleet intends speedily returning to England; they received this news at Lisbon by a carvel of advice from the West Indies, and it caused great lamentations there. The report seems to be the more true, for talking with Mr. Godard about the matter, he declared that at Sir

1595. VOL. CCLV.

Fras. Drake's departure on this voyage, by the appointment of the generals, two Portuguese pilots were lodged in his house who were men of that place, and one of them married there. I have otherwise examined the matter so far, and trust it will prove true.

Dec. 24. Waltham. 18. Sir Edw. Dymock to Sir Robt. Cecil. The Earl of Lincoln hearing that if he went into the country, I intended also to go, has altered his purpose; I being loth to hazard displeasure by presuming further than I may, will stay until I hear from your Honour, yet I beseech leave to go to settle my causes there, and bring up the remnant of my poor family, being forced by his Lordship's unkind molestations to break up my house and disperse my servants.

Dec. [27.] 19. Sam. Wharton to Sir Robt. Cecil. I put to sea this morning, being St. John's day, from Plymouth, and hope a safe and speedy voyage. I certified my troubles and the usage of the mayor and his company, which was so hard, and such a disgrace to me that I am ashamed to set down the truth. I bought certain books, with your Honour's leave, to take with me, which Mr. Waad saw, but they unjustly detain some of them, although I have sundry times demanded them. Notwithstanding all these troubles, I hope God will bless me according to my true and honest meaning towards Her Majesty, and you, my patron. I was constrained to borrow money to defray the charges during my stay at Plymouth, as I brought none with me from London.

Dec. 28. Rye. 20. [Thos?] Wyatt to Sir Robt. Cecil. I arrived at Rye the 17th, and have been staying ever since for wind. A passage boat arrived this morning from Dieppe, with certain merchants, who report that the King is yet at La Fère, and that the Duke d'Epernon is returned to the obedience of the King. A bark from Bordeaux assures that the Spaniards have besieged Bayonne, and that the Marshal Matinion is gone to its release, with all the forces he can make; also that Count Fuentes has besieged Guise. Let one of your secretaries advertise me if there is anything omitted in my instructions. I will in future write by the name of Mascoll. [*Signature torn off.*]

Dec. 29. York. 21. E. Stanhope, Humfrey Purefey, Chas. Hales, and John Ferne, members of the Council of York, to Lord Burghley. As regards your letter to the Archbishop of York to send up the musters of Yorkshire, we find the certificates for divers wapentakes and divisions not yet returned, and in some wapentakes, the commissioners appointed by the deceased Lord Lieutenant have done nothing, and we are doubtful whether, on account of his death, we can now act. Of the certificates returned, many are very defective; we have therefore sent to some of those employed in that service to repair to York, to explain and perfect them, and we have ordered those who have not returned certificates to do so.

Touching your Lordship's negotiation in Northumberland, we find certain notes and books of the musters for that county very

1595. VOL. CCLV.

imperfect; we have sent for sundry gentlemen and Mr. Goodrick and Mr. Slingsby, who were employed therein; and after a conference, we will make more perfect certificates, and send them up, together with Sir John Foster's answer. *Annexing,*

21. I. *Abstract of the musters of several wapentakes of the three ridings of Yorkshire.* *Dec.* 1595.

Dec. 30? [Plymouth.] 22. J. Cecil [*alias* Snowden] to Sec. Cecil.* I wrote to you last from Milan, and also to Alderman Bond, by way of Scotland. I stated that I was disabled from serving you until I had recovered my credit with the principal agents against our estate and country, and that I was about working such recovery. When in Spain, I gave such satisfaction that I was employed by the contrary party to give information of the estate of Scotland, and to see if the King would be brought to do anything to succour the nobility there and in Ireland. That you might not imagine my relations to be fables, on my return to Calais and Scotland, I brought with me certain letters of Father Parsons's and Sir Francis Englefield's own hand, to show that there are irons in the fire for divers places, but especially for Ireland and Guernsey.

Scottish affairs are not yet come to any ripeness, only promise made to help when the affairs of France would permit, and they can give assurance of some port or castle for the retreat of the Spaniard, as they have in Brittany; for this, Cromarty is designed I was to have returned directly to Scotland, or by way of Flanders, with a companion consigned to me to see the true state of things there, and to remain there so as to remove the impediment which, on my last being there, hindered me from being admitted into their secrets. My letters of credit are to divers of the society [of Jesuits], under feigned names. I hope thereby to be able to discover time, persons, and provisions, when anything is to be put in execution. I discovered myself to Sir Francis Drake and Mr. Edgecombe, charging them to keep me secret, and only notice me as a Scotchman, till further orders. I delivered to Sir Francis Father Parsons's open letters, as also those sealed letters which are in my favour, and whereby I hope to be in as good estate as ever to serve, having been used as an instrument in the Court of Spain, for the surprising of Guernsey and Jersey; for this five or six companies came to Gravelines, and were to have embarked under Sir Wm. Stanley, but their shipping failing, they desisted. They have fresh orders for the pursuit thereof. I shall be made acquainted with them on coming into Flanders.

An archbishop of Ireland has lately been in the Court of Spain, craving succour for the lords of the north of Ireland, and they to join with the lords of the north of Scotland, and so to infest Her Majesty. He had good audience and speedy despatch, and I believe that the 3,000 men who came out of Spain to Brittany, and

* The title of Secretary given to Cecil in this undated letter would indicate a later date, but that is inconsistent with the mention of Sir Francis Drake, who died Nov. 1595. Several similar instances occur in which Cecil is called Secretary prematurely, because he filled the duties of the office before his actual appointment in July 1596.

1595. VOL. CCLV.

the 2,000 resident there were for that effect, but that seems to be altered, as the Spanish fleet has returned, and they remain in Brittany, intending, as it is said, the siege of Clisson or Malatretta. The important points to be considered therefore are Ireland and Jersey; as to Scottish affairs, I will give notice when any attempt draws near to execution, and write to Sir Francis and Mr. Edgecombe to be very secret, lest I be hindered from doing the service desired. When last in Spain, words were laid to my charge spoken of me by you at your own table, to a kinsman and confident friend, which had like to have cost me my life. All is now settled, and I am again ready to serve you, always reserving my own conscience; not a leaf shall wag in Scotland, but you shall know.

On our way for Calais, on Saturday the 22nd, we met with such a violent storm that we lost our mast, compass, and sails, and were all hanging in the shrouds for half an hour, and so were driven into Plymouth. I would have come up, but expected your better judgment, whether pursuing my voyage will not be more to Her Majesty's service. I once thought of going directly to Scotland, but neither wind, weather, nor commodity would permit.

French affairs are despaired of in Spain, and their agents not esteemed, especially the Duke of Mayenne; only the Duke of Mercœur retains his credit. I think the resolution in Spain for French affairs is to feed every governor for maintenance of his own estate, and draw it to the form of Italy. I left the King despaired of with gout, but he has since recovered. The Cardinal of Austria and the Prince have entered into the government, and settled all things as if the King were dead; only affairs of importance he reserves to himself; they call it the junto, which the Cardinal and Prince enter into twice a day. The English and Irish pensioners are in extreme misery, as their pensions are reformed, and every man ordered to his garrison as a common soldier. The reconciliation Mr. Standen has made, with the liberty of his conscience, and the misery they suffer abroad, makes men stagger, and even Sir Wm. Stanley is half desperate. The Archduke Ernest is provided for General, and the Duke of Parstrana for General of the Horsemen.

There are two books in hand, one directly against my Lord your father, entitled "The letter of Estate," to prove that all the plots which his Lordship has followed since he first governed England, were foolish; the other is a dialogue between a civilian and common lawyer touching the succession. I brought some extracts with me, and lost them in the storm, but will endeavour to procure the originals. Mr. Standen's case is wonderfully famous in Spain, with all the particulars of his good entertainment in Court.

I beg secrecy for these advices, as it will be guessed from whom you received them. I was not credited as I deserved when we first met, and thus have passed through much trouble for the performance of my promise. The letters directed to Wm. Hambleton are to one Mr. Ogilby, a Scotchman of the [Jesuit] society; that to Jas. Goram is to Father Gurden; that to Sanders Roberson to Father Abercony; that to Hugh Crafford to Father Haye, and that to Mr. Ward is to a gentleman that keeps about the border, at one

VOL. CCLV.

1595.

Kinman Jockes's. The despatch mentioned in Father Parsons's and Sir Francis's letters was the King's resolution what he would do in those matters of Guernsey, Ireland, and Scotland, which was for the first, to give order for present execution, and for the last, to stay for better information, and the assurance of a retreat. The hatred conceived against you and your father, as the only scourges of Catholics, is wonderful. I think your own domestics and followers give relations of your proceedings. I am therefore somewhat reserved with these gentlemen, wishing you only to have the first of my informations.

You may inquire about Randall who is stayed here; Rich. Thomson in Fish Street, London, can say whether his behaviour in Dunkirk, where he married, has been prejudicial to the State; if not, if he went to Dunkirk with me, what I say about being taken and dismissed as a Scotchman would be better believed. I will come up if required, but fear I should be known as employed by you. Fitzjames, an ambassador, was also sent from Scotland [to Spain]. Coming at that time from Bordeaux to Spain, and the Scotchman not knowing the tongue, I was willed to assist him. I did not refuse, being desirous to be admitted to secrets of such quality as might be to your service. If allowed to pursue my voyage, I will either give such relations of Scottish affairs as may utterly discourage them, or if they attempt anything, I will advertise it long before any execution. There are amongst the letters some directed to Fitzjames, and common to you and me. Those to John Ward from Bordeaux are from students in the seminaries, and of little importance. The open letter to Alex. King in Edinburgh is from a brother of his, a doctor of physic in Nantes, and of no moment. I want also the letters which are for my credit and in my commendation; Robert Grime, by whom they are written, is understood to be Father Parsons. [6 *pages.*]

Dec. 31. 23. Account of monies received from persons named by Wm. Stallenge, towards fortifying the Hoo at Plymouth, from 17 July 1592 to 30 Dec. 1595; total, 1,603*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* The disbursements amount to 1,703*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*, exceeding the receipts by 99*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*

Dec. 31. 24. Notes [*by Cecil*] that Walter Taylor came from Lisbon 9 Dec. and from St. Lucar 28 Nov., and was taken in Nich. Sanders's pinnace; that there are 50 sail at Lisbon ready for Ireland, or as some say, the Indies, and 60 at Seville, which will be ready within 20 days; and that there are some priests ready to come for England.

Dec. 25. List of 36 counties, &c. which have certified the musters, and of 19 that have not certified.

Dec.? Petition of Wm. Woolters, master of the Grace of God, and John Moomer and Peter Wilkinson, merchants, all of Sandwich, to William Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Last 12 Nov., Moomer embarked on the said ship eight trusses of cloth,

VOL. CCLV.

1595.

value 300*l.*, Wilkinson 140 quarters of barley and 40 of malt, and Woolters five quarters of wheat, all for Flushing, the freight being 12*l.*; the ship sailed with others on 25 Nov., but much wind rising, was run upon by a vessel of Newport, through negligence of its master, Mat. Cowenbridge, and was so injured that to save her, many of the goods had to be thrown overboard, and also the boat and tackling of the ship; at Yarmouth, where they put in Woolters had the cloth dried, and the barley put to malting, at great cost; Woolters has lost 30*l.*, Moomer 100 marks, and Wilkinson 50*l.* As it is a marine cause, they beg a writ of attachment from the Admiralty of Dover, against the said vessel now at Sandwich, belonging to the said Cowenbridge. [*Case E., Eliz., No.* 6.]

Dec. ? 26. Petition of Wm. Tatton and four other captains of the trained soldiers in Cheshire to the Council, to set down an allowance for them, and give command for its collection, or to order the satisfaction of their charges, in keeping the armour and training the soldiers these eight years. Had the Council's letter in Oct. 1595 to the Commissioners of Cheshire to gather an allowance for their expenses for eight years past, but it has taken no effect.

Dec. 27. The Queen to the Bishop of Winchester. We request you to continue to Capt. John Shute, our servant, a pension of 40 marks a year, granted him by your predecessors, and to give him a patent thereof. [*Copy, damaged.*]

Dec. ? 28. Elizabeth, dowager Lady Russell, to Lord Cobham. You said a year ago that you would not be my daughter's tenant without my good will, but broke your promise. I did not think you would have set against Lady Warwick and my daughters, they being so near the Queen. You then promised to discharge yourself of the house, but I find you have put in two of your own men to keep possession; your father would not have thus acted against any of mine. Your motive cannot be affection to the Lord Treasurer or Lord Burghley; but something yet concealed, that must appear on the trial as to who is to bear the loss of 800*l.* arrears of rent for eight years; you offer rent, but it is refused, as no lease has been acknowledged. I think the Queen will not suffer the virgins that serve her to be wronged.

Dec. ? 29. Elizabeth dowager Lady Russell, to her nephew Sir R. Cecil. I have been to see Her Majesty when going to God's house, not being able through malice to see her face else; there was no lady present more than ordinary, but Lady Buckhurst. I think Her Majesty would expect from me a New Year's gift, because of her favour in accepting my daughter's service. I propose to give 20*l.* in a purse. I have many enemies, and can only serve Her Majesty by prayers. I am maliced thus through your father's mutterings, which stick fast by me, and yet he considers it not, nor knows what I have endured for him, to my undeserved shame. "By your aunt that hath not above 600*l.*

VOL. CCLV.

1595. *de claro* in the world to live on left, ELIZABETH RUSSELL, that liveth in scorn of disdain, malice, and rancour, fearing, serving, and depending only upon God and my Sovereign, &c. DOWAGER."

Dec.? 30. ——— to ———. I hope you will not esteem a woman's fancy other than it is. Your kind journey has been ill requited. My father was moved towards entertaining Sir Gervasio Vedem, and does not seem repugnant. Thanks for kind usage. [*Draft.*]

Dec.? 31. List of the shires in North and South Wales.

[Dec.] 32. Note of the weekly payments of the forces in the Low Countries, from 18 Feb. to 13 April 1596, being eight weeks; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note by Sir Thos. Sherley, that it is to be advanced 7 Jan. 1596, which is six weeks beforehand; viz., a month to the merchants, according to their new bargain, and 14 days to the treasurer, for receiving and distributing it. [1½ *pages.*]

Dec.? 33. Particulars of certain lands belonging to the Duchy of Lancaster, situated in cos. Lancaster, Chester, Stafford, and York, which were granted for 50 years in reversion to Thos. Randolph, 30 Eliz., some of which were sold by Mr. Randolph himself, some by his executor, Ambrose Coppinger, and some remain unsold; total annual value, 42*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* [2 *pages.*]

UNDATED.

1595? Licence to Peter Manwood, of Hackington, Kent, to travel abroad "for his increase in good knowledge and learning;" with a clause to go and return at pleasure. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 36.]

Licence to J. S. to export 600 tons of double beer, custom free. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 38.]

Licence to Sir William Russell and three others to dig and search for hidden treasure in cos. Somerset, Wilts, and Gloucester, for two years, and to enjoy all they find, provided they give notice to two justices of peace near, before digging anywhere. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 39.]

Warrant to pay to Sir John Fortescue, master of the wardrobe, the sum of 761*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* for provision of fine linen for the Queen's own person. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 40.]

Grant to R[ichard] D[ungen] of the office of master plasterer at all the Queen's residences in England, vacant by the death of J[ohn] S[ymonds]. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 114.]

Grant to R. B. of the office of fletcher for the castles of Rye, Sandgate, Dover, &c., for life; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 123.]

Grant to Edw. Dyer of the stewardship of the manor and woods of Woodstock, co. Oxon, and its members, for life, and of the rangership and portership of the park, void by decease of Fras. Chamber-

VOL. CCLV.

1595?

laine; with herbage, pannage, &c., and salaries of 100*l.* a year, and and 3*d.* a day. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 165.]

Grant to Henry Halder of the keeping of hand-guns, arquebusses &c. in the Tower of London, for life, vacant by death of Wm. Fowkes; salary, 10*d.* a day, with the accustomed fees. [*Latin. Warrant Book I., p.* 172.]

34. Grant to George Sands of the keeping of the Blockhouse at Gravesend; fee, 26*l.* a year. [*Copy signed by Lord Admiral Howard.*]

35. Warrant to the Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of the Exchequer to discharge and exonerate William Lord Burghley from all arrears of rent due by him for the office of the change, exchange, and rechange, granted to him 9 March 1575, for 23 years, on rent of 30*l.* a year, he being desirous to surrender the said office into the Queen's hands. With later note by Sir Julius Cæsar to Sir Tho. Lake, "Let this be ingrossed for His Ma^ty's signature, *mutatis mutandis*, which being signed, the executors of the late L. Burghley, Lord Treasurer, will surrender those letters patents. 2 May 1608." [*Draft, corrected by Burghley, 7 sheets, damaged.*]

36. Grant to George Pollard, in reversion after Henry Earl of Pembroke, of the office of warden of Pewsham and Blackmore forests, manor of Devizes, co. Wilts.; fee, 15*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year. Interlined with a like grant to John Danvers, in reversion after George Pollard. [*Latin, 6 sheets, damaged.*]

37. Grant to James and Hen. Waller of the office of joiners of the privy chamber, in place of Wm. Jasper, deceased; fee 12*d.* a day, and 26*s.* 8*d.* yearly for a livery coat.

38. Presentation by Ant. Sambage, of Nich. Overburie, of the parish of Quenington, *alias* Queinton, in Gloucestershire, before Wm. Blackleech, vicar of John, Bishop of Gloucester, for the recovery of tithes unlawfully withheld in Mickleton parish. [3 *pages, chiefly Latin.*]

39. Petition of Magnus Fowle, Thos. Cheyney, clerk, and John Mylles, to the Council. Having complained of the injuries done them by the Bishops of London and Chichester, the bishops now seek to imprison them. Request a commission to persons in Sussex to examine their cause, and a letter to the bishops not to cut them off, by injurious imprisonment, from the benefits of the ecclesiastical courts of law.

40. Petition of William Beecher to the Council, for payment from the check money of 1,218*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.*, due to him from Sir Rob. Sydney for absences in his horse and foot company in the Low Countries; he claims his pay from 12 April 1593 to 12 April 1595, though absent on Her Majesty's service, or for recovery of his health.

41. Petition of Wm. Cordwell, a maimed soldier, to the Queen, for the reversion of an almsroom in Ely. Served in Capt. Walter Fludd's company, under command of Sir Fras. Vere, and was

Vol. CCLV.

1595 ?

utterly disabled by wounds before Groningen. With order signed by Dr. Julius Cæsar [Master of Requests], for grant of the petition.

42. Petition of Wm. Moore, "poor, aged, and impotent," to the Queen, for a life pension of 6*d.* a day. Has served 39 years as cannonier, both by sea and land. Lost his sight in the late service at Brest, and is unable to get a living. With order thereon, signed by Dr. Julius Cæsar, granting the petition.

43. Petition of the prisoners in the King's Bench and Fleet to Sir Rob. Cecil. Nine years since, your father was a means to Her Majesty to grant a commission for the relief of the poor distressed prisoners in the King's Bench and Fleet, and the commissioners have dutifully laboured in the same. Yet the said commission is contemptuously maligned and impugned by divers ill-disposed persons, who threaten the commissioners with the statutes of Præmunire, and grievously molest, vex, and sue them for the forfeiture of lands and goods to Her Majesty, and corporal punishment therein contained; whereby the said commissioners are put in such great fear that they flatly deny to execute the tenor of the said commission, until Her Majesty grant them a full and absolute dispensation against the said statutes; for this they are enforced to sue to Her Highness, and hope, for the preservation of themselves from miserably perishing by pestilence and famine, and their wives, children, and families from utter undoing, that you will join with your most honourable father for their relief.

44. Petition of Rob. Seale, clerk of the cheque of the guard, to the Queen, for licence to certain recusants to pass the bounds assigned for them, near their own places of abode, for the sake of their business, on bond to the Privy Council to be forthcoming at a month's warning.

45. Suit of Sir Thos. Wilkes to the Queen, for licence to buy 1,000 sarples of wool yearly, for ten years, and sell them again at reasonable prices. She has granted like suits to Scottishford, a clothier, William Wilson, brother to Dr. Wilson, and Simon Bowyer, and the last is more than 10 years since.

46. The Council to the Lord [Lieutenant of Oxfordshire?]. Suit has been made by the friends of Paul Wilkinson, remaining in Oxford gaol for recusancy, for his discharge; they are well affected in religion, and promise to do their best endeavours to reclaim him. You are to call him before yourself and Cromwell Lee, and if you find no further matter objected against him, to cause him to be enlarged, on bond for his forthcoming within 10 days' warning. [*Draft.*]

47. The Council to the Bishop of Salisbury, Sir H. Unton, and John ———. John Coxed was committed to Reading gaol, by two justices, both since deceased, so that he still remains in prison; suit having been made by his friends, who are well affected in

1595 ?

religion, and who promise to do their best endeavours to reclaim him, you are to call him before you, and if there is nothing but recusancy objected against him, to release him, upon bond not to go above five miles from his usual dwelling, according to the statute made in that behalf. [*Copy.*]

48. The Council to Sir John Higham. By our former letters to you and the rest of the justices for Suffolk, divers recusants of that county were restrained, amongst whom Edw. and Robt. Rokewood, Roger Martin, John Daniel, and Mrs. Eliz. Drury were committed to your custody. As you have certified that such persons have behaved themselves dutifully since their commitment, save only in matters of religion, and as they have been long restrained, and have made humble suit to be enlarged, you are to set them at liberty, taking bonds in good sums for their forthcoming within 10 days' warning. [*Copy.*]

49. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, at Dr. Gilbert's. I have been over-entreated by my brother to go with him into the country to-day; I more willingly yielded, having happened upon a horse which was to be sent to Rycot. I will write from thence, concerning going into France, or anywhere else. I would gladly have taken leave of you, but it was my ill hap to miss you at your chamber in Paul's, and at my cousin Dormer's. I send the discourse I lent you of Mr. Bodley's, and if you will send me the relation of the combat between the French and the Dutch, it will be a very welcome subject to the soldiers.

50. Hen. Billingsley and six other custom house officers, to Lord Treasurer Burghley. We certify the fitness of Hen. Rhodes, one of the waiters in the port of London, to be appointed searcher of the port of Sandwich.

51. William Holliday to Sir Rob. Cecil, one of the Privy Council. I was ordered to bring you certain furs, brought out of the South Seas; they are still in the ship, with letters that should have gone for Lisbon. Nothing has been taken out but two parcels and a barrel of suckets, intended as a present to the Governor of Lisbon, but the owner of the vessel came aboard with one of the Lord Admiral's men, and took out a sucket which he presented to the Lord Admiral, and would have done the same with the furs, had he known of them. Pray send Mr. Perry with a warrant for the furs, or anything else of value that may be found. The Portuguese remain in the ship till orders.

52. Ro. Robinson (*alias* Wm. Sterrell) to Thos. Phelippes. I send you the enclosed that you may know what I write, and mend anything you think unfit. As Burkett is so far off, it might be better to send Cloudesley beyond sea, and on his return, pretend he comes from York. I will charge him not to show you my letters, as I deal only for the Catholic cause, but to do as he likes about others, so we shall see whether he will show them. Send me Fitz[herbert's] cipher.

VOL. CCLV.

1595 ?

53. List of four noblemen, three knights, and 12 esquires, commissioners selected for the musters in the county of Lincoln; with note that many of them are deceased.

54. List of nine English captains who are now serving the States, and are yet in their pay.

55. Account of the tonnage, sizes, building, officers, &c., of the St. George, of Southampton 1594, and the Bevis of Southampton, 1595.

56. "A special direction for divers trades of merchandize to be used for sundry places, upon advertisements, as well for the chusing of the times and wares for every of those places." The principal exports are cloths, Manchester cottons, hides, leather, wheat, &c., salt, fish, ordnance, butter and cheese, whale oils, cutlery, alum, wines, and silks. The imports, oranges and lemons, timber, pitch and rosin, wines, flax and hemp, furs, cordage, linen, silks, currants, sugars, saltpetre, dates, molasses, sweet oils, spices, large onions, woad, wax, pitch, cross-bows and sword blades, prunes, tar, gold, silver, pearls, hides, salt beef, &c. The places traded with are Galicia, St. Jean de Luz, Nerva, Rye, and Revel, the islands of Scotland, Rouen, Morlaix, and St. Malo, the Levant, Barbary, Andulusia, Lisbon, St. Michael, and Tercera, the Canaries, St. Nicholas, Russia, Bilboa, Bourdeaux, Rochelle, West Indies, Brazil, Ireland, &c. With remarks about the times of sending out vessels to the several places and lists of prices of goods sent to or brought from Spain. [6 *pages.*]

57. Account of the rents paid by particular alnagers in different counties of England; total, 857*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

58. "Reasons against any innovations, either for engrossing of all the tin of Cornwall, or over-burdening the same with new impositions." That the buying of the tin is sought at under value, whereas the Queen's prerogative is only to have the first buying at the common price. Brockhouse, who obtained this prerogative, was a deceiver, and never executed it. Sir George Carey got the tinners' consent to buy all their tin by offering 25*l.* the 1,000 lbs., when the price was 21*l.* or 22*l.*, but for them to sell at 25*l.* when the price is 29*l.* or 30*l.* would be to their loss; and it will rise, because tin decreases in Germany, whilst the sale of it in France increases. Also the mines growing deeper, the cost of getting tin increases, and if the price decreased, many mines would cease to work. The Queen has the tenth of the value of tin in coinage, whereas on other goods she has only a twentieth for custom. By their [the tinners'] charter, nothing should be done to their prejudice, without consent of a chosen number. Devonshire tin is not subject to this pre-emption, and only pays a third of what is paid in Cornwall for coinage; and it would be a great grief if they could sell at 30*l.* and Cornwall be forced to

1595 ?

sell at 25*l.* If the undertakers pay 1,000*l.* a year, they cannot sell tin at less than 36*l.* or 40*l.*, which would raise the general price. If the tinners were displeased, they would not work as usual, and then the undertakers would never pay the rent, and the Queen would not gain, for the coinage duty was 4,000*l.* The merchants of London do not exact excessive usury on the tinners, only 10 or 6 per cent., and some lend only to be repaid in tin. [2¼ *pages.*]

59. Statement that all seals and stamps for Her Majesty's service should be graven by the graver of the Mint, by warrant from the Exchequer to the Warden of the Mint, and that by neglect of this order, many counterfeit seals are issued. In remedy thereof the sheriffs of counties should order all officers using seals to present them on a certain day at the Mint, that enquiry may be made about such as are counterfeit or worn, and new seals taken out in lieu thereof, by a writ from the Queen to the Warden of the Mint.

60. Note of the quantities of provisions of all kinds sold in divers offices of the household; total value, 1,421*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*

61. Account of assignments by Act of Parliament and annual payments; viz., to the Cofferer, 83,200*l.*, Master of the Wardrobe, 6,015*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.*, and Treasurer of the Chamber, 21,500*l.*; paid from several sources of revenue specified.

62. Address by the Remembrancer of the Exchequer to the Queen, urging suggestions made by himself 20 years before, for alterations and emendations in the manner of keeping the accounts; citing proofs and reasons why the accounts of the Hanaper, Imprests, Mint, great Wardrobe, and others should be delivered into the Court, and pass through the Remembrancer's office into that of the clerk of the pipe, as do the accounts of the Household and Customs; such a course being more for the Queen's service, and for the surety and ease of the parties. With regulations proposed for the debts and accounts of times past, and those of times to come. Endorsed, "Concerning debts." [*By Cecil; 5 pages, with initials and flourishings gilded.*]

63. Statement that the saltpetre men, if they may have a commission as liberal as Mr. Evelyn, will give a penny a pound for 21 years, so that if 300 lasts be made yearly, there will be a gain of 3,000*l.*; and will get their saltpetre for five or six years from Wales, without troubling the subject. The gunpowder men offer 2*d.* a pound, and to provide the Queen 80 lasts of powder at 8*d.* a pound, and 80 lasts at 7½*d.* Also an offer is made to pay to the Queen 6*l.* a ton custom on export of iron ordnance, being 40*s.* more than is now paid, and 20*s.* on what is sold in England, and also to pay to the patentee similarly 40*s.* or 20*s.* a ton. The patent to Mr. Neville and others was for 21 years, of which six are past; Mr. Sackville now holds the patent, but it being revocable at pleasure, Mr. Sackville should be compounded with to surrender it, and to have 20*s.* on ordnance transported, and 10*s.* on that sold at home.

VOL. CCLV.

1595 ?

64. Account of the first allowances granted to the officers of ordnance, and since confirmed and allowed by the Lord Treasurer and Ordnance Commissioners; also of the allowances claimed by the officers without warrant, on the granting of a warrant dormant of 6,000*l.* a year for the ordinary; also of allowances set down by the ordnance officers to their clerks, for taking the remains of the ships, which were cut off by Sir George Carew at his discretion. [2½ *pages.*]

Bill and Answer in Chancery, in the case of Thos. Brooke, plaintiff, and John Daniell, defendant. The plaintiff pretends that his father died possessed of a lease of the rectory of Runcorn, co. Chester, made by the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, Oxford, which came to him as executor; and that he was so possessed until the defendant procured another lease from the Dean and Chapter for 21 years, of the tithes of certain townships, parcel of the said rectory of Runcorn, under pretence that the same were concealed from them, and no rent paid, whereas they would never have leased the same to the defendant, if they had known it had been conveyed to the plaintiff as parcel of Runcorn rectory. The defendant pretends that he was an earnest suitor to the Dean and Chapter to obtain a lease of their tithe barn in Preston, and of all their tithe corn in Preston, Halton, Astmore, Sutton, and other places named near Deresbury, which tithes were parcel of the rectory of Runcorn, and then possessed under a void lease. The point in question is, whether the defendant, before he procured the lease from the Dean and Chapter, acquainted them that the said tithes were parcel of the rectory of Runcorn, and were contained in the plaintiff's lease, because if so, the Dean and Chapter would not have granted the lease to the defendant; some of the Chapter depose that neither the rectory of Runcorn, nor the plaintiff nor his lease were ever named in the defendant's suit in obtaining his lease. With the pleadings and evidence on both sides, and many notes, [*some in the handwriting of John Daniell, some of Lord Keeper Puckering.* 5 *sheets. Case F., Eliz. No.* 7.]

65. Note of 19 white swans and 5 cygnets upon the river Lee, belonging to Lord [Burghley?], as matched with 16 belonging to Sir R. Cecil and others.

66. "A brief note how the estate of the lands belonging to the barony of the Lord Vaux hath been settled and disposed of by the said Lord Vaux, and by his eldest son, Henry Vaux." Showing that they were entailed on his children by his first wife, [John] Beaumont's daughter, which were Henry and several daughters. That Henry conveyed them to his father for life, with remainder to George Vaux, a son of Lord Vaux by a second marriage with [Mary] Tresham, and his sons, but with power to sell lands for advancement of Lord Vaux's children, but not for payment of debts. Their Lordships [the Council] should consider whether these lands should be sold for payment of the debts, of Lord Vaux or George Vaux, who have only a life inheritance. Endorsed, "Sir John Roper's petition touching the Lord Vaux."

VOL. CCLV.

1595 ?

67. Articles objected against Hen. Sankey curate at Deresbury, as being riotous and profligate, a gambler, drunkard, &c., &c. [1½ *pages.*]

68. Statement of particulars of the grant made to Sir John Stanley, of the Isle of Man, 7 Henry IV., and of its descent since. Ferdinand, Earl of Derby, left all his lands to his Countess, half for life, half during widowhood; therefore, if the island be in fee simple, the Countess has an estate in it. The present Earl offers her 5,000*l.* for her estate and her dower; 8,000*l.* to her eldest, and 6,000*l.* to her other two daughters on their majority, the Queen to have the fee simple of their lands, which fall in wardship during minority; but if the Countess's estate in the island is of no force, the Earl is paying for nothing. Mr. Stanley being dead, the captain wants to know what the evidences of the rights are. Endorsed, "E. Derby; Sir Rob. Cecil." [1½ *pages.*]

69. Arguments as to the validity of a lease of Bersted to the Bishop [of Norwich], granted by the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury, on a fine of 100 marks; they do not wish the Bishop to have the lease, as being ill deserving, though he claims it as matter of desert. [*See infra, Vol. CCLVI., No.* 34.]

70. Note of the number of parish churches in the several counties of England; total, 8,981.

71. Copy of the above.

72. Valuation of the manor of Hadenham, in Cambridgeshire, parcel of the possessions of the bishopric of Ely, now void; 50*l.* a year clear, allowing 40*l.* yearly for repair of Erith and Awdrey bridges, &c.

73. Abstract of a decree made as to the rights of the tenants of Middleham and Richmond: that they held by tenant right until 30 Eliz., when they had leases for 40 years, yielding their ancient rents and services, which services were inserted in their leases, viz., that every tenant should furnish an able man for the service in the North, pay two years' rent as a fine at the death of the Prince, one year's rent upon every alienation, and two upon every renewal. At the end of every lease, the eldest son of every tenant then living should have a new one like the former. To settle all questions and contentions upon these clauses, all leases formerly or hereafter to be made were confirmed, and a declaration made that none could be granted in reversion, but upon expiration or surrender only. Also that the lease should revert to the heir, and not to the executor: that the heir should pay the fine, and that the words "eldest son" should extend to the eldest daughter, and to the next of blood, either male or female, in default of issue of the body.

74. Note that in 24 Eliz., the composition for Somersetshire was concluded, by John Popham, Attorney General, and Arthur Hopton, for the delivery of 100 large fat oxen and 300 large fat muttons, of the best and largest; that it continued for six years, till 30 Eliz.,

1595 ? VOL. CCLV.

when upon the earnest request of Sir Amias Pawlett, by reason of the great dearth of cattle in that country, 10 oxen were abated for four years, and 100 sheep yearly.

That in 34 Eliz., her purveyors were sent down to that country, and made provision, which moved Edw. Phillipes, one of the justices, to signify that Philip Watts, grazier, was authorized to conclude for that shire, according to their first composition, viz., for 100 oxen and 300 muttons, and the other justices confirming the same, it was performed, 15 Dec., under the hands of Fras. Hastings and eight others named. That in 36 Eliz., upon suit made by Mr. Portman and Edw. George to the Lords in Commission, alleging the death of cattle in that country, they only served 100 oxen and 100 sheep for that year, and the next year signified they would not continue their composition any longer.

75. Answers by Wright to certain questions. I have not sufficient practice in the Court [of Spain] to answer the first seven, but if they are of importance for the state of England, I could gain intelligence from Spain.

8. As to the state of feeling of the noblemen of Aragon, they are like flax, lacking only a little fire to kindle them.

9. I know no Englishmen attendant at Court, except Father Creswell, Sir Fras. Englefield, Thos. Morgan, Cecil the priest, and a few of small account.

10. Creswell has no pension, Englefield 60 crowns a month, well paid, the others, whether there or in service, ill paid and complaining universally.

11. As to Sir Francis Englefield's disposal of his time, he says that having one foot in the grave, he must prepare for eternity; but yet two years since, he set out a book on the pretenders to the Crown of England, and who are likely to prevail.

12. He is not fully blind; he depends most upon Don Juan Idiaques.

13. No English beside Parsons have ability to deal in matters of policy, except Sir Francis and Creswell, unless it be Capt. Cripps; but henceforth no Jesuit will deal much in State matters, for in their last congregation, last year, it was decreed —on penalty of mortal sin, which is to them as the terror of death,—that none of their order should hereafter directly or indirectly meddle in State affairs, and Parsons has had some check for what he has done.

14. Parsons is not at present in any civil affairs; he depends most upon Idiaques and the Adelantado of Castile, and lives out of the monies that he begs for the seminaries of Valladolid and Seville.

15. I know not the names of the Scots attending on the Court; one is a laird, and came with the serjeant-major sent with Cecil the priest into Scotland last September; the other came with Cecil this last Lent.

16. I was told at Bayonne that one Irishman was come from the Earl of Tyrone, but I think it false, because no Irish ship had come, and it is not likely he would come by other ships.

1595?

VOL. CCLV.

17. Stanhurst has left Court, with a good provision in Flanders, and is not likely to deal more in matters of State or physic. [1¾ *pages, endorsed by Burghley.*]

76. "Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] out of a seditious book, touching the succession to the Crown of England;" showing that the author justifies alterations in the succession of Kings, and argues against the King of Scots, and in favour of an Infanta of Spain, or the King of Spain and his son.

77. Paper headed "English fugitives." A Spanish nobleman, when ordered by Charles V. to lodge the Duke of Bourbon in his house at Madrid, said he would obey, but would set it on fire as soon as the Duke was gone, for it was not a place built to harbour traitors. Sir Wm. Stanley was reproved by Verdugo, and R. York by Count Charles of Mansfeldt, for speaking so violently against their country and the Queen. The King of Spain has erected seminaries at Valladolid, Seville, Douay, and St. Omer, for English students, who promise to become priests when called, and faithfully obey their superiors, though it cost them their lives.

He sends his troops at first to the garrisons of Naples and Milan, and when trained there a year or two, to Flanders, which gives rise to the proverb "in Italia gli ingrassano, in Fiandra gli amazzano.' Jesuits are so powerful in Flanders that no great matter is determined without them; they plant themselves everywhere; their churches are rich, garments costly, &c. They allow none of their order to enter a higher dignity, lest they should lose credit; they think the name of a Jesuit equal to that of a bishop. They are quarreling with the Cordeliers as to which should visit the sick in the article of death; they teach the principal children, hear confessions, &c. When the soldiers mutinied for pay the King took up cloth, silk, kerseys, &c. from the Italian bankers at Antwerp, at excessive rates, and in this merchandize paid his camp; those who received the goods were forced to sell them at a third of the price to the brokers, who bought them again and paid them at the first price to others, so that 10,000*l.* has paid off 100,000*l.* [1¼ *pages.*]

78. Statement by —— Burley to Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer. An unjust claim is made upon me by the executors of William Burley, recusant, for 2,303*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, more than the land was worth when George Burley, my father, entered on it. It has been proved before Auditor Hill that the balance of debt is on the other side. The recusant's lands were entailed upon me, and have been unjustly sold away from me. Details of the accounts.

79. Genealogical tables [*by Lord Burghley*] of the Kings of Judæa, from David to the Maccabees, and Herodians; and those of Assyria, Persia, Macedon, and Syria; with notes, chiefly relating to their connexion with Jewish history. Also brief chronicle of events relating to Judæa and Egypt, from 143 years B. C. to the birth of our Lord. Also a second pedigree of the Maccabean and Herodian kings. [26 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLV.

1595 ?

80. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] from the history of South Wales, between A.D. 1060 and 1136. [*Latin*, 3 *pages.*]

81. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] relating to the Emperor Frederic II., and contemporaneous princes; A.D. 1245–1303. [*Latin*, 2 *pages.*]

82. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] upon the reign of Edward II., marking those who were friends or enemies of the King. [6 *pages.*] Also,
Extracts from the charters of several kings, from John to Richard II., relating to the limits of the bishopric of Sarum. [*Latin*, 1¾ *pages.*]

83. Extracts from the Fathers, and from letters of Popes, condemnatory of oaths and ecclesiastical tests. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "Testimonia variorum doctorum contra juramenta." [4¼ *pages.*]

84. "A Meditation on the State of England, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, written by Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer of England." [38 *pages. Imperfect.*]

Pedigrees [*by Lord Burghley*], viz.:—

85. The families of Tatershall, Cromwell, and Cliftom.

86. Families of Saye and Wentworth.

87. Sir Rich. Cholmley.

88. Genealogical notes [*by Lord Burgley*] of the Kings of Scotland, from Robert II. to James II. [2 *pages.*]

89. Genealogical notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the Counts of Holland and Hainault; D.A. 863–1461.

90. [*Notes by Lord Burghley of provisions for a marriage settlement*], viz., covenants to marry, and for a jointure; lands to descend to the heir male; 2,000*l.* to every daughter, if there be male issue, lands to every daughter, if there be none; 3,000*l.* to be bestowed in land for the husband, wife, and wife's heirs; to assure lands in Essex, value 300*l.*, after the grandfather's death, and in cos. Lincoln and Leicester, value 200*l.*, or at the marriage, to give 2,000*l.* to each lady, and lands to the value of 150*l.* presently, and lands after the grandfather's death to the value of 350*l.*, to make the whole 5,000*l.*, besides what shall be purchased with the 2,000*l.*

VOL. CCLVI. JANUARY—MARCH, 1596.

1596.
Jan. 1. Westminster. 1. Inspeximus of a privy seal of Henry VIII., dated 6 April, A° 21, ordering all favour and assistance to be shown to Thos. Benolt, Clarencieux king-at-arms, who is about to visit the south-east and west parts of the kingdom, south of the Trent, to examine and reform all abuses in arms, to take notes of descents, and to give

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

augmentations of arms to any persons who have deserved the same, forbidding any other officer at arms to meddle therein ; exemplified at request of Rich. Lee, *alias* Clarencieux king-at-arms. [4½ *pages. Certified copy.*]

Jan. 2. 2. Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir R. Cecil. I have brought the writing to an end, though my service hitherto has been thankless. If well used, it will be profitable, but the fewer that know the author the better. How does my preferment stand? Age is coming on ; I ought to have sufficient maintenance, and Her Majesty's allowance does not suffice for meat and drink. I ought to be well dealt with, after seven years' service.

Jan. 3. 3. The Queen to the Lord Keeper and Lord Buckhurst. The Earl of Hertford was lately committed prisoner to the Tower, under just cause of displeasure, but having submitted and acknowledged his offence, we are disposed to show him compassion. We authorize you to release him, and commit him to the charge of the Archbishop of Canterbury, till our further pleasure. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 3. Richmond. 4. Zach. Lok to Thos. Lake. The Queen wishes the insertion into the bill for Mr. Piers, of the wardrobe, of the keeping of the privy lodgings at Richmond, as well as the wardrobe which his predecessor had. Endorsed "Stephen Piers, page of the removing wardrobe of beds."

Jan. 4. Marshalsea. 5. John Ardern to Sir Rob. Cecil. I request your support against evil disposed people, who hearing that I have been abroad at Rome and in Spain, and have a brother in those parts, would bring me under suspicion. I know not the cause, but the knight marshal, without warrant, came to my inn, searched the house and my chamber, and took me to the Marshalsea, on suspicion of treason, and then to Sir George Carew's, who was just riding to Court, and would not hear me. I am about to marry, and beg that my good name and loyalty may not be called in question. I beg to be rid of this accident on vain suspicion. Protestations of service.

Jan. 4. 6. The Queen to the Earl of Cumberland. We have verbally licensed you to go to sea, taking with you our ship the Dreadnought, victualled at your own charge, on your promise to return by the last of March, lest we should be then unfurnished of fitting ships. We now give a warrant under our hand for your taking the said ship with your others, ruling the men, and chastising those who disobey ; permitting you to act against the subjects of the King of Spain, but forbidding any spoil upon our friends or confederates. [1½ *pages, Draft.*]

Jan. 7. 7. Account of payments made to Sir John Hawkins, for Admiralty causes, since the beginning of December 1594, upon sundry warrants ; total, 72,880*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* ; whereof he has paid 67,280*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, and 5,600*l.* remains to be paid, beside 13,266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on Sir Fras.

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

Drake's return. Also of payments due to Mr. Quarles during the aforesaid time; total, 21,512*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*, whereof 17,887*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* is paid and 3,625*l.* to pay. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 8. 8. The Queen to Lord Burgh. Hearing from your wife that your great sickness and other causes require your presence, we grant you licence to repair into the realm, and remain during pleasure, leaving the government of the town [Brill] in such order that it may receive no prejudice by your absence. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 9. 9. Warrant for payment of certain light horsemen, to be raised in Yorkshire and the bishopric of Durham, to serve under the warden of the Middle marches, for defence against the incursions of the Scots; to be paid by the general receiver of Yorkshire, over and above what is due for the garrison at Berwick, on warrant from the Council of the North; or in default of such payment, then to be paid from the Exchequer. [*Draft by Burghley.*]

Jan. 11. 10. Statement that the Lord Admiral wants 19,266*l.* for five months' victuals for 4,490 men, to go in the Queen's ships; their wages, amounting to 15,715*l.* to be forborne till their return, save imprest, coat and conduct money, and rigging wages. To use the brass ordnance now in ships in harbour, supplying them with iron. Also 21,400*l.* for victuals for 5,000 footmen, at 6*d.* a day; the rest of their wages, viz. 2*d.* a day, and 6*d.* for victualling, to be forborne till their return; he will discharge the 2*d.* a day for 2,000., and also furnish 1,000 men on his own charges. Also 4,000*l.* in hand for relieving the army.

He also wants Sir Edw. Norris to be offered to serve, and the town [Ostend] delivered to the States; four or five companies from Flushing, two from Brill, the third now with Sir Fras. Vere in the field, and the English serving with him; the fly-boats of the Low Countries and 30 ships to serve for their transport. The armour is to be laid in the ships by the Lord Admiral, and other things which will come in after reckonings. Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "A proportion for Ireland service."

Jan. 12. 11. List of the prisoners in the Tower, under the custody of Sir Drew Drury, lieutenant: James Fitzgerald, Edmund Nevill, Peter Wentworth, and Edmund Wayneman, who have the liberty of the Tower. Rob. Humberstone, John Ardent (once condemned), Gilbert Laton, John Annias, an Irishman, Rob. Lingham, and Nich. Williamson, committed close prisoners; and Sir Michael Blount.

Jan. 12. 12. Warrant for the sum of 35,300*l.* required by estimate for victuals of soldiers and mariners, to serve at sea,—to be provided by Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, under direction of the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Essex, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, and Sir J. Fortescue,—to be re-paid 3,000*l.* now, 10,000*l.* before the end of January, 10,000*l.* in February, and the rest of the estimate, 12,300*l.* in March, being the amount required for 9,500 men for five months. [*Draft by Lord Treasurer Burghley.*]

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.
Jan. 13. 13. Estimate of the charge of 17 of the Queen's ships and pinnaces specified, with 3,560 men, three other men-of-war, and 10 double fly-boats for victuals, with 930 men, to be employed westward under the Lord Admiral, for five months; total 7,180*l.*, required at once, and 18,198*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* which may remain unpaid till the end of the service, as may also the shipping for the carriage of victuals, not yet estimated. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 14. Lambeth. 14. Lord Keeper Puckering, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and Lord Buckhurst, to the students of Christ Church, Oxford. You have complained of a stint of 9 oz. of bread, appointed by the Dean and Chapter, as deemed in this time of dearth, sufficient for a student's meal, and as taking away all occasion of waste by the younger sort, and enforcing the servants to give account of every farthing.

The charter gives you the rents of the pastures of Binsey, the improvement of corn by statute, and the feeding upon Chandence, except what is for the canons' table, until your commons be doubled at dinner and supper throughout the year. All these were procured for them and their predecessors, and amounted last year to 113*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* The Dean affirms that he, like other heads of both universities, and the prebendaries, who ought to enjoy a good portion, have forborne it, save for the feeding in Chandence, for the maintenance of their board. Having heard both parties at large, we think the dealings of the Chapter towards you reasonable and favourable, and the outrages of some of yourselves insufferable. We have therefore ordered that, in time of this dearth, or till the Queen, your foundress, shall by statute declare otherwise, if any of you encourage any tumult (besides the punishment inflicted by the Dean and Chapter,) we will see the authors of such disorders sharply punished, as an example to others. We charge you to be obedient to your officers, to leave these letters with the Dean and Chapter, and (if you will) to retain a copy thereof. [*Copy.*]

Annexing,

14. 1. *Decree issued at York place, Westminster, 9 Jan. 1596, by John, Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Keeper Puckering, and Lord Buckhurst, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, in a case between the students of Christ Church and the Dean and Chapter. First, that during the dearth of corn, each student shall be content at every meal, with nine ounces of well-baked and wholesome wheat bread, as being not only sufficient for any student at a meal, but large in respect of the revenues of the Church, and far exceeding the allowance set down by their noble founder. Furthermore, as during the controversy, some of the students conducted themselves in a disorderly way towards the Dean and Chapter, it was ordered by their Lordships that such as shall appear to the Dean and Chapter to have offended shall be so censured and punished by them, before the first day of Lent, as the quality of each man's faults shall deserve. With cer-*

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

tificate by Jas. Husee, M.A., public notary, that he publicly read the said decree, in an assembly of the Chapter and the students, 22 Jan. 1596, and has caused the same to be transcribed. [*Copy. Latin and English. 2 pages.*]

Jan. 15. 15. "The case of the town of Colchester, concerning their exemption from the composition and purveyors;" quoting the charter of Edward IV., exempting the town therefrom, which has been confirmed by the Queen; but three years ago, it was assessed at 12*l.* a year, towards provision for the household; in case of non-payment, the purveyor was to come in and do his office, which Dawes, the purveyor, has done accordingly, even taking away plough cattle, contrary to statute. The contribution cannot be gathered in Colchester, for most of those who would otherwise be charged live by trades already chargeable to Her Majesty; also, they pay 38*l.* a year for their freedom, and are charged with shipping, from which charge the country is free.

Jan. 15. Alderman Radiffe's house. 16. Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sir Rob. Cecil. The Turkey merchants wish to follow their trade safely, by choosing times when, the seas being rough in the Straits, they may not be hindered by the Spanish gallies lying in wait; this will only endure till the entrance of March. To maintain friendship, some present should be paid to the new Prince there, which may seem stale if deferred till another voyage; I therefore beg dispatch of the letter, and your own and your father's opinion, thereon,—not doubting but the Queen will like what you approve,—that it may be fairly written on vellum.

Jan. 16. 17. Account of a parcel of the possessions of the bishopric of Durham, retained in the Queen's hands, by virtue of the Act of 1 Eliz.; viz., Norham Castle, with pastures, &c., in Norham and Eland, held by Henry Lord Hunsdon, yearly value, 58*l.*; and the fishery of the Tweed thereto pertaining, 82*l.*, which sums have been yearly paid to Her Majesty's use, since the first retaining the same. [*Partly in Latin.*]

Jan. 17. London. 18. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir R. Cecil. I send the English I had for the Turk's letter, with two Latin letters for choice; the first is the English, word for word, except where the gift is named as coming from the merchants. The enemies of the trade have always impugned it as handled only by merchants, thinking the Turk would scorn and be offended with it, and if the enemies' intents may once be proved by the Queen's own letters, no good will rise. The merchants think it would peril their men and goods in that country if all should not, as heretofore, be handled as from Her Majesty. Letters have therefore been written accordingly, with due consent of the Lords, and Mr. Barton's commission has been made out under the great seal; but no advantage should be given by those letters for other Christian princes to impute to the Queen sending gifts to the Turk. I have therefore, to save all, spoken generally, that the gifts shall be sent, without saying from whom, rather than risk the peril of the Queen's subjects, and the utter overthrow of the trade.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.
Jan. 17. 19. Sir John Gilbert to Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Captain of the guard, at Sherborne. A Frenchman returned from Spain reports that the King of Spain has sent all his forces of Spaniards and Italians from Carthagena to the Duke of Savoy, and so into the Low Countries; they carry three millions for pay of the soldiers there. Ant. Goddard asked the man whether the King of Spain sent any forces to the Indies to Guiana; he said not, but he had sent forces to El Dorado, and made proclamation through Spain that those who would might go with their families.

Their first attempt will be on Flushing and then on England; 100 vessels will be ready in Spain and the Straits, by the end of February.

Jan. 18. 20. Sir Hen. Cock, Sir John Brockett, and Sir Phil. Boteler, deputy lieuts. of Hertfordshire, to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant. We have failed to persuade John Colt to comply with your Lordship's wish that he should accept the captainship of Sir Hen. Coningsby's band. He pleads that he has but newly come to his living, has paid very dear for his marriage, and has his house to furnish. We told him the captaincy would be no hindrance to him therein, and would be a place of good credit and small charge; he is tall, of good parts, and very fit for the place. The two captainships have been void four years, and should be filled, that the captains may know the soldiers, and muster and train them. There is small choice of gentlemen in the hundreds of Cashio and Dacorum, where the two bands are. We have set down the likeliest for your choice, but there have been so many refusals of the captainships that, without authority, they will hardly be supplied.

Jan. 18. St. Mawes' Castle. 21. Hannibal Vyvyan to the Privy Council. By virtue of your letters of 16 Aug. last, I called to muster the able men of Budock, and other parishes, assigned for defence of Pendennis Castle, under Mr. Killigrew. There came 270 persons, but 50 unarmed, though often admonished these six years to provide arms; so Mr. Killigrew reproved them sharply, and told them they had better have been providing arms than complaining of him, and challenged them to declare if he had wronged any of them, or misemployed the money sent him for mounting his great ordnance, repair of the house, &c. Only one replied, saying, that the house was now otherwise provided than it was when the Spaniards were there. I write at Mr. Killigrew's request, that the carelessness of the people may be sooner reformed by your honour's means.

Jan. 19. 22. Note that the serjeant of the Acatry has for his fee the head, tongue, midriff, paunch, and four feet of every ox killed in Her Majesty's service; except that weekly the tongues of four oxen, one day's killing, at 1*d.* each, are taken for her use, and from Michaelmas to Shrovetide, five or six paunches and feet weekly, at 8*d.* the paunch and four feet. The yeomen and grooms have the belly piece, rump, and sticking pieces of oxen, heads of sheep, and gather and feet of calves. The clerk has the skins and heads of calves.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.
Jan. 20. 23. Statement of the proportions assigned to be raised by the several counties of England, towards the victualling of the navy; with the proportions in the justices' answers; those required by the replies of Council to the justices' answers, and the proportions actually served, partially filled up. In many counties the proportions served are equal to those demanded, but in some they fall considerably short. Also list of 10 shires to be paid by the collectors of the subsidies, tenths, and fifteenths, by virtue of letters directed to them from Council. [5 *pages.*]

Jan. 23. Richmond. 24. Thos. Smith to Sir Edw. Norris, Governor of Ostend. Thanks for allowing my brother-in-law to come into England. I have business with him, but he is more content there than here. I hoped your Lordship had been coming also, but hear that this is deferred from your wish to meet my Lord General here; I fear the latter will not come over till Ireland is more settled. The rebellious Earl there plays fast and loose like a juggler, so there is no certainty of his return to obedience. His adherents (though he disavows it) have done great outrages in time of peace, by killing and burning, and taking places of strength; and as he still continues his intelligence with Spain, it is thought he is only practising to gain time. News is expected daily.

The preparations here continue, to resist any attempt of the enemy, if made, if not to make an attempt on him somewhere.

Jan. 23. York. 25. Jo. Ferne, deputy Secretary at York, to Lord Burghley. I wish to offer to your consideration the noble family of Hastings. By the death of the late Earl, the earldom is transferred to his brother, and the heir apparent is a child of 10 years, Henry, son of Francis Hastings, son of George, the present Earl. For a year and a half he has been well taught at York, by a learned and godly schoolmaster, appointed by his late uncle, who took great care of his education. He is low in stature, but of comely countenance and ready wit. The late Earl secured to the child's father the Lordship of Evington near Leicester, part of the possessions of Leicester Abbey; some part of it may descend to this child, Her Majesty's ward, which were well, both for him and for the Commonwealth, in regard of the care you take with the religious education of all Her Majesty's wards. The boy is still with us of the Council, in the diet there. Endorsed.—The heir of the Earl of Huntingdon.

Jan. 23. York. 26. Jo. Ferne, deputy secretary at York, to Lord Burghley. I send you an abstract of the muster books for Yorkshire, and the number returned short of each wapentake. The whole charge of common soldiers should be 6,000 foot; the number of private soldiers should be as many, but no musters have lately been taken, except that a year ago, the late Lord President caused a gentleman to take a view of the private arms in every riding, one after the other; but perhaps one might borrow of another. His Lordship intended to persuade them to purchase arms, the more able sort a light horse or petro-

1596.

nel, assuring them that the arms should not be entered in a muster book, but kept as their own goods, for defence of the country. Newcastle promised to furnish and train, for defence of the town, 500 men, 20 calivers, 100 muskets and 200 corslets. His Lordship provided good store of pikes, belts, and powder at Newcastle, and some arms at Hull. I will inventory and appraise these, amongst his Lordship's other goods; and I hope they will not be drawn out of the country, as the justices of peace of Yorkshire have ill obeyed the order to provide powder. I want a warrant to make copies, for my own instruction, of the late president's books of March laws, treaties, &c., relative to the borders, which are among his books at York, sending the originals to your Lordship, or preserving them for the succeeding president. [2 *pages.*]

Jan. 23. York. 27. Hum. Purefey, E. Stanhope, and John Ferne, of the Council of York, to Lord Burghley. We have searched for the certificates of the last musters, as required, among the papers of the late Lord Lieutenant, but found only few, and some of those imperfect; we therefore wrote to the justices of peace to amend the imperfect certificates, and to send them where not previously sent. We have thus obtained some more, but there are some which we still cannot procure. We send all that have come to hand, and a note of what wapentakes have certified, and what have not.

We have written to the sheriffs for the certificates of prisoners in the Northern gaols, but not received them yet. *Enclose,*

27. I. *Abstract of the certificates of musters returned from seven wapentakes in the East Riding of Yorkshire, nine in the West, and eight in the North; totals, footmen charged,* 6,000; *footmen certified, calivers,* 1,713; *corslets,* 1,478; *bows,* 407; *bills and halberts,* 598; *defects,* 61; *numbers certified,* 4,596; *wanting,* 1,404; *light horse furnished,* 244; *absent,* 9. [*Endorsed by Burghley.*] *Jan.* 1596.

Copies, all certified by John Ferne, Deputy Secretary at York, of musters taken in Yorkshire, as follows:

EAST RIDING.

27. II. *Certificate, by Robert Constable, of a muster of arms taken at Sledmere, for the wapentakes of Dickering and Buckrose; total,* 147 *corslets,* 168 *calivers,* 63 *bills,* 42 *bows. With note of places where the corslets are Almain rivets, which some persons disallow. Eight corslets are wanting, which were taken to Normandy, but they will soon be supplied.* *Sept.* 15, 1595.

27. III. *List, by Sir John Dawney, of* 10 *horsemen in Dickering, and of eight in Buckrose, with particulars of the number and condition of their horses, and the names of their men.* *Nov.* 3, 1595.

[Vol. CCLVI.

1596.

27. iv. *Certificate, by Sir Christopher Hildyard, of the muster of* 20 *footmen, charged on the town of Beverley and the liberties thereof;* 8 *bills,* 4 *corslets,* 8 *calivers,* 4 *bows.* *Nov.* 14, 1595.

27. v. *Certificate, by Fras. Clifford, Philip Constable, and John Hotham, of the muster of* 400 *men, composing the trained bands of the wapentake of Harthill.* [9 *pages. Copy.*] *Nov.* 24, 1595.

27. vi. *Certificate, by Fras. Vaughan, Ralph Babthorpe, and John Redmaine, of the musters in the wapentake of Ouse-and-Darwent; corslets,* 56, *calivers and muskets,* 64, *bills,* 24, *archers,* 16; *total,* 160; *also names of seven gentlemen who furnish the light horse.* [5 *pages.*] *Dec.* 1, 1595.

27. vii. *Certificate, by Thos. Metham and Hugh Bethell, of muster of the trained bands in the wapentake of Howdenshire; also of the names of four gentlemen who supply the light horse.* [4 *pages.*] *Dec.* 2, 1595.

West Riding.

27. viii. *Certificate of the musters, horse and foot, at the Heath and Halifax,* 18 *Sept.* 1595, *from the wapentakes of Agbridge and Morley, by Sir George Saville, John Saville of Hooley, Robert Bradford, Ralph Beeston, Robt. Kaye, Alverey Copley, and Hen. Farrer; total,* 133 *corslets,* 133 *calivers,* 67 *archers,* 67 *bills, and* 29 *light horse; total,* 400. [6 *pages.*] *Sept.* 18, 1595.

27. ix. *Certificate of the musters in Strafforth-and-Tickhill Fee wapentake, taken before Lord Darcy, by Robert Swift, Thomas Reresby, and William Rokeby; total, calivers,* 118; *corslets,* 108; *bows,* 28; *and halberts,* 46; *horsemen,* 24. [3 *sheets.*] *Rotherham, Sept.* 19, 1595.

27. x. *Robert Brooke, Lord Mayor, Wm. Hildyard, Recorder, and five Aldermen of York, to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of the North parts. According to your letter of* 28 *August, we have taken a view of the trained men within the city and wapentake of the Aynstie. Many are dead or removed, so that there were but* 193 *remaining; viz.,* 70 *pikemen,* 78 *caliver men,* 23 *billmen, and* 22 *bowmen; we have ordered these to be in readiness. We have appointed other able men in the place of those dead and removed, and have viewed and charged them to be in readiness. With note by the mayor,* 31 *December following, on conference had since with Her Majesty's Council in the North, who required to be certified of the several kinds of armour and weapons of the* 300 *soldiers within the city of York, that*

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

they were divided as follows:—105 *pikes*, 120 *calivers*, 45 *bills, and* 30 *bows; but that since* 21 *Nov. last, by direction of the Lord Lieutenant, the bills have been changed into pikes, and the bows into calivers and muskets; so that at present there are* 150 *pikes, and* 150 *calivers and muskets.* [*Copy.*] *York, Sept.* 20, 1595.

27. XI. *Sir William Mallory, Sir Rich. Mauleverer, Rich. Goode-rick, and Fras. Slingsby, deputy lieutenants, to the Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire. We have viewed the* 400 *trained soldiers within the wapentake of Claroe, and find them furnished in all things save powder. We approve the captains recommended by your Lordship to command them, and have viewed the horsemen; some are in readiness, and the rest will be so as soon as their horses are in good order. With note by Humfrey Purefey, J. Stanhope, and J. Ferne, that finding this certificate imperfect, they wrote for another, but were answered that, as it had been approved of by the late Lord President, it was thought sufficient.*
Knaresborough, Sept. 26, 1595.

27. XII. *Certificate by Thomas Wentworth and George Twis-sleton, justices of peace, of the musters within the wapentake of Barkstone-Ash; viz.,* 70 *pikes,* 76 *calivers,* 29 *bills,* 19 *bows; total,* 194. *Also list of* 14 *gentlemen charged to furnish one horse each for the light infantry regiment.* [5 *pages.*] *Oct.* 7, 1596.

NORTH RIDING.

27. XIII. *Certificate by Thos. Lassells, Talbot Bowes, and Nich. Girlington, of a muster of arms taken* 12 *and* 13 *Sept., for six wapentakes of Richmondshire; shot,* 266, *corslets,* 233, *bows,* 67, *bills,* 101; *total,* 667. *Sept.* 13, 1595,

27. XIV. *Certificate by Sir Wm. Fairfax and Robt. Briggs, of musters in the wapentake of Rydall; corslets* 70, *calivers* 79, *archers* 19, *bills* 26; *total* 194. *Light horsemen* 14 *and* 4 *defaulters.* [6 *sheets.*] *Oct.* 2, 1595.

27. XV. *Certificate by Sir Wm. Fairfax, Sir Wm. Bellasyse, and Sir John Dawney, of musters in the wapentake of Birdforth; viz., corslets* 91, *calivers* 94, *archers* 18, *bills* 27; *total,* 178: *light horsemen* 11, *and two defaulters.* [3 *sheets.*] *Carlton Common, Oct.* 3, 1595.

27. XVI. *Certificate by Thos. Lassells, Talbot Bowes, and Nich. Girlington, of musters of light horse in Richmond-shire; total,* 44. *Richmond, Oct.* 8, 1595.

27. XVII. *Note of the several divisions in the three ridings of Yorkshire, with the city and other liberties, marking*

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

which have certified for the last musters of 1595 *and which not.*

27. XVIII. *Certificate, by Ralph Lord Eure, of a muster of the light horse furnished in the several wards of the Middle Marches of England against Scotland, taken before three sets of Commissioners, of three each, appointed by Henry Earl of Huntingdon, at Newcastle, viz.: Hexhamshire,* 38, *Castle and Morpeth,* 19, *Cookdale and Redesdale,* 18. 26 *Nov.* 1595.

27. XIX. *Certificate by Rich. Goderick, Wm. Fenwick, and John Fetherstonhaugh, Commissioners appointed by Henry Bywell, Earl of Huntingdon, of a muster of the light horse bands within the barony of Langley, Hexhamshire, South and North Tynedale, Prudhoe, Corbrey, and Stannerton, Northumberland; with particulars of those who did not appear, or were defective, the colour of their horses, &c.; total allowed,* 38*; disallowed,* 262. *With note,* 31 *Dec., explaining some defects, and adding that many would keep better horses, so they might keep them from being stolen, both by English and Scots.* [18 *pages.*] *Stagsbank,* 24 *Nov.* 1595.

Jan. 26. 28. Sir Rob. Cecil to Mr. Lake, Clerk of the Signet. I send a draft, blotted and underlined, because our Queen is curious in writing to another. All that is crossed out is not to be inserted. If the Queen need a copy, show this, and say I have the original, and this should be shown as the copy.

Jan. ? Oxford. 29, 30. Dudley Carleton to Mr. Hickes. Either Mr. Brooke's son has played false, or you are satisfied. I would not trouble you for the money till you can best spare it. I am detained by the thankless office of attending Tobie Matthew, who is sick. I am going to France in Lent, and shall therefore have to leave Matthew, though loth to do it in this state, when he can ill spare a friend. His desperate sickness was allayed by physic, but his mind is broken with inward vexations. If his father (knowing him to be his own son) protests that this is dissimulation, he should know that he cannot undo what he has done, by laying on his son a burden he cannot bear, to drive him to despair. He would shame his own house by a schedule, now burnt, in which accusations against his son were skilfully laid down, and his faults from infancy enrolled. He so loved his father that, expecting to die, he would not leave behind such a proof of his father's indiscretion. Who would make the errors of youth into capital crimes? He will now be thrown on his father and mother, for he is broken in wit, judgment, and money, and grown unsociable, and his friends weary of him. [2 *papers,* 2 *pages.*]

Jan. 31. Warrant to pay to Sir John Hawkins, Navy Treasurer, 800*l.* to be issued by direction of the Lord Admiral, for making long boats for the navy. [*Draft. Sir John Hawkins died abroad,* 12 *Nov*

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

1595, *but the tidings of his death did not reach England till many months later.*]

Jan. 32. Account of Thos. Elveridge, sometime servant to Mr. West in Mincing Lane. He was taken from a French vessel, which was made prize last October, and remained prisoner in Lisbon till 20 December, when he was discharged and shipped in a Flemish vessel for England. The news at Lisbon was that Sir Fras. Drake had taken Porto Rico, and a vessel laden for Spain, worth 2,000,000, and had gone to Havannah, and laid siege to the castle, which they supposed he had taken. He also reports 60 men-of-war, at Lisbon or St. Lucar, all ready to sail, and all, except 10 or 12 fly-boats, of large size; also 6,000 or 7,000 soldiers in Lisbon. He brought over a letter given him by an Englishman, but which he was not to look at till he came to England; it was taken from him by the Mayor of Rye, and enclosed in another directed to Lord Cobham, and then taken again by Rob. Greenwood, constable of Biddenden. [1¼ *pages.*]

Jan. ? [Tower.] 33. John Annias to the Council. I am an Irishman, have been a prisoner two years in the Tower, and am in great misery, having no clothes except two shirts that Mr. Lieutenant has given me; nevertheless I have a gift of God, even patience in affliction. The cause of my faults was concerning religion, but by perusing the Bible for a year, I am fully reformed, and content to venture my life to do God and Her Majesty service, by discovering all those in England who take part with the King of Spain against her.

All the King's business, whether secret or known, passes the Secretary's hands, and is registered in a book which remains in the Scritoria office, in the Secretary's house, and another register book is at Madrid, and all the relations are sent by post to Spain. I know well Diego Geffrey the under secretary, who keeps the key of the office at Brussels. In these register books are entered all the English noblemen and gentlemen, and their estates; what number of men they can make up; what money they have received of the King; and what has been bestowed upon their children or kinsmen, at Rome, Rheims, Lorraine, or Douay; who has been put to death for persecution; who pay tribute to the Queen, and what satisfaction the King makes them thereof. I have often seen Holt and Gordon the Scot, after secret conference with the Secretary, confer in the Scritoria office with these registers, either to write up more names converted by them, or to cross out such as be dead or have been put to death. I will venture my life to bring this book to you, if you will publicly banish me out of the realm with disgrace, and so that it might be known there; I would then write to Conde Fuentes for a warrant to come and go safely, and to confer secretly with him about great services for the King; I would plead long service to the King, two years' imprisonment in the Tower, and banishment for the Catholic cause; the providing six tall mariners, from the Queen's ships; my experience in making fireworks, &c. and I would offer, with these mariners and a small pinnace, to burn 20 of the Queen's best ships.

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

Knowing that the King has been often deceived of money for secret services, I would offer to do all at my own charge, for an after reward. I will then make acquaintance in the Scritoria office, cast an eye where the register book lies, and having a handful of dough about me, will clap the key of the office door into it, so that the print may remain, and then cause a key to be made of the same.

Taking leave of his excellency beforehand, and providing a rope double the height of the wall, so that I may draw the rope back, I will provide a supper for this under secretary, with a dozen persons, music, &c., and about 7 o'clock, will go with a black lantern under my cloak, open the office, find the book, then come to entertain the company, and after every man has gone to rest, will take the ready way over the walls with the rope, and go all night either the way to Liege, Flushing, or Calais, and thus bring the book, and nobody will be able to betray me.

I have two brothers, one of whom is married, but I have not heard from them for eight years; I will leave the single one, if living, as hostage for myself. I do not make this offer from a love of liberty, but to make amends for my faults; I have discovered to Mr. Lieutenant how I might escape and go, unknown to my keeper. This service must be done in the long nights, for various reasons, and if you will allow me to go to church to serve God, I will make means to relieve my wants myself. [2½ *pages.*]

Feb. 2. Norwich. 34. William, Bishop of Norwich to Sir Rob. Cecil. The Queen and you are mistaken in supposing that my assurance of the lease of Bersted in Sussex was only on a promise of the dean and chapter of Canterbury, made against the statute. I have written to the Queen to desire to have the case heard by such as she shall please, and if my doings are against law, refuse not to be censured; meanwhile I beg your favour to prevent any prejudice.

The old lease of Bersted being void in law, I paid a good round fine for a new one, but being unwilling to trouble the present farmer, offered three years ago to sell him my interest therein, and wished him either to accept that, or be content with his former defective title; but not hearing from the farmer, I gave my interest to another, and now it it is no longer my own.

Feb. 2. [Dover.] 35. Sir Rob. Crosse to Lord Admiral Nottingham, at Court. I send an examination of a Breton, in case you choose to re-examine the man, and find whether he was sent on discovery, with an opinion that the army is broken, and so give a blow upon some part of England.

Feb. 3. Plymouth. 36. George, Earl of Cumberland to Sir Robert Cecil. After being long detained by contrary winds, I am setting sail, well furnished for my purpose; I hope to do Her Majesty good service, and by my actions, to clear former mistakes, and defend myself from unjust informers who seek credit by depraving others. An Englishman who set sail from Toulon (?) 3 January, says that Marseilles is yielded to the King of Spain, and Andrea, Doria's son has brought thither 20 galleys to guard it for the King. I would know if it

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

be true, that if so, I may stop any of their ships I may meet with.

I have met a fleet of Frenchmen, and they had with them a man taken by the Spanish ships on the coast of Brittany, who says that only six Spanish ships are left there. During the last easterly wind, four galleys left Bluet for Spain, with all the prisoners they had taken since their arrival on that coast, to help to man their great fleet now coming for England. The Spaniards report this fleet to consist of 300 ships. A sailor who has just come from Lisbon says he has seen two new carracks launched, and three old ones made ready to go to the Indies, but the great argosies lie yet unrigged; 35 ships of war, and five fly-boats are rigged, with their victuals and men on board, ready to set sail,—as was there given out,—for the West Indies.

I hope soon to write more certainly. I am setting sail for the coast of France, and if the wind will let me, still further. I am taking four or five small pinnaces on purpose to send back if necessary. I forbear writing to Her Majesty, as I have nothing worth her reading, but present my humblest duty, and pray that her health and life may be long preserved.

I have heard, since writing the above, from a Fleming come from Flushing, that a new ship of Arrençon, of 120 tons, laden with cables and cordage, is going presently thence to Sebastians. The Lord Admiral ought to know it, that she may be looked for in the Narrow seas. [1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 5. Bucklersbury. 37. Rob. Savage to Sir Rob. Cecil. A carvel from the Havannah brings news that Sir Fras. Drake has got the castle there, and that he has landed 4,000 men. There were 48 merchant ships ready to depart for the Indies, when a fleet from Lisbon comes to sail with them; the King [of Spain's] great ships are preparing for Ireland or the Indies.

Feb. 6. 38. Rob. Sackville to Sir R. Cecil. Giles de Vischer, stranger, has made many complaints against me about ordnance, twice to the Queen, sundry times to Lords of the Council, and now to the Council in general, and there are suits in the courts of justice thereon, which Vischer could never be brought to answer. I send an answer to his last complaint, which will show his false and deceitful dealings, and my plain and honest dealings.

Feb. 6. Pendennis Castle. 39. John Killigrew to the Council. I find, by your Lordships' and Sir W. Raleigh's letters to the Lieutenant of Cornwall, that some inhabitants of Penrhyn have complained of my wronging them, by using the authority given me for mustering and training men in the parishes of Mabe, Mylor, and three other parishes, for defence of Pendennis Castle. I beg your forbearance till my coming to town. I crave no favour if they can prove that I have wronged them in purse or body. I am rather to blame for acting too mildly, so that those five parishes are not prepared for war, nor have provided arms, nor keep watch as they should do; thus the castle

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

is in continual danger. Of 300 men under my muster, only three or four complain, but they are too much favoured by some people of account.

Feb. 6. Pendennis Castle. 40. John Killigrew to the Council. I pray you in this dangerous time to consider for the fortifying, furnishing, and victualling of Pendennis Castle; better that 1,000 men should lose their lives than that the enemy should possess the place, which would cost many lives and much wealth to regain. Sir Hen. Palmer knows its defects; I have been 12 months a suitor about it, and have made a liberal offer, considering my beggarly estate, for its fortifying. *Encloses,*

40. I. *Examination of Rich. Perne, fisherman of Penrhyn, before John Killigrew and Hannibal Vyvyan. Was taken by a Portugal captain, who once was pilot to Capt. Roche; had often been to Mr. Killigrew's, knew the place well, and was therefore employed by the King* [*of Spain*] *to lead those who came to fire it; they landed near the castle, and tried to fire it, and returning to their ship, rejoiced when they heard a great clap. They had* 12 *barrels of like fireworks to bang aboard ships in harbour, and fire another house near, and carry away Killigrew's wife and children. Returning to St. Andreas, the captain boasted that he had fired Mr. Killigrew's house, and got for it from the King a chain worth* 200 *ducats, and a life pension of* 15*l. He pretended that a sailor-boy whom he had with him was Killigrew's base son, and had him placed at Court as a page; he has* 500 *men and four or five ships ready to come and burn Falmouth and Penrhyn. Capt. Burley, who guided the Spaniards at the burning of Penzance, said he would have St. Mawes Castle next summer, land at Markjew, and command as far as Fowey, either by sea or land. The Portugal captain pretended the English voyage was given over, and they would go to the Indies instead. Thinks this doubtful, as they are preparing so many barrels of fireworks.* [2½ *pages.*] *Penrhyn, Feb.* 3, 1596.

Feb. 7. 41. Confession of Damas Johnson, master of the St. Jacob of Rotterdam, before John Phillips, deputy mayor of Plymouth, in January last. Heard at Plymouth that the King of Spain was preparing a fleet larger than the first, for England or Ireland. Went 18 weeks since, laden with spars, tar, &c. to Portugal, and sold them and bought wine, oranges, &c., from divers Portuguese and others named. Also note that Thos. Marim, a Portuguese, one of the persons above named, knows Peter Coneeing, John de Scottes, and Giraldo Coryn, others of them who are Flemings, living in Oporto. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 8. 42. Confession of Adrian Peterson, master of the Hunter of Flushing, before John Phillips and Wm. Stallenge. Details the particulars of a trading voyage to Portugal, bartering wainscots for plate, rials, sugar, cork, wine, silver, &c.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

Feb. 8. 43. Like confession of Wm. Writhe, of Leith, gunner in the Hunter of Flushing. Details of the exchange of oakum, cloth, and wheat for sugar, &c. They left three boats at the port, trading in pitch, tar, and sugars. There were nine ships building at Oporto, most of them of 600 tons. Knows not of any money brought in the ship.

Feb. 9. 44. George, Earl of Cumberland, to Sir R. Cecil. I received yours whilst despatching the confessions made before the mayor's deputy of Plymouth, by certain skippers and others of the company, whom I have lately brought in thither. The ships having run aground, and being very leaky, I have taken out all the sugars and other commodities belonging to the Spaniards, for the ships could not bring them further without spoiling. I have left in the oranges, which belonged to the skippers, and despatched them for their own country. I would not have stayed the things had not the case been very apparent; their value is small. The confessions showing much kindness to the King of Spain, and little to Her Majesty, I am as content at taking them as though they were rich prizes, striving more to serve Her Majesty than profit myself. I send up the letters, lest there be anything in them that should be known.

I have a fair wind, and am going out, hearing of five carracks to go out next month, and all the Hamburghers that carried cordage and other provisions returning laden with spoils; I hope to meet some of them.

Feb. 13. King's Camp. 45. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain. I have written you twice in the vernacular since coming into France, and now write in Latin, to be equal in using either language. I am busy studying French, but Mars leaves little place for Mercury. The inhabitants of La Fère, long besieged by the King, are said to be vehemently afflicted with hunger. The King is trying to turn a stream into the city, that water may do what fire cannot; as the mole increases the water increases, and thus by this new stratagem, all hope of supply is cut off from the besieged. I can say nothing certain of the Cardinal of Austria's army. [*Latin.*]

Feb. 19. Plymouth. 46. George, Earl of Cumberland, to Sir R. Cecil. Not hearing from you, I hope my staying the three Flemings is not misliked. I have been unable, from the weather, either to send eastward what I took, or to get to sea, though lying at great charge. I am sanguine of success, and hope, by lying on the coast, not to be discovered till those I look for come forth. I have certain intelligence of five carracks coming out the latter end of March, of the Hamburghers returning to Portugal, and of another fleet of Flemings coming about Ireland for St. Lucar, laden with commodities like the others. I hope a fair wind, and if within 20 days, I care not. A ship from Madeira reports the arrival there of a carvel which left Lisbon with 45 ships bound for the West Indies, which were gone by the island; also a great flood that has carried away the bridge at Seville, drowned many people, overthrown their houses, and cast away most of the ships in the river.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

Feb. 20. Burghley House, Strand. 47. Lord Burghley to Sir R. Cecil. I send you Sir Hen. Bagnal's project, to be used as you see cause. It agrees mostly with the other day's resolution. With notes [*by Cecil*] of letters required about providing victuals, and to the Archbishop of Canterbury for the certificate of horses, as without expedition they will neither be there in March, April, nor June; also of an order for the 50 soldiers to be sent for.

Feb. 20. Plymouth. 48. George, Earl of Cumberland, to Sir Rob. Cecil. Yesternight arrived Thos. Saunders, an Irishman, one of Rich. Hawkins's company, who escaped from prison at St. Lucar. I will send him up if required. A Plymouth bark, which has returned from the coast of Spain, after taking divers Portuguese ships, reports that 44 ships are gone after Sir Fras. Drake, but Saunders only speaks of 26. Some English who have been prisoners in Spain, and were both at the Groyne and St. Andreas, speak of no shipping there, but heard of great preparations in Lisbon, and that I was to go with my fleet to the backside of Ireland, to look for Flemings coming that way. *Encloses,*

48. I. *Examination of Thos. Saunders, taken with Rich. Hawkins in the South sea. They were taken two years ago last June, by two ships, after three days' fight, on promise to have their lives saved, and be sent to their own country. Were worth* 60,000*l. in gold; were cured of their wounds at Panama, when* 12 *were sent to Lima and* 41 *to Nombre-de-Dios, and* 30 *thence to Spain, all prisoners at St. Lucar, except the deponent and Rich. Carpenter, who broke loose;* 46 *sail have just left Cadiz for Terra-firma;* 26 *went out of Lisbon to follow the English fleet to the Indies;* 30 *fly-boats, with* 2,000 *people, men, women, and children, are preparing to go to the Dorado, which we call Guiana. Plymouth,* 19 *Feb.* 1595.

Feb. 22. Rickmansworth. 49. Sir Thos. Wilkes to Sir R. Cecil. Being still infirm, I presume, as ordered, to give my opinion about bringing the 50 men from Brill to Plymouth. Lord Burgh should order his deputy governor at Brill to select 50 able soldiers out of the 200, and deliver them to a competent officer to bring them over. Also Sir Thos. Sherley should be written to, for victuals and shipping for their transportation. I know not how they should be paid at Plymouth; if from the allowance for the Low Country troops, a warrant to Sir Thos. Sherley will suffice; if out of the Exchequer, a privy seal to the Lord Treasurer will be needful.

Feb. 23. London. 50. Sir Thos. Sherley to Sir R. Cecil. As Sir Ferd. Gorges does not come to consult about the best way of cashiering 50 men of Sir Thos. Morgan's company, to serve in Plymouth, I send my own poor opinion that a letter should be written to Lord Burgh, in whose government they remain, to cashier 50 of that band, but not transport the men thence, which would be troublesome and chargeable. The Queen could levy 50 men in England for Plymouth, at half the charge of conveying those from Brill, and the disbanded

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

men could find places in other bands not complete in the Low Countries. I send a list of the troops as at present dispersed. When the men are discharged at Brill, it will be a good time to levy them for Plymouth, that the Queen may not be doubly charged.

Feb. 24. 51. "Abstract of the soldiers that are furnished by the clergy," —Diocese of London, 627; Canterbury, 242; Bristol, 206; Gloucester, 141; Norwich, 305; Oxford, 82; Lincoln, 745; Lichfield and Coventry, 92; Rochester, 152; Ely, 136; Winchester, 166; Exeter, 452; St. Asaph, 93; Bangor, 85; Archdeaconry of Surrey, 64; Deanery of Worcester, 150; total, 3,738, of whom 10 are lances, 266 light horse, and 226 petronels. [5 *pages.*]

Feb. 25. Exeter. 52. John Chapell, mayor of Exeter, and Rich. Prouthe to Sir R. Cecil. We will deliver your letter to the justices next assizes. We beg furtherance of a suit which we have made to Lord Burghley and Council, about a new imposition laid upon the city, for setting forth of ships in warlike manner.

Feb. 25. Court at Richmond. 53. The Council to Serjeant Drew and the Solicitor General. We have found the information of Wm. Calverley's undutiful and disloyal speeches true, but as the witnesses against him also testified that he was lunatic when uttering them, we require you to liberate him, on good bonds, with sufficient surety for his good behaviour, and his not coming within 10 miles of Court.

Feb. 25. The Fleet. 54. Rich. Vennard, of Lincoln's Inn, prisoner, to Attorney General Coke. About a year and a half ago, I made known to Council speeches of certain recusants against the Queen and State. I have since been accused by them, and detained in the Fleet under colour of debt, whereby the matter was not further examined. They have persuaded my wife, who is at her father's in Holborn, from coming to see me, they maintaining and promising to reward her; they also promise to pay my creditors, if I may be continued in prison. I am thus utterly undone by discharging my bounden duty to my Prince. I beg examination of these matters. I have written similarly to the Lord Treasurer. *Encloses,*

54. 1. *Statement by Rich. Vennard. On* 20 *Sept.* 1594, *while riding in Hampshire with Tristam Cotterill and Thos. Dymock, I was asked the news; I replied that I had not been lately at Court, but had met the Earl of Essex on the water, with the Spaniard who is great at court. Cotterill wished the Spaniard had been hanged before he came into England, for it was he who disclosed Dr. Lopez's practice to the Earl of Essex, but said there was a plot in hand which was hoped to be effected when the Queen comes to Whitehall, refusing to say what it was, and referring me to my own wife for more information. Cotterill spoke against the Queen, denying her supremacy, saying that in Spain she was commonly called the whore of Babylon, &c.*

Vol. CCLVI.

1596.
Feb. 25. Durham. 55. Sir John Forster to Lord Burghley. I hold by lease from Her Majesty Alnwick parsonage, and other things in Northumberland, for years yet to come, which I long since assigned to my son, the Earl of Bedford. His Lordship wants to renew his estate therein to me, himself, and his lady for our lives, which he cannot do unless I surrender my lease for years. This I do therefore, beseeching the grant, and favour as to the fine, the things being near the borders, and subject to so many charges.

Feb. 26. 56. Petition of Sir Fras. Godolphin to Lord Burghley; for an allowance of 4*s.* a day to Capt. Giles Beeton, lieutenant of the fort and garrison of Scilly, during winter as well as summer.

That henceforth the summer company, which increases the number of the garrison to 50, may be there from 1 April to 1 October, instead of as now from 1 May to 1 November; the other month being a time more likely for danger.

That the winter guard may be 24 instead of 14, who are too few to attend the ordnance and continue the watch.

For 20 muskets, wanted for the 20 men increased.

Renews his old petition for allowance of the money laid out towards furnishing the fortifications at Scilly, when greatly needing it.

Feb. 28. Westminster. 57. Grant to Ant. Throgmorton, on his petition and in recompense of service, of lands in Pauler's-Pury Park, containing 16 acres, which were unparked and impaled in the time of Henry VIII., and are in the manor of Grafton, co. Northampton. [*Latin*, 3 *sheets, damaged.*] *Prefixing,*

57. 1. *Lease by Edward VI. to Nich. Throgmorton, of certain lands in Pauler's-Pury, Silveston Tithefield, and other places, co. Northampton, to be held as of the honour of Grafton in the said county.* [*Latin*, 6 *sheets, draft, damaged.*] *Westminster*, 7 *Sept.* 1551.

Feb. 28. London. 58. Examination of Rob. Rey, clothworker, of St. Martin's-le-Grand, before Sir Rich. Martin. When prisoner at Antwerp a year, saw an Englishman who called himself Dawson, was called by others Johnson, but now is known as Thos. Houghton. He wore the King of Spain's cloth, had 20 guilders a month, was a follower of Sir Wm. Stanley, and with him in the King's camp in the field, and was one of four who stood in the King of Spain's behalf, when the soldiers raised a mutiny for their pay, and the standard bearer had like to have been beaten down. Knows Houghton well, having lent him 2*s.* when he was in distress for want of his pay; had himself earned money by dressing fustians. Refused to lend him more, when he said he would leave Antwerp by land, and kill the next man he met. With note, by Attorney General Coke and Solicitor General Fleming, 6 March, that the examinate said that Houghton had told him that he was cousin to Sir Wm. Stanley, who paid him well, and that he had seen Houghton in constant attendance.

1596.

Houghton allows all except his being often with Stanley, saying he never saw him but two or three times, and that by constraint, being carried to him by Dr. Peece. Endorsed "Horow, a tailor by the Old Bailey."

Feb. 29. 59. Ralph Birchenshaw to Lord [Burghley]. On entering into the abuses in the distribution of the allowance given to the soldiers, I informed Sir Thos. Wilkes, who acquainted your Lordship therewith; you approved the instructions for reformation of abuses about apparel, ordered me to Flushing, and promised to send orders, without my dealing therein being known to the captains. But they got to know, were furious at the apparel being taken out of their hands, and tried to get it undone, but only succeeded in getting that office taken from me and given to Mr. Allen, deceased. I was treated so violently by them, that the States of Zealand wrote to Her Majesty about it. I gave the letter to you, but obtained no satisfaction, and had to put up with their barbarous cruelty.

On the death of Mr. Smith, surveyor of apparel in Brittany, I was appointed to that office; I did my best, but found so many deficiencies in the companies that the checks for 44 weeks came to 3,280*l.* I convinced the treasurer of this. I was then discharged from pay, 12 Feb. 1595, though the perfecting the accounts kept me till June. I complained, and you ordered Sir Thos. Sherley to pay the allowance till June, but the latter refused, though Sir Thos. Wilkes dealt with him thereon. Again I appealed to you, and was promised the review of the books for Brittany and the Low Countries. My breviat enclosed will show the benefit Her Majesty will receive by my review. Only the first sum of 42,000*l.* was allowed for Her Majesty; the other would have been shuffled up, as many more are. I have not troubled you with these things, Sir John Fortescue having order to see all done. I wish to be considered according to my deserts, since by my means only, all the check to be allowed Her Majesty for apparel has come. [2 *pages.*]

[Feb.] 60. Note of the payments required for the Low Countries, from 14 April to 8 June 1596; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note by Sir Thos. Sherley that the same is to be advanced on 3 March 1596. [3½ *pages.*]

Feb. 61. Thos. Acworth to Sir Robt. Cecil. After long travail, I have at last good hope of success about the mines in certain shires. I repaired to the city of London to make friends and further it, but have not attained any perfect course, nor spoken to any of the nobility. Being of late informed of your Lordship's authority therein, I send you a speedy advertisement of the premises, and desire you to consider the weight of the cause. I sought only after royal mines, and crave your warrant for those places where the benefit lies; I hope to be in some measure relieved of my wearisome travail, and to be an instrument to reveal

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

the hidden riches of the earth, to the benefit of Her Majesty and the corporation of her royal mines, and to my honour. I pray that my further travail, faithful meaning, and painful service may be considered, and some certain trial of the benefit made.

Feb. 62. The Queen to the Earl of Pembroke, Lord President of the Council of the Marches, and Lord Lieutenant of the Principality of Wales. We have occasion to send additional forces into Ireland; there are already a certain number in readiness, who came out of Wales by a former warrant, but 200 are wanting. You are to raise 100 out of the county of Carmarthen, 50 out of Flint, and 50 out of Denbigh, to be joined to the rest, and see that they are properly furnished, and sent to Chester or otherwise, as directed by Council. [*Draft by Lord Burghley.*]

Feb. 63. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, Treasurer at War for Ireland, the coat and conduct money and expenses of transportation of 300 horsemen and 1,485 foot, from Chester to Ireland, and sums for their maintenance after their arrival in Ireland, until they are entered into bands, as parcel of the army there. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

Feb.? 64. ——— to Mr. Maynard. I have perused all the enrolments of privy seals from 20 Eliz., and find none but the two preceding; viz., Warrant, dated 13 March 1593, to pay 200*l.* imprest to Sir Fras. Drake for fortifications to be done at Plymouth, to be defalcated on such monies as shall be contributed to the fortifications. Warrant, dated 7 Feb. 1596, to pay 800*l.*, part of 1,200*l.*, estimated charge of the fortifications at Plymouth.

Feb. 65. Warrant to pay 800*l.* to six of the Privy Council, who will be appointed to choose meet persons to have the oversight of finishing the fort at Plymouth. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.*]

Feb. 66. List of port towns in 12 maritime counties that are to set out ships, with the number to be supplied by each; total 26; and 5 from the city of London.

Feb. 67. Pass for the ship Gift of God of London, Stephen Bennett, master, to go on a fishing voyage for the Wardhouse.

Feb.? 68. W. S[terrell] to Thos. Phelippes. I have to send a letter to warn George Throckmorton of his danger; if not provided, he may come to me for safety, if he be in London. The Earl's resolution must be hastened. I have promised to cease wearing taffeta at Lady Day; till then I can discover no man unless directed to him from the other side. You, who set me to work, must be my warrant, should my letter be taken with Throckmorton. I want to go to Fitzherbert, to be back when Owen's answer comes. If the Earl despatch me, I would set forward when old Painter returns. I want Owen's last letter. Noted [by Phelippes] "Capt. Ragaut, Capt. Cant, Mr. John Geddye."

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.
Feb. ? 69. W. Sterrell to Thos. Phelippes. I do not think Jaques has come; the Earl is abused, whoever told him. None in the Marshalsea have heard of it, and they make it a jest. Rainsforth is not likely to be employed by them; he could never get a pension, being thought a lying prating fellow; his wife is a Sussex woman. It is more likely that Jaques should go to Ireland or Scotland, for that way tend their desires, and the Scots would encourage anything against Her Majesty's person. If the Earl resolves, he must not delay; it will be long before I make money of that advowson, and the year grows on apace.

Feb. ? 70. Statement by [Sir] Jo. Peyton, that besides many advertisements of the great preparations made by the Spaniards, of their forwardness to set sail, as also of their purpose to come for England, it is now reported by two English captains, taken prisoners upon the Spanish coast, that the Adelantado in person, with 20 of his King's ships, and 70 others to transport soldiers, sailed from Lisbon more than three weeks since; and that on $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$ of last month, they were near Cape Finisterre, and the next day put into the Groyne or Ferrol; and that many other ships were to join the fleet, from the Straits, Andalusia, Biscay, and the North. On this arise questions, 1st, whether the King of Spain will presently come with his forces, hoping to take us unprovided, or stay till the spring, when he may have a greater strength and a better season. 2nd, whether he intends an invasion, or only incursions.

His nature is proud; his riches great by his supplies out of the West and East Indies; his pretence apparent to insinuate his power on divers of the greatest Principalities of Europe, at first by underhand practice and afterwards by open hostility; his malice to Her Majesty and this State inveterate; and his preparations can be conceived, having been many years providing. All these things argue that he intends to make his attempts answerable to his greatness, and to recover his former disgrace. By incursions he could do no good to himself nor harm to our State, to be compared to the charge and hazard of his attempt, for the riches of our coast frontiers are not such as can give him hope of spoil; and the harm he can do us by incursions cannot be great, as no man-of-war would venture with a small force far from a place of retreat, and the utmost danger is the burning of some villages or open towns. These things, with his aspiring humour, the precedent of the former attempt in 1588, his continual preparations since, and his settling upon the opposite maritime frontiers infer that his resolution is an invasion of England, which the late King commended to him on his death bed.

Remarks upon the probable time of his landing, viz., winter; the place, either the Thames, London, Ireland, or the island of Walcheren; whether any places of importance should be fortified, proposing to strengthen Yarmouth and Sandwich; the means to dispossess him, should he land, are to be force and famine; should he land and attempt a battle, all provisions should be removed, and a battle avoided. As to the stores of munition and victuals,

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

they would be doubled by having a royal store and a provincial one, the former to be at the Queen's charge and proportionable to her dignity and state, and the other at the charge of the subject, in regard of his own defence, the proportion being according to the number of soldiers and pioneers raised within the several counties; viz., for every musketeer, 10 lbs. of powder; every arquebuser, 6 lbs., and bullets and matches proportionable. Every county, over and above the arms of defence, should always have one-third more, to be employed as Her Majesty shall command. Suggestions on the quantities and qualities of the victuals and stores to be provided. [8¾ *pages.*]

March 3. 71. Examination of John Harrison, of Shropshire, prisoner in Bridewell, committed by Mr. Topcliffe. Picked up the indulgence, pardon, and pictures of the Pope and Saints found on him, in Crooked Lane, London; received the other relics, bones, &c. from his brother, and has worn them as sweet powder for these five years; cannot remember of whom he had the beads. Served Robt. Barnes 18 years, and was with him at his house at Mapledurham, in Hampshire, when his mother died eight years since; she was buried at the parish church of Baryton. Attended Mr. Barnes at Bellamy's house, but his master was at Mapledurham when Babington resorted to Bellamy's house. Is a Catholic, but never saw certain priests and Jesuits mentioned, at Mapledurham or elsewhere, nor attended any masses held by them. Was married to his wife in Newgate, by an old priest, then in prison with his wife and himself.

March 3. London. 72. Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send intelligence just received that Sir F. Drake has taken Havanna, but not the castle; that it was done by retiring at night eight miles off, and bringing up his fleet and surprising it in the morning; the Spaniards' hope is not in the castle, but in a fleet which has left Seville and Lisbon. They are arming many ships to meet him on his return, and they may go to Ireland. Count Fuentes and Stephen de Ibarra have retired from affairs. Succours are preparing for La Fère. [*Italian.*]

March 3. 73. Note by Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord [Burghley] that the weekly imprest for 1,500 men in the Low Countries is 187*l.* 10*s.*, or for two months 1,500*l.*, which being abated from 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, the two months' imprest for the whole forces, leaves only 6,177*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* to be received in the Exchequer.

March 4. 74. Petition of Chas. Jallott, master of the Leopard of Cherburg, to the Queen. Was taken three years ago, with other ships from Newfoundland, by Sir Hen. Palmer, and brought into Plymouth. The ship has been sold to Rich. Hawkins. The Lord Admiral and Dr. Cæsar have certified that the petitioner is no leaguer, but a true subject to the French King, and the right owner of the ship and lading; Mr. Hawkins will re-deliver the ship on the return of 120*l.*, part of 750*l.* paid for the same; begs a privy seal for repayment

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

thereof. With note by Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, that the said 120*l.* was paid to Her Majesty by Sir John Hawkins; reference to him of the petition; his reference to Mr. Fanshaw and Mr. Skinner to certify how the matter stands; and report of Vin. Skinner that Sir John Hawkins and Rich. Hawkins, his son, paid 750*l.* 13 Jan. 1592, on an obligation dated 1 Oct. 1591.

March 4. 75. Earl of Essex to Sir Rob. Sydney, governor of Flushing. I believe the Lord Chamberlain will die, and if so, I will deal earnestly for you. I know that H. Brooke will try his own and his friends' credit with the Queen. I will protest against him, and declare that if the Queen choose Brooke, it will be a reward of his slander against me.

March 5. The Court, Richmond. 76. W. Waad to Attorney General Coke. Rowke Green, a recusant, was sent for about the matters at Wisbeach; it having been certified to their Lordships that he is very aged and blind, and therefore not likely to have been there, their Lordships request you to send them a note of the matters of which he is charged, so that they may take order to have him examined in the country. I pray you to consider the petition of Jool.

March 5. 77. Sir Rob. Cecil to Sir Ho[ratio Palavicino]. I like the last advertisements, as they carry a probability of what is purposed against Her Majesty's service, and as he [the advertiser] is in hopes of drawing nearer to the Cardinal's acquaintance, nothing should be omitted which can be done without prejudice to the service. I showed your letters to Her Majesty, and fell thereby into speech of your care to please, though it did not please her to take that course with you which might comfort your mind and fortune; she spoke favourably of you, confessed you had lost your health in the service, and concluded by adding, that when the deputies came, and she saw what course they would take with her, further consideration should be had of you. I think I may furnish you with this advertisement, that upon the opinion formed by her and the world of this intended invasion, she resolved upon the journey of Sir Fras. Drake, so as to make a diversion of part of the force. I have heard nothing of his success, but fragments by way of Spain. There has been news of the taking of Havanna, to which she gives some credit, and has determined to provide that a strong fleet shall go to sea, to secure his fleet in the return, from any fleet of the King of Spain that might be sent to encounter him; of the fleet that went out of Lisbon in January after him, he had warning by pinnaces sent out 20 Dec.

Let him [the advertiser] know that the Queen has levied 600 horse and 5,000 foot more, for Ireland, to suppress the rebels, if they shall not take reasonable conditions for their pardon, whereof by articles lately sent from them, there is little doubt; and yet because the Queen will be no longer mocked, they being put in hopes from certain B[ishops] in Spain that the King will succour them, she will only treat with her sword drawn. If the French King and the Queen can agree upon conditions, a fleet and an army will go to Brittany, out of England, to do as much at Bluet as was done at

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

Brest, to the beating out of the Spaniards from thence; but that depends upon a conference to be had between certain ministers of the French King, and others to be deputed from hence. As there is some rumour of a peace between Spain and France, she lately sent to know the French King's mind thereon, not believing it herself, but wishing to satisfy her people, as it is said a truce is made already.

You may also show him copies of some letters enclosed, which were taken from an Irish priest, passing through Scotland for Ireland, whereby it appears how some, in the King of Spain's name, promise aid to the rebels; but you may assure him that the rebellion will dissolve, for it is intended they shall have pardon, and it is evident that they have been in many things abused by their governors. The reason that has made them stand out so long, having formerly made a submission, of which you had a copy, is only this; they found the winter come on, and the forces diminish with sickness, and being refused to have their adherents pardoned as well as themselves, they stuck out, to procure the pardon to be the more general.

The clergy of England find the Queen a particular army of 1,200 horse and 8,000 foot, ready to be bestowed where it pleases her, but on condition that not above 600 horse nor above 5,000 foot shall be sent out of the realm. The Queen is well, but the Lord Treasurer is still ill; the Earl of Essex is to be employed either in the army, if it goes to Brittany, or else in Ireland; and the better to enable him, he is appointed to lie off and on to sea service, to which he much addicts himself. He will be employed in the fleet that is to lie for Sir Fras. Drake's coming home, upon the coast of Ireland, whereby any Spanish succours coming thither may be impeached.

I purpose thus to let him [the advertiser] see that our preparations grew first, and continue only for defence, and in no sort to offend. Two goodly ships, of 800 tons and 600 tons, have been launched this week, one called the Warspite, and the other the Due Repulse. [*5 pages. Draft, corrected.*]

March 7. 78. Petition of Robert Arden, prisoner in the Fleet, to Lord Burghley. Was committed with his servant, Wm. Frere, by the Court of Exchequer, in Easter last, for proceeding contrary to a former decree, as was supposed, against Edw. Darcy, in an action of waste. Prays release, Mr. Darcy having answered to the charge, and confessed that the petitioner has a remainder in tail on 21 acres of the land in question.

March 7. 79. The Queen to Lord Cobham, Lord Lieutenant [of Kent]. We have urgent cause for the service of some horsemen, to strengthen [the kingdom], and send into Ireland. We require you to raise the number required by former certificates in your lieutenancy, arm them with head pieces, long pistols, &c., and send them to the most convenient port for embarkation. With marginal notes of the numbers of horse to be raised by several lord lieutenants. [*Draft, damaged.*]

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.
March 7. 80. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Rob. Cecil. The ground of the disputation I sent yesterday was this: I was asked by a gentleman whom I respect, especially for his grandfather's and uncle's sake, to answer a pamphlet, but conceiving it was taken out of a printed book—whereof I had heard some speeches, but had not seen it,—I declined beginning to write until I knew your Honour's and your father's pleasure, which I have now received. Thanks for your good memory of me. I will in due time thank Lord Buckhurst.

March 7. Richmond. 81. John Stanhope to Attorney-General Coke. Upon a petition to Her Majesty, by Sir Henry Constable, on behalf of his wife, Her Majesty commands me to signify that further proceedings in the cause are to be stayed during pleasure; so that meantime Sir Henry may try all good means to win his wife to conform to the religion professed by Her Majesty and the State. I was further commanded to give notice of her pleasure to the Archbishop of York, who sent a reply enclosed. The Archbishop's letter is to be returned.

March 8. Deptford. 82. Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. Those sent to me from Dover and Sandwich were desirous that I should assign them a ship in this river, which they may hire for the service. I chose a ship called the Vineyard, drove the agreement between them and her owners for her hire, and thought all things touching the putting of her in good order for the service had been done. But now, seeing that most of the ships appointed for this service are ready, and that the Vineyard is yet untouched, I send your Lordship word, that you may ascertain the reason, and require more speedy despatch. The bearer, Capt. Franklin, a Sandwich man, who is appointed to go as captain in her, will attend your pleasure.

March 10. Bishop Auckland. 83. Tobias Bishop of Durham to Lord Burghley. I thank you for the grave and sound advice in yours of the 4th, concerning some things mentioned in that pasquil, and for your directions about the penalties of recusants' husbands, of which I shall be glad to have further knowledge. If that 20*l.* a month fall to me, it shall be converted to pious uses.

Miles White, a close dangerous fellow, still remains a singing man in Durham Cathedral, and is none the better for his undeserved favour. I find too here what you deplore in the estate of Netherdale, Yorkshire, and am offered a piece of important service which, if you approve, I will entertain. One undertakes to apprehend in a month, David Ingleby, his wife, and many a seminary priest in that dale, if he may be rewarded (which I will undertake), and sorted with Mr. Atkinson of Hull, whom you know. Only he must have security from you and me, to repair, without danger of law, to such masses and ceremonies as those ill-minded persons frequent. I beg your directions, so as not to lose the opportunity of their Easter, which comes before ours. I would have your reply not by post, as it may miscarry, but by Thos. Hilton, the bearer. The justices of peace here send their letter by him, and I, with them, beg your favourable answer to our dutiful petition. The country is very poor, and sore

1596.

punished by dearth. The people are ready in their customary services, but murmur at any new imposition. They were hardly drawn to yield to furnish themselves with 800 calivers and corslets, but many fair promises were made them, for which I have often been challenged. My Lord Warden will not gain as much by so few horsemen, as he will lose in the hearts of both the better and meaner sorts, by this innovation. They grieve because no county in the north is so charged with service as the small handful of the bishopric of Durham. You have a good subject to work upon, whereby the Queen may double the fidelity and loyalty of this country.

I send you a copy of the commission of musters, granted in Bishop Barnes's time; the like was granted in Bishop Pilkington's, 15 Eliz. This winter, sundry gentle and simple have been with me for renewing the commission of sewers. I wish you to nominate the commissioners. It is very necessary, for the winter has bred great waste in the Queen's lands, as well as my own and other men's. Pardon my prolixity. [2 *pages.*]

March 10. 84. Petition of Hen. Ashe and Mich. Genison, prisoners in Newgate, to Lord Keeper Puckering, for a warrant for their enlargement, upon putting in good security for their appearance. Were long since committed by Justice Young and the now Bishop of London, for recusancy, where they remain to their great charge and utter undoing, and are like to continue, unless he extend his mercy. With endorsement of the contents of the petition, adding that they have heretofore been suitors to the Attorney General, but he will not act without his Lordship's warrant.

March 12. Inner Temple. 85. Attorney Gen. Coke to Sir Rob. Cecil. The place which Mr. Mintern held under Sir John Wolley was the keeping of the records of the late Court of Augmentation, and the making of patents of offices, both of which, after the dissolution of the court, were annexed to the Exchequer by Act of Parliament, and were then by the Lord Treasurer, and the then Barons, committed to the custody of Christopher Smith, clerk of the Pipe, who enjoyed the same during his life, without any grant or patent. After this, Mr. Morrison, deputy to Mr. Smith, procured the reversion of the office of the Pipe, and added thereto in express words, the making of the aforesaid patents, and in general words, the keeping of the records of the Augmentation which before that time was never granted by patent to any. Since that time, Mr. Morley, and lastly Sir John Wolley procured reversions of the said office of the Pipe, including the making of the said patents and the keeping of the Augmentation records. The office of the Pipe and the office of keeping the records having only been lately granted together in one patent, Her Majesty may divide them again at pleasure, they being yet in law distinct offices of themselves.

March 12. 86. Pe. Proby to Sir Rob. Cecil. I send the alphabet of Mr. Berton's cipher, used these 18 years. Pray subscribe a letter enclosed, to Sir Richard Martin or Alderman Radcliffe, to take the deputation for carrying packets to the next stage

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

from Anderson, my former messenger; I have discharged him for being abusive in his office, and placed Lewis Owen, Her Majesty's servant in the privy larder, and dwelling at the Three Cups in Holborn, in his room. Although Lord [Burghley] has given order, Anderson will not deliver up either my books or the deputation. I can tarry no longer, so desire this way may be adopted to get them, lest he commit further abuse in carrying letters without my privity.

March 13. The Fleet. 87. Walter Pepper to Lord Keeper Puckering. Having received such disgrace, I find no better means for regaining credit and deserving favour, than to do my best service to Her Majesty, in discovering certain plots against her person and the Council. Amongst others are the conveying of letters over to the enemy, and counterfeiting the Council seal. If sent for, I will relate the proceedings adopted in such practices, and the means to prevent them, which is a service of deeper consequence than is requisite to set down on paper. I desire no favour if I do not deal faithfully.

March 14. 88. John Hexham to Lord Burghley. Mr. Arden, a prisoner in the Fleet, being very weak and sickly by reason of his long imprisonment, I petitioned you on his behalf, and you promised to confer with Mr. Darcy thereon. I fear relying altogether on Darcy's report, and request you to accept a report from the Attorney General thereon. With note by Lord Burghley, that he is content to receive the Attorney's opinion.

March 15. Plymouth. 89. Geo. Baron, deputy to the Mayor of Plymouth and his brethren, to the Council. I understand by a messenger from Peter Edgcombe, and by an eye-witness, that a Spanish pinnace came into Cawsham Bay last night, with 25 men in her, who landed, armed with muskets, and fixed barrels of powder and brimstone to the doors of five several houses, and to two boats, and set them on fire, but force having arrived, the fire was quenched, otherwise they would have burned the whole village. A man having fired one shot at them, they all fled to their pinnace, and put to sea. By the small burden of the pinnace, it is imagined that she is but an attendant to some greater vessel. I have given notice hereof along the East Coast, Mr. Edgcombe having done so Westward.

March 15. Hague. 90. Edw. Croft to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Though a banished man through debts of my father, I am yet willing to serve Her Majesty by sea or land. Hearing that a multitude of subjects are to be employed, I beg to serve, either under the Lord General by land, or the Lord Admiral by sea, or to attend Sir Fras. Vere. I would rather serve anywhere than spend my days in forgetfulness.

March 15. 91. Deposition of John Williams, servant to Thomas Steward of the isle of Ely, before John Palmer and John Thompson. Having occasion to go to Wisbeach, about St. Luke's Day last [Oct. 18, 1595], went to the Castle to speak with Edw. Hall, the porter there, whom he had long known, who took him to the porter's lodge. While

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

there, two priests, named Edm. Caverley and —— Meredith, prisoners at the Castle, came in, with Peter Garnett, a joiner of Wisbeach, who has since become a recusant and fled the country. Meredith offered deponent some kindness as knowing Hall; Caverley said they were prisoners there, and accounted themselves but dead men, as they looked for nothing but death; whereupon Hall replied, "No, no, Mr. Caverley, 38 is at hand." Hall did not explain his meaning. Hearing afterwards that Hall was carried up to London for some misdemeanor, thought of his speech, and voluntarily betrayed it. Endorsed [*by Wm. Waad*], "Information delivered by Mr. Palmer Her Majesty's chaplain, to their Lordships, against Edw. Hall, porter of Wisbeach Castle."

March 15. 92. Abstract of the last will and testament of Sir Horatio [Palavicino].

	£
Gives for the building of a church at West Acre, within three years, if the inhabitants join therein	300
If not, then so much as his executors shall think fit, towards the building of a chapel at Casthorpe, co. Norfolk.	
To the hospitals in London	100
To the poor of Cambridge	50
To the poor of Baberham	20
To Lucretia Bans, on her marriage	300
With 20*l.* a year in the interim.	
To Felix Chambers	50
To the same, for a debt owing for Chambers	30
Also all his wearing apparel.	
To his other servants, amongst them	100 marks.
	£
To John Baptista Aurelio, in plate	20
To Edward Whaley	50
To Justiniano [Palavicino]	600
To Francisco Ritzo	600
These two to be paid in three years, by 200*l.* a year apiece, and to be levied out of his land and stock.	
To the Italian church in Geneva, the yearly pension he receives there.	
To Batina Palavicino, his daughter, on the day of her marriage, to be levied out of his lands, stock, and monies, after the rate of 300*l.* per annum	5,000
In the interim she is to have 150*l.* yearly, which is to begin upon the marriage or death of testator's wife, Lady Anne, and on condition that his said daughter shall not claim any interest in any of her Ladyship's lands in any of the 17 provinces.	

1596. VOL. CCLVI.

Also, recites that the Queen is justly indebted to him in above - - - - £ 28,948
Whereof 1,948*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.* belongs to Lady Walsingham, the widow of Sir Fras. Walsingham, 11,782*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* to his brother Fabritio, and the residue to himself. That he holds four bonds from Her Majesty for this debt.
That she is also indebted to him in the sum of 7,000*l.* for five years' payment of a pension.
This he beseeches may be paid to his executors, who are to pay rateably, according to such proportion as they receive, to Lady Walsingham and Fabritio; he intermeddled with the said money at their request, and was not to be charged with the payment thereof, but as he received it from Her Majesty. Directs that so much of the said sum as shall be received and shall belong to him, shall be laid out in the purchase of lands for the benefit of his wife and two sons, and their heirs equally.
To his two sons, all his armour.
All his debts, together with such legacies as are not specially charged to be paid out of his land, are to be paid out of a stock of money in the hands of Justiniano and Ritzo.

His stock at West Acre and Baberham is to be sold, and that in the hands of Justiniano and Ritzo, and Machell's debt are to be employed for the benefit of his sons, and otherwise as mentioned; if they both die, his wife is to have 8,000*l.* out of it; there are some other legacies and advertisements concerning his wife and children.

The custody of his eldest son, when he attains the age of 14 years, is vested in the Earl of Shrewsbury, and directions given as to the manner of his education and exhibition,

Appoints Lady Anne, Justiniano, and Ritzo executors, and the Earl of Shrewsbury, Mr. Secretary,* and his two brothers overseers.

Excludes his wife from intermeddling with the execution of his will if she marries again, and the other executors also if they go beyond the seas, and do not return within two years, in which case their places are to be supplied by the overseers. All ambiguities in his will are to be decided by the overseers. He bequeaths to the Earl of Shrewsbury and Mr. Secretary two gold cups of 50 ounces apiece. [1¾ *pages.*]

March 15? 93. [Case for a legal opinion,] viz., a man by his will appoints three executors, and five years afterwards, sends for some his friends, and

* As Cecil fulfilled the office of Secretary some time before his actual appointment, in May 1596, he sometimes received the title by courtesy.

Vol. CCLVI.

1596.

publicly declares that certain legacies mentioned in his will are to be revoked and others encreased; that two of his executors are not to act as such; that one of them shall not have any portion of what is left him, and the other not so much. The question therefore is whether the will stands good to the third executor, the other two being disavowed, or whether the will is utterly revoked, and administration must be taken out.

March 15 ? 94. Opinion of Martin Berry thereon, that the legacies revoked may be taken away, but those directed to be encreased cannot be, by reason of the uncertainty. That the two executors mentioned lose their executorship, and the one who was to have nothing, his legacy; but the other is to have his, because of the uncertainty of the ademption; and that the will stands good to the third, who is the whole and sole executor.

March 16. The Court. 95. Sir Robt. Cecil to Mr. Windebank, clerk of the signet. I send two commissions for the Earl [of Cumberland] and the Lord Admiral, and desire the docquets thereof may be read to Her Majesty, as containing the substance of all their powers for levies and government of her forces and ships appointed for this great action. I send them now, being importuned by the two Lords, fearing to be detained in town on Her Majesty's business till too late for writing, unless Her Majesty should think that I wanted to shuffle up the matter in haste. I do not wish this, nor for her to be moved to sign them as from me, but for her to know that they wait her pleasure. If Her Majesty signs them, send them privately to the Great Seal, as it is not fit that their contents should be publicly known yet.

March 16. Greenway. 96. Sir John Gilbert to Sir Walter Raleigh. Three fly-boats from St. Lucar report that last month there were 20 Spanish men-of-war there getting ready, but not with haste; five being the greatest ships in Spain. Several ships came in their company, and went for Lisbon, laden with 1,400 tons of corn, to be made into biscuit for the King's stores, and two others came into St. Lucar to lade corn for Lisbon. Six Spanish hulks, of 200 tons each, laden with victuals, and men, women, and children, whereof 1,400 were soldiers, were lost going to El Dorado.

Three of the King's frigates arrived at St. Lucar from Porto Rico, with two and a half millions of silver. They report that Sir Fras. Drake entered the harbour of Porto Rico, with his pinnaces, and fired one of the frigates, but lost the town, treasure, and frigates, because they had sunk a ship at the harbour's mouth, so that he could not enter with his ships.

March 17. 97. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Sir Robt. Cecil. It is well the recital is omitted, for as it made a show of especial rejoicing in that reservation of honour, with due titles, it might have bred an opinion of fearing the contrary, which would not have been majestical; I have therefore fitted it accordingly; not doubting but shortly my daily service will be better considered of. I hear no more of Carlisle. Promises without effect are no more in my balance than wind.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

March 18. Bristol. 98. Wm. Parphey, mayor, and six aldermen of Bristol, to Lord Burghley. We recommend Wm. Benger as a fit person to succeed Wm. Spencer, who is about to resign the customership of Bridgwater to him, if your Lordship consents.

March 20. 99. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of sundry matters to be declared to the Queen only, with respect to the voyage to be taken with the navy under the charge of the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral. How many of her ships shall be used; their names and the number of mariners, gunners, and soldiers; also the names of the captains and their wages, the monthly charge of every ship, and an estimate of the monthly victualling; also of the extraordinary charges of furnishing every ship with ammunition.

Other matters of more secrecy; to declare to Her Majesty what course they intend to take, if wind shall favour them, and to what coast and port of Spain or Portugal they intend enterprising, and where to land any forces, and what numbers; how far west or south they intend to pass or send ships, and for what purpose. Though they may have cause to change their present determinations, yet Her Majesty may be better satisfied if she thinks their determinations likely to bring good effects. The Lord Admiral is to deliver her a book of the remainder of her ships, with a note of the numbers of mariners, soldiers, and gunners, and who are meet to be captains and masters of the same, and how they are furnished for service. To declare into how many squadrons the whole navy shall be divided; who shall be the vice-admirals, and who the colonels of the 5,000 foot; thereupon she may determine on such as shall be of the council with the generals, who are to be advised by them in all actions, both on sea and land; and if any of the council shall die, they may be supplied out of the rest having office. Addressed "To the Queen Majesty's only most fair hands, from a simple weak head." [1½ *pages.*]

March 20. 100. Statement that on March 20, one Rowe brought into Plymouth a Portuguese prize, laden with fish from Cape Blank, which he took 27 February, near Cape St. Vincent. The crew affirmed that they came out with five other ships, all laden with fish, and were all taken by Sir Walter Raleigh, 24 Feb., between the cape and the islands; that he had some of their principal men on board his ship two days, and finding their lading only to consist of fish, he took out of each a small quantity of fish, a pipe of wine, and another of water, and then let them pass. John Gonzalvis, boatswain of the prize, affirms that he served Don Antonio at London, and knew Sir Walter Raleigh, and that when a prisoner on board him, he saw a pinnace in two halves, and gave other particular tokens, so that there was no doubt he saw him. He also affirmed that he was merry, and in good health, as also his men, and that his fleet in all were seven sail, two of which were carvels, which they deemed he had taken, and that he set his course S.S.W.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.
March 22. 101. Declaration of the disbursement of 30,569*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* by Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, for victualling 4,490 mariners and 5,000 soldiers for five months. [1½ *pages.*]

March 22. 102. William Bishop, of Winchester, to Sir Robt. Cecil. Understanding that nothing else will content Her Majesty, I will yield her some satisfaction for Sir Fr. Carew, although greatly to my discredit, and to the prejudice of my successors, both of which I much tender, thus to overcharge my bishopric that no profit shall come to me or them so many years, saving a dry and sock rent. For her Highness's satisfaction, as also for the clearing of my Lord your father, and yourself, who are thought too far to favour me, I will condescend to 1,000*l.* to Sir Francis, to be raised by a lease to be made to Her Majesty, and from her to such as I shall appoint, with some profitable clauses of provision, if any may be had, for 21 years, or 31 at the most, I have a conscience not to further burden the see, either in value or time. If this is not received, I must beg pardon for not granting more, and for standing resolutely in the defence of my bishopric, as bound both in duty and conscience, and I doubt not but Her Majesty will allow of it, if she is rightly informed. I have good reason thus to stand in the maintenance hereof, and in a further suit to her for my speedy restitution. I send some reasons herewith, which you may impart to her if you think fit. *Encloses,*

102. I. *Reasons for the restitution of the Bishop of Winchester; that for two years no Bishop has been there, the last Bishop having died before he came thither; that the country abounds with recusants, Jesuits, &c., and has many poor; that the houses, bridges, and other buildings in charge of the Bishop are much fallen to decay on account of the vacation, and some of the towers at Farnham Castle already fallen.*

102. II. *Valuation of the revenues of the bishopric of Winchester, total,* 2,793*l.* 4*s.* 7½*d.; but when the sums due to the Queen in first fruits, tenths, subsidies, &c., and other fees and annuities are deducted, there remains only* 518*l.* 11*s.* 5½*d. The Bishop having been at great charges, requests leave to instal his payment of first fruits at five or six years.* [2 *pages.*]

March 23. 103. Answers to eight questions put to the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral respecting the fleet to be placed under their charge:—

1. There are 17 ships, 3 pinnaces, and 10 double fly-boats to serve for victuallers, wherein 4,490 men of all sorts will serve.

2. The whole navy is to be divided into four squadrons; the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral to head two; Lord Thos. Howard is to be vice-admiral, Sir Walter Raleigh admiral of one squadron; Sir Robert Southwell and Robert Dudley are to be captains.

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

3. They are to have like entertainment as allowed to similar officers in 1588, which can be seen in Sir John Hawkins's account.

4. There has already been expended for prest, coat and conduct money, sea stores, grounding of the ships, and also for 1,000 bolts of canvas, 7,180*l.* The sea wages of 4,490 men for five months, at 14*s.* a man per month, will amount to 15,715*l.*; the conduct money to 1,483*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and the tonnage of 10 fly-boats, for the five months to 1,000*l.*, making a total of 18,198*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which may remain unpaid until the end of the service, as may also the charge of shipping the victuals for 5,000 soldiers, as it will be uncertain until the tonnage is known.

5. Two books have been made out of the Ordnance office, one for the navy and the other for land service, by which will be seen the quantity of artillery and munition to be taken out of the stores, and what will have to be bought with ready money, the latter of which only amounts to 386*l.* 16*s.* in one book, and to 357*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* in the other.

6. Sir Geo. Carew, lieutenant of ordnance, is to have charge of all the ordnance, Capt. Goring is to be his lieutenant, and Linway his clerk.

7. One thousand cuirasses are to be sent to the ships out of the stores, and 172*l.* for emptions, with the charge of 10 armourers.

8. Thirteen ships, two pinnaces, two galleys, one frigate, and two hoys are to be exempt from this service and remain behind; a list of which, with the names of persons fit to take charge of them, as also of the names of six good ships now abroad under the charge of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, is to be furnished. [2¾ *pages.*]

March 23. 104. Answers to similar questions as to the land service:—

1. The principal officers who are to have charge of the foot regiments are Sir Fras. Vere, as marshal, and Sir John Wingfield, Sir Thos. Gerard, Sir Conyers Clifford, and Sir Chr. Blount, as colonels.

2. No entertainment will be required for them.

3. Every colonel is to have bands of 150 men, and every other captain but 100, and no dead pays are to be allowed.

4. The soldiers will be allowed 8*d.* a day, 6*d.* for victuals, and 2*d.* for wages, the latter not to be paid until their return, and the Earl offers to discharge the pay of 1,000 at their return.

Marmaduke Darell is to have the charge of the victuals. A few of the soldiers are in the Queen's ships, but on coming to Plymouth, they will be put into others. The Queen is to appoint some sufficient person to keep perfect books of all her charges in the adventure; of her ships, artillery, and charge of money, and of the value of the prizes, and their preservation. The counsellors for the land forces are to be Sir Fras. Vere, with the four colonels; and those for the navy, Lord Thos. Howard, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Geo. Carew, and Sir Robert Southwell; the latter is thought fit for treasurer. The Earl of Essex offers to furnish 1,500 men with armour. The Earl and the Lord Admiral will have with them three ministers for common prayer, and every colonel is to find one. [1½ *pages.*]

Vol. CCLVI.

1596.

March 23. 105. List of 52 officers who are to serve by land and sea, in the said expedition.

March 23. 106. List of 20 Queen's ships remaining at home, also of six others which will be shortly ready for service, together with the names of three noblemen and 16 gentlemen thought fit to take charge of them. And note that Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins are likely soon to be at home.

March 23. 107. Note [*by Lord Burghley*] of money issued and to be issued for furnishing the ships, &c. for an intended expedition; total, 78,020*l.*

March 23. 108. Account of fees, &c. granted to the captains and the several officers and soldiers of the garrisons of the castles in the west parts of England :—

		£	s.	d.
Calshot Point, Jas. Parkinson, captain	total	173	7	6
Hurst Castle, Sir Thos. Gorges -	„	264	12	6
Isle of Wight, Sir George Carey, including Carisbrook, Sandham Bay, West Cowes, and Yarmouth Castles, Sharp Node Fort, and Worsley's Tower - - - -	„	506	8	9
St. Andrew's Point, Simon Bowyer -	„	98	5	0
Portland Castle, Carew Raleigh -	„	149	0	10
Sandsfoot Castle, Sir George Trenchard - - - -	„	115	11	8
St. Mawes, near Falmouth, Hannibal Vyvyan - - - -	„	118	12	6
Pendennis, John Killigrew - -	„	118	12	6

With notes that the fort at Letley is to be maintained by the Marquis of Winchester, by allowance made to his grandfather, William, late Marquis of Winchester, when he purchased Letley manor. That Portsmouth and its members are paid out of the Exchequer. That Arthur Harris is bound by his lease to repair and maintain the pier at St. Michael's Mount and find five soldiers for defence of the place; and that the payments for St. Mary's Island, Scilly, are made from the Exchequer. [5½ *pages.*]

March 23. Westminster. 109. Grant to Dr. Rob. Bennet of the office of Dean of the Chapel Royal, Windsor, void by promotion of Wm. Daye to the bishopric of Winchester. Endorsed "1603, Jan. 31. The draft of the deanery of Windsor, void by promotion of Dr. Bennet, for Giles Thompson, D.D." [1¼ *pages. Latin.*]

March 24. 110. "The words wherewith Edw. Hall is charged." After openly defending the priests and their religion, he said that it would not be well in England until there was a mutiny. He also told Caverley the priest that they need not look for death, for 38 was at hand. [*See Williams's deposition of March* 15 *ante.*]

March 25. Plymouth. 111. George Baron, deputy to Jas. Bagge, mayor of Plymouth, to the Privy Council. John Austin, of London, a mariner from the fleet

1596. Vol. CCLVI.

of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, has brought a report of their late attempts southward. A Guernsey bark has arrived, having escaped a fleet of 10 sail, their companies compounded of English, Flemish, French, and Spaniards, all serving under the King of Spain, which now hover about the coast. I will let this be known all along the coast. I think the Dreadnought, now here, and some other ships should encounter them. *Encloses,*

111. 1. *Confession of John Austin, mariner of London, one of the late company of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins. Directions were given that if any of the fleet lost company, they should make for Guadaloupe, in the Indies; his ship did so, but having lost her rudder, failed, and was taken by five Spanish frigates, and the crew imprisoned in the isle of St. John de Porto Rico. Sir Francis, who lost company of Sir John Hawkins, was told of this by a bark that saw the fight. The prisoners were examined, and threatened with torture to tell what the English forces were. The Spaniards sunk ships in the harbour, to hinder their entrance. Sir Francis summoned the town, and on their refusing to yield, sent* 15 *vessels to burn the frigates in harbour; two were fired, but the light thus made enabled the Spaniards to fire on the English ships, and drive them away. The English attacked the fort, but Sir John Hawkins was killed. Sir Francis sent back to the governor five prisoners whom he had taken, and begged that the Englishmen might be well treated and sent home, on which there was improvement in their diet, &c. Sir Francis then went to the south of the island, got provisions and water, and went to Carthagena. This was reported by two frigates that watched him, and then the treasure ships in Porto Rico, with four millions on board, sailed for Spain, and reached St. Lucar, bringing the English prisoners, who still remain in prison, but the examinate escaped. Two fleets, each of* 25 *ships and* 5,000 *men, are said to be sent out to follow Sir F. Drake.* [2½ *pages.*]

25 *March* 1596.

March 27. London. 112. Thos. Arundel to Sir Robt. Cecil. Having considered the speech had with you yesterday, I have thought good to write my answer. Seeing Her Majesty is not pleased to allow the honour which was given me as a reward for my service against the enemy of Christianity, in all humility I yield to her will, acknowledging her prerogative above any subject's interest. I have already and will again manifest this authority; but if any malicious men, to entrap me, should give me this forbidden title, I beg not to be made answerable for the folly or lewdness of others. To avoid all these inconveniences and show my zeal to my Sovereign, I would be content to adventure in an East India voyage, and make no question but to do her acceptable service. I doubt not but, seeing I have been able to deserve well of the Emperor, I should be much more able, because

VOL. CCLVI.

1596.

more willing, to deserve better of her. Though I move this, I do not importune, nor offer myself to this danger as being weary of life, but hoping to do *her* some extraordinary good service, for whose safety my life shall never be too dear. I entreat, above all things, Her Majesty's favourable conceit towards me. I will not defend the error of my own judgment, but my conscience cannot accuse me of any unloyal or unreverent thought of my most admired Princess. I enclose copies of the letters altered at your suggestion. Endorsed, "Mr. Thos. Arundel to my master. His disclaiming from the title of Count of the Empire."

March ? 113. Commission required by Sir Ferdinando Gorges for the office of captain and commander of the fortifications newly erected at Plymouth, pay 4*s.* a day, allowing him a lieutenant at 2*s.* a day, a gentleman porter 1*s.*, three master gunners 3*s.*, and 60 soldiers 8*d.* a day per man, to be paid from the customs of Devonshire and Cornwall; authorizing him to muster and call together the militia of Devonshire in defence of the fort when needful. [3 *sheets.*]

March 28. Richmond. 114. Patent, granting to Sir Ferdinando Gorges the offices of captain or keeper of the castle or fort lately built and fortified near Plymouth, and of captain of St. Nicholas's Isle, together with all wages, fees, &c. of such offices, to be taken out of the customs upon the transportation of pilchards from cos. Devon and Cornwall.

March 30. 115. Examination of Edward Hall before Att. Gen. Coke. Does not remember uttering any such words as are mentioned in the examination of John Williams, and Williams is his enemy.

March 31. Gatehouse, Westminster. 116. Edward Hall to Att. Gen. Coke. On my first examination, I could not remember the names of the three persons who had access to the priests in Wisbeach Castle, during the time my master had the keeping of them, but they were Dr. Farbeck *alias* Coming, Mr. Hill, and Mr. Newton. Dr. Farbeck is a doctor of physic, and commonly lies in term time at his chamber in the New Rents in Holborn; he is thought to be a recusant, and about once in two or three months, visits the priests, but chiefly Dr. Bagshaw. Mr. Hill is a gentleman of Yorkshire, and visits Mr. Caverley about as often. Mr. Newton is a great friend to the whole company, visits them two or three times a year, brings them the greater part of their maintenance, carries the common purse for them, and is held in reverence by the whole of them. Most part of his money is in French crowns, and he commonly stays with them four or five days, making great cheer, having plenty of wine. I could never learn where he had the money from.

I have conferred with Mr. Tilletson, the priest, who is also a prisoner in the Gatehouse, about his escape from Wisbeach Castle, but he would give me no information, and only told me how strictly Mr. Topcliffe had examined him about it; that the Lord Treasurer had demanded an answer in writing of the manner and cause of his escape, and that he replied to the effect that he would rather put his life into his Lordship's hands, though he suffered never so many deaths, than answer the particulars demanded; but

1596.

afterwards, lying in the Hole with Ellis, his man, who dwelt at Wisbeach and sometimes came to the castle (his wife being laundress to Mr. Tilletson, and a recusant), I demanded of him in secresy the manner of his escape. Mr. Tilletson came over the castle wall with a rope, about midnight, and went to the waterside, where he met Ellis with a boat, when they rowed together to Willingham in Cambridgeshire, where they landed, and went on foot to Rampton, three miles from Cambridge, to Mrs. Allcock, a recusant, who had been to Tilletson at the castle. There they took horse, and rode to Mr. Skrogg's house, within two miles of Bedford, but he durst not receive them; thence they went to Mr. Willowes's, three miles beyond Bedford, where they lodged that night, and were taken.

Touching Mr. Laiton's speeches, last Michaelmas there was a great contention amongst the priests, as some of them would not acknowledge Mr. Edmundes, a Jesuit, to have any government over them, while others were content he should govern, according to the custom of their college in France. Mr. Laiton seemed to bear great sway amongst them, and I thought favoured Edmundes's authority, as Mr. Caverley,—understanding that Laiton was in town, and purposed to have come to the castle,—came to me, being then porter there, and asked me to signify to Mr. Barloe, a priest of the house, a special friend of Laiton and Caverley's adversary, that my master had received a warrant from Council for apprehending Laiton, whereby he might not come to the castle. They wanted to bar him the place, because he caused the controversy among them. I gave the message to Mr. Barloe, though knowing it at the time to be false, and Laiton did not come to the castle at the time, but he has been there since. I do not know whether he is a priest or not.

I am wrongfully accused by Williams, my greatest enemy, who threatened to arrest me for a little money I received of him for another's use; each of us had the other in great malice and hatred; and Williams, not knowing how to be revenged, has, in my greatest trouble, suggested the speeches against me, which are false. I do not know what should be meant by the same, nor remember that I ever spoke them. I trust your Worship will not suffer me to perish, having no friends to do anything for me. Had I spoken such words last October, Williams would have long since made a report of them. I pray your favour in my misery, that I be not starved and famished in the dark hole of the prison, not having one penny nor friend to comfort me, nor to pay for one piece of bread, or for my washing and lodging; I lie in the hole upon the boards all night in my clothes. My poor father is unable to relieve me; I have sold and pledged all that I was able to make. I pray you to acquaint the Lord Keeper with my misery, as I was committed by his letter. I will be always ready and willing to confess all I know, and to prove what I have stated. [2 *pages.*]

March? 117. Account of money received from the bishops of Llandaff, Coventry and Lichfield, Norwich, and Lincoln and from the diocese of Ely, for supplying light horse and petronels for Ireland; total, 594*l.* With various notes [*by Lord Burghley*].

VOL. CCLVI.

1596. [March.] 118. Account of weekly payments required for the forces in the Low Countries, from 9 June to 3 Aug. 1596; total, 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note by Sir Thos. Sherley, that it is to be advanced 28 April, being six weeks beforehand, with abatement of 1,700*l.* for the 1,700 men gone with the Earl of Essex. [3½ *pages.*]

March ? 119. —— to Jaspar de Hugebart. It is supposed that the King of Castile will not satisfy the merchants until it is seen what issue his army at sea will yield, having occasion to employ much therein which he cannot presently furnish, and pay them together. They pretend to master the sea, and to possess places where they may send from the Low Countries, as many men as they lost, and it is thought there will be 30,000 employed from the Low Countries; but of all they can arm in Spain, and which is supposed to be many, they cannot of the 60,000 furnish 16,000 that be practised and old soldiers, though they might come up to near 30,000 in garrisons and dispersed places. This will better appear if such as were meant to be levied come from Germany and Italy this summer. If you can hear of Hippolito, an Italian, described, and who is known in Sir Horatio Palavicino's house,—where he went after the wreck of the Spanish fleet, having been saved at Ireland eight years since, came to England, and remained in Sir Horatio's house as a servant,—and if he is now employed on the other side, he is employed [by] a man practised in stratagem. It will be easy to guess who set him to work, and he may be useful to the Levant governor, who is now wanting a meddler in like cases.

VOL. CCLVII. APRIL, MAY, 1596.

1596. April 1. Havannah. 1. Hen. Duffield, Thos. Brugges, Edw. Boorde, Thos. Bewser, and Rich. Gifford, to the Lord Admiral and the Earl of Essex. We were taken into the Havannah 10 days ago, by the King [*of Spain's*] fleet, under Don Bernardino de Villaveda, who treats us honourably and kindly. We beg your and Her Majesty's care for our deliverance.

April 3. 2. The Queen to Sir Thos. Sherley. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, captain of the English footmen in the Low Countries, has come over to attend directions about Plymouth fort, and being absent on that account, he is checked therefor. We desire you to pay to Sir Ferdinando his entertainment of 6*s.* a day from 17 Oct. last, and to tinue it till orders to the contrary.

April 3. 9 A.M. Dover. 3. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil or Lord Cobham. I have sent Sir Conyers Clifford and Mr. Mills in a small man-of-war to Calais, with charge not to hazard themselves too far, but if they can with safety, to go and speak with Vidazon. With them goes a gentleman with mine and Mills's letters to the Governor. I have charged them

VOL. CCLVII.

1596.

to confer with the Flushingers in the road, with the Governor of Calais, and the captains of Boulogne, about their going or sending in. Yesterday the ebb was so strong that they made little way. I hope this flood and fair weather will prosper them.

I have also sent a gentleman to the commander at Boulogne, to talk of what is to be done on that side, and gain news of the King and his army. I will have all ready for transporting the men, or whatever else Her Majesty commands. I would know how she is, after her journey and remove.

P.S.—The wife of the Governor of Calais is not at Dover, but has gone in a Holland boat for the Low Countries, and M. de Salie, agent at Calais for the States, with her; there are some gentlemen in a ship of the Governor's within the pier, but they will not land.

April 3. 9 A.M. Dover. 4. Earl of Essex to the Lord Admiral. I sent Sir Conyers Clifford to Calais, but the wind was so scant that he could not stem the tide off ebb, so he returned to anchor, and took the flood. I sent also my ancient, John Pooley, to venture to swim in, rather than Her Majesty should not hear somewhat certainly. I will send you tidings as soon as I get them. Where shall I address the letter?

I hope Lord Thomas [Howard], Sir W. Raleigh, and Sir G. Carew are setting forward all things, and will not come with any ships till they see the corn ships fully ready, and have received all they are to carry into them. It will be little use our going with ships till we can go with succours, "and assure yourself if we offer to carry succours and come there, we must do somewhat to purpose, or bury ourselves before it, for you would not come to see an enemy take a town before you, when the world looks you should relieve it. As yet our reputations are not engaged."

April 3. 3 P.M. Dover. 5. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. I hope to hear by Sir Conyers Clifford and Mr. Mills how Calais is to be succoured. I perceive, by the Governor's letter to the Lord Admiral, and by Capt. Windebank's report, that they desire and will receive succours from Her Majesty; delay is impossible in this case; I beg that the Queen will hasten the succours, if she intends to send any. I will engage to put men into the town, if I and the Lord Admiral may use our commission in this service.

April 3. 3 P.M. Dover. 6. Earl of Essex to the Lord Admiral. I send letters from Sir H. Palmer, having been bold enough to open them; also from the Governor of Calais, who will receive succours. Your Lordship may offer to the Queen to put them in, for it is easy. Pray urge her to resolve. I wish some of the ships would come out; I will make ready as many port vessels as I can to transport men.

April 4. Dover. 7. Earl of Essex to [Cecil]. I send a letter in which Sir Conyers Clifford says he resolves to go into Calais. The bearer of it says the enemy's boats are on both sides the haven, to impeach his passage. I hope the entrance is broader at full sea than Capt. Windebank and others reported, else they would not keep the passage with any vessels floating. I hope to put as many men

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

safely into the town as the Queen will send, or they receive. Sir Thos. Wilford, who knows Calais well, thinks the same. If the town is to be saved, I ought to know it at once, and the men should be sent, for every day the entrance will be harder and harder. Mr. Stanhope should know that the posts run very slowly.

April 4. Noon. Dover. 8. Earl of Essex to the Council. I perceive that Capt. Windebank had not arrived when you wrote. I hope that on his coming, Her Majesty will alter her purpose, for as the Governor asks men, and is ready to receive them, there is nothing to stay for. As the manner of putting in the men is to be left to the commander, I have provided shipping and victuals for the men to be transported, and thought of divers means for their safe entering; but delay will make that which is now easy impossible.

I cannot go far to-night should I begin my journey, but hope, if my service is not commanded here, to be at Court to-morrow night, and to bring news from Calais and Boulogne; I hope, if I am to do service, to meet my directions by the way, and not to spend in posting the time in which I could save the town.

April 4. 10 P.M. Dover. 9. Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley. I send a letter from the Count of St. Pol, Governor of Picardy, and a prince of the blood, and a list of the Spanish army, made by a prisoner taken by the garrison of Boulogne, and sent me by Campaniola, the commander in that town. The best mode of relieving [Calais] is by entering the haven on the east side, before the ravelin is taken. If that cannot be, I hope to do it some other way with small loss. I will make that demonstrable to Sir H. Palmer and the captains, or will not suffer them to make the attempt. "But I beseech your Lordship plead for me, that I neither be so disgraced as any other shall direct the succours, or that while I am toiling and breaking both my body and mind to do Her Majesty service, that our great business be crossed by practice of any; for besides that I should look to see this the most miserable state that could be, I were myself in worse case than he that were bankrupt of wealth, and barred to show his face in all company of worthy persons." I hope the Lord Admiral will not stay too long, nor draw out many ships, for the news of ships to come from Spain to Calais is but a conjecture. *Encloses,*

9. 1. *François D'Orleans, Count of St. Pol, to the Earl of Essex. I have come to Boulogne on news that the enemy was turning that way, but find them besieging Calais. The King being away, I wish myself to succour it. Knowing of your approach, I assure you that the case is pressing. I hope that the Queen will assist promptly, and that we shall see you in a few hours. The King continues the siege of La Fère, the besieged being reduced to the last extremity, but I think he may leave the Constable with part of the army there to finish the siege, and march with the rest to Calais.* [*French.*]

Boulogne Road, Midnight, Easter-eve [*April* $\frac{3}{13}$, 1596.]

VOL. CCLVII.

1596.
April 4. Dover. 10. Earl of Essex to the Council. When half-way between Canterbury and Sittingburn, coming to inform Her Majesty of the state of Calais, I met the Lord Admiral's packet. Since the Queen has so nobly and princely resolved to save this neighbour town, and expedition is the only means to succour it, I am returning to Dover to get all things ready, and will use extraordinary diligence. When the troops come to be put into the town, they shall either be safely conveyed in, or I will be so careful of my charge that she shall not lose a man.

If Sir Fras. Vere come over in time, or the deputy lieutenants of Kent hasten their men, I will send them all in with small loss. "For though the honour will be only theirs, and no part ours, that shall but stand still in one of the Queen's ships, and point them what to do, yet the shame and dishonour will be most ours if they should receive any manner of blow." I hope good success, if not restrained by instructions. I have thought of divers safe ways, by studying the map of Calais, and talking with mariners of every particular point, but nothing can be fixed on before a conference in the road.

The enemy is battering a ravelin to the east of the haven, which, if taken, would impede the succours, but they promise to hold out two days. The governor wrote that he wished me in the town with 10,000 men. Sir Conyers Clifford purposes to enter to-day, being prevented yesterday by want of men to encounter the Gravelines shallops that lie on both sides the harbour, which go near the shore, draw little water, and are drawn up as the tide goes away. Their keeping the haven thus shows that they know there is passage in by sea, for all their trenches and guarding places.

P.S.—"It is time for Her Majesty to draw her sword, for our doing nothing, and the enemies being so undertaking, strikes a terror into the people of these parts, and I fear me as much in other quarters of the realm." [3 *pages.*]

April 5. Crown Office. 11. Stephen Powle to Lord Keeper Puckering. I have searched the rolls and books of the office, but cannot find any signed bill recorded for the commissions of provisions for the Tower, and my clerk, who has written in the office for above 30 years, does not remember any such especial warrant from Her Majesty, but that the commissions have passed the great seal only by authority of the Lord Keeper or Lord Chancellor, and but at the request of the Master of the Ordnance. The like commissions for Her Majesty's ships usually pass at the instance of the Lord Admiral, and those of the Household on advertisement given to your Lordship of their wants, by the cofferer and clerk comptroller. My clerk, on perusing the form of the last commission, thinks it passed as an ordinary one, and without special warrant from Her Majesty. To induce your Lordship to allow of this opinion, I enclose a copy of a letter from the Earl of Warwick to Mr. Watson, requesting him to move your Lordship's predecessor for the passing of a commission of far meaner nature, being only for arrows for the Tower; so that it may be inferred that, if it did not absolutely belong to his Lordship to command this small and inferior provision, he had less power to command those of

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

greater importance, as powder, bullets, &c.; the consequence must be that the Earl of Warwick had no bill signed for such especial commissions, and that your Honour may grant the same by virtue of your place.

April 5. Noon, Dover. 12. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. Her Majesty's princely resolution to refer things in this service to my discretion infinitely encourages me, and doubles the edge of my wits, and the strength of my industry. I can show nothing but discretion in this action; courage has to be left to the actors; I must reserve mine till Her Majesty commands me to be active. I hope she will neither receive a jot of dishonour, nor think she could have picked a more careful nurse to preserve her valiant subjects.

I have made Sir Thos. Wilford colonel of the men that are to enter, and given him brave and sufficient captains. I have provided all necessary for the transport, and for stratagems to assure the passage. I hope to embark them to-morrow, and the next day to bring word that they are entered. I am taking three or four good captains to do any service that Sir T. Wilford thinks needful. The enemy's battery has played all this forenoon. I hope the States have sent men into Ostend, in place of the 600 that I have sent for from thence. I will hasten, if possible, to confer with Sir H. Palmer and the Admiral of the States.

P.S.—I displace none of the country captains, but leave those I gave Sir Thos. Wilford to be used at his discretion.

April 5. 2 P.M. Dover. 13. Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley. I have been toiling all night to get victuals for the men that are to be transported. The Lieutenant of Dover [Castle?], who has been diligent herein, will advertise you thereof. I pray payment on his certificate; the men here are very poor, and should be encouraged in this kind of service.

April 5. Dover. 14. Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley. I write by the Low Country post passing this way. I hope, on Sir Conyers Clifford's return to-morrow, to give news of the state of Calais. I have seen and calculated the size of the vessels, and can undertake to ship from these parts of Kent 3,000 or 4,000 men, which is more by much than the country can send out. I think Rye and the Sussex ports will have shipping enough for all the men that may be sent thence. If the Queen send more from London, they may come down the river in ships.

I hear that the Kentish soldiers are in very good order; if so, I will be ready to pass over with them on the first direction. I beg a hasty resolution, as what is easy now may be impossible in three or four days. I hope to give satisfaction in what is left to my discretion. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 9. 15. Estimate for the victualling of 6,000 men for 10 days, their wages for one month, transport, officers, &c.; total, 8,670*l.*; or, if the victuals be defalked upon the month's pay, 7,170*l.* Endorsed, "For an imprest for the 6,000 men."

Vol. CCLVII.

1596.

April 9. Greenwich. 16. The Queen to the Officers of Exchequer. The Lieutenant of the Tower has usually received the following allowances:—200*l.* a year for himself; 16*d.* a day and 24*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a year for the gentleman porter; 8*d.* a day and 13*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a year to each of the 30 warders; with 53*s.* 4*d.* for wood; total, 592*l.*; and the keepers of the Gatehouse, sums directed by Privy Council, for the keeping of prisoners under their charge. You are to pay the said allowances to Sir Drue Drury, Lieutenant of the Tower, and Morice Pickering, keeper of the Gatehouse, and the sums allowed for diet of prisoners, with defalcation of 26*s.* 8*d.* for fees of the clerks of the signet and privy seal, which they used to receive when the said warrants were paid by privy seal. [*Copy*, 3 *pages.*]

April 11. 17. Abstract of the check raised upon the captains and companies in the Low Countries, for the half-year from 12 Oct. to 11 April 1596; total upon their pay, 919*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*, and upon their winter apparel, 194*l.* 7*s.* [7 *pages.*]

April 12. Rochester. 18. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. I have met M. Fouquerolles, marshal of the camp to the French King; he left the King at Boulogne, and says he has sent seven or eight very gallant men into Calais citadel, who will make them hold out, and Vidazon works for life to strengthen himself against an assault. The King hopes to-day to put in 500 men. His army is brave, and he has many great men with him. He wants pikes, that his noblemen and gentlemen may fight afoot. If Sir George Carew be not gone, let him bring pikes, and also tools for the pioneers, as spades will be of as much use as swords. Endorsed with a note that the other letter is from M. Fouquerolles to M. Sansy.

April 12. Plymouth. 19. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Lord Burghley. Although there are daily rumours of the enemy's intentions to put for these parts, to spoil and burn them, I see no course taken for impeaching them; men are full of fear, and in doubt what to do. It is reported by some lately come from the coast that the galleys at Bluett are ready to go, but it is not known whither. I let you understand this that you may think in time what course should be taken for preventing dangers. I fear it may be thought that, as Her Majesty has commanded me thither, I should take some course to make head against them, but I have no authority for that purpose, and unless I have it under Her Majesty's hand, I shall neither be secured in what I do, nor will others be willing to do what is convenient for themselves. I have already found this by experience. It is time the 50 men appointed as a guard for the fort and island were there, to discharge the duties of soldiers, and help to furnish the works. If your Lordship but saw what I daily see, you would make as much speed in causing them to be sent, as I am earnest in soliciting them.

April 12. Plymouth. 20. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send a copy of my letter to your father, and desire your consideration to prevent the evils which may ensue. The enemy doubtless intends to hinder the going forward of this journey, and when they see they are not able

to do it, they will seek, as soon as the ships are gone, to put some men ashore, and if possible, possess themselves of some little place or other, so as to help to recover their disgrace. If things are not better looked to and guarded, they may, without great danger to themselves, do more than you would be willing they should attempt, before things are in better readiness for them. As attending Her Majesty's pleasure for my entertainment will be a hindrance to the assigning my commission for that matter, I shall be satisfied with whatever you can persuade Her Majesty unto. I never had nor will have so great respect to any commodity of my own as to neglect my duty to my Queen and country, especially at this time. I know the danger to be great, and can better discharge my duty in this place than many others that have not had the like experience.

April 12. Berwick. 21. John Harding, Sam. Lany, and Gilbert Bodleigh, officers of the port of Berwick, to Lord Burghley. Last November, Wm. Hills, master of the Elizabeth of London, shipped 10 tons of beer at London for Berwick, by your Lordship's warrant; when delivered, we gave him a certificate, but the officers of the port of London will not accept it, nor discharge the man of his bond, until your Lordship is certified. We desire that he may be relieved, having performed what he became bound to do, otherwise he may be troubled.

P.S.—Notwithstanding your Lordship's letters for the re-delivery of the two packs of cloth belonging to Robt. Simpson, a Yorkshire man, the searcher obstinately refused to obey, and the governor and mayor were constrained to go to his house, and sequester the goods, when they found half a pack of broadcloth and six Devonshire kersies dispersed, which the searcher had wasted without law or order, and which has greatly frightened the rest of the merchants. We crave relief for this poor man's goods, so that he and others may be comforted to come and pay Her Majesty's dues, otherwise they will seek to pass sundry byeways, which they have already done since these packs were stayed, by which Her Majesty is deprived of her dues, the cloth passing by land into Scotland.

April 13. 22. Commission appointing Robert, Earl of Essex, Master of the horse, to be general of an army of 6,000 men raised in Kent, Essex, Sussex, Surrey, and Middlesex, for the relief of Calais, besieged by the forces of the King of Spain, and partly taken, but the citadel of which still holds out, and may be rescued by timely succour. With the usual powers for the administration of martial law, and authorizing him to give the order of knighthood to such as shall distinguish themselves in the action. [6 *pages, copy.*]

[April 13.] 23. Draft of the above. Endorsed, "A commission to the Earl of Essex to be your Majesty's lieutenant-general over 6,000 men sent to the relief of Calais, with charges ordinary for the government of them, and for the execution of martial law and making of knights; hath such restrictions as are contained by your Majesty's

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

direction in the other commission, granted to him and the Lord Admiral jointly; to have continuance at your Majesty's pleasure." [3 *pages, imperfect.*]

April 13. 24. Instructions from the Queen for the Earl of Essex, sent to the relief of Calais, with 6,000 footmen, on the earnest request of the French King.

1st. Not to carry over the forces unless the King signify his compliance with the condition of delivering the town to Her Majesty, until she is assured of her great expenses, and he better able to defend it, without driving her still to these insupportable burdens.

2. Not to take over more forces than the 6,000 specified in the commission, and not to embark them unless he is likely to arrive in time to save the town.

Not to employ them unless the French King has such strength of horse and foot that the burden may not fall upon her subjects, but that they be used as auxiliaries.

Not to attempt anything of importance without consulting the principal officers of the said army, Her Majesty having ever directed her general to take counsel of the principal officers, and especially to use the counsel of Sir George Carew and Sir Thos. Wilkes.

To take with him only such nobles as have leave to go, viz., Sussex, Rich, Herbert, and Burgh, but not Derby, Southampton, Mountjoy, Compton, Windsor, nor Sheffield, whom he is to cause to return. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 1¾ *pages.*]

April [13 ?] 25, 26. The Queen to the Earl of Essex. We have already given you and the Lord Admiral a commission to transport an army for service beyond sea, and to levy 3,000 soldiers in England, to be added to 2,000 more, to be brought out of the Low Countries; having present occasion to levy other forces, to the number of 6,000, for relief of Calais, to be taken out of Kent, Sussex, Middlesex, Surrey, Essex, and the city of London, we give you authority to transport those last levied, with all expedition, to join the forces of the French King, and to be employed in succouring the citadel of Calais, now besieged, if you shall find that the said army will be able to arrive in time to perform the same; for it is our only purpose to employ these numbers to the succouring of that place, and no other, especially at this time, when so many other great and important burdens lie upon us and our realm. [2 *copies.*]

April 13. 10 A.M. Dover. 27. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. I arrived last night, and found some of the troops marching by the way. I think most will be here to-morrow morning. I hope by the time they come to have shipping for their transportation. A shallop from Boulogne says that Sir Robert Sydney landed yesterday forenoon, and that the King was on the quay to harken for news. Three sails are in sight; I think one is Sir Rob. Sydney's, so I hope certain news to-day. Hard shooting has been heard to-day about Calais, so I think the truce is broken. The French think Vidazon will hold out to the uttermost, and the

1596.

King has sent him word that he shall hang him if he gives it up by composition. If it be succoured, the Cardinal's glory will be so overclouded that all his party fear a storm. Pray hasten the treasure and munitions.

April 13. Noon. Dover. 28. Earl of Essex to the Council. A small fleet of 100 sail is discovered west of Boulogne; it comes from southward, and may be a Spanish fleet of hulks or fly-boats. I have advertized my Lord Admiral. I pray that the ships, munitions, and all things belonging to the fleet and army may be hastened, and that Mr. Borough may send victuallers out of the river, or the army will be exceedingly distressed, there being nothing to be found in France, and no provision to be made at Dover on a sudden. "I hope, if this be a Spanish fleet, we shall do Her Majesty as great honour as ever was done to Prince, for we are ready to receive them, and have here a company of the willingest men to fight that ever I saw."

P.S.—Some mariners are come down from the hill, who think the fleet not so great as first reported.

April 13. 9 P.M. Dover. 29. Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. We understand that the hoy which should bring spades, pickaxes, shovels, &c. is stayed at Tower wharf, for lack of a little money. We beg there may not be delay, for without these things, we can do no more good than if our hands were bound behind us.

April 13. Dover. 30. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. I never [saw] so afflicted a man as the Lord Admiral with your letter. "By Christ, I am so sensible of it as I have written to the Queen in passion. I pray you, as you love either of us, or the service, get it discharged, for we shall have infinite honour without fighting." I have written to the Queen the news of the succour of Calais.

P.S.—"I pray you show not my Lord Admiral's letter to the Queen, for it is too passionate, and it may break all our actions, if she take him at his word."

April 14. 6 P.M. Dover. 31. Earl of Essex to Cecil. I understand that Sir Rob. Sydney came to Court early yesternight, yet I have heard nothing all this day. "It is the greatest scorn in the world to lie here, in sight of a French King that stays but to join with us, and of a place that imports us and all our friends in these parts of Christendom so much, and to have moved an expectation of doing somewhat, and yet to have our hands tied." I can say no more, if the Queen wishes to lose her charges, and let the French King either make peace without her, or hazard losing this part of his kingdom; "but if it be any particular mislike of the concourse of noblemen hither, or such like, she doth my duty too great wrong to think I will transport any man that I know is not licensed by her. Sir, I am so full as I know not what I write, and you cannot blame me when you remember that it is only my letter which did directly promise the succours, and which is already objected to me by as many as come over. I protest before God I would redeem the infamy of it with many ounces of my blood, if the bargain could be made."

VOL. CCLVII.

1596.

April 14. The Due Repulse. 32. The Queen to the Earl of Essex. "As distant as I am from your abode, yet my ears serves me too well to hear that terrible battery that methinks sounds for relief at my hands; wherefore, rather than for lack of timely aid it should be wholly lost, go you, in God's blessed name, as far as that place where you may soonest relieve it, with as much caution as so great a trust requires. But I charge you, without the mere loss of it, do in no wise peril so fair an army for another Prince's town. God cover you under his safest wings, and let all peril go without your compas. Believe Cecil in the rest.

"From the Due Repulse, where this day I have been, and render a million of thanks to Grove for his precious present." Endorsed, "Copy of Her Majesty's letter, with her own hand, to the Earl of Essex."

April 14. Dover. 33. Earl of Essex to Cecil. I am amazed with the dispatch sent by Wiseman, but want some certainty upon Sir Rob. Sydney's being heard. "To my Sovereign I am and ever will be infinitely obedient, but I protest I apprehend her dishonour and danger, as the pangs of death that were griping my heart."

P.S.—The battery has played with great fury ever since the break of day.

April 14. Midnight. Dover. 34. Earl of Essex to Lord [Burghley?]. I send letters to the Queen and you from the French King. "I wish myself in another world, where I might not hear the complaints that through all Christendom will run upon us for losing such a place, and in such a manner as this is like to be." I enclose a letter for M. de Sansy.

April 15. Dover. 35. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. It is a toil in one afternoon to view an army troop by troop, and embark them with all necessaries. I know not whether Lords Southampton and Compton, who are here, have licence to go. I have charged them to return else, and and if they come on board without it, will send them back. Lord Mountjoy has shown his warrant. I am resolved that obedience is better than sacrifice. I will write at large, after having spoken with the French King.

April 17. Dover road. 36. Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard to Lord Burghley. The Queen ordered 4,000*l.* imprest to be disbursed to needy soldiers and mariners, and defalcated from their pay. Some have come from far, have left their clothes behind, and having no change, uncleanliness may breed infection, and hazard the whole service. We request that this 4,000*l.* may be sent by Mr. Darell, or else to Portsmouth, whither we will send a pinnace to receive and bring it to us. If the London merchants could have it made payable at Plymouth or Exeter, it would save much trouble. [*Essex's signature has been cut out.*]

April 22. 37. Earl of Essex to Lord Burghley. I had allowance for 1,700*l.*, a month's lendings drawn out of the Low Countries, but without a fresh direction to Sir Thos. Sherley, I shall lose half of it; the men not being shipped till the 14th of April, and the lendings for the

1595. VOL. CCLVII.

half month paid in their garrisons, I shall have but half a month's allowance, which will be heavy on me. I paid 900*l.* for the transport vessels, and bought victuals at Dover, to save our sea store.

April [22 ?]. 38. [Sir Rob. Cecil] to Sir Geo. Carey. I was asked to-night by Her Majesty what had become of Sir George Carew, and mistaking her words, replied he was gone to Dover; she answered somewhat sharply that it was you, and not the other Sir George, she enquired after, and then began saying how much she was troubled that any actions of yours at this time should give just colour to simple or malicious folks to publish that you have determined without leave to make a voyage to sea; some believing it to be some vain project into which you have been drawn by some cozening companion, who knowing you to prefer honour and action beyond profit, hoped to make a gain at your expense; others more maliciously affected, imputed your purpose to proceed from discontent; but when she had recourse to her own judgment, she concluded that both were imaginations, and added that, although out of affection to you as her kinsman, she could not forbear letting you know what was reported, yet she would not do you the injury to believe that either you, whose office as things now stand, is likely to be of greater importance every day, would use her with any contempt, and therefore has expressly commanded me to let you know this; and that, if there is any foundation for the reports, it is her wish that as soon as you have settled the things under your charge, you will return back, as you cannot be dispensed with, considering the trust reposed in you. I never believed that you could be thus guilty, but ask, as a friend, what you wish to have said. [1½ *pages. Draft.*]

April 22. 39. A proportion of munition to be supplied to a town not mentioned [*Calais ?*], viz.,

	£
3,000 lbs. corn powder, at 1*s.* per pound -	150
1,000 pikes, at 2*s.* 2*d.* apiece - -	125
200 calivers, at 15*s.* apiece - -	150
5,000 lbs. matches, at 20*s.* the 100 - -	50
Total - -	£475

With note that if the ambassador will have 200 muskets instead of calivers, 20*s.* apiece is to be paid for muskets, which is 200*l.* instead of 150*l.*, so that the charge will then be 525*l.*, or 1,750 crowns.

April 24. 40. Sir Hen. Cock and Sir John Brockett [deputy lieutenants], to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. According to your commands, we are busy mustering the trained bands of the shire, and supplying the defects by death and otherwise, which at every muster we find exceedingly troublesome, and despair of amendment, unless, according to our former humble suit, you grant us liberty to provide convenient rooms near the training places, for keeping the armour and furniture of every trained band together; having once got possession of them, if any shall die or remove, a

1596.

reasonable composition could be made with the owner, whereby we should always be able to have them ready for service, and well kept. Also the armouries being near to the place of muster, every man at the muster would come there and receive his furniture, whereas there is now a general backwardness, especially in those dwelling the furthest off, who, being unwilling to wear their arms to the training places, get them carried in sacks upon horses or in carts, whereby they are much impaired.

Objection has been made that it may be dangerous to keep them together, because lewd and ill-disposed persons may the sooner arm themselves; but it being considered that the gentry and justices are seated near the armouries, it will be a better means for their safe keeping than by the constables and other men of no resistance, dispersed in every town and village. The daily want and change of the armour and furniture, which is manifest upon every muster, emboldens us to continue our suit for the said armouries, which are used in some of the neighbouring shires.

P.S.—Mr. Colt will not accept the captainship of Sir John Cutt's band. Endorsed as from Sir Hen. Cock and Sir Phil. Butler.

[April 24.] 41. Declaration that we, Robert, Earl of Essex, and Charles, Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral, have the charge of a Royal navy sent to sea by Her Majesty, for defence of her realm, dominions, and subjects, against such mighty forces as are advertised from all parts to be prepared by the King of Spain, and which are to be mightily increased, to invade Her Majesty's realm, as was attempted in 1588, even when there was a treaty for a peace, but which, by God's goodness, and the valour and wisdom of noble and faithful subjects, was notably made frustrate. Her Majesty being in perfect amity with all Kings and Princes of Christendom, save the King of Spain, who has these many years openly professed great enmity, by divers actions against her Royal person and people, without any just cause, we the said Earl and Admiral give notice, that we are most strictly commanded to forbear offending any person of whatever nation, except the said King's natural subjects, or such others born strangers, as shall aid him with men, ships, artillery, victuals, &c., for invading Her Majesty. This command we mean dutifully to observe, and therefore charge all persons who serve under us, upon pain of extreme punishment, to observe it.

Yet to avoid all occasions that may breed question who they are, not being the King of Spain's subjects, that shall be charged to be aiding the said King either by land or sea, we request all persons not his natural subjects, who yet have given him aid, to withdraw all their ships and provisions out of any havens of Spain or Portugal, or from the company and service of the King's ships, and to return to their own countries; or if they shall prefer to come to our navy, we promise to give them all security, both of persons and goods, as friends, and to suffer all their ships and provisions that were intended for the King of Spain's service to remain at their free disposal, so that the same be used as friends to Her Majesty and her generals. If any shall, upon knowledge of this order and our

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

promise, refuse to accept this offer, and shall not perform this reasonable request, we will then justly, according to the law of arms, take and use all such so refusing this offer, as manifest aiders of the King of Spain with forces to invade England, and so manifest enemies; if any harm happen to either their persons or goods, there will be no just cause to complain or claim restitution.

For the better notifying hereof, we have thought good to sign and seal the original, to be seen by any that will, and to have it printed in French, Italian, Dutch, and Spanish; we have also caused it to be distributed in as many ports of Spain and Portugal as conveniently might be, for the better knowledge to be had of it in those ports. Noted as "A declaration of the causes moving the Queen's Majesty to prepare and send a navy to the seas for the defence of her realms against the King of Spain's forces, to be published by the generals of the said navy, to the intent that it shall appear to the world that Her Majesty armeth her navy only to defend herself and to offend her enemies, and not to offend any other that shall forbear to strengthen her enemy, but to use them with all lawful favours, &c." [2½ *pages. Draft.*]

[April 24.] 42. Another draft of the above. [2¼ *pages.*]

April 24. 43. A third draft, the heading being different, and noted to be altered [*by Cecil.* 2¾ *pages.*]

April 24. 44. Fair copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

[April 24.] 45. Instructions and articles by Robert, Earl of Essex, and Lord Admiral Howard, generals of the forces employed in the action against the King of Spain, both at sea and land, to be observed by every captain and chief officer of the navy, and openly read at service time, twice a week.

Prayers are to be had twice every day, except urgent cause enforce the contrary, and no man is to dispute of matters of religion, unless to be resolved of some doubts, when he is to confer with the minister of the army, as it is not fit that unlearned men should openly argue of so high and mystical matters. If any person shall forget himself and his duty herein, he shall receive open punishment, and be banished the army; and if any shall hear it, and not reveal it, he shall likewise be punished and banished.

Swearing, brawling, diceing, &c., are forbidden, as they breed contentions and discords; picking and stealing shall be severely punished, and if the fault be great, the general shall be acquainted therewith, that martial law may be inflicted upon the offenders.

Great care is to be taken to preserve victuals, and every captain is to receive an account, once a week, how his victuals are spent, and what remains. All persons are to come to the ordinary services of the ship without contradiction. Special charge to be given for avoiding danger by fire, and no candle to be carried without a lantern, on pain of severe punishment; if a fire shall happen to any ship, the others near shall with their boats render their best means to help

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

her. The powder is to be carefully preserved from spoil and waste, as without it there cannot be any great service.

Care is to be had not to bear too high a sail when going by the wind, and especially in a high sea, as the spoil of the masts may endanger the enterprise. Each squadron is to endeavour to keep together, and not chase any ships without orders; and every ship towards evening is to come as near as she can to speak with the Admiral, who is to do the same with the General. Each squadron is to keep a good breadth from another, and either the Admiral or Rear Admiral shall always be in the rear.

Statement of the meaning of flags to be hoisted on the General's ship, and of what is to be done when a mast is sprung, or they lose company. No spoil is to be made of any prizes, and whoever goes on board one is to give an account for anything taken. The watch is to be well kept. If they meet any of the King of Spain's fleet, they are to come to the Admirals for directions. No person is, without orders, to land in any country until his return to England, under pain of death; no one to leave one ship for another without leave of his captain; and the captains not to receive anyone without the knowledge of the General. Notices are to be given, by drum shooting or firing, in foggy weather, so that the ships may not fall foul of one another. No person is to strike any superior officer upon pain of death, nor any inferior one under other severe punishment, and no report is to be made which touches the reputation of any officer, without producing the author, who will also be severely punished. [6 *pages.*]

[April 24.] 46. Draft of the above. [4¼ *pages.*]

[April 24.] 47. Copy of the above. [7 *pages.*]

April 25. Plymouth. 48. Wm. Stallenge to Sir Rob. Cecil. I send the unpleasant news that several of Sir Fras. Drake's fleet have arrived at Falmouth, but that he and Sir John Hawkins, and many men of worth are dead. I send a relation of the voyage from Capt. Goodwin for Alderman Walter. They are in great need of victuals, and must be supplied; they have brought some things, but not enough to countervail the charge of the journey. Divers ships, English and Dutch, belonging to the Queen's ships now going forth, have arrived, and some companies of soldiers by land. *Annexing,*

48. I. *Journal by Capt. Troughton of the Bonadventure, of the voyage of Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, sailing from Plymouth* 27 *Aug. last. Drake wished much to go by the Grand Canary, and take it. Hawkins opposed, but after sharp debates, consented. The attack was made* 26 *Sept., but Sir Thos. Baskerville, Colonel-general, retreated, though feebly opposed. In October they reached the West India Islands. Particulars of attacks on several of these, and on the treasure ships;* 12 *Nov., Sir Nich. Clifford was shot, and Sir John Hawkins died, much lamented. Particulars of their voyage by Nombre De Dios, Panama,*

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

Jamaica, &c. Met a Spanish fleet, but escaped. Sir Thomas refusing me victuals, I was obliged to part from him, 14 *March, and return home.* [3¾ *pages.*]

April 26. Northampton. 49. Sir John Spencer to Peter Proby, Chester. Out of 12 horses, with their men and furniture, sent to Chester by the clergy of the diocese of Peterborough, three were returned as insufficient. I now send by Wm. Tarleton two more, with their men, &c., in their stead. I send a description of the horses, which are very good and commendable. The Bishop is very careful to have Her Majesty's service thoroughly effected within his diocese, and no defect found therein. The third horse, wherewith Mr. Pulestone, parson of Burton Latimer is charged, is or will be supplied by Mr. Jones, a near neighbour to Chester. I desire then a certificate of discharge of the whole number.

April 27. 4 A.M. Andover. 50. Earl of Essex to Sir Rob. Cecil. I know by my news from Plymouth that I have not come too soon; Sir Nich. Baskerville's letter shows that it is time to draw swords. [*Printed in Devereux's Earls of Essex, vol. i. p.* 338.] *Encloses,*

50. I. *Sir Nich. Baskerville to the Earl of Essex. I have arrived at Falmouth, with the Hope and two other merchant ships; we met two Flemings of Hamburg, and a bark from Cadiz, which say that at Faroll by the Groyne, a very great fleet is preparing. I am coming as fast as my weak body gives leave. We have got little, but lost no reputation; we encountered the Spanish fleet, repulsed them, and sunk their vice-admiral and another, leaving five more by the lee in great distress. My brother has not arrived, but the Queen's ships are in safety, and will be in Plymouth the next fair wind.*

April 27. 8 P.M. Honiton. 51. Earl of Essex to Sir R. Cecil. I send a letter from the Mayor of Lyme Regis, which I desire may be sent to the Lord Admiral, as soon as Her Majesty has seen it; it is time the Admiral should hasten with the ships he has; the rest to come with Sir W. Raleigh. *Encloses,*

51. I. *Wm. Ellesden, Mayor of Lyme Regis, to the Earl of Essex, at Exeter or elsewhere, to be delivered to the postmaster of Honiton. A bark of Lyme has returned; she was bound for Brest, and anchoring near Conquet, heard the watch on shore warn two French barks that* 38 *Spanish ships were coming into Conquet road; the bark saw seven or eight of them, and sending out a boat, found the above to be true. The town of Conquet also sent out a boat to bid them avoid and get away. Lyme Regis,* 27 *April* 1596.

51. II. *Wm. Ellesden to Sir Walter Raleigh, at Sherborne. To the same effect. Lyme Regis,* 27 *April* 1596.

April 28. Plymouth. 52. Earl of Essex to Sir Rob. Cecil. I have travelled diligently, and before writing anything of the state of the army want a day or two's respite to see it, and rest my brains. I beg that Sir Walter Raleigh may be hastened away, without any regard of the

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

fleet, and the apparel shipped; my secretary will solicit for Dr. Reynolds. Above all, how is the Queen?

P.S.—I shall be sorry if she send no man down to see the troops and their ordering. Pray send my letter for the Lord Admiral to Dover, or after him to sea. [*Printed in Devereux's Earls of Essex, vol. i. p.* 338.]

April 28. 53. Declaration of Wm. Leedal, servant to Mr. Savidge. Came from St. Lucar, 30 March. Left there 16 great King's ships, nearly ready some said for the Indies, others for Lisbon, where there were 30 or 35 more sail, going for the Indies or for Ireland. Saw North and Cripps at St. Lucar; heard of no commanders for the fleet. Three months since, 17 Flemish ships, laden with men and women, were sent to Dorado. Divers Dutch merchants are imprisoned in Seville and Lisbon. The French nation have the greatest freedom in traffic there. A Fleming that arrived there reports the great preparations made by England and the States. Stanley got this man's pass. Four months past, some men were drawn to Lisbon; has heard nothing since of mustering or arming men.

April 29. 54. Note of four ships serving in the Narrow Seas, which have altogether 300 men, whose monthly charge for wages and victuals amounts to 420*l.*; also of three others at Chatham, having 360 men, monthly cost, 504*l.*; total, 924*l.*

April 29. 55. Report of Lucas Peters, of Denmark. Left Bayonne, 9 April. Heard there that in Lisbon are 100 sail prepared for Ireland; some came from the Straits, some from Cadiz, and all will put to sea in June or July.

April 30. 56. Declaration of Fras. Coggen. When in Galicia, in January, I heard that great store of shipping was preparing there and in Biscay, but whither bound no man could tell; some said for England, some Ireland. Travelling towards Lisbon, I saw many soldiers pressed daily, and at that port many carpenters were pressed; they said seven of the King's ships were to be made ready for service. At Lisbon men were pressed for the East India carracks; 12 great argosies came from Italy to serve the King, but six were discharged as unserviceable; three, with a Biscayan, brought thither by Capt. Osley of London, laden with fish, coals, &c., are gone to waft home the carracks, which are expected shortly. There are 16 King's ships preparing, eight being under direction of Lambert, an Englishman, and a pinnace, with many Irish gentlemen in it, is ready to go for Ireland. With note [*by Burghley's clerk*], that Coggen saw at Lisbon, North, Burley, who was at the burning of Penzance, and Eaton, ensign to Sir Wm. Stanley.

April 30. Plymouth. 57. Earl of Essex to Sir Rob. Cecil. I refer you to a letter to your father for a knowledge of our state.

P.S.—I will write more largely by my man to-morrow.

April 30. 58. Proclamation for the masters of ships and mariners who have been pressed for service under the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral,

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

and are negligent in repairing to their ships, to go at once, without excuse or delay, to the places assigned for them, or to expect severe punishment by martial law; also forbidding any ship owner to receive the said pressed men on board other ships, under severe penalties. [*Draft, with additions by Lord Burghey.*]

[April 30.] 59. Another draft of the above.

April ? 60. List of the ships and captains, with the number of mariners and soldiers in the squadrons of the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, Lord Thos. Howard, and Sir Walter Raleigh; distinguishing which are Queen's ships, ships of London, London victuallers, coasters, &c.; the numbers of mariners are respectively 1,700, 1,500, 1,510, and 1,770. Signed by the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard. [4 *sheets.*]

April ? 61. E. S. Lymes to Sir Robt. Cecil, one of the Privy Council. I desire your furtherance to obtain a place in the present expedition under the Earl of Essex. Sir Thos. Cecil has written in my behalf. I have been 15 years captain and serjeant-major, and prefer an honourable grave in war to a beggarly life at home.

April. Madrid. 62. Jas. Thomas to Rich. Newman or Phil. Hungin. I have reached the court, but not having money to put myself into the apparel of the place, was suspected and imprisoned. I shall continue in great misery, unless helped with money. I shall trade better when I know the language. I want direction to some one in whom I may confide, and to know whether to use Mr. Stephens's half brother, who has offered assistance, and is delivered from his many years' captivity. I beg despatch for the bearer. I have promised him two ducats to bring a reply.

P.S.—As tokens to know a friend by, remember my dagger, the letter Perkins had, 3½ crowns paid to Newman, and our talk at parting at Bayonne. I send a copy of an important letter which was sent to Thos. James; I received it from John Burrell. [1¾ *pages.*]

April ? 63. Statement by —— Bridges, that the enemy having got the chiefest hold in Christendom to annoy England [Calais], and also a fit haven, it is to be feared that when he has strengthened the breaches he has battered, he may provide shipping to harm the English. There are in the realm 200 Newcastle coal hoys, without a piece of ordnance, which the enemy might easily seize and arm, and sail up the Thames, spoiling all from Lee to London, and firing the ships between Limehouse and London Bridge, and 40,000 or 50,000 men could hardly prevail against 10,000; then they could esconce themselves on the low ground by the river. The Spaniards might by politic means draw the Queen's navy far from our coasts, and in their absence, work this danger by those hoys, for the Queen's ships cannot follow them on account of their draught. Six, eight, or ten of these hoys should be armed, to conduct the others, the expense to be met by a tax of 2*s.* a chaldron on coals, for which the Newcastle coalmasters exact from 4*s.* to 9*s.*, the rather as they of Newcastle pay no subsidies nor fifteenths. [1¼ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLVII.

1596.

May 1. 64. Edm. Palmer to [Cecil]. I have been recommended to you by the Lord Admiral as an intelligencer, and have waited four months for allowance of money disbursed on the service. Many of the King of Spain's officers at and near St. Sebastian's have got, from St. Jean de Luz and other places in France, sufficient men as pilots, expert for the coast of Ireland. They tried especially for Stephen Bocall, the sufficientest man in France for those parts, but he would not consent to serve them by any manner of means. Then they intreated him to write down the dangers, depth of water, &c. for the rivers of Dublin and Limerick, Bristol and Barnstaple.

I beg,—as a recompense of 13 years' service and 300*l.* disbursed the last three years,—for a licence [as intelligencer ?], and pledge myself to discover as much as any other person about the designs of the Spanish King; I fear Roulston, a fugitive traitor employed by Lord Burghley, is no honester man than Shatteo Martyn, who ended his days in a most vile and slanderous manner.

May 1. 65. Note of the difference in the rates by payment of a band of 300 officers and men, for 28 days, in English and French money, the former being 349*l.* 10*s.*, and the latter 275*l.* 6*s.*; with other notes on the same subject.

May 3. 66. Sir Thos. Egerton, Master of the Rolls, Solicitor General Fleming, and Fras. Bacon, to the Council. According to your Lordships' orders for examining Wm. Randall, prisoner in the Gatehouse, upon an offer made to exchange him for Mr. Otwell Smith, we first called Mr. Topcliffe to acquaint us with the points upon which the prisoner was charged, and then examined him, and find the particulars these. That Sir Wm. Stanley acquainted him with an enterprise for surprising the Isle of Alderney, and used his help to enquire as to its situation and strength. That Hugh Owen addressed Annias, the Irishman, to him, to bring him to one skilled in composing wildfires, which he performed, and by Annias's confession, they were intended for the firing Her Majesty's ships. That he helped to ship and convey two seminary priests over to England. That after going into Spain, he sued to be a pensioner of the King of Spain, and not obtaining this, accepted an employment for Scotland, with a reward to convey priests and catholic books to the ill-affected noblemen there; for the effecting thereof, he journeyed towards that place, but being forced by the weather into Plymouth, he was there apprehended. That when taken, he was in the company of Cecil, the priest, and La Por, a Spaniard, whom he supposed to be sent from the King of Spain to some of the Lords of Scotland, and he pretended that one was a Scotchman, and the other a merchant of Cambray, whereupon they were dismissed. This has all been verified by his own voluntary confessions, so that, upon many points, his life is due to the law.

As for his person, he is experienced in sea matters, and by his travelling to and from Spain and other foreign parts, and remaining as lieger in a tabling house at Dunkirk, he has obtained a general acquaintance with the fugitives and other traitorous subjects in

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

those parts. He is very settled and resolved in his religion, so that both in regard of his high offence, his condition, and inclination, we dare not give an opinion to have him set at large, though it be to a good and gracious purpose, especially if such high offers have been made for him by those on the other side, as if he were a man of extraordinary service and value.

We have not omitted to inquire of him what he could allege that he had well deserved of any of Her Majesty's good subjects there taken and distressed, wherein he makes a very plentiful relation (but it is not otherwise proved than by his own words) of numbers, and amongst them persons of good quality and note, whom he had relieved and comforted, either by furnishing them with money, or procuring their liberty, or mitigation of their ransom, or by lodging and attending them in sickness. We have given him leave to set down particulars.

May 3. 67. W. Borough to Lord [Burghley]. Contrary to my expectation, upwards of 70 men, lately pressed in the west country, have come up from Chatham, with their bills, and an order from the Lord Admiral for their discharge. I enclose one of the bills, containing 42 names. These and others are the men that should serve in the Antelope, if she is to go to sea; if they are discharged, and the Antelope or Mercury galley be appointed to serve in the Narrow Seas, pressers will have to be sent into the country to take up men for them, and will hardly find men so efficient as these 70. Their conduct and discharge money to carry them back will come to 8*s.* each man, besides their wages. They are now here without a penny; what is to be done with them?

May 4. 68. Declaration by John Shute, of London. I have received from Sir Hen. Killigrew the lease of my house on Tower Hill, belonging to the Mercers' Company. I left the lease in pawn to Sir Henry, because he was my security for 52*l.*

[May 5.] 69. The Queen to [Roger Langford]. You were authorized by the late Sir John Hawkins, treasurer of the navy, to execute the place during his absence. Having fixed on no one as yet to succeed Sir John, and payments being required for which you have the money in your hands, we wish you to continue to make payments as before, on books subscribed by the Admiralty officers, until a fresh treasurer be appointed. [*Draft, corrected by Burleigh.* 1½ *pages.*]

May 5. Manor of Greenwich. Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer to pay to Roger Langford, deputy paymaster to the late Sir John Hawkins, treasurer of the navy, such sums as were due or as daily grow due in the office of the Admiralty, for ships in harbour and on the Narrow Seas, giving him all proper allowances for himself and two clerks. [*Adm. Warrant Book, vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 1.]

May 5. The Court, Greenwich. Lord Treasurer Burghley to Roger Langford. The Queen has signified that I should pay to you such sums as are due in the office of the Admiralty, to be paid out by you in the same manner as

1596.

during the absence of Sir John Hawkins, deceased, whose deputy you were. This is therefore to authorize you to proceed in such payments, according to such warrants as you shall receive from time to time; the sums so paid shall be allowed upon your account, and reasonable allowances made, as well to yourself as to two clerks to be employed by you in this service. [*Adm. Warrant Book, vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 2.]

May 6. The Court. 70. Thos. Edmondes to Lord Burghley. I am pressed by my uncle, Dr. Delabere, to beg your Lordship's letter of commendation in a matter of marriage, heretofore cast upon my uncle more by the voluntary affection of the lady than of his own seeking, but it is now sought to be traversed by a stranger, who hopes to be made one of the executors, and thereby obtain benefit after her decease. My uncle hopes your favour, as the Delaberes are allied to your house.

May 6. Greenwich. 71. Warrant to the Officers of the Exchequer to receive from Wm. Day, late Dean of Windsor, appointed Bishop of Winchester, composition for the first fruits of his bishopric, at the rate of 2,793*l.* 4*s.* 7⅜*d.*, the tenths whereof, amounting to 279*l.* 6*s.* 5½*d.*, are to be deducted, reducing it to 2,513*l.* 18*s.* 1⅜*d.*; also to charge the bishopric with tenths and subsidies after no greater rate; also to instal the said sum of 2,513*l.* 18*s.* 1⅜*d.* into five equal parts, payable in five years, by the Bishop's own bonds, and without sureties, the first payment to be made on 12 Nov. next, and the others yearly on Nov. 12. If the Bishop dies or is removed from the bishopric within the five years, he and his executors are to be released from such bonds, and from payment of what may be then due upon them. Noted that he was restored from Michaelmas 12 months before the first payment. [3 *pages, copy.*]

May 6. Clement's Inn. 72. Wm. Spencer to Lord Burghley. Five years since your Lordship was pleased to bestow the customership of Bridgewater upon me, but as the trade there is so small that it will not pay the fees, I am content to resign in favour of Wm. Benger, who appears, by a letter from the mayor, &c. of Bristol, to be sufficient for the discharge of the place.

[May 6.] 73. Petition of Wm. Benger to Lord Burghley, for a warrant for the customership of Bridgewater, in place of Wm. Spencer, who is willing to resign in his favour. Has brought commendatory letters from the mayor, aldermen, and others of the city of Bristol, and Spencer is now in town, and ready to assign over the place. With order thereon by Burghley, that Spencer's account must be seen to, as to whether he is indebted to Her Majesty or not. *Annexing,*

73. 1. *Declaration by Wm. Neale, auditor, dated May* 2, *of the account of Wm. Spencer, collector of the customs for the port of Bridgewater, from Michaelmas* 1594 *to Michaelmas* 1595; *receipts,* 8*l.* 17*s.* 6½*d.*, *and his reward being* 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, *he is* 24*l.* 9*s.* 1½*d. in surplus. Noted by Lord Burghley, that the allowance ought not to have been*

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

given in the name of a reward, as the customer has had more than Her Majesty; also report by W. Stoning, deputy auditor, that Spencer's account includes the comptroller's fees and rewards, the rent of the custom house, and that the surplusage is to be allowed in the following accounts. Endorsed with Lord Burghley's order to Mr. Fanshaw to certify the state of the port, and how the customs have been answered the last six or seven years, and whether it is fit to give so great an allowance, the customs arising to no more; and Thos. Fanshaw's report, May 17, that between the years 31 and 37 Eliz., the customs and subsidies in that port have varied from 91l. to 8l., and that as to suppressing the customer's office, the customs arising to no more, if there were not a resident officer in that port, merchants would resort thither to be freed from paying their duties; and that the allowance is little enough in respect of the officer's continual attendance.

May 6. 74. Confirmation by John, Bishop of Limerick, Dean, and the Chapter of York Cathedral, of a lease prefixed, by Matthew, Archbishop of York, May 5, to Anthony Awcher, of Bishopsbourne, Kent, of the rectory or parsonage of Stainton in Cleveland, co. York, with lands, barns, tithes, and other profits mentioned thereto appertaining, for 21 years; rent, 38*l.* a year. With the usual conditions of repairs, &c. [2 *sheets, copy, Latin and English.*]

May 6. 75. Sir Thos. Sherley to Sir Robert Cecil. Captain Masterson's case is not like that of those captains who hold their absence voluntarily, and therefore I think he needs not the Queen's hand, as the others. There is a clause in the orders for payments that if any captain or soldier is constrained through sickness to stay longer than his passport, it shall, upon good testimony, be admitted sufficient to relieve the party; therefore if the Lords, by their letter, take knowledge that the captain has exceeded his passport through sickness, and command me to make payment, it will be a good warrant for it.

May 6. 76. Note of the Queen's expenses on behalf of the French King:—

	£
For 8 ships employed 3 months in the succour of Brest, Aug. 1594 - -	14,173
Bonds of the Duke of Bouillon to M. Sancy for 6,000*l.*, payable in 12 months -	6,000
Bonds, Sept. 1589 to Sept. 1590 - -	50,233
Before he was King of France - -	50,000
In Normandy, 1589 and 1591 - -	48,502
In Britanny, 1591 and 1594 - -	195,404

May 7. Poole. 77. Robert Gregory to Lord Burghley. With grief of mind I signify the ruinous state of Brocksie Castle, in these dangerous

1596.

days, most lamentable to behold, and the rather because it was erected for the defence of Poole, and is situated at the entry of the haven. It is in great decay, and has not one piece of ordnance sufficiently mounted to be shot for defence. I suppose that if examination may be made for the powder, &c., lately delivered, but a small store would be found, and the rest worse spent. The castle is only a support for pirates to furnish their barks and boats near it, which great disorder much annoys the trade of the town, and compels strangers not to frequent their trade thither. It is reported that Sir William Hatton is to have the charge of the castle, which will be liked by many, as his honourable mind is such that he possesses the love and goodwill of the people of those parts.

May 7. 78. Bond by Nicholas Porter, of Aston-sub-Edge, in 60*l.* for payment of 30*l.* to John Wigfall, junior, haberdasher of Worcester, by Michaelmas next. [*Latin and English.*]

May 8. 79. Abstract by Ja. Quarles and Mar. Darell, of the charge for victualling extraordinary men employed to rig and ground the Queen's ships now at sea, under the charge of the Lord High Admiral, in January, February, and March last; total, 817*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*

May 11. Bishop Auckland. 80. Report of an inquisition taken by Laurence Garnet and 14 other jurors named, charged and sworn at Bishop Auckland, 15 April 1596, co. Durham, to enquire into the state of all the castles, forts, houses, &c. within that county, as to which are empty or decayed, who hold them, and upon what tenure. Also what number of serviceable horse and foot have been maintained and kept there since 10 Eliz., and whether their numbers have been at all affected by the division of the lands, tenements, &c. What Lords or owners are absent, or have let their lands or houses to Scots, and what decrease of horsemen has arisen thereby. What spoils and murders have been committed by the Scots, what ransoms made for persons unlawfully taken by them, and what prisoners are now detained or under bonds by them, together with such persons' names. What are the boundaries of the Middle marches of England, between England and Scotland, and by what names they are known, and what encroachments or surcharges have been made since. What decays there are of tenements, &c., and the cause of the decay of the strength of the people, and how they may be redressed and satisfied, and the country restored to its former strength; and generally on every other matter contained in any of the articles enquired upon in 35 Eliz., when no presentment was made, for want of perfect knowledge at the time of that inquisition.

The report delivered in 11 May 1596, before Sir Wm. Hilton, and seven other Commissioners, members of the circuit of the North, or justices of peace for Durham, gives a detailed account of the state of the castles and lands in the county, in Stockton, Easington, Chester, and Darlington wards, and the names of their owners. [9½ *pages; copy, collated by John Ferne.*]

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

May 13. 81. The Queen to Sir Thos. Sherley. We have appointed 50 of the 200 men, late under Sir Thos. Morgan's charge in the Low Countries, to be placed in the forts lately built at Plymouth. Understanding that their pay in the Low Countries is stayed, we order that it be continued at the same rates as before, on the account of the treasurer at war in the Low Countries. We require you therefore to pay the said 50 men as before. Also,

The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. We have appointed Sir Ferdinando Gorges captain of the forts lately erected at Plymouth, and assigned him 4*s.* a day on the customs reserved on pilchards transported from Plymouth or other towns in Devonshire. You are therefore to order the customs' officers to pay the said allowance quarterly, to be deducted on their accounts. Also 50 men being ordered for Plymouth from the Low Countries, some of whom are officers, and some cannoniers, you are to have them divided into their several rates, and they are to be paid for as before, by the treasurer at war in the Low Countries. [*Two drafts,* 1½ *pages.*]

May. 82. Another draft of the latter letter. Endorsed May 20.

May 15. Argenton. 83. Rich. Dalton to ———. I have read the counsels of thy father, a man famed in warlike affairs, not to turn away my thoughts from impendent evils, but to try to divert the evils by the counsels of famous men. I have not been so moved with anything for years as with this siege of Calais. Neither the force nor the corruptions of Spain can disjoin us; but all is hastening on to tyranny, and these princes must sit and be prepared for slavery. [*Latin.*]

May 15. 84. Partial translation of the above.

May 15. 85. Estimate of the charge of 2,000 men, under two colonels, intended for France, for six months; total, 12,255*l.* 4*s.*; also of the charge for the entertainment of a captain of 200 and his officers; with particulars of the cost for clothing, victualling, and transporting the said 2,000 men. With note of calculations [*by Lord Burghley;* 1¾ *pages.*]

[May 17.] 86. Grant to Thos. Edmondes of the office of secretary for the French tongue, fee 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in the same form as held by Chas. Yetsweirt, deceased, or Nicasius Yetsweirt, his father.

[May 18.] 87. The Queen to [the Vice-provost and fellows of Eton College]. Having appointed Sir Hen. Saville as your provost, we require you to admit him, dispensing with the statutes of the college requiring that the provost be a priest. [*Draft,* 1½ *pages.*]

May 18. 88. The Queen to the Vice-provost and fellows of Eton College. We have chosen Sir Hen. Saville to be provost of Eton, the gift being in our hands by the promotion of the present provost to the

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

bishopric of Winchester; but from regard to your foundation, we wish you to elect the said Sir Henry. In regard of his worthiness, we have granted him a dispensation from the statute requiring the provost to be a priest.

[May 18.] 89. Copy of the above. [*Damaged.*]

May 18. Stade. Thos. Ferrers to Lord Burghley. Rob. Smith has arrived with the Duke of Brunswick's dyer, to whom he was indebted 30*l.* I have paid the debt in order to have Smith's person at command, have arrested Smith, and will send him over by the first ship. He declared that he had the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Huntley of Scotland, and Sir Wm. Stanley in secret chase, and could get them to Hamburg, but it was all false. When he could get no more money, he wanted to go to Hamburg about the Earl of Westmoreland and Roloff Peterson, whom he met in Brunswick.

I have heard that an Italian shot at Her Majesty, missed her, but slew one of the ladies; that the Lord Admiral was committed to prison; that three of the ships that went out with Sir Fras. Drake are returned, and Sir Thos. Baskerville with them, but that Sir Francis is dead of the flux, and Sir John Hawkins killed by a shot. I hope this news is not true. [*German Corresp., extract.*]

May 18. The Answer. 90. Sir Hen. Palmer to Lord Burghley. I have plied off the coast of France in hopes of meeting the bark I wrote about, and if it should come for Calais and escape me, it will not be through want of diligence. I met two great hulks of Lubec, professing to be bound for Rochelle and Bordeaux, as they all say who are for Spain; they confess only a lading of pipe staves, but under this they commonly carry ordnance and other provisions for the enemy into Spain. I have brought them into the Downs, and will stay them for your Lordship's pleasure. I have received orders from the Lord Admiral to stay all Easterlings and Hollanders passing southwards without his pass. What shall I do in that matter, and about the Achates which I sent to Hampton for the purpose of transporting Lady Leighton to Guernsey? she having written to me to send it before the 12th, it now remains there, ready to be used for that purpose.

May 22. 91. Note of fees and entertainments yearly paid to Lord Scrope, Lord Warden of the West marches of England against Scotland, to the captain of Carlisle Castle, and to the gunners and other officers of the city, castle, and citadel of Carlisle; total, 194*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

May 23. 92. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenants of counties. Having special regard for the opposite ports of France, especially Boulogne, by reason of the late surprise of Calais, we have determined to have footmen ready to succour them. Of these 200 are to be chosen in that county, two parts armed with pikes, and a third with shot, and to be mustered and ready under a sufficient captain, to sail for Boulogne on orders of Council. With a list of 12 southern

1596. VOL. CCLVII.

counties to which the above letters are to be sent. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

92. I. *Notes of the names of* 38 *captains, three of whom are dead; also of the proportions of men to be raised in* 12 *counties,* 2,000 *in all, under two colonels, and memoranda relative to the appointment of officers; followed by the names of* 12 *more captains,* [*by Cecil.* 1½ *pages.*] *May* 17, 1596.

May 25. St. Osyth's. 93. Thomas Lord Darcy to Sir Robt. Cecil. I understand by Sir Edw. Dyer how much I am beholden to you in saving me from a bad journey. Although my desire to serve the Queen is infinite, I should have had little means to do so, if the business had been of importance, being ignorant of the language, manners of the Prince, and nature of the place; therefore your courtesy has done me more favours than one. I will ever be in the number of your most assured friends.

May 26. Westminster. 94. Grant to Hen. Saville of the provostship of Eton College, any statue, act, or canon to the contrary notwithstanding. [*Latin,* 3 *sheets.*]

May 26. 95. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. We have lately appointed Sir Ferd. Gorges captain of the forts for defence of Plymouth, and under his charge, 50 men out of the Low Country forces, as a guard to the town and forts. Sir Ferdinando is to have for entertainment 4*s.* a day, to be taken from the pay of the said 50, by suppressing as many of them as you think meet; the rest to continue at their former rate, whether as officers or cannoniers; but the whole pay to be so distributed as not to exceed the former rate for 50 men. You are to order the present receiver of Devonshire, or customer of Plymouth or other ports in Devonshire, to pay from their receipts 4*s.* a day to Sir F. Gorges, and to the guard the same rates as paid them in the Low Countries, his pay to begin from 1 April, and that of the men from the time that their pay ceased in the Low Countries; the same to be allowed on the customers' accounts. [*Draft,* 2 *pages.*]

May 27. 96. Estimate of the weekly, monthly, and yearly pay of 50 men with six officers mentioned, 15 soldiers being reduced to make the pay of the officers; total, 626*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year; but if six officers beside the 50 soldiers are allowed, the charge will be 788*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year. With note annexed of the total of the lendings for the same number of men, at 2*s.* 6*d.* each, for the same period.

May 28. Milan. 97. Gr. Ruberio to Roger Smythe, at Paris. The Holyhead men say, "Blacksmith, apply thy work, or get thee hence." I am glad you picked Newgate locks, but those of the Inquisition cannot be picked without more skill, and you will be lodged there if you set foot this side the mountain, for the old grudge you bare to him that helped you forth. Judas will never sleep, though the true-hearted apostles did. Noted in the margin "Jesuits." [*Welsh; probably relating to the disputes between the priests and Jesuits,* 1595–1596.]

VOL. CCLVII.

1596.

May 28. 98. English translation of the preceding.

May 29. Gravesend. 99. Sir Anth. Perez to the Earl of Essex. I am disturbed through love to you. You are to give full credence to Bassadonna on matters relating to the Queen, ourselves, &c. I am in fear about what I shall do and say in presence of the King. Be constant, and conquer your enemies. [*Latin.*]

May 29. Winchester. 100. Martin Heton, Dean of Winchester, to Lord Buckhurst. George Rives, of New College, near Winchester, needs not my testimony, although he has asked for it; he is a man of sound learning and discretion, very honest and of exceeding good behaviour, and one who has the general love and liking of the place where he lives. Although he is a stranger to your Lordship, yet you will find him very worthy of your favour.

May 29. 101. The Queen to Sir Thos. Sherley. Capt. Hen. Masterson has been absent from his charge in the Low Countries since 1 Dec., and Capt. Ed. Morgan since 29 Feb. last; therefore, according to orders, they should be checked for the whole time of their absence, themselves and two servants each; but as their stay was caused by their being employed on Her Majesty's service, they are to have their full allowance, as though resident with their charges. [*Draft.*]

May 29. 102. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to order the Ordnance officers to deliver four lasts of gunpowder to Sir Rob. Sydney, for the garrison of the cautionary town of Flushing, the price to be defalcated from their pay, as it shall be expended; therefore it must be delivered on indenture. [*Draft.*]

May? 103. List of 55 [military officers] under the Earl of Essex, Lord Admiral, Lord Thos. Howard, Sir W. Raleigh, Earl of Sussex, and Lord Rich, being a list of 26 knights and 19 gentlemen. Endorsed "Sea, Lord Thos. Howard, Sir W. Raleigh. Land, Sir Fras. Vere, marshall, Sir Con. Clifford, Sir Chr. Blunt, and Sir Rich. Wingfield, colonels."

[May.] 104. Account of the two months' imprest required for the Low Country forces, from 4 Aug. to 23 Sept. 1596; total, 5,977*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* With note by Sir T. Sherley that it is to be paid before 24 June, according to the bargain with the merchants and treasurer. [3½ *pages.*]

May? 105. Account of monies disbursed for the French King, viz., lent on bonds, from Sept. 1589 to May 1596; for the armies in Normandy, Brittany, and the navy at Brest; sums lent to him before he was King, and for the levying of the German army. Total charge, 350,139*l.* With note that the charge of the army in Picardy with Sir Thos. Baskerville is to be remembered, and a declaration to be had from the treasurer at war of the charge of the aforesaid armies, upon the declaration of his accounts. Endorsed, "French King's Debts."

VOL. CCLVII.

1596.

May. 106. Account of provisions mentioned raised in 24 counties, named, by order of Council, for victualling the navy under the Lord Admiral and the Earl of Essex, giving the quantities, prices, and cost for freighting; value, 17,576*l.* 6*s.* 4¾*d.* Also of provisions bought for the service, 13,130*l.* 18*s.* 6¾*d.*, together with the cost for preparing and warehousing, wages of clerks, &c., 19,594*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.*; total, 50,301*l.* 8*s.* 4½*d.* [5 *pages.*]

May? 107. "The Queen's army by sea to Cadiz." Account of the eight regiments of 750 men each, in six or seven companies, sent on the expedition, with the places whence the troops were drawn, and the names of the captains. [1½ *pages.*]

May? Grant by the Queen to Winifred Dawtrey, widow of Capt. Nicholas Dawtrey, of an annuity of 20*l.* a year for life. [*Warrant Book I., p.* 53.]

May? Grant of privileges by Feodore Ivanovich, Emperor of Russia, to Sir John Hart, Sir William Webb, and other English merchants, to pass and traffic to Moscow, and throughout all the territories of Russia. [*Dom. Eliz.* 1586, *Vol. CXCVI., f.* 139–143. *Printed in Hakluyt's voyages, Vol. I., p.* 570.]

May? 108. ——— to Lord ———. The matter I wrote about concerning the abusing of Her Majesty and the Adventurers is especially in the ships' stores laid in upon the adventure, as arms, ammunition, sails, apparel for soldiers, and such like; the ships which left and came before did so by agreement of Sir Thos. Baskerville and the officers, and so embezzled the same to make up their voyage. This appears by the Defiance, Jonas Bodenham, captain, to which ship the Lords at Plymouth made a warrant for powder. The gunner gave a note that 25 barrels remain, but determined to have stolen as much more, which the captain prevented. At last he offered the captain 100*l.* to consent; he refused, and said he would not be touched with any dishonest dealing. No doubt the other ships will embezzle more than 1,000*l.* in value of that commodity only, of which there was great store carried, and not much spent, but there will be a small remainder found in account, unless some one is appointed to examine and take the accounts. I think the captain of the Defiance very fit for one; he knows the stores laid in, and has been used to take like accounts for Sir Fras. Drake.

There were some bells put in the merchants' ship, which Sir Fras. Drake caused me to take notice of, some of which, I understand, are sold by the captain. Certain men, Capt. Chichester says, after their landing, made show, being in drink, of a great store of gold. Rottenbury, Sir Francis's man, showed me abont five pounds weight of fine gold, which was seen by Mr. Killigrew, of Cornwall, and other gentlemen.

I was informed by certain merchants of Barnstaple, that Sam. Thomas, a gunner about the Tower, being likewise in drink, showed a great wedge of gold. These things Sir Francis heard of in his lifetime, but none could be found that had the goods. I think if Capt. Chichester had commission to examine in these

VOL. CCLVII.

1596. parts, a great quantity of gold, silver, pearls, and jewels would be found that appertained to the voyage, and which I hear were there sold and embezzled. The treasure in the chests was packed up by me; I weighed both the silver and the pearl, of which Sir Thos. Baskerville has more than 100 patterns; if I be present at the opening of the chest, there can be no deceit nor fraud committed. I doubt not Sir Thomas's true dealing, yet was willed by Sir Francis to signify this, that everything might the more truly appear. As all the particulars would be too long to trouble your Lordship with, I will acquaint Mr. Hixe with the state of everything, and leave it to your Lordship's disposition. Sir Francis wished that the pearls should be sorted before they were sold, as by that means they would yield more by 1,000*l.* than otherwise. I have heard a Spanish prisoner, a merchant of pearls, say the same; he gave me their valuation, according as they were worth there. Endorsed "Information touching the voyage under Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins." [2 *pages.*]

May? 109. Account of Maynard, widow and executor of Sir John Hawkins, late Navy Treasurer for the year 1588–9; surplus due to him, 11,512*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.* [*Damaged.*]

VOL. CCLVIII.

Book of Admiralty warrants and receipts, from 1596 to 1598. All calendared under their respective dates.

1596? VOL. CCLIX. JUNE—AUGUST, 1596.

June 1. Greenwich. The Council to the Serjeant of the Admiralty. The Queen having lessened her fleet, and not requiring all the victuals provided, orders that the sea victuals remaining in store be sold at prices mutually agreed on, to such merchants and others as are to set forth their ships upon any voyage, after the departure of the present fleet under the charge of the Earl of Essex, and that no ships be permitted to pass the river till they have performed this condition. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., fol.* 169.]

1596.
June 1. 1. Statement that at a session of sewers held at the Archbishop's palace in Canterbury, 8 Jan. 1583, before Sir Roger Manwood, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Sir Jas. Hales, Edw. and John Boys, Rich. Hardres, Wm. Partheriche, Thos. Hales, and Paul Johnson, mayor of Fordwich, Commissioners of sewers,—for the better defence of certain houses and grounds lying in the level or valley of Whitstable, and about Harwich and Doglands, between Seasalter and Chislet valleys, from being further damaged by the sea, as also for draining off the fresh water from such lands to the sea,—it appeared by the evidence of certain owners and occupiers, that the remedy would be the erection of a proper sea wall and sluice, the cost whereof was estimated at above 100*l.* To raise this sum

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

it was then decreed by the said Commissioners that a tax of 3*d.* should be levied on every acre of low ground, 18*d.* on every acre of upland, 1*s.* on every acre of salts, and one year's rent on certain houses noted, provided such rent did not amount to 100*l.*, the said tax to be paid to John Menvile and John Whiter of Whitstable, the appointed expenditors, at Whitstable Church, as follows :—One third part on the first Sunday in February then following; another third on the first Sunday in March, and the other on the first Sunday in April, upon pain of double being levied and forfeited, and that this decree should be openly read in the said parish church. With other particulars as to how the said tax was to be paid.

At another session held at the same place on 6 April 1583, before the said Sir Roger Manwood, John Notte, mayor of Canterbury, and the other Commissioners before mentioned, concerning provision of timber and needles to the sea walls at Seasalter or Whitstable vallies, the price of every ton of timber taken in the woods thereabouts was limited to 6*s.* 8*d.*, the felling, squaring, carriage, and other charges to be paid by the expenditors.

At another session held at the same place on 20 May 1583, before the said Sir Roger Manwood, Stephen Rucke, mayor of Sandwich, and the Commissioners before named, it was stated that 108 rods of the sea wall had been finished at Whitstable, and that 106 rods half wall in charge surmounted the last tax or scot; that the work thereabouts was thought meet for the commonwealth of the country, but because the upland and salts were not to take so much benefit as the houses and low grounds, the latter only were now to pay another tax, at the same rate as before.

At another session held on 12 Oct. 1588, before the said Sir Roger Manwood, Rich. Rogers Lord Bishop of Dover, now Dean of Christ Church, Thos. Palmer, Wm. Partheriche, Rich. Hardres, Paul Johnson, Adrian Nicholas, mayor of Canterbury, and others, it was stated that the making of the new sea wall and draining out the fresh water having amounted to a great charge, for the continual maintenance and repair of such wall, sluices, and gutters, certain tolls mentioned, of from 1*d.* to 8*d.*, should be levied on carriages going over such walls, and in case of non-payment, the carriages and goods should be distrained.

At another session held 1 June 1596, before Thos. Palmer, high sheriff of Kent, Peter Manwood, John Smith, John Boys, Wm. Partheriche, Edw. Fagge, Chas. Hales, and Thos. Hovenden, mayor of Canterbury, it was decreed that John Saver, of Whitstable, and Thos. Rucke, of Seasalter, should be expenditors in the place of John Menvile, the late expenditor, deceased, and that John Newstreate, and another not named, should be bailiffs, to collect all monies to be paid by former orders towards keeping and maintaining the sea walls, bridges, and also to collect and levy all arrears due in Menvile's lifetime, and render an account yearly, upon pain of 5*l.*, to be levied on the offender or upon his goods, by distress or sale. [4¾ *pages.*]

June 1. 2. List of 17 of the Queen's ships and 12 merchant ships of London, forming the squadrons of the Earl of Essex, Lord Admiral

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

Howard. Lord Thos. Howard, and Sir Walter Raleigh at Plymouth. With notes of the officers, and of 17 coasters, 36 victuallers, and seven other vessels not put into squadrons. [*Endorsed by Lord Burghley.* 1¼ *pages. Damaged.*]

June 3. 3. Memorial or heads of 20 matters for the Queen and Council to consider; e.g., 130*l.*, the charge for the pond in St. James's Park; Sir Wm. Reade for fortifying Holy and Ferne Islands; the furnishing of St. Mawes' Castle with ordnance; state of the forts in Kent, with order how the same shall be paid; charges for Sir Fras. Drake's journey; state of the Earl of Huntingdon's debt; the like for Sir Thos. Heneage; the Earl of Pembroke's and Sir Rich. Bingham's answers in their defence; complaints of Garter against Clarencieux king-at-arms; Mr. Leonard's suit for the barony of Dacres; complaint of decays in the bishopric of Durham, &c. Also notes of 19 Exchequer causes, the settling of sundry accounts, and controversies, &c. With several items cancelled. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

June 3. 4. Geo. Beverley to Lord Burghley. I send an account of monies received and disbursed for corn and other victuals received out of Cheshire and those parts, and sent to Ireland, as also of what remains. I beg the surplusage due to me on my accounts as victualler in Ireland, from Aug. 1583 to Sept. 1588, which chiefly grew from having received no part of my entertainment of 10*s.* per diem allowed for that office. I shall be a great loser by the corn and victuals transported, so must forbear dealing in any further charge, until my accounts for Ireland are cleared. I attend your Lordship's pleasure for my own wages and those of others daily employed in the provisions sent from Chester. I want an auditor to examine my accounts; I am remaining at extraordinary charge, and am prepared to return to despatch the remains at Chester, and to procure my certificates from Ireland for delivery of the victuals, which in part concern my accounts.

June 4. 5. Wm. Milton to John Whithead, Milton. I beg to be remembered by you as also by the rest of my father's servants named. I safely got to my journey's end, thank God. I took shipping at Dover; but had such storms and raging waves that I never expected to land. Commend me to my cousin, Ann Coulthearst; I keep the nutmeg she sent me, and hope she keeps the tokens I sent.

June 4. Winchester College. 6. Geo. Ryves, sub-warden of Winchester College, to Lord Buckhurst. In consideration of favours received, I would have effected Sir Robt. Cecil's lease, if opportunity had offered; but the gentleman who is in possession of it is highly favoured by our whole company, and has us tied to him by certain covenants. In regard however of their present suit to your Lordship and Sir Robert, and of my assurance that the present lessee will, if needs be, find favour to deal with Sir Robert for his interest before any other, I find the greater part are not unwilling to join with me therein, and therefore hope to effect it, if, by your Lordship's means, I may be in place to move it unto them.

VOL. CCLIX.

1596. June 4. Winchester College. 7. Anth. Beeley, and five other fellows of Winchester College, to Sir Robert Cecil. We were willing to regard Her Majesty's letters in behalf of Mr. Hen. Cotton, so far as by our oaths and statutes we might, had there been any place void, but there being none without evident perjury in the resigner, we knew it was never Her Majesty's meaning to have any man foresworn, or our statutes violated. We have been supported marvellously by her hitherto; we trust you will be a means to her to uphold nurseries of learning. If our foundations be searched, we have store of men able and meet to govern the place, and our college is not so barren but it yields men sufficient to undertake the charge as well as any strangers. Mr. Geo. Ryves, our sub-warden, is well born, bred, and qualified, and is also unmarried. We do not find his better, and therefore trust that Her Majesty will be as gracious unto us as Queen Mary was to our predecessors, who in the like preferment of Dr. White to the Bishopric of Lincoln, gave the house the choice of one of their own college, without infringing their foundation, or diminishing her royal prerogative. [2 *pages.*]

June 7. 8. The Queen to Lord Cobham. Although we have long had proof of your faithful service, as Lieutenant of Kent, and Warden of the Cinque Ports, by your continual directions to your deputy lieutenants, and your lieutenant of Dover Castle, for mustering, furnishing, and training horse and foot thought convenient to be put in order for service of the country, yet upon considering the present state of affairs, and for the strengthening the maritime counties, you are immediately to repair along the sea coast, view all the forts, castles, and port towns, and see that they are properly furnished with officers, soldiers, ordnance, and ammunition. We have given warrant to the officers of ordnance to supply the defects in the latter. This being done, you are to cause an inventory to be made of all the material supplied, and to charge the captains with it, taking their receipts; you are also to view all the gunners and soldiers, and admit none who are not efficient into any of the forts; also to charge the captains and companies to be resident in their places, and not to depart without leave, upon pain of punishment and deprivation of their rooms and entertainment. You are also to view the state of the port towns, havens, creeks, and passages; to consider as to their strength, and what number of able people they have to serve for their defence, and to cause them to be armed and furnished, at the common charge of the inhabitants; if in a conference with the officers of the towns, you shall find any opportunity to make them stronger against all attempts, either by building sconces, intrenching, or by reparations of the walls or otherwise, you are to procure the inhabitants to yield some contribution towards the charges.

Also there should be a number of men, under able conductors, always in readiness to repair to the towns, forts, and castles, for their defence, upon warning by beacons or otherwise. The numbers that have been heretofore thought meet to repair to the defence of our ships in Gillingham or Chatham Water are to be kept in readiness to repair thither at all convenient times. You will do well to

1596.

consider how two sconces can be erected at the two ends of Ness Island, at the charge of the inhabitants of the Isle of Sheppey, furnished with some small ordnance, and guarded against any sudden landing. You are to let the inhabitants upon the sea coasts know that if any of them, in this doubtful time, leave their habitations, they shall not only be severely punished, but their houses and lands shall be seized, and the whole profits thereof applied for the defence of the said houses. You are also to take order that all the soldiers of the trained bands may be chosen from the men of the country that have permanent habitation, and not taken up from loose men that are not to continue, and the said bands shall be assured to be only employed for the service of the country, or for our own person when we shall have cause to require them. [2¼ *pages. Copy.*]

June 7. 9. Lord Buckhurst to Sir Robt. Cecil. The state of my health compelling me to remain at home, I write things of which, as Chancellor of Oxford, I am bound to inform Her Majesty. The choice of Dr. Cotton, though worthy of a better place, for the wardenship of Winchester, has so troubled both Winchester and New College, that they have sent, in the letters enclosed, their excuse that they could not satisfy Her Majesty's desire for the choice of Dr. Cotton, it being contrary to their foundation and express oath; this excuse they have asked me to present on their behalf, with the allegation that their statutes in this case have never been broken since the first foundation. The warden and fellows of New College petition Her Majesty that such person as she shall be pleased to confer the place upon, being eligible, she would licence them to choose into the place, so that her choice may be confirmed, and their statutes no way infringed. This favour was granted to them by Queen Mary, when Dr. White was preferred to the Bishopric of Winchester.

I have also received from both Winchester and New College, and from the Dean of Winchester, an earnest recommendation of the present sub-warden of Winchester, as one most fit for the good of the college. Dr. Bilson, late warden there, commends both him and Mr. Harmar; I do not make suit for these to Her Majesty, but being desired by both colleges to name them as the fittest men for the good of the college, I thought it my duty, as their Chancellor, to do so. *Encloses,*

9. 1. *Dr. Thos. Bilson to Lord Buckhurst. I did my best to make Henry Cotton a fellow of Winchester College, according to Her Majesty's letters; but no place could be made void suddenly, without expressing perjury in the resigner. I am still ready to effect what I can, in regard of my duty, which binds me to Christian obedience, and of her clemency, as she vouchsafes to respect foundations, and maintain the statutes of each place, without prejudice to her royal prerogative.*

I do not seek to know how she will dispose of the place which I am to leave, but lest your Lordship, who is patron

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

of the University whereof my college is a member, should be ignorant of such of our foundation as are meet to support the charge, if Her Majesty may happen to enquire after them, I think it my duty to acquaint you with such knowledge and experience as I have had of the men, in governing the place 16 *years. I doubt not but the foundation at large yields many able men, since the small college where I am, and which has only* 10, *has two meet for the government, viz., Mr. Ryves, sub-warden, and Mr. Harmar, schoolmaster, who in age, learning, and sobriety are equal, but Ryves is the most likely to profit the house, being single (as was I for* 12 *years, till I grew weary of solitary labour) and well versed in all the affairs of the college, which would sustain great loss and prejudice, if the place lit into the hands of a stranger. As these things are so well known to all the fellows, I cannot be suspected of being partial, but a faithful expresser of the proof I have had in that place, as one who is and ought to be careful that he leaves it in good case before he departs, that it may be wisely guided, which is Her Majesty's chief purpose and care.* [1½ *pages.*]

Winchester, May 18, 1596.

9. II. *Declaration by Thos. Jeffries, B.D., fellow of St. Mary's, Winchester, that he desires Hen. Cotton, M.A., to be elected into his place, which he resigns of his own free will, but if the said Hen. Cotton be not so elected, then his resignation is to be held null and void. Read and accepted by the warden, in presence of Dr. Mich. Reniger, Archdeacon of Winchester, and Edw. Cole, public notary.* [*Latin.*]

May 14, 1596.

9. III. *Statement that—at a conference held May* 14, *in the chapel within St. Mary's College, Winchester, by Thos. Bilson, D.D., warden, and nine fellows of the said college named thereto, who appointed Edw. Cole, notary public, their actuary,—the warden signified that he had received the conditional resignation of Thos. Jeffries, one of the fellows, and that he called them together to elect a new fellow, and receive their oath, according to the statutes; they alleged that they could not proceed to such election, unless there was a place void, which there was not by the resignation of Jeffries, until after four months' premonition, and thereupon called in Jeffries, and read to him his oath taken on his admission, binding him to give four months' notice of resignation; Jeffries said he had forgotten the time of premonition required, and would therefore not recede from the college on this day, from danger of manifest perjury.*

At another meeting held in the afternoon, in the chamber of John Tilbrow, one of the fellows, the warden opened letters from Her Majesty, commending Henry Cotton, her

1596.

chaplain, as meet for the wardenship of the college, shortly to be void by her preferring the present warden to the Bishopric of Worcester, and directing that, to make him eligible, he be first elected as a fellow, if any fellowship was or soon would be void. The warden earnestly exhorted the fellows to have respect to Her Majesty's letters, the rather as she respected the founder's institution and the statutes of the place, so far as they did not prejudice her authority. In reply they expressed willingness to perform her pleasure, so far as their oaths and the law would permit, but said that as their number of fellows was complete, they could not proceed to elect another until a place was void.

At another meeting in the chapel, May 15, the said warden, minding to go forward to the choice of a new fellow in place of Jeffries, who yesterday offered his resignation, protested that he took the place so resigned to be void, until the fellows either dissented from electing Cotton, or nominated some other, according to the conditions mentioned in Jeffries' resignation, and required George Ryves, sub-warden, to administer to him, the warden, the oath according to the statute.

Ryves protested that there was no place void according to statute, for no voluntary resignation of any fellowship could be made without four months' premonition, unless the party resigning incurred wilful and manifest perjury, and that the statute did not allow of the conditional resignation offered by Jeffries, but there must be a final and absolute departure, before they proceeded to elect a new fellow, as their election upon oath must be absolute and without condition; this election neither the warden nor the fellows could make without an absolute resignation. He therefore refused to give or take the oath of the warden, but if Jeffries or any other fellow of the college would then, or at any time thereafter, make a simple and absolute resignation, he would then take the warden's oath, and give his own oath for the election of another fellow.

The warden then required Ryves himself to take the oath for the election of a new fellow, which he refused; thereupon the warden requested Mr. Walton, the eldest fellow, to administer the oath to him, and receive it himself, but through extreme age and the palsy, he was not able to express his mind. Then the warden demanded Anthony Beeley, and five other fellows named to do so, but they all refused. Thereupon the warden caused the Queen's letters to be read to them a second time, exhorted them to show the obedient care they ought to have of her pleasure, and protested that he was ready and willing to elect Cotton as a fellow, in place of Jeffries, if his oath might be given to him, and asked

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

them to be of the same mind; but the sub-warden and fellows answered that they hoped it was no part of Her Majesty's meaning that any place should be made void contrary to statute, and to the oath of the party that offered this conditional resignation, and that they assured themselves she would mislike their rashness, if they should venture to elect one so highly favoured by her to be a fellow, with open and inevitable perjury of a poor simple old man, procured to do he knew not what, as he now, with grief and terror of conscience, affirmed in the presence of them all. [5¾ *pages.*]

9. IV. *M.* ———, *warden, and* 34 *fellows of New College, Oxford, to Lord Buckhurst. We apply to your Lordship in a very urgent cause. Mr. Cotton is using great means to be admitted to the wardenship of Winchester College, in place of Dr. Bilston, about to be transferred to the Bishopric of Worcester; having had a free election to the wardenship for more than* 200 *years, it would now be no small grief to us to see a man placed there altogether ineligible for it, who was never of the foundation of either of our colleges, and who, not having had the necessary education, is not likely to love the place like former wardens, as though it had been his mother and nurse. As he seeks to have it by means never before heard of, we hope, having in all other things found Her Majesty's inclination towards learning, that we shall not find her wonted favour altered, and the rather because we find by our records that although Queen Mary preferred Dr. White from the wardenship of Winchester to the Bishopric of Lincoln, yet we had the choice of the warden placed in his room. As we have heretofore elected and chosen all that have been admitted, we hope, by your Lordship's help, still to hold that which we have never yet lost.* [2 *pages.*]

New College, Oxford, May 24, 1596.

9. V. *M. Culpeper, warden of New College, to Lord Buckhurst, Chancellor of Oxford University. As I, with all the fellows of the college, have already supplicated you to be a means to Her Majesty that our statute concerning the election and appointment of a warden of Winchester College (which has existed since the foundation, being upwards of* 200 *years) might be observed, according to the will of the founder, who gave the land and maintenance for the warden, we hope that such statute may not be violated in Her Majesty's time, and while your Lordship is our Chancellor, to the discontent and grief of so many, who will repine to have Mr. Cotton,—although a man otherwise well liked,—as their head, when he was never a member. It is against our statute, which we are all bound by oath to maintain, and which we trust your Lordship will regard. We hope you will further our*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

petition in favour of Mr. Ryves, sub-warden of Winchester College, he being a bachelor of arts, a man of credit and esteem, and otherwise very eligible.
New College, Oxford, May 25, 1596.

9. VI. *Anthony Beeley and five other fellows of Winchester College, to Lord Buckhurst. Thanks for your accepting our letters unfolding our perplexed estate concerning the election of Hen. Cotton, Her Majesty's chaplain, into our fellowship, at her instance, so as to make him capable for the warden's place, according to our statutes. We trust that for the reasons stated, Her Majesty will not further press us. We desire you to recommend Geo. Ryves to Her Majesty; he stands in the next step to that preferment, being our sub-warden, and is the best experienced in the general estate of the house, having from his childhood continually lived either with us or in the New College at Oxford. He is besides a B.D., a gentleman by birth, and every way qualified for the government of the house, and although there is the choice of many, yet this man to us is the chiefest.* [2 *pages.*]
Winchester College, June 4, 1596.

June 7. 10. Memorandum of the weight and value of bullion in silver and gold brought from the Indies, including crosiers' staves and broken plate; total, 4,182*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

June 8. The Court. 11. Lord Admiral Howard and Sir Robt. Cecil to Lord Burghley. You have understood from us, that it was Her Majesty's pleasure for the Earl of Essex to have so much of the surplusage of victuals in Mr. Quarles and Mr. Darell's hands, towards the victualling of this journey, as came to 1,620*l.*; we send the bearer, that he may have order to deliver it, and receive directions as to where the bonds shall be taken which the Earl procures for it. The sureties are Sir John Skidamore and Mr. Ed. Greville, of Warwickshire, heir to Lodowick Greville.

June 13. 12. Earl of Essex to the Council. Having taken order for all things that belong to our land forces, and staying only till the ships be ready to take in our soldiers, I am come aboard, as well to draw other men by example to leave the shore, as to have time and leisure to see what other duties I have to do, besides the governing of these troops, and using them to good purpose. In this meditation I first study to please and serve my Sovereign; next, to leave your Lordships well satisfied of my carriage since I was nominated to this service, and apt to make favourable construction of what I shall do hereafter. In my past carriage I will neither plead merit, nor excuse my imperfections; besides my faults, my very faith and zeal, which are the best things in me, make me commit errors, but I would vindicate myself for undertaking this service.

You know it hath been the wisdom of all times rather to attempt

1596.

and do something in another country, than to attend an enemy, and be in danger to suffer much in our own; and if this rule amongst the ancients was generally held true, it might be better allowed of us, where a State,—little in territory, not extraordinarily rich, and defended only with itself,—shall have to do with another State that hath many and ample dominions, the treasure of the Indies, and all the necessaries of Christendom to serve it; for we have, as the Athenians had, with that ancient usurping Philip, *Prœlium facile, bellum difficile.* Therefore it is our disadvantage to draw the war into length; and if any man in this kingdom should be allowed to persuade to prevention, he might be one that saw the Spaniard at home apprehend an invasion with greater terror than he makes it abroad, and that was a witness how a handful of men, neither armed, victualled, nor ordered as they should be, landed, marched, and had done what they listed, if either the ships had come up, or they had had any provision to make a hole in a wall, or to break open a gate.

But though the counsel be good, the opportunity must be watched, and it must appear that this is it which is now taken. I take it to be when either the enemy may receive the most hurt, or when he is likeliest to attempt against us, if not impeached. The hurt that our State should seek to do him is to intercept his treasure, whereby we shall cut his sinews, and make war upon him with his own money, and beat him, or at least discontinue him by sea, whereby Her Majesty shall be both secured from his invasions, and become mistress of the sea, which is the greatness that the Queen of an island should most aspire to. In matter of profit, we may this journey much hurt him, and benefit ourselves, since he has more carracks to come home now than ever, and may give him a blow by sea. Now is the time, when he has declared his ambition to command the seas, and yet his fleet so divided, some not ready to set out, others returning home and not fit to defend themselves, that if at any time we might do good that way, now is the time.

As to whether he will make war upon us if we let him alone, let his solicitations, offers, and gifts to the rebels of Ireland, his besieging of Calais, and winning those parts of France that front upon us, and his strengthening himself by so many means, tell us; if we ever allow the counsel of prevention to be reasonable, we must confess it now opportune. Whatsoever the Council does, I am not to be charged with it. I was not the contriver nor offerer of the project, but if I had refused to join with them that invited me to it, I should have been thought both incompatible and backward in Her Majesty's service. I say not this because I think the action such as it were a disadvantage to be thought the proprietor of it; but I say, and truly, that my Lord Admiral devised it, presented it to Her Majesty, and had her approbation, and the assent of such of your Lordships as were acquainted with it, and my promise to join with him.

One thing I confess I, above all men, am to be charged with;

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

that when Her Majesty's, the City of London's, the Coasts', and the Low Countries' charges were past, and the men levied and marching to the rendezvous, I could not see how, with Her Majesty's honour and safety, the journey might be broken; wherein, though I should have been carried only with passion, yet I pray you consider who that had been named to such an action, had engaged in it as much as I was worth, and been the instrument of drawing more voluntary men of their own charges than ever were seen these many years,—who, I say, would not have been so affected? But far be it from me, in an action of this importance, to weigh myself, or my particular fortune, anything in the world. Remember that I was warranted by all your opinions, delivered both amongst yourselves and to Her Majesty, which ties you all to allow the counsel; that being granted, you will call that zeal that makes a man constant in a good counsel, that would be passion in an evil or a doubtful. I confess Her Majesty affords us recompense for all our charges or losses, but consider how many things I should have sold at once for money. I will leave my own reputation, as too small a matter to be mentioned, but I should have sold the honour of Her Majesty, the safety of the State, the contentment of her confederates, the fortune and hope of many of my poor friends and countrymen, and the possibility of giving a blow to that enemy that ought ever to be hateful to all true English hearts. I should have sold all this for private profit, therefore though I ask pardon of Her Majesty, I pray you to mediate it for me, that I was carried by this zeal so fast as to forget those reverend forms which I should have used; yet I had rather have had my heart out of my body than this zeal out of my heart.

I have now laid before you my past carriage; give me leave to prepare you to a favourable construction of what I shall do hereafter. I will neither plead the hazarding of life, nor spending my substance in a public service, that I might make you that are public persons more favourable judges; but will confess I receive so much favour and honour by this employment, as when I have done all I can, I shall still be behind-hand. I only make this suit, that you will neither have too great an expectation of our actions, nor too little, lest all we do seem either nothing or to be done by chance. I know we must be tied to do no more than shall be for Her Majesty's service, nor no less, in which straight way, although it be hard for so weak a man as myself to walk upright, yet the example of our raw soldiers may comfort an insufficient general; for until they grow perfect in their motions, they are so afraid to be out, and with such a continual heedfulness observe both themselves and those that are near them, that they keep almost as good order at the first as ever after. I am as distrustful of myself as they; and because I have more sense of my duty, I shall be more industrious. For sea services, the judgment of my honourable companion shall be my compass; and for land, his assent and the advice of those that Her Majesty hath named as councillors at war.

It will be honour to her, and a great assurance to her estate,

1596. Vol. CCLIX.

if we either bring home wealth or give the King of Spain a blow by sea; but to have made a continual diversion, and to have left as it were a thorn sticking in his foot had been a work worthy of such a Queen and of such a preparation; for then Her Majesty should have heard no more of his intentions for Ireland, or attempts upon the coast of France, nor of his drawing of ships or galleys into these Narrow Seas but should have delivered all Christendom from his fearful usurpation; wherein as she had been great in fame for such a general preservation, so she had been as great in power, in making all the enemies of Spain in Christendom to depend upon her; she should be head of the party; she only might be said to make the wars with Spain, because she made them to purpose, and they all but as her assistants and dependents. Lastly, as the end of war is peace, so she might have had peace when and with what conditions she would, and have left out whom she would; for she only should force him to wish for peace; and as easy it had been to have done this as to have performed lesser services.

The objections against this will be hazard, and charge; hazard to hold anything of so mighty a King's, and charge to send such supplies as will be needful; but it is not the hazard of a State or the whole,—as are the hazards of a defensive war,—but only a hazard of some few, and such commanders as shall be set out for such a service; those also that shall be so hazarded shall be in less danger than if they were put into any frontier places of France or of the Low Countries, for they should not be left in any part of the continent of Spain or Portugal where the enemy might bring army upon army to attempt them, (though I doubt not but after he had once tried what it was to besiege 2,000 or 3,000 English in a place well fortified, and where they had a port open, he would grow quickly weary of those attempts), but they should be so lodged that the state and strength of the place should warrant their safety; so that to pull Her Majesty's men out of it should be a harder task than to conquer any country that stands upon the firm land [*Noted by Cecil* "Give the name"], and to let the English quietly possess it should so much prejudice him as he were not able to endure it.

For charge, it needs not so much but it might easily be borne, and the place being well chosen, and the war well conducted, in a short time there would not only arise enough to pay the charge, but greater profit to Her Majesty, and wealth to our country would grow from the place that should be held; for in a short time, a great part of the golden Indian stream might be turned from Spain to England, and Her Majesty be made able to give law to all the world by sea, without her charge. Besides, this fearful enemy, now a terror to all Christendom, should be so weakened in strength, reputation, and purse, as Her Majesty should have an easy enemy of him.

You will desire to know the place that should be attempted, the means to take and hold it, the advantages that may grow to this State by it, &c.; but that shall be reserved till my next. This is only to beseech you to think of this proposition, and if you find it reasonable, move it to the Queen; if I be commanded

1596. Vol. CCLIX.

by her to set down the hypothesis, or to descend into particulars, I will offer my project, on condition that if I advise anything that the council of war shall think dangerous, it may be rejected; or if I be actor in anything belonging to this project wherein Her Majesty receives dishonour, that I may answer it with my life. Your Lordships know I am matched with those in whom I have no particular interest, but must attribute their assenting to my good hap in taking the better part. I find in the Lord with whom I am joined so much zeal to do Her Majesty service, that I doubt not but our unity in affection will make a unity in council.

This tedious letter was begun in a day of leisure, but finished in the midst of our troublesome business; I pray you to pardon its errors, and keep so honourable an opinion of me that I be not condemned by you upon any complaints, till I have given an answer to them; for as the nature of my place is subject to envy and detraction, so a little body full of sharp humours is the hardest kept in temper, and all the discontented humours of an army make their greatest quarrel with him that commands, not so much for his faults, as because he bridles theirs.

P.S. (Autograph.)—I beseech you to pardon my using another hand for this transcript, as I have been forced to go from ship to ship to make our loiterers go out of harbour, and made my hand unable to write so long a letter. [*Noted by Cecil; 4 pages. Printed in Devereux's Earls of Essex, Vol. I., pp.* 349–356.]

June 13. 13. Copy of the above. [*5 pages.*]

June 13. 14. Another copy. [*10 pages.*]

June 15. London. 15. Hen. Billingsley, Rich. Carmarden, Rob. Dow, and Rob. Harvey to Lord Burghley. We think, after conference with the workmen, that the enlarging of the custom house with the new building 35 feet towards the water side, raising the inner side upon pillars, widening the second story where we keep our office, raising the roof of the office for the wool staple, repairing decays, &c., will amount to 700*l.* more, so that the privy seal had need be for 700*l.*, the same as before. We will give an account when the work is finished, and Her Majesty shall find us as careful in the laying out of this money as we were in the former. There is another roof to be raised, which should be done at Mr. Needham, the tenant's, expense, for he has the use of all the upper rooms as a dwelling, and has been at no charge.

June 16. St. John's, Colchester. 16. Sir Thos. Lucas to the Privy Council. According to your command of 14 June, I send Thos. Wenden, a retainer of Sir John Smythe's, in custody of Wm. Ayers, keeper of Colchester gaol, and of Ralph Norden, my servant; also the examinations of Wenden and others, which I have taken, touching seditious words spoken by Sir John. I will endeavour to apprehend all those who are suspected of any seditious purposes.

P.S.—If you will speak with Norden, who is the senior ensign in my band of 600 men, and lives in the same parish as Wenden, he

1596. Vol. CCLIX.

can inform you that Wenden is a desperate and lewd character, and a thief and burglar, but that he is so borne out by Sir John Smythe that the parties robbed would rather suffer their loss than complain, and that the justices are unwilling to deal with him. He is a companion of John Newton, also a very bad man, who by order from the justice, has been whipped at the cart's tail. Wenden was indicted at the assizes for slanderous words spoken of the Queen, and ought by law to have lost his ears, and was kept in gaol for a long time, but by means made to Serjeant Puckering, then justice of assize, he was not brought to trial, but delivered, as the Serjeant said it was too filthy a matter to be brought in open place. Wenden and Newton formerly belonged to my band, but were expelled for their lewdness. I have just received your letters directing me to assist the other justices in examining the other men in the field at the time. I beg to be excused if I do not do it with requisite speed, those witnesses being now scattered. I doubt not to prove all I have certified, and to clear myself of any objections. *Encloses,*

16. I. *Examination of John Lucas and Thos. Cockerell, gentlemen, and Mat. Damyon and seven other yeomen, before Sir Thos. Lucas. Sir John Smythe came on horseback, accompanied with a nobleman belonging, as he said, to the blood royal, and of Lord Beauchamp's house, into Windmill Field, Colchester, where Sir Thomas Lucas was training his band, and asked the soldiers if they would follow him, and all that would do so were to hold up their hand and march on. He said the nobleman should be their captain, and that he himself was under him; that there was a press out for* 1,000 *men, but those who followed him should go no further than he went; that there were traitors about the Court, and that the Lord Treasurer was a traitor of traitors; that the common people had been a long time oppressed, and should have redress if they would go with him; Mr. Mannock being then also on horseback, he clapped him on the shoulder and said, "You will go with me," to which Mannock replied, "I will." Mannock is a recusant Papist, dwelling in his own house at Copford parish, three miles from Colchester, and although known to be obstinate and bold in speech, he has not been indicted. Noted* [*by Lord Burghley*], *"Sirs, many of you have been concerned, but as many of you as will follow me I will keep you all at home," also "In Holborn, at a house of one Ratcliff." June* 12, 1596.

16. II. *Like examination of Geo. Cole, of Dedham, and three other yeomen, before the same. Sir John Smythe came riding into Windmill Field with the Earl of Hertford's second son, Mr. Seymour, Mr. Brome, and Thos. Mannock, and coming in front of the pikemen, as they stood in square, with two wings of bowmen standing in flank, he said,*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

" My masters, if you will go with me you shall not go out of the land, but I will spend my life with you." The pikemen asked if they should go with him then, to which Sir John replied, " You shall go with a better man than myself or Sir Thos. Lucas ; here is a nobleman of the blood royal, brother to the Earl of Beauchamp, that shall be your captain, under whom I am assistant." He also spoke of traitors about the Court, adding, " They have confined 9,000 *men foolishly to weaken the land, and to bring in the King of France, and if you will go with me, I will see a reformation ; all that will go with me hold up your hands and follow me ;" thereupon he commanded* 12 *of the best archers to follow him, but they all answered that if their captain would bid them go, they would, but not without. Thereupon Sir John, clapping Mr. Brome on the back, said, " You will go with me," but deponents heard no answer.* [*Noted by Lord Burghley.*] *June* 12, 1596.

16. III. *Like examination of Thos. Wenden, of Aldham parish, Colchester. Yesterday (Saturday), was with Clement Cowey, Thos. March, and Robt. and Hen. Lyes, at Aldham, and asked them if they had been to Colchester that day. Cowey said he had ; asked him what news he heard ; he said none ; replied, " Have you not heard how my master proclaimed the Lord Treasurer a traitor in the field, and that there were* 5,000 *or* 6,000 *men slain about Greenwich, and lay upon heaps that men may go over their shoes in blood ;" then said Cowey, " I pray God save the Queen ;" replied that he prayed it might not be too late, and said that they would have further news that night, and hoped they would not hear the bells rung. Told Lyes he should not now take care for the payment of the 9l. which he owed Polly.* *June* 13, 1596.

16. IV. *Like examination of Clement Cowey, Thos. Marche, and Hen. Lyes, of Aldham, yeomen, to the like effect.* [2 *pages.*] *June* 13, 1596.

June 18. The Ark. 17. Proceedings in the Council of War. On intelligence to the generals by an Irishman taken by the Lord Admiral, that the ships supposed to be at Pointall are before Cadiz, with two argosies laden with wheat, and 28 or 30 other ships of war, it was resolved that General Essex should attempt Cadiz, with such ships as had companies of soldiers aboard ; and the rest of the ships (except those sent under Sir Alex. Clifford to stop the galleys at St. Maryport) should attend the Lord General and Admiral, to stay the enemies' ships in the port, that they may not escape till the town be taken, or to attempt the ships, if there be cause. Also that Sir Walter Raleigh, with five vessels, ply between the shore and the fleet, to intercept two vessels laden with corn for supply of the dearth at

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

Lisbon. With the names of 13 ships that are to attend the Lord General, and 10 the Lord Admiral, with the squadron of the Low Countries, and all such other ships as carry no soldiers. [*Copy.*] Also,

June 19. The Due Repulse. 18. Proceedings in a Council of War. Yesterday's resolution was altered, and it was resolved that the Lord Admiral should land troops south of Cadiz isle, and anchor south of St. Sebastian, but not land the regiments till Lord General Essex had landed his troops at Sta. Catalina, for taking the town. Sir Walter Raleigh, with the ships under his charge and the Dutch squadron, to anchor near the entrance of the harbour, to take care that the ships riding near Cadiz do not escape, but not to fight (except in self defence or to assist Capt. Clifford) without further direction. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

18. 1. *The Council of War to Sir Walter Raleigh. Directions to act according to the resolutions of the preceding council, which are detailed. Noted that this letter was not signed by the Generals, by reason of the Lord Admiral's sudden departure.*

Due Repulse, 19 *June* 1596.

June 19. Tower. 19. Sir John Smythe to the Council. Being ordered to notify to you the names of such lawyers as I have heard debate together, whether the Kings of England in times past might levy English soldiers by commission, and send them for ultra-marine services, I signify that Mr. Ridgeley, held to be a very sufficient lawyer, was clear in the case. I was speaking of the great preparation being made against us in Spain, and said it was a very hard matter for the King of Spain to levy any great force to come against us, as neither King Philip nor any other before him could, by the laws of Spain, levy any of his subjects to carry them to serve in any of his foreign dominions, unless upon the sound of the drum, they would voluntarily enrol themselves. Mr. Ridgeley replied that, by the ancient laws of England, the Kings in former times could not levy by commission any English soldiers, to send them into foreign service, unless they would voluntarily enrol themselves. Mr. Wiseman entered into the argument, but neither of them uttered anything to derogate from Her Majesty's princely and lawful authority, but only their opinions in law.

When Her Majesty lay at Sir Rowland Haward's house, in Hackney, at the end of the year '87 or the beginning of '88, I came to the Court, then at Hackney, to deliver to the Earl of Leicester, Lieutenant of Essex, my muster roll of all the horse and foot of the said shire; I went to Sir Roger Manwood, late Lord Chief Baron, at St. Bartholomew's, on private business. We discoursed on the great levies of soldiers that had been made in divers shires in the year '87, to be sent into the Low Countries, when the Baron said that it had not been usual in former ages to make levies of men by commission to send beyond seas, unless they voluntarily enrolled themselves. I asked him how Edward III. and other Kings formed their armies to invade France and other foreign dominions; he answered that they were all voluntary men, and that the Kings

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

making choice of Dukes, Marquesses, Barons, Knights, and other captains, such persons entered into a covenant with the Kings to bring certain numbers of men-at-arms, demi-lances, and archers. This will appear by a number of records, both in the Tower and at the Exchequer. [1¼ *pages.*]

June 21. 20. ——— to Lord [Burghley]. Pray move Her Majesty concerning the ruinous condition of her manor house at Otford. It will be seen by the certificate of Sir Thos. Flood, made two years since, in what state it then was, and it has since grown far worse. I fear Her Majesty will not be at the charge of repairing it, as your Lordship thinks that it is not worth it; if she were to bestow 1,000*l.* upon it, it would be but money lost; that sum would not make it fit for her to live in, and two or three years hence, it would require mending again. If it is not wanted, it would be better to sell it to her use, while the timber and other things will yield money, than to let it fall into utter ruin; in that case, I and some friends would buy it.

Otford being so near to my house, I have long desired to have some estate in it, and once moved you in this matter, and you wished I had it. I will buy it of the Queen, and rather than not satisfy Her Majesty, if I may have a good estate in the park, I will build a pretty house at my own charge, and keep it in repair, so that she may dine there as she passes by. She is at nearly 20*l.* a year charge in fees for the house and park; I would discharge her of that sum, and give her a rent of 30*l.* a year, so that Otford would be 50*l.* more yearly to her than before, and she would save the money for the repairs, which cannot be less than 4,000 marks, 200*l.* at least for the repairs of the pales and rails of the park, and 100*l.* a year to keep it in order, the site being so wet and damp; I would take the timber in the park at a valuation. I am in debt, and must sell land if Her Majesty does not relieve me, although my greatest debts are merely growing from her service; yet I will not move anything unfit for her to give, for me to ask, or for your Lordship to favour. I need help, and desire some grace at Her Majesty's hands, as living in her service, yet will not crave of your Lordship to prefer my name herein. I know it is not fit for you to move such suits, and that if you begin with me, you must end with a great many. I only beseech you to let Her Majesty know in what state her house is, and to give her your opinion what ought to be done; however little or much you do herein, I will ever gratefully acknowledge. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 23. St. John's, Colchester. 21. Sir Thos. Lucas to the Council. In obedience to your letter of the 20th, I send the depositions of 25 witnesses, taken before myself, Edw. Grymstone, and John Saines, justices of the peace, and Thos. Waldegrave, of Bewers, which witnesses were in the field, and heard and saw the seditious attempts, behaviour, and speeches used by Sir John Smythe to the soldiers, on 12 June. At first, for haste and to prevent danger, I only certified two examinations, one of four,

1596. Vol. CCLIX.

and the other of 11 persons, wherein some of them spoke the whole and others only a part; but these are more certain, and where divers deponents are named in one deposition, they all say the same.

I have taken other depositions touching Thomas Wenden, a retainer to Sir John Smythe; first of Thos. Hills, of Aldham, whom Wenden makes the author of his speeches, but we find no such cause; he is a plain honest man, and well thought of amongst his neighbours, and the depositions of others charge Wendon with being the author himself of his seditious speeches. Robert Frost of Colchester, bowyer, charges Thos. Mannock, gent., with 42 bows, and 40 sheaves of arrows, said to be Sir John Smythe's, remaining in Colchester. I wait directions about him.

I think the nobleman, Mr. Brome, and Mr. Thos. Mannock, cannot be ignorant of Sir John's intentions, as they accompanied him into the field when he addressed the soldiers, and never showed any dislike to it, but held up their hands, saying they would all go with him; some of the soldiers stepped out of their ranks and followed him, but through the persuasion of those standing by,—who were gentlemen constables, and men of the wiser sort, who asked them if they would be hanged,—they returned to their ranks, and made a condition, that if their captains would go, they would; whereupon Sir John and his company went away greatly discontented. Brome uttered very angry words because the soldiers would not hold up their hands, as appears by several depositions, and Thos. Mannock told Sir John he would go with him. Mannock was so well mounted and apparelled that he was the admiration of all who knew him, having never seen him in such good garments before; and it was thought he looked to have charge that day, as captain of a company of men. He was known to be great with Sir John, who went nowhere without him.

I found Lawrence Brome, after long search, at Little Baddow, the parish where Sir John dwells, and caused him to be apprehended and sent to your Lordships, in custody of Wm. Ayers, gaoler of Colchester Castle, and of my servant, Ralph Norden. Mannock has been from home since the day he was with Sir John, and is reported to be attending on your Lordships at Court, as a suitor for his discharge, so I cannot send him up. As to Sir John's saying that I am not his friend, God forbid I should be a friend to him or to any other, in this or any other cause of disloyalty; but it is well known to all the country that there was never any show of dis-friendship between us; the charging me with not being his friend is as true as his excuse for his words spoken of the Lord Treasurer, that he was drinking that morning a great deal of white wine and sack. I have credibly learned that that morning, and at dinner that day, for himself and his company of at least a dozen persons, they had but three pints of white wine and three pints of sack; a plain confession of his fault might, in so foul a cause, have become him better than a bad defence. Had I not timely taken hold of witnesses while they were in the field, I should hardly have got the truth testified to, for the people will not be got to say what they know and have heard

1596.

spoken, and some have laboured others that they should not testify what they know. I have committed one of good ability to the gaol of Colchester Castle, where he still remains as an example. I send a list of those who are retainers to Sir John, distinguishing those belonging to the trained band.

P.S.—Sir John Smythe has, at his house at Coggeshall, eight miles from Colchester, divers things supposed to be for war, locked up in chests and trunks of great weight. I cannot learn what they are, as none are bold enough to open them without a warrant from your Lordships. There is a tilt and tent also. A few days before his attempts, these things were brought from his house at Baddow, where Lady Smythe now lies. Since his troubles, some things have been conveyed away, and more will be, unless further care be had; there are great boxes full of bullets, with fine devices to charge the piece readily and surely, and not so few as 1,000 of them in readiness. I send some by the bearer.

22. I. *Depositions of Geo. Cole and 24 others of Dedham, Colchester, and other places in Essex, before Sir Thos. Lucas, Edw. Grimston, and John Gaines, Justices of the Peace, and in the hearing of Thos. Waldegrave, gent., of Bewers in the same county, as to the words uttered by Sir John Smythe to the trained band, while at drill in Windmill Field near Colchester, before Sir Thos. Lucas, on* 12 *June* 1596*; as also of the proceedings of Mr. Seymour, Mr. Brome, Thos. Mannock, and others who accompanied him; being to the same effect as those of John Lucas and others of* 12*th June.* [6 *sheets, copies.*] *June* 21, 1596.

22. II. *Like deposition of Thos. Hills of Aldham, Essex. On* 12 *June, Wendon, who had been at Coggeshall, came and asked deponent the news from Colchester. Told him that Sir John Smythe had like to have raised great murmurs among the soldiers, by speaking against the Lord Treasurer. Wendon said his master must have had sure grounds for what he had spoken. Also,*

Like depositions of Clement Cowey, Thos. March, and Hen. Lyes, all of Aldham, co. Essex. Thomas Wendon asked them the news from Colchester, and when they said they had none, informed them that Sir John Smythe, in Windmill Field, before the trained band, had proclaimed the Lord Treasurer a traitor, and said that there were so many men slain and laying upon heaps about the Court at Greenwich, that men might go over their shoes in blood; upon Cowey's saying God save the Queen, Wendon replied that he doubted if it was not too late; and that Lord Seymour lay at his master's (Sir John Smythe's) house the night before, and had brought letters to tell him what to do. Wendon also told Rob. Lyes to be of good cheer, that he need not now pay the 9l. he owed Polly, and that they all would hear further news to-morrow, if not to-night, and all the bells in the country would ring. He advised Robt. Lyes to cut Polly's throat. [1 *sheet.*] *June* 21, 1596.

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

22. III. *Deposition of Robt. Frost, of Colchester, bowyer, before Sir Thos. Lucas. Is 21 years old. A quarter of a year since, Thos. Mannock of Copford, three miles from Colchester, came to the house of his father, who is a bowyer, to get 40 livery bows of yew mended and new horned, and some arrows new feathered and headed, and said that as they belonged to Sir John Smythe, they must be done out of hand. A week after he sent the bows and arrows, and deponent's father was to receive 8d. each for repairing them, which is not yet paid, and the bows have not been fetched away. The arrows were taken to Rich. French of Colchester, to be new feathered, headed with bearded heads, and put up in good leather cases with girdles, and they also have not been fetched away.* *June* 22, 1596.

22. IV. *List by Sir Thos. Lucas, of the names and addresses of 22 retainers of Sir John Smythe in Essex, who wear his livery, although they are not of his household nor take wages, six of whom are of the trained band of 600 men, of which Lucas is captain.* *June* 24, 1596.

June 23. Southampton House. 23. Lord Hunsdon to Lord Treasurer Sir Wm. Cecil (*sic*). I recommend William Lavington, for the controllership of customs at Bristol, which his kinsman, Jackson, the present controller, wishes to resign in his favour.

June 26. 24. Account by Hen. Harris, of money paid by him to Wm. Manington, Wm. Sayer, and John Medler, for work mentioned done by them at the court house at Milton, as also in the Marsh there; total, 1*l.* 12*s.* With note that he has been paid the amount by Ambrose Poppinger.

June 26. 25. List of 20 Spanish galleys taken in Cadiz road, by Sir Robt. Cross, June 26, 1596, giving their captains' names, and some account of their crews and ordnance. With note that the Adelantado Don Martin de Pavilia was at Matherille.

June 27. Court, Greenwich. 26. The Council to the Attorney and Solicitor General, Wm. Waad and Fras. Bacon. We sent you the examinations of Sir John Smythe, requiring you to draw interrogatories therefrom to be put to him in the Tower, and with Sir Drue Drury, to repair thither to examine him; we thought good to join the two latter gentlemen to the former, for the better performance of that service, and you are to act with them accordingly. With note by Lord Treas. Burghley, "I require you not to charge him with his slander of me."

June 28. 27. Examination of Sir John Smythe before Att. Gen. Coke, Sol. Gen. Fleming, Sir D. Drury, and F. Bacon. Ten years ago, bought 40 livery bows and sheaves of arrows in London; last Lent, sent the bows to a bowyer at Colchester, and the arrows to a fletcher there, to be newly dressed and made fit for service, as had been done three or four years before. Three weeks since, intending to remove his wife and family from his house at Tofts to Coggeshall,

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

carried there his armour, and powder and shot, which he lays up in chests and trunks; over and above what is necessary for his own person, has armour enough for a dozen men. On Friday, 11 June, went to the musters at Colchester, and the day before, Thos. Seymour came to his house at Tofts, by his invitation sent to him and his wife to come and make merry, but he came without her. Also asked Mr. Mannock to meet them at Colchester.

Knows that neither the Emperor, the King of Spain, nor the French King can press soldiers to serve out of their dominions, and so was it in England, in the time of Edward I. to Richard II., and since, and none have been pressed against their will to serve out of the realm, unless it were by the consent of the realm, and so hath the Emperor done by consent of diets. Has heard Lord Chief Baron Manwood and Mr. Ridgeley, the lawyer, say that soldiers could not by the law of this realm, be pressed against their will for service beyond the seas, without the general consent of the realm, and a war proclaimed.

Does not remember using seditious words to the soldiers at Colchester, on the 12th instant, but was then much distempered by superfluity of diet, having taken a liberal supper overnight at Sir Thos. Lucas's house, contrary to his custom, and having next morning drunk white wine and claret at the White Hart, in Colchester; he, Seymour, and Mannock dined there together, and going afterwards at 1 o'clock to the muster, and speaking much, does not remember what he said, but knows he misgoverned himself, being overcome with drink and passion against the Lord Treasurer.

Knows there have been 2,900 pressed out of Essex, besides a great number of volunteers, who are employed in foreign service, and that not 200 have returned; and understanding by the report of a foot soldier at the musters, that there were 11,000 or 12,000 more to be pressed for service beyond seas, whereof 1,000 should go out of Essex, pitying the destruction of his countrymen, knowing those men to be pressed principally by the Lord Treasurer, who manages the State under Her Majesty, and being much aggrieved with divers matters offered him by the Lord Treasurer in former times, broke out into a rage, and spoke unadvisedly he knows not what. If he had meant to have made any insurrection, would have attempted it the Friday before, on which day also he and Seymour were at the musters, and when there were 600 soldiers; not on Saturday, when there were but 80.

Seymour and Mannock much blamed him for the words he spoke in his distemper, and both rode out of the field before him; has not seen either of them since. Wrote to beg Mannock to take no care for any words that he had spoken that day, as Mannock was in no sort privy or consenting thereto. [2¾ *pages.*] *Annexing,*

27. 1. *Sir John Smythe to Thos. Mannock. I would wish that as you were before utterly ignorant of the motion and words that I used to a part of Sir Thos. Lucas's band yesterday, you would not amaze yourself because you were present and in my company. The vehement words I spoke were against the Lord Treasurer, and no ways*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

against the Queen, whom I did not so much as name; all which considered, I know that by no law or justice can you receive any blame. *Baddow, June* 13, 1596.

June 28. 28. Copy of the above examination, with marginal notes [*by Coke.* 2¼ *pages.*]

June 28. Westminster. 29. Grant to Cornelius Cure, of the office of master mason in the Tower, and the Queen's other castles, manors, and residences, void by death of Edw. Young; fee, 12*d.* a day, and a yearly livery from the great wardrobe. Interlined with a reversionary grant to Edw. Johnson. [*Latin,* 3 *sheets.*]

June 28. 30. Intelligence from St. Lucar. On 19 June, eight of the Queen's ships entered the Bay of Cadiz, fought 30 vessels, took 18, sunk four, and burnt the St. Philip, a great man-of-war. Next day the army arrived, and took 40 sail, richly laden for the West Indies; 18 more escaped and came up the river of Seville. On the 21st they entered Cadiz, and defeated 400 horse. The Duke of Medina had fled to Port Real. St. Mary Port is on fire, or it is thought they have taken it. At St. Lucar, all the Flemish were ordered to lay their ordnance on shore, but the town being in an uproar, the people leaving for Seville, one vessel slipped anchor and sailed, though shot at from the castle.

[June 28.] 31. Advertisement of an English merchant who has come from St. Lucar, 24 June 1596, confirmed by others from other parts of Spain, as Lagos, &c.

On June 22, the English fleet arrived at Cadiz road, where at Puntall, 24 galleons were appointed to waft the fleet preparing for the West Indies. At the mouth of the road were 12 large ships, laden with powder and munition from the royal magazine at Cadiz, going to Lisbon to escort the carracks; also at Cadiz, were two argosies, and 40 merchant vessels, laden with wine, oil, linen, silk, &c. The 12 large ships fought ours as long as they could; three being separated from the rest were burned, and the rest taken or sunk; 15 others at Porto Santa Maria attacked our rearguard, but 11 were taken and the rest fled. On this our army landed, and the next morning took the town. Porto Sta. Maria was seen on fire, and is therefore believed to be taken also. The people of St. Lucar, despairing of defending themselves, prepare to fly; the Duke of Medina was there, but has fled home.

The reason of not hearing from our army has been contrary winds, which have made it difficult to get over. There is no doubt of our army's fighting the King of Spain by sea, nor of the taking of the isle, but there is no certain news as yet. [*French, corrected draft,* 1¼ *pages.*]

[June 28.] 32. English translation of the above. [1½ *pages.*]

June 29. 33. Examination of Thos. Seymour, before Attorney General Coke and Solicitor General Fleming. Was invited by Sir John Smythe, through his servant Wittingham, the Wednesday before the musters at Colchester, to come over with his friends, to his house to make merry, but does not remember that he was requested to bring

Vol. CCLIX.

1596. his wife; Sir John provided horses for him. Next day, Thursday, went to Sir John's house at Baddow. On Friday they rode to Colchester, when Sir John went to the musters, and then to Sir Thomas Lucas's house to supper. After this they returned to their inn in Colchester, and next morning at 11 o'clock, went to dinner at the inn, with Mr. Mannock and Capt. Brome, and had not above a quart of claret and very little white wine. Sir John said at table that he was sorry his nation was consumed in foreign wars.

After dinner he left them for a short and went to his chamber, and then they rode with him to the musters; all this time he was not distempered with diet or drink. Upon their arriving there, Sir John rode to the pikemen, and said that as our country and nation were daily consumed in foreign wars, and there was a new press for more men, he would seek to stay them at home if they would be led by him, and those that would be so were to hold up their hands, which divers did. Rode up to him, and found great fault with his speech, and from thence rode to the Lord Treasurer at Court, and revealed this matter to him. Mr. Mannock would have accompanied him if his horse had held out. Returned to Sir John his letter containing the invitation; it stated that he had divers friends at his house who would be glad to see examinant, but on coming thither, only found Sir John and his lady and his brother, who usually lives with him. Does not remember that any person spoke to Sir John on his coming into the field, but those of his own company. Noted [*by Coke*], that Whittingham dwells at the White Nag's Head, Aldgate, and keeps an inn. [3 *pages.*]

June 29. 34. Copy of the above. [1½ *pages.*]

June 30. 35. Examination of Thos. Mannock, gentleman, before Attorney General Coke and Solicitor General Fleming. Went by invitation on Friday the 11th instant, to dine with Sir John Smythe at the White Hart, Colchester, with Mr. Seymour and Mr. Brome. Found them coming from their oysters to wash. At dinner Sir John ate little or nothing; did not mark whether he drank little or much; he was unusually silent, rose from the table in the middle of dinner, and went out, and never sat down again. After dinner he called for his horses, and they rode with him into the field; did not hear him speak to the soldiers the words he has heard of since, or would have staid him, though loving him well. Riding from the soldiers, met Mr. Seymour, who said he thought Sir John had sent for him to make merry, and that he would not have dealt thus with him, to bring his name in question, and thereby undo him. On the Monday after the musters, received a letter from Sir John, stating that there was no cause why examinate should be so grieved, as he was clear enough. Thinks Sir John wanted him in the field, on account of there being a great mislike between Sir Thomas Lucas and examinate. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 30. 36. Copy of the above.

June 30? 37. Earl of Essex to Cecil. I have written your father all the

1596.

news here, and an account of Monday's fight. Pray keep the paper to yourself, but impart the contents to whom you please.

June 30. Ethy. 38. Fras. Courtenay to Mr. Salaway, at Mr. Fanshaw's office, I only send 16*l.* this term, it is all I can now gather, as that part of the country [of Cornwall] which is in my collection is so poor, and so much burnt by the Spaniards, that at least 40*l.* of the 200*l.* will be wanting; but I hope to do better next term. I pray you to advise the bearer what to do for my discharge, that no process be issued against me. I paid 54*l.* last term, and only 16*l.* this. I will send some fresh fish for your master, my very good friend.

The fleet left Plymouth 3 June, with the Earl of Essex, the Lord Admiral, Earl of Sussex, Sir W. Raleigh, Sir Geo. Carew, Lieutenant of Ordnance, Sir Fras. Vere, Sir Edw. Blount, and many others of great account, and 8,000 land soldiers; the ships were doubly manned, half the men being to serve as land soldiers. The fleet is above 80 English sail, 22 Hollanders and Flushingers, and 15 others. The company of a bark come into Mounts' Bay report that this fleet arrived at Cascales, with the young King of Portugal, and took it and Lisbon also, and that the garrison of Spaniards fled out of the town, the Portuguese in the town having assembled against them. They also met some 30 sail, with munition and other things for Calais or thereabouts. [1½ *pages.*]

June? 39. Declaration of the account of James Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, surveyors of navy victuals, for the victualling for five months, ended 30 June 1596, of 390 men, who were employed in the late expedition against Cadiz, under the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral. Receipts, 49,500*l.* 8*s.* 11¼*d.*; payments, 55,386*l.* 11*s.* 6¾*d.*

June. 40. Account by W. Lambarde, Thos. Fortescue, and John Wigges, of fees received for writs of entry on [Crown] lands, licences, pardons, &c., during the last Trinity term and preceding vacation; total, 703*l.* 18*s.* 7¾*d.* With notes of other receipts and payments, leaving a balance in the Receiver's hands of 524*l.* 5*s.* 3¾*d.* [1 *sheet, damaged.*]

June? 41. Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard to the Council. We have sent Capt. Conway to impart such things as are necessary to be signified and ordered. We request credence, and a speedy despatch for him.

June. London. 42. Earl of Southampton to Sir John Stanhope. I hear that the Queen's answer to my suit about bestowing Worthy parsonage,—in my gift, but in the Queen's disposition, by promotion of the Bishop of Winchester,—is that she stays a grant to the person recommended by me, on pretence of an advowson granted to Mrs. Carew by the late Earl, my father's, executors; this advowson, being in minority, is void unless I were still a ward. Had the advowson fallen in otherwise than by promotion, I should have bestowed it without regarding the advowson, and now it cannot affect the Queen's prerogative. It would have been in the Master of the Wards' gift, had it fallen in during my minority. For all these reasons, I hope the Queen will admit the person recommended by me. [*Draft.*]

VOL. CCLIX.

1596.
June ? Greenwich. The Council to the Lord Mayor of London. You are to take order that the butchers do not sell any beef to merchants for victualling their ships, until Her Majesty's surplus store of salt beef prepared for victualling the navy be first expended, as notwithstanding orders for no ships to pass the river without their full proportion of the said beef, some merchants are buying from butchers. [*Dom. Eliz., vol.* 237, *fol.* 169.]

June ? 43. Petition of Capts. William Tatton, George Leicester, John Daniell, George Spurston, and John Hocknell, to Council. In October last [1595], their Honours granted letters to the Commissioners of Cheshire, to collect fitting allowance for the captains of the trained soldiers, for keeping the armour and training the men for eight years past; but they have not taken any order thereon. Request their Honours to set down a fitting allowance, and give orders for its collection. They have the charge of 500 soldiers, each 100 consisting of 70 calivers and 30 corslets. With note of the armour and equipage required. Endorsed is an abstract of the contents.

June ? 44. Similar petition, begging some mode of satisfaction.

June ? 45. Petition of the Levant Company to Lord Burghley, that the Queen would send her letters of congratulation to the Grand Seignor [*Mahomet III.*], who has been settled in his government at least 12 months, and received presents from other princes. Also that she would mention her intention to send him a present in November, and make some excuse for not sending it earlier; otherwise he may take the matter in such ill part as will endanger the loss of their goods in that country, and the captivity of the residents.

June ? 46. Notes of the nomination or promotion of certain Bishops, &c. [*made or proposed*], viz.—

The Bishop to Durham to be Archbishop of York.
The Dean of Windsor to be Bishop of Durham.
The Bishop of Worcester to be Bishop of London.
The Dean of Durham to be Bishop of Worcester.
The Bishop of Lincoln to be Bishop of Winchester.
The Bishop of Chester to be Bishop of Lincoln.
Mr. Redman to be Bishop of Norwich.
The Bishop of Bangor to be Bishop of Chester.
Dr. Vaughan to be Bishop of Bangor.
The Bishop of St. Asaph to be Bishop of Exeter.
The Bishop of Llandaff to be Bishop of St. Asaph.
The Dean of Christchurch to be Dean of Durham.

June ? 47. Statement of the reason why Her Majesty is to be moved for compassion towards the poor orphans of the Bishop of London. He served her as chaplain and almoner for 18 years; his one offence may be satisfied with the service and duties of so many years, and with his untimely death, which followed as an effect of his unhappy marriage. If the rest of the debt be exacted, it must be raised by extent of his house at Chelsea, which is the only means

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

left to relieve his eight children, some of whom are infants. It would be a great discredit to the Church of England for a bishop's children to go begging, which must needs follow if Her Majesty does not remit that which remains of her debt, their uncle, who may not forsake them though it be to his undoing, having nine children, and his estate hardly sufficient to maintain his own charge. The Bishop got into debt solely by Her Majesty's favours in his preferments, whereby he was kept in continual payment of first fruits and tenths, having paid 3,000*l.* within three years. He also made gratifications out of the London bishopric to divers of the Court, by her appointment, to the extent of 2,000*l.* *Annexing,*

47. I. *Note of the said gratifications, viz., to Lady Stafford out of Paddington,* 800*l.*; *to Mr. Darcy out of Witham,* 200*l.*; *to Sir Edw. Denny out of Starford,* 500*l.*; *and for the office of registrarship,* 600*l.*; *total,* 2,100*l.*

June? St. Lawrence Poultney's Lane, London, near the Old Swan.

48. Paper book, entitled John Young's notes for sea service, containing—

I. Capt. John Young to the Earl of Essex. I send rules or observations to be observed by Her Majesty's naval force when engaged in any warlike operations at sea.

II. The 46 rules alluded to for the internal regulation of ships, discipline, diet, religion, &c. [8 *pages.*]

St. Lawrence Poultney Lane, London, near the Swan.

III. Capt. John Young to the Earl of Essex. I send rules which ought to be observed by Her Majesty's ships upon meeting the enemy at sea.

IV. The 20 rules alluded to for regulation of naval warfare. With marginal notes, being abstracts of each observation. [14 *pages.*]

V. Petition of Capt. John Young to the Earl of Essex for his interest with Her Majesty to bestow some office or employment upon him, as also her royal protection for three years, so that he may travel without molestation, to collect his debts, and satisfy his creditors. Has been sundry times employed in her affairs at sea, in which he has sustained lamentable losses, and has 1,406*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* due to him therefor, and being indebted 700*l.*, is greatly impoverished, and constrained to absent himself through fear of arrest.

VI. Abstract of the charges and losses in sea service of Capt. Young; total, 956*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* With note that he has only received 40*l.* of this on account, and is in daily danger of arrest and imprisonment, or of being troubled with suits; also that he has sustained a further loss of 1,018*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* by his ship being fired upon the Spanish fleet when they were anchored before Calais, of which sum he has been abated or undervalued 450*l.*, so that he ought in conscience to be paid 1,406*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

VII. Inventory of the guns, cables, furniture, and other effects on board the petitioner's ship when she was fired upon the Spanish fleet before Calais; total value, 1,018*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

VIII. Note asking his Lordship on his return to stand his friend, and be a means to Her Majesty for recovery of this money, and to procure her protection for his safety for three years.

July 1. 49. Examination of Laurence Brome, before Att. Gen. Coke and Sol. Gen. Fleming. The Wednesday before the musters, Sir John Smythe came from London to his house at Baddow; on the Friday, met him and Seymour on their way to Colchester; joined them, and after dining at the White Hart, they went to see the musters, where Sir John Smythe found Sir Thos. Lucas, who invited them all to supper, after which they returned to the White Hart. Next day dined with Sir John on oysters and crabs, which Sir John had bought at the market; they three, with Mr. Mannock, had but three pints of wine; after that, they rode to the field, Sir John going before. Was asked by Captain Raynes, muster master, if any one had angered Sir John, as he would have given 1,000*l.* rather than have been in the field that day, for Sir John had called the Lord Treasurer a traitor. Asked Raynes to find Sir Thos. Lucas, and get Sir John away, but Capt. Raynes asked examinate to do it. Went to Sir John, and having told him that he had spoken such words against the Treasurer, he clapped examinate on the shoulder and said "there shall no party receive any wrong for any words that I have spoken." Denies that he heard Sir John speak to the soldiers, or that he misliked them for not holding up their hands, which 50 of them did. [2 *pages.*]

July 2. Munition House, Cadiz. 50. Proceedings of the Council of War. Sir Chris. Blunt was made camp master in place of Sir John Wingfield, and Sir Horatio Vere colonel of his regiment. Votes were then taken about the keeping of Cadiz, and most of the officers, contrary to their former opinion, were against it; for Marm. Darell, commissary-general for victuals, said that there could not be two months' provisions spared from the ships for the garrison, and that the ships left behind might be attacked, in absence of the fleet. The Lord General considering that the Queen was very jealous of her honour, that he had no commission to hold any place, and that it would prevent any exploit on the coasts or islands, or the interruption of the Indian fleet, the former resolution was made void, and it was decided to raze the town, bulwarks, and castle, sparing only the monasteries and churches; also that the hostages, munition, and sick and wounded should be embarked, and the fleet sail for Lagos, only sending the Queen notice of their proceedings. [2¼ *pages, damaged.*]

July 3. 51. Examination of Thos. Wendon, servant to Sir John Smythe, before Att. General Coke and Sol. General Fleming. On 12 June, met Clement Cowey, Hen. Lyes, Thos. Marche, and Robt. Lyes in Aldham, and asked if any of them had been to Colchester that day, and what news. Cowey said he had been, but did not hear of any; replied that he had been told that Sir John rode about the band of soldiers, and asked them if they would take him for their captain, and when they said "yea" he bade them hold up their

1596.

hands, and then told them that Mr. Seymour, who was a better man than himself, should be their captain, and he would be their guide under him; also that he then made an oration to the people, and said that the Lord Treasurer was a traitor, and that a great number of men were slain; heard also that Mr. Seymour gave Sir John a letter in the field, and then rode away. Was sent for by Hills to be told all this news.

Went on the Saturday morning to Sir John's house at Coggeshall, to demand some money of Rainbert, the keeper there. Had never any mislike of Hills, Lyes, or Marche, and only a misunderstanding with Clement Cowey about a matter six or seven years since. Impounded Henry Lyes's cow a fortnight before the musters, for coming into his meadow, but that caused no mislike. Rainbert gave him some beer at Sir John's house, and told him that Sir John was coming to Coggeshall, and had sent his tilt, which he meant to set up there; but although examinate had served Sir John for three years, he never knew him to set one up. [2 *pages.*]

July 3. 52. Copy of the above. Endorsed [*by Coke*]:—"Wittingham, Baker. 1. Letter to Mr. Seymour and his wife. 2. Book of succession. 3. Concerning the tent. 4. Concerning the letter to Mannock, and the parts thereof. 5. Letters to Mr. Seymour. 6. A libel sent by Sir Thos. Mildmay. 7. Going beyond sea." [1¼ *pages.*]

July 5. Doctors' Commons, London. 53. Dr. W. Lewyn to Sir Robt. Cecil. The cause between Jeremiah Swarts, plaintiff, a subject of the Duke of Saxony, and Wm. Haliday, merchant of London, defendant, having been committed to me, I appointed several times for a hearing of it, but failed by reason of the defendant's being in prison, and the absence of some merchants to whom the cause was formerly committed. Being about to go into the country, I send a brief of the matters complained of, together with the plaintiff's proofs. I think some very hard dealing has been offered by Haliday to Swarts, and that there is cause to satisfy both the Duke of Saxony's request, and the damages sustained by his subject. Some public disloyalty is also deposed to against Haliday by one witness, on report of the Secretary of the Governor of Lisbon, which is also detailed in the brief. I return the Duke of Saxony's letter. [2 *pages.*]

Annexing,

53. 1. *Report by Dr. Lewyn that Jeremiah Swarts, of Leipsic, in May* 1594, *being then but* 19 *years of age, of good parentage, and having a desire to travel, came to England, and lodged with John Rogers, merchant of London; that Wm. Haliday, a person subtle and cunning, knowing that the plaintiff had credit with divers merchants in London and rich friends, insinuated himself into his company for the purpose of deceiving him. For the better effecting his purpose, he procured a small quantity of cloth and beer, and got the plaintiff to appoint Clement Swarts, his kinsman and attendant, to make sale thereof at Lisbon; Swarts had small liking to it, knowing that his kinsman was never brought up in trade, but was*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

overpersuaded. Defendant thereupon induced him to enter into a bond of 600*l., that Clement Swarts should make a just account of all such goods of his as should come to his hands.*

The goods being transported to Lisbon by Clement Swarts, the defendant followed him, and by giving him strong drink, caused him to sign an instrument acknowledging receipt of goods of the defendant's to the value of 800 *ducats, though the beer had been all lost or spoiled in the carriage, and the cloth which came safe was of small value. Thereupon the defendant, knowing that Justus Major, a merchant stranger, had monies or goods of the said Clement and of the plaintiff, demanded* 800 *ducats and obtained* 400, *and got* 40*l. more of the plaintiff's money into his hands, and still seeks to recover the residue of the* 800 *ducats, by force of the writing so deceitfully obtained, whereas he has already received more than is justly due.*

Also depositions of Michael Hamlin, Jasper Van Senden, Justus Major, and others named, in support of the plaintiff's case, proving that Haliday had induced Swarts to get money and wares from his friends, and send them to him to sell at Lisbon, to the value of 300*l.; and had then persuaded him that Rob. Burley, from whom he had received part of the goods and money, wanted to arrest him, whereon he induced him to be conveyed to Newcastle-on-Tyne. There Haliday had him arrested in Burley's name, and imprisoned, and then got him to enter into a bond under* 600*l. that he would allow himself to be conveyed to London, and remain privately in Haliday's house, till the latter returned from Lisbon. That he was kept there prisoner a whole year, and by hard means constrained to enter into other bonds, from which he now seeks to be liberated. On examination of accounts, the defendant is proved to be indebted to Clement Swarts,* 118*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* [5 *sheets.*]

July 7. 54. Examination of Sir John Smythe before Sir Drue Drury, Att. Gen. Coke, Sol. Gen. Fleming, F. Bacon, and W. Waad. Never received any letters from Mr. Seymour, before, at, or since the musters. In the letter he wrote Seymour before the musters, mention was made about Seymour's wife coming to his house; knowing that he had little money, directed Whittingham, his servant, to hire horses for him. Never saw any book concerning the succession dedicated to the Earl of Essex, or to any one else, nor ever heard of one. The letter produced, dated 13 June 1596, was written by his brother, Clement Smythe, at his dictation, and was subscribed by him. Wrote it to Mr. Mannock through pity, thinking he would be troubled for his, Sir John's, faults. Said the greater part of the realm was discontented, because he thinks it is so, as also in other kingdoms.

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

After the musters, never had any inclination to fly beyond sea, but in riding from the musters towards his house at Tofts, told Clarke, who had been his servant from a boy, that if he could procure a boat, he might go beyond sea, and Clarke went to Justices Sammes and Paschall, and told them that examinate meant to fly, which was untrue. Slept at an inn at Potter's row on his way to his house at Tofts.

Heard of the libel against the Lord Treasurer a fortnight after it was published, but cannot say from whom; was not a party nor privy to it. Clarke told the servants at Coggeshall that having a horse and a purse full of money, he should shift for himself; and then went and informed against Sir John. Requested Mr. Seymour to return the letter he wrote him, having no copy, but does not know what became of it. [3 *pages.*]

July 7? 55. Interrogatories [*by Att. Gen. Coke*] for the examination of Sir John Smythe; viz., What moved him to provide bows, arrows, powder, and shot, and remove them to Coggeshall, and who removed them? Why he sent for Mr. Seymour and Mr. Mannock, and persuaded his servants and the soldiers to consent to what he said by holding up their hands? Why he commended the government of Spain and abased his own, and said it was not lawful to send men into Her Majesty's wars beyond sea? Why he said that if the soldiers followed him and Seymour, the bells should be rung, and the beacons fired, and that the common people had been a long time oppressed and in bondage? What redress he would have taken if they had followed him, and whither he would have have gone? What he meant by saying there were traitors in and about the Court, and that the Lord Treasurer was a traitor? Why he agreed with some of the soldiers beforehand to hold up their hands? Why he named Seymour, brother to the Lord Beauchamp? Why he said that the King of France should be brought in; that there was a press for 1,000 men; that he feared a foreign enemy, and some in the land? Whether he did not speak the words with which he is charged at the musters in the hearing of Seymour and Mannock? Why they did not openly find fault, but abetted him, and whether Mannock did not openly assent to go with him? Why Brome was offended that no more soldiers followed him? What letters and messages he sent after the musters, and to whom? What moved him to give out that a number of men had been slain at Greenwich? &c. Why he has so many retainers, and how many of them have been soldiers? [1½ *pages.*]

July 7? 56. Like interrogatories, to similar effect.

July 7? 57. Abstract of the allegations of the several witnesses against Sir John Smythe, adding to the particulars already given that Brome and Mannock favoured his efforts with the soldiers; that he told the people they had been used like bondmen 30 years, but he would free them, and that he intended to have fled beyond seas, but was dissuaded by his servant Clarke. With note that Sir John's offence

1596.

is treason at the common law, and may also be punished by the Stat. of 13 Eliz. [*by Att. Gen. Coke.* 1¾ *pages.*]

July 7? 58. Account [*by Coke*] of Sir John Smythe's speeches at the muster of the soldiers at Colchester.

July 7? 59. ——— to [Lord Burghley]. I return Sir John Smythe's letter and his confession, as requested. I hope never to forget your Lordship's most honourable and Christian dealing towards me, considering all circumstances, being worthy of everlasting memory. [*Draft.*]

July 8. Theobalds. 60. Lord Burghley to Sir Robt. Cecil. I came here rather to satisfy my mind by a change of place, and to be less pressed with suitors, than with the hope of ease or relief. I have brought with me a new pain in my knees and feet. You must remember that Sir H. Palmer should be directed to send or go over to conduct the Duke of Bouillon when he shall require it. The Earl of Northumberland should be warned beforehand, to make himself ready to go to the French King, and it should be ascertained whether he is not to carry the Garter to His Majesty. Sir Anth. Mildmay should be in readiness to go with the Earl, and to remain as lieger ambassador. Remind the Queen that she christened a daughter of the Landgrave, sister to the present Marquis, and if she be living, and in her brother's house, she should have a jewel for a token. You should speak to the Lord Chamberlain, as warden of the East Marches, to know what he intends for redress of the notable spoils by the Scots in his wardenry, and whether the Queen shall require redress by her ambassador, according to justice, or whether he will seek it otherwise. Lord Eure has requested to have a day of truce with his opposite, the 20th of this month, when he desires to be countenanced with a band or two of the Berwick foot, for that day, and he will yield all the aid he can to the Lord Deputy for his march at any time. I am much grieved with the evil accident of Musgrave's taking, for lack of common wisdom. I have wearied my hand, but the pain in my leg grieves me more.

I found the roads as bad as in mid-winter. I hope them better in my returning. Tell Lady Derby that she is to blame for not coming to see her daughter, who is truly worth seeing. [2 *pages.*]

July 9. 61. Account of the disbursements by Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, in their last voyage to the West Indies; viz., by the former, according to the account delivered by his brother, Thos. Drake, at Plymouth, 8 July 1596, 12,842*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*; by the latter, according to particulars delivered by Roger Langford, in name of Marg. Hawkins, widow, 1 July 1596, 18,661*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*; total, 31,504*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* With note that by this it appears they have disbursed but 1,504*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* more than their third part came to, for setting forth of the voyage, if upon examining the accounts, no cause of exception is found against them. Also that Her Majesty, besides 20,000*l.* for setting out the voyage, disbursed 8,000*l.* for payment of the men now on their return, whereof Sir Fras. Drake's and Sir John Hawkins's third part amounts to 2,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; there is also their third part of what has yet to

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

be paid to the men, and two third parts of the remainder of the sea store to be answered by them to Her Majesty.

July 9. 62. Copy of the above.

July 9. The Court. 63. Sir Edw. Stafford to Lord Burghley. I hear that your Lordship thinks the messenger who carries the leases in the Pipe Office, has greater need to have the office given to him than to pay 15*l.* or 16*l.* a year for it. If he is the man you have a mind to serve therein, you can command me. I have kept the present messenger in preference to my own men, because it has been my practice, in all the places Her Majesty has given me, never willingly to put out any, unless they deserved it. I have therefore kept this man, though having those about me who are more fit, and have long served me. He offered, if allowed to remain in his place, to give what was demanded to any of my men; and upon ascertaining that he gave 20 marks a year before, and confessed to 20*l.* in hand in ready money, I was content that if he gave 15*l.* a year to my men, he might remain; but I would not allow him any of the impositions that had formerly been put upon the subject, such as 6*d.* for himself upon every *quietus est*, besides his 2*s.* 6*d.* upon every lease. He was thankful for this, and rested quiet until lately, when he made a motion to have his 6*d.* again upon the *quietuses*, and offered a round sum to my men to procure it. I have not brought up my men to bribery, so they, like honest men, acquainted me with it. I flatly refused him, and was much offended with him for seeking it.

This is one of the causes of his murmuring; the other is (although he dare not open his mouth about it), that my predecessor made an order that all things should be brought to him for signature; this man was to be the bearer of them, and he, by delaying them for two or three days, exacted a reward from the subject to procure more speed; then the page at the Court and the waiters in the chamber must have somewhat, to bring a man in, and besides that, the master of the office never set his hand to anything gratis. I have cut this all off, and having a deputy, allowed nothing to be brought to me except leases that pass the Queen's hand only. I have only had four or five of these, and never took a penny, and hope there has been no gratification to my men. I oppose such exactions from the subject, and hence these complaints. I know you will judge it a good living for an honest man, and one more deserving than this messenger, to have at least a certainty of 50*l.* a year without any exaction, there being at least 400 or 500 leases that pass the Pipe every year, and most times 600, upon each of which he receives 2*s.* 6*d.*, besides other secret fees, which I would bar more if I could. I should like to put in an honester man, and if you wish to recommend this man, my man shall give yours 10*l.* or 15*l.*, and yet take a fifth less of the subject.

I believe that neither in the First-fruits, nor in the Pipe office was there ever so little taken by the master as by myself. In the former office I never put out one officer nor took a penny, having found them so poor; and in the latter office I have done the same, though

596. VOL. CCLIX.

many things were in my gift, and my predecessors did so at pleasure; when a place fell in for which 100 marks used to be given, I gave it freely to one of the clerks who was brought up in it, as I would not have them sell dear, because they bought dear and I wish to be the bolder to put them out, if they do not do their duty. I would only live as long as I give men leave to live by and under me. [3¾ *pages.*]

July 9. 64. Copy of the above. [6½ *pages.*]

July 16. London. 65. Rich. Williams to Mr. Harecourt, at Cobham. My conceit of Dr. John, the new physician, is that he has gone down with Mr. Morice, more to do himself good than ease the poor lady. I wish your lady were capable of managing her own state, or that some course were taken for letting her farms; the house at Croydon and many other of her lands do not realize their value, for lack of power to make grants for a longer time than from year to year, and they are not so well used by the farmers, on account of their having no assurance of continuing the occupation. There are two or three earnest suitors for leases, promised them three or four years since, and I do not know what answer to give them; it is unhandsome for these poor men to stand in their dwellings without any certainty. If my lady be in case, and could be persuaded to put her hand to these poor men's leases, they shall be sent.

July 16. Cockington. 66. Geo. Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send the deposition of one of four mariners of Bristol, who were set on shore by some Flemings at Salcomb. Being at the sessions at Exeter on their arrival, the rest were examined by others, and I suppose their examinations have been sent up, so that you will see whether the reports agree. I asked the examinate which of our squadrons first entered the Bay of Cadiz; he replied that of the Low Countries came in first, as though they had been merchantmen, and lay amongst the shipping there, and Her Majesty's fleet appearing in sight at the point, they set out the flag of the Low Countries, and fired their ordnance, which being done on a sudden, bred great confusion to the Spaniards, who did not dream of such a matter. He also said the Flemings were most cruel, for they spared neither man, woman, nor child, but put all to the sword. At the first landing of Her Majesty's forces, they were entertained by 300 horse, which were resisted by the pikes, many slain by the musketeers, and the rest taken.

Upon knowledge of the arrival of the Queen's fleet at Cadiz, 4,000 soldiers were sent down from Seville by water, in two tides, but seeing the force of the navy, most of them returned. A little before the arrival of the fleet, the Duke de Medina was at St. Lucar, and there is a whole street of Flemings there who had intelligence every hour from the fleet. [2 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

66. I. *Examination of Matthew Rice, of Bristol, before Geo. Carey of Cockington. Arrived at Salcomb the 15th, and came from St. Lucar last June. Her Majesty's navy*

1596.

arrived at Cadiz 20 *June, and next day took the town, as also* 70 *sail of ships, galleys, and other vessels, some of which were men-of-war, and others laden and bound for the West Indies;* 12 *of these were great galleons, lately come from Lisbon, for powder, victuals, and other provisions, of which the Great Philip was admiral, and the St. Paul, vice-admiral; both these fought long, but at last, seeing no possibility of prevailing, they set themselves on fire and ran on shore; the rest were taken. There were* 18 *other ships without the bar of St. Lucar, and some within, which having understanding of our fleet at Cadiz, ran over the bar in the night, and two were cast away through haste;* 26 *galleys lay at St. Maryport, of which they were only able to man* 15 *with rowers; they had soldiers enough, but wanted mariners. The* 15 *galleys thus manned came and fought with our navy twice, and were beaten back, with the loss of many of their men; the third time they came they were all taken, save two that escaped to the Straits. On* 23 *June the fleet went to St. Maryport, and, as he thinks, spoilt and burnt it, for he saw a mighty fire lasting from the evening until the next morning, when he came away.*

On 2 *March, being in a ship of Bristol, he was taken by seven galleys in the Straits, and carried from port to port until he came to St. Lucar, when order being given from the King, that all English prisoners taken in any man-of-war should be put into the galleys, and those taken in any merchant ships released, he being one of the latter, was with divers others set at liberty, and shipped for England.*

When those at St. Lucar understood that the ships of the Low Countries, which were with our fleet, had showed their flag against the Spaniards, command was given for a general stay of all the Flemings; notwithstanding eight sail weighed anchor and got away, he being in one; the castle and a great galleon shot at them, but without effect. All these galleons were getting ready for England, eight being appointed to go to Calais, and the rest to join with the fleet that should come to England, and 50 *more were expected out of the Straits, whereof* 20 *were from Naples and* 30 *from Genoa, under Prince Doria.*

Being at Carthagena last May, heard of the taking of Calais, as also of the death of Sir Francis Drake, at which there was great rejoicing. He guessed from their speeches that they intended, when they came for England, to land at Milford haven. When he came from St. Lucar, the people were in great perplexity, and sent away their women and goods to Seville, and were the

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

more astonished, as they never heard any news of our fleet until they were before Cadiz and in sight. There are 60 sail more of Spanish ships at Lisbon, which is all the force the King has, besides his galleys. On 1 May last, there were put into the galleys 50 Englishmen, good mariners, who formerly belonged to Mr. Hawkins and were taken in the Indies, and to Capt. Stookes, of London. [2 *pages.*] *July* 16, 1596.

66. II. *Copy of the above examination.* [2 *pages.*] *July* 16, 1596.

July 17. Grant to David Waterhouse and Ralph Hare, on surrender by Miles Sandes and Chris. Kendall, of the clerkship of the crown of the King's Bench. [*Docquet.*]

July 18. 67. Note of the cost for repairing St. Andrew's and Calshot Castles, the former amounting to 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and three timber trees, and the latter to 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and four trees.

July 18. Greenwich. 68. Edm. Palmer to [Sec. Cecil]. I hear by a letter of 25 May, that three fly-boats, with 100,000 crowns and 100 captain leaders, have left Lisbon for one of the out islands of Scotland. I hope, in the absence of the Lord Admiral, you will remember me to Her Majesty. I am ready to serve in anything I can.

July 18. Dover. 69. Sir Hen. Palmer to Sec. Cecil. I will obey your order of the 11th, to send a pinnace to convoy a munition bark westward to the Isle of Wight; and also that of the 16th, to inform you when the Duke of Bouillon is coming to Dieppe. I spoke yesterday off Blackness with nine Holland and Zealand ships, which report that on 19 June, eight of the Queen's ships came into Cadiz bay, and encountered 22 galleys; next day the whole fleet came in, sunk four galleys and took 18, and ran ashore the St. Philip and other provision ships bound for Lisbon; also took three munition ships bound for the Indies; on the 22nd they took Cadiz, defeating 400 horse at the bridge, and taking and slaying many. The people of St. Lucar left the town, carrying away their goods. These Dutch ships had been stayed there, and their gunpowder and shot taken, but in this sudden alarm they got away, though shot at from the castle. An English prisoner whom they brought over has verified their report before Lord Cobham.

There are nine Dunkirkers abroad that have done much damage. I am sending out vessels after them without direction, but hope it will not be taken ill, the danger to trade considered. I shall go in the Antelope to Beachy Head in search of them, but will always have a pinnace to forward letters. [2 *pages.*]

July 19. 70, 71. Note that on 19 June, eight of Her Majesty's ships entered the bay of Cadiz, and fought with 22 galleys and eight armadoes, when they took 18 galleys, sunk four, and burnt the St. Philip, a great ship of war that was appointed to go for Lisbon, with four others. The next day our army arrived, and took 40 sail of the

1596.

fleet bound for the West Indies, and richly laden with silks, oils, wine, and other merchandise; 18 others escaped and ran up the river towards Seville. The 21st they took the town of Cadiz, and at the bridge in the island, were encountered by 400 horse, whom they defeated. The Duke of Medina came down to succour Cadiz, but seeing Her Majesty's army so strong, retired to Port Real. It is thought they have taken St. Mary Port, as the reporters saw a great fire at the time of their leaving St. Lucar, which burnt all night. All the Flemish merchants at St. Lucar were commanded to lay their ordnance on shore, but the town being in an uproar, and the townsmen packing away towards Seville, the Flemings took the opportunity to weigh anchor and get away, notwithstanding they were shot at from the castle; they brought this news. It is not yet known what the army will further do. [2 *copies.*]

July 19. 72. Draft of the above, addressed to Mr. Bowes.

July 20. 73. Ben. Grove to Arthur Mylls, Little St. Bartholomew's. My Lord should know that six or seven boats of Dunkirk have been scouring the coast from Harwich to the northward, one of which has lately boarded between 20 and 30 hoys, and after rifling them, has taken the masters from each, and has not, as usual, given the mariners a ticket, stating where they might redeem them; they do not take them unless they are fit for service. There was a Harwich hoy taken by this Dunkirker, from whom they took the master, but he falling sick, they afterwards boarded a northern-man, and took her master, putting in his place the sick one, who has just returned, and reports this news. He also states that when he was prisoner, they had above 20 prisoners, all of whom were masters of small barks, &c.

July 21. 74. List of the counties where certain horse and foot are to be raised for Ireland and Flushing, giving the number in each county and the cost for transportation, &c. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

July 21. 6 A.M. Exeter. 75. Thos. Reynell to Sec. Cecil. I received your letter, sent to Nicholas Gudderidge, one of the chief merchants at Totness, by whom I sent the fellow you write about to a deputy lieutenant, after examining him. As the tales of the four agreed, and the merchants who know the places believed all to be true, the Mayor of Exeter and others thought there was no occasion to stay them, and so let them pass; but Mr. Gudderidge, upon my wish to have them stayed, having taken notes of their addresses, has gone with my servant to Bristol, whence he hopes to send one or two of the discreetest of them. I have written to the Mayor of Bristol for all possible furtherance therein. I send the examination of a merchant of Exeter, lately come from Morlaix, where what he reports was believed to be true; also a confirmation of the other report, by a Frenchman at Plymouth. *Encloses,*

75. I. *Examination of Edw. Clement, merchant of Exeter, before Thos. Reynell. Came last Friday, out of the river of*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

Morlaix, where it was reported that our fleet had taken Cadiz, St. Mary Port, and Sheres [Xeres?], as also 11 *galleys, which fought with them very much, and* 14 *great armadoes, one of which, called the St. Philip, never yielded until about to founder, and then ran on shore; that in taking these places, and the galleys and ships, our army lost* 1,200 *men; that after this, having* 20 *pieces of field ordnance, and all things ready to march, they summoned St. Lucar to yield, otherwise they would use extremity, and it was thought to be taken two days after. A large army was reported to have gone for Seville, and a lot of merchantmen laden with linen cloth for Spain returned to Morlaix to unlade again, as believing this news, they would not venture. There are divers merchants at Morlaix that have great adventures in St. Lucar, and have offered to take half their adventure to be assured of the other. They would not believe in Brittany that this fleet went for any other place than Lisbon, nor gave credit to the first news, but now all believe it, and our English merchants were put in great fear of a general stay. It is reported in Brittany that Don John is sent for home from Bluett by the King of Spain, on pain of losing his head.* *July* 20, 1596.

75. II. *Mr. Barons of Plymouth to Thos. Reynell. The report of the proceedings of the fleet, given by the seamen that landed at Salcomb, has been confirmed by a Frenchman who has just arrived at Plymouth from Bayonne, where he says it was commonly reported that the fleet had taken Cadiz, and marched into the country.*

75. III. *John Chapell, Mayor of Exeter, to Thos. Reynell or Reynoldes. As you desire to learn whether the three mariners' report of the news from Her Majesty's fleet agrees with the fourth, I have had conference with Mr. Walker, who had long conference with them, and their speeches were all to one effect, and agreeable with the first examined, as is also the late news which came out of Brittany, delivered to your servant.*

July 21. 76. Indenture from Nich. Porter, of Aston-sub-edge, co. Gloucester, to Edw. Greville, of Milcote, co. Warwick, of the manor of Mickleton, co. Gloucester, as let by the Abbot and Convent of St. Mary of Eynesham, co. Oxford, to Walter Barton, 20 Hen. VIII., from 1554, for 60 years, on rent of 93*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; this manor has since come to Nich. Porter, who, by deed of 20 May 1595, conveyed the same to the said Greville, except Mickleton parsonage and tithes, and certain meadows; these exceptions he now, according to promise, includes in the lease, which he grants for the remainder of his term.

VOL. CCLIX.

1596.
July 22. Manor of Greenwich. Warrant to pay 2,841*l.* to Roger Langford, Marine Paymaster for the time being, for the charges of fitting out and furnishing for service the Garland, Defiance, Hope, Bonadventure, Foresight, and Adventure, which served in the voyage lately undertaken by Sir Fras. Drake and Sir John Hawkins, deceased, and are since ordered to be put into serviceable state. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 3 *b.*]

July 22. Greenwich. 77. Warrant to pay sums not to exceed 4,000*l.* a year, required by the officers of the works for the repair of the houses in the Tower, the palaces of Westminster, Hampton Court, Greenwich, Oatlands, Somerset House, Eltham, Richmond, and others of the Queen's residences. [*Draft.*]

July 25. Cockington. 78. Geo. Carey to Sir Robt. Cecil. I send the examination of a Scotchman who landed at Dartmouth yesterday, and came lately out of Portugal. There are on the coast two Spanish ships of 120 and 200 tons, as also a small pinnace, which within these two or three days, have taken two or three fishing boats, and chased divers others to the shore; they sink the boats and take away the men, it is thought for the purpose of understanding the state of our country. *Encloses,*

78. I. *Examination of Wm. Sibbett, master, and Wm. Maryquis, owner, of the William of Leith, Scotland, before Geo. Carey. Were at St. Tavallo alias St. Towlos* [*Setuval*] *in Portugal, nine leagues from Lisbon, with salt, and while there, the posts overland brought news that Her Majesty's navy had landed at Cadiz and taken it, as also eight carracks,* 12 *galleys, and other ships in the bay, all laden for the Indies, and numbering* 40 *sail. Upon this news, there was a general stay of all the ships and mariners the Flemish had on shore, and the masters were put in prison; but examinates' ship, and three other Flemish ships escaped, although the latter had their sails taken away, but were helped with others by examinates, for which they in return provided them with victuals. They were* 22 *days coming from St. Towlos, by reason of contrary winds, and came into Dartmouth the* 24*th to victual.*

Maryquis had been overland to Lisbon, where there were 11 *companies of Spaniards, and four other companies in Cadiz; before the taking of Cadiz, those at Lisbon had intelligence that Her Majesty's fleet was at sea, and stood in such fear lest they should come thither that they carried all their goods and merchandise up the river; there were upwards of* 40 *laden barks at a time passing. There were* 18 *or* 19 *great ships in Lisbon river, and others to the number of* 40, *and they daily looked for* 15 *new ones from Biscay, of which Siriago was chief commander. The ships at Lisbon wanted mariners, but the soldiers and all other things were in readiness; he*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

heard that the galleys of Naples, Genoa, and other places were sent for. There were three ships at Lisbon, laden with ordnance to be conveyed into Biscay, to furnish the 15 *sail of new ships, but the wind proving contrary, and they daily expecting the coming of the* 15 *ships, the ordnance was put on shore again. The other three Flemings from Portugal affirmed that our fleet had also taken St. Mary Port, and had broken the bridge from Mayne to Cadiz, and that as soon as it was known that the English fleet had put to sea, there was an intention for those of Lisbon, Biscay, Cadiz, St. Lucar, and others to have made a fleet and met our navy. Don Diego Brochero, the chief commander of the ships in Lisbon, is* 40 *years of age, and requested examinate to serve, as he wanted pilots for the coast of France and England.* [1¾ *pages.*]

July 26. 79. R. Westropp and three others to [the Archbishop of York]. We have viewed the Round Tower of free stone, called Clifford's Tower, and examined some of the aldermen of York, as also Robt. Readhead, gaoler of the Castle, as to their reasons for wishing it to stand. We found the aldermen, on behalf of the citizens, very desirous to have it continued, and not defaced, as standing a great height, and upon a very rare mount, it is an exceeding ornament to the city. Mr. Readhead did not disagree, if it might be repaired and employed for a gaol, being a place of great strength, and to this the citizens agreed. We think, for the reasons stated, and it being Her Majesty's house, that the pulling of it down will cause great discontent to all the city.

July 27. 80. Bond by Nicholas Porter, and Robt. Bloxham *alias* Ingles, both of Acton-sub-edge, co. Gloucester, in 40*l.* for payment of 20*l.* to Lewis Hobdale of Ditchford, co. Worcester, at the house of John Jewkes at Chipping Campden, co. Gloucester, on 20 Jan. next.

July 30. Note by Roger Langford of money paid to him by Edward Stevens, for timber received out of Deptford and Woolwich yards, for building the Earl of Cumberland's ship called the Mal Scourge; total, 22*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 68.]

July? 81. Dr. Edw. Grant to Sir Robt. Cecil. I have hitherto dealt with you by solicitors, but am now forced, as a discouraged suitor, to send this petition, which cannot blush, into your hands, as a woful messenger of my distressed heart. The present month makes just one whole year since, by the advice of friends, I rested upon the small dignity of Bristol. God knows by whose oppositions it has been hindered; I have been assured thereof, my friends presuming upon your mediation to Her Majesty. I know they have not been lacking in care, but I have neglected my duty in not soliciting my own cause. The dignity has been long void, and being informed by Mr. Hen. Brooke of your great favour, and of Her Majesty's resolution to speak thereon with the Archbishop of

1596. Vol. CCLIX.

Canterbury, who has ever promised me his best assistance, I have broken the limits of modesty to plead my own cause.

Before I served Her Majesty in Court, which is now above 10 years, I had many honourable friends and was in good state, but her service, which I thought would have been the only means of my future preferment, has impaired my maintenance. Lacking honourable means to move Her Majesty, I have despaired of preferment; and unless you will effect my suit, I shall continue in discouragement and discredit, as it has long been in all men's mouths that I should have the dignity. I desire to hold it through you alone. [*Concluding sentence in Latin.*]

July? 82. "Note of remembrance for Mr. Secretary, to inform Her Majesty on my behalf." I am grieved that Her Majesty has told the Masters of Requests that there was no reason for granting my suit, as she had already done much for me, and that I never came to attend her but for my own purposes. Not long since, upon mentioning my suit, she commanded me to silence, and upon the Lord Chamberlain offering her my name amongst others for the band of pensioners, she told him that I had been in hand with her for a suit since my coming to the Court, and was never without something.

My answer is, Her Majesty has never done anything for me, save as follows: My grandfather was a suitor to surrender certain offices which he held, as steward, constable, &c. of castles, and keeper of very small parks, and to renew his patent in my name, which Her Majesty promised, but he dying, she would not grant me the whole, so I was driven to content myself with two stewardships and the keeping of the park; for this she signed a bill, but it was stayed by means of the Earl of Essex before it passed the Seal, and I was constrained to attend 30 months suing for it, to my no small hinderance, and at an expense of 1,000 marks, until I was forced to relinquish my interest in the park to his Lordship, and so in the end enjoyed the two stewardships, being matters of no benefit at all, but only of some credit to me amongst my neighbours in the country.

My next and last suit to Her Majesty was, that I stood deeply indebted for my grandfather, and had no means of discharge but by sale of some lands of my wife's (all my grandfather's lands standing so charged for debts due to Her Majesty and others that no man dared to deal with it), but I could not sell it without Her Majesty's licence, as it was given by Queen Mary to Sir John Bourne and his heirs, which implied a remainder in the Crown. Although I gave in the names of 28 then living, and now might many more, the issue of which were all to inherit, as well males as females, yet I gave Her Majesty 100*l.* for her interest, although the thing was but 44*l.* a year, and Her Majesty's interest not worth asking, but necessity constrained me to have it. [With marginal note desiring Her Majesty's debt may not be mentioned, unless she speaks of it herself.] Thus I have received no benefit from her that might debar me from suing. I have deserved something, having been her servant 10 years, and attended Court like a gentleman. I served, at some expense, for a year in the Low

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

Countries; I serve her in my county, and can refer to the report of the justices, and the general testimony of my county. I maintained my younger brother in Her Majesty's service in France, all the last year. My purse has set forward others of my name and kin, whereof two are now with the Earl of Essex, and are men of good deserts.

My whole name and family have ever served princes of this realm, and not one of them of the long robe, but of the sword, and followers of the wars, in which many have lost their lives, and in which my grandfather ruined himself and his posterity. I had never been out of action since I came to man's estate, had I not been continually annoyed with the turmoil of settling my poor estate, and I have many times sued, as I do now, to attend Her Majesty at Court.

The effect of my suit now in hand is this,—my grandfather exchanged with Her Majesty 50*l.* in land, parcel of which, being under the yearly rent of 28*l.*, I have hitherto enjoyed, by virtue of a lease granted before the exchange. I became a suitor three years since, for a renewal of this estate, and she gave order accordingly to the Lord Treasurer, who imposed a 40*l.* fine, whereas the thing is already rented very highly, as all land is that men exchange with Her Majesty, so that I am ignorant of the cause of Her Majesty's refusal. It has been the ancient inheritance of my house, and lies within three miles, and so I am loth to see it in possession of another, otherwise it is not worth half this stir. [*Damaged.*]

[July.] 83. List of 63 knights made at Cadiz by the two generals, 36 by the Earl of Essex, and 27 by the Lord Admiral, on June 21, 22, 27, 28, and 30, and July 4. With note in another hand that the writer hears Sir Gerard Harvey, son of the natural son of old Sir Geo. Harvey, of Thirle, Bedfordshire, is made since. Also Sir John Gray's name added in the margin [*by Lord Burghley*].

[July.] 84. List of 66 knights made by the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral at Cadiz.

July. 85. "The checks of 15 companies taken off from the books of musters and warrants in the time of the service of Thos. Digges, Esq., by Ra. Birchenshaw;" showing that in Digges' time, the checks amounted to 967*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, whereas Birchenshaw has made them 4,087*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*

July? 86. Information concerning Thos. Darques, of Rouen. He came from Marseilles, 3 July, and was taken by Don Martin de Padilla, general of the galleys. Went from Rouen eight years ago to Paris. Says Cripps is a poor, miserable, simple man amongst them; also that the Duke of Florence vexes the Duke of Savoy, governor of Marseilles. Lives at Stanley's house, near Billingsgate, and is to understand what English or Flemish ships are to go to Spanish ports, or pass the Straits; whether any supply be intended for Britanny, and what new ships are building, as they heard that the English had taken Porto Rico. [*In Cecil's hand*; 1½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLIX.

1596.
July ? 87. "A plat for provision of beef by one Piers." As beef is growing dear, proposes delivering from Ireland to Plymouth or London 2,000 barrels of well-preserved beef, at 50*s.* a barrel, saving 10*s.* a barrel on the present price; also, 200,000 lbs. of biscuit at 20*s.*, saving half the price paid this year. Asks ready money and authority to buy. Is a justice of peace in Cork and Waterford; has lands enough to fatten 2,000 beeves, and sent this year 480 barrels of beef to Plymouth for the navy; will give recognizances to perform what he undertakes.

Aug. 2. 88. Instructions by the Lord Treasurer, by the Queen's command, to Sir Ferdinand Gorges, Wm. Killigrew, of the privy chamber, Rich. Carmarthen, surveyor of the custom house in London, and Thos. Mills, customer of Sandwich, commissioners sent to Plymouth. The Queen and her subjects have at great charge fitted out a navy against the Spaniards, which has now returned or is returning to Plymouth and the neighbouring forts, with great riches. It was always intended that Queen and subjects should be recompensed with the rich prizes taken, which must therefore be valued, and the mariners and soldiers dismissed. You are therefore to repair to Plymouth, or wherever the ships come in, and order the custom house officers to search them under your direction.

The Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral have the first interest, next to the Queen, to see to the preservation of the goods, and reform abuses of passengers embezzling them, as they are to be distributed to the benefit of the Queen, the said generals, the port of London, and other ports, and any adventurers; you are therefore to recover all prize goods brought in, acting in conjunction with any agents of the city of London who may be sent to enquire, and none are to be taken away by any adventurer, but to be brought to the appointed staple.

As formerly merchants of London or residents in the ports have privily bought from the passengers, soldiers, or mariners, goods of great value but small bulk, and carried them away secretly, inquisition is to be made therein, and any merchants suspected of such intentions to be ordered to depart, on pain of imprisonment. All corners of ships where any jewels might be hid are to be searched. You shall enquire what has become of the goods from the 15 ships already arrived at Plymouth, and try to recover any that have been carried away.

As the generals have ordered the wages of the soldiers and mariners to be paid out of the goods, you must examine the accounts of what has been done therein, but forbid further payments without your privity. You shall see that the goods are well preserved, locked up, and inventoried, using the service of Wm. Stallenge therein. You shall enquire from those in the navy about goods brought in by any private man, and try to recover them.

Of the 5,000 footmen, who were to be paid 2*d.* a day wages, the Earl of Essex agreed to pay 1,000; but payments are to be delayed to any who are found to have had large spoils, till further direction. You shall see whether the bulky goods had not better be sent by

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

ship to London, the rest coming by land. You are to send, by the Queen's ordinary posts, accounts of your proceedings. [9 *pages. Draft, corrected by Burghley.*]

Aug. 3. Pardon to Leonard Musgrave, convicted of felony for receiving Chris. Robinson, seminary priest; procured by Dr. Cæsar. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 3. Purchase by Rich. Cox and John Wakefield of lands, yearly value 30*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, paying 1,213*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, subscribed by the Commissioners. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 6? 89. [Thos. Fane?] to Sec. [Cecil]. The gentleman reported that there were some 50 gentlemen in the Duke's train, and that he would be here within six or eight days, if the wind serve his passage. I have seen your letter to Lord Cobham, and you may make the seal fast. I have received a letter from Mons. Caron, who desires an answer this day. I know not what the Queen will do. [*The Duke of Bouillon came about this time on an embassy to the Queen and landed at Dover.*]

Aug. 7. 90. Note of sums remaining due to officers in the Low Countries, on their entertainments for 1587 and 1588; viz., 1587, 5,355*l.* 15*s.* 5¼*d.*; 1588, 17,784*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*; total, 23,140*l.* 11*s.* 0¼*d.* [3 *pages.*]

Aug. 7. 91. Note of warrants, made to the treasurer of war, remaining in the hands of Sir Thos. Wilkes, passed for pay when Lord Willoughby was general in the Low Countries; total due to nine captains named, 17,623*l.* 7*s.*

Aug. [7?]. 92. Account of weekly payments required for the forces in the Low Countries, from 29 Sept. to 24 Nov. 1596, including 1,700 lately withdrawn from the Low Countries, but now returned thither from Spain, for 6½ weeks, from 14 August to 28 Sept.; total, 9,025*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*; from which deducting 560*l.* received for 560 men that should have been levied and sent to Flushing, there remains 8,465*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.* With note by Sir Thos. Sherley that this must be paid before Aug. 16.

Aug. 8. Oxford. 93. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain. I send Dr. Ades' *Iter boreale.* I have been at Broad Hinton and stayed four days with Lady Unton, who beautifies her sorrow with all the ornaments of an honourable widow, "her voice tuned with a mournful accent, and her cupboard (instead of casting bottles) adorned with prayer-books and epitaphs." I shall stay in Oxford till my brother comes to take me into Hertfordshire.

Aug. 10. Warrant to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer to have 5,000*l.* ready for payment of the wages of the army and navy lately returned from the coast of Spain; with note that it was received of Mr. Taylor, Aug. 16, 1596. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 4.]

VOL. CCLIX.

1596.
Aug. 10. Plymouth. 94. Report by the Prize Commissioners of goods confessed by Sir Walter Raleigh and 15 other officers named, to have come to their hands in the late service against Spain, which they generally affirm were either given to them by the Lord General, or bought with their own money and sold again to others, and for which the commissioners hold the bills. The goods consist chiefly of plate, pearl, ornaments of gold, Turkey carpets, tapestries, sugar, quicksilver, wines, hides, one chest of printed books, &c. Noted that these goods were only confessed to be in the possession of the parties, and were not seized. [1½ *pages.*]

[Aug. 10.] 95. List of the above goods, with the quantities and value in the gross; total, 8,853*l.* 10*s.*

Aug. 11. 96. Report by the same Commissioners, similar in effect to the preceding, but more full, giving the names of 23 officers, and estimating the value of the goods at 12,838*l.*, beside things esteemed pillage, and therefore not valued. [2¾ *pages.*]

1596?
Aug. 12. Weymouth. 97. Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord Cobham. I have just arrived, having stayed as long as I had means; I caused the Antelope to be re-victualled for 14 days, which was as much as that place could afford, and that being spent, I dared not tarry to come home towards winter in a fishing vessel. I presume there is no cause to doubt that the castles are defensible enough, and the country well provided; the Spaniards will either do something more praiseworthy, or attend a better opportunity. I am ready to obey your commandments, and will not fail you if you come to the Bath, or in whatsoever you use me. I will look for Lord Henry of Northumberland; I think he will be here shortly, and will meet us also at the Bath; the best time is the end of this month. I hear the Lord Chamberlain is dead; so I hope you may be stayed upon good cause, and if so, would gladly come eastward; but these be but things of the world, and those that have enjoyed them have been as little happy as other poor men; the good of these changes will be that while men draw lots, they thereby see their chances, and dispose themselves accordingly.

My Lord Viscount [Bindon] has so exulted in his suits against me during my absence, that neither Serjeant Hele nor any one else could be heard for me, to stay the trials while I was absent in Her Majesty's service,—a right and courtesy afforded to every beggar. I never busied myself with the Viscount, neither with his extortions nor poisoning of his wife, as it is here avowed; I have forborne him, in respect of Lord Thomas [Howard], and chiefly because of Mr. Secretary, who, in his love to Lord Thomas, wished me to do so; but I would rather lose my life than endure wrong at so peevish a fool's hand any longer. I conceive my Lord Puritan Periam thinks the Queen has more use of rogues and villains than of me, or he would not, at Bindon's instance, have yielded to try actions against me when absent.

VOL. CCLIX.

1596.
Aug. 14. Dover. 98. Thomas Lord Burgh to Sec. Cecil. I reached Dover, on horseback, this morning; the Duke has not come, but his forerunners certify that he will be here to-morrow if the winds deny it not; his train is fitter for harbingers, the better sort you should take notice of. Of the gentlemen from Court appointed by my Lord Chamberlain, only Edw. Gorges appears; the lieutenant of the castle says there will be a good parade of the shire.

I will do my best in this duty, but I wish it had fallen on a more tried house, not from ambition, but from devotion to be more approved in my employment. My estate pines; I had needs redeem lost time; I am losing my best age, and if censured of incapacity, would rather be dismissed, or seasonably sustained from final perishing. I hope the Earl of Northumberland will not fail the Duke at Sittingbourne, on Monday.

Aug. 15. Dover. 99. Thomas Lord Burgh to Sec. Cecil. The Duke and his train are landed. I hope some other will receive him at Sittingbourne to-morrow. I would spare the posts for the advisers of greater intelligences, but that Her Majesty may have further purpose, and want to know the certainty of his disembarking.

Aug. 16. York. 100. Matthew Archbishop of York, Sir John Stanhope, Sir Chas. Hales, and John Ferne, the Council of York, to Lord Burghley. We send the articles exhibited against us, and our reply; we hope it will be manifest that our proceedings accord with Her Majesty's commission and instructions, and that we act as our predecessors have done, ever since the establishment of this Court. The author of the articles wants, in the vacancy of the presidentship, to slander the commissioners. We of this Council beg your patronage; such an attempt was never before offered, and the precedent is dangerous against the Queen's commission, founded on her absolute power. Should the author of this complaint be countenanced, this Council will be brought into great contempt, and the service hindered. *Encloses,*

100. 1. *Account of the proceedings of the commissioners for the Council established in the North parts, showing how they exceed their commission:*

1. *They hold plea of titles of actions of all natures, and between persons of all estates, whereas they are only authorized to do it when one party is so poor that he cannot prosecute according to the common law of England.*

2. *They make injunctions and orders to stay proceedings at common law and in Chancery.*

3. *Formerly they heard common causes at the four sittings, and in vacation time, only dealt with routs and outrages, but since Sir Thos. Gargrave's death, they compel men to appear in vacation time, on actions of all sorts, on six days' notice, which is a great trouble to all.*

4. *In vacation time, when but one of the learned counsel is present, they deal in removing possessions*

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

by process super visum, and injunction, although such dealing is not warranted by law or commission.

5. They lately examined witnesses in perpetuam rei memoriam, and forbade men to sue commissions thereon in Chancery; yet their proceedings are only in paper, and they grant without warrant process ad testificandum, in actions at common law and other courts.

6. Their commission provides that all commissions of peace shall stand in suo robore, but on pretence thereof, they by supersedeas discharge the proceedings of justices of peace, and they never bind the malefactor to appear openly at the sessions, where his punishment may be exemplary to the country, but call people 60 *or* 80 *miles off.*

7. The commission authorizes four at least to deal in matters judicial, and commit men to prison, but it is often done by fewer, especially in vacation time.

8. They stay proceedings and suits in the city of York, chancery of Durham, all corporations, and many courts baron, and deal to determine the rights of copyhold, which belongs to the courts of the manors.

July 1, 1596.

100. II. *Answer in detail, by the Council of York, to each of the articles of the preceding accusation, showing that they have acted according to their commission and instructions, and in things left to their own discretion, have acted for the public peace of the country, and preservation of the right of the subject; and request for Lord Burghley's continued favour, until they are convinced of injustice in their proceedings.* [6 *pages.*] 16 *Aug.* 1596.

Aug. 18. 101. Sir Robt. Cross to Lord [Burghley]. I have served in the wars since the time of Newhaven, and sometimes in Ireland and Scotland, being at the winning of Edinburgh Castle, and since then beyond sea, and yet cannot spend one groat a year by Her Majesty's gift, and never had more than my bare entertainment. Two years since, with the help of others, I got ready some ships to go with Sir Walter Raleigh, that thereby I might be able to do Her Majesty better service, but was stayed by her express commandment, for other service, so that a part of what I had made ready was sold at great loss. I ventured the rest, valued at 2,000 marks, with Sir Walter; it brought no return, but a rich discovery was made. I was afterwards sent to sea with two of Her Majesty's ships, at a charge to myself of 400*l.*, and returned without doing any service. This journey to Cadiz cost me 400*l.*, but all these losses and expenses are not so great a grief to me as the hard hand held against me, and the wrong information that I disobey you, which I never meant nor thought of. I have thereby incurred your disfavour. I erred in not telling you of the chest and trunk I carried to

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

my lodgings, for which I crave pardon, but I did think that this long service might have deserved some better recompense than it has found; the things I have will, upon search, be found to have been neither embezzled nor obtained in any dishonest manner. [1¾ *pages.*]

Aug. 20. 102. Estimate of the proportions of a soldier's daily victualling, at 2*s.* 6*d.* a week: on flesh days; loaf of bread, 1*d.*; pot of beer, 1*d.*; 1½ lbs. of salt beef, 2¼*d.*: fish days, bread and beer, the same; butter, cheese, or fish, 2¼*d.* The victualling of 2,000 men for four months will require 933 qrs. of wheat; 633 tuns of beer; 480 hhds. of beef; 133 barrels of butter, and 133 ways of cheese. Endorsed, "for Flushing."

[Aug. 20.] 103. Report on the above estimate, that in the beer, allowance is made for leakage, and that full proportions of both butter and cheese are given, whereas only one is served out. Also that the cost, wheat being at 40*s.* the quarter, beer, 40*s.* per tun, beef, 3*l.* 10*s.* the hogshead, and butter 3*l.* 10*s.* the barrel, is 4,944*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Aug. 20. Greenwich. 104. Proclamation commanding all persons upon the borders of England to keep peace towards Scotland, upon the like proclamation by the King of Scots towards England; Commissioners for redress of injuries having been appointed on both parties. [*Printed.*]

10 kal. Sept. Aug. 23. London. 105. Christopher Salazarius to Sir Robt. Cecil. Ant. de Basurto is in danger of losing the pension you gave him, by an error about the month; I thought it was September, and it should have been August. I wrote it thus, and sent my letter without reading it again. I shall be obliged if you will rectify this. [*Latin.*]

Aug. 23. 106. Sir Rob. Cecil to Mr. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. Her Majesty having occasion to speak to you concerning some warrants signed by her, for payment of money out of the Exchequer, since the death of Secretary Walsingham, and being desirous to see the original warrants, you and the rest of the clerks of the Signet are to bring such warrants as you have passed since that time, to her at the Court; she has been informed, by what means I know not, that every clerk reserves to himself her signed bill for all such warrants as pass during the time of his month's writing. No excuse must be admitted, but hither you must come, and bring the warrants with you, or send them by a trusty servant.

Aug. 24. 107. Alphabetical list of 135 captains that have served in the Low Countries and France, since the beginning of the wars.

Aug. 25. Greenwich. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford, Navy Paymaster, 7,000*l.*, to clear the ships and fly-boats lately returned from the coast of Spain, which were employed under the Earl of Essex and the Lord Admiral. Noted that the amount was received of Mr. Taylor 28 Aug. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 4 *b.*]

Aug. 25. 108. Note by Sir Arthur Savage of what he got at Cadiz. Having received small blows with stones, to which nothing had been

1596.

applied, I was appointed the second night to lodge at a physician's house, which house fell to my lot, it being unworthy, and no one asking for it. I sold it just as it stood for 65*l.* and six small pieces of plate. I also had a gold chain weighing 8 ozs., but sold it to Sir Hen. Nevill, and the stuff to Sir Rich. Waynman, spending the money on wearing apparel. I got nothing more, except a gilt rapier and dagger, though my expenses were equal to the most, and beyond those that got 40,000 ducats.

Aug. 26. 109. Sir Anth. Ashley to Cecil. I have paid the moneys I received of Sir Gelly Merrick to Sir John Fortescue; I never had so much ado in my life to get so much, all men shunning to have dealings with me as with the Devil. I beg compassion on my distressed estate, and Her Majesty's remission and good opinion; if I may obtain yours again, I will take care never to lose it. Touching that unfortunate diamond (the ground of all this mischief), I wish, notwitstanding my bad brother-in-law's assertions, you would command him to show my letters written to him in that matter, and then judge of me accordingly. No man yet has any interest therein but myself and Langley, Her Majesty excepted. I beseech you not to condemn me in this or any other matter until you are satisfied of the truth, and to pardon my former omissions towards you. I have found out my errors, though late, but will amend them. I thank you for your honourable proceeding with me. I know you might with a word have cut me off by the root. I wish I might be present at the taking of the oath next Sunday, but whatever pleases you I will not mislike.

Aug. 26? 110. Sir Anth. Ashley to the Queen. In the sorrowful conceit of your powerful indignation, and the foulness of my offence, delivered to your chaste but princely ears, I am extremely tormented, and for some repair of the breach, would make some satisfaction, in regard whereof I have confessed myself guilty of the imputed crime; so far do I prefer your contentment and profit before my own private ease or reputation. I entreat you, for your own benefit and behoof, to allow me to have private access to you, or if not, to appoint the Lord Keeper, with others not interested, to hear me, and according to their report to censure my faith and trust, with increase of sharpest punishment if I be found faulty. I doubt not that for greater offences, you will inflict at least as great punishment on other offenders of a higher nature. [*Copy, unsigned.*]

Aug. 27. 111. Note of letters written 29 July (1596?) to the deputy lieutenants of cos. Devon, Cornwall, and 30 July to eight other maritime counties, to confer with persons of knowledge and skill as to the best means to be adopted for preventing or withstanding the landing of any enemy; to muster, strengthen, arm, officer, and drill a convenient force; to advertise the places of descent, and the number of the persons appointed to guard the same, as also their store of powder and munition, and how the distribution of the forces of those counties now remain, so that any defects may be at once supplied. Also of letters written or to be written, 27 Aug., to

1596. VOL. CCLIX.

the deputy lieutenants of the inland counties, for strict musters and enquiries about munition, &c., with promise of supply of sufficient leaders in case of need.

Aug. 28. Lease in reversion to Rob. Horsman, the Queen's servant, for 21 years, of the site, manor, and parsonage of Kensington, Middlesex; rent, 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Pardon for Rich. Bennet and Rich. Oliver, indicted for killing Wm. Steven, in Dunster, but which was to be only manslaughter; subscribed by Judges Walmsley and Fenner. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Blank grant of the place of child of the leash, in the room of John Loveday; subscribed by Lord Compton, master of the office. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Grant to Wm. Warren, in place of Ambrose Lupo, deceased, of the office of musician for the violins; fee, 20*d.* a day; and 16*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* from Lady Day 1594 to be now paid. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Grant to Thos. Hamond of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Cockington. 112. Geo. Carey to Cecil. I have received your and the Council's letters for myself, Sir John Gilbert, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and others, as to searching for things embezzled by the volunteer and other ships which followed the fleet in the late action. Sir J. Gilbert will do all that his strength allows. Understanding that a small bark had arrived at Dartmouth, I went there and seized nine pieces of brass ordnance to Her Majesty's use. Sir Ferd. Gorges having been in great danger through sickness, and not having yet recovered, has desired me to repair thither (to Plymouth); to-morrow I will go and do Her Majesty what service I can, but the goods are so distantly dispersed that I may not do all that is expected. Browne, the messenger, will give any further particulars required about the ordnance.

Aug. 28. 113. Note of moneys lent to and disbursed for the French King; before he was King, 50,000*l.*; since, 50,233*l.*; for Normandy, 18,502*l.*, and Brittany, 195,404*l.*; giving the sums also in French crowns.

Aug. 114. "A relation of the winning of Cadiz." On Sunday, 20 June, our fleet came to anchor at St. Sebastian's Bay, half a league from Cadiz, where it was resolved the town should be first attempted that way, so that the galleons, galleys, and forts should not bear upon our navy all at once. Soldiers were embarked in boats to make a descent on the west side of Cadiz, but the billows grew so high that it was not possible to land, and they were therefore put back to their ships. In the end it was agreed they should enter the bay of Cadiz, which was performed early the next morning. Six ships went in the vanguard, in which were the two Lord Generals, Lord Thos. Howard, Sir Walter Raleigh, the Lord Marshal, Sir Robt. Southwell, and one or two more gentlemen of name: the

1596. Vol. CCLIX.

point at sea was that day assigned by the Generals to Sir Walter Raleigh, who was hurt out of the Philip; 17 galleys lay under the walls of Cadiz, with their prows towards our navy; and the Philip Fort also played upon our ships, as well as the ordnance all along the curtain on the wall, and other culverin shot, so placed as to scour the channel. The Spanish ships in the bay were four apostles, viz., the St. Philip, St. Matthew, St. Andrew, and St. Thomas, two great Lisbon galleons, three war frigates, two argosies, very strong in artillery, and the admiral, vice and rear admirals of Nova Hispania, with 40 other great ships, bound for Mexico and other places. After a long fight, and great battery, our ships, being played upon from all sides, resolved to board the enemy, which they perceiving, let slip their anchors, and ran aground. The Andrew and Mathew were recovered by our men before they could fire them. The Philip and Thomas were fired, as well as many others, and one of the argosies was taken, whose ballast was great ordnance; the other was burnt, with the rest of the ships of war.

The Spanish navy being thus defeated, the Generals prepared the same day to land their men and attempt the town. The forces were of all sorts, there being some 5,000 foot, burghers, 200 in pay and 800 horse. The horsemen came to resist the landing, but were beaten back; some went to the bridge leading over to the main, and the rest to the town; these were so hardly pressed that they were forced to leave their horses at the gate (which the inhabitants shut upon them) and leap over a wall into the suburb. The Earl of Essex, perceiving an entrance that way, ran up to the top of the wall, and made his men leap after them, and would have been ready to leap after had not the Marshal by that time beaten open the ports, and with this sudden fury, the town was taken without the loss of a man of name, save Sir John Wingfield, who was slain in the market-place after the Earl and Marshal had entered the port. Those there were Sir Edw. Wingfield, Capts. Bagnoll and Medkirk, and divers others. The Lord Admiral seconded the Earl with a sea regiment of 1,200. Part of the ships bound for the Indies, and laden with merchandise to the value of 8 million crowns, were got into Port Real river, where they offered a parley of ransom, but our men, being busy in sacking the town [*altered by Cecil to "being to give order for the town"*] had little care to hearken to it, being sure of them afterwards; and the Duke of Medina, fearing they would fall into our hands, caused them all to be set on fire; they were laden with merchandise, value 8 millions of crowns. The ships taken, burnt, and spoiled in this fight were 53 or 57, which were all defeated, and the town taken in less than 24 hours.

The Spanish King has received manifold loss hereby, his dreadful galleys being shamefully beaten, his invincible galleons and apostles taken and burnt, and his Indian fleet forced to destroy themselves, whereby there can be no relief sent thither this year, which, since the conquest of these regions, never failed. The greatest magazine that has been seen has been fired and wasted; the quantity of ship provision was infinite. Cadiz was the staple town for all the

Vol. CCLIX.

1596. trades of the Levant, and of the Indies; to it all the Flemish and Easterlings had recourse, and among all other profits to Her Majesty, there is none of more consequence than the embarking of the Flemings in this war, for by their cruelty and by their being now invaders, there has been a general imprisonment of all those of the nation; and whereas heretofore they only professed the defence of their ancient liberties and matters of religion, they have now declared themselves enemies by overt invasion, and by a public war.

There was a munition house worth 400,000 crowns, a custom house worth as much, besides a sugar house not inferior in value, and many good streets and houses full of rich merchandise, the town being taken by surprise, within four hours after the landing. On the Monday, all the men and women had their lives given them, and the ladies were suffered to depart uninjured. All portable riches carried into the city were treated for on the same morning at eight o'clock; whereupon the Generals were content to compound for the Spaniards' lives for only 120,000 crowns, leaving liberty of their goods to their pleasure. [2¼ *pages, corrected by Cecil.*]

Aug. 115. Declaration by Sir Mat. Morgan. Before the troops were appointed by the Lord Generals to their quarters, my company was sent to the port and munition house, I being captain of the watch for the army; the port and house were guarded by the enemy that night until 10 o'clock, to the loss of some of those companies who assaulted them, so that I could not look into the state of the munition until the next day, when they surrendered.

Upon coming to see the arms and munition, I found there were about 30 chests of armour; some had been broken up, and the enemy had had the use of it; the rest were horsemen's staves with large heads, or the shorter sort of pikes, saltpetre, broken arms, and other things, but there was neither powder, musket, nor caliver. In another little house there was some lead and tin, one piece of brass ordnance, and two or three of old iron, all unserviceable, and not worth more than 1,000 marks. The residue of the house, where some officers had lodged, appeared by the papers and accounts lying about to have been rifled by those who entered it; the Dutch owners of the ship that carried the horses, at the entreaty of my wounded soldiers, also took 120 pieces of lead, and 16 of tin.

Of the armour, 23 chests were embarked with the lead, and delivered at Plymouth to Sir Gelly Merrick. The remainder of arms taken from my company, or known to be in any man's house, have been collected, and are in the ship where my company went; the residue of the munitions were left in custody of Sir Geo. Carew, by the Lord General's order. Besides these things, I had a parcel of plate value 25*l.*, and by traffic, got some 20 pieces of tapestry; as my poverty and travail urged me to ask something for requital, their Lordships bestowed upon me the third part of the bells of Cadiz, which were given by warrant to Sir Wm. Woodhouse, Mr. Trever, and myself. I bought their parts, and also bought four chests of red caps of Capt. Hen. Carew, a chain of a

1596.

soldier of Capt. Chas. Morgan's company for 14*l.* 10*s.*, and a crystal bracelet set in gold of Lieut. Baynard for 4*l.* Capt. Wm. Morgan gave me an emerald worth 5*l.*; part of a chain worth 40 marks was given to my lieutenant for a prisoner. I had three butts of Spanish wine, a hogshead of vinegar, a butt of wheat, and other things not worth the valuing.

By my asking, travails, and traffic, I hope I have made myself worth some 400*l.* or 500*l.* Endorsed with a list of the goods named. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 116. Account translated from Spanish, of the wealth in Cadiz. In the Castle were 40,000 ducats ready to pay the navy, and much money, plate, and jewels of private persons. Details of 11 houses in which were great riches, all near the Castle, many of which were not divided out, but any one went in and took what he found. Without the town were many rich private houses and shops, with great stores of velvets, satins, taffetas, linen, &c., besides good furniture, and nothing was left, all being taken away. Endorsed "Sir Edw. Conway, Foulk Conway," [*by Cecil.* 1¼ *pages.*]

Aug.? 117. Note of the money taken by the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral, out of two Dutch ships, claimed by the States, and out of the moneys that were in the Castle of Cadiz, amounting to 12,700*l.*, of which 4,000*l.* has been paid to Sir John Fortescue and the Lord Admiral for the Queen.

Aug.? 118. Tabular account of the remainder of provisions from the vessels returned from Cadiz, some of which were delivered at London, some at Plymouth, and some of which have been delivered to the French.

Aug.? 119. Warrant to pay to the cannoniers sent to the coast of Spain, under the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral, 423*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*, balance due to them out of 652*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, after deducting for the victuals provided for them from 28 March to 28 August last, with a reward of ———*l.* to be divided amongst them. [*Draft,* 1½ *pages.*]

Aug.? 120. Report and valuation of goods captured at Cadiz, and found in ships since their arrival in the Thames; total, 2,959*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, out of which 1,299*l.* 18*s.* worth was secreted by the masters and mariners of 15 English ships named; the rest from 13 other vessels remains in the custom house. With note by the officers of customs, that before these goods are delivered, the charges of those employed in the service should be defrayed therefrom. [2 *sheets.*]

Aug.? 121. Account sent to the Privy Council of the riches and merchandise, silver and gold, plate, tapestries, silks, &c., found in Cadiz, when the Queen's fleet arrived, none of which had been removed because the Spaniards did not fear, as the King's fleet was in the bay. The people bestowed their riches in the Castle, wherein were 40,000 ducats to pay the King's ships, and in numerous private houses, of which a list is given; also list of Spanish merchants who pay ransom, and

VOL. CCLIX.

1596.

account of treasure found in churches. [2¼ *pages, with marginal notes by Cecil.*]

Aug. ? 122. Note [*by Cecil*] of "Spaniards to be sent for;" being five in London who had houses in Cadiz that were taken, and are named in the preceding document. Also of ransom paid by nine other Spaniards.

Aug. ? 123. Note of money delivered by Sir George Carew to Sir Gelly Merrick from the spoils of Cadiz; total, 1,723*l.* 10*s.*

Aug. ? 124. Note that the money delivered out of the fly-boat to Sir Gelly Merrick, by Mr. Darell and Sir Anth. Ashley, was in 120 bags, and amounted to 3,650*l.*; that taken out of another fly-boat by Sir Wm. Mounson, also delivered to him, was in 79 bags, and amounted to 2,000*l.*; and that found in the Citadel and delivered to him by Sir Geo. Carew, to 1,500*l.*; making a total of 7,150*l.*

Aug. ? 125. Eleven interrogatories for the examination of Capt. Parry, concerning the attempt to plunder the custom house, on the capture of Cadiz; relative to his own proceedings, those of Sir John Aldridge, Sir George Carew, and Sir Rich. Wingfield; the care taken to preserve the place from spoil; what goods he saw there, as sugar, linen, cloths of gold and silver, &c., and what became of them. Also, Eleven similar interrogatories to be delivered to Sir Ant. Savage, as to his appointment to take charge of the Castle, his mode of fulfilling it, the coming thither of Sir George Carew, his receiving messages from Topley, the delivery of money to him to be kept from spoil, its removal thence, and the proceedings thereon of Sir George Carew and Sir Gelly Merrick. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. 126. Checks gathered by Ralph Birkenshaw, on 26 companies upon the books of Thos. Diggs. The sums checked by Diggs, from 26 captains named, are 1,803*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*; by Birkenshaw 9,366*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

Aug. 127. Note of the number of pressed soldiers sent out of England since 1589, viz., to foreign parts, 17,800; to Ireland, 3,293. With note [*by Lord Burghley*], that in 1585, 5,000 foot were levied for the Low Countries, whereof 1,000 were sent out of Ireland; 1,000 horse for the same service, 700 for Flushing, and 450 for Brill.

VOL. CCLX. SEPTEMBER—NOVEMBER, 1596.

1596.

Sept. 2. Dewsbury. 1. Sir Nich. Parker to Sec. Cecil. Thanks for favours. I understand some of the Low Country states have arrived, to procure a supply of men from the Queen. Having given long and faithful service in the wars, and had great losses, I beg a regiment, if any forces be sent, as a comfort for my latter days. I have written to Lord Burghley about it.

Vol. CCLX.

1596.
Sept. 4. 2. Declaration by Capt. Thos. Parry of Bristol. Being commanded by Sir Robt. Cecil to deliver my knowledge touching the custom house at Cadiz, I say that the day after the town was taken, I saw a great multitude of soldiers and mariners in the custom house, and Sir John Aldridge beating them forth. I endeavoured to assist him, but being too weak, he sent me to the Earl of Essex, Lord General, to inform him how they sought to ransack the place; whereupon Sir Geo. Carew was sent with me to put back the ransackers, and I was left there with some of Sir George's men. Sir Rich. Wingfield put another guard both in the house and at the doors, and the next day, a company of foot was quartered there, who dispossessed us. I saw packs of paper, chests of red caps, and glass; if anything else was there, it was ransacked before I arrived.

Sept. 4. 3. Note of moneys received from the Bishops of Lichfield and Lincoln, and from the dioceses of Ely and Oxford, for the supply of furniture lacking for horse regiments; total, 620*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, of which 600*l.* was paid to John Stanhope, 4 Sept. Endorsed [*by Burghley*], "Money paid to the Bishop of Canterbury, 18 Aug., 500*l.*; 4 Sept., 600*l.*, horsemen."

Sept. 8. Plymouth. 4. Thos. Edmondes to his son Thos. Edmondes. I received your letter by Thos. Jones of Plymouth, and sent an answer; as also a box as a token, by a maid of Alderman Offley, where my son Arthur dwells; she is a niece of Mr. Stallenge of Plymouth. As it appears you have not received either, you may hear of them at Sir Fras. Drake's former house in Dowgate, London, or of my son Arthur, if in London. Strive to serve God and the Queen, and God will bless you, and I will pray for you; I myself will want before you shall lack, and when I die, all shall be yours. I want your assistance in getting out of debt; I lived 30 years without getting into it, and have now been 40 in it, which just makes my age of 70. Addressed, "To the wor. his loving son, Mr. Thos. Edmondes, Esq., in London, give this at the Stokes, near the L. ambassador of France, or to Mr. John Stokebridge, praying him to see the same delivered for me. My former letter and token sent to you Mr. Thos. Drake received, and promised to deliver it to you, praying you to require it of him, for my credit and quietness."

Sept. 9. Thursday. Margate. 5. Thos. Fane to Lord Cobham. The Duke [of Bouillon] arrived yesterday afternoon, attended by the sheriff and gentlemen of these parts, where Sir Hen. Palmer and I were, and had made everything ready for his passage, and better entertainment of his company; but the wind blew so forcibly from the west in the forenoon, that the Tremontaine and the Advice were forced back to the North Foreland, so that he could not embark. The ships having returned this morning, the Duke has put aboard his baggage, and most part of his train, and resolves to embark himself this afternoon. I purpose attending until I see him on board, as I find the inhabitants very perverse, and unwilling to show his train any assistance, when my back is turned; which the Duke observing, willed me to give you

1596. VOL. CCLX.

his hearty thanks for my attendance, as well at his arrival at Dover, as now.

Sept. 10. Bridgewater. 6. Order made by John and Alex. Popham, George Sydenham, and 7 other justices named, at the sessions at Bridgewater, that no church-ale, clerks'-ale, bid-ale, or tippling be suffered, and that such only be suffered to tipple as be or shall be lawfully licensed, according to the orders made in this session. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 11. London. 7. Thos. Honeyman to Sec. Cecil. I understand by my brother, who has arrived from Rochelle, that Cubiaur arrived at Bluett with 18 sail, to take in 2,000 or 3,000 musketeers, to revenge some of the late dishonours; the Spaniards have made great search as to the state of Plymouth; I hope their object is not to spoil some of those quarters.

Divers Flemish ships have come to Rochelle from Spain, as also various others bound thither, on report that all the Flemish merchants in Spain were imprisoned; they will make their voyages from Rochelle as best they may. There is no doubt the Spaniard will again be on terms of friendship with them, and too soon for our good, for were the friendship as void as ours, it would so gall his India trade that he would soon be weary. My brother will soon attend you, and inform you what the Spaniards say concerning the taking of Cadiz. [*Signature torn off.*]

Sept. 11. 8. [The Queen to the Lord Lieutenants of counties.] The King of Spain having taken Calais, intends to take Boulogne and other maritime places in France, on the Narrow Seas, opposite to our coasts, which must be prevented. The French King requests the assistance of forces to withstand the said enterprises. We wish you therefore to raise a certain number of able men in your respective counties, and send them, under conduct of captains to be appointed by Council, to the maritime parts of France. Endorsed, "M. for levying of 2,000 men for France." [*Draft, by Burghley.*]

Sept. 20. 9. Wm. Herrick to [Sec. Cecil]. I have seen the jewel, and valued every stone according to the bill enclosed, which, in my judgment, is as much as they are worth; if offered to a goldsmith, he would give after that rate. I cannot weigh the gold and silver; he [the owner] says it comes to 100*l.* I think it cannot be so much; there are about 24 ozs. of gold, at 55*s.* the oz., which comes to 66*l.*; and some 40 ozs. of silver, which comes to 10*l.*, in all about 76*l.*, which with the 250*l.* that the stones come to, makes 326*l.* Endorsed, "Mr. Herrick's report of the Dutchman's jewel that Cheney hath in pawn." *Encloses,*

9. 1. *Priced inventory of the diamonds, rubies, rings, gold, and silver, in a jewel or cabinet containing an Orpheus sitting on a hill, with the value of each: total of the jewels,* 250*l.* 1*s.*; *the gold and silver,* 150*l.* *With note that the workmanship is not valued.*

Sept. [20?] 10. Note that in addition to the sum of 110,258*l.* 11*s.* 8¾*d.* received by Sir Thos. Sherley for the Low Countries, from Feb. 1587 to 16 Sept. 1596, and 10,711*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* for next winter's apparel, there remains yet due for officers for 1587 and 1588, 23,110*l.* 11*s.* 0¼*d.*

VOL. CCLX.

1596.
Sept. 20. 11. Note of all sums of money received by Sir Thos. Sherley for service of the Low Countries, from 1 Feb. 1587 to 20 Sept. 1596; total, 1,020,970*l.* 9*s.* 2¾*d.*

Sept. 20. 12. Estimate for the monthly pay of a band of 100 men, 108*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, as also of one of 150, 161*l.* 14*s.*; with note of amounts required for imprests to captains, and for coat and conduct money in the two bands.

Sept. 20. Monday. 13. Chas. Topcliffe to Sec. Cecil. I wish to meet Wilson before the Council, to hear how he can accuse me of falsifying my words, or prove that it was treasure that I carried to the ship, when it was iron armour, though it has not arrived yet at Bewley's house. My father has sent for Bewley, to whom the armour was sent, to answer about it. Also Wilson has concealed a deal coffer, bearing the King of Spain's arms and crown, with 550*l.* in it. I have repeatedly refused to speak in private to Wilson about these things. If he deny that he had the coffer, I will challenge him, or anybody that takes his part. I gave all the fortune given me by subjects to my General for love. The treasure given me by the lady or her husband, the Corregidor, and the merchants of Seville, was my own right, though what belonged to the King of Spain was the Queen's right. I am sorry my General, the Earl of Essex, whom I honoured so, conceives wrong of me, and puts a hard construction on my words and doings. I would be thought honest, if a fool.

[Sept. 20.] 14. Examination of Ch. Topcliffe, before Sec. Cecil and Sir John Fortescue. The money was found by Topcliffe the day after the town was taken. Told the Lord General, who said he would send Sir Gelly Merrick for it; also sent word to Sir Edw. Conway, but as nobody came to take it, gave two handfuls to two soldiers. Sir George Carew then came, and some was carried to Sir Arth. Savage's lodging, by two men going five times at least, first with two bags, and then with one large one. After Sir G. Carew went to bed, 1,500*l.* was carried away on a horse, and delivered to Sir G. Merrick. The iron chest had no lock; there were bags of silver, but no gold in all the treasury; never offered Sir Edw. Conway a penny, and only suffered Foulk Conway to take a handful, but heard it said the chief officers should have the shares. Also,

Confession of Wm. Wilson. Helped to carry five bags and a chest to Sir Gelly Merrick's. Wilson first wished the chest to be thrown into the sea, because if they were known to have money there, it would hinder their rewards afterwards; saw the chest broken up, in which were five bags, but no gold. Sir G. Merrick has the chest, by which all may be known. Endorsed, "The examination of Topcliffe, Wilson and Matthew." [1½ *pages, chiefly in Cecil's hand.*]

Sept. 20? 15. Interrogatories for the examination of Charles Topcliffe. How entered you into the city, and by whose appointment, and who had the charge on your arrival? 2. What charge had Sir Matthew Morgan or Sir Edw. Conway, and where were they when you brought the spoilers to them? 3. What way did the soldiers enter

1596.

the city, and how many ways were there to enter; how many did you find had entered, and what were the names of those you armed? 4. Were the gates open, or kept by any guard; who had the charge of that guard; did Sir John Wingfield's servants and soldiers pass through the guard, or how came they into the city? 5. Where found you Sir Edw. Conway when you desired his ensign, Woodward, for your assistance; and how came you to have liberty of passing and repassing in and out? 6. What by-port was it that the soldiers entered through, and how many of them were thus insolent? 7. What port was broken open by the Spaniards, and what did you and Sir Edw. Conway's serjeant major do; where did you visit, and what direction did you receive from Sir Mat. Morgan? 8. What was the name of the merchant of Xerez, and of the gentlemen in your company? 9. Was the treasure found by you in the house of Hurtado, what was its value, and was it the King's treasure? 10. In what tower and other place did you find the treasure, how much, how many coffers were there, how many covered in the ground, and by whom were they digged up? 11. Who was in the tower when you shut the gate, who kept the wicket, and where did you find a messenger to go to Sir Edw. Conway; and did Sir Edward come to you, and where? 12. Where is the letter you took from the Corregidor; what did you offer him to quit, and was there no other communication between you? 13. Who was with you for three hours after the departure of the Corregidor and the Earl of Essex's passing by; in that time did you not break open some bags or coffers, and convey away the treasure? 14. What was the name of the person belonging to the Lord General's guard who was with you, how came he there, and by whose direction? 15. What moved you to send to Sir Arthur Savage, considering he was put in by another, rather than to your captain? 16. Whether when Sir Geo. Carew visited you there was not something more said than is set down? [1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 20? 16. Charles Topcliffe to the Council. Finding that the treasure of silver which was given to me by the Corregidor's wife, and that which was brought into the house by the merchants for safety, is due to the Queen, I wish it may be a million of pounds in Her Majesty's purse; and for her further benefit, I request that others may restore to her treasure beside that acknowledged by Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Arthur Savage, and Sir Gelly Merrick, which I delivered to them for the Earl of Essex, although I thought it all my own by gift.

First, that my accuser Wilson, and his fellow, who carried the treasure I meant should have been presented from me to the Earl of Essex, may bring to light the long coffin or coffer of deal which Sir Geo. Carew and I sent to Sir Arthur Savage's lodging, wherein there could not have been less than 550*l.*, if it were all in silver, and much more if gold, upon which coffin the King of Spain's arms were painted; it was of the same size as the one I delivered to Sir Gelly Merrick, having found it in the Corregidor's trunk.

Also that Sir Anthony Ashley may deliver to the Queen's use the 5,000 or 7,000 gold ducats which the Corregidor confessed he

1596. VOL. CCLX.

took out of the trunk before it was presented to me by his wife, as also the chain given to Sir Anthony, and worth 500*l.* I beseech you, for my own justification, as also for clearing the Earl of Essex, to examine the Corregidor as to what treasure or jewels there were in his wife's chamber or closet, when it will appear there were but two or three silver candlesticks and other pieces of plate. I never looked into the cabinet which she carried away by my leave, nor into the chamber or closet, until I found Ancient Pooley and Sir Rob. Jermyn eating there.

Sept. 20 ? 17. Notes [*by Sir Robt. Cecil*] on certain examinations taken by him and others on the above. The material point to be considered, and which is gathered from the examinations of Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Arth. Savage, and Topcliffe, is that as the Corregidor confessed there was 11,000*l.* in the Castle, whether a greater part of it was not embezzled by the Corregidor and others, since after the ships were overthrown and the town taken, there was only found 2,450*l.*, of which no part was gold. The money sent away by Sir Geo. Carew and Topcliffe to Sir Arthur Savage was 1,700*l.*, and no fraud can be proved, for although some estimated the money as of greater value, beholding it in bags, and it being foreign money, yet the bags or coffers could not contain so much as they valued it at. Topcliffe guarded the money against the Spaniards for several hours, and until Sir Geo. Carew and others came; Sir George with two others sent part of the money in bags and chests to Sir Arthur Savage's, from whence Sir Gelly Merrick had it, and brought it in, and subsequently had the rest left in the Treasury, under the guard of Mr. Pooley.

Upon confronting Sir Arthur Savage and Sir Gelly Merick before Sir Geo. Carew, it is found that four of the bags were sealed, and the other which was only half full, was sealed after. The breaking up of the chest was done by direction of Sir Geo. Carew and Topcliffe; it was thrown into the well by the soldiers, which they did not forbid, and one of the soldiers, Wilson, confessed it was his own doing. There are divers reports of the loss of men's goods, but no proofs who had them.

Ashley made great gain in ransoming prisoners, to the value of from 500*l.* to 700*l.* at a time, besides other great spoils. Sir Christ. Blount had a rich house, wherein where divers men's goods, but the owner says he did not lose above 8,000 ducats in plate, gold, and silver; as to the great pieces of coin, Ashley had but few of them, and they were but 14 ducats apiece. Sir Geo. Carew was never sent for as to the King's treasury, but only as to a house where Topcliffe had found money. Sir George and Sir Arthur Savage have offered that, if there can be one proof of 20 ducats having been embezzled by them, they will renounce their allegiance, and desire to be denounced to any accuser. Savage and Carew agreed to bring the money to Savage's lodging because it was safe, and had a guard, and the other house was near the wells, where all horse soldiers repaired; Topcliffe told Carew that the Lord General knew of the money there, and that they agreed to carry as much as they could to the lodging, leaving Pooley in charge, but the doors were broken

1596. VOL. CCLX.

open when Topcliffe returned; the rogues of the Almadrava had broken in, and both bags and money were utterly spoiled; this was confirmed by Sir Geo. Carew, who came afterwards, as also by the confession of a Spaniard. Henrique Vaes de Vergas plainly demonstrated that this place was rifled before any English entered, and above one-half of the money embezzled in his sight, and that he yet could never get out the Molattas, and the loose people; and all the fishermen's wives were in it, with their pockets and aprons full, as they heard that by the composition, every man should part with bag and baggage. [3½ *pages.*]

Sept. 22. 18. The Queen to Sir Drew Drury. Having appointed Sir Rich. Berkeley Lieutenant of the Tower, we discharge you, and require you, in presence of Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, Lord Buckhurst, and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to deliver your said charge and the prisoners, by inventory and view of the said counsellors, to the said Sir R. Berkeley. [*Draft.*]

Sept. 23. 19. Detailed account of the sums yearly received by Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at war for the Low Countries, from 1587, and of his disbursements thereof each year. [4 *pages.*]

Sept. 23. Bishop Auckland. 20. Tobias, Bishop of Durham, to Lord Burghley. On the letter from the Council and your Lordship, I convented Rob. Tailbois, and took his bond in 500*l.* to appear before Council and answer accusations on 9 October. He could not or would not furnish himself for the journey sooner. Against that day the points in the complaint will be sufficiently proved, and sent to you. I have reasons for not advertising the particulars by post.

I thank you for your care of the cause; though it touched with great contempt on my estimation in this place, his greater misdemeanour is towards your Lordship's authority, and the prerogative of the Queen. I hear he will excuse himself through distemper, which methinks should aggravate the crime. He brags that some nobleman and magistrate in these parts will help to ease him of his heavy burden. You are wise enough to see that it had been better never to have moved the humour than not thoroughly to purge it. I will send examinations, bond, and all other requisites.

Sept. 24. 21. The Queen to the Mercers' Company. You formerly granted to Wm. Denton a lease, now about to expire, of tenements in Catherine Wheel Alley, Thames Street. We request a lease thereof for Benj. Kerwin, merchant of London, who will be at some charge in repairs and buildings. We shall consider your compliance as a testimony of dutiful regard. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 22. Draft of the above. Endorsed, "Sept. 22."

Sept. 24. 23. The Queen to the searcher at Gravesend. You have lately seized and forfeited to us certain coin value 370*l.*, shipped without licence by Hugh Batten, Wm. Massam, and Hum. Hanfre, merchants of London, for Emden, but retain the money, and have

1596.

not sent information to the Exchequer. As the intent of the merchants in exporting it was only to provide, more speedily than could be done by sale of merchandise, some wheat and rye for relief of London in this time of scarcity, for which they have just brought in 500 qrs. of rye, therefore in tender care for relief of the people in this extremity of dearth, we pardon them the forfeiture incurred, and wish it to be restored to them, without any information entered thereof. [*Draft*, 1½ *pages.*]

Sept. 25. 24. Jo. Croke, Recorder of London, to Sec. Cecil. William Stanney, prisoner in the Marshalsea, was committed three years since by Mr. Young, as being a friar from Rouen. He was examined before my Lord of Canterbury, but being found then as now, very obstinate, he was remanded to prison. I find nothing else against him. Endorsed, "Recorder of London to my master, with the examination of Wm. Stanney, friar, prisoner in the Marshalsea."

Sept. 25. Indenture of lease from Thos. Elliot, citizen and pewterer of London, to Thos. Robinson, victualler of London, of a messuage with the appurtenances at St. Mary's Hill, in the parish of St. Mary-at-Hill, Billingsgate Ward, in the occupation of the said Thos. Robinson, for 17 years, at 16*l.* yearly rent, with the usual covenants. [*Case F., Eliz., Nos.* 8, 9. *Two copies.*]

Sept. 26. 25. The Queen to Mr. Griffin, of Dingley. Sir Thomas Gorges, gentleman of the robes, proposes a marriage between your son and his daughter. We know that others may offer more money with their daughters than he can do, and do not usually interfere in our servants' domestic affairs, but considering his long service, and that of the Marchioness his wife, a lady of the privy chamber well favoured by us, we remind you that in settling a child, there are things to be more considered than money; as the gentleman's birth, nearness to those in our service, and favour borne him by us. We hope therefore that you will consider these things; we do not wish to use authority, but will take your compliance as a mark of respect. You may consider our writing to you strange, considering that we were estranged from you on account of your proceedings in matters of religion, but we have lately had a good report of your loyalty and conformity, and think this alliance would confirm you in the course you have begun. [1½ *pages. Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

[Sept. 26.] 26. [Clause for insertion in the preceding letter]. The alliance would be very beneficial, the gentleman offering no incompetent sum. Our writing with our own hand is an argument of our oblivion of anything past amiss in you. We demonstrate our satisfaction with you by moving this match, and your compliance will not be done to a prince who will forget any future occasion of favouring you. [*Draft by Cecil.*]

Sept. 26. 27. Account of moneys issued yearly for the Low Countries, from 1585 to 1596, to Rich. Huddlestone, the treasurer at war in 1585–

1596.

1586, and since to Sir Thos. Sherley, present treasurer; total, 1,186,119*l.* 10*s.* 11¼*d.*; and of the payments made thereupon from 1585 to 1588.

Sept. ? 28. Articles objected by Sir Gelly Merrick against Sir Ant. Ashley, with the names in the margin of the witnesses to prove them.

1. Sir Anthony being employed in the Portugal journey, as a commissioner, gave out that he gained above 3,000*l.* by colour of that commission.

2. On coming to Plymouth, he desired to join with Mr. Cuffe, in regard of his nearness to the Earl of Essex, and with Mr. Standeven in regard of his language and travel, and said we must and would have wealth in this journey, by whatever means.

3. His proceedings with me about the moneys taken out of the fly-boat, his writings which Her Majesty has bear witness to his dishonest purposes. I lost no time in acquainting Sir Wm. Mounson, Mr. Hopkins, my Lord's chaplain, and Mr. Cuffe with it, bidding them remember when it was revealed.

4. The first night he came to Cadiz, he went with Sir Arthur Savage to the houses of Pedro Castilo, and John de Sotto, and took some of my Lord's guard to guard the houses for his Lordship; notwithstanding he fell to searching and rifling, and took a cabinet of wealth, which Sir Arthur Savage saw and gave way to, he saying they should use one another; he also took out of one of these houses plate and jewels to the value of 1,000 ducats, besides which he had 1,000 ducats in money of Sir Conyers Clifford, for pretending an interest to John de Sotto and to the house.

5. He told Sir Sam. Bagnall and several others that he would and could aid them, as in procuring prisoners from my Lord, having a roll of most that were in the town, and interested himself in part of the gain, as can be proved by Sir Samuel, Sir Robt. Cross, and Hen. Wotton.

6. He had a house next to the shop which I had, and I believe that having laboured with those that knew the town, he would only take such a one as was of great value.

7. He also had the Corregidor's house in the Castle, in which there was good store of fine plate, saved from spoil by the soldiers.

8. He affirms that he carried great store of money out of England and exchanged it into Spanish; this is unlikely, for I can prove that he borrowed money before he came to the northern cape, which he would not have done if he had such a store of his own, and if what he had had been honestly come by, he need not have hid it in firkins of vinegar.

9. Capt. Dutton, servant to the Lord Admiral, was in a house in Cadiz, where there was a great store of plate, money, and jewels, and Sir Anthony receiving information of it, went there with another knight, seized it by virtue of Her Majesty's commission, and took it from Capt. Dutton.

10. His purpose was,—he and I being named with others in the

1596. Vol. CCLX.

commission from the Lords General,—that we should handle the commission for our own benefit; he said "I will make this commission worth a good manor to either of us." This speech I instantly imparted to Mr. Cuffe on shipboard, and to Sir Ferd. Gorges on shore, by which I hope to clear myself from any meaning to deceive Her Majesty or the Lords. What he said as to the course he intended to take for the sale of the ship of oils I will deliver in his presence to their Honours. I acquainted Sir Ferd. Gorges, and would have done the Generals, if the ship had not been cast away and then seized by Her Majesty's Commissioners and sold.

11. I being in the presence chamber at Greenwich, with Sir Conyers Clifford and Sir Arthur Savage, he came and sat by, and calling me to him, imparted to me that Her Majesty had caused 200*l.* worth of goods to be taken from him. Knowing by Rich. Drake's report that this was untrue, I desired Sir Conyers Clifford and Sir Arthur Savage to draw near, and told him in their presence that I was ashamed to hear him; that if Her Majesty should know it, it were enough to break his neck, and that he might think himself happy that Her Majesty would take it. I acquainted Mr. Drake, who expostulated the matter with him, and he then affirmed the things to be worth 200*l.*, which Mr. Drake thought not to be worth 20*l.*, and reproved him for his words, saying "I could have stayed seven men that went laden going with you into your house at 10 o'clock in the night, but I did forbear, expecting the coming of 14 chests. Is this your respect, I dealing so well by you?"

12. I leave it to your Lordships to judge whether he that dares to deal thus with Her Majesty, in speech to Mr. Drake, would not do the like to the Corregidor concerning your Lordships and the execution of Her Majesty's commission. [1¾ *pages.*]

Sept. ? 29. Answer to Sir Anthony Ashley's objections [by Sir G. Merrick].

1. Mr. Secretary and Sir John Fortescue well know I acknowledged I stood charged with 3,350*l.*, and he with 300*l.*, which he had of me, his own charge being 3,655*l.* The bags were all sealed, and the number were there at the weighing of the money when brought out of the ship. I hope that delivering it as I did, and having the Secretary's note, your Honours will be satisfied that I would not have concealed it for 5*l.*; notwithstanding I will satisfy the 5*l.* if needed.

2. The next article I utterly deny.

3. My brother bought 600 Barbary hides, 250 of which were sold to the mayor of Plymouth for 100*l.*, but not by me. I lent the money to buy them; my brother sought to advantage himself, because being at the bridge when the quarter was spoiled, he had nothing.

4. I have confessed we bought between three of us 300 pairs of stockings for 160*l.*, which is above 10*s.* a pair, by which little was gained; there was no attempt at concealment; I hope it will be esteemed honest.

1596. Vol. CCLX.

5. I had only a chest of sugar in one ship, a bark of Milford, the owner having 20 chests on board; and as he victualled his own ship, paid his men, and carried soldiers, he had one half for the other.

6. The plate was my Lord's, and taken in his name. Sir Anthony's suggestion that he seized it for the Queen is untrue, as I can prove. I can disprove that there was any pearl there; I sent it by Capt. Watts to my Lord's lodgings, and there was no such thing in it. It might have been taken out before it was sent to me.

7. I never sold nor disposed of any oils, but helped to save some, and wrote to Sir Anthony as to what quantity had been saved, which was less than was expected; Mr. Carmarthen and the rest of the Commissioners have admitted that the sale was done with discretion, and with the privity of the merchant, but I had nothing to do with it.

8. I admit having the shop, but it was of small value, and did not countervail my charge, which I will prove by Sir Thos. Gerard, who was there, as also most of his captains.

9. Being charged with my Lord's house, I must justify himself by the fellow that was trusted with me in it. The Spaniard who owned it, and his father who was in it, when I and Mr. Wiseman came, will not affirm that there was any wealth.

10. As to the custom house, Sir Geo. Carew knows the contrary. I went with him thither by the Lords' appointment, and came back without taking a pennyworth; Sir George left his men there; they were all put out, as I heard after it was all spoiled, and Capt. Curry had it for his quarter. I took objections to this, but he told me it was not his doing, and there was nothing left but some 100 packs of paper, and a few chests of steel, of which for love of me he was content my brother should have half, knowing he had got nothing; but 80 packs of the paper are stayed at the custom house. I had nothing to do with it.

11. For the 120 chests of sugar, I only know that Mr. Darell had taken them in charge, and committed them to Sir Wm. Mounson to be shipped, in how many ships I know not, but they lost us at sea. Thereupon Sir Anthony plotted how he might gain. He told me of these ships of sugars; I said they need not be stayed, as Mr. Darell and Sir Wm. Mounson were to answer for them, and that it could not be so well done unless they put into Plymouth; I confess that Mr. Darell told me that if the sugar did not belong to the Queen, but was the Generals', we proposed being suitors for some of it, in which he expected his part; but it falls out to belong to the Queen, and so must be answered by those that had it in charge.

12. With reference to the last money, my Lord did not know of it until it was removed on board the ships of the Dutch Rear-Admiral, when he wished it fetched; having no will to trust Sir Anthony, in regard of his former abuse, he appointed Sir Wm. Mounson to do it, which he did with the privity of the Rear-Admiral of the Dutch fleet, and it was known to all the company in my Lord's ship.

1596.

Sir Robt. Southwell paid his 400*l.* with that money, which took 18 bags. I had 62 delivered to me for the army, which I have accounted for; the whole sum comes to 1,860*l.* There was another bag which Sir Wm. Mounson says was stolen. Notwithstanding Sir Anthony's brave flourish, he and his friend Mr. Dalebar know there was no more, as the Dutch themselves have confessed. The rest of this article concerns my Lord Admiral. This unjust setting down will light on his own head. I will never look for favour at your Lordships' hands if his assumptions be true, that there were 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.* in the two ships, if my Lord Admiral's ship had no more than I hear you set down on Saturday night. I leave Sir Anthony's objections and answers for himself, and also touching the Lord Admiral, to your censure.

13. As to his general objection, he will not be able to touch me with one thing deservedly. I submit to your Lordships' censures, and beseech you, not knowing what impression his unjust suggestions have made with Her Majesty, to acquaint her with my answers, and that I am ready to answer anything else, desiring no particular favour of any man. Endorsed "My answer to Sir Anthony Ashley's objections." [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 26. The Fleet. 30. Sir Anthony Ashley to Sec. Cecil and Sir John Fortescue. I have now been restrained of liberty above five weeks, to the impair of my credit, health, and private estate, and continually tormented with Her Majesty's indignation. I understand that divers grievous informations have been made against me since my restraint, by such as without cause take advantage of my disgrace, which, being examined by Her Majesty's direction, I hope ere this are reported to her satisfaction. I entreat you, before the Court removes, to move Her Majesty to look upon me with a pitiful eye, and being compassionately satisfied with the punishment already inflicted, to order my release upon bond, or confinement to my house, and not to suffer me to perish utterly. I have heretofore done her acceptable service, refusing to be corrupted when great means were offered, and doubt not, after my liberty, to discover some matters to work her good and recover her good opinion, as already signified to her by petition; but this is impossible to be done unless I am released.

I beseech you to remind her of the favour shown me by the Lord Chancellor, who preferred me to her service, if she will not otherwise commiserate my distress.

Sept. 27. 31. Account of sums received by Rich. Huddlestone, late treasurer at war in the Low Countries, 152,928*l.* 15*s.*; with 4,000*l.* from Sir John Norris, out of 5,000*l.* paid to him for defalcations for armour.

Sept. 28. 32. Sir Chr. Blount to Sec. Cecil. On my first arrival, the demands for my benefits at Cadiz were not satisfactory, because I was accused of some wrongs, but though they could not be proved, I departed without satisfaction. If there should be after enquiry

1596. VOL. CCLX.

made of benefits received at Cadiz, I send a note of all that I reaped, hoping the Queen will think it a small reward for my great expense and adventure.

P.S.—Plate and money from the house where the Generals lodged, 250*l.*, and hangings worth 20*l.*; taken by my soldiers out of a well 300*l.*, and given to me; gowns and women's apparel out of their spoils, worth 100*l.*

Sept. 28. 33. Wm. Devick to his brother Thos. Edmondes at Rouen. I delivered the books, and was desired to thank you for them, and to promise that they would be safely kept for you. I met Mr. Payne, who would have written about the lodgings, but he forgot the sign of our house; he has willed me to assure you from my Lady of the lodgings, so that now you have the best part of a house, and a more profitable one than any other, as it will need less reparation. If it would furnish fire and meat, I would swear it is the best conditioned house in London. You are expected in Kent, and if you had performed your promise in visiting the gentleman, he would have gone along with you.

We are all here as you left us; Mr. Lee no changeling, always laughing, and I following my physician; the old man wishing rather a fat calf than a lean buck, and the old woman rather a lean buck than neither calf nor buck; she says grace to you every day for feeding her, which the old man would willingly do, but he never was used to say grace, and now cannot frame himself to it, he eats his meal as heartily as they that are most thankful for it, and says it does him as much good, and that needless labour is well saved.

Sept. 29. 34. Account of the payments made into the Exchequer by the receivers of the several counties and places in England and Wales, from Michaelmas 1595 to Michaelmas 1596; giving also the amount of debts still unpaid, and in most cases the reasons for detention of the money in the receiver's hands; being towards expenses in the counties of garrisons, &c. [*Latin*, 2½ *pages.*]

Sept. 29. 35. Account by Rich. Carmarden of customs and subsidies paid in the port of London between Michaelmas 1595 and Michaelmas 1596; for velvets, 1,500*l.* 13*s.* 3½*d.*; taffetas and satins, 2,094*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*; cambrics, lawns, and sewing silk, 3,245*l.* 8*s.*; total, 6,840*l.* 3*s.* 0¾*d.* With note that this is exclusive of what has been paid in the out-ports, which, for cambrics and lawns, is more than at London.

Sept. 29. 36. Answers by Sir Thos. Sherley to questions concerning the Queen's charges in the Low Countries:—

1. What debt is due by the States for the charge, auxiliary and cautionary, since the contract, repayable when the peace is made?—*Ans.* I have received since my entry into office, Feb. 1587, 120,970*l.* 9*s.* 2¾*d.*, of which 985,294*l.* 9*s.* 3¾*d.* has been disbursed for auxiliary and cautionary forces, and 35,675*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* for extraordinary troops, &c.

Vol. CCLX.

1596.

2. What other debts are due by them to Her Majesty, and payable sooner?—*Ans.* I know of none, unless the 35,675*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.* be demanded of them sooner.

3. What forces does the Queen now pay in the Low Countries?—*Ans.* 225 lances in three bands, and 4,700 footmen in 30 bands.

4. What are their yearly wages, "not as Her Majesty *doth* pay, but as she *should* pay?"—*Ans.* The wages, according to the full pay, amount to 75,911*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*

5. What soldiers have been levied for the wars since the contract, that the charge of the countries may be estimated?—*Ans.* I know not what were made before my entry into office; I found then 1,000 horse and 6,400 lances. The levies since have been; in 1587, 4,650 for Sluys; 1588, 1,500 for Bergen op Zoom; 1589, 450 for Ostend, and 1,200 in lieu of 600 horse cashiered, and 1,400 or 1,500 for reinforcements at divers times since. [2 *pages.*]

Sept. 30. Rouen. 37. Rob. Dyaper to Sir R. Cecil. Arriving at Dieppe, according to my purpose, I got into company with many men, amongst others two youths who came over with the Earl of Shrewsbury, though not of his appointed company, and who were going to study with an uncle at St. Omer. Not having means to stay them, I told the Earl and Sir Ant. Mildmay, using your name; they were very careful of the matter, and enquired after them, which, when they knew, they got away to St. Omer. They are the sons of Goody Green, in Covelan. Their uncle, Mr. White, who is in my Lord's company, gave them money to come, and is supposed to be same Mr. White, whose mother dwells in the Exchange, London. Also the youngest Davers, who has come lately from Rome by Paris, and had conferred privately with certain English at Brussels and Antwerp, met my Lord at Dieppe. An Irish seminary has lately come over. I expect to find matter worth the noting at Rouen; if not I will go forwards. Signed also by Alice Dupree.

Sept. 30. 38. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to give order to the officers of the port of London to allow Jaques Gell and Peter de Walcher, Burgomasters of Flushing, to export thither 100 tuns of beer, paying the usual customs; granted at request of Sir Rob. Sydney, Governor of Flushing. [*Draft.*]

Sept. 30. Greenwich. 39. Sir Thos. Wilkes to Thos. Edmondes. The Deputies of the States have arrived, with an offer of 20,000*l.* yearly during the continuance of their war, and at the end thereof to pay Her Majesty 400,000*l.* in four years, to be accepted in lieu of all the treasure expended in their defence, amounting since the making of the contract, to 1,200,000*l.* They also offer to entertain and pay 5,000 auxiliaries, and to discharge Her Majesty of all other expenses, the cautionary towns excepted. This does not content us, and I think they will return *re infectâ.*

O'Donell and Macguire have accepted their pardons in Ireland, and given a pledge, but we are in no sound hope of quiet there. We have determined to call home the Deputy, and to send Lord

1596.

Borough in his place, and to call away Sir John Norris. Sir Rich. Bingham has come over without leave, and the old Countess of Derby has departed this life.

[Sept.] 40. Tabular statement of the number of men levied in 35 English counties for service in Ireland, between May 1593 and Sept. 1596; as also in the Welsh counties for the same service, between May 1593 and March 1595. [*Noted by Burghley, 1½ pages.*]

Sept. 41. Note of the number of foot soldiers levied in 18 counties mentioned, to make up 1,000 for service in Ireland, with the names of their captains, and of the Lord Lieutenants or Commissioners to whom letters were sent to raise the same.

Sept. 42. Tabular statement of the whole number of men levied and sent out of divers counties mentioned, for service in Britanny, Normandy, and Picardy, from Sept. 1589 to Sept. 1596; with a copy of part of the preceding note. [*2 pages, unfinished.*]

Sept.? 43. Names of 12 shires, and number of men to be raised in each, to make up 2,000 to be sent to Picardy. With instructions how the lieutenants of the counties are to be addressed in the letters to be sent to them to levy the men. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

Sept. 44. Account of the yearly charges of Her Majesty's army in the Low Countries, according to the first establishment, the second of 26 March 1588, and that of Dec. 1588, which still continues. With note of alteration in the forces; some bands cashiered; some sent from the Low Countries to Normandy in 1591; some from the Low Countries to Britanny, Jan. 1593, and June 1594; some from Normandy to the Low Countries, Nov. 1593. Also account of the present troops, the expense of which, including 50 men at Plymouth under Sir Ferdinando Gorges, is 70,593*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* yearly. Endorsed with calculations making the cost of the cautionary towns, 26,000*l.*, and the auxiliaries, 24,500*l.* [*by Burghley. 2 pages.*]

Sept. 45. Note that Wm. Michelet and Mich. Entramley, French merchants of London, built a ship of 700 tons upon an English mould at Melven, promising that it should serve Her Majesty, and that if it went upon any voyage, it should be manned by English mariners, who should bring it back again. The ship was built by English carpenters, and afterwards seized by the King of Denmark, who caused it to be taken to another haven 18 miles off; but when he heard it was built for the Queen, he released it. Three English ships were sent from England to bring it from Denmark, Wm. Ivey, of Wapping, being appointed pilot, and divers other Englishmen mariners. When they came near Harwich, the three ships were willed by the French merchants to put in there, and take rest, as they could go with the new ship to Portsmouth by themselves. The English ships had no sooner gone than the Frenchmen, had they not been hindered by the weather and the force of the English mariners, would have sent the ship to St. Malo, and from thence to St. Lucar in Spain, she being freighted with

1596.

rye, pitch, and tar, for that voyage. Hastening to get her into Spain, they had no other colour to do so but to freight her with 1,500 quarters of corn and other prohibited goods for Venice, Robt. Rickman of Limehouse being master, and 93 Englishmen mariners, who, on their arrival at Venice, were all put out of the ship, and it was sent to Lisbon, the English mariners being forced to take a tedious journey by land to Stade.

Michelet, to colour this treacherous delivery, made public show of a sale of the ship to two Venetian factors for 1,200 ducats, but she was never made for the money, and an Englishman then in Venice knowing the ship, offered 2,000 ducats for it, but was told that it was in the King [of Spain's] possession.

Sept.? 46. Note of the advantages Her Majesty has obtained by the proceedings at Cadiz.

First, of honour. Being threatened with an invasion, she, like a mighty and magnanimous prince, sent her army and navy to offer her enemies battle at their own doors, defeated and destroyed the best fleet the King of Spain had, and carried home in triumph two of his principal galleons, whereof one called the St. Matthew is thought to be equal with the St. Philip, which was burnt. She defeated his fleet of galleys with so few of her ships, and when his galleys had such advantage, that their captains confessed on board the Due Repulse that 40 galleys were not able to encounter one of her ships. She forced the Spaniards to deliver her poor subjects who were captives in the galleys, and in mercy has given up thousands of Spaniards who were captives under her. She has taken the fairest and strongest town the King of Spain had in those parts, and carried it as soon as her army was brought to look upon it. Her army was 13 days on land, and no army of the King's dared look upon it, not even when part of it went to the furthest part of the island, 10 miles from Cadiz.

Secondly, as to her profit. She has got two goodly ships to strengthen her navy, which were never built for 14,000*l.* or 15,000*l.*, and her soldiers and mariners are made rich, and fit to go into any action or service, as well with more ability as with greater courage.

Thirdly, as to the annoyance and loss to the enemy. He has lost 13 of his best ships of war, two of which may serve to fight against himself. Of his Indian fleet, he has lost 40 merchantmen, all strong and well-appointed ships, as also four others that were in the harbour, and bound for the Levant Seas. He has lost a town of greater importance to him than any ever yet lost, for strength, wealth, goodness of the port, and its fitness for traffic with the West Indies; and he has also lost in this town his infinite sea provisions, the which will not be got together again for many years. He has lost all means to succour his people in Nova Spagna this year, or to return any from them the next. His merchants have lost in the fleet that was burnt 12 millions, and so much in the town, that almost all the great traders to the Indies will be bankrupt. Above all, he has lost most in now being half disarmed at sea, and in being discovered to be so weak at home. [1¼ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLX.

1596.

Sept. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, for charges of 1,000 footmen into Ireland, coat money, 200*l.*; conduct, 233*l.*; to 10 captains and other officers, for conduct and a month's wages, 1,088*l.*; with the usual allowance for victuals and transportation; also money to be sent to the treasurer there, for a month's pay after their arrival. [*Docquet. October.*]

Sept. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Sherley, 2,185*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* monthly, for wages of 2,000 soldiers, with two colonels and other captains, to be sent to France, for six months; for coat and conduct money, 866*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; for transportation, such sums as are proved to have been defrayed; also 10*s.* a day to Sir Thomas as paymaster, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for a muster-master. [*Docquet. Oct.*]

Sept. 47. Commission to Sir Thos. Baskerville, to be colonel-general of 2,000 men, to be sent by the Queen into Picardy, and the other maritime parts of France, at request of the French King; and to Sir Arthur Savage, who commands a regiment of 1,000 men, to be his lieutenant-colonel. [*Draft,* 2¾ *pages.*]

Sept. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Baskerville, sent as chief colonel into Picardy, 30*s.* a day above his allowance of 10*s.*; and to Sir Arthur Savage, the other colonel, 10*s.* a day above his former allowance of 10*s.*, and to advance them sums appointed by six of the Council. [*Docquet. Oct.*]

Sept. Warrant to continue an augmentation of 4*d.* a day for 20 horsemen of Berwick, serving under Sir Rob. Carey, for four or five months longer if required, and to the companies of light horsemen under Lord Eure the usual pay. [*Docquet. Oct.*]

Sept. 48. Account of fees in the signet office for the month; received 29*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; yet to be accounted for, 22*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.*

Sept. ? 49. Arthur Gregory to Sec. Cecil. I am overwearied with preparing new metal, and unfit to be a sudden counterfeit. I scarcely dare keep it in my hands while I provide the paper wanted for the purpose. My hand will be unsteady several days with making metal, so I return it, with the practice I have made, wanting the Earl's hand, because the passport came too late. I am downspirited for want of assistance.

Oct. 1. 50. "Memorial [*by Lord Burghley*] of sundry things to be declared to Her Majesty." The commission and instructions for the border Commissioners to be expedited.

To ask licence for Lord Scrope to come up on private business, as he has had a meeting with Lord Johnston, now warden of the West marches, and his borders are in very good order.

The term being at hand, a Master of the Rolls should be appointed, and some discreet lawyer to sit in the Court of Requests, and vacant offices supplied. I wish to know whether, during term time, I am both to attend to Her Majesty at Court, and to her service at Westminster; this would be hard on account of my weakness, which is sure to increase towards winter; but I will strain to the utmost to obey her.

1596. VOL. CCLX.

The Bishoprics of London and Chester should be supplied Sir Rob. Carey requires continuance of 20 horsemen of Berwick, with augmentation of 4*d.* a day. John Carey wants the foot bands lent to Lord Scrope to be returned to Berwick. Lord Eure wants 80 horse three or four months longer.

Oct. 2. Rouen. 51. And. Bussy, Cecil's servant, to Cecil. Thanks for favours. I reached Dover 14 Sept., embarked the 16th, but was put back by a storm at sea, into the Downs, and only reached Dieppe 23 Sept. I stayed there three days. Sept. 27, the Governor of Dieppe, with 200 horses, accompanied the Earl of Shrewsbury to Clare, 21 miles off, and he was received in very great state the next day, by the Duke de Monpensier, at Rouen.

Oct. 2. 52. Petition of Sir Rich. Bingham to Lord Burghley. I am prisoner in the Fleet, to my exceeding grief, charge, and injury of my health. I repaired to England only to appeal for justice, and avoid the hard measures of my adversaries, but not distrusting the innocency of my cause. I beg release, in regard of my old years and acceptable service, or if I must remain longer prisoner, I crave that it might be in my own lodging, or in the custody of some gentleman. I thank you for favours, and regret to have displeased you.

Oct 3. Grant to Rob. Bird, yeoman of the chamber, of the office of serjeant of the Serjeants' Court, Hexham, Northumberland; yearly fee, 26*s.* 8*d.*, and of the keepership of the castle or gaol; fee, also 26*s.* 8*d.*; procured by Mr. Darcy, groom of the privy chamber. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 5. 53. Assessment roll of subsidy for the division of Havering-atte-Bower, co. Essex, with the names of the assessors; total, 38*l.* 9*s.* With certificate of Sir Hen. Gray, George Harvey, and Thos. Legatt, Commissioners for the last payment of the last subsidy of 35 Eliz., that they have acted up to their commission, and appointed Thos. Hone of Hornchurch, as high collector; the subsidy to be paid before 12 Feb. next. [6 *pages; copy.*]

Oct. 8. Grant to Lawrence Dutton, messenger of the chamber, of a pension of 12*d.* a day for life, because he broke his leg in the service. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. [10.] 54. Commission to Sir Thos. Baskerville to be colonel-general and first commander of 2,000 men to be sent to Picardy, at request of the French King, employing them according to directions from the Privy Council, against the adversaries of the said King; and appointing Sir Art. Savage his lieutenant. [1¾ *pages. Draft.*]

Oct. 10. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 11. Presentation of Rob. Holland to the perpetual vicarage of Northfleet parsonage, in the jurisdiction of Christchurch, Canterbury, void by resignation of Wm. Parker. [*Doequet.*]

Oct. 11. 55. The Queen to the Earl of Bath. Having occasion to strengthen Ireland against rebels not yet subdued, and against

1596. VOL. CCLX.

invasion by Spaniards, we have resolved to send more forces thither. We require you to levy 300 men in the county of Devon, and to send them well armed, by way of Severn, under charge of persons to be appointed by Council. [*Draft.*]

Oct. 11. 56. The Queen to the Council of the North and the Sheriff of Yorkshire. To similar effect, requiring the levy of 400 men from Yorkshire, to be sent to Chester for the service in Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Oct. 11. 57. The Queen to the Earl of Pembroke. To similar effect, for the numbers of men prescribed by Council to be levied in Wales for the service in Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Oct. [11.] 58. Rough draft of the preceding, with corrections and marginal notes relating to similar letters for other counties [*by Burghley; 1¼ pages.*]

Oct. 13. Rouen. 59. And. Bussy to Sec. Cecil. By the counsel of friends, I have determined to go to Orleans. I will take great pains to learn the tongue, so as to serve your Honour better at my return. I thank you for the 5*l.* monthly allowed me for maintenance. The Earl of Shrewsbury has arranged with a merchant in Rouen to have it paid at Orleans.

Oct. 14. 60. Ralph Birkenshaw to Lord Burghley. I have suffered great wrongs, and got many and mighty enemies by my service to Her Majesty in the Low Countries and Brittany, but have obtained no redress. I have now received, by the Queen's command, the muster roll and warrant books during Mr. Digges' employment, that it may be seen how the check may be raised. He had promised in his lifetime to raise it a great deal. The books are erroneous and imperfect. I wonder any one in trust would be so negligent; it must have broken the heart of Mr. Digges to perceive that the Queen had lost so much through his oversight. Particulars of 23,140*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.* demanded by officers in Mr. Digges' time. The alteration of check is found by comparing the muster rolls with the warrant books, which are charged with more than the rolls will bear. Also the captains are allowed the whole entertainment, instead of weekly imprests only, for the dead, fugitive, and discharged men, which beyond reason burdens Her Majesty.

I know not how the Queen would take it to have all laid open to her as required. Shall I acquaint her with particulars? My adversaries will storm at my labours. I think though they have my ears, God will not suffer them to have my life. I beg consideration. I have saved Her Majesty's coffers the last five years more than any has done before. [2 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

60. 1. *Declaration by Birkenshaw of the money owing by the Queen to sundry officers in* 1587 *and* 1588, *giving in parallel columns the names of the officers, the sums demanded, the sums deducted, and the balance due to the captains or to the Queen. Also of* 708*l.* 19*s.* 10*d. due to the officers of musters named for* 1588; *but to the de-*

1596. VOL. CCLX.

mand therefor it may be objected that, by their oversight, the Queen is charged with more than she should have been, and therefore the giving this allowance is matter of consideration. As to 138*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* *due to the cannoniers, more than that will be in the treasurer's hands, defalcations having been weekly made for cannoniers, which will amount to more than the cannoniers in all the garrisons;* 1,059*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* *is claimed by the officers of Flushing and Brill, but there being no books to control this, their days of employment must be examined into; total demanded,* 23,140*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.; defalcated,* 11,958*l.* 8*s.* 10½*d., beside* 3,218*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* *due to the Queen by particular captains. On review of the rest of the books, thinks the rest answerable by Her Majesty will be cut off, except that due for Flushing and Brill, for which there are no books.* [3 *pages.*]

60. II. *Duplicate of the above, with slight differences.* [3 *pages.*]

60. III. *Account by Birkenshaw of the difference between the checks on the captains in the Low Countries in* 1587 *and* 1588, *as calculated by Mr. Digges, the late muster-master; total,* 8,012*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.; and as increased by himself for the men dead, deficient, or run away; increase,* 17,574*l.* 10*s.* 10½*d.; the increase being on* 49 *captains named, while on* 100 *more named there is no increase; of this sum* 11,958*l.* 8*s.* 10½*d.* *is recovered towards the Queen's debt to divers captains of* 23,140*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.* [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 14. Presentation of John Grimston, B.D., to Northfleet vicarage, diocese of Rochester. [*Docquet.*]

1596?

Oct. 14. Sherborne. 61. Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord Cobham. I want to know how your particular and the general world moves, and how the Queen accepted the jewels; I will not trouble you about the little commonwealth whence I came till we meet. I am preparing for my miserable journey into Cornwall, whence I will hasten towards you.

P.S.—Bess [Lady Raleigh] remembers herself to your Lordship, with a challenge that she never hears from you. I beseech you to favour the bearer, a poor man worthy of estimation.

1596.

Oct. 15. Burghley House, Strand. 62. Lord Burghley to Sec. Cecil. I send the answer made to the States' deputies, of which only a short abstract was given to them; with their reply in French. I see no cause to answer further till the Queen has been made acquainted therewith. I have sent for Mr. Bodley, and required him to deliver them the Queen's message.

Oct. 15. Marshalsea. 63. John Berrington to Sec. Cecil. On coming to England, I submitted to you, who ordered me to be examined by Mr. Waad, clerk of the Council. I was committed to the Marshalsea, and have since been falsely accused of many criminal causes against the State, by Roger Walton, a notorious evil-liver. I send articles to show my

1596. VOL. CCLX.

nature and character. I am guilty of no more than I have already confessed. *Encloses,*

63. I. *Accounts, signed by John Berrington and four others, of the evil conduct of Roger Walton, speaking against the Queen, falsely accusing Berrington when in drink, &c.* [1¼ *pages.*]

Oct. 15. London. 64. W. Waad to Sec. Cecil. I examined the stranger who was sent up from Dover on suspicion of being a seminary priest, and found him to be a German of Luther's persuasion; he calls himself a Moravian, but having been 19 months in Scotland, can speak a little English. He embarked from Leith, and was robbed by Dunkirkers. He is a scholar, speaks Latin, and affirms that he never heard a mass; he denies bearing any letter but his passport. The Archbishop of Canterbury sees no reason for his being kept longer in the Gatehouse, but thinks he should be freed and relieved by his countrymen, and then return home. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. [15?] [Chester.] 65. Information that the Earl of Kildare has written to Mr. Massey, a Papist and former prisoner in the castle here, who has dealt with Mr. Huddlestone at Chester, to lend horses to be shown at the musters on 20 and 21 Oct. 1596. The Earl has only 10 horses of his own, and probably some of those hackneys that his men ride on to Chester will be shifted, to make up the show at the musters. The Council's letters to Sir Wm. Brereton, and the other Commissioners of musters, were not delivered till there was a certainty of having these borrowed horses. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 17. Assignment to Sir Edw. Denny for 21 years, to begin 5 Nov. 1614, of the manor, park, and demesnes of Stortford manor, with a lease made to the Queen by Richard, late Bishop of London, he paying 60*l.* rent, and discharging Her Majesty of all the covenants, agreements, &c. in the Bishop's demise. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 17. Lease to the Queen by Richard, late Bishop of London, of the site of Stortford manor, park, and demesnes, co. Herts, for 21 years, to begin 5 Nov. 1614, on rent of 60*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 17. Grant to the bailiff, burgesses, and commonalty of Ludlow, co. Salop, of confirmation of former privileges, adding a yearly fair in Whit week, they paying for the farm of the town, and of the lands and tenements which they hold for the town, the ancient rent of 37*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and all other rents and services. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 18. Florence. 66. Richard Cecil to his uncle Sir R. Cecil. Apologies for not writing sooner; expressions of gratitude. There is no news of importance. [*Italian.*]

Oct. 19. Richmond. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Lee, master of the Armoury, 2,000*l.* 3*s.* to be paid to the Armourers' company of London, for armour, viz., 449 cuirasses, 433 lances, armour complete, 96 cuirasses of

1596. VOL. CCLX.

proof, 62 targets of caliver proof, and 59 targets of pistol proof. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 20. Dover. 67. Sir Thos. Baskerville to the Earl of Essex. I have sent a letter from your Lordship to the officers of ports for stay of Her Majesty's forces. We shall be wholly eaten out by their stay there, so I beg either dispatch, or orders to return; if we go forward, I want powder out of the shipping for our transportation, as Sir Hen. Palmer refuses to import any munition without orders. I want also some little magazine, and will be answerable for it. Your Lordship well knows how hardly anything will be drawn from the French, and how hardly powder is come by at extreme rates in France. I recommend allowance of pay for a provost-marshal, being such a necessary officer.

Oct. 21. Richmond. Commission to Roger Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, to be Lord Lieutenant of the county of Cambridge and Isle of Ely, with power to appoint Sir John Cutts, John Cotton, and John Peyton, his deputies. [*Warrant Book, I., pp.* 48–50.]

Oct. Docquet of the above, dated Oct. 26. [*Docquet. Oct.* 26.]

Oct. 21. Tower. 68. Ed. Nevyll de Latimer to Sec. Cecil. I thank you for my intended restoration to liberty. As Sir Fulk Greville and Sir John Conway are sick, I desire that the Lieutenant of the Tower will send the bonds into the country to be sealed. I took the rest of my friends' bonds, some in 100*l.*, some in 200*l.* here, that I may be sooner discharged. I want leave meanwhile to go abroad with a keeper, on my own business.

Oct. 22. 69. W. Waad to the Attorney and Solicitor General, Francis Bacon, and the Recorder of London. According to the instructions of Council, I have sent George Pudsey to be examined, he being one of those accused by Richard Bradshaw.

Oct. 22. 70—73. Accounts of the whole checks raised upon the troops in the Low Countries, Britanny, and Normandy, during the employment of Sir Thos. Wilkes, from 31 Oct. 1589 to 11 April 1596; including those for apparel; total, including the garrisons of Flushing, Brill, and Ostend, the dispersed troops, and horse, 84,832*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* [4 *papers*, 6 *pages.*]

[Oct. 22.] 74. Rough notes from which the preceding accounts were compiled. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. 24. Richmond. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 1,797*l.* for fitting out the Hope, Quittance, Tremontane, and Charles, for service on the coast of Ireland for four months. Noted that the amount was received of Mr. Taylor, 30 Oct. 1596. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 5.]

Oct. 26. Commission of lieutenancy to Henry Lord Norris of Rycott, and Sir Wm. Knollys, Comptroller of the Household, for cos. Berks and Oxon;

1596. VOL. CCLX.

with authority to make Sir Fras. Knollys, Sir Hum. Forster, Sir Thos. Parry, and Hen. Neville, deputies for co. Berks, and Sir Rich. Fiennes, Sir Wm. Spencer, Sir Ant. Cope, John Doyley, and Ralph Warcop, for co. Oxon. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 26. Warrant to pay to the executors of Wm. Day, late Bishop of Winchester, deceased a little before Michaelmas, the moiety of the profits of the bishopric due at Michaelmas, towards discharge of his funeral. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 26. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford, navy paymaster, 1,797*l.*, for prest and conduct of 465 men, to be employed on four of the Queen's ships appointed to go to sea in warlike manner, for 112 days, and for rigging wages, sea stores, &c. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 26. Warrant to pay to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, surveyors of victuals, 1,760*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* for victualling the said 465 men for four months. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 26. Licence to Mich. Sands to make a park in his grounds in Trowley, Kent, so as it be not within the limits of any of Her Majesty's forests. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 26. Pardon to Peter Carew *alias* Carey, discharging him from prison, where he has been more than a year, for drawing his sword in Westminster Hall, whilst the Court was sitting, in aid to rescue his master, who was arrested on process by the sheriff of Middlesex. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 28. 75. Memorial of 29 Spanish ships and hulks cast away, 28 October; also of three Portuguese ships and many carvels; stating the fate of the crews.

Oct. 28. Richmond. 76. The Council to Lord Burghley. We send for your signature a letter to the Mayor of Plymouth, for the dispatch of three pinnaces or carvels to survey the coast of Spain, and a letter to the customer of Plymouth to issue money for the service; also instructions which we refer to you, for the parties in charge of the smaller vessels.

Oct. 28. 77. Receipt by Anthony Nash for 7*l.* 10*s.*, from Nicholas Porter, of Aston-under-Edge, to the use of Richard Clerke of Wellington, both co. Gloucester, due to Elinor Lyngen.

Oct. 29. Southampton. 78. Examination of John Seron, Portuguese sailor from the St. Antonio of Sessembrie, taken before Wm. Wallop, Mayor of Southampton, by order of the Lord Admiral. Left the Isle of Matheroes a month ago, bound for Portugal, and was taken near Lisbon. Knows of no shipping or other preparation in Spain or Portugal, except some provisions from the islands for a fleet in Lisbon. Also, Examination of Emanuel Alphonso, Portuguese sailor, in the St. John of Lisbon, taken by a small Southampton man-of-war. Was at Lisbon five months, and left 17 days ago for Genoa; three days before that, 70 great ships with 15,000 soldiers, 50 being Flemings

Vol. CCLX.

1596.

and the others Biscayans, sailed in warlike order, it was given out for Barbary, but some said Ireland, France, or Calais. Few ships are left in Lisbon, or preparing in Spain or Portugal; two of the English Cadiz fleet were taken, and 100 English on board were placed in the Spanish fleet as mariners, pilots, &c., with four ducats a month each. Also,

Examination of John Calvoe, of Lisbon, owner of the above ship. Similar in purport to the above. Some of the ships that sailed from Lisbon are argosies, some new ships, all are well provided, and have 18,000 soldiers on board. [4 *pages.*]

Oct. 29. Pension to Dr. Cæsar, Master of Requests, of 100*l.* a year during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 29. Protection to John de Rivera, merchant stranger, dwelling in London, for six months. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 30. 79. Note of corn entered at the Custom-house, 26 and 27 Oct., 225 qrs. wheat, 4,276 rye; also 30 Oct., 410 qrs. wheat, 1,748 rye, and 8 barrels of meal.

Oct. 30. 80. Declaration of the charge of the forces in the Low Countries for 52 weeks, according to the manner of pay now used; total, 69,931*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* With note that if cast up according to the full pay, the sum would be increased by 5,780*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* [4 *pages.*]

Oct. 30. 81. Summary of the above declaration; with note that the forces are 225 lances in three bands, and 4,700 foot in 30 bands.

Oct. 31. Lease by the Commissioners to Roger Haughton, for 21 years, of the third part of Ashover manor, and the half of Lea manor, with other lands and tenements, parcel of the possessions of Fras. Roulston, late attainted of treason; rent, 20*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 31. Richmond. Letter to the Lord Treasurer to license Jaques Gell and Peter de Walcher to export 100 tuns of beer to Flushing, on payment of customs. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 31. Lease by the Commissioners to Thomas and Rob. Birt, and John Birt, jun., for their lives, of Nevern rectory, co. Pembroke; rent, 33*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine 13*s.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. ? 82. Articles propounded by the Earl of Essex. Besides many advertisements of the great preparations of Spain, and of their purpose to come for England, we are now told by two captains of English barks, and it is confessed by the Portuguese they took prisoners, that the Adelantado in person, with 20 ships of the King's, and 70 others transporters of soldiers, set out of Lisbon more than three weeks since; that on the 18th of last month, he was near Cape Finisterre, and put the next day into the Groyne or Ferrol; also that there were many other ships to join with his fleet, out of the Straits, Andalusia, Biscay, and the North.

1596. VOL. CCLX.

Upon this advertisment these questions may grow. 1. Whether the Spaniard will come presently, hoping to take us unprovided, or stay till the spring, when he may come in greater strength, and have a better season of the year? 2. Whether he intends an invasion, or only incursions? 3. If the latter, though it be impossible to provide everywhere, yet how is he to be impeached from making any dangerous incursion? 4. If invasion, which are the ports he is the likeliest to seek to lodge in? 5. Whether any places that are of importance near to those ports, being now indefensible, should be fortified? 6. How, if the Spaniard be lodged in any port, we shall seek to dispossess him? 7. How we shall keep him from making any great progress or farther march into the heart of our country? 8. Whether if he be on foot, with great forces, we shall hazard a battle with him, and if at all, at what time? 9. What must be our stores of munition, and magazines of victuals, and where they are to be kept? 10. What may be added to our former directions for the disciplining or training of those men who shall make the body of the army that shall first encounter the enemy? 11. Whether the said numbers that were appointed in 1588 to be assembled and to make head may not be changed, lessened, or increased, by the discretion of him to whom Her Majesty gives her commission.

Oct. ? 83. Answers by Lord Borough, to the preceding articies:—

1. It seems, by advertisements received, that many of the King of Spain's ships are armed, and it must be supposed that such a body of forces must be disposed as may consort with the quality of so great a person, whose malice is not against any other so much as against this kingdom; I therefore think the journey is intended hither, and that they will neither consume their provisions in idleness, nor speedily dissolve without an attempt.

2. The inducements for an invasion are, that it is less looked for at this season, our ships are out of trim, the dearth makes it difficult to keep many mouths together, and they have convenient havens in the Low Country. None of our coast towns could resist a sudden incursion of 200 soldiers, and if ten ships came in, the country would scarce gather, but seek a retreat. We owe it to our Queen and country to prepare against the worst. Some say defence is easier than invasion, but when the difficulties of keeping troops on the alert, arranging a rendezvous, and keeping up intelligence are considered, it will be found as easy to confront them.

3. Havens should be guarded by fortifications or by men; the former plan is better, because it is an unsupportable expense to keep guards in all hazardous places.

4. I think he will use the nearest ports, but not fortify any, for he would thus weaken his army. I think the southern road most suitable for the Cardinal's army.

5. This must depend on the state of the places; it is profitable to fortify port towns, but bootless else.

1596. VOL. CCLX.

6. It is hard to prescribe when so much depends on what is coming; such courses must be referred on the instant to the commanders.

7. Our light horse must keep him from all victuals; all guides must be kept away, and the country deserted where he lands.

8. The first fury should be avoided, and he have time to feel the incumbrances of landing in a strange country. I would skirmish incessantly, but defer battle, weaken him for want of supplies, and use him by having sundry armies on foot, so that he should hardly know which way to turn.

9. For a siege of two or three towns, and a summer's service in the field, there requires 150 lasts of powder, and bullets, &c. in proportion; the store for a kingdom should be double this, disposed in four or five chief cities, but as much in London as in all the rest.

10. Not knowing the former directions, I cannot add to or alter them.

11. I know not what numbers were in 1588, but I think the General fixed upon should order the numbers of the troops. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop 2,174*s.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for a month's pay for 2,000 soldiers to be sent into Ireland, after their arrival; 400*l.* to those who conduct them for their coats at 4*s.* each, to be paid to the counties where they were levied; 466*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for their conduct, and sums for transport and maintenance, with allowance for portage. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. ? Warrant to pay 400*l.* to Lancelot Brown, one of the Queen's physicians in ordinary, for his good and faithful services. [*Warrant Book, I., p.* 50.]

Oct. 84. The Queen to [the Master and Fellows of ——— College]. We have reason to complain of your undutiful answer to our letter requiring you to make a lease in reversion to our use of the manor of St. Nicholas' Court in the Isle of Thanet; rent, 22*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* We command you to assemble and draw up the lease, especially as the rent of corn rises to double what any farmer has before paid for it. The lease is to be given to the bearer, Wm. Jones, our tailor.

Oct. ? 85. Petition of the widow of Sir Thomas Morgan to Sir Rob. Cecil, Principal Secretary, for payment of two warrants given by the Earl of Leicester and Lord Willoughby to her late husband, for 1,200*l.* and 3,000*l.*, sums due to him for his company of 200 men, from 12 Oct. 1586 till his death in Dec. 1595. Has no other support for herself and three female children.

Oct. 86. Account of tenths and subsidies paid yearly from Winterbourne-Earls, diocese of Sarum, for the parsonage and vicarage,

1596. VOL. CCLX.

there, from 1591 to 1596; tenths of the prebend, 27*s.* yearly; of the vicarage, 20*s.*; half-yearly subsidy, 24*s.* 8½*d.*; vicarage, 18*s.* Signed by Rich. Toke, vice-chancellor of the diocese.

Nov. 2. Richmond. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 3,233*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* towards putting in order 16 ships, lately returned from the coast of Spain. Noted that the amount was received of Mr. Taylor in two sums of 1,000*l.* and 2,233*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*, 10 Nov. and 7 Dec. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 5 *b.*]

Nov. [2]. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. 2. Richmond. Letter to the Marquis of Winchester and Lord Montjoy, lord lieutenants of Hampshire, for 450 men to be sent to the Isle of Wight. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 2. Richmond. Letter to the sheriff and justices of peace in Wiltshire, for the like number for the same island. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 2. Richmond. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to pay 25 men more at the new fort at Plymouth. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 2. Warrant for repairing certain of Her Majesty's ships. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 3. Dartmouth. 87. Gilbert Staplehill, Mayor of Dartmouth, to the Council. Seven Flemings have arrived from Morlaix, whose ship and goods were confiscated by the King of Spain. I send their examinations. *Encloses,*

87. 1. *Examination of the above-named seven Dutchmen. Are of Hamburg, and came from Lisbon, where their ship and all other ships and men are stayed by the Adelantado of Spain, who has made a fleet ready to sail, but they know not whither; there are* 20 *ships of Holland,* 23 *of the Easterlings, as Lubec, Hamburg, &c., and divers French,* 90 *or* 95 *in all, which were ready to sail* 8 *Oct., only waiting* 20 *sail from St. Lucar, and* 24 *provision galleys. They had on board much ordnance taken from the forts, and provision from the store-houses, and* 300 *or* 400 *horses are shipping. The Adelantado, who before was very cruel, has become courteous to the worst boy in the fleet, and promises many rewards.*

It is said that the fifth man in Spain is taken for the service, and that 40,000 *soldiers are appointed, but most are simple, ill-apparelled boys. The plague is amongst them. The report is that the fleet is for England, where they think it will not be looked for this winter time. The Adelantado says the Queen is dead, and there are great hurly-burlys in the land, and he hopes to be in London shortly. Mariners of all nations are constrained to serve; the Dutch assembled and went to the Adelantado, demanding pay, but were driven aboard with weapons;*

1596. VOL. CCLX.

there are great stirs among them for want of pay and victuals. Some Portuguese, whom he wished to compel to serve, threatened to shoot him, and he was obliged to take shelter in a church, for a day or two.

There is great dearth both in Portugal and Spain; our fleet was expected to come from Cadiz to Lisbon, and a council of the nobles being held for the defence of the town, the Adelantado, who had hastened thither overland, advised that the houses without the walls of the city be seized; on which they said that if he had no better suggestion to make, they would exclude him from their council; so he applies himself about the fleet. [1¾ *pages.*] *Nov.* 3, 1593.

Nov. 3? 88. Report of Jas. Laughton, that the Adelantado who was in Cadiz is to command [the Spanish fleet]; that nine vessels from the Pope are ready, and two more expected, for Ireland. Notes of other ships arrived in Spain, including 50 sail come home from the Indies.

Nov. 3. 89. Pe. Proby to Sec. Cecil. I send the rates, as ascertained by myself and Sir Thos. Sherley, at which armour can be supplied in London. The whole furniture of a man costs 8*s.* 4*d.* more than it used to do. For the 23 light horse wanting in the diocese of Lincoln, of those that should have been delivered at Chester, for the imperfect furniture of the others, and for the allowance of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a horse, the Bishop will have to pay in all 87*l.* 11*s.* Details of the said charges for missing and defective armour. Some defects have also to be made good by the Bishops of Peterborough and Norwich. There is very little armour in Chester.

Nov. 4. Richmond. 90. [Sec. Cecil to the Master and Fellows of ——— College]. The Queen has lately written to you for a lease of the manor of St. Nicholas's Court, Isle of Thanet, for her tailor, Wm. Jones; but as some of the fellows were absent, you craved time till after Christmas to answer. As this delay seems unreasonable, the Queen wishes a reply as soon as a competent number of fellows are at home, and nothing to be done meanwhile to prejudice the suitor, as he requires only the former covenants, and will pay rent corn to the college, as required by the statute.

Nov. 4. Plymouth. 91. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I have agreed with Capt. Legatt to perform the Queen's service at the Burlings, and he will presently sail. He has received 10*l.* for wages, and takes the rest of the charge on his own adventure. He is known to the Lord Admiral, and is fit for the service, but wants a commission, in any important service, to command any English shipping he meets at sea. I send a letter for Pedro del Castillo, at Alderman Radcliffe's, near the Exchange, London, and one for Lord [Burghley] with Sir Ferd. Gorges' accounts.

VOL. CCLX.

1596.
Nov. 4. 92. Advice [*by Lord Burghley*] upon the best mode of defending the realm, on advertisement of the preparation of a Spanish navy; viz.: the Lord Lieutenants to raise the county forces for defence of the sea coasts; such ships of war as are ready to be sent out, and more equipped; corn brought in from Holland, and Sir Hen. Palmer ordered to stay and buy up all that passes through the Narrow Seas; the muster books perused; an army raised from the westerly and another from the easterly counties; a General and other officers appointed, and also persons of knowledge to review the arms. Lieutenants of counties to be under the Lieutenant-general, and all nobles and gentlemen not under martial charge to be ready for service.

All recusants to be committed, even women if they are householders, and their houses and arms seized; the parents of children fled out of the realm to be bound not to correspond with or relieve them; the former forces of the clergy to be renewed; all cattle and food removed from the sea coasts where the enemy offers to land, and the grindstones taken away from the mills; field pieces to be drawn with horses, on first view of the enemy, to hinder their landing; the roads blocked up, fresh water disturbed, fire-works prepared to burn their ships in the haven, and other means considered by the Lord General and council of war; the Lord Admiral to speak to Molyneux, Bussy, and the two Engelberts about their offensive engines. With marginal abstracts and additions. [9½ *pages.*]

Nov. 4. 93. Observations on the several opinions [relative to the danger of the Spanish forces]; some think an invasion is meant, others only some spoiling on the sea coast, in revenge for Cadiz; many think they will invade the Isle of Wight, Portsmouth, and Southampton, or attack London from the Thames. All think that they will make the attack in winter, when unlooked for, and the Queen's navy not ready; that the forces should be made ready, armies raised, and victuals provided at London, Portsmouth, and Exeter; also gunpowder, and arms for 20,000 men; that Portsmouth should be well garrisoned and Southampton put in safety by making ravelins at the entrance of the haven. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "A concordance of opinions in the expectation of the Adelantado."

Nov. 4 ? 94. Notes [*by Cecil*] of the numbers of foot soldiers and horse to be raised in 11 counties named; their places of rendezvous, their victualling, provisions of gunpowder, &c.; the composition of the army in Kent and Sussex, 10,000 foot and 680 horse, to assemble at Canterbury and Sittingbourne; of commissions to the Lord Treasurer, and for a General; for a treasurer's patent, &c. Endorsed, "What armies to be made." [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 5. Pardon to George Newborough, gentleman, of Berkeley, for highway robbery on Nicholas and Edw. Hawkins, of Chedder, all co. Somerset; subscribed by the Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, and Baron Ewens. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLX.

1596.
Nov. 5. Warrant to pay 1,000*l.* to Hen. Seckford, groom of the privy purse, to be issued by him at Her Majesty's appointment. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 5. Lease by the Commissioners to Rowland Deacon, for 21 years, "of divers hanvotries called deyries," co. Salop; rent, 20*l.*; fine, 40*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 5. Protection to Chris. Humfrey and John Alden, grocers of London, for nine months. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 6. Warrant to pay to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, surveyors of navy victuals, 5,370*l.* 3*s.*, for victualling 2,360 men, to serve in certain ships for two months, according to a particular schedule under the hands of the Lord Admiral and the said Quarles and Darell. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 6. Grant to Rob. Zinzan *alias* Alexander, equerry of the stable, of the office of Her Majesty's brigandines; fee, 10*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 6. 95. Account by Fras. Burnell, Vice-admiral of Essex, and Raymond King and Thos. Twitt, magistrates of Harwich, of payments made for victualling and shipping 450 soldiers from Harwich to St. Valery's, in Picardy, as directed by Council's letter of 24 Sept.; total, 253*l.* 8*s.*; with their receipt of the same from Edm. Jeney, customer at Ipswich, and note of delivery to him of the Council's letter, as warrant for his payment, from Sir Thos. Sherley, treasurer at war. Also warrant of Council for payment of the said sum by Sir T. Sherley, according to a privy seal of 20 Sept. 1596, for the monthly pay of 2,000 men transported to France to aid the French King, with coat and conduct money, and transport charge to Dieppe. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 8. Oxford. 96. Dud. Carleton to John Chamberlain, at Dr. Gilbert's house, St. Peter's hill. I thank you for the news from France, and the verses, which treat of unaccustomed matter. A poet is in straits whose matter does not allow him to speak of gods, muses, &c. I return the English verses, and the French discourse of a Spanish *patissier*, with which some University men are delighted. In spite of the unhappy success of my last journey, I long to serve Mr. Mildmay whilst he is in France, such service having unfitted me for ordinary scholars' exercises. I beg your advice. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 8. Willoughby House. 97. P. Lord Willoughby to Lord Burghley. Pardon my omitting to attend the Lords yesterday; I did not know of their meeting. I prefer sending you a note, as lines are unvariable, and words may often be mistaken. I will explain anything that is obscure.

Nov. 10. 98. John Hill to Sec. Cecil. I have been occupied with my private business, but am now at your service. I live at Martin, six miles beyond Salisbury. I have procured Thos. Chaplin, a merchant, to carry my letters, but he needs a pass, and 40*l.* for

1596. VOL. CCLX.

his charges in taking a boat express; he says there is a general stay of shipping; I will send the necessary writings up by the merchant.

Nov. 10. Richmond. 99. The Queen to Dr. Bennet, dean of Windsor, and master of St. Cross. We request a grant of a lease in reversion, for 60 years. of the parsonage of Husborn, belonging to the house of St. Cross, under the usual rents and covenants. We require you to send the lease by the bearer, though intending to pay the usual fine. We expect no difficulty, as the lease has been demised to others before.

Nov. 10. 100. Draft of the above. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. [10?] 101. "Observations for the present time." To set as many ships as may be to sea, to impeach the enemy's landing, if not in time to encounter him. If most of his ships are Easterlings, Low Country ships, and such as serve by constraint, he will not trust them to fight at sea, and if he land, if our forces are seen on sea, these ships will try to save themselves. If he leave soldiers to guard them, the strength will be less to land. If they land their men at Calais, their ships may be attacked at sea before they attempt our coast.

Orders are already taken in maritime counties to hinder their landing; but martial men of experience should be sent to muster and train the men, horses and armour be provided, and a General and officers appointed, to second the forces who are to impeach the landing. An inland army should be ready to come up to defend London and the Queen's person, if needful; the Thames and Gravesend be guarded, and the place where the Lee enters the Thames fortified. Munitions, victuals, and fireworks should he provided, with pinnaces for discovery, and the beacons be watched.

Recusants should be restrained, and their horses and arms taken away; gunpowder provided for counties and towns; the ports better looked to for passengers, and the ministers of the French and Dutch churches written to, to know what strangers are in or about London who do not repair to churches. With queries and directions for defence of the Isle of Wight, Plymouth, Portsmouth, Isle of Thanet, &c. [2¼ *pages.*]

Nov. 10. 102. Orders for the safe-guarding of the Medway. A ketch is to ride without Sheerness, and on sight of any enemy's vessel, to give notice to the Aid which rides within Sheerness. The Aid is then to prepare to meet the enemy, and to fire three guns, whereupon a pinnace riding at Oakamness is to speed up the river towards Chatham, giving alarm all the way up, to Chatham, Upnor Castle, the beacons of Chatham and Barrow Hill, and the four sconces and borders of the river on each side. On this the Bear, riding against St. Mary's creek mouth, is to shoot three pieces of ordnance to continue the alarm, which the Mary Rose, riding against Rochester Bridge, is to take up, and shoot three pieces of ordnance, on which all the country within hearing is to repair to Chatham church and Upnor Castle, on directions of the deputy lieutenants of the shires. Those places that cannot be warned by shots and beacons are to be warned by hoblers sent from Rochester by the deputy lieutenants; the Mayor of Rochester

1596. VOL. CCLX.

is to send notice to Sir John Leveson, Thos. Walsingham, Mr. Style, Mr. Mayor of Maidstone, Mr. Lennard, and Mr. Rivers, and each of these captains to give notice to the rest. With note on 12 Nov., that these five captains with 1,080 men are to repair to Upnor Castle, and there be distributed in the five ships next the chain; and that four others named are to repair to Chatham church, with 540 men more. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 10. 103. Copy of the above. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 11. 104. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I send Sir Oliver Lambert for his dispatch. I have said something to him about the town of Southampton, having before undertaken to do so, but henceforward I say, "*orbem numen curet,*" for I only study to recover health.

Nov. 11. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at war in Ireland, 20,000*l.* with allowance for transportation; 15,000*l.* for pay of the army serving in Ireland, and 5,000*l.* for victuals for the same, to be employed by advice of the Deputy and Council, and defalked monthly out of the wages of the captains and soldiers receiving the victuals. Also to advise the treasurer to forbear payment of unnecessary concordations. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 11. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners to the Earl of Northumberland, for 21 years, of lands and tenements in divers villages of Northumberland, part of the possessions of Tynemouth; rent, 105*l.* 7*s.*; fine, 210*l.* 14*s.*, paid by tally, 6 Nov. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 11. Richmond. Grant to Wm. Evans, a maimed soldier, of an alms-room in Durham. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 12. Pardon to Ant. Rockett, husbandman, for stealing an ewe from Peter Balston, both of Hawkchurch, co. Dorset; subscribed by the justices of gaol delivery before whom he was condemned. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 14. Richmond. Grant to John Leche, a poor maimed soldier, of an alms-room at Thornton college, co. Lincoln. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 14. 105. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] relative to the victualling and arming of the forces, and calculations of expense.

Nov. 15. Hampton. 106. William Devick to Thos. Edmondes, Poultry. I found out too late that this journey must separate me from your society; I lament it, but beg continuance of your love.

P.S.—I wish my sister to know that I do not leave through discontent with her or my brother. I forgot some small debts, but beg my cousin Esther to settle them for me.

Nov. 15. 107. Sir R. Cecil to H. Maynard. I desire you to survey the book of Privy Seals; Her Majesty has commanded me to deliver monthly to her a docquet of all warrants signed for money, as with these no man meddles but me. Send me some short abbreviates, and I will henceforth be my own carver. *Annexing.*

107. 1. *List by Maynard of 25 privy seals for money, from August to November* 1596.

1596. VOL. CCLX.

107. II. *H. Maynard to Sir R. Cecil. I send the note of warrants, which being entered by titles, could not be set down in order of dates, but a servant may do that in copying them. Endorsed "To be showed to the Queen."*
Nov. 15. 1596.

Nov. 17. 108. Sir Hen. Cock, Sir John Brocket, and Sir Phil. Boteler, deputy lieutenants of Hertfordshire, to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant. In 1585, by order of Council, a store of powder, match, and bullet was provided for the five trained bands of the county. In 1588, three of the bands were ordered to Tilbury, where they carried their powder, leaving Sir John Cutts and Capt. Leventhorp in the shire, to come if sent for, but they were never required. We have requested it from Sir John, who says he laid up the powder in a safe place, to deliver it to Capt. Brockett, who has taken his band, but Sir John says that it has been carried off in his absence, and refuses to pay for it. The country, being much charged with taxation, would be unwilling to bear that charge, which comes to 25*l.* We request directions. [1½ *pages.*]

Nov. 17. 109. Offer of William and Ralph Freman, merchant adventurers of London, to provide 3,000 quarters of wheat, to be delivered at London for Her Majesty's service, free of all charges; 1,500 before 31 December, and the rest before 31 March, at 53*s.* 4*d.* a quarter, 2,000*l.* being paid on imprest.

Nov. 18. London. 110. Sir Horatio Palavicino to Sec. Cecil. Letters from Madrid confirm the departure from Lisbon of the Armada. An Irish bishop having embarked thereon, it is supposed the design is for Ireland. The King [of Spain] has sent much money to Antwerp, to the Cardinal, and doubtless prepares as much as he can for war next year. I think it will be difficult to find for Her Majesty's service men well qualified, and above all faithful, which is a rare thing. I will do what I can. [*Italian.*]

Nov. 23. Court at Whitehall. 111. The Council to the Commissioners for musters for co. Suffolk. We are dissatisfied with your backwardness in contributing, as requested, one half the charge of the two ships furnished this last action for the Queen's service, by the town of Ipswich. The delay has compelled the town to send six times to Council thereon, and the unpaid mariners and owners are importunate. We summon you, in case of further delay, to appear before Council. We will order the bailiffs of Ipswich to send some one also, that this long suit may be ended. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 23. Grant to Wm. Carr, the Queen's servant, on surrender of a former grant, for nine years, of the brewing of all beer for export by licence in London and Westminster, and the suburbs, and in cos. Sussex, Essex, Kent, Middlesex, and Surrey, except the beer for the Queen's ships, for Ireland, or the Queen's towns of war, castles, or forts; with proviso, that if the price of transport of beer excessively increase, it shall be moderated from time to time by the Lord Treasurer. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLX.

1596.
Nov. 23. Grant to Rich. Franklin, an old soldier, of the pension of 6*l.* a year from the revenues of Thornton College, co. Lincoln, held by Wm. Roth, now deceased. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 24. 112. The Queen to Sir Martin Frobisher. We have seen your letter to our Treasurer and Admiral, and perceive your great care for the service, which we have vouchsafed to acknowledge in our own handwriting, imagining it will be a comfort to you. You have had sufficient instruction through our Admiral, besides your own circumspection; but to prevent any sudden mischief, by fire or otherwise, to our fleet under your charge, we think it right again to remember you that we have observed by former experience that the Spaniards, for all their boasts, will trust more to their devices than anything to be done by force. We leave the rest of our directions to Council. [*Draft, by Cecil.*]

Nov. 25. Lease by the Commissioners to Bryan Annesley, gentleman pensioner, Cordell his daughter, and John Wylgose, for their lives, of a house and lands, &c., part of Lee manor, Kent; rent, 14*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 20*l.*, paid by tally. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Westminster. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue to exchange certain lands to be granted by the Queen to Lord Compton, in fee simple, viz., the reversions and remainders of Scotton and Brereton, co. York; ancient yearly value, 43*l.* 11*s.* 2½*d.*; of Deancourt manor, co. Bucks, value 30*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.*; of the custody of Pettels, *alias* Langford Place and lodge, in Chigwell parish, Waltham forest, and Cobham and Risham manors, co. Essex, value 30*l.*; and of Mapstock manor and castle, co. Warwick, value 28*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*; total, 132*l.* 6*s.* 10½*d.*; Lord Compton granting to the Queen, in fee simple, the reversions and remainders of Compton Windyats, value 72*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.*; of Whatcot, value 12*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*; and of Tishow manor, value 48*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, all co. Warwick; total, 132*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 29. The Court. 113. Sir R. Cecil to Mr. Windebank, clerk of the Signet. The Queen wishes to see the warrant which was signed for the pay of the 900 men sent to the Isle of Wight. Mr. Wood says that you have it at Richmond. I request you will send it.

Nov. 30. Lease by the Commissioners to Fras. Ginbon, jun., Alice daughter of Rich. Stubb, and Henry son of Wm. Yelverton, for their lives, of Sheringham parsonage, co. Norfolk; rent 16*l.*, fine 5*l.*, paid into the Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 30. Westminster. Letter to the Mayor and Aldermen of London, to appoint John Bull, doctor in music, to the music lectureship, as appointed by the will of Sir Thos. Gresham; fee 50*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. Warrant to deliver the usual imprests to the captains named by Council to have the charge of 900 men from Hampshire and Wiltshire to the Isle of Wight, and to pay 8*d.* a day to every soldier on

1596. Vol. CCLX.

the weekly musters, and to the lieutenants of the shires the sums certified to be due for levy and transport of the men; also 10*s.* to a colonel, and 10*s.* to an engineer. With note that this charge, according to the list, amounts to 1,100*l.* [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. Warrant to pay 10*s.* a day diet, and 10*s.* a day reward, to Garter King-at-arms, sent with the Earl of Shrewsbury to present the garter to the French King; also to Somerset herald 5*s.* a day diet, and 5*s.* reward, to begin seven days before embarking and continue during the voyage; 30 days' advance to be paid to each. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. Warrant to pay to Hugh Kaile, the Queen's goldsmith, and others, 2,065*l.* 6*s.* 4¾*d.* for jewels and plate. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. Warrant to pay to David Fowles, servant to the King of Scots, 3,000*l.* English money. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. Warrant to pay to Sir John Fortescue 400*l.*, as the Queen's gift to Lady Hunsdon, widow, and Ladies Scrope and Hoby, her daughters, and 800*l.* for discharge of the late Lord Hunsdon's funeral. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. Warrant to pay 40*s.* a day to the Bishop of Durham, and 20*s.* each to Sir Wm. Bowes, Fras. Slingsby, and Dr. Colmer, sent as Commissioners to treat with the Commissioners of Scotland, from their arrival in Northumberland till their return. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. Warrant to pay to Sir Rob. Cecil, principal secretary, such sums as he shall signify to be due for private services, not to exceed 200*l.* a quarter. [*Docquet, Oct.*]

Nov. 114. Rob. Dyaper to the Reverend Father St. I came to Douay and saw Capt. Smith, Johnson, and another from Lancaster and Wisbeach. Almost 1,000 fugitives, as the English and Irish are termed, have died within eight weeks, so that the English regiment is very weak. In Calais 100 and 140 have died in a day. Three ships driven back to Calais by the wind were cast away, and only 20 men saved. Capt. Jacus is dead at Calais, and his brother gone to Ireland. All courses are now to be employed to Ireland, where is assured hope of conquest, and nobody to hinder.

There has been a great dissension between *Chas. Paget* and *Owen*. I know *Paget's* credit is marred, and he ordered to be silent, whilst *Owen* and *Father Holt* rule all courses for England. Every Englishman taken is carried before them, and they dispose of him as they list; now they will trust none but Irish, being good Catholics.

I want money. Boats are preparing to besiege Amiens, where the Count of St. Paul lies. The Duke of Savoy is entering France with 8,000 or 9,000 men in the Spanish part, D. Mercœur coming out of Brittany, and our army is by Arras and Dunkirk, so we mean to deal with France three ways; the fourth is by Ireland, where the chief Spanish power is gone or going, but five ships laden with

1596.

men and munition sent thither were cast away, and never a man escaped.

I wrote to *Mr. Secretary* about Caps, a youth that was at Rouen, with the Irish priest who came from Tyrone. He should be used well, for he is come about great matters. He and another honest Irish factor should be kept from all danger in landing at Dover, being sent with letters.

I am going to Ireland to keep up the plots against England, and do something for the Spanish party; 17 Irish and five English have come into the English regiment within three weeks. I love the Irish well. [1¼ *pages. The italics are in cipher, deciphered.*]

Nov. 115. Lord Admiral Howard to [Sec. Cecil]. I send you intelligence [of the designs of the enemy] brought by Abraham Van Harwyke and Quester. If they have such a design, it will be practised at spring tides. I wish the Queen would send Sir W. Raleigh to guard the ships at Chatham; three or four good ships should lie at Quinborough. Upnor Castle should be well garrisoned or pulled down, for if they surprised it, they would beat the ships terribly with the ordnance. I wish 50 trained men were put in to defend it. My Lord Chamberlain should give orders to the deputy lieutenants about it.

Nov.? 116. Petition of Elizabeth, Dowager Lady Russell, Lord Hunsdon, and 29 other inhabitants of Blackfriars, London, to the Council. One Burbage has lately bought rooms near Lord Hunsdon's, and is converting them into a common playhouse, which will be a great annoyance to the neighbourhood, because of the gathering of vagrant and lewd persons, on pretence of coming to the plays; because of its making the place too populous, in case of a return of the sickness; and because the playhouse being near the church, the drums and trumpets will disturb divine service. There has not before been any playhouse in the precincts, but now that the Lord Mayor has banished the players from the city, they plant themselves in the liberties. Request that no playhouse may be kept there.

Nov.? 117. Petition of Tho. Pope, Richard Burbage, John Hemings, Augustine Phillips, William Shakespeare, Wm. Kempe, Wm. Slye, Nicholas Tooley, and other owners and players of the Blackfriars' Theatre, to the Council, for permission to finish the reparations and alterations at that theatre begun at their own expense, the same being objected to by certain inhabitants of Blackfriars, who wish the theatre to be closed. Should be ruined if they could not use Blackfriars for their winter performances, as they can only use their new built house on the Bankside, called the Globe, in the summer season. Would thus be unable to practise themselves in plays "when called on to perform for the recreation and solace of Her Majesty, and her honourable Court, as they have been heretofore accustomed."

[*Annexed to this petition, by an order subjoined of the present Master of the Rolls, dated* 3 *Feb.* 1860, *is a sheet of paper containing a document, dated* 30 *Jan.* 1860, *which asserts the opinion of Sir Francis Palgrave, Deputy Keeper of Public Records, Sir Frederick*

1596. VOL. CCLX.

Madden, Keeper of MSS. in British Museum, J. S. Brewer, M.A., reader at the Rolls, T. Duffus Hardy, Assistant Keeper of Records, and N. E. S. A. Hamilton, of the MS. Department, British Museum, that the petition in question is spurious. At the foot of this document Rob. Lemon, Assistant Keeper of Records, in whose custody the petition was, has appended his opinion, dated Dec. 1860, *that it is not spurious, but this was added without the knowledge or sanction of the Master of the Rolls.*]*

[Nov.] 118. "A collection of certain intercepted intelligence since Michaelmas, 1596, in cipher, from Nicols. You shall have a pension. I am promised payment always beforehand. Send your letters to a person going to Middleburg to receive them. Your ill-willers have given out that Waad said you promised to deliver Father Garnet to Waad, but if our affairs speed, you are sure to do well. Tell me how the nobility and people are resolved for the succession. The Cardinal is a rare Prince. Let me have your opinion how to proceed. If any nobleman would be for the Catholic party, I would treat, with assurance that no treachery or cozenage is meant; they shall have money beforehand." $\frac{26 \text{ Sept.}}{6 \text{ Oct.}}$ 1596.

With note [*by Phelippes*]. I asked the party to gain more light on this manner of proceeding, and the bruit of the late coming of so many ships, giving him occasion to tax them with neglect in not advertising their friends of such an enterprize, whereby every man might advance the business as he could. It fell out well that, to sound them the better, we had, before the coming of this letter, made them believe the Cardinal was highly thought of in England. Meanwhile arrived the following:

I want your opinion where raw hides (*ships*) will be best tanned, and whether Peter (*Milford*), Roger (*the Thames*), or Christopher (*Hull*) is the better workman. I will show you something of Frances Young's (*the King of Scots'*) trade, whereby you may make profit and credit to traffic with Harry Jobson or his brokers (*the Queen or her Council*). I have no fancy to meddle with the shoemakers (*Scots*), and Young (*the King of Scots*) is so unable as never to be a good chapman (*Protestant*), and so hard as never to be made soft (*Catholic*). Some have been dealing for him with Matt. Harris (*the Pope*). I hope you like the adventurers (*Spanish*) better. I will then send you such wares as come to hand. Do not make me the author of it, or I shall be persecuted by the shoemakers (*Scots*). They are over hard and trim (*Protestant and Puritan*). With the adventurers (*Spanish*) there is store of Holland cheese (*money*); with the shoemakers (*Scots*), hunger and cold, and some pitch will stick to such as touch them.

Postscript in decipher. I hope you will write often, and be diligent in learning the harms intended, and all circumstances whereby an attempt may be prevented. You should get to know when things are first propounded in Council; when concluded and

* The Master of the Rolls was not aware of Mr. Lemon's addition until 4 April 1868.

1596. VOL. CCLX.

determined to be put in execution; their practices with France and the States, and Irish and Scottish affairs. You would gain great credit if you could reveal a point of importance to be prevented, and it fell out as you gave notice. I want a note of the muster roll of all the shires and towns in England. $\frac{21}{31}$ Oct.

With note [*by Phelippes*] that in answer, all secrecy is promised, but as to the ports, it cannot be said whether Milford, the Thames, or Hull is the best port, unless the assailing force were known. If the preparations be royal and sufficient, the Thames is the best, but if they depend on English assistance, the other two are better; Milford is far from the Cardinal, and Hull, though a Catholic country, is hard to be gotten. Meanwhile he received the following:

I will send the things touching Mr. Young (*King of Scots*). If you be known to any brokers (*Councillors*) to deal with Mr. Potters (*the Low Countries*), or with any that dwell with Mat. Harris (*the Pope*), you may say it was not sent you by Guillaume de Boye (*Owen*), who would not meddle with those things, and must not be made the author; if the traffic with the brokers (*Councillors*) is over, it should be left by some unknown person at Jenkin Wood (*the Lord Treasurer*) or Ralph Jones (*Sir Rob. Cecil's*) house.

I do not know whether Mr. Hodges (*the Cardinal*) could find in his heart to be a chapman with John Eston (*King of England*), but any of Paul Leslie (*the Emperor's*) sons would like to be a chapman (*King*). Mr. Hodges (*the Cardinal*) is a very honest man, and would venture all he is worth to do good to clothiers that make soft cloth (*English Catholics*), and the contrary to those that make hard (*Protestants*), but would enter no suit at law (*war*) against clothiers (*English*). He promises rewards for good wool (*intelligence*) whereby John Eston (*England*) may be restored to his old trade of ginger (*religion*) and leave his traffic in sugar (*heresy*). He asks where are the best tan vats to tan base hides (*havens, to land soldiers*), and what store of bark and lime (*horse and foot*) are necessary; also whether Chandler, Copeman, the haberdashers, and feltmakers (*earls, lords, gentry, and commons*) will venture anything; if so he will join them and they will put their stocks together. It is much talked of and disliked here that a picture of this Cardinal is made and publicly sold in England, with horns, and the devil behind; some intend to make a similar one of Her Majesty $\frac{9}{19}$ November.

I know nothing of those raw hides (*ships*) that came from Mr. Steward (*Spain*), nor what suit at law (*enterprize*) is intended about it, nor whether they belong to John Eston or Franklin (*England or Ireland*). Mr. Hodges (*the Cardinal*), had he known it, would have had better provision of lime, limestone, green hides, and bark (*footmen, small shot, pikemen, and horse*), and Mr. Potters (*the Low Countries*) would have furnished his purse better.

Postscript in decipher. I hope no good for John Eston nor soft clothiers (*England and English Catholics*) by Fras. Young or Powell (*King of Scots and Scotland*). The manner of Ogilby's going from Stuard (*Spain*) is here. Write the matter in some unknown hand, to be left in Ralph Jones' (*Sir R. Cecil's*) house.

VOL. CCLX.

1596.

If the Q. or brokers (*Councillors*) be privy to Pury Ogilby's proceedings for F. Young (*K. of Scots*) the matter will be less esteemed; if not, it is worth more than thanks. I beg you to deal plainly, and say what you can do, and gain foundation to your credit by advertizing something beforehand. [5 *pages, all in Phelippes' hand. The italics are deciphers.*]

[Nov.] 119. Statement by John Dakyns that every sudden rumour produces a suspicion of invasion, because of want of perfect intelligence. Thinks that Spain will not attempt an invasion before January, because the fleet, sent in December last to the West Indies from Lisbon, much diminished their provisions; they expected to have supplied them this last summer from the Easterlings and Andalusia, but our preparations, and the loss of their ships by the Queen's forces at Cadiz, so discouraged them that they durst not proceed. Corn is also scarce at Lisbon, and the winter season is dangerous to convey an army, though forces will be sent from Biscay and Galicia, to continue the broils begun in Ireland.

[Nov.] 120. Note of money paid on privy seals in September, October, and November; total, 48,874*l.* 18*s.* 6¼*d.* [1¼ *pages.*]

[Nov.] Account of the weekly payments to be made to the forces in the Low Countries for two months, from 19 Jan. to 14 March 1597; with note by Sir Thos. Sherley, that it is to be advanced 7 Dec. 1596, six weeks beforehand, according to agreement. [3½ *pages.*]

[Nov.] Account of money issued at Easter 1596, for Cadiz, 16,000*l.*, and from Michaelmas 1595 to Nov. 16, 1596, for the Admiralty, 55,685*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*; victualling, 63,491*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*; ordnance, 14,788*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; for powder, 16,445*l.* 15*s.*; Ireland, 91,579*l.* 11*s.*; Low Countries, 75,145*l.* 4*s.* Total calculated at 330,135*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*

[Nov.] 121. Account of extraordinary charges in the Admiralty, for repair and victualling of ships, from April to November 1596.

VOL. CCLXI. DECEMBER 1596, AND UNDATED.

1596.

Dec. 2. Westminster. 1. Commission by the Queen to the Keeper of the Great Seal, and others of the Privy Council, to give directions to the sheriffs and principal men in every county where the Lord Lieutenant is deceased or may decease, for training and mustering the forces of their respective counties. [3 *sheets, interlined for a similar commission in James I.'s time.*]

Dec. Docquet of the above, dated Dec. 1. Noted that the bill passed last April, but did not pass the Great seal, because the Lord Keeper died meanwhile. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXI.

1596.

Dec. 2. Lease by the Commissioners to Morgan Thomas, Jas. Ap Morgan, and Katherine Verct James, for their lives, of Llanebether rectory, co. Carmarthen; rent, 14*l.*; fine, 30*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 2. Lease by the Commissioners to Rytherch ap Jenan Jenkin, Jenan ap Rytherch, and Lleykey Verct Thomas, for their lives, of Abernant rectory, co. Carmarthen; rent, 31*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; fine, [40*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 5. Warrant to pay to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, surveyors of navy victuals, 1,053*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* for victuals for 1,000 men for a month, to remain continually in the storehouse, Rochester; also sums necessary for supply of such part of the victuals as may be issued for supplying ships in harbour, on order of the Lord Admiral and Navy purveyors; also to pay the wages of 80 men appointed for defence of Upnor Castle, at 8*d.* a day per man, to continue during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 5. Westminster. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 8,141*l.* for fitting out 10 great ships to sea, for three months; as also 982*l.* for three hoys to be kept at Chatham for better defence of the ships. Noted that 3,000*l.* was received of Mr. Stoneley, 20 Dec. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz. f.* 6.]

Dec. 5. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 5. Grant to Lady Hunsdon, widow, from the death of Lord Hunsdon, of the keepership of Somerset House, Strand; fee, 12*d.* a day; and of the garden there; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 5. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to order the customs' officers that such as import foreign corn shall pay no custom. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 6. 2. Account by Henry Audley of money paid to the captains, officers, and soldiers of the band of 900 men sent into the Isle of Wight, from their first entertainment to their discharge, 6 Dec. 1596; total, 944*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; the sum received, 1,118*l.* 4*s.*, leaves a balance of 174*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*; 148*l.* imprested to the several captains was deducted out of their entertainments. [2½ *pages.*]

Dec. 7. Lease by the Commissioners to Fras. Fortescue, for 21 years, of coppices and underwoods in Whichwood Forest, co. Oxon; rent, 38*l.* 18*s.*; fine, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 7. Grant to the mayor and town clerk for the time being of Lincoln to take recognizances, according to the statute of Acton Burnell and the statute *de mercatoribus.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 9. London. 3. Benjamin Clere, searcher of Ipswich, to Lord Burghley. I desire that our cause about the seizure may be heard by trial at law, or submitted to your decision or to the Lord Chief Baron's, but not referred to Sir John Fortescue nor the Attorney General, as the latter hardly allows of cocket from port to port, and will therefore not maintain our seizure.

VOL. CCLXI.

1596.
Dec. 10. 4. Confession of Lord Logie? I was detained captive at Brussels, for writing letters to persuade the Earl of Essex not to foster dissensions in Scotland, nor procure the exile of the nobles; but rather, by the Queen's intercession, to reconcile them to the King; otherwise the kingdom would be weakened and the Queen hated as the cause thereof, adding also what I heard from the Jesuits of the intended siege of Cadiz; also, that by the Pope's order, the Jesuits had sent over some Scots who should exhort the King to grant peace to the papal religion in his country. I had noted in the margin those who were to be sent to the King, as Elphinstone and others. I have seen letters from them, saying that they had not been as yet able to accomplish what they wish, but hope for it in the end. The purport of this embassy was that, when they had obtained toleration for Popery, the Pope should give the King 10,000 gold pieces a month, to prosecute his right to the kingdom of England, and that the Pope would send him military aid also. The English Catholics also would offer 10,000 soldiers and 100,000 crowns. The town which the enemy most desires in those parts is Flushing or Brussels. [*Latin,* 1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 10. Warrant to pay to Sir George Carew 423*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* for cannoniers and other officers who attended about the ordnance, in the late voyage to the coast of Spain; also 40*l.* to be bestowed as the Queen's bounty upon the poorer sort of cannoniers. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 11. Warrant to imprest 1,000*l.* to the merchants who have undertaken to provide 2,500 quarters of wheat, at 50*s.* 6*d.* the quarter, and 500*l.* to others who have undertaken 2,500 quarters at 52*s.* 6*d.* the quarter, to be deducted out of the last portions of the complements of wheat agreed on between the merchants and the Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, and Sir John Fortescue, by the Queen's command, and to pay for the corn when delivered, if approved by the surveyors of navy victuals. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 11. Presentation of Wm. Pell, M.A., to the vicarage of Newark-on-Trent, diocese of York; subscribed by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 11. 5. Chris. Salmon, mayor, and four aldermen of Bridgewater, to
Bridgewater. Lord Burghley. We recommend William Wallis to be appointed searcher of our town, in place of William Hoskins, deceased. The office is of small value, having no fee, trade decayed, and only one bark of any account belonging to the town.

Dec. 11. 6. Emanuel Newport, controller, and William Benger, customer
Bridgewater. of Bridgewater, to Lord Burghley. We recommend William Wallis for the searcher's place at Bridgewater.

Dec. 11. 7. John Spurling, serjeant-at-law, to Lord Burghley. Reports,
Serjeants' Inn, Chancery Lane. on the indenture of uses and feofment of Sir Henry Unton, that no reversion remains in the Crown, so that he had power to make

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

the conveyance or to let leases, and can raise uses to his sisters and their issue.

Dec. 11. 8. Copy of the preceding. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 13. Beaumalls. 9. Sir John Aldrych to Sir R. Cecil. I can give no news of the wars, for we have not yet been called to service, but have been engaged in exercising our men, who are now perfect in discipline.

Dec. 13. Lease in reversion to Rich. Poulter, one of the principal masters of the navy, for 31 years, of marsh grounds in Essex, belonging to the duchy of Lancaster; rent, 3*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, on surrender of a former lease; subscribed by the Attorney General and clerk of the duchy. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 13. Presentation of Phil. Bisse, B.A., to Elingdon parsonage, diocese of Sarum. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 14. Grant to Mich. Stanhope of the keeping of Thorney-wood walk, Sherwood Forest, co. Notts, void by death of Sir Fras. Willoughby. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 14. Rycott. 10. Henry Lord Norris to Sir W. Knollys, Comptroller of the Household. I send a letter from Sir Wm. Spencer, with examinations concerning an intended rising of the people in Oxfordshire. I want the Council's orders what is to be done with the offenders, to prevent like attempts.

P.S.—I want your commission, and some order to be taken about enclosures on the western part of the shire, where this stir began, that the poor may be able to live. *Encloses,*

10. I. *Sir W. Spencer, deputy lieutenant, to Lord Norris and Sir William Knollys, Comptroller of the Household, Lords Lieutenant of Oxfordshire. There was a rising planned at Enslow Hill of* 200 *or* 300 *seditious people, from various towns of that shire, with the design of raising a rebellion. They were to spoil the neighbouring gentlemen's houses of arms and horses, and go towards London, where they expected to be joined by the apprentices. I have bound the parties concerned to appear at the assizes, but imprisoned Barth. Steere, carpenter, and Roger Ibill, miller, who persuaded many into this action. They have confessed little, but might do more, if sent for and more sharply examined. I am daily apprehending others, but little can be discovered till Steere or Ibill confess. They met when most of the gentlemen of the shire were to appear in the King's Bench, on a suit betwixt Mr. Broome and Mr. Hoare. They are chiefly young unmarried men, and not poor. Encloses,* *Yarnton, Dec.* 6, 1596.

10. II. *Examinations before Sir Wm. Spencer concerning a rebellion intended in the county of Oxford, as follows:—*

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

Roger Ibill of Hampton-Gay, loader. Has heard divers poor people say that there must be a rising soon, because of the high price of corn. Barth. Steere told him that there would be such a rising as had not been seen a great while, and the meeting would be at Campsfield Green. Remembers no others with whom he spoke about it.

Nov. 23, 1596.

Barth. Steere of Hampton-Poyle. Refuses to confess anything. *Nov.* 26, 1596.

Roger Symonds, carpenter, of Hampton-Gay. Was told by Steere that he need not work for his living this dear year, for there would be a merry world shortly; he tried to persuade examinate to join to pull the corn out of rich men's houses, and on his refusal, left him.

Nov. 25, 1596.

Roger Symonds further confessed that Steere, to encourage him, told him 100 *men were coming from Witney, and others from other parts, who were all to meet on Enslow Heath. They meant to spoil the houses of Mr. Power of Blechington, Mr. Berry, Mr. Rathbone, Mr. Fryer, Mr. Whitton, Sir Hen. Lee, and Sir Wm. Spencer, and Steere said he would cut off all the gentlemen's heads; thence they were to go to Lord Norris's of Rycott, who has two pieces of brass ordnance, which they were to take, and make carriages for them by taking his coaches off their wheels; also to take arms for* 100 *men which he had, and his horses, my Lord and Lady being both in London. Thence they were to go to London, and be joined by the apprentices. A dresser of arms, dwelling at Thame, who was said to know where all the best arms in Buckinghamshire are, was to join them. One man promised them* 100 *quarters of corn.*

Dec. 5, 1596.

Vincent Rankell, of Witney. Barth. Steere tried to induce him to join them, saying they were no base fellows, but husbandmen, and wished him to persuade others to join. *Dec.* 4, 1596.

John Steere of Witney. Was told of the rising by his brother Bartholomew, who said there would be 200 *or* 300 *people, not needy, from Woodstock, Bladen, Kirtleton, &c., and they would go from one rich man's house to another, and take horses, arms, and victuals. Tried to persuade him against such unlawful courses, but he said he would not always live like a slave. James Bradshaw, the miller's son of Hampton, also asked him to join.*

Dec. 5, 1596.

Barth Steere. Thomas, Lord Norris's carter, promised to join them. Particulars of other persons who were also to favour the rising. [5 *pages.*] *Dec.* 6, 1596.

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

Dec. 14. Rycott. 11. Lord Norris to the Council. I hope my servant has given full information of proceedings. I desire further instructions. I will send up the prisoners as soon as may be; though their intent was wicked, they were intercepted and unable to perform it.

Dec. 14. Quarington. 12. Sir Henry Lee to the Council. I went, as desired by you, to Lord Norris's house, at Rycott, and found that he and the gentlemen thereabouts had taken all due care to arrest the chief movers of the intended rising. Those who only hearkened are on sureties; the prisoners will be sent, but they are unwilling to accuse.

Dec. 14. 13. The Council to Lord Norris. We thank you for your pains in the examination of these seditious persons. We desire you to send up Bartholomew Steere, Roger Ibill, and James and Richard Bradshaw, the ringleaders in the conspiracy, by the high sheriff, and under guard, their hands pinioned, and their legs bound under their horses' bellies, and allow them no conference on their way; if needful, they should be watched at night, at the inns where they lodge. John Harcourt and Pudsey of Elsfield, charged with offering to be leaders, should be apprehended, examined, and sent up, under charge of your son, Sir Hen. Norris, with their examinations, or any others that may discover these mischievous purposes. All concerned should be apprehended, and committed to prison, and the justices and other gentlemen and officers take special care to suppress any tumult or gathering of the people. Those gentlemen whose houses have been threatened should look to their safety, and have their servants, retainers, and tenants ready in their defence. The farmer who offered to give them corn should be apprehended. We rely on your diligence for a full discovery of the plot. [*Copy.* 1½ *pages.*]

Dec. 15. Grant to Roger Gibson, the Queen's servant, of a yeoman waiter's place in the Tower, fee 8*d.* a day; subscribed by Sir Richard Berkeley, lieutenant of the Tower, recommended by the Lord Admiral. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 15. Letter to the bailiffs and portmen of Ipswich, for John Rye to be freed from bearing office in the town, because of his costs in building a storehouse for cordage. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 16. 14. The Queen to the Countess of Southampton. At the time of the decease of your late husband, Sir Thos. Heneage, he had 1,314*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* in hand, as treasurer of the chamber. You, as executrix, have paid 401*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* and 394*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* to the guard and others. We require immediate payment of the balance, 528*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*, to the treasury of the chamber, on which you shall receive acquittance for the whole sum. [*Draft, damaged.*]

Dec. 16. Rycott. 15. Lord Norris to the Council. I send a letter from Sir W. Spencer and Sir Ant. Cope, deputy lieutenants of Oxfordshire, and the examinations. The evil disposed wretches vaunted of having

1596.

hundreds at their devotion, but will only find a few scores. *Encloses,*

15. I. *Sir W. Spencer and Sir Ant. Cope to Lord Norris. Since leaving you at Rycott, we have examined Rich. and Jas. Bradshaw, Edw. Huffer, a very dangerous fellow, and John Horne, servant to Mr. Barry, of Hampton-Gay, charged with the nomination of Mr. Pudsey to be captain. We have committed these to gaol, and think they should be sent up to Council. We send examinations of others, whom we have released on bail, as not being principal actors, and also of John Harcourt. They speak of hundreds who were to join them. We have laboured night and day, but cannot get confessions to make up 20 of the number. Their practices "will very hardly be discovered unless it be on the rack, which it is likely they will taste of, when they come before the Lords" of the Council. As the sheriff should take charge of sending up the prisoners, we beg discharge therefrom. Barth. Steere has confessed all that Symonds charges him with, which will be a good means to convince him, should he deny any part thereof.* *Yarnton, Dec.* 15, 1596.

15. II. *Examination of Jas. Bradshaw, miller, of Chetwood, co. Bucks, before Sir Wm. Spencer and Sir Ant. Cope. Heard Barth. Steere, in the house of his father, John Steere, at Hampton-Poyle, say that it would never be well till the gentlemen were knocked down. John Steere, jun., said there were hundreds in Witney that would go. Went with Barth. Steere to Sir Wm. Spencer's, and he said they would get men and arms from Lord Norris's.*

Dec. 13, 1596.

15. III. *Like examination of Edw. Hoffer of Kidlington, co. Oxford. Met near Bicester Rich. Bradshaw, who, when they came to Mr. Power's hedges, wished the hedges and those that made them thrown into the ditches. Saw him a fortnight later, but they had no talk.* *Dec.* 13, 1596.

15. IV. *Like examinations taken* 14 *Dec.* 1596.

Rich. Heath of Yarnton. Asked Jas. Bradshaw, miller, the news, and he said that wheat was at 9*s. Wondered what poor men would do, and Bradshaw said he knew* 100 *good fellows that would rise rather than starve.*

Thos. Powell of Yarnton. Jas. Bradshaw asked him to rise; refused at first, but on his saying the whole country would rise, answered that if all rise, he must needs be one.

Wm. Durbridge of Yarnton, Wm. Doleph, Wm. Fabian, and Hen. Triplett of Hampton-Gay. Know nothing of the matter.

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

John Harcourt of Cogges, gent. Went to London 8 *October, and stayed till* 1 *Dec.; spoke with no one about any rising, or matter against the State. Knows not the Bradshaws, and is clear of their dealings.*

John Horne of Hampton-Gay. Was told by Barth. Steere, that 60 *poor people at Witney had come together to gentlemen's houses, and it was thought they would rise; refused to join unless enforced. His brother, who lives with Mr. Pudsey of Elsfield, never said Mr. Pudsey would be captain to the rebels.*

Hen. Readhead. Was told by B. Steere that the people were rising for corn and money; one Waring spoke of it, and said he should join. Rich. Bradshaw and Edw. Bompass, of Kirtlington, wanted him to bring men to join the rising. [3½ *pages.*]

15. v. *Re-examination of John Steere, brother to Barth. Steere. Rich. Bradshaw came to his father's last Michaelmas, and asked if there were not good fellows in Witney who would rise and knock down the gentlemen and rich men that take in the commons and make corn so dear. Replied there were good fellows, but knew not whether they would join. On St. Hugh's day he came again for the Witney fellows, and said* 200 *or* 300 *would meet them at Enslow Bridge.*

Dec. 18. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer, to order the officers of the port of London to suffer David Chambrelan, subject of the French King, to transport into France 5,000 cassocks or mandillions, and 5,000 pairs of hose, for the use of the said King's soldiers. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 20. St. Michael's. 16. Wm. Holliday to Sir Rob. Cecil. On 4 Oct., Sir Fras. Drake was at the Canaries, and landed 1,000 men to take in water; he lost eight men, five being slain, but three were saved, to be examined of Sir Francis's intentions. He left 8 Oct., and has not been heard of since. The King [of Spain] is gathering forces and munitions. There are 17 gallions at St. Lucar, 8 at Lisbon, and 23 at Ferrol, all of which should have gone after Sir Francis, but now are to wait till March; 70 galleys are coming to Lisbon, said to be for England. I have engaged a Bristol bark, which pretends to be a Scot, to carry me to Lisbon, and stay six days, that I may learn the certainty of things, having had no news this five months but from Seville, and that is uncertain. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 20. Liverpool. 17. Pass by William Moor, mayor of Liverpool, to last for 20 days only, for Hugh Davenport, late soldier in the band of Captain Henry Malby, to go to his abode at Calveley, Cheshire, his captain and lieutenant having assessed him on the town of Liverpool, but left no payment for his diet.

Dec. 20. 18. Thos. Myddleton to Lord Burghley. I desire that my brother, who lives near the place, may be appointed to the controllership of

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

customs at Milford, now vacant by the death of the late controller. He has been brought up under me in the customs. It is the poorest place in England, not worth 10*s.* besides the poor fee of 10*l.* a year.

Dec. 22. Lease in reversion to Eliz. ap Robert and Rob. Edwards, for 31 years, of the town of Llaneber, with the passage of Abernowe, co. Merioneth. Also lease to Thos. Leigh of the site of Thorney manor, Isle of Wight; rent, 19*l.* 8*s.* 5½*d.*; fine, 19*l.* 8*s.* 5½*d.* Also lease to Hen. Warner, the tenant, of tithes in Mildenhall parish, co. Suffolk; rent, 11*l.* 15*s.*; no fine. [*Dcequet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease by the Commissioners, to Josias, John, and Thos. Calmady, for their lives, of Egbuckland parsonage, co. Devon; rent, 18*l.*; fine, 10*l.*; heriot, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Pardon to Ant. Bramson, for burglary; subscribed by the Bishop of Durham and others. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Pardon to Thos. Cook, for manslaughter; subscribed by sundry knights and justices of peace of co. Stafford. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Lease by the Commissioners, to Thos. Bate and Hester and John Hewardine, for their lives, of the messuage of Great Broughton; rent, 20*l.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Pardon to Thos. Knight, for a highway robbery, the value being but 3*l.* 19*s.*; subscribed by the Lord Mayor and Recorder of London and others. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. Pardon of gaol delivery at Newgate, for 17 persons, condemned for felonies and burglaries; subscribed by the Lord Mayor and Recorder, Alderman Martin, and others. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 22. 19. ——— to Thos. Phelippes. I beg conveyance of a packet of letters from the Earl of Essex to M. De Diguières. If he have left, they must be forwarded to him at Paris. Inform M. Villeroy that Sir Rob. Sydney takes kindly his desire to be acquainted with him, and will write to him on his return from Holland. He means to send the King some hunting hounds, promised long since. I will send you instructions if required. Much is expected from the [French] assembly, which it is assured will set them out of their misery.

Ireland is in a dangerous state, through disagreement between the Lord Deputy and Sir John Norris. It was once determined to send thither Lord Burgh as Deputy, and Lord Buckhurst and the Lord Chief Justice, to compound differences with the rebels, but the matter sleeps now. [*Draft.*] *Encloses,*

19. I. ——— *to M. De Diguières. You must excuse the Earl of Essex for not having replied earlier to yours. Returning from France, I found him going by the Queen's order to visit the frontier menaced by the enemy, and on his return, an illness prevented his writing till now. He thanks me for obtaining him your friendship, and wishes its preservation. I think your acquaintance will tend*

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

to public good. Essex's great qualities make him the only helm under the Queen. He would write more fully but from modesty, and will be glad of a cipher. Thanks for favours to Jasper Carr. [*French.*]

London, Dec. 10, 1596.

19. II. *Draft of the above, in the same hand as No.* 19. [*French.*]

Dec. 23. Plymouth. 20. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I send letters from Bayonne to Pedro Del Castillo, having opened them for news in presence of Sir Ferd. Gorges. Those who come from Bayonne report great preparations in Spain; it is said that they are for England, and that [the King of Spain] levies every fifth man, and takes up large sums to furnish them. Capts. Crofts and Harper have sailed, but their dispatch has been hindered for want of money, which the customer should have defrayed. I have had to disburse 50*l.*, and expect the rest of the Commissioners or I shall have to pay most of what is yet owing. I think that provision should be made for other shipping to be sent on like services that may offer. *Annexing,*

20. I. *Wm. Stallenge to* [*Sec. Cecil*]. *The Lord Admiral is displeased with Sir Ferd. Gorges for not sending him news of those parts, as he does to you. He would have done it long ago had he known it was his Lordship's wish.*

[Dec. 23.] 21. List of 17 interrogatories for the examination of persons concerned in the intended rising in Oxfordshire. [1¼ *pages.*]

Dec. 23. 22. Draft of the above. Endorsed with notes of the chief persons concerned. [2 *pages.*]

[Dec. 23.] 23. List of six of the chief conspirators.

[Dec. 23.] 24. List of 18 persons concerned in the intended rising, with other names relating thereto [*by Att. Gen. Coke*].

[Dec. 25.] *Quietus est* from Ambrose Copinger, executor to Thos. Randolph, deceased, to an accountant not named, on his paying over 59*l.* 14*s.* 2¼*d.* balance remaining from certain receipts and disbursements on behalf of Randolph's estate. [*Case F., Eliz., No.* 10.]

[Dec. 25.] 25. Account of disbursements made by Ambrose Copinger, as executor of Thos. Randolph, from 9 June 1590 to Christmas 1596. [*Book of* 23 *blank and* 29 *written pages.*]

Dec. 27. Whitehall. Four warrants for Sir John Fortescue, Master of the Wardrobe; to deliver to Robert Earl of Essex, Master of the Horse, or to Rob. Wright, clerk of the stable, the stuff specified in the great warrant and in the warrant for necessaries; also to John Banfield, and two other grooms of the litter, and to Wm. Bound, and three other grooms of the coaches, stuff for their livery jerkins; also to Hugh Miller, and 7 other ordinary footmen, stuff contained in the said warrant, all being for 38 Eliz. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Pardon for Wm. Hickall, accessory to stealing of a horse by —— Everett; subscribed by the Lord Chief Justice of England. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXI.

1596.

Dec. 28. Discharge for Sir Chris. Hildyard, late sheriff of Yorkshire, from personal appearance in the Exchequer to yield his account, allowing him to do it by attorney, by reason of weakness of body. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Lease by the Commissioners to Fras. Bourne and others, for three lives, of Dovercourt parsonage, Essex; rent, 15*l.*; fine, 16*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Presentation of Jas. Bisse, D.D., to Compton prebend, in Wells Cathedral; subscribed by the Archbishop of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Grant to Alex. Tweddell, a maimed soldier, of an almsroom in Durham Cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Presentation of John Millward, B.D., to the vicarage of Bovytracy, diocese of Exeter, procured by Lord North. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Lease in reversion for Alex. Gering, the tenant, for 31 years, of Winterton parsonage, co. Lincoln; rent, 30*l.*; fine, 90*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 28. Westminster. 26. The Queen to Lord Hunsdon, Governor of the Isle of Wight. We require you to send back the 900 men lately sent under Sir Sam. Savage, out of Hampshire and Wiltshire, for the defence of the island, on a late apprehension of attempts of the enemy; their arms are to be redelivered and preserved as before, that the country may have no reason to complain of loss or diminution thereof, and that the grievance of good subjects may be avoided. [*Draft.*]

Dec. 28. 27. Examination of Thos. Powell, carter, and William Baldwin, baker, both servants to Sir W. Spencer, before him and Sir Ant. Cope. Jas. Bradshaw spoke to them of the complaints of the poor and the intended rising, but they refused to join in it, and did not reveal his speeches, as not thinking the matter of any account. *Annexed are,*

27. 1. *Examination of Thos. Horne, carpenter, of Hampton-Gay, Roger Symonds' man. Barth. Steere spoke of merry times shortly, for good fellows were abroad, who would have both corn and cattle. About St. Hugh's day, saw some* 10 *persons with pikes and swords, on Enslow hill; went thither once with Steere and others, expecting to meet men from Witney, and go to Mr. Powers of Blechington, for corn and cattle. Steere had a pike staff and hanger, others short swords and daggers. Also,* *Dec.* 17, 1596.

Re-examination of Roger Symonds. Barth. Steere told him that at the last rising at Enslow heath, the people were entreated and give over, but now they would not be such fools, but would go through with the matter. [2½ *pages.*] *Dec.* 17, 1596.

Dec. 29. Rycott. 28. Examination of William Dowley, servant to Vincent Barry of Hampton-Gay, co. Oxford, before Lord Norris, John Doyley, and Wm. Greene. Heard nothing of the rising till his master asked the servants if they knew of any such matter. Also,

Examinations of Henry Tanner, coachman, and Thos. Ingoldsby, carter of Lord Norris. No one ever acquainted them with the intended rising. *Annexed are,*

VOL. CCLXI.

1596.

28. I. *Examination of Thos. Ingelsbury, carter to Lord Norris, before Lord Norris and William Green. Was invited by Barth. Steere to join the rising, but refused and did not reveal it, thinking nothing of it. Also,*

28. II. *Examination of Wm. Horne, servant to Mr. Pudsey, before Lord Norris, John Doyley, and William Green. Being sent to Hampton-Gay by his master, heard that the miller's man was apprehended about a rising. Never heard of it before, nor was asked to join it.* [2 *pages.*] *Dec.* 8, 1596.

1596?
Dec. 29. 29. H. Bord to Jas. Steberin, Englishman [*Jo. Smith's letter*]. Your cousin will meet you at St. Tron in Liege, if it may be without danger. There is no more hope of the business of Liege. The Merchant [*he means the Lord Dacres*] is come away, wearied with long expectation, and charged with debts and misery, desperate of any contentment. I have not seen him since last writing [*that your Honour had, with the copy of Parsons's letter*]. Your cousin will convey any message to me, but great wariness must be had, as he has been diligently plied by certain persons [*Holt and Owen*]. I want an address to write to; and would not have the letters fall into his father, Cly.'s hands. I want news of the old man [*his father*] and of uncle Rich. Brock. Haunce Bordinck's business concerning what his master owes him, cannot be brought to an end [*himself; his pension or pay*]. Moody died three weeks ago. My cousin's poverty is so great that he is obliged to ply his old occupation [*the wars*] or starve, or lose the hope of 240*l.*. owing to him; were it but a little, he would lose rather than attend on it as he does. [*The italics are marginal notes.*]

Dec. 30. Pardon to Thos. Swift of the residue of corporal punishment, and of two fines of 1,000 marks, and 1,000*l.* imposed on him by the Star Chamber, 36 Eliz., for slanders and cozenage against Sir Wm. Cornwallis and his daughter Frances, and for publishing and dispersing slanderous libels. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 30. Presentation of Rob. Stuckey, gentleman of the chapel, to Bradford vicarage, co. York, parcel of the duchy of Lancaster. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 30. Lease in reversion to Thos. Clerke, clerk of the Privy Seal, for 31 years, of tenths, lands, and tenements, cos. York, Sussex, Cambridge, and Northampton, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 31*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 30. Warrant to Sir John Fortescue, Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver divers stuffs for Her Majesty's apparel, and other necessaries to sundry officers, for the half year ended last Lady Day. [*Docquet.*]

Dec. 31. 30. Account of grain brought into London from sundry ports of

1596. VOL. CCLXI.

the realm, since last Michaelmas, giving the names of the owners, and the quantities sent by each; as follows:—

Place.	Wheat. Qrs.	Oats. Qrs.	Malt. Qrs.
Milton - - - -	996	0	67
Faversham - - - -	1,061	56	800
Sandwich - - - -	350	0	4,130
Maldon - - - -	90	770	0
Rochester - - - -	10	40	0
Yarmouth - - - -	3	0	470
Lynn - - - -	42	440	530
Colchester - - - -	15	20	0
Dover - - - -	0	0	360
Shoreham - - - -	0	0	100
Ipswich - - - -	7	0	80
Blackney - - -	20	60	180
Totals - - -	2,594	1,326	6,818

Also note of rye, sent from London to other ports in that time; total, 1,210 quarters. [5 *pages.*]

Dec. 31. 31. Account by Sir Hen. Billingsley and Rich. Carmarden, of corn brought into the port of London from abroad, during the same time, by Englishmen; wheat, 14,375½ qrs.; rye, 22,480; by strangers, wheat, 2,881 qrs.; rye, 3,985. [5 *pages.*]

Dec. 31. 32. Declaration of Vincent Barry of Hampton-Gay, before Lord Norris. Was told by Roger Symonds of an intended rising of poor people for want of food; said that it must come rather from Papists and enemies of the State than the poor. Barry replied that his servants knew of it; went and asked them, and cautioned Mr. Power, whom they intended to spoil; asked him to let Sir William Spencer know, and send word to Sir Mich. Blount.

Dec. Note of sums received of Mr. Taylor from May to Dec. 1596, upon an ordinary warrant dormant, dated 13 March 1590; also, upon a warrant of 16 Jan. 1589, for payment of ships in the Narrow Seas. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII, Eliz., ff.* 2*b*, 3.]

Dec.? 33. Petition of Wm. Tatton, and four other captains of the trained soldiers in Cheshire, to the Council, to take order in their behalf that they may not lose the 20*l.* a year, which they have spent in training, and in keeping the county arms. The Commissioners of Cheshire have neither answered nor executed their Lordships' letter of Oct. 1595, ordering them to collect the allowance for training soldiers. Endorsed with an abstract of the petition.

Dec. 34. ——— to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, repeat a former request for permission to place my corn mill between two arches of the bridge, as it is much wanted for the poor. Sir John Hart's objection, that the Council ordered the City to remove a

1596.

mill which they had built there, does not affect me, having licence from Queen and Council; the thing was granted when Sir John Spencer was mayor, provided it were without annoyance, which it will be if it is a moveable, not a settled building. I pray you to confer thereon with the master of the bridge and other discreet persons of the city, or give me a trial for two or three months. I will withdraw if any damage is done. I shall else have to seek redress, having entered into great charge by licence of this Court.

Dec. 35. ——— to Mr. Devyck. I am glad to hear that you have accomplished the first part of your journey so well, in spite of your weak state. I assure you of my affection. Your brother and sister have been to me to persuade me to buy the plate. I have declined, having to be at expense in furnishing the lodging. Private affairs. [*In the same hand as No.* 19 *ante.*]

Dec.? 36. Sir Thos. Sherley to [Sec. Cecil]. I delivered to Beecher, for the service in Picardy, Sept. to Nov. 1596, 4,985*l.* 17*s.* 4*s.*, whereof he paid 3,753*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* to Vice-treasurer Molle, and holds a balance of 1,232*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* The question of the 2,000*l.* between me and Beecher arose from my man having paid 2,000*l.* to Beecher, for Picardy, on 30 Nov., on a short receipt, not specifying what it was for, and now Beecher pretends that it was paid on other reckonings; therefore the money taken up of Bell and the rest should be demanded of Beecher, not of me.

[Dec.] 37. Account of Mr. Beecher's demands upon Sir Thos. Sherley for sums lent on bills and obligations, &c., kept back from the apparel for Brittany; paid for victuals or Low Country troops by exchange in Italy; or for armour, &c. for Sir Ant. Sherley; with Sherley's marginal replies. Some of the debts are more than discharged, some falsely stated, some not concerning Beecher at all; the 1,621*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* paid in Italy was for my son and my Lord Delawarr's, and Mr. Herbert Pelham's sons in Italy, of which I have paid 1,000*l.*; for other sums, I have balances on sundry accounts due to me from Mr. Beecher. [2 *pages.*]

Dec.? 38. Abstract of intelligences. It is said that 47 ships, with 5,000 soldiers, have been cast away on the coast of Spain. Sir Rob. Sydney writes from Zealand that the 17 ships from St. Lucar, which joined the Lisbon fleet, were weak and ill-manned, and that from the losses, no army can be set forth this year. The Adelantado left Lisbon, 24 October, with 90 vessels; some reached the Groyne, and some Ferrol, but 25 were missing, among them the Adelantado's son; some of the vessels were said to be for Scotland, some for Ireland, whither the Earl of Tyrone's son is sent, and the Adelantado is to follow in February. Reports of the losses are exaggerated, but I believe they have been too great for him to attempt England; he will probably land in Ireland, where he has a party. [3 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXI.

1596.
Dec.? 39. Statement that by statutes of 27 and 33 Hen. VIII. all white cloths under 4*l.*, or coloured under 3*l.*, may be conveyed beyond seas unbarbed and unshorn, but if above that price, the value is to be forfeit, half to the King, the other half to the prosecutor. By Act of 8 Eliz., to encourage clothworkers, it was enacted, that for every nine cloths unwrought, a tenth shall be exported dressed, on penalty of 10*l.*, provided the tenth cloth be not counted in the numbers of cloths licensed to be transported; and that from February next, no person convey any Kentish or Suffolk cloth undressed, on penalty of 40*s.*; no licence to extend to such cloths; the forfeitures to be one half to the Queen, the other to the Clothworkers' Company, for relief of their poor. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "Reasons for the suit."

Dec.? 40. Note of receipt of sundry bales of goods from persons living in Spain, with the trade marks, names of the consignors, &c., the goods named being cochineal, brooms, baskets, sugar, lemons, reeds, sack, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

UNDATED. 1596?

Grant to John Norris, on surrender of Wm. Tildesley, of the woodwardship of the manors of Cookham and Bray, fee, 2*s.* a day, with the keepership of Cranborne lodge, in Windsor Forest, fee, 14*d.* a day. [*Latin, Warrant Book, I., p.* 164.]

41. Brief heads of the petition of Hugh Beeston against John Langesford, Nich. Longford, of Longford, co. Derby, Thos. Markham, and Henry Latham, relative to the fraudulent sale and conveyance of lands in Newton, by Nich. Longford, who has married Markham's daughter, to John Langesford. [1½ *pages.*]

42. Petition of Capt. John Clarke to the Queen, for a patent to enjoy for nine years the forfeitures due from engrossers and forestallers of corn, in consideration of 1,200*l.* laid out in her service 14 years since, and of the expenses of 5,000*l.* spent in following out his suit at Court five years; with arguments in its favour, viz., that there are now great losses by engrossers; that the Queen shall have as much paid as ever; and that evil-disposed persons, hearing of such a licence, will be more careful to observe the Acts of Parliament. With reference thereon from Lord Treasurer Burghley to Attorney General Coke, and his report that only the moiety of the said penalties belongs to the Queen, but advising the grant thereof, on certain conditions, if the patent can be so carefully penned, as to make sufficient provision for the common good. Endorsed with an abstract of the petition.

43. Petition of Robert Dyer to the Queen, for recompence for long and faithful service in discovering and taking rebels, whereby

1596 ? Vol. CCLXI.

he has sustained loss of goods, cruel imprisonment, and tortures by irons from recusants, to the great lameness of his limbs and his family's undoing. Begs reference to Sir Robt. Cecil, and attendance thereon of Mr. Topcliff, who subscribed a former petition in his behalf, on commendation of the Countesses of Warwick and Huntingdon, and Lady Sheffield.

44. Petition of John Leslie, Scottish prisoner in the Gatehouse, to Lord Treasurer Burghley. Fears sickness and disease by reason of his long and unaccustomed imprisonment. Begs the liberty of the city, on security to remain a true prisoner. Will then use his best ability, by his uncle and friends in Scotland, to procure the delivery of John Wells.

45. Similar petition. Pleads his tender age, a letter written by the King of Scots in his behalf, his half-year's imprisonment, and his efforts in France and elsewhere for enlargement of John Wells. Endorsed with a note advising Leslie to write to Mr. Maynard in French, to show his scholarship, and to ask his influence with the Lord Treasurer, promising to favour any friend of his in France or Scotland. [*Draft.*]

46. Petition of John Markham, the elder, to the Council.

"The cause or ground :"—Sir Thos. Gresham having made a marriage between the petitioner and Anne Hurst, both his servants, granted them 130*l.* yearly for 99 years, and became bound to pay 600*l.* on 1 Feb. 1597, for the benefit of the child Anne then went with, whether son or daughter ; and he bound the petitioner, under a great penalty, to marry Anne Hurst by a certain day, which was performed. The child was a boy, called John Markham, the younger, to whom Sir Thomas, when it was three years old, granted two annuities of 600*l.* for 99 years, from the decease of himself and Dame Anne, his wife, if they died without lawful issue. Sir Thomas was beneficial to petitioner and his wife during his life, and frequented the company of Anne Hurst until his decease, three years after her marriage, and delivered to her those deeds, having previously acknowledged them before Dr. Mowse, 5 July 1579.

"The practice for the overthrow of the said deeds, by a supposed forgery :"—Markham being unable to write or read, Thos. Cross, a priest, and Rich. Bilbrough, a vintner, two common cozeners and of very lewd behaviour, got sight of some of the deeds, searched in the book of the notary who made them, and caused a false entry to be made in another scrivener's book, of the bond for 600*l.*, and a false information to be drawn in Lady Gresham's name, and without her knowledge. In concert with the late Sir Thos. Reade, they tried to implicate the petitioner in the robbery at Lady Gresham's, and under a warrant of the said Sir Thos. Reade, he was brought before Sir Thomas, who kept him close prisoner two days, examining him only touching the deeds, and committed him to Newgate without bail. Cross caused a seal to be made in April 1594, with a grasshopper. Cross was the first setter of these practices, and brought Bilborough into it. Bilborough has confessed that he forged the deeds, and

1596 ?

that one of them was appointed to confess to the forgery, and the other to witness, on promises of reward by Sir Thos. Reade and his mother, to them and Rich. Charles, while imprisonment and other devices were used to take away the testimony of Thos. MANSON, a witness.

"The proceedings of the cause in this honourable court:"—Petitioner filed a bill last Easter term against Sir Thos. Reade, Cross, Bilborough, and their consorts, when Her Majesty's attorney sent for him, examined him, and committed him and his solicitor close prisoners, stayed his bill, and caused a cross bill to be filed in Lady Gresham's name against petitioner and his witnesses to the said deeds, and made them and divers others of his friends defendants; in this cross bill, Bilborough, who before had promised to confess forgery, was made a defendant. Bilborough says he forged the deeds since 1594, and yet Lady Gresham and Mr. Reade have, within these five or six years past, sent divers times to petitioner for buying and taking in the said deeds. Petitioner and his wife and children have lived, these five or six years, only upon such moneys as they borrowed upon the deeds. Roger Bouth was appointed by Lady Gresham and Sir Thos. Reade and his mother to buy some of the deeds by assignment, three years since, and Mr. Reade offered, in Lady Gresham's name, 2,000*l.* for them. Bouth was sent to the Fleet, upon a contempt ignorantly committed, for 70 days, whereof he remained a close prisoner 14 days; petitioner was close prisoner 19 weeks, 15 days of which he was in a room with a hole just sufficient to take in a piece of bread and a cup of beer. During their confinement the witnesses were examined, but petitioner could neither speak with counsel nor friends, and now the cause is proceeding to a hearing, without his having as yet examined any witnesses to testify to the deeds, or for laying out of these wicked practices.

Cross, the first setter of the supposed forgery, has been excommunicated, outlawed, and put from the ministry for his bad and lewd conversation; has lived many years by deceiving and cozening; and has affirmed that he may take an oath to benefit himself or his friends. Bilborough has lived by forgery for a long time, and not only forged a will and the clerk's hand and seal of the Mercers' Company, but sold a house that was left to him to three or four persons, and is guilty of other felonies and misdemeanors. Requests examination of his witnesses, or a reference on his case. [*Abstract*, 3½ *pages.*]

47. Petition of Thos. Cæsar, of the Inner Temple, London, and Rob. Webbe, of Beckington, co. Somerset, clothier, to the Queen, for a licence for 21 years to export any woollen cloths undressed, except those made in Kent or Suffolk, all former statutes to the contrary notwithstanding, to be granted to them alone, with exceptions of the licence to the Lord Admiral, 11 Sept. 1589, and of those to the merchant adventurers; also for a grant of the moiety of the forfeitures incurred by violation of the statutes, with power to make searches for cloths suspected to be packed contrary

1596?

to the grant to the Clothworkers' Company in 1576, and with such liberties as were granted to Sir Walter Raleigh, 9 Aug. 1588; on rent of 2,000*l.* and 240*l.* a year to the clothworkers of London, with proviso of payment of usual customs, and of leave to all who choose it to have their cloths dressed in the country. Also note of six different sorts of cloth which may be transported without hindrance from the present patentees. Endorsed with an abstract of the petition, and reasons to prove the suit necessary and profitable. [*Draft, much corrected.*] *Annexing,*

47. I. "*Reasons tending to prove it much more profitable to Her Majesty and the Commonwealth, that all persons, as well aliens as denizens, may be licensed to ship and carry into any the parts beyond the seas all manner of woollen cloths (except only cloths made in Kent or Suffolk) not rowed, barbed, first coursed, nor shorn, contrary to the statutes of* 27 *Hen. VIII. c.* 13. *and* 33 *Hen. VIII. c.* 19. *and* 8 *Eliz. c.* 6.*; then compelled by the said statutes of* 27 *Hen. VIII. and* 33 *Hen. VIII., to have all their cloths rowed, barbed, and shorn, and by the statute of* 8 *Eliz., with every nine cloths licensed to be otherwise transported, to transport one such cloth rowed, barbed, first coursed, and shorn, before the said cloths, or any of them may be waterborne, to the intent to be carried in the parts beyond the sea.*" *Being* 26 *arguments to prove the great loss to clothmakers, and to the customs, by the said prohibitory laws, which have been instituted for relief of the clothworkers, who do not number a tenth part of the clothmakers; also notes of licences granted for export of cloth, in* 1559 *and* 1560, 1563, *and* 1566, *to the merchant adventurers; and offer by T. C. and R. W.* [*Thos. Cæsar and Robt. Webbe*] *of* 2,000*l. a year to the Queen, and* 240*l. to the clothworkers of London, for licence to export undressed cloth.* [*Draft,* 5½ *pages, in the same hand as the preceding.*]

48. The Queen to the Lord Keeper. We order you to observe the restriction imposed upon other chancellors and keepers of the great seal, to pass no patents by immediate warrant, but only by writ of privy seal, unless the warrants be endorsed with special notice to that effect. [2¼ *pages. Draft.*]

49. The Queen to ———. We request for —— Worthington, gentleman pensioner, a new lease of the priory of Kersey and Lindsey, Suffolk, in which he finds some difficulty; rent 36*l.*, on reasonable fine; we recommend him for preference before any other, on account of his long services. [*Copy.*]

50. The Queen to the Gentlemen of England. Relative to the raising of troops; we require you, if not able at once to provide a horse and arms, to furnish 25*l.* towards the charges. Noted "For horse to gentlemen." [*Draft, fragment, much damaged.*]

1596 ? VOL. CCLXI.

51. Tobias Hume to Mr. Hill. Leonard Tucker is condemned in the Star Chamber, for forging the Queen's commission to try a person charged with murder and incest, from whom Tucker had received a sum of money for that purpose. He is to stand in the pillory, lose his ears, and be whipped through London.

52. Fulk Lee to his brother, Wm. Lee, Bridgenorth. I am glad to hear of your intended marriage. I hope you will now husband your time, and try to improve your fortune by trade. I advise you not "to seem to weigh her [the lady] more than reason requireth," but to be liberal and diligent, if you think you can bring it to pass. Private affairs. [3 *pages.*]

53. [Toby Matthew] to Dudley Carleton. The answer to be given to the latter part of your exceptions is that [the letter] was meant only for the person to whom it was directed, who knows as much of the State as many Councillors, and excels them in mind. I have heard that the publishing of it is contrary to my Lord's desire, and that he has censured Fulk Greville with much displeasure for spreading it. I will try to procure it; the prophecy is so cold that I wonder the author does not warm it by a faggot.

54. Wm. Partheriche to Mr. Clapham, at Court. I have made an abstract of Sir Thos. Flood's and Mr. Baynham's book of the reparations of the dwellings and houses of office in the castles and forts, and the erection of platforms, and have separated the several estimates. The platforms might be made with earth, as some are begun by Symons, whom Lord [Burghley] used at Dover. He made four or five, and sold the lead towards their charges. Most of those over castle gates are needless, and their lead and timber may help towards the others. I will try to abbreviate for his Lordship the schedule given me by Sir G. Carew. *Encloses,*

54. I. *Plan of a sea-coast fortification. Endorsed* [*by Lord Burghley*] "*John Symons' platt of the reforming of the blockhouse.*"

55. Note of the numbers of footmen, 20,400, lances 278, and light horse 1,070, to be appointed by 16 shires named, to attend Her Majesty's person; also of the forces to be gathered in several shires, with names of 11 captains. [2¼ *pages.*]

56. List of names of deputy lieutenants of counties on the south and east coasts, distinguishing those who have to bring a report (probably on the state of their trained bands).

57. Orders to be observed for the defence of the kingdom in case of invasion. To understand the strength of the counties, and their aptness to second each other; to constitute inferior soldiers to assist the gentlemen; to prescribe places of rendezvous, and a form of answering alarms; to hold intelligence which way to go; to appoint discoverers on lighthouses to see which way the enemy will take; to

Vol. CCLXI.

1596? view and reinforce the horse companies, and appoint special leaders; to write to each county to store itself with powder and arms. [*In Cecil's hand*].

58. List of 24 counties in England and Wales which have not certified their musters in 1595 or 1596, with marginal notes [*of the initials of the Lord Lieutenants*].

59. List of 31 shires in England, and 12 in Wales, which have returned certificates of musters, and of six that have not certified.

60. Note that the money lent or expended by the Queen for the French King amounts to 401,734*l.* 10*s.* 5¼*d.*, cast up to 1594.

61. Account of the arms and armour remaining in the armoury at the Tower, under charge of Sir Hen. Lee, master of the armouries, stating what has been issued, sold, or decayed, what still remains, and what has been brought in by the armourer of London, in 1596. [1¾ *pages.*]

62. Estimate of the saving to be effected in the ships stationed in the Narrow Seas, by employing vessels with fewer men in place of the Assurance and Answer now there; total, 2,271*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year. Endorsed [*by Cecil*] "An estimate of the charge in the Narrow Seas."

63. Reasons in favour of a licence to buy and sell a quantity of wool yearly within the realm, and therein to dispense with the statute of 5 Edw. VI. cap. 7; showing that times are altered, and whereas wool was then most wanted, now it is cloth. Newcastle [under Lyne] and Norfolk were excepted from that statute, because baize, serges, &c. were made there, and now they are made in many places. Such a licence would not increase the price of wool, because the person licensed would save the charge of carriage, &c. to the clothiers, furnish the small clothiers by retail, sell them wools sorted, discharge the multitude of broggers, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

64. Seven reasons for the continuance of the residence of the merchant adventurers at Stade, viz.:—

1. Because by this residence, the late confederacy of the Hanse Towns,—which was either to force Her Majesty to a full restitution of all the Hanse privileges, enjoyed in England 200 years ago, and namely that of Utrecht at 14*d.* a cloth, or else to banish the English commodities out of Germany,—has been disappointed, and may be prevented hereafter, and the said Hanse Towns, at least the Hamburgers, reduced to more equal conditions; otherwise, if we fall off from Stade, either Her Majesty must needs fall into the old controversy and importunity of the Hanse Towns, or the Company of Merchant Adventurers into the hard conditions and hands of the Hamburgers, or else be content to go out of Germany.

That the Hanse Towns confederated to prosecute this purpose to effect, taking advantage of the extremities they thought our

1596 ?

country to stand in, for lack of place to vent the commodity in, is apparent:—I. By relation of divers best affected to the company and the nation. II. By letters of the rest of the Hanse Towns to the town of Stade, wherein they expostulate the disappointing of this purpose. III. By certain propositions delivered in writing by the Commissioners of Hamburg to the Senate of Stade, to dissolve this contract, wherein the same is alleged for a reason. IV. By this decree, given us for a veil, wherein they require all the grievances to be taken away that have been imposed upon the Hanse Towns, since the accord of Utrecht.

2. The convenience of the place in the judgment of merchants is, that it is as well or better seated than Hamburg to bring in and carry out merchandise by sea or land, for the late mart there, being the first in that place, exceeds the best they had these 20 years in other places.

3. In regard of Her Majesty's honour, who has vouchsafed to confirm this contract with Stade, by her letters to the Senate and community, she cannot consent to dissolve the contract without some dishonour, except they of Stade depart from it first, or give their consent to have it dissolved.

4. The great discredit that would grow to the Company of Merchant Adventurers, that are noted already with often flitting from one place to another, and so the less account made to entertain their residence. If they should deceive Stade and break off their contract for residence, they might never look for the like entertainment in any town of Germany.

5. The quality and disposition of both places towards the company and the whole nation, and so the better usage and safety of their goods and persons that shall reside there; the Staders being far better affected towards the nation and company than the Hamburgers, the generality of whom, as well Senate as burghers, if not plain enemies, yet are but hard and subtle friends towards this realm, because they are Spanish, and therefore no friends to England. That they make more account of the Spanish, and prefer that friendship before this with England, is apparent by these:—I. By the rejecting Her Majesty's petition on behalf of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, at request of the King of Spain and Duke of Parma, divers of their Senate confessing that the embassage of the King of Spain and Duke of Parma, and the letters written from some principal men of that part, were the cause of their rejecting the petition. By the propositions delivered in writing by the Commissioners of Hamburg to the Senate of Stade, wherein they profess this to be their motive, and use the same reason, viz., the power of the King of Spain to dissuade and terrify the Staders from their contract. By the relation of a burgher of Groningen, who certified us of the Hamburgers' letters to Verdugo, Captain there, to that effect, viz., that they had satisfied the King of Spain's request by casting off the English, &c. II. By their common rejoicing when any news comes of loss or disadvantage to England, or good success for Spain, as at the loss of Sluys, the report of Sir Fras. Drake's being

VOL. CCLXI.

1596?

hurt, and part of his fleet surprised by the Spanish; the safe arrival of the Spanish fleet from the Indies, &c. III. By their late fleet of 10 ships bought by the King of Spain's factor, and sent towards Spain, with men, victuals, armour, and engines to furnish the enemy. By the way divers of the ships entered Stade, professed themselves to serve the King of Spain, quarrelled and fought with the English merchants, and uttered many despiteful words against the whole nation. This fleet being stayed in the West Country, and so the enemy disappointed of that furniture, would have occasioned the Hamburgers to seize upon the English goods at Hamburg for recompence, in case our residence had been planted there.

6. In respect of the conditions, they are far better and more equal at Stade than can be hoped for at Hamburg; as the free exercise of religion, with a preacher, and administration of the Sacraments; custom of one stiver on a cloth, when Hamburg requires four; a convenient house free, &c.

7. That the rest of the Hanse Towns are less discontented with this residence being at Stade then at Hamburg appears by the Lubeckers' letter to the Senate of Stade to that effect. [3¼ *pages.*]

65. Information of "disorders daily committed by William Marwood, customer of Plymouth, whereby Her Majesty is greatly deceived," *e.g.*, living away from the wharfs; doing business at unusual hours, in absence of the comptroller and surveyor, and giving them notes, often untrue, thereof; keeping the bills of entries and seals of office private; reducing the customs, on private compositions with merchants; altering the warrants for lading and discharging; taking and discharging at pleasure the bonds for goods transported by certificate within the realm, as also those for not carrying provisions to the enemy, &c., and taking heavy fees, sometimes more than the custom due to her Majesty.

66. Offer made by Richard Martin for farming of the Mint. To pay the Queen the former allowances of 2*s.* 6*d.* on every pound of gold coined,—which on 350 lbs. coined in the year will be 43*l.* 15*s.*,—and 12*d.* on every pound of silver, will be 1,600*l.* a year; to pay all charges of waste, workmanship, &c., relieving the Queen of 86*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which she now pays in wages; to give merchants and goldsmiths 3*d.* a pound more for ryals of plate than the late under treasurer; to pay all men within 14 days as appointed; always to keep 2,000*l.* of his own money in stock at a time, putting in good sureties for the above. In return he requires allowance of 104*l.* diet; and fees for such officers as the Council appoint to be at Her Majesty's charge, and for himself 110*l.*, the fee of the late under treasurer, or in lieu therefore, abatement of 1*d.* a pound on the silver coinage. The trial by assay to be in the Star Chamber, as usual, or an assay of the moneys in the Tower, before their payment. Endorsed "Martin's bill delivered by himself." [1½ *pages.*]

67. Copy of part of the preceding, endorsed "Martin's last offer for the Mint."

VOL. CCLXI.

1596 ?

68. List of five persons in co. Hants, four in Kent, eight in Middlesex, two in Berks, six in Essex, two in Wilts, and four in Herts, who have been reported by the surveyors as not having paid the composition wheat for sundry years, and who have been so entered in Her Majesty's counting-house; with the amount of their respective deficiences. Total, 88 quarters 7 bushels.

69. "Judge Anderson's record," being a note of the present state of the law as regards commitments, followed by a request from the judges and the barons of the Exchequer to the Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer. We desire some order to be taken that persons may not be committed to or detained in prison, by the command of any nobleman or councillor, against the laws of the realm, or that we may have access to Her Majesty, to become suitors for the same. Divers persons have been imprisoned, and suffered great loss, &c., for suing ordinary actions and suits at Common Law, and have been constrained to leave the same against their will, although judgment and execution have been had therein. For their aid, writs have often been directed to those in custody of them, and no lawful cause of imprisonment having been certified upon such writ, they have been discharged. Some of these delivered have again been committed to prison in secret places, and not to any common or ordinary prison, or to the custody of any lawful officer, such as a sheriff or other person authorized to have and keep a gaol, so that upon complaint made, the Queen's Court cannot learn to whom to direct the writ, and so justice is not done.

Divers officers and serjeants of London have been committed for executing writs sued out of the court at Westminster, and so terrified that they dare not execute laws or writs. Men have been sent for to London by pursuivants, and by unlawful imprisonment constrained to withdraw their lawful suits, and pay the pursuivants great sums of money, all which things the judges are bound by oath to relieve. Several of us were directed by your Lordships to set down in what cases a prisoner sent in to custody by Council ought to be detained, and not delivered by the courts or judges; we think that, if any person be committed by Her Majesty's command, or by order of Council, for high treason, such person may not be delivered by any court without due trial and acquittal. Nevertheless the judges may award the Queen's writ to bring such prisoners before them, and if upon the return thereof, the cause of their commitment be certified to the judges as it ought to be, they ought not to deliver the prisoners, but remand them to the place whence they came. This cannot be done conveniently unless notice of the cause be given to the keeper or gaoler having the custody of such prisoners. Noted that all the judges and barons subscribed this, and delivered copies to the Lord Chancellor and Treasurer, 34 Eliz., after which more quietness followed in the causes mentioned than before. [*5 sheets.*]

70. Proclamation that as in many parts, and especially about London and the Court, idle people and vagabonds annoy the people by begging, on pretence of serving in the wars without relief, certain

VOL. CCLXI.

1596 ?

days in each month are to be appointed to search for and imprison such; the judges are to confer with the justices of the peace, and direct them to take good order therein, on pain of deprivation of office. Also some of those pretended soldiers, being armed, have committed robberies and murders, and have resisted and murdered constables who came to the rescue; therefore the Queen, to cut off such offences in the beginning, will appoint a provost marshal, with power to execute them upon the gallows without delay. [2¼ *pages.*]

Liber Pacis, containing the names of the justices of the peace in the several shires of England and Wales for the year 1596. [46 *pages. Case, F. Eliz., No.* 11.]

71. "Remembrances for the better ordering and husbanding of my Lord [Cobham's ?] grounds and park at Canterbury," as repair of the fences, care of the animals, keeping of the house, &c. [2¾ *pages.*]

72. Statement of the course held at the last election for the mastership of St. John's College, Cambridge. The statute of that college appoints the 12th day after the vacation, and no other, for the election. The greater part of the fellows of the college were for Mr. Alvey, a senior fellow of that house. The Lord Treasurer being informed that Alvey was unfit, sent down an inhibition in the Queen's name to defer the election, which was obeyed. The 12th day being past, and no further power left to the fellows to choose, the Lord Treasurer sent letters in the Queen's name, nominating Dr. Clayton and Dr. Stanton, and commanding the fellows to choose one of them, and no other; whereupon they selected Dr. Clayton, who still continues master.

73. List of 40 water mills within 10 miles of Hertford, with the names of their owners, and their respective distances from the town.

74. Request by the Bishop of Sarum for the Lord Keeper to renew the Queen's commissions for the peace and gaol delivery in New Sarum, to 19 persons named for the former, and 17 for the latter, the names being nearly identical.

75. Account of 10 difficult cases of law put to Lord Anderson by the serjeants-at-law, the day he was sworn Lord Chief Justice, with arguments and decisions in a few cases. [10 *pages.*]

76. Report of George Evelyn to Lord Treas. Burghley, Robt. Bradsey gave an annuity of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to maintain a priest to sing mass in Trinity chancel, Kingston-on-Thames, which was paid by his relatives, and after commissioners of inquiry sat in the time of Edward VI., it was paid for the King's use, by tenants of Peter Bradsey, of which my father John Evelyn and then myself paid their part, and others other parts, but Adnett, who married the daughter of Peter Bardsey, refused to pay; so the other tenants were troubled,

VOL. CCLXI.

1596 ?

and the cause brought into the Court of Exchequer, and he was forced to pay.

77. Report of Mr. Evelyn, that money being left for a mass at Kingston-on-Thames, two wardens were chosen yearly to gather the rent, and his father was the last officer; when the lands came to the King, the evidences were delivered to his officers. One who held the lands appointed for the rent not paying, the tenants were distrained for the whole, and therefore they obtained an injunction from the Court of Exchequer against Bradsey's heir.

78. Dr. R. Bennett to the Queen. The reasons of my delay in granting the lease are, that it is illegal; the hospital relieves the poor, and this lease would yield up half their provision, 100 qrs. of corn and 35*l.* a year. Sir Oliver Lambert who wants it is an unfit person, has broken covenants with the poor, abused me, and threatened to pull the lease out of my fingers. I have promised the lease to Mr. Oxenbreg, yet if your Majesty command it, I must submit, but beg favour for the poor, and protection from molestation myself.

79. "The points of a bill in the Star Chamber, between Thos. Berham and Wm. Denys," relative to the conduct of the defendant in trying to persuade or compel Mary, daughter of the plaintiff, to marry him. The cause has been tried in the Court of Arches, and before the judge delegates, and the plaintiff being discontent, the Queen referred him to the Archbishop and Lord Keeper.

80. Note of claims upon the Earl of Cumberland, for prize goods mentioned, taken in ships belonging to persons named; total in 1595 and the present year, sums due on bond, 744*l.* 8*s.* 7*s.*; on promises, 103*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*; on causes yet unsatisfied or agreed for, 6,692*l.* [2 *pages.*]

81. Statement of services rendered by Sir John Danvers to —— Trumplyn, who served him for 20 years, most of which time Sir John was keeper of Dauntsey park, and Trumplyn was his woodward at 40*l.* a year, but he dismissed him at Michaelmas, for deer stealing and other disorders at Christ Malford, where he is a freeholder. Trumplyn has since suborned John Powell against Lady Danvers, enticed Edm. Powell, his son, now prisoner, from her service to that of Sir Walter Long, and plotted with her servants, by promise of reward, to accuse her of felony, &c.

82. Information showing the unfitness of S. H. to be appointed to the office in Chancery, for which he is a suitor, he being an usurer, insatiable, insolent, and outrageous, and a great drunkard, "a vice ill beseeming a serjeant, but in a judge intolerable."

83. Request of Thos. Windebank and Thos. Lake, to the Lord Treasurer, that grants of custodies of lands, being of the same nature as leases, may be ordered to pass the signet and privy seal, and to be

VOL. CCLXI.

1596 ?

passed by their clerks to the great seal, instead of being passed by inferior chancery clerks, in order that the fees of the signet, wherein the Secretary has the fifth part, may not be defrauded.

84. "Remembrance for Mr. Secretary concerning the clerk of the signet," viz., request that all custodies pass the signet and privy seal, and all bills for wards. Also that the clerks of the pipe be not allowed to divide leases, so that being only of the value of 20 nobles, they can pass by the Exchequer seal only, and thus escape the charges of the signet and privy seal and the great seal. Also that the Lord Keeper, who has of late conferred benefices worth 20*l.* instead of only 20 marks as formerly, may be moved to give the fees of those between 20 marks and 20*l.* to the clerks, as before.

85. Book of the rents of Lord Scrope's lands and tenements in cos. York, Durham, Notts, Bucks, and city of York, including the manors of Middleton, Sutton Honlegrave, and others, near Doncaster, which were granted in jointure to old Lady Catherine Scrope, and Langar manor and castle, and Epperstone manor, co. Notts, granted to Lady Margaret Scrope; and note that these ladies being dead, there is no one who has jointure on the lands but my Lady. [4 *sheets.*]

86. Paper [*by Thos. Phelippes*], headed "Notes out of Cecil's book against Creighton." It consists of two parts, a detection of his forgeries and a correction of his follies. P. Ogilvy, coming with a commission from the King of Scots to conclude an alliance with the King of Spain, challenged Col. Simple, Parsons, Creswell, Sir F. Englefield, and Cecil, to show if they knew any evil opinion formed of the King of Scots by the Catholics, as he could remove it. He was to declare against any infringement of the King of Scots' authority, or any conquest by Spain, and only to ask aid to withstand a pack of seditious ministers. These requests being accorded, the King of Spain chose Cecil to go to Rome, and inform the Pope, and recommend to him the King of Scots' cause, person, and conversion. The articles against Ogilvy were sent to Rome before he went, so that he was not trusted with any affairs of State. A permission was sent from Rome to subscribe an alliance offensive and defensive between Scotland and Spain, in expectation of some toleration, all which is necessary and meritorious. Father Creighton has had the whole plotting of the invasions; the seminaries had not been but for Cecil's encouragement of Card. Allen and Father Parsons in that work. With further remarks upon Capt. Rob. Maxwell, the practices of the Scottish nobility in Spain, the discovery of the Scottish King's designs by his defence in Creighton's apology. Justification of the actions of the Scottish nobility, &c. [2½ *pages, closely written.*]

87. Copy of the above, with an endorsement [*by Williamson, Secretary of State to Charles II.* 6 *pages.*]

88. "Summa libelli linguâ Anglicanâ conscripti sub hoc titulo:
—"Memoriale pro reformatione ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, continens

1596 ? VOL. CCLXI.

modum quendam procedendi, proponendum primo parliamento seu consilio nationali post conversionem ejusdem regni ad fidem cath^m, authore R. Parsonio, Anglo, et Societatis Jesu presbitero;" being a digest of seven chapters of the said work of Rob. Parsons. [*Latin. In Dudley Carleton's hand, slightly mutilated by damp, and imperfect. The work was printed in* 1596. *2 pages.*]

89. Copy of the above before the mutilations. [1¾ *pages.*]

90. Heads of the chapters of a book [*written by Father Parsons, under the title of "The Jesuits' Memorial for a Reformation, &c."*] headed "A Memorial of certain Notes which same might be proposed in the first Parliament and National Council of England, after God of his mercy shall restore the same to the Catholic faith, for the better establishment and preservation of the said religion," giving the heads of the chapters in the three parts of the work. With note that the author is a Catholic traveller of 16 or 17 years' experience in this and other countries, and writes this lest he should not himself live to see the restoration of England to the Catholic see, which will assuredly take place in God's appointed time. [*In Phelippes's hand. 2 pages.*]

91. Extracts from the above work of Robert Parsons, signed by the author, principally relating to the restitution of monastic property, and the several orders of priests; with note that most of the English nobles possess property of religious orders, and need a dispensation for its retention, which is granted by Jesuits only, and therefore they prevail, and secular priests are not admitted into their houses. [*Latin, 3 pages, damaged.*]

92. Copy of the above. [4½ *pages.*]

93. A treatise, entitled "Discourse touching the State of England," tracing the succession of the Crown, and stating the grounds of the respective claims thereto of the King of Spain, King of Poland, King of Scots, Arabella Stuart, now 19 years old, Earl of Hertford, Earl of Westmoreland, and Earl of Huntingdon. Endorsement by Dud. Carleton. [*Latin, 26 pages.*]

94. Query whether the money procured for some Lords of Scotland, with the dealers therein, cannot be intercepted, and those who have vowed to undertake bad actions be discovered, and those who abet them. Also, whether the book "De schismate Anglicano," begun by Dr. Saunders, finished by Edw. Rishton, and printed in Latin in Rome, being now Englished, and continued to the present year, and also "The complaint of the late Queen of Scots of wrongs done her in Scotland and England," both of which are now printing, may not be intercepted before dispersion. Such as can and will assist therein may crave re-admission to their country, whence they have long been absent.

95. Information of a Spaniard, named Pedro de Barrientos, who has long dwelt in England, is suspected to be a spy, and is known to Alderman More and Capt. Prinn. Endorsed, "Note of a Spaniard to come into England."

VOL. CCLXI.

1596 ?

96. List [*by Att. Gen. Coke*] of 9 English young men beyond sea, who were indicted for treason the last term. [*Endorsed by Lord Keeper Puckering.*]

97. Description of the person of the archpriest.

98. Note [*by Att. Gen. Coke*] of cases to be considered, viz., enclosures, conspiracy, printing, and Sir Wm. Hatton; also of a conference with the Lord T[reasurer].

99. Paper endorsed "Recusants—a judgment," being an account of a priest who, having perused the late supplication, and being asked how he liked the Jesuits' excusing the Queen in all things, and commending her, answered by a fable. A cat wanting food, to decoy the mice from their holes, put on a friar's habit and shaved her head, but the mice still knowing her, no sooner saw her but they whipped back to their holes. Spying one peeping out, she bowed low, that the mouse might see her head, and said gravely,

Quod fueram, non sum,
Frater, aspice tonsum.

To which the mouse replied,

Est tibi cor idem;
Vix tibi præsto fidem.

And so returned to her hole.

100. Heraldic MS., containing the following items:—

Warrant from the Council to the officers of Exchequer, to pay to the officers at arms the fees of 40*l.* for the knighthood of the King [Edward VI.], 40*l.* for trappings and other casualties at the royal jousts and tourneys, and 100*l.* for the coronation; with note that Sir John Baker, treasurer of the Exchequer, commanded Mr. Felton to go to the tellers, and one of them, Nich. Brigham, paid the said 180*l.* to Garter in testers and groats. Also note that, at the coronation, the kings-at-arms received new coats of arms of satin, the heralds of damask, and the pursuivants of sarcenet. [*p.* 1.]

Warrant to the officers of Exchequer to pay 100*l.* to the officers of arms, for fees on the coronation of Queen Mary. Jan. 13, 1554. [*p.* 2.]

Warrant to Sir Edw. Walgrave, Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to Chester herald eight yards [of blue damask for a livery coat, and two yards of red velvet to guard it; also to Portcullis pursuivant eight yards of blue camlet, and velvet to guard it, they being appointed to attend William Earl of Pembroke, Lieutenant and Captain-General of Calais, and of the army prepared against France. Oxford, 13 July 1557. With note that their conduct money was paid by the treasurer for 60 miles, at 6*d.* a mile for the herald and his men, and 3*d.* the pursuivant and his man, beside their men's coats. [*p.* 2.]

Ceremonial on the creation of several noblemen at the accession of Edward VI., February 1547, and on the making of knights bannerets. [*pp.* 3, 4.]

VOL. CCLXI.

1596?

Consideration of the office and duty of the heralds in England. [*pp.* 5–8.]

Constitution of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, in reference to the granting of arms, 1568. [*p.* 8.]

Warrant to the Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England, to create Richmond herald Norroy king-at-arms, 6 July 1565; with note of a like warrant, 26 May 1566, to create Rob. Cooke, Chester herald, Clarencieux king-at-arms. [*p.* 9.]

Warrant by the sheriff of Devonshire to the bailiffs, to give attendance on W. C[amden], Clarencieux king-at-arms, who by the Queen's commission is making his general survey throughout the country, and to direct him to every gentleman within their hundreds. [*p.* 9.]

Warrant by Rouge Croix, marshal for Clarencieux king-at-arms, to R. B——, of N., to appear before George Earl of Shrewsbury, Earl Marshal of England, on 1 Oct. next, to answer for disobedience in not appearing before him at N——, where he lately sat for registering gentlemen of the wapentake of A——. 1591. [*p.* 10.]

Like warrant to J. B., bailiff of the hundred of A. B——, to warn six gentlemen named to appear before him on Tuesday, 24 July, at 9 a.m., bringing their arms, crests, and pedigrees to be entered. If they cannot conveniently bring their evidences and ancient writings, he will, if requested, go to their houses; but unless they reply to this warning, they must be summoned before the Earl Marshal, or made infamous by proclamation, for not vindicating their titles, 1591. [*pp.* 10–11.]

Declaration by Rouge Croix, as deputy of Clarenceux king-at-arms, that the Queen, desirous for the preservation of degrees of honour, has authorized him to visit the south-east and west parts of the realm, to survey all arms, pedigrees, and marriages of the nobility and gentry, and to make infamous those who have unlawfully assumed them; therefore certain persons who have presumptuously usurped the title of gentlemen are forbidden on their peril to use it henceforth. Bristol, 21 July 1591. [*pp.* 11–12.]

Note of allowances to Wm. Segar, Somerset herald, commanded to attend Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, sent to Henry IV., the French King, for his own and his two servants' expenses, from 9 Sept. to 7 Nov. 1596, at 10*s.* a day, 30*l.* [*p.* 15.]

101. Treatise, entitled "Advertisements and counsels, very necessary for all noblemen and councillors, gathered out of divers authors, both Italian and Spanish;" recommending caution in speaking, self-reliance, choosing faithful rather than great friends, keeping a clear conscience, doing good, adherence to those that speak truth, humility, justice, impartiality, &c. [*Probably compiled by Lord Burghley for his son Sir R. Cecil.* 3¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXI.

1596 ?

102. Fragment of an index to a book or MS., from letters S. to Z.; also notes on money matters, and draft for a bond in 100*l.* from Wm. Hussy, of Flintham, co. Notts, to John Cokkett. [4 *pages, much damaged.*]

VOL. CCLXII. JANUARY–APRIL, 1597.

1597.

Jan. 3. 1. Account by Richd. Pottman of the charge to the receiver, &c., to pay the rents of the suppressed lands of the manors of Milton and Marden; total of assize and other rents, 154*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*; noting other profits that might be discovered from perusal of the bailiff's books and court rolls; as the manor house, worth 200*l.* a year, chestnut wood, worth 300*l.*, perquisites of courts, waifs and strays, felon's goods, &c. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 4. 2. Estimate by Wm. Borough, of the charge for transporting 800 quarters of corn from London to Develin, in Ireland, in two English ships, to be taken up in the Thames, including the wages and victuals of 24 mariners in each, for three months; total, 382*l.* 4*s.*

Jan. 5. Grant to Ralph Smith, the Queen's servant, of the keeping of the game of hare, pheasant, partridge, heron, and other wild fowl, near Westminster Palace; fee, 8*d.* a day and 26*s.* 8*d.* yearly for livery. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 5. Lease on surrender, by the Commissioners, to John Dix *alias* Ramsay, for 21 years, of demesne lands in Barningham, Matlask, and Itteringham, co. Norfolk; rent, 13*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 13*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 6. Plymouth. 3. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. Capt. Legatt has brought in a Spanish prize from Galicia, which reports that of the 100 ships which sailed from Lisbon with the Adelantado, 24 with 100 men were cast away near Cape Finisterre. Capt. Suriago, then at Vigo, with 40 ships, was to have joined the Adelantado off Bayonne, and the whole fleet was to have come for England, but for bad weather and sickness, by which they lost 600 men before they came to Ferrol. There are now there 130 sail, but chiefly Flemish ships, taken up by force. The soldiers are lodged at the King's charges, within 20 leagues of Ferrol, the Adelantado four leagues off, because of the sickness in the ships, where they die very fast. It is said that the King had every fifth man taken for this service, but in Galicia only mariners. Capt. Suriago has gone to Biscay, to fetch eight gallions to Ferrol.

Jan. 7. 4. Examination, in answer to interrogatories, of Bartholomew Steere, of Hampton-Gay, carpenter:—

1. Was told by Jas. Bradshaw that between 40 and 60 men had been to Lord Norris, at Rycott, and had threatened to pull

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

down the hedges and knock down gentlemen, if they could not have remedy. Knows that divers people did go to his Lordship, and petitioned for some corn to relieve their distress, and for putting down enclosures, but does not remember the time.

2. Agreed with Roger Symonds, a carpenter, Bradshaw, and others named, to get up a rising, pull down the enclosures, and knock down Mr. Power and other gentlemen.

3. Settled with Bradshaw that the rising should be at Enslow Hill, having heard of a former rising there. Told Symonds that before, the risers were persuaded to go home, and were then hanged like dogs; but now, if they were once up they would never yield, but go through with it. Conferred several times with Symonds and others; Bradshaw, being a miller and travelling the country, undertook to persuade others to join.

4. Arranged for the rising as early as might be, that is, the Monday after St. Hugh's day; denies that Bradshaw told him that Mr. Pudsey was to be their leader, although he said he was a tall and lusty man.

5, 6, 7. Told Bradshaw and Symonds that after they had risen, if they found themselves weak, they should go towards London, as he thought the apprentices there would take their part; was induced to think so by the late intended insurrection in London, when certain apprentices were hanged; Bradshaw and Symonds approved this. Told them there was armour for 100 men at Lord Norris's, and two field pieces, and that if they could get enough to join them, they would take these things.

8. At the time appointed, went with Thos. Horne and — Burton to Enslow Hill, each of them being armed; there they met Bompas, who said he knew half a score of good fellows at Kirtleton that he could fetch to join them; they waited on the hill from 9 to 11 at night, expecting company, and none coming, they departed.

9. Nothing.

10. At the time of his first determination to get up a rising, served Lord Norris, and was a single man, and therefore stood in no need, but meant to have risen to help his poor friends, and other poor people who lived in misery.

11 and 12. Nothing.

13. Mr. Power has enclosed much; Mr. Frere has destroyed the whole town of Water-Eaton; Sir Wm. Spencer has enclosed common fields, and many about Banbury and other places have done the same.

14, 15, and 16. Nothing. Also,

Like examination of Jas. Bradshaw, miller:—

1. Bartholomew Steere first talked to him about a rising at Hampton-Poyle in the presence of John Steere, his father, and John, his brother, when the latter said there were 100 in Witney who would go with them to throw down enclosures, and Bartholomew Steere said it would never be well until the gentry were knocked down.

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.

2. After this, had speech with William ——, baker to Sir Wm. Spencer, who said that corn would not be cheaper until the hedges were thrown down; Sir Wm. Spencer's carter, a smith of Yarnton, and Heath, of the same place, said the same, and agreed to join in any rising for that purpose.

3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9. Nothing.

10. At the time of his first conference with Steere, was household servant to Sir Wm. Spencer, and therefore had no need to attempt such an act, being unmarried and in a good place.

11 and 12. Nothing.

13. Power has enclosed much; confesses nothing of any other enclosures.

14, 15, 16, and 17. Nothing. Also,

Jan. 8. Like examination of Roger Symonds, of Hampton-Gay —

1 and 2. Met Bartholomew Steere, who asked him how he did this hard year, and how he maintained his wife and children, having seven sons; told him he did so by hard work, and could hardly find them bread and water. Steere replied, "care not for work, for we shall have a merrier world shortly; there be lusty fellows abroad, and I will get more, and I will work one day and play the other," adding, that there was once a rising at Enslow Hill, when they were entreated to go down, and after were hanged like dogs, but now they would never yield, but go through with it; that he knew where there was harness for 100 men; that servants were so held in and kept like dogs, that they would be ready to cut their master's throats, and that Sir Wm. Spencer had two sound fellows in his house. Made the less account of these speeches as when he went to market, he commonly heard the poor people say that they were ready to famish for want of corn, and thought they should be forced by hunger to take it out of men's houses.

Steere also said there were 100 who would come out of Witney, and that there was a mason who could make balls of wild-fire, and had a sling to fling the same, whereby he could fire houses as occasion should serve; also that there was a farmer who had 80 quarters of corn, and that poor men could not have a bushel under 4*s.* 2*d.*, and their want of 2*d.* was often the occasion of their not having any; but if they would come to him, he would sell them some at 4*s.*; that there was an armourer in Thame, who knew where the best armour was in Oxfordshire; that when they had risen, they would go to Lord Norris's, and get wine and beer, and take two of his brass ordnance, and set them upon coach wheels, and so proceed. Refused to go with him, and said he had always lived like an honest man, and this was the way to undo himself and family.

Discovered all this to Mr. Berry, examinate's landlord, on his return from Northampton fair, and he hardly believed it; told him John Horne and Wm. Dowley, two of his own men, talked of it, whereupon Mr. Berry examined all his servants. Horne was angry, and wished to charge examinate with the matter.

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

3. Steere said that when they were up, the London apprentices would join them; that they would murder Mr. Power, as also Mr. Berry and his daughter, and spoil Rabone, the yeoman, Geo. Whilton, Sir Hen. Lee, Sir Wm. Spencer, Mr. Frere, and Lord Norris, and then go to London, and that it would only be a month's work to overrun the realm; and that the poor once rose in Spain and cut down the gentry, since which they had lived merrily.

13. Admits that Mr. Power, Mr. Frere, and Sir Wm. Spencer have enclosed.

To all the rest he can say nothing. Also,

Jan. 8. Examination of John Ibill of Hampton-Gay. Was told by Barth. Steere that there would be a rising of the people on a Sunday night, when they would pull down the enclosures, whereby the ways were stopped, and arable lands enclosed, and lay them open again; told it to John Belcher, who admonished him how he spoke of it, as it might bring him into trouble. [6½ *pages.*]

Jan. 9. 5. Estimate by Wm. Borough of the charge for setting forth, for sea service for four months, 29 of the Queen's ships, one galley, six pinnaces, 12 hoys, with 10 fly-boats for victuallers, and 9,200 men; total, 46,835*l.*; with particulars of the times and manner of paying the money, and note by Lord Admiral Howard, that 24,720*l.* is to be paid to the paymaster, at the end of the service. [3 *pages.*]

Jan. 9. Warrant to pay 5,520*l.* to the merchants with whom Council has bargained for 2,300 qrs. of wheat at 48*s.* the quarter; also 1,002*l.* to the Admiralty officers, for shipping to transport it to Ireland, and further sums necessary for lading and taking charge of the corn for the army there. Also to pay 195*l.* to Sir Hen. Wallop, or to —— Weston of Dublin, for fish for the army. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 9. Lease by the Commissioners to Lewis Lewknor, his wife Beatrice, and his son William, for their lives, of the grange of Selsey Isle, Sussex; rent, 20*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; with proviso that if the grange be burnt or spoiled by incursion of the enemy, by lightning, or otherwise, without fault of the lessees, on testimony of the same by four honest men, they be acquitted of the reparation thereof. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 9. Grant to George Pollard, the Queen's servant, in reversion after the Earl of Pembroke, of the keepership of Pewsham and Blackmore forests, co. Wilts; fee, 15*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 10. Westminster. Grant to Evan Jones, an impotent soldier, of an alms-room in Worcester. [*Docquet, Jan.* 9.]

Jan. 10. Grant to Elizabeth, widow of Capt. George Pigott, of an annuity of 20*l.* for life. [*Docquet, Jan.* 9.]

Jan. 10. 6. Account of moneys kept back by Sir Thos. Sherley, from apparel or on bills, or paid for him as treasurer at war in the

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

Low Countries, between 17 Feb. 1593, and 10 Feb. 1597; total 43,437*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*; besides this there is the loss of interest and exchange by the detainment of this sum, which cannot amount to less than 5,000*l.* Sir Thos. Sherley has given an assurance to pay 6,000*l.* on account, on the 22nd instant, by a mortgage of some of his lands. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. 10. St. Malo. 7. Fras. Lambart to Thos. Honyman, merchant, Tower Street, London. I have arrived at a very bad market; the goods I brought are not fit for the place; there is no money, and only wines offered in exchange, which I cannot deal in, they being bad, and Vittory canvas is no commodity for you; I will stay a little longer to see what can be done, and wait the coming of the ships out of Spain, which are daily expected with good wine, and send it to Bristol, a better place for them than London. Particulars of the prices which certain things fetch; all Spanish commodities are as dear here as in London, and all English cheaper. Here we have to seek out merchants to look at our goods. If I clear this voyage well, I will never trouble this place again with such things; unless I find a better sale, we shall wish that Rich. King had been asleep when he wrote the letter to take these things. Pray attend to my business and Wiseman's; I hope to be with him early in February.

John Galvey sailed hence yesterday; I hope he will effect his business to his content; the times are troublesome, and it is dangerous travelling in Brittany, on account of the war between the King and Duke of Mercœur; the truce being now ended, those of the league are up in arms, so that there is no passage or travelling in the country, without great danger from soldiers; eight days past, one of account travelling disguised from this town to Vittory, 10 leagues off, had all that he had taken from him; people dare not go a mile out of this town, which is a great hindrance. There is no news out of Spain, but those here are close in such matters, and will use little speech, but to the best for Spain. I gave John 20 crowns for his expenses and paid his charges. I wished him to go to Bluett, and thence to Nantes, to learn what they expect from Spain, and of the fleet. Some of account of this town think that the Spanish fleet, before their loss, should have gone for Ireland, and that when renewed they will proceed thither, as they came into Brittany at all times, and brought soldiers, and having so good a port as Bluett, they could go and come and pleasure. [2¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 11. 8. Relation of Dan. Finch of Sandwich. Was taken by the Spaniards near the Havannah, being in Sir Walter Raleigh's ship, the Exchange, which was taken with the Help, another ship of Sir Fras. Drake's fleet. Was brought to Seville, and stayed there till two months since, when by help of Mr. Davies, an English merchant, he got away to St. Lucar, and thence sailed for England. There are 40 ships in the river, between Seville and St. Lucar, preparing for the Indies in March. Capts. Bowyer, Cross, Boorne, Bridges, Duffield, and Mr. Stanley, taken with himself, are still prisoners at Seville. It was reported in Spain that Sir H. Palmer's head was

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

cut off in England, for refusing to serve against the Spaniards at Calais, and divers pictures were made of it. Also that Dover Castle was taken by the Cardinal and the Spaniards.

Jan. 11. 9. Memorial [*by Sec. Cecil*] of things to be observed and done by the Lord Admiral and the Earl of Essex, in the sea journey, viz., the 4,490 men who are to serve in the Queen's ships are to be provided with five months' victuals, estimated at 19,266*l.*; their wages, amounting to 15,700*l.*, are to be paid them on their return, as suggested by the Lord Admiral, save the imprest for press, conduct, and coat money, and rigging wages. Brass ordnance is to be spared, and iron supplied. The victualling of 5,000 foot, at 6*d.* a day, with 2*d.* wages, comes to 21,400*l.*; but the 2*d.*, amounting to 5,800*l.*, is to be retained until their return; that sum will both discharge for one 2,000 that 2*d.* and also arm and furnish 1,000 men; 4,000*l.* is to be held in custody for relieving the army. Sir Edw. Norris is to be offered to serve, and the town to be delivered to the States; four or five companies are to come out of Flushing, two out of Brill, and the three companies; also the English serving with Sir F. Vere. The fly-boats of the Low Countries, and the 30 ships will serve for the transport of the men. Cash is to be given to each ship by the Lord Admiral, and other things remembered which will come in after reckonings.

Jan. 13. Lease in reversion to Rob. Milner and John Quarles, for 50 years, in consideration of the service of Rob. Bowes, ambassador in Scotland, of lands and tenements in cos. York, Lincoln, Northampton, and Somerset, and of a lead mine in Teesdale Forest, bishopric of Durham; rent, 40*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 13. Lease to Hen. Brooke, son and heir of Lord Cobham, for 89 years, of the manors of Pawton, Trefusis, and Ide, co. Cornwall, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 106*l.* 0*s.* 5½*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 13. Grant to the inhabitants of Garstang, co. Lancaster, for relief of the poor, of a weekly market and two yearly fairs. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 13. Pardon for Alice Jevan, spinster of Denbigh, for cutting purses; subscribed by Mr. Townshend, justice of assize there. [*Docquet.*]

Jan.? 10. Complaint of Dr. Wm. James, Dean of Durham, to Lord [Burghley?]. The decay of tillage and dispeopling of villages offends God by spoiling the Church, dishonours the prince, weakens the commonwealth, &c., &c., but it is nowhere so dangerous as in the northern parts. The inhabitants' arms were wont to be the strength walls, but now there are open gaps; want and waste have crept into Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Cumberland; many have to come 60 miles from Carlisle to Durham to buy bread, and sometimes for 20 miles there will be no inhabitant. In the bishopric of Durham, 500 ploughs have decayed in a few years, and corn has to be fetched from Newcastle, whereby the plague is spread in the northern counties; thus the money goes, and the people can neither pay their landlords nor store their

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

ground. By this decay, the Queen loses 500 horsemen, who were bound with their servants to be ready armed, at an hour's warning. Also those that remain have to bear the burden of the 500 decayed. Of 8,000 acres lately in tillage, now not eight score are tilled; those who sold corn have to buy, and colleges and cathedrals are impoverished, because tenants cannot pay their rents; then whole families are turned out, and poor borough towns are pestered with four or five families under one roof. I beg the setting of these ploughs again, and present this to you in the absence of the Bishop, who tenderly affects this cause.

Jan. 16. Durham. 11. Dr. William James, Dean of Durham, to Sec. Cecil. When I departed for these parts, you wished me to write you, but I have forborne, on account of your weighty occupations. This poor country and city far exceeds any other so big in poverty, and is very backward in religion, there being 200 recusants, esquires, gentlemen, and others of meaner calling, who are indicted, besides others not yet proceeded against.

Since I came, the Bishop has thrice sat in the high commission; those convented before us generally refuse all conference, and though to reclaim them we offered to take some of the better sort into our own houses, and remit others to their houses for instruction, all were obstinate; only one gentlewoman has reformed herself. Some we cannot get at, and some are removed into other counties. We must endeavour their amendment, and pity their blindness, but pride and insolence may not be endured. "I fear they expect that which it were better that there were not one of them left in England than they should ever see."

The poverty of the country arises from decay of tillage; in the bishopric 500 ploughs have decayed within 50 years; in Northumberland great villages are dispeopled, and no man to stop the enemy's attempt, and people are driven to the poor port towns. If corn were not brought in at Newcastle, which now has the plague, thousands would perish for want of bread. These things will not be redressed without help; other things are in good order.

Jan. 16. 12. Assignment by Thos. Robinson, joiner of London, to John Lacy, yeoman of the guard, of the lease of his tenement on St. Mary Hill, known by the name of the [Red] Lion, as also all his goods and chattels, &c. within the realm of England, on condition that the said Lacy shall support and educate Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Howell, and pay her 20*l.* on her marriage, or coming of age.

Jan. 16. 13. Hen. Lok to Sec. Cecil. My travels had their first grace by your countenance, and my hopes their comfort, and I doubt not but to remedy my needy state; I am encouraged by Lady Warwick to make use of her gracious inclination towards me, with your assistance, and I trust it may prove a stay to myself and poor family hereafter; I hope to testify my gratitude.

As monopolies are scandalous, reversions of office uncertain, concealments litigious and forfeitures rarely recovered, I must beg you

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

to procure your father's allowance in obtaining me some portion of the Crown lands, either on lease or fee farm, or some pension until an office becomes vacant. Pray excuse my boldness, since my suit is not for something to consume on vanities, but for the mere necessities of life, and discharging of honest duties.

Jan. 18. 14. List by Rich. Carmarden and four other customs' officers, of 60 Netherland or Low Country merchants of the Intercourse, residing in Aldgate and 11 other wards named, in the city of London, being merchants, or their factors or servants, not denizens nor handicraft men, who are discharged by Her Majesty from the payment of the three entire subsidies granted to her in the last Parliament.

Jan. 18. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe for the Queen's apparel and other necessaries, for the half-year ending Michaelmas last. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Presentation of Phil. Walker, M.A., to the parsonage of Buriton, with the chapel of Petersfield, diocese of Winchester, void by resignation of Walter Chatfield; subscribed by the Archbishop of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Grant to John Treherne, the Queen's porker, for life, of the bailiwick of Salford, co. Lancaster, part of the duchy of Lancaster; fee, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; with revocation of a former grant to Thos. Heton, during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Commission of review to Lord Buckhurst, Serjeant Drew, Dr. Cosin, and seven other doctors at law, in a cause of contract of matrimony by Ann Hewitt, against John Shelbury of London. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Grant in fee farm to John Athowe and Hen. Beck, of Thornham manor, rent 8*l.*, and Pannington manor, rent, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; in consideration of service by Thos. Warcup, deceased, and of 200*l.* paid for the same. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Warrant to Sir George Carew, lieutenant of ordnance, to deliver 20 lasts of corn gunpowder, 40,000 weight of match, and 20 fothers of lead, to persons appointed under the hands of six of the Council, to be transported from the Tower to Ireland, and committed to the Master of Ordnance there, for supply of store and service. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 18. Warrant to pay to Sir George Carew 196*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for emption of 20 fother of lead, and other expenses about powder, lead, and match, to be sent to Ireland. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 20. Poole. 15. Sir Matthew Arundel and Sir Ralph Horsey to Sec. Cecil. Upon arriving here on Her Majesty's service, we met with the bearer, John Loosmore, dwelling at Tiverton in Devonshire, and just arrived from Spain; as he seemed to have something to say more worthy your knowledge than our examination, we thought it good to hasten him, by allowing him licence to take horse, and other necessaries for effecting a speedy journey.

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.
Jan. 20. 16. Memorial [*by Burghley*]. I think nothing so needful as to attempt some enterprise against the Spanish army in Ferrol. The Earl of Cumberland's offer is to be considered, as also a plan by the Earl of Essex, for by one of those projects the attempt is to be made. The attempt is specially to be taken in hand to hinder the intended assailing of Ireland by the Spaniards.

The Earl of Cumberland's attempt is to have two of the Queen's ships, 20 Hollanders, and some of his own; though no assurance can be made that he shall burn the Spanish navy, yet he may impeach them divers ways, and hinder them from going to Ireland, or pursue them thither.

The Earl of Essex's proposition is to have 10 or 12 of the Queen's ships, 20 Hollanders, and 12 of the City, manned and victualled, 2,000 men out of the Low Countries, 2,000 from France, and 1,000 from England.

Objections:—1. Doubt whether the 4,000 men or the ships may be had in a convenient time; 2. What service 5,000 could do against 20,000; 3. The country being woody, the enemy might fortify the landing places with trees and dikes; 4. If the enemy shall come either to England or Ireland, our fleet, holding a different course from England to Spain, may miss them on the way, and so Ireland be attempted and England also; 5. If the attempt should not take place, or should be overthrown by the enemy, then England will be weakened of so many ships and men.

If his Lordship's proposition is allowed, then the ships should presently be made ready, and victuals provided for 5,000 men, yet so as if the attempt be not taken in hand, they may serve to furnish the navy at home. Haste must be made to have the men out of the Low Countries and France, and to have the ships ready, as also 10 or 12 from London. Some private means should be used to make the French King content to dismiss our men, and to colour this attempt to offend the Spaniard. If this shall not be taken in hand, yet the Earl of Cumberland's offer might be taken without great charge, and yet thereby offend the enemy. Endorsed, with calculations of numbers of men and ships. [3¼ *pages.*]

Jan. 21. 17. Declaration of John Loosemore of Tiverton, co. Devon, mariner. Has been in the Groyne and the country thereabouts a year and a half; lately came from Vigo in a Flemish vessel, called the Hart of Amsterdam; was put ashore in a Brazilian prize, near the Groyne, by foul weather, and was kept there ten months; then had a pass to come to England, 1 Sept. On 16 Sept., was stayed at St. Anderas by Sebure, and was a prisoner with him, until the shipping went to Ferrol five or six weeks since. There were 60 ships. Sebure had 60 gallions of the King's, besides Flemings, and his own ship was about 400 tons. Heard him confess that 36 sail were lost in the storm, and upwards of 11,000 men, most of which ships were pinnaces and small barks, save 27, which were men-of-war.

The townsmen of Vigo confessed that upwards of 3,000 soldiers

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

and mariners have died there of sickness, and many also died at the Groyne. The Flemish and French ships are discharged, save three. The admiral of the fleet that came out of the Straits is lost, as also the St. Jago Minor. There is not a galley at Vigo or the Groyne, and all Sebure's fleet have not a piece of brass, but small iron ordnance, and none so big as a demi-culverin. Some half dozen ships put into Vigo on their return from Ferrol, and are going home to the southwards, and divers other Portugal ships are discharged, and returning the same way. A fleet of 112 sail went out from Lisbon. Signed with the mark of the declarator, which he says is very well known in Devonshire.

Jan. 22. Presentation of John Palmer, B.D., to the parsonage of South Somercotes, diocese of Lincoln, parcel of the duchy of Lancaster. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Letter to the master and fellows of Magdalen college, Cambridge, for John Payne, M.A., to be admitted to a scholar's place there, void and in the Queen's gift. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Letter to the master and fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge, to admit Roger Deerham to a fellowship there; procured by Lady Warwick. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Warrant to pay 1,240 crowns, the Queen's usual reward, to Thos. Cordall, Wm. Garroway, Edw. Stephens, Sir Rob. Dudley, Hen. Timberley, Wm. Crafton, and Thos. Gleede, owners of five newly-built ships; subscribed by the Lord Admiral. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 22. Like reward of 1,390 crowns, for Wm. Garroway, Rob. Chamberlain, Wm. Skidmore, and Barth. Matthewson, for building five ships; subscribed by the Lord Admiral. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 24. Westminster. 18. Commission of inquisition to John Edmonds of Ringwood and three other gentleman of Hampshire, for enquiry into Crown lands concealed or detained; with power to take oaths thereon, and return a report thereof into the Exchequer at Westminster; also power to the sheriff of the county to summon juries before the commission when required. Also,

Inquisition at Alton before the said commissioners, 3 Feb. 1597, to prove that Henry Earl of Arundel was seized of the manor of Lyndhurst, with reversion to the Crown, and died 20 Aug. 1581, without heir male; but Wm. Browne, James Reynoldes, and others, have since received the profits, worth 7*l.* a year. Also that 210 acres, held by Gilbert Wigton, in New Forest, worth 3*l.* 12*s.* a year, and 41 acres in the Gore, near Netley Abbey, worth 14*s.* a year, held by Peter Baldwin, 80 acres in the New Forest, worth 11*s.* held by Nich. Samerton, 16 acres worth 5*s.* by And. Samerton, and 112 acres by Roger Budeshorne, worth 20*s.*, are unjustly detained from the Queen. [*Latin, 9 sheets.*]

Jan. 25. Warrant to pay to Edm. Tilney, master of the revels, 200*l.* for wares and works in the offices, and for the officers' wages for three years past; also 66*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly, as composition for defraying the

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

charges of the office for plays only, according to a rate of a late reformation and composition for ordinary charges there. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Grant to Roger Cocksey, poor soldier, of an alms-room in Canterbury, void by resignation of Edw. Pennell; recommended by the Lord Chamberlain. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Presentation of George Warwick, M.A., to Simonsburn parsonage, diocese of Durham, subscribed by the Archbishop of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease in reversion to Thos. Awdley, for 31 years, of lands, tenements, tithes, mills, &c., in the towns of St. Anthony, Mollescroft, Bullford, Filton, Bodelloch, and Broughton, and of the site of the manors of Drayton Bassett and Stonydelf, cos. Cornwall, York, Wilts, Bucks, Somerset, Carnarvon, Stafford, and Warwick; rent, 61*l.* 16*s.* 11¼*d.*; no fine, in consideration of the service of Guillaume Bone and five others, the Queen's watchmen. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Lease in reversion to Lodowick Lloyd and John Hibberd, for 40 years, of Okelake mills, Chertsey parish, Surrey, and Knighton and Stannage parsonage, co. Radnor; rent, 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; no fine, in consideration of Lloyd's service as serjeant-at-arms. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Regrant to Peter Frobisher, cousin and heir of the late Sir Martin Frobisher, on payment of 500*l.*, of Whitwood manor, co. York, and Finningley grange, co. Notts, forfeited by Sir Martin for non-payment of 500*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 25. Privilege to Hen. Stringer, the Queen's footman, for 14 years, to print certain school books, after the expiration of a former privilege to Thos. Marsh. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 27. 19. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*]. A conference is to be had as to the projects for the attempt against the Spanish navy by sea. On the matter of the loan, warrants and letters are to be prepared; certificates of lieutenants; the city of London; the officers of Westminster Hall. Also letters for the ships carrying corn into Ireland; a reply to Sir Geo. Carew respecting ordnance; letters for the deputy lieutenants of Hertfordshire; a commission for Ireland; letters about the victualling of Berwick, &c.

Jan. 28. 20. Account by Ambrose Coppinger, one of the executors, and brother-in-law of Thos. Randolph, of moneys received from persons named, on account of rents due to the estate from the manor of Milton, and Marden, co. Kent, and from lands in the Isle of Sheppey; also from the profits of the mastership of the posts; also from interest and debts due, and from a sale of personal effects mentioned, from the death of the testator, 8 June 1590, to 28 Jan. 1596–7, for which he stands charged, upon an account to Thos. Randolph, son and heir. [20 *pages, each signed by Coppinger.*]

Jan. 28. Warrant as usual to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to Edw. Wingate, clerk of the check of the guard, 222*l.* for clothes for

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

watching liveries, for 28 Eliz., given to the captain of the guard, and the yeomen, grooms, and pages of the chamber, being 208 persons. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 28. Grant to George Coppin of the office of clerk of the Crown in the Court of Chancery, with the writing of pardons and writs of extent upon recognizances, from the death of Thos. Powle; fee, 60*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 28. Pardon for John Norris of Old Radnor, co. Radnor, convicted for sheep stealing; subscribed by the justice of assize there. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 28. Grant to Rich. Reading, on resignation of Edward Hellowes, of the office of groom of the leash; fee, four marks a year, board wages, 4*d.* a day, and 4*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* yearly for liveries. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30. Grant to Thos. Spencer and Rob. Atkinson, assignees of Lord Compton, of the reversion and remainder of the manors of Scotton and Brereton, co. York, and other lands, &c., value 132*l.* 6*s.* 10½*d.*, in exchange for Compton Winyates and other lands granted by Lord Compton to the Queen, value 132*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* [*Docquet, similar to that of Nov.* 25, 1596.]

Jan. 30. Licence for erection of a free school in Thingdon, co. Northampton, to be called the free school of Rich. Walter, citizen of London, deceased, appointing 12 persons governors; also for purchase of lands in mortmain, not exceeding 100 marks a year, not holden of Her Majesty in capite or by knight's service. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30. Ratification of certain orders, acts, and ordinances made by the master, wardens, and society of Plasterers of London. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30. Pardon for William Massie, late of Rixton, co. Lancaster, convicted for burglary; subscribed by Justice Beaumont and Serjeant Drew. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30. Pardon for John Bysse, of London, clockmaker, with proviso to depart the realm within 40 days; subscribed by the Lord Chief Justice and others. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 30. Lease by the Commissioners to Rob. Paddon, John Norton, and Thos. Estchurch, for their lives, of the parsonages of Tywardreth, St. Sampson, St. Blase, and Lanlyvery, co. Cornwall; rent, 36*l.*; fine, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; heriott, 5 marks. [*Docquet.*]

Jan. 21. Note by Thos. Plumpton of 107 ships entered inwards in the custom house of the port of London during the month, with the nature and quantity of their lading, consisting of corn, raisins, figs, almonds, and wines; giving also the places whence they came, viz., from Stade 2, Tripoli 2, Venice 1, Spain 6, Bourdeaux 26, Caen 2, Dieppe, 1, Rouen, 1, Scotland 9, Dantzic 10, Hamburg 3, the rest from the Low Countries, of which 26 are victuallers, and 7 ships with corn.

VOL. CCLXII.

1597. Jan. 22. Presentment by the churchwardens, signed by Hen. Dethick, chancellor to the Bishop of Carlisle, of recusants residing at places named, within the diocese of Carlisle, who have been yearly presented to the grand juries at the assizes, for the last five years: viz., in Cumberland, Fras. Radcliffe, of Derwentwater, Lady Katherine his mother, a very old woman, Isabel his wife, his 10 children, seven of his servants named, a base-begotten daughter of Sir Geo. Radcliffe, and John Radcliffe *alias* Wild John; Anne wife of Thos. Denton, Geo. Skelton and Anne his wife, and Helen wife of Thos. Warwick. In Westmoreland, Frances wife of Launcelot Lancaster, Martha wife of Thos. Sandford, and Frances Teasdale his servant, Andrew Hilton, indicted long since, Alice his wife, Winifred his daughter, and Mary wife of his son John; Frances wife of Lancelot Boaste, Margaret wife of Hugh Machell, Thos. Pickering, relapsed, Anne his wife, daughter of Lady Radcliffe, and John Warriner her servant, Joan wife of Oswold Sawkell, the wife of Hen. Blenkinsop of Helbeck, Joan her maid and Wm. Colling her servant, Margaret Blenkinsop mother of Henry, an old woman, and her two daughters Maudlin and Joan, Francis her son, and Charles her cousin. [1½ *pages.*]

Jan. London. 23. Fred. Genebelly to the Queen. I went as commanded to Lord Hunsdon, at the Isle of Wight, and following his order, surveyed the isle. I think its surety very important, for if the enemy had it, as he has Spain on one side, and the Low Countries on the other, he would be able to maintain it, not only against Her Majesty, but also against France and the Low Countries. It will be seen, by an estimate annexed, that it may be done for 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* Carisbrook Castle, when brought to perfection on my plan, will be one of the strongest places in Europe. There will be some of a contrary opinion, because they think, as the ditches are dry and the fort environed with mountains, it cannot be fortified. I will answer them clearly, and for the present, it suffices to say that if the question should be to assail and take Carisbrook fort or Antwerp Castle by an equal force, I am ready to show that in length of time, the expugnation of the latter would be more easy than the taking of the former. Many would judge it impossible to make such a fort at so little charge; this would be true if it was built without any advantage of the situation and the ancient buildings, as in that case there would be 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.* required instead of 2,500*l.*; but the situation, and the new fortification being joined within the ancient building diminishes the expense. *Encloses,*

23. 1. *Estimate of the expense of building the new fortification of Carisbrook Castle, according to a plan and prescription made by Fred. Genebelly; total,* 2,500*l. Of the expense of building a wall in the peninsula of Freshwater; total,* 1,167*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*; *and of fortifying the same; total,* 442*l.* 12*s.* [4 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXII.

1597. [Jan.] 24. Sir R. Cecil to the Earl of Essex, Master of the Horse. I beg you to favour the suit of the bearer, a faithful servant of my father in his chamber. The matter is ordinary, and Lord Burghley has granted it, on condition of his obtaining your allowance thereof. *Encloses,*

24. I. *Petition of Thos. Lawrence, servant to the Lord Treasurer, for a lease of certain coppices in King's Norton and Whittlewood forests, co. Northampton. The terms of the grant, as drawn out, will be hard upon him, both as to rent, 20l. 11s., fine, which during his lease, will amount to 500l., and terms about fostering the game and preserving the spring by enclosure. Has certified great abuses of the woodwards, in being in arrears for their wood sales, therefore craves allowance of his suit.* [*Abstract.*]
Dec. 3, 1596.

Feb. 1. Durham. 25. Dr. Wm. James, Dean, and the Chapter of Durham, to Sec. Cecil. By virtue of the commission for ecclesiastical causes, we convented before us three obstinate and wilful recusants, now prisoners in the gaol, to whom we offered all favour, if they would be content to admit conference, and hear instruction; we send their answers. Trollop is an ancient recusant, and was apprehended in the company of a seminary, whose assistant he was. He denied that he promised to say Amen if the party who accuses him should pray for the Pope, but the other, who is an honest young man, avows it on oath. The number of recusants is great, and increases, and as they are of good calling and wealth, and generally refuse to confer with any, or to join in prayer for Her Majesty, we suspect that many of them are reconciled, and most of the rest of Trollop's resolution. As the Bishop of Durham is occupied in Her Majesty's service, and we cannot confer with him, thinking this is a matter we ought not to conceal from Council, we desire to know what course to pursue, with regard to Trollop and others. *Enclose,*

25. I. *Examinations of Thos. Trollop, Thos. Towers, and Lancelot Hodgson, before the Dean and Chapter of Durham. When asked whether they would say Amen at the end of the Lord's Prayer, as also the prayer for the Queen, they replied they would not; whereupon, after some godly exhortation, they were sent back to gaol, but had up two days after, when they were of the same mind, and would not confer with any preachers upon matters of religion, nor join with them in prayer. Trollop said he would pray for Her Majesty to be defended against her enemies, but not against the Pope, the Turk, or King of Spain by name, as he did not know them to be her enemies; he refused to sign his answers as taken down. Thos. Bourne, servant to Dr. Wm. James, having been appointed by his master to attend upon Trollop, asked the latter whether he would say Amen to a prayer offered up for the Pope, when he said he would; upon*

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

telling him that if half a score of recusants like him were hung for it at the next assizes, it would be an example to others of a like nature to beware hereafter, he answered that if it were so, and all to God's glory, the sooner the better. [3 *pages.*]

Dean's House, Durham, 27 and 29 Jan. 1597.

Feb. 1. 26. Note by Edw. Wardour of the receipt in the Pell Office of 41*s.* 6*d.*, due for the years 11, 13, and 15 Eliz., from Geo. Mutley, rector of Frodingham, diocese of Lincoln. [*Latin.*]

Feb. 1. 27. Note of money to be presently provided for extraordinary charges mentioned, such as fitting out ships, victualling, and paying the army and navy, the forces in Ireland, &c.

Feb. 2. 28. Hen. Twetchbourne, of the Society of Jesus, to Thos. Derbeshire, of the same society, at Mosseponte. The reason why we in these parts have more hopes than ordinary of the conversion of our country are very pregnant; first, the high degree of credit our principal pillars and agents have both in R[ome] and S[pain]. In R[ome], F. P[arsons] with the Pope, who will not suffer him to use with him any other compliment than is usual for Cardinals, while his nephew has assigned him his day of audience, and sends his coach for him daily. He has composed those desperate controversies between the fathers and scholars, and let out the corrupt blood with that dexterity that it has got him the fame of an expert physician; and he has so triumphed over the crew of malcontents, that whereas, before his coming to R[ome], the youths were so averted from the S[paniards] that they could not abide their sight, and would not move their hats to the ambassador, he brought them to digest the one and respect the other; with great difficulty, and the clamours of a whole order, he has avoided the red cap. F[ather] C[reswell] in S[pain] and F[ather] H[olt] in Flanders have no less credit with the Princes they deal with.

The second support of our hopes is in the continual resort of our nation to our seminaries, and their constancy in following their missions, and procuring to be qualified for their return. In the sight of man, it is marvellous that the rigour of the laws, and the severe execution thereof, these 10 or 12 years, has been the foundation of our credit, and an inducement to men to adventure their skin and bone for God's sake, and the saving of souls.

It is observed that where, before these laws, we had but one or two seminaries, and those but indifferently furnished, we have since that time eight. There are 70 scholars at Douay, 120 at St. Omer, 80 in Valladolid, 63 in Seville, 65 in St. Lucar; and in Lisbon two residences fitted for our missions. Where before only seven or eight yearly returned from our mission, there are now between 40 and 50, and the number of adventurers and labourers in England is upwards of 500, besides those of our society, which are some 150, not including Capuchins and other religionists, to the number of 100.

The intelligences of all preparations and pretensions of our council at home are sent to F. P[arsons] by express messengers, so that all

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

such as seek to contradict or oppose him are either discarded or discredited, and all they can say to the contrary held as inventions. The only thing that is feared, as an interruption of our settled hopes, or diminution of our credit, is a report about liberty of conscience at home, which is supposed to proceed from some deeper brain than our ordinary wits are wont to yield; as I know it will be grateful to you to know the discourse thereon, *pro* and *con*, and the reasons used on both sides, in the memorials for procuring good liking of the design, and since it is necessary for you to take heed of such companions as gape after that liberty, I send you the particulars.

Both sides agreed that partial execution of the laws only made those who reaped benefit from it to be reputed spies, and perhaps those that least deserved it were most hardly dealt with. It was left then to repeal the laws, or give some security, under the Prince's word. One party objects, and ours much fears that this would only discover the nakedness of our cause, and show that we fear a mere chimera, and that there are no such numbers of men affected to our part as we would enforce; that a more moderate course is fitting; and it is observed in all histories that religion was never restored by arms, but suffering and submission would in time work commiseration; that liberty granted would be a badge to distinguish Catholics who desire to give Cæsar that which is Cæsar's, and God that which is God's, and would give one party the means to show their innocency and submission, and the other their nobility and clemency; that they offer no conditions except those of Cardinal Allen, in his apology for Tertullian and Justin Martyr.

The reply is, that these means are so dangerous, that what rigour of laws cannot compass in many years, this liberty will effect in 20 days; that it will disfurnish the seminaries, disanimate men from coming and going, cause the expulsion of the society, a confusion like that in Germany, disanimate princes from pursuing our enterprise, and leave us hopeless and helpless, like the sheep that made peace with the wolves by giving up their dogs. Our dogs are the company [of Jesuits], who must be expelled, for by their rules they can admit no such conditions. Also our greatest patron [the King of Spain] would then stoop to a peace, which would be our ruin.

It was said that, under colour of matters of State, it was intended utterly to extirpate all memory of the Catholic religion, and that this discourse of liberty is only an invention of busy heads, neither possible nor to be accepted.

The answer was, that wise men, like skilful physicians, change their means, and when Lycurgus' laws will accomplish their ends, they put Draco's into the scabbard; and as the repealing the laws and giving a conditional liberty would relieve the State from peril and domestic enemies, and fortify it against foreign invasion, no private love of their own plots should hinder so clement a mutation.

The answer was that the end was not so much the preservation of the State, as hatred of religion.

It was asked with what credit the persecutors could be induced

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

to such alterations, or what security the party benefited could give. The answer was, that the intercession of Catholic princes, friends to the State, might make the alteration most honourable, and their word would be sufficient security, provided none were admitted to the benefits but such as were known to be faithful to the State, or would swear to be free from matters of State, and reveal what they know prejudicial thereto. Sir Thos. Tresham, as a friend to the State, is held by us as an atheist, and all others of his humour. The advocates of liberty and their reasons were rejected with so just a disdain that they will hardly open their mouths hereafter. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 3. 29. Rich. Williams to Mrs. Harcourt, at Cobham Hall. You may safely get her Ladyship to sign a lease for the bearer of some marsh land, as he will pay her 20 nobles more than it was let for before, but let him give you an angel or two for your pains. You must keep for my Lady the counterpart of the bond. I enclose another lease to myself of certain lands in Hampstead, which you must also get signed, and I will do twice as much for you. It is however of little consequence whether it is signed or not, as I shall pay as much rent for them as they are worth, and gain nothing by it; I only do it for the better assuring of my promise made to some poor men who are the occupiers.

Feb. [3.] 30. [Thos. Honyman] to Sec. Cecil. A British bark has arrived in the river, which left Laredo, 10 leagues west of Bilbao, 11 days ago, and reports that the King ordered soldiers to guard the roads, for an English fleet was coming; that he has lost 14,000 men at sea or by sickness; that nothing was said of the renewing of the fleet, but 40 galleys with soldiers were going for Brittany; that two rowing vessels had left Laredo for Cadiz, with money.

P.S.—I am expecting news from my brother [Edm.] Palmer, who has sailed for St. Jean de Luz. [*Signature torn off.*]

Feb. 3. 31. Abstract of the information in the preceding letter.

Feb. 3. Plymouth. 32. Examination of Titus Williams of Plymouth, who came six weeks ago from the Groyne. Sailed with Sir Fras. Drake in 1596; was taken prisoner and carried to Havannah; thence came to Cadiz and St. Lucar, where he saw 400 ships, 30 of them men-of-war, and 22 large argosies; there were some English, Flemish, Scotch, and French ships, with 30,000 mariners and soldiers in all, but they said their whole army was 60,000; they have 33 Flemish pilots, but the flower of their army was lost in the 25 vessels cast away. Signed by Sir Ferd. Gorges.

Feb. 3. Warrant to pay 5,447*l.* 10*s.* to Roger Langford, for payment of the overplus of the charge of 12 ships, to be sent to sea for four months; also 5,675*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, surveyors of victuals, making together 11,122*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*, being the residue of 27,068*l.* to be disbursed for that purpose. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII. Eliz., f.* 8 *b.*]

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.

Feb. 6. St. Omer. 33. Edw. Chamber to ———. I am driven by the unnatural dealing of my dearest friends to try to sell my inheritance to some nobleman; they refuse me present relief, therefore I fear they would not compound with my father's sureties, when the property came into their hands. I offered it to the Lord Treasurer, who had part of his bringing up in my father's house. Particulars of the property. My father was receiver general of Henry VIII.'s purchased lands in England, but demanding 100*l.* debt due to him by the master of the Augmentation Court, was by him cast into prison for a debt of 2,200*l.* to the King, and his sureties were caused to pay 2,100*l.* forfeit. My mother obtained his liberty and a lease of Stanmer, but my father's enemies got him into prison again, and made my mother acknowledge a fine on Stanmer; the King said that when the debt was paid, he was to have the land again. I left the indenture at Bletso, with my sister, whilst my Lord her husband was living, on promise that my mother should have 50*l.* a year for life.

My elder brother served in the Duke of Alva's army before Rome, against the Pope, but was made away with by the treachery of one of his countrymen, for his money. He had obtained at Rome a licence for the present Queen, then Lady Elizabeth, to eat white meat, eggs, and flesh in Lent, which served her well in her trouble. I petitioned Queen Mary for restoration to Stanmer, but she promised me, being a priest, the next living in her gift if I would resign Stanmer. I would not do it, as being simony. On this Queen's accession, I got my younger brother to petition for it, but he died. Knowing my coat little favoured at Court, I did not appear, but heard that the Queen refused Stanmer to the Earl of Leicester, because the heir was alive, and refused either to give or sell it; perhaps she remembered my father's entertaining her at his house when she was Lady Elizabeth. There is a fair manor house, another gentleman's house, meadows, &c. I want the Lord [Treasurer] to compound with my father's sureties for 2,100*l.*, which will be done for less than half the sum, and pay me 1,000*l.* for my right in ready money. I will come over if needful, though loth to do it, being old, blind, and lame. I should also be deprived of the free use of the sacraments, and should lie in danger of high commissioners and pursuivants, for fear of which I was forced to leave my country. [2 *pages.*]

Feb. 6. 34. Petition of 12 servants of Ferdinando, late Earl of Derby, to the Queen, for protection and liberty for three years; were not only impoverished in his service, but are in danger of imprisonment, by entering into bonds for security of great sums of money, and other commodities for his use.

Feb. 7. 35. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. We gave orders on 31 Sept. last, for continuance of the pay of 80 horse on the east borders of Scotland, for five months, which will expire 28 Feb.; but seeing it necessary still to continue them, we wish you to pay them for three or four months more. [*Draft.*]

Vol. CCLXII.

1597.
Feb. 7. 36. The Queen to Sir Fras. Vere. It is no news to hear, by the late defeat at Turnhout, that your presence and that of the other English in the service has furthered both your own reputation and its success, yet we wish to signify our good-liking of the report we hear of your services. We have written to the States to fit out ships to join with our navy, to attempt something upon the enemy's preparations, so as to divert them from coming into these parts; or if they be abroad beforehand, then to prevent their attempting to land in Ireland or elsewhere. We do not see how the States can refuse this, without neglect of the common cause, or light estimation of our forbearance in urging the repayment of the large sums spent for their safety, yet we would scorn to be frustrated in so reasonable a demand; therefore we require you to further it with all your credit, and to have the ships prepared with all diligence. [*Draft*, 1¾ *pages.*]

Feb. 8. 37. Report of an English pilot who came from Ferrol to Flushing, whom the Lord Governor sends over this passage with his letters. He was a pilot in the fleet of 90 ships, whereof 20 were men-of-war, that went out of Lisbon. Of these, 45 were cast away between Lisbon and the Groyne, one a great ship of 1,400 tons, called the Santiago, with all the battery for the army; another the admiral of the Levantiscos, in which were 1,200 men; three ships of 300 tons each, built by Lambart, an Englishman, with divers others, all full of soldiers and provisions. In an Irish ship called the Sonday, also cast away, were lost 14 Irishmen of name, capital rebels, and 200 common Irish soldiers.

There remain 70 ships of all sorts; six Levantiscos, six of the King's own great ships of war, six Biscayans of 300 tons, the rest all Flemings; Sebure having joined his 25 sail to the 45 that escaped the wreck, makes up 70. They have great famine and sickness, and daily look for provisions by sea, from other parts of Spain. They purposed to go for Ireland, and pretend so still, and hope to be ready by the middle of April, yet they have not a ship rigged; but all things are aboard. They keep pinnaces to watch the fleet from burning. They have but one fort on the north side of the entry into the harbour.

The names of some of the Irish lost are the Bishop of Killala, Edmund Eustace, called the Lord of Baltinglas; Cahil O'Conor, his mother, wife, and children; John and Robt. Lacie, Thos. Fitz John, bastard to Sir John of Desmond, and Nich. Luttrell, with many more whose names are not known.

Feb. 9. Richmond. 38. Sir John Stanhope to Thos. Edmondes. I have procured you 60 French crowns, and would have sent them by John Symons, but he assured me you were coming hither, and that he was afraid of being robbed. Tell John Monsey, the post, that he ought to have called on me before he went to France, and not to have stolen away and said nothing; I would have committed some things to his charge; I must teach those posts better manners than to go without

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

letting me know. Pray write to me, as it is long since you did so. The place of secretary for the French tongue is resolved for you.

P.S.—Tell Mr. Knightley and Mr. Carey I would be glad to hear their camp news, and how they like the French Court and ladies there.

Feb. 9. 39. Aldermen Sir Hen. Billingsley and Rich. Saltonstall, and Wm. Sebright to Lord Burghley. We recommend Richard Pitts, one of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, for the customer's office for one of Her Majesty's ports. Endorsed as that of Newcastle.

Feb. 13. Oxford. 40. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, at Dr. Gilbert's house, St. Peter's Hill. I would have come instead of writing, but have been sent for by my brother. I know not whether my brother's love of me and of his money will not make him fear to hazard my journey to France, but I will not spend more time in deliberation. I will try whether my uncle Goodwin will contribute to the charges of the journey.

Mr. Matthew will relate Oxford news; our new Dean of Christchurch [Thos. Ravis], like a new lord, makes new laws, and endeavours an innovation, which will enrich himself and undo our society. He seeks to take away the allowance of commons enjoyed since the foundation of the college, and exchange it for 2*s.* a week, to be paid us in the form of alms' knights. The Archbishop of Canterbury upholds him mightily, and Lord Buckhurst inclines thereto; the Lord Keeper is on our side; a definite sentence is daily expected. The Dean has used great tyranny to bring us to obedience; some he has expelled, some sent before Council, some imprisoned; but we uphold their rights, have agents in London, and are now sending others, Mr. Pritchard and Tobie Matthew. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 16. London. 41. Petition of Martin Ganzer of Nuremberg, to the Queen, for her assistance in recovering certain sums of money of which he has fraudulently been deprived by Robt. Barmby, Thos. Newcomen, and company. Came into the kingdom on this just cause, with a letter from Duke Casimir, in 1588, and stayed till Nov. 1589; they cheated him in Germany of 41,215 florins, or 8,243*l.* sterling, and falsified their books against him, as proved by reoprt of Aldermen Billingsley, Saltonstal, and Offley, appointed by Council commissioners on the case, who proved a debt of 3,374*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*; but his opponents swore falsely, and produced a false bill of exchange, seeing he was a poor stranger. Was therefore obliged to return, but being unable to pay his debts, has again left his wife and five children, to throw himself on her compassion for restitution. [*Italian.*]

Feb. 17. Wisbeach Castle. 42. Wm. Medeley, to Sec. Cecil. I pray you to inform the Lord Treasurer that, during my absence in London on a subpœna, two priests, named Geo. Potter and Wm. Parry, escaped from Wisbeach Castle, by beating out the iron bars of their windows, and letting themselves down by their bed cord. I will spare no cost for their

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

apprehension, and have laid wait along the coast of Norfolk, to stay their passage over sea. Had I been present, they would have been safe, but some trust must be reposed in servants, of which I had a good choice in the castle, in number, though not in discretion. These priests were of the meanest condition of all the company, and Potter broke from prison before, in Gray's time. I crave favour, 1st, as they escaped during my absence, my servants being therefore in fault; 2ndly, as it was done in the night, when quiet rest is due to every man; and 3rdly, as I am about to be married to Mrs. Boughton, of Warwickshire, whose ability is sufficient, and if she should hear of your Honour's displeasure towards me, or of any other trouble, it might procure such an aversion in her towards me that all the friends I have would hardly settle her again in any good affection towards me.

Feb. 17. St. Valery. 43. Capt. Ar. Chichester to Sec. Cecil. I account your letters the greatest reward given me for my service in the wars, and beg you to number me among your most devoted servants. Your father's love to our house appears by his favour to the orphans. I only wish opportunity to serve you. Since our coming, we have been very idle, the King not caring to use us; some of our men are sickly, from being ill-apparelled; and many are loth to spend the Queen's money and do her no service. I know not what will be done with us when the six months are ended; but I beg you to patronize my endeavours to do her service.

Feb. 18. Note of 104*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, received of Mr. Taylor, on 18 Feb. 1597, on a warrant of 7 Feb. 1597, for the wages, victuals, tonnage, &c. of the Marigold of London, for 10 weeks, employed to transport grain and munition from London to Dublin. [*Adm. Warrant Book, vol. CCLVIII. Eliz., f.* 9.]

Feb. 18. 44. Account of ordnance, powder, shot, and other munition required by Sir Ferd. Gorges for the supply of the new fort at Plymouth, and St. Nicholas Island; total, 1,611*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, being 556*l.* 16*s.* from the storehouse, and 1,054*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* in purchases.

Feb. 19. 45. Account by [Sir Ferd. Gorges] of moneys paid to persons named, towards building the fort at Plymouth, as also for the payment of wages, furnishing materials, &c., from 29 March 1596, to 19 Feb. 1597; total, 742*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* With note that he has received of Mr. Marwood 591*l.* 19*s.* on account, leaving a balance of 151*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 19. 46. Account [*by Sir T. Sherley*] of the expenditure of 7,613*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, received from the Exchequer, for four months' imprest to the forces in the Low Countries, from 19 Jan. to 14 March 1597. With note that the writer sold Inglefield's house and certain lands to Sir Edw. Norris for 1,500*l.*, whereof he, in December, supplied 800*l.* in Ostend, upon the breaking of Beecher, and the rest has no doubt since been paid to the forces there; notwithstanding Beecher's breaking for 3,500*l.*, there is only 760*l.* 12*s.* wanting. With a similar account

1597.

for a like sum of 7,613*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, also received from the Exchequer in Feb., for two months' imprests to the forces in the Low Countries, beginning 15 March and ending 9 May 1597. [3 *pages.*]

Feb. 20. 47. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of money required for the ordnance, navy, Berwick, the North, Ireland, Portsmouth, and Kent. [1¾ *pages.*] Also,

Notes respecting letters written to sundry bishops and other gentlemen to furnish lances and light horse, and the names of 13 counties out of which 700 foot are to be levied for the North, with the number to be raised in each. [*In another hand.*]

Feb. 24. 48. Will of William Brooke, Lord Cobham, K.G., Lord Warden of the Five Ports, and Lord Chamberlain of the Household. If I die in England, I desire to be buried with my ancestors, in the parish church of Cobham, after a laudable sort, but without vain pomp. My debts are to be paid out of my moveable goods. My establishments at Cobham Hall, Kent, and at Blackfriars, London, are to be kept together for ten days after my funeral, when half a year's wages are to be paid to each of my servants, besides what may be then due to them; after which the houses are to be delivered to Hen. Brooke, my eldest son and heir, together with their contents, save certain things mentioned. My jewels, ornaments, and plate are to be sold, to pay debts, funeral expenses, and maintain the poor at Cobham, save a gold cup, given me by my servant, John Taylor, deceased, which is to remain as an heirloom at Cobham Hall. Also I give the said Henry all my armour, four horses, a bason and ewer, and 12 dishes of silver.

I give to my second son, Sir Wm. Brooke, certain silver articles, as also the household effects at the palace at Canterbury, and three horses. To my son George, my linen hangings, also books and papers, except title deeds, leases, &c. Having already conveyed to my said youngest son George my lands in the Isle of Greane, co. Kent, for the increase of his portion, I give him all my interest in any leases made of such lands, together with a life annuity of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be charged on all my lands in England, to be paid within 28 days after it is due, under a fine of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* If my son Henry dies without male issue, in the lifetime of Sir William Brooke, George is to have another like annuity, to be charged in the same manner; but if George shall take any of the lands or tenements by the custom of gavelkind, and shall not make a release thereof within a year after my decease, when required by the heir, such annuities are to be void.

I give to my executors, Sir John Leveson, Thos. Fane, lieutenant of Dover Castle, and Wm. Lambard, certain ruinous buildings, as also three acres of land south of the parish church of Cobham, being the site of Cobham College, upon trust to rectify the same, and build a new college for poor people, for the better government of which it is my intention to prepare certain rules, if God gives me life; if not, I leave it to the management of my executors, who are to finish it within three years after my decease, and for that purpose I give them

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

100,000 bricks out of my park, or about my house at Cobham Hall, and 40 tons of timber off any of my lands in Kent, the parks at Cobham and Cooling excepted. I give to them all my leases, interest, and terms of years in the palace, park, and lands at Canterbury, or in any of the manors or lands at Denton, Chalk, Ickham, Istingham, and Stoneclack, or in the parsonage of Cobham, as also the prebend of Cobham Berry, co. Kent, or in Brooke's Farm, Sussex; with proviso that if my son Henry shall quietly permit and suffer his brothers and the executors to carry out my will according to its express meaning, and shall ratify the same within one year, and assure to them and to his brothers all gifts given to them, then they are to assign over such leases to him, upon bond that he will suffer them to descend to such person only as shall from time to time be Lord Cobham. I appoint Sir Edw. Wotton, Sir John Leveson, Thos. Fane, and Wm. Lambard executors, and give to each of them 40*l.*, and Lord Burghley and Sir Robt. Cecil, my son-in-law, overseers. I give to his Lordship 50*l.* to purchase a gold cup, and to Sir Robt. Cecil one of the best of all my silver basons and ewers. [9¼ *pages. Copy.*]

Feb. 24. 49. Abstract of the above will. [1½ *pages.*]

Feb. 24. 50. Intelligence that within these two days, a priest has arrived from Father Parsons to Father Whalley, to report all his proceedings with the King [of Spain]; that there are great preparations, and that Parsons told all the scholars at Valladolid and Seville that His Majesty was determined this spring to turn all his force for the recovery of England from heresy, and wished them to assist him with their prayers, and to be ready to obey as they would himself Fathers Chas. Tankerd, the Jesuit, and Dr. Stillington. He also told them the King's pleasure that after the conquest, the Spaniards should not be commanders and rulers in England, as it was resolved that the Cardinal Albert of Austria should marry the Infanta of Spain, and with her enjoy the throne of England, without altering the ancient customs and prerogatives thereof; and that all the priests in the three colleges, of which there are almost 30, are stayed by commandment, so as to come with the Armada.

The priest brought some letters over with him, but being desired to cast them into the sea if he got into any danger, he did so; he said it was of no consequence, as others would come over to the same effect. He reports that Stillington was not drowned in the great storm, but another English priest, and that at that time there were 30 ships, of which only two were principal ones, the rest being for burden. I will endeavour to see the party and take good mark of him. Thanks for the recovery of my watch, for the redemption of which I received 6*l.*

Feb. 25. March 7. Liège. John Petit to Peter Halins, merchant, London [*alias Thos. Phelippes*]. The Scots give out that their King made speeches to his nobles, demanding money to make war against England, to revenge his mother's death, and has sent embassies to foreign princes,

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

to beg assistance in attaining the succession to the Crown. They say publicly that he will make war against England, so you must look about against a Scottish invasion. [*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Feb. 25. St. Valery. 51. Sir Thos. Baskerville to the Earl of Essex. I beg your letters to my Lord of Canterbury, in favour of Wm. Painter, preacher of these troops, who is likely to lose his living through absence, although he provided a sufficient cure for his parish; but his adversaries have taken such advantage of him, that unless he return at once, he will be ruined, without your protection. This I entreat, or I must give him leave to return.

P.S.—Your letter to the Court of Audience will be sufficient. I beg you to write him a word or two with your own hand.

Feb. ? 52. Advertisement from William Earl of Bath, that a seafaring man, long a prisoner in Lisbon, who left 26 Jan., says that 240 sail are preparing at Lisbon, the Groyne, Cadiz, and Ferrol, and 10,000 men, to be sent to Ireland; that their purposes were stayed till they should see where a fleet that the Queen was preparing would go; that all Spaniards have left France, and they expect war between France and Spain; and that at Candlemas, when he was a prisoner in the castle, he heard a tumult, and they said the King was come to town.

[Feb.] 53. Thirty-six Latin epitaphs, by George Goodwin, on Elizabeth Lady Cecil, daughter of Lord Cobham, and wife of Sir Robert Cecil; with a Latin note from the author, to Cecil, offering them to his choice, as being made at his request, with recollection of his wish that the epitaph should be brief, simple, unaffected, and matronly; also offering himself to Cecil's service. [*Collins' Peerage gives* 1591 *as the date of this lady's death, but the Cecil pedigree in the Herald's College places it Feb.* 1597.]

March 1. London. 54. Sir Hen. Billingsley, Lord Mayor of London, and Robt. Harvey, comptroller [of customs], to Lord Burghley. Understanding that John Saunders, a waiter of the port of London, desires to resign through ill health, we beg you to grant the place to John Burnett, citizen and haberdasher of London, a man well known to us as honest and fit for it. Endorsed, "Recommend Mr. Ryvers to be a fit man to be comptroller of the port of Newcastle.

March 3. 55. Observations by —— Engilbert on the capabilities of his engine for battery. If for want of water or otherwise we should not be able to come within a mile of a town, yet we could shoot a certain shot, as well by night as day, which would fall into all parts of the town, burst and blow up the houses in such terrible sort that it would not be possible for any to live there; and being but a small time plied with this kind of shot, the terror of it would be so great that, for safety of their lives, and that of their wives and children, they would be fain to sue to the assailants for mercy. If we should come near the town, sconce, or citadel, we would send from mortars shot of such bigness that nothing would be able to resist their violence,

1597.

and every such shot would discharge, every way round about, above 2,000 musket shots, with such force that every one of them would be death to man and horse. If necessitated to go into battle, and we should be far off, we might use the shot out of the ordnance; if near, out of bombards and mortar pieces, which in a moment would overthrow, tear in pieces, and so shatter them that they would be unable to withstand. Explanation of the efficiency of the engine in battering down ramparts, filling in ditches. I will undertake at my own cost to raze the strongest rampart Her Majesty may erect by way of trial.

It may be gathered therefore that when Her Majesty has taken but two or three towns with this strange engine, she will not need to besiege them one by one, but they will be glad to yield on summons, and submit to her mercy, thinking it vain to hold out against those stronger than themselves. If she will prosecute the King of Spain and his adherents with this engine, she may soon bring him and them to become humble petitioners for peace, and to accept such conditions as she might vouchsafe to grant them, and so consequently free many of the oppressed parts of Christendom from the usurped tyranny of Antichrist, whereby the Gospel of Christ may be the more freely embraced.

I have often proffered this engine to her and to the Council, but to no effect, and was so discouraged that I intended to have taken some other course with it for my benefit, had I not been otherwise pursuaded, and assisted by Sir Henry Knyvett, and his brother, to make some small trial, that they and other gentlemen might see its effect. I doubt not but they that have seen it are thoroughly persuaded that all here stated may be performed. If Her Majesty will accept of the engine, I will be content to take so much land to me and my heirs, as the great expense to which I have been put, and the worthiness of so excellent a thing may be thought worth; whatever she may be pleased to bestow upon me will be but as a stewardship, and I will spend both it and my life in her service.

March 5. 56. Account by Sir Ferd. Gorges of what is due to him and the officers and men serving in the new fort at Plymouth, from 3 March 1596 to 4 March 1597; total, 571*l.* 4*s.*, of which he has received 293*l.* 10*s.* on account from Sir Francis Godolphin, and desires an order for the balance due, amounting to 277*l.* 14*s.* [*Noted by Maynard, Lord Burghley's secretary.*]

March 5. 57. Account of moneys received, by Mr. Stallenge and Sir Ferd. Gorges, for the fortifications at Plymouth; total, 1,327*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, of which 400*l.* was raised by imprest, and 877*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* from 1592 to 1595, by the impost on pilchards. Also of Sir Ferd. Gorges's disbursements to 1 March 1597, 742*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*; total expended, 2,346*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, including 276*l.* 10*s.* contributed by the gentry. Also note of the entertainments of officers and men stationed there.

March 5. Hogsdon. 58. Ro. P. to ———. Being returned, I thought it best to send the enclosed before I came myself, and entreat your appointment.

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

I also send a book in sheets against the religion and government of England, one of the first that came from the press; many are to be conveyed hither shortly, and published.

March 7. 59. List of 37 merchants who have agreed, on receipt of Her Majesty's money here, to deliver 8,900*l.* in sums varying from 100*l.* to 500*l.* each, at Middleburg, by exchange at 34*s.* 6*d.* the pound, for payment of merchandise there; one half to be paid 28 days after its receipt here, and the other half 28 days after this contract; and to be continued for six months. [1½ *pages.*]

March 9. 60. Notes on the necessity for private payment of the bills of exchange charged upon Sir Thos. Sherley, from France and the Low Countries. The money has been taken up upon the exchanges of Rouen and Middleburg, amounting for the Low Countries to 2,700*l.*, and for Picardy to 1,600*l.*, and the bills presented and accepted, being now due, it is required. The dangers that may arise by deferring payment will be an imputation of dishonour upon Her Majesty, by non-payment of bills accepted by her treasurer at war, which will run over all Christendom in a moment; for though she may make it known at home that it is her treasurer's fault, foreign parts cannot be so satisfied. Also the refusing payment, and the note of her displeasure against the treasurer, may occasion his paymasters to run away with all the money in their hands, and so endanger the several towns and garrisons; it will therefore be best for Her Majesty to pay the bills of exchange, and dissemble her displeasure for a time.

March 9. 61. Thos. Honyman to Sec. Cecil. I enclose a letter from Plymouth, which ratifies what I wrote concerning the ships set out by the Duke of Mercœur. Rochelle was wont not only to keep their coast, but to offend the enemy, and now they look to nothing. If Her Majesty would command every shire in England that lies fit to build a ship, and such as do not, to buy one, according to their ability, to be rated and maintained by them when requisite, in and about the Narrow Seas, on the coast of Spain, or wherever else she shall command by her princely power, and if they went against the enemy, the shires to have such allowance as might be thought good, then captains would be careful to gain credit from their shires, fit ships would be provided for the Narrow Seas, and the coast be well kept.

Since the departure of the party last sent by way of Rochelle, Mr. Waad willed me to write to my brother, and persuade him to return to England, which I have done, but have heard nothing from him, nor the person sent to Brittany; the winds have been contrary, and he may not have found such conveyance as he accounted of, or his letters may have been intercepted. *Encloses,*

61. I. *Thos. Baker to Thos. Honyman, merchant of London. My wife, father and mother-in-law, and aunt Austen send commendations. Thanks for your letter with the*

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

bill of prices of commodities in London; I have done what I could for the Frenchman that bought it, who has had his ship and all her furniture restored. I perceive you are mindful of my wife's hat, which she requests you not to forget, as she cannot take her journey to London until she has it; she hopes, on your brother's coming from Bayonne, he will land at Plymouth, but the long easterly wind may have forced his ship to Ireland.

You have heard of the taking of your ship in which Capt. Davis went, but your loss was not much, as they left the ship and contented themselves with the goods. I pray we may now have a quiet time, as we cannot send a ship from port to port, for fear of the enemy. I wish there were some better course taken with Her Majesty's ships, to spend their victuals to better purpose than keeping still in the Downs, where, as our own shipping passes, the captains are called to for some present; but when have we heard of any service done upon the enemy by them? The charge would be all one to Her Majesty if they ranged the coast, for we have certain news here that there are 12 *or* 13 *sail of good ships that keep here in the soundings, so that our ships that are abroad can hardly escape them.*

If you expect goods from your brother, I would advise you to insure, as these ships wait for the coming of those into the Narrow Seas; if you have received any letter from your brother for me, pray insure such goods as he sends on my account; forget not my wife's hearty commendations to Alderman Moore and his wife, and thank them for her gloves, for which she will not forget to requite them. Plymouth, March 1, 1597.

March 9. 62. Note that there will not be sufficient out of the revenues of Devon and Cornwall, due at Lady Day, to satisfy the half year's pay due to Sir Ferd. Gorges and his officers at Plymouth fort; the whole amount for the half year is 900*l.*; the payments already made are, fees and allowance, 140*l.*; paid into the Exchequer, 120*l.*; to the cofferer, 300*l.*, and to Scilly garrison, 320*l.*, total, 880*l.*, leaving only a balance of 20*l.*

March 10. 63. List and valuation by Sir Thos. Sherley of his manors and lands, distinguishing such as are to be sold, value 444*l.* a year, besides 400 acres of coppice wood; total yearly value, 1,429*l.* [1¾ *pages.*]

March 11. York. 64. Matthew, Archbishop of York, to Lord Burghley. I have often prayed you to move the Queen for a Lord President here. You show that the chief cause of delay is the want of fit men. I am sorry to know as much myself, but that is not all; the chief cause is rather that the race of nobles whom the Queen found at the beginning of her reign having passed away, she by her wisdom and experience knows all the defects and infirmities of the nobility now

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

growing up under her, yet "he who watches the wind shall not sow, and he who considers the clouds shall not reap." If the Queen could resolve on a man, her commission and instructions, and the ordinary proceeding of the Court, known to the learned counsel here, would sufficiently enable him. Lord Huntingdon was very raw when he came down, but having a resolute will to serve God and Her Majesty, grew to great experience. If the Queen choose one who fears God, and loves the present State, God will enable him.

P.S.—Pray let there be no innovation in the examiner's offices here; vouchsafe your favour to the bearer, Mr. Cole.

March 12. York. 65. Archbishop and Council of York to Lord Burghley. Jos. Constable, of Kirby Knowle, Yorkshire, brother of Sir Hen. Constable, a notorious recusant and receiver of seminaries, is apprehended, and stands indicted and outlawed of felony, for receiving seminaries. We have committed him close prisoner to York Castle. His standing out was so great an emboldening of recusants in these parts, that his exemplary punishment would restrain others within their obedience. Fras. Wicliffe and Cuthbert Musgrave were apprehended with him; they only confess to recusancy, but were, it appears, companions of seminaries. Musgrave says he has been in Flanders.

We want directions how and when to proceed against Constable; if it is to be here, the Lord Chief Justice, who will remember the man and matter, must see his outlawry, and give directions hither from the King's Bench; or do you wish him to be sent up?

March 14. Venice. 66. Rich. Hansard to Sir Rob. Cecil. I am willing to correspond with you, as I have done with the late Sir Thos. Heneage. The ancient division between the secular priests and scholars and the Jesuits has been renewed. The seculars complain, 1. That the Jesuits waste a great part of the revenue of their college in banqueting. 2. That the Jesuits in England, who do not exceed six, make themselves head of the secular priests, who are 400. 3. That the 40,000 crowns gathered by the seculars for their maintenance, when English Catholics were in better estate, is used by the Jesuits for themselves and their adherents. 4. That they, being thus enriched, are well received, and the seculars rejected for their poverty. 5. That if any secular escape prison, they pretend he is a spy, and thus make him odious. The seculars want the Jesuits dismissed from their college, and a bishop to be appointed by the Pope, to have authority in England over the other priests. The Earl of Westmoreland, weary of Spain, has been treating two years to join the lords of Scotland. The King of Spain has sent 40 ships to the Indies, and has 150 ready for England. A peace between France and Spain is certainly bruited.

March 14. 67. Examination of Nich. Tichborne before Attorney General Coke and Solicitor General Fleming. Denies that Roger Tichborne, who lately kept him, ever heard any sermons in his own or his mother's house; admits having confessed to what is not true, viz., that he refused mass, but heard a sermon of a seminary in his own house; did it because Roger Tichborne, in displeasure, reported hardly

1597.

of him to Benjamin Tichborne. A mass was said 12 months since in Roger Tichborne's house, where Roger's mother who is a recusant lives; she, with Wm. Ringwood and Francis Tichborne, were present, but not Roger Tichborne; the same afternoon, Thos. Tichborne, brother of the examinate, and a seminary priest, again said mass there, when the same persons were present, but not Roger.

March 15. Mount Edgecomb. 68. Peter Edgecomb to Lord Burghley. I send an abstract of a conversation with a neighbour lately arrived from Bayonne. If the Jesuits therein named shall happen to arrive in Cornwall, I will see that they are apprehended, but if they land in Ireland, I have not such convenient means to send thither, and must then leave it to your Lordship. *Encloses,*

68. I. *Statement of Nicholas Wilkey, before Peter Edgecomb. When at Bayonne, heard that four Jesuits, Prater of Somersetshire, Fitzjames of Cornwall, Wm. Aishleigh of Plymouth, and Pickford of St. Germans, Cornwall, and two priests, Nich. Tice and Charles Blundell, had gone in a French ship for England or Ireland; if they went to Ireland, they would be at Hen. White's house in Cork, and if to England at St. Germans, Cornwall. Aishleigh reported their coming to some Englishmen in Spain, and said he would not leave their company until he had brought them all to the gallows.*

It was reported at Bayonne that the French King had gone into the field towards Nantes, with 20,000 *foot and* 6,000 *horse, against Duke Mercœur; that the Duke desired a conference with the King, who promised to come and speak with him; that sundry ships were taken up in France, to aid the King in keeping the river of Nantes; that at the King of Spain's Court at Madrid, there were* 100 *captains, of whom* 60 *had* 300 *men apiece committed to their charge, and the other* 40 *attended to receive volunteers; that there was no great fleet got ready in Spain, and only* 42 *sail with* 6,000 *men at Ferrol, who it was thought were to go to Nantes, to aid Duke Mercœur against the French King.*

There has been a great famine and sickness at Ferrol and Biscay, of which many soldiers have died. The King of Spain can hardly procure any voluntary soldiers from his own people, and many of those taken up daily run away, being unwilling to come against England, saying that it is as good for them to be hanged in Spain as to come to England to die. [1½ *pages.*] 13 *March* 1597.

March 16. York. 69. Matthew, Archbishop of York, to the Archbishop of Canterbury. My friend Mr. Nicholas Tempest, of Stelley, in the bishopric of Durham, wishes me to give you my opinion of him; he is a gentleman of honest and good disposition, dutiful in matters of religion, and wise in all his actions. He is very careful for the

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

education of his young children; his wife, a modest simple woman, is to his great grief a recusant, but for anything I could ever perceive, neither a persuader nor any way dangerous or hurtful to her children or any other. In regard thereof, as also of her uncle the Lord Eure, I and the other Commissioners of Durham pitied him, and bore with her. [*Copy.*]

March 16. Cardiff. 70. Ha. Morgan, customer, John Millon, comptroller, Thos. Mote, searcher, and Wm. Evans, deputy surveyor of Cardiff, to Lord Burghley. We comply with your Lordship's and Sir John Fortescue's letters to us, to send a note of the date of such licences or warrants as remain in force at the custom house here, for the transportation of cloth, beer, corn, or other victuals, and will, as ordered, stay the transportation of any such hereafter, until further orders. *Annexing,*

70. I. *Note that by a letter of* 18 *Jan.* 1593, *from his Lordship and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, directed to the custom officers of Lyme, and seven other places named, Roger Sydenham, gent., was licensed to transport* 500 *kilderkins of butter for Rochelle, and by virtue thereof has transported out of the port of Cardiff* 70 *kilderkins, and paid the subsidies due. Also that, by a letter of* 24 *Nov.* 1593, *Thos. Berwick, citizen and salter of London, as assignee to the French ambassador, for the King of France's use, transported* 300 *kilderkins of butter from Cardiff, for Rochelle or Bordeaux.*

March 17. Indenture of assignment by John Lacy to John Notte, yeomen of the guard, of the remainder of a lease of the tenement on St. Mary Hill, near Billingsgate, called the Red Lion; rent 80*l.* a year. To be void if Thos. Robinson, joiner of London, from whom Lacy holds the lease, proves guilty of a felony whereof he is indicted. [*Case G. Eliz., No.* 2.]

March 20. The Court. 71. The Council to [the deputy lieutenants of Suffolk]. You know that Ipswich, with other port towns of that country, furnished and set forth last summer, at great charge, two ships, which were employed in the late action against Cadiz; and because the burden seemed great to be laid wholly upon them, we gave you directions to ease them of one half of the charge by a contribution of the inland towns; thereupon you excused youselves for various reasons, which we assured you were common to other countries of the realm, who had yielded like aid to the port towns for the public good. Since then we have written you six letters, all of which have been so slightly regarded that we cannot but notice more backwardness in you than all others to whom we have written in like case, and as it were, a manifest contempt of us and our directions, for you neither satisfy the contents of our letters, nor repair to us to answer the matter, as directed; but on the contrary you two, Sir Rob. Jermyn and Sir Nich. Bacon, hold a strange course in directing warrants upon our last letter to the inland towns, wherein you show your particular advice, contrary to our direction, aggravating the matter, and

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

dissuading the same by perilous arguments, meeter to move the people to discontent than to concur in Her Majesty's service; by your example, some of the port towns also draw back, and are loth to contribute, as they ought, with those of Ipswich.

For the credit of the Board, which is Her Majesty's authority, we cannot suffer an abuse of that nature without reprehension, and therefore again, lastly, require you to see our former letters better put in execution, and to take final order for the speedy gathering of the money as directed; and you, Sir Robt. Jermyn and Sir Nich. Bacon, are not to fail making your personal appearance before the Council on the 2nd of April, to answer your dealings in this behalf. [1¼ *pages. Copy.*]

March 22. 72. Examination of Jourden Vamforest of Alkmaer in Holland, before George Carey. Was part merchant in an Amsterdamship, laden with wheat, hollands, butter, &c., and bound for Leghorn. They were taken off the coast of Spain, by a French man-of-war in which were divers English, spoiled of their victuals and hollands, and obliged to put in for Lisbon, 14 Jan. The hollands, which were his wealth, being taken, had to live on the charity of his countrymen; was there 28 days. There were there seven or eight carracks, of 600 tons, bound for the Indies, which will soon be ready; six fly-boats of 200, bound for St. Thomas's, no ships of war, but 25 galleys, 10 of which were ready to put to sea, six going for the Groyne, and four for Calais.

There had been excessive dearth at Lisbon, but 25 Easterling vessels, and some from Emden, laden with corn, had relieved it. There are in the Straits eight fly-boats of 100 tons, freighted for Malaga, to bring bread, &c. for the navy at Ferrol and the Groyne.

There are no soldiers in Lisbon; the Adelantado lies at Ferrol, and wants all shipping to be stayed at Lisbon, but complains that vessels are allowed to pass, because the people do not wish to lose their trade in that way, as they did last year.

Was told that in the fleet are 60 men-of-war, but only 10 large ships, the rest fly-boats imprested. The sickness is extreme; many mariners die, and many run away daily, partly from want, and partly from the cruel treatment of the Adelantado. The destination of the fleet is kept very secret; some say Ireland, some the Severn, some Brest in France. This last winter, they have lost their principal ships and 7,000 soldiers, and many have died since. The country is in mighty fear from a rumour of a navy preparing in England and Holland. The Adelantado expects 30 gallions and 60 galleys from the Straits. [1½ *pages.*]

March 22. 73. The Queen to Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries. Understanding that the Company of Tinners under your charge have refused to give some contribution, as the rest of the shire has done, towards the expenses for the late voyage to Cadiz, alleging their immunity from any such charge by virtue of their charter, except it be by order of their warden, we require you to deal with them, and by authority and persuasion, to endeavour to

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

draw some reasonable portion from them, as their means will allow.

There may be cause at some future time to reinforce the new fort at Plymouth with men used to trenching, and as the tinners are accounted the skilfullest for that work, you are to appoint a convenient number of them, who are always to be in readiness upon any occasion in which they may be required by Sir Ferd. Gorges, captain of the said fort. [*Draft by Windebank.*]

March 23. Christchurch, Oxford. 74. John Delabere to Thos. Edmondes, Ely House, Holborn, London. I have been from Oxford for more than a week, or would have answered your letter. I am sorry to hear of your indisposition, but glad that you have now time and mind to seek redress, before your dispositions be turned into habits, for *confirmatus habitus est altera natura*, and hardly to be removed. Those *specifica medicamenta* which were promised to be prepared for me by your London chemist, I could never obtain; wanting them much, as well as others of a like nature in my practice, I am now forced to build a laboratory or stillhouse, and am now setting up my furnaces to work them myself, whereby I shall be assured of their true preparation. You shall have the first fruits of my poor labours, as I will prepare your medicines first, and omit no good occasion for your good, in respect of your infirmity, and I doubt not but God will yield you strength out of my weakness. Send me full particulars as to your health, that I may be the better able to give you full directions. Thanks for your offer of assistance in my suit to Mr. Wentworth.

March 23. 75. Wm. Meredith to Lord Burghley. Mr. Beecher broke the 14th of last December, at which time he certified Sir Thos. Sherley that the money which he had delivered to Christopher Keynell, and the rest of the paymasters in the Low Countries, would serve to make the weekly payments until 25 December, except 400*l.*, owing at Brill, and 210*l.* at Ostend. Upon this I make an estimate, the nearest I can considering the present confusion, of the money wanting in the Low Countries till 10 May, 16,511*l.* 4*s.*, of which 10,849*l.* 4*s.* being paid, 5,662*l.* has to be supplied.

March 24. Plymouth. 76. Examination of Capt. Thos. Stevens, of the John of London, who left England for the Islands last December, and arrived at Plymouth this day. When in the Islands, 16 Feb. last, a friend showed him a letter dated 11 Jan., stating that the King of Spain was making great preparations for a fleet, and had 80 ships, whereof 57 were fly-boats, and the rest Biscayans and Spaniards; also 17 galleys, and 40 or 50 small pinnaces for landing men, beside a certain number of fly-boats laden with biscuit and corn, and hand wheels to grind corn. That the King had gathered together the best soldiers he had, and calculated to land 17,000 men, and if those 17 ships had not been cast away at the Cape, they would have been ready by the 1st of March; notwithstanding, he thought they would be ready to depart the middle of April, and had gathered together 1,000 and odd masons to go along with the army; that the

Vol. CCLXII.

1597.

Adelantado is Admiral, and two men of great note, both Viceroys of Terra Firma, to go with him, though by reason of their age and great service, they were thought never to have been employed again; also he wrote of an Irish bishop, who was held in great account with the Pope and King of Spain, and several Englishmen, and that they were bound for Ireland, but it was kept very secret.

March 25. 77. Account [by Wm. Meredith] of the amount required for a month's pay to the officers and men serving in the Low Countries, according to the manner of the weekly imprests, 4*l.* 6*s.* out of the 24*l.* 6*s.* allowed to each company of 150 men being detained and paid half-yearly; total, 3,326*l.* 8*s.* [3 *pages.*]

March 26. 78. Report of Edw. Osland, who came from Lisbon six weeks since, and by Rochelle hither, that in the river of Lisbon there are 50 or 60 men-of-war, 25 of which are large vessels, and 5,000 or 6,000 men ready to be put into them; that they go first to Ferrol, where the Adelantado is, but have taken in pilots for the Isle of Wight.

March 26? 79. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord [Burghley]. The officers of the field and of the bands in Picardy receive their full pay out of the weekly imprests, and if these be continued to 6 April, they will be fully paid, and the remainder will be only due to the soldiers. The entertainment of a private at 8*d.* per diem, amounts to 4*s.* 8*d.* per week, of which he receives 3*s.* 4*d.* in weekly imprests, so that 1*s.* 4*d.* remains due to each weekly, after which rate there remains due to 1,800 soldiers for one week 120*l.*, and for 24 weeks 2,880*l.* Endorsed, with calculations thereon.

March 26? 80. Copy of the above, unsigned.

March 26. 81. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] on the pay for Picardy. Particulars of the charge of 2,000 men for six months, by the treaty, 20,255*l.* 4*s.*, of which 4,600*l.* paid by the French King, is the charge of levying and arming, and is borne by the realm, so that the 20,255*l.* for which he is answerable is 4,600*l.* more than the Queen's proper charges. Of these sums 10,394*l.* has been paid to Sir Thos. Sherley, of which he has left 1,105*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.* unpaid, and must supply it as part of his debt. To pay the companies up to 10 April, at the rate of 4*s.* 8*d.* a man per week, which is 1*s.* 4*d.* a week more than before, 3,168*l.* must be provided, and if they tarry longer, the charge will be 2,265*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* a month.

March 26. 82, 83. Two copies of the above [*by H. Maynard*].

March 26. 84. Alderman Rich. Saltonstall to Lord Burghley. Using such diligence as became me, I have called the Company of Merchant Adventurers together, and they have agreed to furnish the 3,326*l.* 8*s.*, mentioned in your letter. Endorsed "The Merchant Adventurers agreeing to furnish 3,326*l.* 8*s.* for the Low Countries."

March 27. Boston. 85. Anth. Doughtie and two other custom officers of the port of Boston, to Lord Burghley. You require us to certify how many

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

licences or warrants remained in force here, authorizing the export of cloth, beer, corn, or victuals, and in whom the interest therein is vested; as also to forbear any further transportation until further order. There is only one unexpired, which was for 40,000 quarters of all sorts of grain, wheat only excepted, and was granted by Her Majesty to the mayor and burgesses of the town, in Aug. 1578, for 20 years; of this grain much remains unshipped, but we cannot certify particulars, as a great portion of it was assigned to Lynn and other places, and only 5,000 quarters reserved for the port of Boston; of this since July 1594, not 800 quarters have been vented, as may appear by our books certified, and by the endorsement of the letters patent in Mr. Fanshaw's custody. The interest of the remnant is in the hands of me, Ant. Doughtie, and my assigns, by assignment from the mayor and burgesses, but we cannot say who has the interest in the rest. We will stop the transportation as directed.

March 27. Cockington. 86. Geo. Carey to Sec. Cecil. I send the examination of a poor prisoner lately escaped from St. Lucar, but detained by winds two months. He can tell many things, having been amongst those of the religion. I have given him some money, and directed him to hasten to you. *Encloses,*

86. I. *Examination of Constantine Eckelles, late of the Minories, without Aldgate, before George Carey. Is a painter by profession, but has acted as a mariner for the last nine years. Last went to sea in the Little Exchange, part owner Sir Robt. Crosse, who shipped him by Ivebridge Stroud; left Plymouth in Jan.* 1596; *Capt. John Crosse, Sir Robert's brother, was captain, and there were* 42 *men and boys. When near Cape St. Thome, beyond Cuba, they were taken by a Spanish man-of-war, and carried to the Havannah, remained prisoners two months, and were then brought to Seville by the fleet from Mexico, which arrived at St. Lucar three days after the departure of Her Majesty's force from Cadiz. Those at St. Lucar supposed the fleet to be English, and that they had returned to surprise their town; it put them in great fear, and caused them to carry away their goods out of the town. In the first fleet to Seville were brought examinate and* 27 *others of his company and Sir Fras. Drake's, who were taken in the Hope of London; Capt. John Crosse and his company were brought in the latter fleet; during their imprisonment they had no allowance, but lived by the good help of the under gaoler, who was an Englishman. While there, Fathers Parsons, Thorne, or Walpole, the latter of whom is head of the English college there, came daily to persuade them to alter their religion, and in the end, prevailed so far with the Cardinal of Seville that Captains Crosse, Duffield, and Boyser, and Messrs. Compton, Stonley, Daniell, this examinate, and*

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

five or six others, were released and brought to the college, where they used all the means they could to reconcile them to the church; thereupon they all reformed, and Capt. Duffield and others received the sacrament, but Capt. Crosse would not yield, whereupon he was carried to the Inquisition house, where he still remains prisoner.

After being in the college of Seville six weeks, was sent by the fathers there to the English college in St. Lucar, to serve as cook, whence, after a fortnight, he stole away privately, and got passage in the Neptune of Amsterdam. There were four fathers in the college at St. Lucar named Garthe, Anthony, Warrant, and William, who every month changed their names, so that they might not be discovered, and when any letters are sent to them by Flemings, they are directed to the college.

Thos. James, brother of Fras. James of Friday Street, London, is one of the chief in the Inquisition house, and searches all shipping very narrowly for books, &c., wherein he uses great rigour. Seven persons were sent to England to be dispersed while examinate was there, out of the colleges at Madrid, Seville, and St. Lucar, and had passage in the Sampson of Hamburg. Knows Father James and Thorne, the latter of kin to Alderman Martin, as also Father Thomas and Robert, and describes them.

There were 30 *or* 40 *great ships at Seville, St. Lucar, and St. Mary Port, in readiness to go to Ferrol to join the fleet there; the Adelantado will not come with the fleet; he has been sent for by the King to Madrid, and some other great personage dwelling at St. Mary Port has been appointed general, as they held the Adelantado to be an unlucky man for such an action. This new General received the sacrament in the college of St. Lucar; heard the fathers there say that he was likely to receive some blows if he landed in England, to which he answered that by God's grace he would land in England, whatever blows he received. Heard it affirmed that the fleet for England should be* 300 *sail, besides galleys; that they intended to put to sea by the first of next May, and that Dr. Tayler sometime a B.A. in Oxford, is coming with the fleet, in a galley called the Angel, one of the* 10 *set forth from Seville.* [2¼ *pages.*]

March 28. [London.] 87. Hen. Foxcroft to Lord Burghley. Being in Picardy in February last, I perceived by Mr. Molle, paymaster of Her Majesty's forces there, the extreme want of money for their pay, and their discontent; and Mr. Molle's credit being lessened, he desired me to go to Rouen, and assist him with some money, showing me Sir Thos. Sherley's letter, promising payment of any taken up. I therefore borrowed 475*l.* for Mr. Molle, made payable by Sir T. Sherley to two young men here in London, the

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

rather because the ambassador assured me you would procure me payment, if Sir T. Sherley did not. Now, as Sir Thomas cannot pay any part, I must beg payment from Her Majesty, or the two young men will be utterly undone.

With note by Sir Thos. Sherley. This is part of the 1,242*l.* which Mr. Molle took up at Rouen. I would most willingly pay it if I had means, and if the Queen would disburse the money, I would sell my lands for satisfaction thereof.

March 28. Hanworth. 88. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. I want to have Her Majesty's pleasure as well as yours in plain words, and in a commission the authority of which will leave me no excuse; I shall be doubtful what to do if denied authority for what I must discharge. If there be occasion to use a commission, it is necessary; if not, it does no harm; but for the want of its enlargement, I shall grow fearful, and imagine myself debarred from things for which I am denied express authority. Be assured that I will not willingly enterprise anything more than I am able to show commission for, and remember that it will be too late to send for one when I have occasion for its use; my credit and reputation will be thought to be small, when it is known that I am not able to procure things necessary for my own safety, after discharging my duty, whereby the service may be neglected and myself scorned.

March 30. Lowther. 89. Rich. Lowther to Sec. Cecil. Hearing that Sir John Stanhope is gone to the Bath, the Bishop of Carlisle will not induct my brother Leonard to Graystock, but means to win the six months. I beg your letter to him to institute my brother, and not drive us to a *quare impedit*. Please to open our letters to Sir John Stanhope if he be not in Court.

P.S.—The King [of Scotland] is at Dumfries, and countenances the Maxwells and Lord Sanquair, and dislikes his warden, Lord Johnston.

March 31. 90. W. Slingsby to Sec. Cecil. I understand that Mr. Beale's claim to the examiner's office has hindered your proceedings in my suit, and that the late report from the Council of the North of their opinions therein has utterly discouraged him from prosecuting it. Thinking still that the disposition thereof lies in the Queen, and that the grant by patent would entitle her to the gift of it, I solicit once more your attempt on my behalf; the rather that the possessors of the place receive small loss, being removable by prerogative of the next president, and the Queen would be advantaged by information of her privilege to bestow it.

March 31. The Fleet. 91. ——— to Sec. Cecil. I am advised from Cadiz that messengers from St. Sebastian, and Corunna or the Groyne have arrived, with letters to the Cardinal from Bernabe de Pedrosa, provider of their fleet, stating that they were in great need of cables, munition, &c., expected from the East Countries, and Holland, and that he has the money to pay the uttermost price for them, as Francisco de

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

Caranca, purveyor for the galleys in Italy, has disappointed him of the furniture he carried away for Italy, whence they expect some galleys and fly-boats; until their arrival they are not prepared to come out with the whole armada, only certain ships must be got ready to go along the coast towards the islands, to look for the carracks, expected about May. It would not be amiss to set upon them where they now lie, and before they are ready, and especially after the departure of those fitted out. Francisco de Caranca went to Spain with Estevan de Yvara [Ibarra], who still persists to the former treaty, but complains of the correspondency from hence. If you think it convenient to send somebody, under colour of carrying munition or furniture to the Groyne, and to give intelligence, I can procure him a passport from the Cardinal, and meantime understand this way what news I can, although I know other men having liberty can satisfy your desires. [*Signature torn off.*]

March 31. Grant to John Battersby, on surrender of Carew Reynell, gentleman pensioner, of the office of Queen's printer; fee, 26*l.* 8*d.* a year, and the printing of the Greek and Latin grammar. [*Docquet.*]

March 31. Pardon to Anne Cater, spinster of London, for receiving into her house Hum. Hodges, after he had committed burglary. [*Docquet.*]

March 31. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Rob. Holland, for 50 years, of messuages and lands, cos. York, Surrey, Lancaster, Anglesey, and Derby; rent, 10*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, without fine, in consideration of the service of John Bull, organist of the chapel. [*Docquet.*]

March 31. Like lease to Wm. Duck, Queen's footman, for 31 years, of Ford manor, co. Somerset, and other lands, co. Middlesex, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 48*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.* [*Docquet.*]

March ? 92. Note [*by Lord Admiral Howard*] that a fort is to be made at Freshwater, Isle of Wight, for better protection; 300 soldiers to be sent to Guernsey, 50 of which are to be kept in the castle, and victuals provided for them for four months. A wall to be finished in Jersey. The captain there desires two bands of 150 each, to be victualled in the island, as also some ordnance and munition, and a Council letter is to be sent to the bailiffs and jurats, to perform the pier at their own charge. Sir Fras. Godolphin's eldest son to be captain at the Scilly Isles during his father's absence, and to have 10 more men allowed him for the fort. The pressing of soldiers for the 12 ships to be delayed until 25 April.

March. 93. Plan by Sir Ferd. Gorges of the forts and wall at Plymouth.

April 1? 94. Statement by Sir Thos. Fludd. Having been sent for by the Lord Treasurer, I was informed by him, in presence of Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue, that Her Majesty had placed me in the room of Sir Thos. Sherley, as treasurer of war in the Low Countries, and that I was to set down what entertainment I and my clerks would require; what would be wanted for

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

the yearly pay of the service in the Low Countries and Britanny, and how much thereof for victuals and apparel; the place where the money was to be paid, and how it should be conveyed to the army. Thereupon I sent in a paper, of which I give a copy, by which it appears she will save of her former charge 985*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* a year, if the reductions mentioned, which I am willing to allow, are adopted, and 1,850*l.* if all the under paymasters' entertainment and postage, which the Lord Treasurer said he would not have, shall be disallowed. As Her Majesty has nominated me without any suit of my own, I refer the whole ordering and disposing of my demands and allowances to her good pleasure. [3 *pages.*]

April ? 95. Sir Thos. Fludd to Lord [Burghley]. I am content to refer the consideration of mine and my clerks' entertainment to Her Majesty's pleasure, not doubting of her favour towards me, and that as she has appointed me to this service, she will allow me sufficient to perform it with credit. I want the company Sir Thos. Sherley had, otherwise I shall not be able, without great and continual danger of the treasure, to do her service; also a company at command, to escort to the camp, Ostend, the Brill, and Flushing, the money, which I have to send at my own charge. I will undertake to keep and maintain them as fair as any there. As I am now about sending over my men to make the first payment, I shall have most need and cause to use them, and therefore desire her resolution therein. She will not be charged one penny the more, but will save the charge of convoys, waftage, and carriage of her treasure.

In my service in France, I had good experience that—notwithstanding the orders of the General to the companies to attend upon the treasure, and their being well remunerated for their pains,—yet, when the weather grew foul, or night drew on, they would be gone, and have often left me with my own men, and in very great danger of losing all, which if I had had a company of my own at command, would never have been. I desire to deal in the exchange myself, yielding to Her Majesty such commodity thereby as his Lordship shall think fit; then I may make the exchange to Ostend and the Brill, for such money as is to be paid there, whereas now the merchants pay all at Middleburg, whence I must convoy it to those places, at much danger and charge; also that the apparel may be by my direction as formerly, and I will then see that it is better, and better used than hitherto; as all these things must be brought within my account, I do not not see how it can otherwise be done.

April 1. 96. List [*by the Lord Admiral*] of 12 ships to be prepared for sea, with particulars of the manner in which 2,770 men are to be distributed amongst them; also various notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of the charge for their victuals and wages for four months, the provisions required for them, as also for Ireland, and for 6,000 men for three months. [3 *pages.*]

April 1. Warrant to pay 3,326*l.* 8*s.* to the Company of Merchant Adven-

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

turers trading to Middleburg, on certificate from Sir Thos. Fludd of the receipt of so much from them at Middleburg, for a month's pay due to the garrisons in the Low Countries, which should have been paid by Sir Thos. Sherley, late treasurer at war there, unto whom 7,677*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* was paid for two months' imprest for the said garrisons, from 19 March to 13 May 1596. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 1. Warrant to pay to John Jowles, merchant, 1,105*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* on certificate from John Wilmot to Sir Thos. Fludd, attested by some of the English merchants there, of receipt of so much from him in Picardy, for pay of the officers and companies there, from 20 March last to 11 April, being left unpaid by Sir Thos. Sherley; also to pay to certain merchants 3,268*l.*, on certificate from Sir Thos. Fludd or his deputy, and Sir Thos. Baskerville, that they have delivered the like sum, in money and apparel, to the army in Picardy, for the rest of their full pay, above their weekly lendings. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 2. 97. Note by Sir Thos. Fludd, that the money exchanged for France is 1,105*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*; that the imprest to be made there for 21 days, from 21 March to 10 April, for payment of officers and men as mentioned, amounts to 1,289*l.* 5*s.*; so that the money exchanged will fall short by 193*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.*, which sum, if they be unpaid for three weeks, must remain in the hands of the late paymaster there.

April 2. 98. Estimate of the yearly charge in the Low Countries for the wages, apparel, &c. of the forces there; total, 70,593*l.*; viz., in weekly imprests, 49,272*l.* 12*s.*; apparel, summer, 7,087*l.* 10*s.*; winter, 10,601*l.* 5*s.*; and credit to the horse bands, 3,042*l.* For this Sir Thos. Sherley received yearly 2,812*l.* 10*s.*, yet 3,042*l.* remains due to the three captains, who repine much at not having their whole allowance.

April 2. 99. Note that 50,000 weight of Suffolk cheese, at 256 lbs. the wey, makes 218 weys 32 lbs.

April 3. Lease in reversion to Thos. Knyvett, groom of the privy chamber, of Wheldrake manor and other lands and tenements, co. York, without fine, in consideration of 60 years service; rent, 77*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

April 4. 100. Notes [*by Att. Gen. Edw. Coke*] upon his conference with Sir Thos. Sherley about the assuring of his lands to Her Majesty, viz., 1. Sir Thomas wishes his counsel, now out of town, to see the book. 2. To take the profits of the lands until sold. 3. That the assurance to Her Majesty's use may be conditional. 4. That she disburse 8,000*l.* for the present necessities of the Low Countries and France. 5. That she pay the bills of exchange taken up by his officers. 6. That he may name some feoffees with my Lord Treasurer. 7. That it is impossible for him to save his lands harmless from incumbrancers, as the book binds him to do.

April 5. 101. Jas. Quarles to Lord Burghley. The butter and cheese prepared for the navy, and now in the hands of the widow of Thos.

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

Sawell, cheesemonger for the navy, consist of 65 barrels of butter, at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each, and 110 weys of cheese, at 66*s.* 8*d.* the wey, which is for the 2,820 men serving in the 12 ships first appointed.

April 5. 102. Names and addresses of 11 cheesemongers in London, with particulars of the quantity of Suffolk butter and cheese each have agreed to sell to Robt. Ardern for the navy, if required; total, cheese, 94 weys, for 250*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; butter, 38 barrels, for 152*l.* [*Noted by Burghley as not bought.* 1¼ *pages.*]

April 6. Lynn. 103. John Owen, collector, Robt. Ashwell, comptroller, and John Richardson, deputy surveyor of customs, to Lord Burghley. In reply to your order to certify what licences for the transportation of beer, cloth, and grain remain unexpired in this port, we only find one of Boston, upon which Wm. Gamocke, their factor, passed all kind of grain, except wheat, when it was at a low rate, according to the statute prices; we cannot certify what remains unexpended, as they have passed in divers ports. The licence is with the mayor of Boston, who will cause a certificate to be made of what has been passed, as also of what remains unspent. You require payment of all sums due to Her Majesty last Michaelmas, but I have no money in hand due to Her Majesty, having paid it every half-year, according to your orders; what customs remain due since last Michaelmas I will discharge next term.

April 7. 104. Declaration of John Hill of Stonehouse, Plymouth. I was taken near Bayonne, in Dec. 1595, and have been since prisoner in the Groyne, with six others. I was liberated, 26 Jan. last, on condition of bringing to the Groyne two negroes taken by Capt. Clements of Weymouth, or certifying why they could not be obtained. At Ferrol lie 100 ships, but unfurnished, and there is great sickness among the men. They were expecting 50 galleys to defend their coast, for since Christmas, they have been expecting 150 English ships to invade them, and all the towns and castles are garrisoned; I heard of no shipping preparing to invade this realm. I beg favour for procuring one of the negroes with Lady Raleigh, that I may speedily return to the Groyne, for which all we poor prisoners shall be grateful.

April 7. Whitehall. 105. Instructions from the Queen to the Earl of Essex on his appointment to the office of Master of the Ordnance. We would prevent your falling into the errors of your predecessors, and enable you to reform your inferior officers. You shall cause a survey to be made of the stores, and two books made, one to be signed by you and kept in the office, and the other to be subscribed by the officers of ordnance and deposited in the Exchequer; also a yearly account of special charges to be made out. You shall suffer no munition to be taken away without special warrant, which is to be produced and recorded by the officers. You shall keep the quantity of stores a secret from all but our sworn servants, not using your own clerks or strangers, which has heretofore done disservice. All books must be

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

made and kept in the ordnance office in the Tower, and no records or writings carried out of it.

You shall render a yearly account to the Lord Treasurer of the issues and deliveries, and state of the several stores. You shall take heed that there is no waste or lavish expenditure of powder and shot, on the arrival or departure of any ambassador, or for welcoming of any person, seeing that in former times large demands were made under such colour; nothing is to be sold without warrant. As the forts and islands are daily furnished with a great store of ordnance, you shall enjoin the governors or captains to make a yearly certificate to you of all within their charge, that you may give account how the forts are furnished.

As particular commissions have to be granted to divers artificers and others for special service, you shall see that the bearers of them are not continued longer than the end of the service for which they were employed, and that they give bond to redeliver their commissions or letters of deputation at the expiration of the time, which is not to exceed six months. The clerk and two other officers at the least are to give continual attendance upon the receipts and deliveries, and good heed to be taken for prevention of any practice for the burning or consumption of the stores. No officer or clerk is to allow any provisions to be brought into or taken out of the stores without directions, and certificates are to be sent every three months to the ordnance officers, from the storehouses at Woolwich, Rochester, and Chatham, of all the provision in them, which is always to be ready for the speedy furnishing of the navy. The storekeeper shall deliver nothing without warrant, and return his accounts into the Exchequer yearly, on oath; likewise the surveyor, and they shall show you their books.

All provisions brought in are to be examined by the surveyor before their receipt, and the prices to be set on them, that they be not paid for at more than their worth. No delivery of ordnance shall be made without orders subscribed by you or your lieutenant, grounded on warrants from us or six of our Council; but for extra expedition or for the ordinary service, a warrant from the Lord Treasurer or Lord Admiral shall suffice. At deliveries, the lieutenant, surveyor, and clerk of deliveries, or their clerks, are to be always present; but for ships in harbour, repairs, castings of metal for bow-staves, &c., your warrant or that of your lieutenant shall suffice. The clerk of deliveries shall make all the indentures between you the master, and the rest of the officers in your behalf, and the parties who are to receive any munition, for supply of Ireland, Berwick, Portsmouth, or other places. The clerk of the ordnance shall keep true accounts of all provisions brought into the store, and make out the customary debentures to merchants, artificers, &c.

Every three months, you shall have the warrants for issue of munition examined with the books, and then keep them and the indentures in a chest, to be locked with several locks, and the keys to be kept by you, by the lieutenant, surveyor, clerk of ordnance, keeper of stores, and clerk of deliveries.

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

You shall cause the ordnance officers to keep exact journals of receipts and issues, and the clerks to compare their books together every first Monday in the month; if any neglect his duty therein, he is first to be fined a month's pay, and if his negligence continue, after three or four months' admonition, he is to be discharged. Upon the return of the ships from the seas, no more munition is to be left for their defence in harbour than is actually necessary, and the rest is to be put again in the stores, and charged upon the keeper there.

As upon the death of the Earl of Warwick, complaints were made that we had been abused in that office, by his claiming for fees sundry quantities of munitions, we appointed certain commissioners to enquire into what he could claim by patent, whereupon it was proved that he had acted unlawfully, and he was condemned in great sums of money. We therefore charge you to avoid any such courses that may bring you into the like danger, both of our displeasure and prejudice to your own estate, by exceeding your authority, and so become in our debt, as the late Earl was, in no small sums. [4½ *pages.*]

106. Draft of the above, dated March. [5 *pages.*]

April 7. Letters to the Lieutenants and Commissioners for Musters in sundry counties to levy and set forth 560 men for service in Ireland. [*Docquet.*]

April 8. Warrant to pay to the deputies of Sir Hen. Wallop, 24,000*l.*, to be sent into Ireland, for pay of the army and other charges; they impresting therefrom 1,200*l.* to Lord Burgh, appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland, for his journey and transportation; the rest of the 24,000*l.* to be sent to Ireland to discharge sums borrowed, relieve the army, pay wages, &c. [*Docquet, ter, April* 8 *and* 17.]

April 8. Warrant for 1,866*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for 200 barrels of butter and 4 cwt. of cheese for the army in Ireland; 2,242*l.* for levy, coat and conduct, victualling, and transport of 2,460 men to be sent there, and reasonable sums for charges arising from detention of the men for lack of wind, or in making and transporting the said provisions; also for imprest, as approved by Council, to nine captains and their officers, who take take charge of 1,900 of the 2,460; all to be on the account of Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at wars there. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 8. Warrant to pay to Marmaduke Darell 763*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for victualling 300 soldiers to be sent into Guernsey, to be defalcated upon their entertainments. Also for a month's entertainment at 8*d.* each a day for them, and for 300 soldiers to be sent to Jersey, to be 150 in a company, under captains and other officers; with the usual allowances and imprests to captains and officers, from the day of their embarking till their revocation, besides coat and conduct money and transportation. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 8. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Robt. Milner,

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

for 50 years, of lands and tenements in Glaston, Harlow, Shere, Abbotsham, &c., cos. Hants, Somerset, Essex, York, Devon, and Middlesex, without fine, in consideration of the service of Capt. John St. Leger; rent, 50*l.* 11*s.* [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 9. Bristol. 107. John Androwes, customer of Bristol, to Lord Burghley. In answer to your letter, I cannot understand of any quantity of butter now to be had in the counties adjoining, as the time of the year is spent for that victual; but if special restraint be made thereupon in cos. Monmouth and Glamorgan, and in the ports and creeks of the Severn, 100 barrels of butter may be provided before the end of May, for 3*l.* a barrel, and another 100 at the same price in June. Malt is 56*s.* the quarter at Tewksbury and Gloucester; but none can pass thence here without warrant from the Lord Chandos and the commissioners there. A great quantity of oats is now to be had in Pembrokeshire, at 20*s.* the quarter, by assistance of Sir John Ogan [Wogan?] and other commissioners, otherwise they will suffer no grain to pass. The prices of these provisions in Bristol are far greater, and no quantity to be had, for the justices have taken such order hereabouts, upon the dearth of grain, that there is but small quantity of malt made. He that shall be employed in this service will find it requisite to require aid of the justices, to crave an appraisement of the malt and oats, where they find the sellers obstinate. I will do my best to know what quantity may be presently provided, and the price, and certify you. You wrote that I should pay into the Exchequer this term all moneys collected for custom causes since last Michaelmas; I desire further directions whether you will use the moneys here for the service, whereby the danger of transportation may be saved. [*With notes by Burghley.*]

April 9. Westminster. Warrant to Sir Thos. Fludd, paymaster of the forces in foreign parts, to pay the full allowance to Capt. Rich. Morrison, for himself and two servants, notwithstanding his absence, from 20 October to 29 Feb. last. [*Docquet.*]

April 10. Warrant to pay to Edw. Waynman 200 marks, and to Thos. Honyman 150*l.* from the Queen's moiety of forfeitures, in consideration of service. [*Docquets, April* 10 *and* 12.]

April 10. Milford Custom house. 108. Customs' officers in the port of Milford to Lord Burghley. The only licence that has been directed to us, since 31 Jan. 1596, was one for Geo. Beverley, for victualling the garrison in Ireland, by which John Parry, his servant, transported 800 bushels of wheat.

April 10. 109. Opinion of Thos. Langton. The Queen's moneys delivered over by exchange in the Low Countries for payment of soldiers greatly hinders the merchant occupiers out of England thither, and greatly damnifies all foreign merchants who usually trade in wares from thence to this realm; the matter requires deep consideration; for one way Her Majesty's moneys coming into the Royal Exchange in such great sums every two months, it turns all our merchant oc-

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

cupiers of English commodities in the Low Countries clean out of their courses and accustomed reckonings of their profits, by the return of foreign wares, as also in their return upon the exchanges.

If good provision be not foreseen, the coins of gold and silver of England will fly over to the Low Countries, as fast as they can be coined; for the angel and sovereign of England are current in Holland and Zealand at 18*s.* the piece of Flemish money, and our silver much after the same rate. I see no harm to this realm if the French gold coin was permitted to be currrent for 6*s.* 2*d.* English money, the Spanish gold pistole for 6*s.*, and the Spanish silver ryal of eight for 4*s.* If it may please the Lord Treasurer to hear my opinion and reasons in these affairs, I will attend him any time except from 10 a.m., till 1 p.m., and from 5 till 7 at night, for my living depends on being daily in the Royal Exchange in person, at or near those hours. [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

April 10. 110. John Dawkins to Sec. Cecil. I send advertisements from Calais, brought by a bark of Delft, which I have sent back to Biscay to lade oranges and lemons, and am expecting her return. *Encloses,*

110. I. *Cl. Bo*[*gar*] *to Jas. Hug. Ivell. The report of the Spanish fleet is suddenly altered, and seems likely to be rather defensive than offensive; troops do not come from Germany, as expected; they will only muster* 9,500; *from Italy* 7,000 *or* 8,000; *there will be in all in the Low Countries by May* 18,000 *or* 20,000, 3,000 *horse, and about* 12,000 *in garrison. Much depends upon Amiens, which the French will try to recover, and the others hold resolutely, as it is well stored. The Governor of the Low Countries is preparing to take the field. Some say that the Prince of Spain is to take the field with* 25,000 *Spaniards, and that armies will be sent into Savoy, France, and Brittany. The German bankers have undertaken to transport one and a half millions into the countries, for the King* [*of Spain*] *will neither deal any longer with the Italian merchants, nor pay them. March* 27.

April 11. Plymouth Fort. 111. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. Capt. Austin of Plymouth has arrived from Spain. He met Capt. Crofts, who gave him some Spanish and Portuguese letters; I have perused them, but find nothing in them. Capt. Crofts has not been able to do what he wished; he writes that only 48 ships are at Ferrol, and 12 galleys to come from Lisbon; that there was sickness in the army, scarcity in the country, but everywhere preparations for a voyage, it was said, to France; two of the 12 galleys from Lisbon were cast away, and not a man saved; 70 sail were in the Groyne and Ferrol. A Frenchman has arrived, and has undertaken to give intelligence of the strength of Plymouth, but no notice has been taken of him. I find nothing more from the Portuguese lately arrived than by his examination already sent by the mayor.

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.
April 12. 112. Account by Sir Thos. Sherley of the expenditure of two several sums of 3,455*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, received out of the Exchequer for the payment of the forces in Picardy; balances due by him, 385*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and 647*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [1¾ *pages.*]

April 12. Whitefriars. 113. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. I send enclosed a note of the yearly value of my lands, a certificate of such statutes and recognizances as I am in, and a declaration of the means which I have to pay 8,000*l.* left unpaid in France and the Low Countries, part whereof consists in bills of exchange charged upon me by my officers from those parts. Whereas I was charged yesterday by Mr. Attorney with a debt of 19,000*l.* due by my accounts lately declared before your Lordship and the rest of the Commissioners, I hope you take that to be a debt respited, for which I am accountable only, to be charged in my next account, and not to be levied upon me, for it is a prest for the weekly imprests and the winter apparel, as may appear by the certificate of my charge out of the Exchequer. If you are not satisfied herein, then I beseech you to order the auditors to meet, and I will prove the matter so directly that they shall not be able to deny it. *Encloses,*

113. I. *List by Sir Thos. Sherley of lands held by him in Sussex; annual value,* 1,299*l.*, *and in Berkshire,* 130*l.*; *total,* 1,429*l.* *This is as far as I can remember without book, but I am sure there is but small difference.* [1¾ *pages.*]
April 12, 1597.

113. II. *Account by Sir Thos. Sherley. The debts owing by me are, by statute,* 5,700*l.*, *and by recognizances,* 1,130*l.* *I have also entered into a statute with Lord Lawarr of* 2,000*l.* *to Edw. Barker, for payment of* 1,000*l.*, *which is his Lordship's debt and not mine. I owe divers other sums to other persons by obligations, but there are no judgments of record against me upon any of them.* *April* 12, 1597.

113. III. *Statement by Sir Thos. Sherley. The ways that I hope to raise* 8,000*l.* *for satisfaction of those sums of money left unpaid in the Low Countries and France are; I hope my stuff at Wiston, seized by the sheriff and priced by a jury of countrymen at* 1,400*l.*, *being brought to London, and sold to the best advantage, will yield* 2,000*l.* *and better. The lands in Berkshire being sold at very reasonable rates, will yield* 3,000*l.* *at least. I have timber and other great standing woods in Sussex, which should yield* 3,000*l.* *My lands are also extended to Her Majesty's use. Extents are sent for other lands, which I have sold to divers persons, worth very near* 300*l.* *per annum.*
April 12, 1597.

April 12. 114. Wm. Beecher to Lord Burghley. There has been detained by Sir Thos. Sherley, of the money received for the Low Countries and France, as will appear by the particulars, 38,957*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.*, and

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

a further sum of 4,480*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, which he owes, and I have disbursed for him at several times, making in all 43,437*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*; of this is to be allowed to him, which he accounts to be paid by lands of his mortgaged and forfeited 6,000*l.*, and 10,000*l.* more, which he says he has paid to the forces since my stay, and for which he has my receipts. There will therefore remain clearly owing by Sir Thomas 27,437*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*, besides the loss by interest and exchange of the aforesaid sum long forborne, which cannot amount to less than 5,000*l.*, so that all that is owing is 32,437*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*; all this I am ready to prove by due account, and pray that some speedy course may be taken for the same.

April 12. 115. Note by W. Beecher that a sum of 1,406*l.* 5*s.*, being the increase of pay to the horse companies of Sir Robt. Sydney, Sir Fras. Vere, and Sir Nich. Parker, from 11 Oct. 1596 to 11 April 1597, is now due to the merchants, by virtue of a dormant privy seal.

April 12. The Court, Whitehall. 116. Pass from the Council for Thomas Edmondes, secretary for the French tongue, to repair to the French King, together with his servants, baggage, &c., and warrant for him to be provided with six post horses and a guide from place to place until he embarks, and then with convenient shipping for his transportation.

April 12. Warrant to pay to Marmaduke Darell 325*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for three months' victuals for 200 soldiers to serve in Guernsey and Jersey, to be delivered to Sir Thos. Leighton and Sir Ant. Paulet, captains of the islands, to remain on indenture as a staple of victuals, and be afterwards defalcated out of the entertainment of 100 soldiers, 50 in Guernsey and 50 in Jersey castle; also sums due to the 100 soldiers for their monthly pay at 8*d.* a day, from their embarking and during their continuance, and also coat and conduct and transport money, at the usual rates. Also to allow to Sir Ant. Paulet, captain of Jersey, 488*l.* for wages for a lieutenant and 12 gunners in the new forest there, for 2½ years, and 380*l.* for works there, this past year. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 12. Warrant to pay to Sir Thos. Edmondes, French secretary, 50*l.* without account, for his expenses in going on a message to the French King and returning. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 12. Letter to the Earl of Pembroke to levy 100 men in Somersetshire, to be sent for defence of Guernsey and Jersey. [*Docquet.*]

April 12. Letter to the sheriff and commissioners of musters in Lancashire. [*Docquet.*]

April 12. Letter to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at war in Ireland, about issue of the treasure presently sent thither. [*Docquet.*]

April 13. Westminster. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford, Navy paymaster, 12,481*l.* 2*s.* for setting out 10 ships of war, 1 galley, 3 pinnaces, 10 hoys, and 6 fly-boats; viz., imprest, conduct and coat money, rigging wages, &c., with a month's wages for 4,826 men, on certificate of the Lord Admiral and one other navy officer. Also to Jas. Quarles and Mar-

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

maduke Darell 16,410*l.* 7*s.* for such victuals as they shall signify in writing. Also to Langford 10,000*l.* 16*s.*, which will be due for the rest of three months' wages for 4,898 men, to serve in the said ships, and for their discharge on their return, and for such tonnage of the ships as appears due by certificate of the Lord Admiral and navy officers; also to Langford 400*l.* for providing four barges with oars, &c. to attend the navy. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII. Eliz., p.* 9 *b.*]

April 13. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

April 13. Another docquet of the above, but stating the respective sums to be paid as 12,481*l.* 4*s.*, 16,567*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, and 9,999*l.* 16*s.* [*Docquet.*]

April 13. Presentation of Simon Rogers, minister and preacher, to Barby parsonage, diocese of Peterborough, void by lapse. [*Docquet.*]

April 13. 117. John Danyell to Sec. Cecil. I have been to London, found Rich. Langton, and spoken hardly to him, but he declared you had ordered him to write what he had to say. I set down his intelligence and enclose it. I pray for help in my next suit; as the warrant for the attorney will not take effect, and executions will be issued against me, I must deliver my body for my debt, and to discharge my sureties in prison, who have wives and children.

April 13. Middleburg. 118. Nich. Warner, deputy governor, and the Company of the Merchant Adventurers, to the Council. We have received your letter of March 22, and are sorry that you conceive remissness in us to perform our duty to Her Majesty in not satisfying Sir Robt. Sydney, Governor of Flushing, with money for payment of that garrison; it is well known that we have never been failing in our duty on occasion, to show our forwardness to do Her Majesty service, neither would we then have refused that motion if we might have charged the body of our company with the payment desired; but not being authorized to do so without the consent of our principals, who could not on such a sudden be required thereto, we craved to be excused for that time, being sorry that we were restrained from doing that which otherwise we willingly would have performed.

We yet hoped that the said governor and others employed in Her Majesty's service were not without credit or means to supply the present want, if they used the same towards particular men, and supposed that our refusal would have procured us a warrant to furnish the like wants, if any might fall out hereafter, through contrariness of wind (as at this time) or through other extraordinary let. This authority and warrant we earnestly desire, knowing how much it may concern not only Her Majesty's honour and service, but the security of our persons and trade in these parts, that the garrison of Flushing shall not want their payment; but most of all that grieves us is that it should be reported that some of us should say that Her Majesty owed us already former sums disbursed by us, and that we would not furnish the money, though the want thereof should endanger the town. We assure you that it is far from us to say any such lewd and undutiful speeches, and if we hear of any

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

that have so far forgotten their duty as to utter the same, we will not fail to perform your Lordships' order, to the end that they may receive punishment to the example of others. True it is that we have disbursed sundry good sums of money, which those who received the same said were for the service of Her Majesty, and which are yet unpaid, as we told Sir Robt. Sydney; but if it be found otherwise, and that, like men unexperienced in such cases, we wanted warrant for what we did, we must be content to bear the loss; yet we hope you will not be displeased with us if we take heed hereafter to do the like without good warrant, which if we may have, there shall want no willingness or diligence in us that becometh good and dutiful subjects, to perform for Her Majesty's service, whensoever commanded. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 13. 119. Estimate by Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, for victualling 5,048 men at sea for three months. Also estimate of the charge of such part of the provisions as should be first got ready, wherein there will be least loss if the service should not go forward. Total, 4,283*l.* 10*s.* Endorsed [*by Burghley*], with note that there will be 10 ships, one hulk, and three pinnaces.

April 13. 120. Estimate by Robt. Ardern of the quantities of all descriptions of victuals required for 6,000 men at sea for three months. [*Endorsed by Burghley.* 2 *pages.*]

April 14. 121. Similar estimate by Quarles and Darell for 6,000 men for three months, according to the ordinary allowances for sea services; with an estimate of the charge; total, 18,668*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

April 14. 122. Copy of the above, with calculations [*by Burghley,*] of wages, coat and conduct money, &c. [1¾ *pages.*]

April 14. 123. Examination of John Gerard, priest, before Sir Rich. Berkeley, Att. Gen. Coke, Sol. Gen. Fleming, F. Bacon, and W. Waad. Received packets of letters from beyond seas, and conveyed them to their owners; read a few respecting the maintenance of scholars beyond sea; the letters were directed to him in the name of Standish. Refuses to give the names of the persons who sent or brought them, or conveyed them away, or to whom they were sent, most being from St. Omer; forwarded them to those more concerned than himself in maintenance of scholars.

"*I refuse, not for any disloyal mind, as I look to be saved, but for that I take these things not to have concerned any matter of State, with which I would not have dealt, nor any other but matters of devotion as before.*" Writes a feigned hand because he would bring no man to trouble; attempted to escape from prison, but only to save souls; will not confess who procured him the counterfeit keys to enable him to escape, nor discover anything against any man that may bring him into trouble. [3 *pages. The passage in italics is in Gerard's hand.*] *Annexing,*

123. I. *List by Sir Edw. Coke of seven priests, including the examinate, on the back of a card, the seven of spades.*

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.

April 15. 124. List [*by the Earl of Essex*] of 31 counties, with the number of men to be levied in each to make up an army of 6,000 men. [*Endorsed and noted by Burghley.*]

April 14. Grant to Chris. Tanner of an alms-room in Christ Church, Oxford. [*Docquet.*]

April 14. *Congés d'eslire* to the Dean and Chapter of London, Winchester, and Chester, with the letters recommendatory [for election of bishops]. [*Docquet, April* 14 *and* 15.]

April 14. Pardon for Edw. Sness and Nich. Knight, *alias* Kette, of Wicklewood, co. Norfolk, condemned for burglary. [*Docquet, April* 14 *and* 15.]

April 14. Pension of 20*d.* a day for Thos. Walker for life, on surrender of two patents, one of 8*d.* a day by Edw. Stringer, one of 12*d.* by Walter Lloyd. [*Docquet, April* 14 *and* 15.]

April 14. Warrant to pay out of the former warrant for 3,268*l.* ordered for the forces in Picardy, at the end of six months, 1,727*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, now due to them for their weekly lendings, if the companies be full, to be paid to merchants who have paid the same to the principal colonel there, by way of exchange, with allowance of 3*s.* 4*d.* a day to the persons sent with the money to the camp; also to pay 1,406*l.* 5*s.* to Sir Rob. Sydney, Sir Fras. Vere, and Sir Nich. Parker, they being six months behind in their entertainment for their horse companies in the Low Countries, because of the broken credit of Sir Thos. Sherley. [*Docquet, April* 14 *and* 15.]

April 14. Grant to John Charlet, M.A., of the advowson of a prebend in Worcester. [*Docquet, bis. April* 14 *and* 17.]

April 15. Grant to Thos. Hesketh, of the office of attorney of the Court of Wards; fee, 90*l.* yearly. [*Docquet, April* 14 *and* 15.]

April 15. Presentation of Sam. Wright, professor of divinity, to Doddington parsonage, with the chapel of March, diocese of Ely; void by resignation of Rich. Clayton. [*Docquet.*]

April 17. Protection for a year to Chris. Humfrey and John Alden, grocers of London. [*Docquet, April* 13.]

April 19. 125. The Queen to [the Lord Treasurer]. It is thought necessary for some fortifications to be finished in the Isle of Wight, viz., the platforms, &c. at Carisbrook Castle, the cost of which is estimated by Lord Hunsdon, our Chamberlain and Captain of the isle, at 2,778*l.*, towards which the inhabitants contribute 400*l.* You are to pay the balance, 2,378*l.*, to John Lye of the island, chosen to manage its expenditure. Also 300 pioneers being wanted for three months, you are to pay them at the rate of 6*d.*, a day each man, but without expense of coat or conduct money, or transportation. [*Draft, corrected by Lord Burghley.* 3¼ *pages.*]

April $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{9}$. Brussels. John Petit to Peter Halins [*alias Thos. Phelippes*]. The party who wrote the discourse against John Cecil has amplified and set it

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

out in Latin and English, taking out somewhat against the Queen, and taking pains to prove that the King of Scots is no heretic. * * * * * * * * * *

The Queen of Scots is converted, and wants but absolution. The King wants to be declared Prince of Wales, to succeed Her Majesty, and is sending ambassadors to all the potentates in this part of Christendom. Tyrone promises to help him with 10,000 men they say, but the "Scotsmen use much figure of amplification." * * * * * *

The King of Scots talks carelessly about religion, saying that as St. Augustine believed in purgatory, it matters not if the Papists believe it, and that as both parties believe the real presence in the Sacrament, why need there be any dispute of the manner? To the Catholics he wants to seem a Catholic, that he may have the kingdom of England, and to the contrary party, he would be accounted one of theirs. [*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

April 20. Grant to Rob. Baron and Rob. Gomersall, for the use of the children of the late Thos. Allen, the Queen's merchant, of 60*l.* a year, reserved on a lease, and of the forfeiture of a bond of 120*l.* entered into for performance of covenants. [*Docquet.*]

April 20. Lease in reversion, with proviso for tenants, to Rob. Hunt, yeoman of the woodyard, for 21 years, of lands in Fraysthorp, Newton Pinchbeck, Watford, Felixstow, and other places, cos. York, Lincoln, &c.; rent, 23*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*; fine, 20*l.*; in consideration of the services of Arthur Ashby, yeoman of the woodyard. [*Docquet, ter; April* 20, 27, *and* 28.]

April 20. Congé d'eslire and letter recommendatory for the Bishop of Bangor to be removed to Chester. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 20. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Wm. Goodrowse and George Baker, the Queen's surgeons, for 40 years, of Nunnington mansion house, and divers lands, tenements, and woods, in Northfleet, Gravesend, Milton, &c., cos. York, Kent, Suffolk, and Norfolk; rent, 63*l.* 13*s.* 6½*d.*; without fine, in respect of their service. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 20. Warrant to pay 3,000*l.* weekly to Sir Walter Raleigh, who has undertaken to levy and prepare for service 6,000 men victualled for three months, at a charge of 18,900*l.*, according to an agreement between the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Essex, Lord Admiral, and others of the Council, and the said Sir Walter, he accounting for the said sums; the provisions to stay or proceed as the Queen may see cause. In case of stay, allowances to be made him as expressed in the articles. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 20. Warrant to pay to John Leigh sums not exceeding 2,378*l.*, for fortifications and finishing of Carisbrooke Castle, Isle of Wight, with the platform, Carey's sconce, 2 other forts, and 12 ravelins at the fresh-water gate and the neck of Yarmouth; also to pay such sums as grow due for 300 pioneers for three months, for more speedy performing of the fortifications, at 8*d.* a man by the day,

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

and for officers to govern them, to begin from the day of their muster, to be certified under the hand of Lord Hunsdon, captain of the island; with proviso that the Queen is only to be charged with the pay of the pioneers. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 21. 126. List of the ships built, for which allowance of tonnage has been made in Michaelmas 1595, and Easter and Michaelmas 1596; with the names of the builders, the ports, and burdens; ships, 57; allowance, 3,147*l.* 10*s.* at 5*s.* the ton. Certified by Ch. Wardour. [3 *pages.*]

April 21. 127. Note of the monthly lendings to Sir Thos. Baskerville, colonel, Sir Arthur Savage, second colonel, with other officers and 2,000 men mentioned serving in Picardy; total, 2,251*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a month.

April 21. 128. Note by Sir Thos. Fludd of payments made to him of 600*l.* and 380*l.* on the privy seal for 3,326*l.* 8*s.*, for the Low Countries; with a list of bills, &c. held by 26 persons named, and particulars of the amount due to each; total, 2,346*l.*; also request for payment of the balance of 2,346*l.* which remains due, in order to their discharge. [1¼ *pages.*]

April 21. 129. Wm. Beecher to Lord Burghley. I beseech you, the better to recover some debts of good value owing to me by divers captains, that I may be remembered in the establishment of Her Majesty's services for the Low Countries and France, wherein I doubt not to advance more profit to her than heretofore hath been, and yet find means to have the exchange money first paid, and so to be received upon certificate; and for the other services of apparel and victuals, I will procure such security as shall be to your liking. It is very requisite to have a paymaster very skilful, and ready to order and to keep the accounts, and such an one may be found for a much less charge of entertainment than 800*l.* per annum now allowed.

April 21. 130. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord [Burghley]. Beecher affirmed that I stopped money from him at every receipt; I assure you that from 31 March 1596 to the time of his breaking, being 14 Dec. following, I only borrowed of him 1,747*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, in two sums. He received of me, from 30 March to 14 Dec. 1596, 50,428*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.* Where he challenges 5,200*l.* for apparel delivered by him to the soldiers in Brittany, affirming that I have received the same out of the Exchequer, I never did so; all the sums that I received for apparel for the soldiers in Brittany amount to 28,836*l.* 8*s.*, as may appear by Mr. Skinner's certificate; but Beecher challenges this 5,200*l.* over and above all my receipts. I never had any order to receive the same, neither had he any warrant, to my knowledge, for delivery of any such apparel.

April 21. 131. Attorney General Coke to Lord Burghley. I have perused the enclosed letters, and find Sir Thos. Sherley mislikes the order taken before you and the Lord Keeper, by the mutual consent of either party, as I took it; for now he writes that there needs no

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

commission out of Chancery to examine witnesses, whereas your directions and his own assent was that there should be a commission issued to divers gentlemen named by him, to divers merchants named by Beecher, and to Mr. Auditor King, named by your Lordship, to hear and determine their accounts; and because they might differ upon some matters in fact, your order was that the commission might examine any witnesses upon oath. Sir Thomas objects that the bill exhibited by him in Chancery is not for any account, but only to stay Beecher's suit upon his bonds, until the accounts between them are determined; Beecher, in his answer, sets down on oath the account between them, whereunto Sir Thomas might reply, and so proceed in these commissions, according to your direction; but that course, as it seems now, does not please Sir Thomas. *Encloses,*

131. 1. *Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. I perceive by a message you sent to my attorney in the Chancery, that Beecher has informed you that I was slack in accounting with him. The bill that I exhibited in the Chancery against him is not for any account, but only to pray an order that he shall not serve any bonds against me until the accounts between us are determined. I have sent him a charge of all the money for which he is accountable to me to the Queen's use, but he defers entering into any account, as you may perceive by his letter enclosed, which is most cunningly spiced with his old terms, thinking thereby to stop me from showing the letter. It may be true that he sometimes received parcels of the receipts from me, but always with his own consent.*

I beseech you to take such order that he yields me an account of such of Her Majesty's treasure as he has received at my hands. There needs no commission out of Chancery to examine witnesses on this point, for I charge him by his own hand, and he must discharge himself by such captains' acquittances as Her Majesty's auditors will accept at my hands; but this is his advantage, he is at liberty and I am in prison, and that by his default.

I delivered him the money that was wanted in the garrisons, which he has stayed, under pretence of a former debt between us. Consider whether it were reasonable in him to presume to do it, or fit that he should pass with it as he does. What cause he had to break when he did for want of any money which I had borrowed of him, you may judge by a note which I send herein. If he has any occasion of suit against me in the Chancery, or to examine witnessess, let him exhibit a bill against me, and I will make answer thereto. I beseech your favour towards me in my distress.

P.S.—I understand that Beecher is a suitor for money,

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

which he pretends he has laid out for furnishing the horsebands in the Low Countries, since 12 *Oct. last; but I beg he may not receive the same until he has finished an account with me for such money as he has received of me of the Queen's for the service of that country.* [2 *pages.*] *Encloses,* *April* 21, 1596.

131. IA. *Wm. Beecher to Sir Thos. Sherley. Yesterday in my absence from home, your man left your message that I had received a charge from Mr. Meredith, and that if I came not presently to him about the accounts, you would complain to the Lords of my slackness. In answer, I must let you know that yesterday morning I received a book of my charge from Mr. Meredith, and immediately set myself and my men that received the money to the examination thereof; being received by* 3,000*l.*, 2,000*l.*, *or for the most part by hundreds in piece-meal, and not according to the receipts given for the same, it will ask longer time to examine than two or three days. I cannot pass the examination thereof is so short a time as* 14 *days, but with as short time as I may it shall be done, no man having more cause to hasten the end of it than myself, that am undone by the beginning and proceeding therein. Your threatening me with complaint without just cause shows your malice towards me, which notwithstanding, I will deal towards you as conscience, truth, and honesty shall lead me, and will pray God to bring you, and me by your occasions, out of these troubles, and that in the meanwhile we may make use of them to his glory.*

Saturday, April 16, 1596.

April 22. The Fleet. 132. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. I gave Beecher satisfaction for 6,000*l.* by a mortgage of my lands to John Quarles, his brother-in-law, redeemable last February, for which I entered into a bond, but was prevented by the breaking of Beecher, and I assure myself he had the same in his purpose when he broke. Quarles takes advantage of the mortgage, and also pursues the forfeiture of my bond. He commenced his suit in the Exchequer last term, when I put in a bill for an injunction, so that he might not take advantage both of the mortgage and bond. Quarles made a frivolous demurrer, and this day, finding error in his own plea for the bond in the Exchequer, he begins his suit again, and has asked for a Habeas corpus for my appearance, which is granted to him by the Lord Chief Baron. I think this very hard, since the error is committed by my adversary, and since my personal appearance will subject me to other similar actions; if I appear by attorney I shall be in danger of a judgment, which I would avoid at this time especially, as I am most desirous to sell lands, to satisfy my debts to the Queen, which it will

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.

be impossible for me to do if my lands are further encumbered with judgments.

Pray consider all this; also that inasmuch as the mortgage and bond were both in respect of a debt supposed to be owing by me to Beecher, and no money was paid to me by Quarles, in reason and conscience the proceedings on the bond ought to be stayed, until it may appear whether Beecher is not indebted to me for money I delivered to him for the Queen's service, and which I assure myself he will be. Pray hasten your order, as the Habeas corpus is returnable tomorrow.

P.S.—Pray send a warrant to the warden of the Fleet, not to return this Habeas corpus, nor to accept any other, until I have satisfied Her Majesty's debt, as I am advised by the warden's clerk has been done in like cases.

April 22. Bristol. 133. Jno. Androwes, customs' officer, to [Sec. Cecil]. Concerning the 400 barrels of butter, if you will give me a warrant to restrain all other transportation out of the counties of Monmouth and Glamorgan, during this service, that it may be lawful for me and my assigns to buy and transport the said butter from thence to Bristol, and there ship it for Ireland, I will deliver 100 barrels at Bristol before the end of next May, for 3*l.* a barrel, allowing two kilderkins to each, and containing 216 lbs. of butter, and will allow for the two casks of the two kilderkins 40 lbs. Before the end of June, I will deliver 100 barrels more, and in July 200, receiving for the 400 barrels 1,200*l.* The charge for transporting it from Bristol to Dublin is 2*s.* 6*d.* the barrel, if it be laden with the malt and oats, which will cost 3*s.* 4*d.* the quarter. It may all be delivered and received by indenture; if malt is to be sent, there ought to be some hops, as Ireland has but a small store of them.

April 22. 134. Request by Sir Thos. Fludd to Lord [Burghley], to give order for 6,652*l.* 16*s.*, for two months' imprests for payment of the forces in the Low Countries, otherwise the last week's payment received being made this day, they will be in want before the money can be had by exchange. Also to order the summer apparel, the usual time for having it being passed; the money usually paid for it amounts to 7,162*l.* 10*s.* The full pay of the forces in France is made for six months, but some few of them ended the 3rd instant and the rest on the 10th; they will therefore shortly want, unless his Lordship gives order for a further imprest, so that the exchange may be made. The usual sum for the said imprest for two months amounts to 3,464*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

April [22?]. 135. Otwell Smith, Humf. Basse, and other merchants, to [Lord Burghley]. Having undertaken to pay the English troops in the French army, we want to know the dates, names, and sums. [*The day of their pay is from the 10th of this April.*] We want Council letters to the colonels to send sufficient convoy for money from Rouen or Dieppe, they being allowed the hundredth penny. [*Such letters shall be written from the Lords.*] We want 3*s.* 4*d.* a day for the

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

charges of keeping our men in the army. [*The allowance shall be made.*] We want to know what acquittances we must bring and how we shall be repaid. [*The acquittances, &c. are to be made from Sir Th. Baskerville and the musterer.*] [*The passages in italics are marginal notes by Burghley's clerk.*]

April 22. Whitehall. 136. Instructions [*by Lord Burghley*] to Otwell Smith, for payment of the bands in Picardy. Money has been delivered to Sir Thos. Fludd, to pay them until the end of six months, after which they are to be paid according to rates delivered to you. I will, on certificate of payment made by you, see you repaid, and this mode of payment shall continue a month, unless you have a new warrant from me.

You shall in these payments be careful to detain the wages of those absent. You shall retain 3*s.* 4*d.* a day whilst you are paymaster, and have letters to the colonels to give you convoy for the money, for which they shall be discharged from the hundredth penny usually due by them to the payer. [*Copy.*]

April 22. 137. List of the weekly and monthly payments and lendings to be made by Otwell Smith to Her Majesty's troops in Picardy; total, 1,718*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The provost marshal receiving as before 6*s.* 8*d.* a day out of the Exchequer.

April 22. Regrant, a former grant being defective, to Rob. Bacon and Rob. Gomersall, for the use of the children of the late Thos. Allen, the Queen's merchant, of the arrears of 60*l.* rent, reserved on a lease made to him, 21 Eliz., of the Long workhouse and certain grounds in Woolwich, and the forfeiture of a bond of 120*l.* for performance of the covenants of the said lease, forfeited because the rent was never paid. [*Docquet.*]

April 22. Warrant to pay to the Mayor of Plymouth, or his assignee, Wm. Stallenge, 144*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, for setting forth to sea a bark furnished and victualled for 40 men for three months; also sums not exceeding 600*l.* for setting forth other pinnaces to sea from time to time, accounting to the Lord Treasurer for the same. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 22. Grant to Walter Portriffe, of the office of assistant to the principal navy officers; fee, 20*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

April 22. Warrant for installing a debt of 2,500*l.* due to the Queen by Edward Earl of Hertford, to be paid 500*l.* in 60 days, and then 500*l.* half-yearly. [*Docquet.*]

April 23. Lease by the Commissioners to Troilus Turberville, of Shapwick parsonage, co. Dorset; rent, 15*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

April 23. Presentation of John Powell, B.D., to Cottingham parsonage, diocese of Peterborough, void by promotion of Dr. Bancroft. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.

April 23. 138. Note of the prices at which provisions were sold at Chester market this day; viz., wheat 38*s.* per the Chester bushel, whereof 2½ bushels make a London quarter. Rye 33*s.* 4*d.* per bushel, barley 26*s.* 8*d.*, beans 30*s.*, oats 18*s.*, malt 28*s.*, fitches 25*s.*, cheese 3*d.* per pound, butter 4*d.*, and flesh 2*d.*

April 24. 139. List of the counties of England, with the names of the Lord Lieutenants of most, and numbers [of men to be levied in them], with marginal notes [relative to clauses in letters to the Lord Lieutenants and deputy lieutenants, about raising the men.]

April 25. 140. List of superintendents and captains in counties mentioned, nominated by the Earl of Essex to have the command of the forces there; with some particulars of them, and account of the number of men under each. [2 *pages.*]

April 25. 141. Estimate by Wm. Meredith of the money wanting for making up the weekly imprests to officers and men serving in the Low Countries, to 9 May 1597, as also for extraordinary payments; total, 5,335*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*, of which Sir Thos. Fludd has received 3,326*l.* 8*s.* With note that it appears by a letter received by Sir Thos. Fludd from his men in the Low Countries, that the garrison of Flushing is paid by Sir Thos. Sherley's deputy up to 1 April, and that that garrison is paid for a month ending 29 April, but he has no certificate from his men concerning the other garrisons; nevertheless supposes that Sir Thos. Sherley's payments ceased in the rest of the garrisons 28 March. Also account of certain payments out of the checks, total, 117*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; with note that these payments were advanced weekly by the treasurer at war, and defalked out of the checks at the end of every six months, so that Her Majesty's ordinary charge is not increased thereby. [3 *pages.*]

April 25. Lease in reversion to Alan Sandforth, the tenant, for 21 years, of Colt Park, and a house, garden, two barns, and 30 acres of arable ground in Gleston and Aldingham, in Muchland, co. Lancaster; rent, 15*l.*; fine, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

April 26. Westminster. Grant to Michael Throgmorton, on surrender of his father, George Throgmorton, of the office of serjeant of the hawks; fee, 20*d.* a day, and 7*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* for taking up spaniels; payable by the treasurer of the chambers. [*Docquet.*]

April 26. 142. Note by Wm. Beecher, that the increase of pay due to Sir Rob. Sydney, Sir Francis Vere, and Sir Nicholas Parker, captains of lancers in the Low Countries, from 16 Oct. 1596 to 15 April 1597, amounts to 1,406*l.* 5*s.*, which was ordered by a dormant privy seal to be paid to the merchants every six months. With reference thereon to Sir Thos. Sherley to certify why Beecher should not receive payment thereof, considering he has the captains' bills. Also Sherley's reply. As Beecher has not delivered to me the bills of the captains of the horse bands for former seasons, nor finished accounts

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

with me for the same, nor accounted with me for other greater sums, I think that he is already overpaid for the horse-men in former years, and beseech that this sum may not be paid to Beecher until he has finished his accounts with me.

April 27. Stoake Lane. 143. Jno. Molle to Lord Burghley. I send a letter received from my correspondent in Dieppe, whom I employed when in France. On leaving, I told him to send his intelligences to Sir Robert Sydney, which he did, but I never heard from Sir Robert of it. I would have waited on you, did I not fear being arrested by the merchants, of whose servants I took up money in Picardy upon Sir Thos. Sherley's letters, for payment of the forces there.

April 27. Grant to John Gamage of the next vacant gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet, April* 27 *and* 28.]

April 28. Licence to travel for three years for Francis and Edward, sons of Sir Thos. Gorges, with John Dove, D.D., Nich. Hawes, four servants, and 100*l.* in money. [*Docquet.*]

April 28. Grant to Wm. Farrington of the office of constable of Lancaster Castle, and steward of the Queen's lands in Lonsdale, co. Lancaster, part of the duchy of Lancaster. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 28. Grant for erection of the hospital of St. John the Evangelist and St. Anne, in Oakham, co. Rutland, which was founded by Richard II., but thought to be very weak because of some defect in the foundation; with licence to purchase for it additional lands, not exceeding 100*l.* a year. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 28. Warrant to strike a tally upon the customs' collector of the port of London for 400 crowns, as the Queen's reward to Wm. Shute, Hen. Tappisfield, Thos. Hardilow, and others, towards their charges in building a ship of 400 tons; to be taken from customs of goods on the said ship. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 28. Royal assent for Rich. Bancroft, D.D., elected Bishop of London, [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 28. Plymouth Fort. 144. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sir Rob. Cecil. I have caused a small bark of mine to be made ready to go to the Groyne and Ferrol, and if I had leave, would go in her, as I do not see that done which I think should be, and I am thoroughly persuaded it is the office of a man of reputation in these times. Nothing is more dangerous than the security proceeding from want of intelligence from men of judgment, and I never prized my life so high as to neglect to do what I can for my country's good.

April 28. The Court at Whitehall. 145. The Council to Lord Burghley, Lord Lieutenant of Essex. Her Majesty understands that the Cardinal of Austria has drawn a great number of forces out of the Low Countries towards the sea-side and the coast of Boulogne, which is a matter greatly to be

1597. Vol. CCLXII.

regarded, and may breed danger to the realm; and as it is uncertain what attempt he may make with these great preparations, she has thought it fit to have a number of the trained bands in readiness within the maritime counties that are opposite and nearest to that coast, so that they may with greater speed be gathered together upon any occasion of service. You are therefore to cause 600 able men to be selected out of the trained band for the county of Essex, and have them armed, mustered, and trained, so that they may be ready upon any occasion to be sent to any place on the sea-coast, or otherwise to be transported, as order shall be given, and you are to give directions to the deputy lieutenants accordingly.

April 29. 146. The Queen to the Superintendents of Forces. Having determined to have a number of armed men in readiness for defence of the realm against the present threatened attempts, we have chosen special men in the several counties to train them, of whom you are one. We will therefore that you repair to your county, and deliver our letters to the lieutenants or their deputies, and confer with and advise them as to the men to be selected out of the train bands, and how they shall best be trained and armed. Several men of knowledge and experience have been appointed as captains, and 150 men allotted to each; they are to receive their orders from you, and be paid for their pains during the month, if in the meantime they are not ordered into the service, or to depart out of the country. With a clause erased, to be substituted in similar letters to the lieutenants of counties. [2¼ *pages, Draft, partly in Lord Burghley's hand.*]

April 29. Chapter House, Winchester. 147. Martin Heton, dean, and the chapter of Winchester, to the Queen. Signify their election of Thomas, Bishop of Worcester, to their see, void by death of Wm. Day, and request her confirmation thereof. [*Latin.*]

[April 29.] 148. Account of the condition of the bishopric of Winchester; the decays estimated at 2,500*l.*, the rents, 3,114*l.*; yearly payments, including the first fruits, installed at three years, 2,881*l.* 10*s.*, so that the Bishop would only have 232*l.* for housekeeping, but if five years were granted, he would have 567*l.* As the leases are let for three lives, or more than 20 years, he would have to live very long to support the charge.

April 29. 149. Petition of Thos. Delaryvers, a blind man of Peterbrough, to the Queen, for an alms-room at Trinity College, Cambridge, or at Ely. Has been robbed by his servants and journeyman of 80*l.*, and is utterly undone. With order thereon, signed J. Herbert, that he have an alms-room at Ely.

April? 150. The Queen to the Lord Lieutenant of Kent. Having heard that the Cardinal of Austria has assembled forces, entered France, and is drawing towards the coast, we think it may be for an attempt on Boulogne; we therefore wish to have forces ready in the neigh-

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

bouring counties, especially in Kent, and desire you, by advice of the late deputy lieutenants, to order 1,000 of the ablest of the trained bands of that country to be chosen and ready on warning.

April 30. Letters for levying men, upon the coming of the Cardinal of Austria towards Boulogne, to the following persons :—

The Sheriff of Kent, to levy 600 men.
The Earl of Pembroke, to levy, arm, and muster 450 men in Somersetshire, 150 in Wiltshire, and 150 in Herefordshire.
Sir Walter Raleigh for 150 in Cornwall.
Lord St. John for 100 in Huntingdonshire.
Lord North for 100 in Cambridgeshire.
The Marquis of Winchester for 150 in Dorsetshire.
The Earl of Bath for 450 in Devonshire.
Lord Buckhurst for 400 in Sussex.
The Marquis of Winchester and Lord Mountjoy for 150 in Hampshire.
Lord Norris for 150 in Oxfordshire.
The Earl of Kent for 150 in Bedfordshire.
The Lord Admiral for 150 in Surrey.
The Lord Chandos for 150 in Gloucestershire.
The Lord Treasurer for 400 in Essex, and 150 in Hertfordshire.
The Lord Mayor of London, for 500 in the city.
The Sheriff and Commissioners of Buckinghamshire for 150.
The Sheriff and Commissioners of Warwickshire, for 150.
The Sheriff and Commissioners of Norfolk, for 450.
The Sheriff and Commissioners of Berkshire, for 150.
The Sheriff and Commissioners of Suffolk, for 450.
The Sheriff and Commissioners of Northamptonshire, for 150.
The Commissioners of Middlesex, for 150.
The Commissioners of Kent, for 450. [*Docquets.*]

April 30. Warrant to discharge Francis and Philip Brace, collectors of the third whole fifteenth, and the tenth of four-fifteenths and tenths granted by the laity 31 Eliz., in Dodingtree and other hundreds, co. Worcester, of all issues of lands and forfeiture of bonds for not accounting in due time, and failing in payment of their collection, they having now accounted and satisfied their debt. [*Docquet, bis. April* 27 *and* 30.]

April 30. Pardon for Thos. Crane, labourer, of Finchley, Middlesex, for stealing a mare price, 40*s.* [*Docquet, bis. April* 27 *and* 30.]

April 30. Pardon for Eliz. Melton, late of Collingham, co. York, condemned for witchcraft. [*Docquet, bis.*]

April 30. Pardon for John Claxton, and six other poor prisoners, for the felonies only of which they have been convicted at sundry gaol deliveries in Reading. [*Docquet, bis.*]

Vol. CCLXII.

1597.
April 30. Castleacre. 151. Hum. Guybon, Sheriff of Norfolk, to Lord Burghley. The daily excess of carriage of corn to port towns, and other places, under colour of its being provision for gentlemen's families in other countries, so increases that it is feared there will not be sufficient to relieve ourselves within our own country, and the prices of corn daily rise, being such as were never known before; wheat, 53*s.* 4*d.* per quarter; meslynne, 48*s.*; rye, 46*s.*; barley, 42*s.*; peas and beans, 32*s.*, and oats, 24*s.* The common people grudge the corn being suffered to pass, and at this time, in three several places of the country, they have assembled in a very riotous and tumultuous manner, especially at Hatcham, near Lynn, where 24 persons, upon their own authority, stayed a ship laden with corn bound for Gainsborough, and forcibly unloaded her; I have the chief captains in the affair in my custody, and crave your directions concerning them. *Encloses,*

151. 1. *Discovery, by John Curtis of Magdalynn, of an intended rebellion, taken before Hum. Guybon, sheriff of Norfolk, and Gregory Pratt, justice of peace. Was told on April* 23, *by Thos. Welles, that the poor were up in the west country, and would be here in a fortnight; that four or five persons from Germans would come to him, and would go to a justice of peace, and desire to have corn cheap; if they could not get it reasonably, they would arise and get it by force, and if they did arise, would knock down the best first; and that they only waited for a drum.*
April 25, 1597.

April 30. 152. John Jolles to Lord ———. There is due to the soldiers serving in Picardy, 32*s.* per man for their full account to 6 April 1597, which they look for in apparel, being so much retained out of their weekly lendings; part of this apparel is already provided. Notwithstanding this, the Lord Treasurer has proposed that the captains shall make payment thereof to their companies in money, but inasmuch as the poor men cannot have apparel for their money at any reasonable rate, I would suggest that they may have various articles at prices mentioned, amounting to 1*l.* 3*s.* per man, and the rest in money. With notes [*by H. Maynard*], that the balance to be paid for 2,000 soldiers amounts to 733*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in apparel for the same number, at the rate of 1*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.* for every suit, 2,434*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which two sums make 3,168*l.* required to make up their full pay.

April 30. 153. Wm. Meredith to Lord Burghley. If the Queen shall think me fit for the office of paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries, I will do my uttermost to perform the best service I can, and give security for 3,000*l.*, being almost a month's pay there. Whereas Sir Thos. Fludd has 2*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* per diem, for the entertainment of himself and his under officers, I will serve the place for 30*s.* a day, so that Her Majesty will save 11*s.* 8*d.* a day, which amounts to 212*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* a year. By this means Her Majesty shall be well secured of the

1597.

charge committed to me, and shall save 200*l.* odd yearly. With various notes [*by Lord Burghley*], of allowances to the several paymasters.

April? 154. Note of the entertainment allowed to Sir Thos. Fludd, and his under paymaster and two clerks; total, 1,213*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly. With note that this is besides the porterage, at 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for every 1,000*l.* he shall pay, being delivered to him at Middleburg.

April? 155. Sir Thos. Fludd to Lord [Burghley]. Having settled my things here for my journey into the Low Countries, pray give order for my letters patent and instructions, as it would not be convenient to go without authority; also inform me when I shall receive any money to pay the garrisons, as it would be unfit for me to arrive there without it, the soldiers being unpaid: 1,196*l.* 8*s.* yet remains unsatisfied of the money which my clerks received of the merchants in the Low Countries, as also all received of the merchants in France, amounting to above 2,000*l.* I beseech you, as the bills are brought in, to give order for their payment, although I be absent.

April? 156. Instructions for Sir Thos. Fludd, appointed Paymaster of the Forces in the Low Countries. You shall receive of the merchant adventurers trading at Middleburgh 3,326*l.* 8*s.*, and thereout make payments for a month of sums due, according to a schedule by Sir Thos. Sherley, containing the names of the officers and persons usually paid by monthly or weekly lendings; also repay to Sir Robert Sydney what he has been forced to borrow for the relief of the garrison in Flushing, to content them for one week.

You shall ascertain up to what time the last payments were made by Sir Thos. Sherley or his deputies, and begin the weekly payments from that time, and continue them for four weeks.

Where in the schedule mention is made of a weekly payment heretofore to Sir Thos. Sherley and his officers of 14*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, and of a monthly one of 58*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, you shall discontinue them, and retain the same for your own entertainment.

You shall be informed by the Commissaries of Musters what officers and men are absent without licence, and retain their pay, to be answered to Her Majesty; and when you pay any captain for his band, you are to do so in the presence or with the knowledge of the clerk of the band, and charge him to see every soldier paid what is due to him.

As payments are to be made to the several garrisons at Flushing, Brill, Ostend, and in the country where Sir Fras. Vere has charge, you shall require those who command the garrisons to aid you with companies for conducting you and the money to the place where you are to pay the same. Also,

The Queen to Sir T. Fludd. We have made choice of you to be paymaster of all the wages due to the 2,000 Englishmen and their officers serving in France. We have heretofore assigned to Sir Thos. Sherley all sums due to them for their lendings,

1597. VOL. CCLXII.

after the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* a man per week, whereas there is due to each man 4*s.* 8*d.* per week, amounting to 3,168*l.* above the weekly lendings of 3*s.* 4*d.* per week. As Sir Thos. Sherley has broken his credit, and left unpaid the sums he has received for the said lendings, amounting to 1,105*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*, we have given order for that sum to be delivered to you or your deputy at Rouen or Dieppe, for the full pay of the lendings then due. We have also given order to have the said 3,168*l.* delivered to you in France, to make up the full pay at the end of six months, of which sum part shall be answered in apparel, according to the request of the colonel, to the value of 2,434*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the rest sent in ready money.

You shall charge Sir Thos. Baskerville and the other second colonel to certify what number of soldiers have died or left the service, and to abate their pay on their peril, on certificates from the muster books.

You shall cause certificates to be sent to us of the monies received, as also of bills given which will be duly met.

You shall send to the colonels for men to convoy you, with the money and apparel, to the camp or place where the forces may be, so that the same may be the more safely carried. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 2¼ *pages.*]

April? 157. Draft of the preceding paper, with many corrections and additions [*by Burghley.* 2¾ *pages*].

April. 158. Note that Sir Thos. Sherley received 7,600*l.* for the Low Countries, for 66 days, between 17 March and 10 May; that it is understood his deputy at Flushing has only paid the companies up to 17 March, and at Brill and Ostend not so far, except by borrowing of the town; so that Sir Thos. Fludd, being appointed to pay from the time that Sir Thos. Sherley's deputies left off, he must be short for the Low Countries 7,600*l.*, and for France 1,100*l.*; total, 8,700*l.*

April? 159. Instructions necessary to be considered for Her Majesty's better service in the Office of the Ordnance. A general survey is to be taken of the provisions in the Tower, storehouses, and navy. All the officers of ordnance and their clerks to be sworn to the due execution of the charge. All munition and other provisions remaining upon any ship, on its coming home, are to be brought into the Tower. No officer or clerk shall provide any stores without privity of the master. A certificate is to be made to the officers of ordnance in the Tower, once in three months, from the storehouses of Woolwich, Rochester, and Chatham, of all provisions in them, and the stores remaining in these places are to be always ready for speedy furnishing of the navy if required. Due consideration is to be had by the master and the rest of the officers, for a continual store of all needful provisions to be kept within the Tower, and not too much of some things and too little of others. The Keeper of the Stores is not to deliver imprests nor lend anything but by warrant, and half-yearly to give a view to the master, and yearly to make his accounts in the Exchequer upon oath, and the surveyor to do the same.

VOL. CCLXII.

1597.
April. Schedule of 560 men levied out of 12 counties named, and sent to Ireland, under Capt. Fras. Croft. [*Irish Papers, Vol. CXCIV., f.* 22 *b.*]

April. Schedule of 2,000 levied in four counties in England and in Wales, under 21 captains named, and sent to Chester, Barnstaple, and Bristol, to be shipped for Ireland. [*Irish Papers, Vol. CXCIV., f.* 23.]

April? 160. Note by J. Tailer, deputy of Sir Edw. Stafford, that in 3 Eliz., Downman, Bishop of Chester, in respect of his daily attendance as Queen's chaplain, was excused 63*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* first payment of his first fruits, and paid the residue on his own bond only; that Bishop Chaderton, 34 Eliz., had five years for paying his, being 378*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; and that Bishop Bellot, 38 Eliz., had five years for payment, on his own bond only.

[April.] 161. Oath of supremacy taken by Richard Bancroft, D.D., on his election as Bishop of London.

April. 162. Note by Dr. Bancroft, of the livings possessed by him, before he was Bishop of London; viz., a prebend in St. Patrick's, Dublin; one in Canterbury, resigned to Dr. Wood's use, by command of Her Majesty, signified by Sir John Stanhope; and one in Westminster, whereof Dr. Andrewes had an advowson from Her Majesty, and is possessed of it. The treasurership of St. Paul's and a little prebend there also, in the Lord Keeper's gift. The parsonage of Cottingham, in Northamptonshire, granted by Her Majesty to Mr. Powell. The parsonage of St. Andrew's, Holborn, which was in the Lord Keeper's gift, and another sinecure in Kent, resigned by him to my Lord of Canterbury, it being his patronage, to the use of Mr. Sunnybank, according to Lady Scudamore's directions.

VOL. CCLXIII. MAY—JUNE 1597.

1597.
May 1. Pardon for Martin Gerard, labourer of Guernsey, of all felonies by him committed, excepting murder, manslaughter, burglary, and rape; subscribed by Sir Thos. Leighton, captain there. [*Docquet, bis.*]

May 1. Lease in reversion, without proviso for tenants, to Thos. Sterne, and Amy his wife, daughter of Mary Boleyn, and grandchild of Sir Edw. Boleyn, for 30 years, of Farrenden hall and a tenement called Waterhouse, bishopric of Durham, and of divers mills, lands, and tenements in Barking, Needham, Kerry, Chaddesden, Wandlesworth, Sheriff Hutton, Coulton, and Broughton Magna, cos. Suffolk, Surrey, Montgomery, Derby, and York; rent, 31*l.* 16*s.* 10½*d.*; no fine, of Her Majesty's special favour. [*Docquet, bis.*]

Vol. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 1. Lease by the Commissioners to Hen. Dunne, Wm. Brewen, and Laurence Slade, for their lives, of Armington parsonage, co. Devon; rent, 15*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*; fine, 47*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; heriott, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet, bis.*]

May 1. Licence to George Wandesford, of Yorkshire, to travel for three years, with Rich. Kenyon, M.A., his schoolmaster, and one servant. [*Docquet.*]

May 1. Pardon of a fine of 100*l.* imposed on Peter Caris, by the Court of King's Bench, for drawing his sword in Westminster Hall, the court sitting there, in Easter term, 1595, against Wm. Venables, then undersheriff of Middlesex, in the due execution of his office in arresting Chas. Topcliffe, he being a poor man, and having lain long in prison; subscribed by all the Judges of that Bench. [*Docquet, May* 1 *and* 6.]

May 1. Court. 1. Lord Burghley to Mr. Fanshaw, Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. I send the names of divers persons offered as sureties; as they are unknown to me, pray certify me how they are set in subsidy, and return me the paper. *Encloses,*

1. i. *List of* 17 *persons in London and other counties mentioned, acting as sureties for Wm. Meredith, with sums varying from* 3*l.* *to* 60*l.* *appended to* 12 *of the names. May* 1, 1597.

May 2. 2. Note to Lord [Burghley], that by J. Anton's offer, Her Majesty will save 10*s.* in every soldier's suit, and yet the apparel shall be agreeable to the standard in the wardrobe, so that the soldier will not be abridged in any way of his due, nor have any just cause to complain, as he will have his allowance in as good and ample a manner as he had before. Signed by J. Anton.

May 2. 3. Intelligence sent by Mr. Killigrew, from a letter from Emden. A ship has come from Spain to Enchuysen, in 10 days, and while lying at Jigues to lade fruit, was assailed by six boats with soldiers, who meant to stay it for the King's service, but the men put off their boats and came away, and left their master and another of the company on shore. One who came in this ship reports that five weeks ago they were in the King's armada of 100 sail, almost ready to set sail, but waiting for certain of the King's greatest vessels to convoy them. It seems they mean to transport men and munition to Calais, or some part thereabouts.

May 2. Picqu guy. 4. Capt. Ar. Chichester to Sec. Cecil. The Earl of Essex is preparing for some honourable service. You were the cause of my coming hither, and I follow the wars to serve Her Majesty and better my fortune, but I see small hope of either. Aid soldiers are at the disposal of many commanders, nor will ambition suffer them to enjoy the honour of their deserts. The King is as secure as if all France were his; he makes a show to besiege Amiens, but his preparations are small; the enemy has 3,000 foot and 1,000 horse within the town, and they take in supplies daily, though the King has a force of 5,000 near, but better soldiers for the field than to regain strong towns.

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

I would gladly see war in other wise, and beg your favour that I may follow my Lord in his intended journey. I am much bound to him as being a means to me of your favour. I would gladly come to offer my service, but there are so many of our small number now in England that I cannot. I beg your favour. I would rather quit my company, though it is the best means I have to live on, than my desire to serve my Lord, but I hope you will procure me the one, and continue me the other. The poor men were miserably wasted by want, but the coming of this money and apparel has put new hearts into them, and many will prove hard soldiers.

May 2. 5. Jno. Jolles to Lord Burghley. According to your commandment, I have paid Sir Thos. Fludd 1,105*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*, due to the soldiers serving in Picardy, and left unpaid by Sir Thos. Sherley; 3,268*l.* was appointed to be paid to the soldiers there in apparel and money for their account, which has been sent long since, and upon which you impressed me 1,000*l.* for the payment of the poor workmen; notwithstanding it seems that Sir Thos. Fludd's servant has taken up of Wm. Levison, merchant, a superfluous sum, which is not needful there, and which Levison desires payment of here. I beg your Lordship to make stay of it, as there is no certificate yet returned from Sir Thos. Baskerville for its payment to the soldier; Sir Thos. Fludd's man has no use for it, and it would breed disorder and intricacy in his account. After a few days we expect certificates and notice from the army of the pay and delivery of the apparel; Mr. Levison will be little prejudiced by staying until the arrival of the next letters, when things may pass by an orderly course.

May 2. Plymouth. 6. Capt. Chris. Crofts to the Lord Admiral and Sec. Cecil. I have received Her Majesty's pinnace Mount, from Sir Hen. Palmer, with three months' victuals. I have been waiting a fortnight for other necessaries. I have discharged some unfit men and impressed others. I hope to sail to-night.

P.S.—There are said to be 300 ships in the Groyne and Ferrol.

May 3. Lease by the Commissioners to Sir Thos. Cecil, for 21 years, of the site of the manor and mansion house of the late monastery of Bourne, with the parsonage, grange, two mills, and certain pastures there, co. Lincoln; rent, 68*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*; fine, 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 3. Pardon to Alice Brerely, of Castleton, co. Lancaster, spinster, condemned for killing Jas. Kirshaw and Rob. Scolefied by witchcraft. [*Docquet.*]

May 3. Grant to John Van Brussel, born in Antwerp, in the dukedom of Brabant, of free denizenship. [*Docquet.*]

May 3. Lease by the Commissioners to Nich. Salkeld, and Lancelot and Francis, sons of Lancelot Salkeld, for their lives, of a tenement in Over Coniscliff, and a water mill and lands in Nether Coniscliff, bishopric of Durham; rent, 15*l.* 10*s.* 3½*d.*; fine, 30*l.*; heriott, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 4. 7. Account by Sir Walter Raleigh of money imprested to 25 tradesmen named for provisions, from 22 April to 2 May 1597; total 2,990*l.*

May 4. 8. List of 33 merchants who have agreed to make over money abroad by exchange, receiving the money first here, with the amount for which each will be bound; total, 8,500*l.* With note by Geo. Sotherton, that they offer to furnish 3,000*l.* at Middleburg; for every 19*s.* 8*d.* received here beforehand, 33*s.* 4*d.* Flemish money current at Middleburg, two days after sight of their bills; and for the further furnishing, having the money beforehand, for every 19*s.* 6*d.* they will pay at Middleburg 33*s.* 4*d.*, 28 days after every receipt. With various notes and calculations [*by Lord Burghley*].

May 5. 9. Account, by Wm. Meredith, of money left unpaid by Sir Thos. Sherley to officers and soldiers in the Low Countries, on account of the weekly payments and imprests due to them, to 10 May 1597; total, 5,123*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.*, whereof Sir Thos. Fludd has received 3,326*l.* 8*s.*, so that there remains, to make up the weekly payments, 1,796*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* With notes from Meredith, May 5 and May 7. I have been informed by the late paymaster of the garrison of Brill that Sir Thos. Fludd's man began to pay the garrison the last of April, and purposed to pay a month forward, which will end the 27th, by which means he will exceed the 9th instant by 18 days. The pay to be made by him for such 18 days amounts to 362*l.* 15*s.*, which sum will also be wanting; there is besides 275*l.* 10*s.* due to certain poor burghers of Ostend, which was borrowed for payment of the same garrison. I am also informed that there is 2,360*l.* 17*s.* due to the burghers of Brill for the same purpose, taken up by John Humfrey, Sir Thos. Sherley's man, for the garrison, who have only had 500*l.* sent since last December; Beecher having received the greatest part of the receipt in December, detained it, for money alleged to be due by Sir Thomas to him. Since then Sir Thomas has taken the greatest care he could for the other garrisons, and only sent this 500*l.* to Brill, knowing the burghers would always furnish the garrison there, upon Humfrey's bill. [4½ *pages.*]

May 5. 10. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. Mr. Meredith's computation of the moneys left unpaid in the Low Countries to 10 May is about right. I am sorry for it, but beseech you to consider that Beecher had the money of me, and it grieves my soul now to have to see no more hold taken of him; he not only goes blameless, but pretends to expect favours, while I am here, a wretched prisoner. The villain exclaims upon me, but I am overthrown by his wicked practices. I can make proof that he would have been a gainer by me, though he had given me 5,000*l.* more than ever I had by those accounts. I doubt not but he is rich beyond all expectation for such a fellow. He is a serpent; I beseech you to enquire about him, as I have done, too late. Now every man can wonder how he crept into me, and can tell me of his falsehood and treachery to all that he had to do with. If any man living can or will accuse me of evil but himself, let me be thought the worst man that ever lived.

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

There is one point in what Mr. Meredith showed me which I am unwilling to agree to; that is, that the debt to the burghers of Ostend should be paid out of the money which I must be answerable for, because it was taken up by Beecher's factor, and accepted for him, before his breaking; notwithstanding I purposed to have paid if I had kept my office, but losing it through his vile abusing me, I will now not do it by my good will. Beecher demands 1,400*l.* and odd as due to him for the horse bands 12 April last; let the sum for the burghers be paid out of that, as well as other debts due before his breaking, and taken up by his factors; the rest of the 1,400*l.* may remain in the Exchequer until it appears, upon the finishing of accounts between me and him, that so much is due to him. [3 *pages.*]

May 5. Alderman Radcliffe's house. 11. Dr. Chris. Parkins to Sec. Cecil. I hear that the Cardinal has sent from the Low Countries M. Barlemont, with 25 horse, to Denmark. He has been at Bremen and Hamburg. There was a sudden stay of corn, and divers ships left, protesting against hindrances, with part dead freight, though there has been a release since. He went thence to Lubec. I hear from Elbing that there is no peril about our quiet trade there.

May 6. 12. Wm. Hollinshead, deputy alnager of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, and Durham, to Thos. Cæsar, Inner Temple, London. My partner Greenwood has died at Leicester, as the bearer, John Clarke, of Leicester, can tell you. I want a new deputation for the above counties, and also for cos. Nottingham and Leicester, of which we bought the right from Walker and Robins; also an easier rent, and leave to appoint three or four deputies, being much engaged about my lord and master's business.

May 6. Lease by the Commissioners to Sir Ralph Horsey and John and Ralph, his sons, for their lives, of Sherborne prebend, co. Dorset, and a tenement and lands in Ewell, co. Somerset; rent, 48*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; fine, 48*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; heriott, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

May 6. Grant to Sam. Woulf of Sticknam, and Edw. Gomersall of Bulmer, both co. York, of pardon for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

May 6. Court at Whitehall. 13. Pass from Sec. Cecil for Thos. Edmondes, secretary to Her Majesty for the French tongue, to go over to France to the French King, for her special service, together with his servants and necessaries; and warrant for him to be furnished, as well going as returning, with four post horses and a guide, and with convenient shipping.

May 7. Warrant to pay 50*l.* without account, to Thos. Edmondes, French secretary, for his expenses in going with a message to the French King and returning. [*Docquet.*]

May 7. Pardon to Robt. Hibbett, of South Tauton, co. Devon, for stealing two horses; price 11*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 7. 14. Statement by Wm. Meredith to Lord [Burghley], that the money borrowedby Jno. Humfrey, late paymaster of the garrison

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

of Brill, from the burghers of that town, for payment of the weekly imprests to that garrison, from 15 Oct. 1596 to 30 April 1597, amounted to 2,360*l.* 17*s.*, whereof Sir Thos. Sherley only sent thither, of the money which he received out of the Exchequer, 1,613*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, and Beecher did not send thither, of the money which it appears by his acquittances that he received of Sir Thos. Sherley, 747*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*

May 7. Westminster. 15. The Queen to Lord Burghley. We command you that, under our privy seal, for the time in your custody, you cause our letters to be addressed to all the officers of our Exchequer, that whereas —— Robinson, searcher of the port of London, seized and arrested to our use and his own at Gravesend, 78 pistolets of gold, value 24*s.* a piece, amounting to 93*l.* 12*s.*, being the goods of Abraham Tongerlo, merchant of Amsterdam, and forfeited, being shipped in the Sea Mew of Middleburg, to be transported into foreign parts, contrary to law; we, of our special grace, have granted to the said Abraham Tongerlo the said sum of 93*l.* 12*s.* We therefore command you to order our said searcher, if the said forfeiture be not adjudged already in our Court of Exchequer, to re-deliver the same to Tongerlo, without reservation of any moiety or forfeiture; but if the same shall have been adjudged as forfeit, then you shall strike one tally for the same amount, and see that it is delivered to Tongerlo, or his assignee, for obtaining the same as our free gift, without prest or other charge, and for which this shall be your warrant Endorsed with a statement, that the privy seal cannot discharge the record of the information in the Exchequer unless renewed, or amended; as the ship's name, instead of the Sea Mew of Middleburg, ought to have been the Fortune of Flushing. Besides this, one of the pistolets is wanting, which the searcher left behind in the bottom of the trunk, so that the number ought to be corrected.

May 8. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Warrant to pay to 26 captains, appointed to train soldiers in several counties where captains are wanting, their entertainments at the rate of 6*s.* a day each, for a month of 28 days; to be paid beforehand, without imprest or account. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Warrant to pay to Sir George Carew, lieutenant of ordnance, 603*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*, to be defrayed by directions from the Earl of Essex, master of ordnance, for emptions of stores for the office, with other charges for the full furnishing of 12 ships, appointed to sea for special service, under Lord Thos. Howard. [*Docquet.*]

May 8. Royal assent for Dr. Bilson, late Bishop of Worcester, elected by the Dean and Chapter of Winchester to that see. [*Docquet.*]

May 9. 16. Abstract by Sir Thos. Sherley, of his receipts and payments for the Low Countries, from 16 Oct. 1590 to 9 May 1597; total receipts, 588,424*l.* 1*s.* 11¼*d.*; total payments, 562,598*l.* 10*s.* 10¾*d.*, balance, 25,825*l.* 11*s.* 0½*d.*; deductions for sums charged, but not

1597.

allowed, 6,560*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.*, so that 19,265*l.* 1*l.* 10½*d.* remains, of which there is due to him by Beecher upon account, 12,921*l.* 12*s.* 10¼*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

May 9. 17. Memorial by Burghley, of matters to be resolved by Her Majesty. Sufficient merchants are ready to be bound to make payment of 8,000*l.* in the Low Countries, upon receiving the same here, after the rate of 19*s.* 8*d.* in the pound; but until Her Majesty's pleasure be known who shall be the paymaster there, whether Sir Thos. Fludd shall continue or Wm. Meredith, a man well experienced in that kind of service, the bonds cannot be taken. [*If Meredith can give surety in* 5,000*l.*, *he is to be appointed.*]

There is presently to be paid, to make up the weekly payments to the 9th instant, 1,796*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* [58*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *to the paymaster for a month, makes it* 1,855*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*]

There is also 362*l.* 15*s.* to be paid for 18 days beyond May 9, which added to the former, makes 2,159*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*; and there has also been borrowed of certain poor burghers, for the garrison of Ostend, 275*l.* 10*s.*, so that these sums put together make 2,434*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* [*This sum to be paid, and a privy seal to be made therefor*, 2,130*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*]

There has also been advanced by the burghers of Brill, for the garrison, 2,360*l.* 17*s.*, which they earnestly request may be repaid; total, 4,795*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.* [*This is to be paid upon sale of Sir Thos. Sherley's goods.*]

There is also to be presently provided, for one month's pay of the whole garrisons, in weekly lendings 3,326*l.* 8*s.*; and at the six months' end, 3,075*l.* [*This to be performed*; 3,310*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*]

Jas. Anton offers to find the summer and winter apparel, so that he may have an advance of 7,162*l.* 10*s.* for the former, to be paid now, and 10,711*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* for the latter to be paid in August, for which he is to give security in 10,000*l.*, besides his own bond for so much of this great sum as Her Majesty shall think reasonable. He offers for his sureties only the Earls of Shrewsbury and Sussex, Lords Thomas and Wm. Howard, and Windsor; but until Her Majesty's pleasure is known whether these will content her, I have not spoken to them as to what sums they will be bound for; this must be speedily answered, or the apparel will hardly be compassed before the end of June. [*If he can give surety of merchants, then this to be accepted, but Her Majesty disliketh to trouble her nobility; if he cannot, to take order with the merchants for performing this service.*]

I have already devised the covenants to bind Anton, which I think he will accept, but he has moved to have the furnishing of the footmen with armour, and the horsemen with other necessaries, to be deducted out of their wages; both which commonly amount yearly to 9,000*l.* at the least.

To be considered for Picardy. The charge for a month, according to their lendings, amounts to 1,718*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and if they shall be fully paid, 533*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* must be added; therefore Her Majesty's warrant is to be had for payment thereof to Otwell Smith, who

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

has undertaken to make the payment there before he receives it. [*Her Majesty would have other joined, and not to stand upon Otwell Smith only.*] There was also 1,200*l.* taken up of divers English merchants at Rouen, by Sir Thos. Sherley and Beecher, by means of letters written to them by Her Majesty's ambassador, which sum was here paid to Sir Thos. Sherley with the usual lendings, but default made to the merchants, at such time as they expected payment from him, when they brought the bills of exchange of his deputy. [*The passages in italics are marginal notes of the Queen's replies.* 2¼ *pages.*]

May 10. 18. List by J. Anton of the names of his sureties, the Earls of Shrewsbury and Sussex, Lord Thos. Howard, Sir Walter and Carew Raleigh, his brother George Anton, and Thos. Stanley of Sussex; with the amount for which each will be bound. Total 9,000*l.*

May 10. Warrant to pay to Edward Banes 35*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, for his expenses in victuals, &c., for 22 Spanish prisoners, whom he is to conduct to the coast of Spain; also to John Watts, alderman of London, 33*l.* for apparelling the said men. [*Docquet.*]

May 10. Minories. 19. Sir Geo. Carew to the Earl of Essex. The note enclosed is a report of all the muskets and calivers remaining in store, and the whole number presently to be sent for the furnishing of those ships which are to be put to sea after my Lord Thomas is departed (for those ships are already furnished); thereby it appears that 2,298 muskets and calivers must be employed in them, towards which there are about 454, so that the supply needed can be no less than 697 calivers and 1,147 muskets. Moreover a further supply is needful, as well in regard of other services growing on, as also that the store may not be wholly left naked. *Encloses,*

19. I. *Calculation that for* 14 *ships and pinnaces,* 1,147 *muskets and* 697 *calivers are needed, and there being but* 342 *muskets and* 112 *calivers aboard,* 1,147 *muskets and* 697 *calivers are wanted.*

May 11. Portland Road. 20. Capt. John Watson to the Lord Admiral and Sec. Cecil. I am just sailing on my service in the Francis of Weymouth. I could not be ready before, because of the absence of the mayor, and general unwillingness of the inhabitants, many of whom, dreading the enemy, daily convey away their goods, without providing for defence. I have told this to Sir George Trenchard, a deputy-lieutenant. I am, however, now provided by the mayor, and have signed for the goods, though not avouching the rate of payment.

May 11. Assignment by Ursula Randolph (widow of Thos. Randolph, Master of the Posts and Chamberlain of the Exchequer), and Thos. Randolph, her son, to Thomas Bodley of London, of the custody of the manors and hundred of Middleton and Marden, co. Kent, for the residue of the term of sixty years; rent, 120*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, being an increase of 6*s.* 8*d.* above the former rent; the said Ursula releasing the land from a payment of 100*l.* a year, settled on her therefrom. [*Case G, Domestic Eliz., No.* 4.]

Vol. CCLXIII.

1597.
May 12. 21. Offer of Humf. Basse and ——, merchants trading to France, for payment of certain sums to the bands of 2,000 men serving in Picardy, for one month.

They will bind themselves in 1,000*l.* to pay 1,718*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by weekly lendings, unless prevented by contrary winds; all payments to be made through Otwell Smith. They will produce the certificates of Sir Thos. Baskerville, principal colonel, and the commissary of musters, on sight of which the sums are to be paid. They will observe the instructions of 23 April, about detaining the payment of the checks. They require the same allowance as before of 3*s.* 4*d.* a day for Otwell Smith, and sufficient convoy for the money by Sir Thos. Baskerville, for which they will forbear to demand the 100th penny, as before; but if the convoy be not timely sent, they are not to be endangered thereby. With draft of the condition of the proposed bond, viz., that they pay 1,718*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for the month's lendings, according to a schedule signed by the Lord Treasurer, 23 April last, and sent to Otwell Smith in France. [1½ *pages.*]

May 12. 22. List of 18 merchants to be bound for the exchange, with the amount assigned to each; total, 4,525*l.*

May 12. London. 23. Rich. Carmarden to Lord Burghley. Besides the motion I made to you for your help to my Lord Admiral for the release of the smaller sort of ship in ports, I was commanded from Her Majesty to bring Beecher to your Lordship, with the enclosed, that if you found the same for her good service, you already knowing her mind in those matters, might accept thereof for her. I appointed him to meet me at your Lordship's this day, but I perceived you were much discontented with him, and more with me. Conceiving therefore the matter would be nothing pleasing to you, and having a reverent regard for your quietness, I forbore the same until your anger were somewhat overpassed; and now, lest I should too long neglect Her Majesty's command, I have enclosed his letter, returned from Her Majesty to me, and his offer for her service, and leave the consideration to you. But truly, my Lord, I will rather crave pardon of Her Majesty from any employment to your Lordship, than endure such open checks and taunts from you, as this day and before I have done, for doing Her Majesty's commandment. *Encloses,*

23. 1. *Memorandum* [*by Wm. Beecher*], *that for performance of Her Majesty's services of the Low Countries and France, Edward Quarles, a merchant well known to be of good ability and credit, would be the man to undertake it; that the greatest part of the service shall be first satisfied before payment is required from her; and for so much as shall require an advance, security shall be given by very able London merchants, and she shall have as great a profit out of the service as is offered by Anton, or can be performed by any other. Endorsed "Mr. Beecher's offer of service for the Low Countries and France to Her Majesty. In the name of Edw. Quarles."* 13 *May* 1597.

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 12. 24. Account by John Molle, of moneys received by him from Sir Thos. Sherley, Beecher, and others, for payment of officers and men serving in Picardy; total, 9,239*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*; also of payments to officers, and weekly imprests to captains of companies serving, from Sept. 1596 to Feb. 1597; total, 9,135*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* [10 *pages.*]

May 12. 25. Account of receipts and payments to Sir Thos. Sherley and others; total sums, 1,388*l.* 7*s.* and 2,258*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* Endorsed, "My reckoning."

May 13. 26. List and addresses of the sureties for Wm. Meredith, paymaster of the forces, for 7,000*l.*, with the amount for which each is bound, Meredith himself being also bound in 4,000*l.*

May 13. 27. Condition of a bond by Wm. Meredith, of Blackfriars, London, gent., in 4 000*l.* That the Queen having appointed him to be paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries, he shall pay to every officer, captain, and other person serving there such sums as shall be delivered to him, and shall make true accounts of his disbursements when required, before Commissioners assigned by Her Majesty, and pay all sums found to be due by him, within six months next after the finishing of such acconnts. With note that his sureties were bound in a like condition for him.

May 13. 28. List of 27 sureties for Edward Quarles for 10,000*l.*, including Sir Hen. Billingsley, lord mayor, 5 aldermen, and 21 merchants, &c., with the amount for which each became bound.

May 13. Warwick Lane. 29. Thos. Fanshaw to Lord Burghley. By my continually attending the business of my office all the term, I have too much neglected my health and business in the country, and as my presence is urgently required there, and I have left all things in such a state that the duties may be as well performed without me, I hope I may repair thither, and stay until the term. The new extending and seizing of the goods and lands of Sir Thos. Sherley and Mr. Stoneley is now to be done by Mr. Osborne, upon their debts in the Pipe, and I have given order for making such commissions and processes for calling in Stoneley's debtors and debts as he will require, which must be directed and followed as he will appoint; for I find by experience that ordinary processes to the sheriffs will bring in little or none of his debts.

The merchants' bonds are, by your appointment, to be taken by Mr. Skinner. I have appointed my clerk to write bonds for Mr. Meredith and his sureties, and to attend the taking of them as speedily as he will require. If you wish me to make indentures and take bonds for the bargain with Mr. Anton, my clerks can do it, the indenture being already drawn, and the bonds but to perform the covenants therein. If there shall be any occasion for my attendance I will speedily return, though to my hindrance, both in health and profit. I have the schedule of Sir Harry Woodhouse's lands, from which I made the processes, without any addition or commission.

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.
May 13. 30. Wm. Beecher to Lord Burghley. Touching my receipt for the 3,500*l.* given in December, I had then no part of that money, but it was borrowed by me to supply other wants of Sir Thos. Sherley, who having then his order for the Low Country money, gave his acquittance into the Exchequer for it, and I gave that receipt to him, and took up my other assurances, by which it was formerly borrowed. About this, and all other my discharge for the exchange of money of the Low Countries. I beg your attention to the enclosed, whereby you will find how much money from time to time I have supplied by my credit, in a dutiful care of Her Majesty's service, and still in hope that Sir Thos. Sherley would find means to repay it, whereby I am now utterly undone, and comfortless by your heavy displeasure towards me, I hope undeserved, as the truth in the end will manifest; for if it were my right to answer this 3,500*l.*, as it is not, I take God to record, I have not ability to answer the thirtieth part of it; if it be my imprisonment that your Lordship will have, I am armed with patience to bear it, hoping that the God of all truth will hear my prayer, and in the end manifest the truth, to the confusion of Sir Thos. Sherley, who is the true cause of all this.

May 13. The Francis. 31. Capt. Thos. Watson to the Lord Admiral and Sec. Cecil. John Kellegge, who was taken prisoner by the Spaniards, and left Ferrol 20 March, says that there were there 100 vessels, chiefly Flemish, in the service, some large ships; that Ambrose Burch was intimate with the Adelantado; that the Spanish companies, when mustered in March, were 16,000, but by death and drowning, are reduced to 8,000, dispersed about Ferrol; only 1,000 are in the place, victuals being scarce; 40 more sail are expected and some galleys. I send this by Edm. Avery, whom I commend for assistance.

May 13. The Court. 32. Sir Robt. Cecil to Lord Burghley. This agent for the Lubeckers is so importunate with the Queen, and so calls you to witness that Her Majesty would do for them, that the Queen has commanded me to send him to wait on you, and to understand what you think of the cause. I will procure answer to your Lordship's letter, and show it to the Queen.

May 13. Lease by the Commissioners to the bailiff and burgesses of East Retford, co. Notts, for 40 years, of two water mills, a tenement, and meadow ground at East Retford; rent, 17*l.* 10*s.* [*Docquet.*]

May 14. Warrant to pay to Wm. Meredith, paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries, 1,855*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*, due for arrears to garrisons before May 10, and 275*l.* 10*s.* due to the burghers of Ostend; also 3,310*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* for a month's lendings to come, ending June 10 next, to be paid to London merchants, who have undertaken the payment thereof. [*Docquet.*]

May 14. Warrant to pay 1,727*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, or as much thereof as has been paid to the forces in Picardy for a month's lending from May 9, on certificate of receipt by Sir Thos. Baskerville, chief colonel of the forces, and the commissary of musters there, to such merchants as first paid the same, with allowance of 3*s.* 4*d.* a day for the merchant's servant appointed to pay it. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 14. Grant to Wm. Meredith, during pleasure, of the office of paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries; fee, 10*s.* a day, and 5*s.* each for four clerks. [*Docquet.*]

May 14. Pardon to Eliz. Gates, Alice Wood, Helen Silcock, and 16 other poor prisoners in cos. Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridge, and Huntingdon, for sundry offences. [*Docquet.*]

May 14. 33. The Queen to the warden of New College, Oxford. We have formerly recommended, for election as a child there, Ferdinando Constantine Turton; he was admitted, and has profited so well thereby, that he is ready for admission to the University; we doubt not but he would be chosen by merit, but still add our recommendation for his speedy election, as his friends have no means to maintain him. [*Draft.*]

[May 14.] 34. Fair copy of the above.

May 15. 35. Offer of Edw. Quarles for the service of the Low Countries. The weekly lendings for one month shall be first paid on the other side, and received here at sight, upon the paymaster's certificate. The horse bands shall be furnished with necessary provisions beforehand, and the money, 2,811*l.* 10*s.* a year, shall not be demanded before the end of every half-year. The increase of the foot bands, amounting per month to 538*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, is to be received monthly, with the exchange money, as customary, and is to be paid in arms and other needful provisions, if the captains will have the sum in arms rather than in money. The apparel shall be delivered according to the covenants and articles. The 2,500*l.* for Her Majesty's profit shall be covenanted to be paid at the end of every half-year, or shall be abated in the receipts, as the Lord Treasurer shall deem best. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

May 16. Presentation of Roger Parker, B.D. and preacher, to the parsonage of Tempsford, diocese of Lincoln. [*Docquet.*]

May 16. 36. The Queen to the master and fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge. We recommend Thos. Cordall, B.A., to the next vacant fellowship, and request you to expedite the same by pre-electing him thereto. [*Copy.*]

May [16]. 37. Draft of the above.

May 16. 38. Thos. Kerry to ——. You are to draw a grant to Sir Thos. Gerard, on surrender of the Lord Chamberlain, of the office of knight marshal; you shall have a dinner and supper beside your fees. Endorsed upon a grant to Sir George Carey and Rob. Hopton of the said office, 8 Oct. 1577. [*Latin.*]

May 17. 39. Note of payments for the Low Countries; the monthly lendings for the forces, according to the bare weekly imprests, amount to 3,310*l.* 14*s.*, or 70,030*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* a year; the credit,

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

being 2*d.* abated out of every weekly lending, for arms, &c. taken of the merchants, to 512*l.*, or 6,636*l.* a year. The credit to the horse bands amounts to 2,812*l.* 10*s.* a year; the summer apparel for 3,990 men to 7,087*l.* 10*s.*, and the winter to 10,601*l.* 5*s.*

May 19. 40. The Queen to the Bishop of Winchester. We have written to two of your predecessors in that see for a lease of part of their temporalities for an old servant, Sir Fras. Carew, but from their short time of living, nothing has been done therein; you seemed disposed to content us, but wished our pleasure to be made known to you; we request therefore a speedy lease in reversion to him, such as shall reward his long service, and be least hurtful to the bishopric, leaving the choice to you. The lease is to be sent to us, under the chapter seal, and then by us assigned to the said Sir Francis. [*Draft.*]

May 19. 41. Note of privy seals for various payments to Quarles and Darell, and Roger Langford, for victuals, &c. for the navy, from Nov. 1596 to April 1597, with the proportions paid thereon. Also to Sir Walter Raleigh, 18,900*l.* for victuals for 6,000 men for three months, of which 9,000*l.* is paid. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 20. 42. Account by Mr. Quarles of sums received by him on privy seals for victualling ships sent to sea since Nov. 1596, with particulars how they were expended, and note that there are provisions now at Chatham and London which cost 9,627*l.* 10*s.* [*Noted by Burghley.*]

May 20. 43. Estimate of the charge of 12 of the Queen's ships and one pinnace, with 2,820, for four months; for prest and conduct money, rigging wages, sea stores, &c., 13,011*l.*; for victuals, 14,057*l.* Also like estimate for four ships with 1,450 men for three months, 7,816*l.*; victuals, 5,370*l.* 10*s.*; with an abstract showing what money must be advanced on imprest, and what remain till the ships' return. [3 *pages.*]

May 20. 44. Similar paper differing in the arrangement of figures.

May 20. 45. Note [by Roger Langford] of sums received by him on privy seals and paid upon extraordinary warrants, for fitting out ships for sea, with particulars as to how they were expended; total received, 11,596*l.* 18*s.*; spent, 10,014*l.* [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

May 20. Grant to Phillida, widow of Thos. Shuckburgh, and daughter of Rob. Power, late equerry of the stables, for relief of herself and children, of the goods, chattels, and debts, which should come to Her Majesty, by the outlawry of Thos. Shuckburgh for debt. [*Docquet.*]

May 20. Lease by the Commissioners to Sir John Cutts, of Cumberton parsonage, co. Cambridge, for 21 years, if it remain so long in the Queen's hands, by vacancy of the see of Ely; rent, 19*l.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 20. 46. Note of estimates for apparel for the army, viz., 3,990 suits, for the summer, 5,587*l.* 10*s.*, and for the winter, 9,101*l.* 5*s.*

May 21. 47. Note of one month's pay for the forces serving in the Low Countries, 3,790*l.* 4*s.*; with calculations of the proportions to be paid weekly or remain on credit.

May 21. The Francis, North Cape. 48. Capt. Watson to the Lord Admiral and Sec. Cecil. I was six days about Cape Finisterre, trying to gain intelligence of the Spanish forces in Ferrol. Two Frenchmen of good judgment report them at 80 ships, 12 being of great force, and other ships and victuallers expected; 50 are ready for the West Indies. In Spain or Portugal, they fear an invasion of 300 or 400 sail; the harbour at Ferrol is fortified, the landing places barricaded, and the great ships ride outermost. An English pirate ship has been purposely taken, coming to serve the King [of Spain], and the captain, believed to be Elliot, has gone to Madrid. There are 14,000 men on the fleet, and the sickness has ceased, but there is great scarcity of victuals. Çebeaur [Sebure] has gone to try to recover some ordnance from a ship lost about Finisterre; there are 20 vessels at Oporto, lading 1,000 pipes of wine for the army at Ferrol. I will do my best to gain further news. I send Hen. Brook with a prize carvel and these tidings, the goods to remain at Plymouth till I come. Endorsed, "received at Greenwich, 2 June." [3 *pages.*]

May 22. 49. Note of letters appointing Rob. Chester, Ralph Coningsby, Rich. Spence, Thos. Hanchett, and Pope Blunt, to receive, disburse, and account to the deputy lieutenants, for all moneys issued and levied in the several hundreds of the county of Herts, for setting forth of soldiers mentioned.

May 22. 50. Note of what victuals remain undisposed of (the 10 ships of the first fleet being fully victualled), for the six ships of the second fleet, and of what will remain after they are furnished.

May 23. 51. Memorandum by Row. White, agent for Sir Robt. Sydney, Hen. Smyth, for Sir Nich. Parker, and the said Hen. Smyth and Edw. White for Sir F. Vere, of the remains due to them for the horse bands under their command in the Low Countries; total, 1,406*l.* 5*s.*, signed by Wm. Meredith and Wm. Beecher.

May 23. Pardon to Thos. Oldfield, of Southowram, co. York, for manslaughter. [*Docquet.*]

May 23. Pardon to Gregory Squier, of Weston, co. Somerset, convicted as accessory to the murder of Thos. Shermann, by John Baniton and John Easton. [*Docquet.*]

May 23. Grant to Sir Thos. Gerard of the office of Marshal of the Household. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 23. Warrant to pay to Hugh Kayle and Rich. Martin, Queen's goldsmiths, 2,236*l.* 14*s.* 10¾*d.* for jewels and plate given byHer Majesty in New Year's gifts last New Year's day, and at christenings, &c.; for repair of old and broken plate used in her house, and for other things necessary for the jewel house. [*Docquet.*]

May 23. Warrant to strike a tally on the customs' collectors of the port of London for 245*l.*, for John Tye of Ipswich and John Holbron of Newcastle, as the Queen's special reward towards their building of four new ships of 980 tons together; to be taken from the customs on wares brought by the said ships. [*Docquet.*]

May 23. Warrant to discharge Thos. Boseville, executor of the late Jervis Boseville, collector of the first tenths and fifteenths granted 31 Eliz., of 180*l.* 7*s.* 8¾*d.* of the issues of his lands, and of 42*l.* price of his goods, forfeited because he did not make his account in the time limited; also of the obligations wherein he was bound for payment of his collection, and of a recognizance for the value of the issue of his lands and forfeited goods, and of obligations whereby Thos. Boseville and Thos. Brockbank became bound for Boseville's appearance in the Court of Exchequer to finish his account, he having afterwards made up his accounts and paid the sums due thereon. [*Docquet.*]

May 23. Presentation of Giles Fletcher, D.C.L., to the treasurership of St. Paul's Cathedral, London, void by promotion of Dr. Bancroft. [*Docquet.*]

May 24. Richmond. 52. John Jackson, preacher at Melsonby church, near Richmond, to Wm. Waad, clerk of the Council. In matters doubtful, to testify the truth is fit for a Christian profession. The bearer, Thos. Michell, messenger of the chamber, came here to apprehend the son of Wm. Atkinson, who is a Chemarim of the Antichristian order, and does much mischief in these parts, as his father has done, carrying Jesuits to and fro continually these 20 years. The bearer has dealt wisely and faithfully in this business, though all things fell not out according to our desires. I have presumed to labour some of the Council in the North to authorize four faithful men for apprehending these wretched men, enemies to the Lord and his anointed.

Since the Lord called that religious Earl of Huntingdon from us, the Papists have increased in number and malice, and if the Lord does not forthwith provide for us, Atheism and Papism will prevail. There are above 20,000 obstinate recusants in the archdeaconry of Richmond, who, with cursed Esau, expect their desired day (Gen. 27, 41). It is much to be lamented that the higher powers in the South do not consider these poor souls (wanting good magistrates and faithful ministers), who daily perish; fearful is their sin who tell Her Majesty all is well, whereas in deed it seldom went worse in church and commonwealth, since she came to the throne. If you can do us any good, be not wanting in these days of distress; if you can, and will not, God shall punish that sin, and help shall come from another place.

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.
May 25. Bedington. 53. Sir Fras. Carew to Sec. Cecil. I delivered Her Majesty's letter to the Bishop [*of Winchester*], who will grant a lease as she has required, but only of something where there are 30 or 40 years to come, which will amount to a slender profit to me. Pray consider my suit, as I have always found you willing to further it, and either draw him to disburse 2,000 marks in money, or to let me name such things to pass in the lease as may redound to that value, wherein I shall think myself greatly bound.

May 25. / June 4. Liege. J. P[etit] to Peter Halins [*alias Thos. Phelippes*], London. Lord Seaton is coming into France, about the King of Scotland's pretences for the crown of England, which it is said he will have by hook or crook, and will not wait until it please God to call Her Majesty, unless she will declare him her successor and Prince of Wales; he already quarters the arms of England, and other brags are made, peculiar to that nation. [*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

May 26. 54. The Queen to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. Whereas Ury Babington and Robt. Bromley, merchants of London, have contracted to pay monthly to Wm. Meredith, paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries, 3,790*l.* 4*s.*, for the monthly charges of our forces there, to be repaid monthly out of the Exchequer, within five days next after they shall have sent to you Meredith's certificate of receipt; also to furnish our bands of horse and foot in the Low Countries with armour, apparel, and other necessary provisions; Our will and pleasure is that you pay to the said Babington and Bromley the said sum of 3,790*l.* 4*s.* upon such certificates, and that you also pay to the said Babington or Bromley, or to Meredith, to be by him answered to them at the end of every six months, money due to them for credit given to the three horse bands serving in our pay, provided the money so paid does not exceed the full pay allowed by us to those three bands, as they have been accustomed, all their weekly imprests and checks being first fully defalcated.

Also that you pay to the said Babington and Bromley 7,087*l.* 10*s.* for the present provision of summer apparel for our said foot bands, to be delivered by them according to covenant; also that you pay them, on 24 Aug. next, 10,601*l.* 5*s.* for winter apparel for the said bands; and that henceforth you pay each year to them on 1 April, 7,087*l.* 10*s.* for summer apparel, and on 24 Aug. 10,601*l.* 5*s.* for winter apparel, the value to be defalcated out of the wages due to the bands; all the aforesaid payments to be continued from year to year, until further directions. Provided that before payment of the aforesaid sums to Babington or Bromley, there be defalcated and retained to our use, at every half year, 1,500*l.* in consideration of the benefits they may make by exchange of our money, and other profits.

Furthermore, by virtue of our privy seal of the 13th of this month, you caused payment to be made to the said Wm. Meredith

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

of 3,310*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, one month's imprest to our said forces, begun 10th of this month, and ending 6 June, which warrant did not contain the increase due and ordinarily allowed by us to our foot bands, amounting to 480*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* for 28 days; Our pleasure is that you cause payment of the said sum to the said Wm. Meredith. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley.* 2¼ *pages.*]

May. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet, May* 27.]

May 26. Durham. 55. Dr. W. James, Dean of Durham, to Lord Burghley. You said, at my coming into these parts, that I might here do Her Majesty some good service, which is my chief desire, and my pains and charges have not been wanting. This country has many recusants, men and women of good place, who are almost all ignorant and obstinate, generally refuse all conference, and not only do not come to church, but when prayers are had before us, the Commissioners, for Her Majesty's safety and protection from all her enemies, the Pope and Spaniard, they have denied to say Amen. Many of them are married, if not by seminaries and Jesuits, by old mass priests, and by the words of the mass book; their children are not christened in the churches, neither do their wives go there to return thanks for deliverance; their education is in the same way, not being brought up in common or good schools, but at home, and in secret, and with their nurses' milk they suck dislike and disloyalty, and learn first to hate the truth before they know it, which I wish was only a disease in the North. Much pains and care have been taken by the Bishop and other Commissioners, but by the lurking and flying of some, and the wilfulness of others, that which is desired cannot be effected.

The decay of tillage in this country and Northumberland is very great and dangerous. In this bishopric, within these 20 years, there are said to be laid down above 500 ploughs, whereon dwelt and lived many an able man with wife, children, and servants, many of whom were able to serve on horseback and on foot, and score of carriages if Her Majesty's service should so require; these are now converted to a few private men's benefit, the poor are multiplied, and hospitality, which was much regarded, greatly decayed. If corn were not, in this dearth, supplied both here and elsewhere from foreign nations, who may be our enemies and may suffer the like want, and for which great store of money is carried from hence, many thousands who might have it growing at their own doors would perish for bread; yet such is now the state of this country that to preserve life they hazard it, fetching bread from all parts; 500 horses are some days at Newcastle (as it were through fire and water), though it and Gateshead, which adjoins as Southwark to London, are dangerously infected; yet without this help, no man can express the misery that would ensue. These things tend to the hazard of the souls and bodies of thousands, and are seen by all, and felt by the poorer, as by some of the better sort, who have been driven to buy corn. If some good means were provided that those

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

wilful people might be reduced to obedience, and to God's and Her Majesty's laws, and others enforced to set up the tillage, God and Her Majesty's service would be much better furthered, and this country, now rent and poor, would in a short time be strong and plentiful, and able to perform many great services.

May 26. 56. Account by Rich. Carmarden of all wheat, rye, barley, malt, meal, and oats brought monthly into the port of London from foreign countries, from 26 Oct. 1596 to 26 May 1597, viz., by English merchants, 88,633 quarters; Stillyard men, 1,273; merchant strangers, 21,179 quarters; total, 111,075 quarters. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 26. 57. Abstract of the above account.

May 26 ? 58. Note of the quantities of grain, &c. imported into London by English and Stillyard merchants and strangers, viz., wheat 39,787 quarters, rye 62,978, barley 1,190, malt 4,420, meal 260, and oats, 6,430 [*with notes by Burghley*].

May 26. Indenture of delivery by Sir Thos. Mildmay and Sir John Peter, deputy lieutenants of Essex, to Capt. Roger Harvy, of 133 soldiers named, who were levied and armed at Brentwood, and they and their arms passed by allowance of Capt. John Price, the appointed superintendent of 400 soldiers to be raised in that county for service, of which these 133 are a part. [*With the seals of Mildmay and Peter appended. Case G., Eliz., No.* 5.]

May [26.] 59. Sir John Smythe to Lord Burghley. My cousin, John Smith, gave such a favourable answer from you to my last letter, that I was in some hope of your favour, which gave occasion to expect the like from Mr. Secretary; but upon writing to him and sending him the four names, he utterly refused me. This, with your former speech to my kinsman, that it was not meet that prisoners should have so many resorting to them, makes me imagine that, when so small a matter, which concerns me so much for the defence of my wife's poor jointure, already in extent to the Queen, is rejected by a son so beloved of you, I need not expect any favour in greater matters by your means, answerable to the hopes that you put me in before Christmas and since. I was in great hope—

1. That although I saw your hatred towards me for years, though it was covered with fair words, yet you would have had some special regard to my poor wife, that she should not be utterly undone by your not suffering me to have any means to defend her against the malice of Paschall and other such; for she never offended you, and you were wonderfully welcome to her and her house when the Queen was last at Newhall, which all the gents in your company saw and acknowledged.

2. I never offended any councillor or nobleman now living, but only you and yours in my drunkenness, and therefore I do not expect any harm by their means, but only by yours; so likewise I cannot expect any favour, whatsoever means I should make,

1597.

although I were at some liberty, without your furtherance, as your authority, as is well known through the kingdom, is exceeding great, and very few dare presume to favour me or any other man, contrary to your liking.

3. How you and yours have informed Her Majesty and her Council, and used my writings so as to procure Her Majesty's high indignation against me, I know not, although I have great cause to suspect the worst.

4. This I protest, that I will maintain that it was never my confession, nor do I remember that ever I spake any such words, I being then distempered by diet and wine, and therefore not myself; but that it was framed and set down by you, under a good pretence to show me great favour in the Star Chamber, as the Queen's attorney, solicitor, and Mr. Bacon (all three men of great reputation), in your name, with divers inducements and many protestations, protested to me. This moved me simply, without any further consideration, upon an assured opinion of your well meaning towards me, to subscribe the same, not as a confession of mine, but as a writing by you framed, to deliver me shortly out of prison.

5. By all your fair promises, no ways performed, you have sought to turn my railing and raging speeches towards you, in my drunkenness, upon a former fear which I had long before conceived of your hatred towards me, altogether from you to the dishonour and offence of Her Majesty, who has been always, in my heart and mind, so worthy a Princess as few men have been more faithful to her.

6. You have divers times asked by what warrant I would lead the people at Colchester; to which I say that at that time it was well known to most of those present that I was not in a case to lead any men, but rather a flock of goslings, I could not tell whither; as it appears by sundry drunken speeches contained in the examinations that Sir Thos. Lucas took of the soldiers.

7. By all the rest of my drunken doings that afternoon and evening following, till I had sleep, it may be apparent to all men that have any charity in them, and are not carried away with private passion, to consider in what poor estate of brain, through excess of wine, I then stood. All these circumstances considered, I think my petitions to you might have prevailed, if you had had any charitable meaning towards me; one was either that you would recover Her Majesty's favour towards me; or that I might be called before the Council table to answer objections against me, and according to the judgment of the Council, receive any further punishment; or else, after so long an imprisonment and great affliction, and in a manner my utter undoing, receive greater favour; any of which I think you might in right, and without passion, have deemed a great deal better for increasing your honour,—with a voluntary satisfaction to be made by me, without any great decay of my good fame,

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

which I esteem more than my life,—rather than bring me into a public audience in the Star Chamber; there, after so long imprisonment and other great afflictions, by the cunning of lawyers, to aggravate and turn offences committed in drunkenness, as if they had been committed when sober; to increase my imprisonment with unpayable fines, and heap afflictions upon afflictions.

8. This public disgracing of me, with other great evils by you intended against me, may give me just cause no ways to respect you nor your high authority and greatness, but to offend you in wonderful sort, urged thereto upon your passionate and uncharitable proceeding against me. Notwithstanding my misdemeanors by Colchester, upon an unexpected accident in my drunkenness, my great love and fidelity to Her Majesty and the realm, and dutiful well-wishing to the state of the nobility and English nation hath been such, and so well known to all degrees of men that know me, and to my own conscience, as that if your hatred towards me were not implacable, charity and conscience might move you to think that my long imprisonment, with my wife's and my utter undoing, might be allowed punishment enough.

9. And that if there be any cause of any further affliction, the same might be adjudged to me by the Council, with which I would content myself, without any way offending you by my speeches.

10. If you prefer a passionate revenge before any convenient satisfaction to your honour, then you do not remember the saying of Solomon, that he that loveth God loveth mercy; and, further, I have read in a notable discourse, by an Italian,—partly concerning the great evils that ensue to revengers,—that all wise men in this world ought advisedly to consider, if they have any fear or feeling of God's omnipotence, that great revenges do not always fall out as the revengers before imagine, but that sometimes, by the just judgment of God, part of the revenges light upon the revengers themselves, as by infinite examples in the Bible and other histories is apparent.

11. I know your high authority and my miserable estate to be such, that you may afflict me as it pleaseth you, I being utterly without means of appeal, either to Prince or Council; partly by your not suffering any of my friends to have access to me, save my cousin, John Smith, who is most commonly in the country, but chiefly in respect of your exceeding great authority, which is so mightily great as I never knew any one councillor bear the like, under any Emperor or King in whose Courts I have been in my life; for which I would be very glad if you could dispose your mind from hatred to charity, and deliver me out of these my most bitter afflictions in my old years; to which charity if you cannot incline, I can only expect what new increase of afflictions you will lay upon me or upon my poor wife; appealing only to the protection of Almighty God, who

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

can and will, if it pleases Him, protect me from all such as are uncharitable.

P.S.—Mr. Reynold Smith, your man, notified to me three weeks since that you wished me to tell my wife to come up to be a suitor for me to Her Majesty, which I would willingly do if your Lordship and the rest of the Council would write your consent, and grant me a warrant to the Lieutenant for my wife and my Lady Susan Bourcher, her sister, and their waiting women, all in one company, to have free access to me at convenient times; and that Roger Brampstone of London, Rich. Bristow, sometime my Lord of Buckhurst's man, Matthew Rudd, my attorney, and Richard Payton, my wife's bailiff for letting and selling, may likewise have free access to me, as my affairs may require, that I may instruct my wife what course to take in her suit to Her Majesty, and give her, Lady Susan, and the others, instructions to send for certain parties who are taking proceedings at law against me, and to compound with them, if possible, so as to save me and my wife from utter undoing. If you will not further such a warrant, then I manifestly see that you do not intend that I shall receive any favour by any suit that my wife can make, without my instructions, and therefore that it is altogether in vain for her to come up, with great charge and expense, and in the end bring nothing to pass, either with Her Majesty or in the compounding of my affairs; but my poor wife and I, through your implacable displeasure, must of necessity, in a very short time, grow to utter undoing. Endorsed by Burghley "Sir John Smythe's railing letter from the Tower." Countersigned by Sir Rich. Berkeley, Lieutenant of the Tower. [1¾ *pages.*]

May 27. 60. Note of persons for whom Sir John Smythe requires a licence that they may resort to him, viz.:—
Roger Brampstone of London.
Richard Bristow, late servant to Lord Buckhurst.
Matthew Rudd, his attorney.
Rich. Payton, his wife's bailiff, and
Lady Susan Bourcher.

May 27. 61. Sir John Smythe to the Lord Treasurer [Burghley]. I would not have written the last plain-dealing letter sent yesterday, if your Lordship, on my former numerous petitions and letters, had pardoned the rash speeches spoken by me when intoxicated at Colchester, or if I had seen in you any signs of charity. Many Roman emperors were not offended with plain dealing. I bear you no malice except as fearing your hatred.

P.S.—I beg not to have to deal with the rest of the Council, but only with you and Mr. Secretary. Countersigned by Sir Rich. Berkeley, Lieutenant of the Tower.

May 27. 62. Warrant to pay to Sir Nich. Parker, Sir Sam. Bagnall, Sir Oliver Lambert, and Capt. John Price, who have charge of companies in the Low Countries, but have been employed, and may continue in service elsewhere, and are therefore checked from their

1597.

pay, their full entertainment, for themselves and servants, as though they had not been absent. [*Draft.*]

May 27. Royal assent for Rich. Vaughan, elected Bishop of Chester. [*Docquet.*]

May 27. Lease by the Commissioners to Sir Arthur Savage, for 60 years, of the demesne lands of Patrington in Holderness, co. York; rent, 26*l.*; fine 6*l.*, on condition of his repairing and maintaining the sea banks, jetties, sluices, &c. [*Docquet.*]

May 27. Pardon for John Buck, of Louth, co. Lincoln, draper, for counterfeiting the Queen's sign manual to a forged letter. [*Docquet.*]

May 27. Lease in reversion to Rich. Newman, the tenant, for 30 years, of Camel Regina parsonage, co. Somerset, certain tithes in Weedonbeck, co. Northampton, and the site of Preston manor, co. Sussex; rent, 50*l.*; fine, 300*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 27. Pardon to Christina, wife of Thos. Church, baker of Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, of fines, judgments, and executions incurred by not coming to church, as her husband is very poor, with eight small children dependent on him, and as she has been imprisoned five years for the same offence. [*Docquet.*]

May 28. 63. Petition of Luitke Hanneman, subject of the King of Denmark, and Kenrick Koenck, of the Duke of Holstein, and their partners, to the Queen, for re-delivery to them of their money seized at Gravesend as being exported without licence. The former brought corn into England during the late scarcity, and ignorant of the custom of the country, was carrying away the money with intent to bring back more corn; the latter was taking some money from Spanish mariners to their wives and families at Lubec, and some received for freight, which he also intended to spend in corn. With order thereon, signed by Dr. J. Cæsar, granting the petition.

May 28. Court at Greenwich. 64. The Council to the Vice-Admirals, Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Customs' officers, &c. Complaint has been made to us by Robt. Fenwick and Wm. Phillips, merchants of Newcastle, that they still remain unsatisfied for their losses sustained by a piracy committed upon them in 1591, by a French ship and pinnace of Mons. St. Luc, Governor of Brouage, amounting to 3,000*l.*; that in following the suit in France, they have been driven to such great charge and expense that they are utterly impoverished. As these poor merchants have, with many years' suit, tried all good means of recovering their right, as well by letters from Her Majesty as mediation of her ambassador in France, and yet, notwithstanding the often promises of justice, have been delayed so long from recovering their losses (contrary to the ordinary course of justice which ought to be observed between nations in amity), and as they are out of hope of finding remedy in that realm, we authorize you to seize and make stay of all such ships and goods belonging to the

1597. Vol. CCLXIII.

French nation as shall arrive at any port, haven, harbour, road, or creek within Her Majesty's dominions, until the value which you shall seize may countervail the aforesaid sum of 3,000*l.*; but you are to have good regard to stay no more than may suffice to answer the said sum, and to sequester the same, and commit it to safe keeping, to the end that it may be disposed of as we shall direct. [*Copy.*]

May 28. Copy of the above. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. CCXXXVII., f.* 130.]

May 28. The Court, Greenwich. 65. Sir Robt. Cecil to Thos. Nicholson. As the warrant you desired cannot be granted, for sufficient reasons, this shall be your warrant for payment of 600*l.*, between this and 15 July, which shall be in full for your services and disbursements to this day. Endorsed [*by Cecil's clerk*], "A counterfeit warrant."

May 29. Restitution of temporalities for Dr. Bancroft, Bishop of London, from 14 Dec. last. [*Docquet.*]

May 29. Like restitution for the Bishop of Winchester, from Lady Day last. [*Docquet.*]

May 29. Lease by the Commissioners to John Francke, tenant, for 60 years, of lands and tenements in East Smithfield, and the parishes of St. Botolph without Aldgate, All Saints Steynings, and Poplar, in London; rent, 15*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 5*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 29. Grant to John Reynolds of the next vacant gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

May 29. Grant to Barth. Warner, M.D., of the physic lectureship in Oxford University; fee, 40*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

[May.] 66. List [*by the Earl of Essex*] of the land army, giving the places from whence were drawn 4,000 from the different counties of England, and 1,000 from Flushing, Brill, and Ostend; 500 soldiers, constituting the five companies in each of nine regiments, and 400 in the tenth. With the names of the captains, and note that the master of the ordnance has 50 miners from Devonshire, and 50 from Cornwall; total of the troops 5,000. [2 *pages.*]

May 30. 67. Schedule by Thos. Smithe, of 24 counties, names of 40 captains, and statement of the several numbers of men levied for the present service; the captains' names being similar to those in the preceding paper. [2 *pages.*]

May 30. Plymouth. 68. ———— to [Sec. Cecil]. Capt. Fishbourne of Plymouth, now on the coast of Spain, writes, that at the Groyne, there are 90 of the King's men-of-war, and they wait the coming of 40 galleys and eight large ships from Italy; 10 came from Bayonne, with 3,000 men; 16,000 Italians are landed at Bluett, and march towards the Groyne; these forces are said to be for Ireland.

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

May 31. 69. Agreement by John Wayring. Having received a general acquittance from my master, Wm. Beecher, I consent to deliver up all acquittances in my possession belonging to my master, amounting to 20,000*l.*, as also to pay the following sums, viz., 3,005*l.* 4*s.*, Flemish, taken up by me by exchange, and payable last Easter mart at Frankfort; 370*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, charged by me for Stowd; 500*l.* also taken up by me at interest of Hendrick Tyboul, and 1,000*l.* Flemish charged by me for the account for Amsterdam. Signed in the presence of Jno. Meredith. [*Copy.*]

May 31. 70. List by John Wayring of monies due to merchants named in London; total, 2,938*l.* 14*s.*, with his affirmation that he will do his uttermost to pay it.

May 31. Grant to William Moore of a pension of 6*d.* a day for life, in consideration of his loss of sight in Her Majesty's service. [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Pardon for Jas. Houshold and Rob. Murray, yeomen of Lyme Regis, co. Norfolk, convicted of counterfeiting certain pieces of Scottish coin, called Achesons, not current in this realm. [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Lease on surrender, by the Commissioners, to Rob. Canfield, for 21 years, of Keninghall and Halvergate parsonages, co. Norfolk; rent, 14*l.*; fine, 28*l.* [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Pardon for Anne Clark, spinster, of Rushmere, Suffolk, for stealing apparel, value 6*s.* 2*d.* [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Lease by the Commissioners to Robert, Earl of Essex, for 21 years, of Carew and Tallaharne castles and lands, cos. Pembroke and Carmarthen, parcel of the possessions of Sir John Perrott, attainted; rent, 77*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*; fine, 77*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Lease by the Commissioners to Nich. Adams, for 21 years, of the mansion houses and lands, &c. of Harroldston manor, and Robeston, co. Pembroke; rent 39*l.* 11*s.* 9½*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

May [31]. 71. Grant in perpetuity to Rob. Barker, of Ipswich, of the manors of Russels in Faltenham, and Kirton, Trimley St. Mary, and Trimley St. Martin, Suffolk; annual value, 29*l.* 1*s.* 0¾*d.*, forfeited by Thos. Pratt, collector of customs, according to Act of Parliament, for nonpayment of his arrears, of which 727*l.* 4*s.* 0¾*d.* are still due, which the said Barker has bound himself to pay. [3½ *sheets, Latin.*]

May 31. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Grant to John Hartgell, on surrender of Rob. Bery, of the portership of Ludlow Castle, and of the tennis play there; fee, 4*l.* a year, to be taken out of the issues, fines, &c., assessed before Her Majesty's Council of the Marches of Wales. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.
May 31. Pardon to Richard White, of Clibbury Mortimer, convicted for the death of Rice ap David. Also to Margery Weare of Steple, spinster, for stealing 5*l.* money, and 4*s.* 8*d.* in goods; also to Joan Cooke, of Mortimer Clibbury, for harbouring the said Margery after the felony; all co. Salop. [*Docquet.*]

May 31. Newcastle. 72. Rob. Dudley, and 14 other aldermen and burgesses of Newcastle, for themselves and many more, to Lord Burghley. We understand that the late mayor and other of the aldermen, combined with Mr. Anderson, have written to you that Mr. Sanderson has procured divers people of the town of mean quality, and therefore the sooner seduced into error, being such as contribute little or nothing to the charges of the town, to subscribe his petitions, informations, &c. The truth is this:—

Mr. Anderson, seeming to bewail the waste of the town treasure, and the making of George Farnaby alderman and mayor out of time, by persons some of whom have been imprisoned for disaffection to religion and the State, and the great wrong done to the town by the grand leases, with privity of Mr. Holdsworth and Mr. Bamford, preachers in the town, persuaded many of us, and other free burgesses, to join him to seek reformation of these abuses. Ralph Jenison and Mr. Anderson fell from the cause, and both have since been made mayors. All the rest, with many other substantial burgesses, continue to seek the intended reformation. They say that Mr. Sanderson led us into error, but it was we who entreated Mr. Sanderson to solicit this cause for reformation of abuses. They accuse Sanderson of driving us to great charges, but the greatest charge lies upon him; we have contributed, and shall further, to support the expenses, but the contrary party, against a recent order of the Council of York, spend the town's money to defend their abuses. Reformation is so much desired, that the burgesses and commons have made motion in open guild that allowance might be made, if it were obtained.

They say that we contribute little or nothing to the maintenance of the town, but the least contributor among us paid more than Mr. Anderson, and some other aldermen, towards setting forth three ships and a pinnace the year of the Spanish invasion, or the ship for Cadiz last year.

We fear that there are recusants and those ill affected to religion in the town, but we refer you thereon to Mr. Sanderson, by whom we have written to Council. We pray your and their favour to this decaying corporation. *Annexing,*

72. 1. *Statement of* 22 *grievances complained of by sundry aldermen, and other burgesses and inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, against Wm. Selby and Hen. Anderson, aldermen; e.g., letting trust leases to private persons instead of to the town, and at low rents, especially grand leases of coal mines; engrossing all the coal mines in*

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

grand leases, and refusing at any price to renew them to the former tenants; plotting at elections to prevent reformation, by keeping in their own men; taking the town's money for private purposes; bringing the town into debt; displacing Mr. Burrowes, the schoolmaster; allowing the river to decay; partial proceeding in course of justice; buying up corn from strangers, and raising the price; unfair dealing in the price and mixture of coals; making no provision of corn for the poor; the mayor only sitting an hour on the three guild days appointed to be held yearly for redress of grievances, &c. &c. [5¼ *pages; with notes by Lord Burghley*]

May ? 73. The Queen to the Bishop of Winchester. We will you to confirm the pension of 40 marks a year, granted by Bishop Horne to Captain John Shente, from that see, at our request, and confirmed by succeeding bishops.

May. 74. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. I thank you for your answer not reproving my objections, and for further resolution by conference. I hope to see you at Court to-morrow, if God, by over great pains, do not countermand me. I like so well to attempt something against our Spanish enemy that I hope God will prosper the purpose.

May. Saturday, Highgate. 75. Sir Wm. Cornwallis to Sec. Cecil. Better out of Court then out of countenance, though not being well is the cause of my absence. I entreat you to be a means to Her Majesty, that if God dispose of my old cousin, she will accept the younger into the office of groom porter, in which he has done her service during the illness and age of the other, for the last 16 years; it will be an utter undoing and disgrace to him if another of less standing in Court, and with no title to the place, should prevail. I understand my Lord Buckhurst is a means for Mr. Parker, *causâ quâ supra*. If Her Majesty's disposition is not strong enough to my cousin to carry it alone, will you make motion to her to bestow the office between him and me, and say that I have said as she would not make me one of her Council, yet if she will one of her Court, by this means I may have a poor chamber in Court, and a fire, and a title to bring a pair of cards into the privy chamber, at 10 o'clock at night.

So that I may be about Her Majesty, I care not to be groom of the scullery, and thus she may please two of us, one of whom has served her 26 years, without office, fee, or suit. My thankfulness shall not be expressed in paper only. My cousin, Sir John Stanhope, is promised a friend, but for me this is a new thought, and only to you, and if my cousin can carry it alone, have no consideration for me. Lady Warwick and the Earl of Essex are also his friends, and the Queen gave him comfort of it to his face three months since; I therefore beseech you to take a time for this suit, either singly or doubly, as you shall find Her Majesty's disposition. [1½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.
May. 76. Wm. Beecher to the Queen. I am exceeding sorry that your Highness is thus often troubled with Sir Thos. Sherley's still greater arrears, which now, by the Commissioners' certificate, will shortly appear to be far from any default or cause of mine; meantime, for your speedier re-satisfaction, if you let me be acquainted with the sale of Sir Thos. Sherley's goods, and the extent of his lands, and so signify your pleasure to Mr. Attorney General and Mr. Fanshaw, I doubt not the sale of his goods, extent of his lands, and sale of woods shall bring in 8,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* within five or six months; afterwards I will find means that your Majesty may also sell the lands, to satisfy any other arrears that may fall out upon his general account. For your further services of the Low Countries and France, I am sorry you conceived that I desired to have my own name appear therein; my meaning was only a dutiful care that the services might be performed to your Majesty's best profit, and yet without advance of much money, whereby you may be sure to incur no manner of loss.

May. 77. Answers of Sir Thos. Sherley to certain interrogatories by Wm. Beecher, upon the account for victualling and apparelling the army in the Low Countries. With note that Beecher is to yield an account for divers great sums of money, viz., for the checks of the apparel for this winter, not yet certified by Sir Thos. Wilkes: the profit of the exchange for 11½ receipts, after 300*l.* for every receipt: he has also received for the increase of the horse and foot bands in the Low Countries, 100,000*l.*, 72,000*l.* for the weekly imprests, 46,000*l.* for the apparel of the soldiers there during the last 2½ years, and above 26,000*l.* for the like for those in Brittany, for all of which he has not yielded a full account. [3 *pages.*]

May. 78. Account of moneys received by Wm. Beecher from Sir Thos. Sherley, and paid for the forces in the Low Countries; total received, 75,725*l.* 13*s.* 7½*d.*; total payments and deductions, 83,311*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*; balance due to Beecher, 7,585*l.* 16*s.* 10½*d.* [2¾ *pages.*]

May. 79. Note of the monthly payments to the forces in the Low Countries; with various calculations respecting the amount for the same period in lendings and credit, and what is received by officers named.

May. Note of sums received of Mr. Taylor, on the warrant of 9 Jan. 1597, between 31 Jan. and 27 May 1597, for the charge of five merchant ships employed to transport corn and munition into Ireland. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 8.]

[May.] 80. Account of sums received from the tenths and fifteenths, subsidies of the clergy, first fruits, &c., at the Easter and Michaelmas terms, from Easter 1584 to Easter 1597; but with several terms blank; the totals from 1593 downwards, varying from 30,000*l.* to 87,000*l.* a year. Headed "Receipts extraordinary." [6½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.
May. 81. List, by Tobias Bishop of Durham, of 126 recusants residing in places named in the five deaneries within the diocese of Durham, noting six as indicted, and one as imprisoned. All have been recusants two years, and excommunicated 12 months. [3 *pages.*]

May. 82. Examination of John Bolle, surgeon, lately come from Lisbon, sent by Mr. Sparry. I sailed 31 June (1596), in the Martin, to attend the English fleet, and was within sight of them at Cadiz, but we could not join them through contrary winds. Having a commission to seize Spanish ships and goods, we came to the Matharis [Madeira] islands, took two carvels, and manned them to return, but could not get away, and we and our carvels were taken by the Spaniards and brought prisoners to Funchal, the city of the island, kept five weeks, thence sent to Villa de Nova, and kept six weeks, and thence to Lisbon, where we were to be delivered prisoners; but as I cured the master of the bark that carried us, he gave us liberty at St. Towfalls [Setuval], and bade us shift for ourselves; this I could not do, being sick, but lying in the streets, was carried to their house of mercy, and well used. When recovered, I used my art of surgeon to get a living, and when work failed, I begged. Thence I came to Asseton, and stayed 20 days in the house of the Duke of Davara (Feria ?), whose predecessors came from England; I did a cure on the Duchess; thence to Lisbon, passing as an Irishman; in a ship in the river were 90 English; there had been 200, but the rest were dead, and those left were removed to the castle, and are in miserable estate.

There were 10 galleys there ready under Don John Aloysa, which left 13 March last for Calais, but in a storm, two were lost; the rest had to throw their ordnance overboard, and return for repairs. There went with them a St. Malo's ship, on board of which were four evil-minded people, who had a commission to pass for England; they had a trunk of satin and velvet apparel, a great packet of letters, and much money. Two were to go by Guernsey or Jersey to Southampton, where one would stay, and another go to Winchester to use their villany. Their names were William Holford and Jas. Griffin. They say nothing shall be done in England but they will send news of it to Lisbon, Calais, Dunkirk, &c. The other two will use their villany in Devonshire and Cornwall; the name of one is Wychalse, the other may be heard of at Thos. Clarke's, Southgate Street, Exeter. Another, Wm. Slade of Lisbon, born in Dorsetshire, intends to visit his friends this summer. Names of other English residents in Lisbon. On Easter Eve, three great carracks went out for India, and last September, the Indian fleet came home with great riches, but the men sick and starving. Those in Lisbon are in great fear of the English fleet, send away their treasure, and will themselves run after it.

The Spaniards stayed and bought for the King's service a great ship belonging to the King of Sweden, and other great hulks; many vessels from every part of Spain are going to defend Lisbon. The Marquis of Santa Cruz is general of 14 galleys, cruising

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

between Villa de Nova and Lisbon. Last February, two English vessels came in from Cork, pretending to be Irish, but being betrayed by two Spaniards whom they brought over, the masters were sent to the galleys, and there most cruelly racked to make them confess; the English pilot confessed that the fly-boat belonged to Thos. Norris, and had taken a Biscayan, laden with iron, so ship and goods were confiscated, the master sent to the galleys, and the ship made a man-of-war; the same was done with the other, the ship boy having confessed, when grievously whipped, that part of the ship and much of the merchandise belonged to England. That ship left Lisbon 27 April, furnished for war, with two Flemish pilots, bound for Calais and Dunkirk. [3½ *sheets.*]

June 1. 83. Thomas Bishop of Winchester to the Queen. There never was a thought in me to defer accomplishing your pleasure concerning Sir Fras. Carew, but as the duty of a subject binds me, so the experience of your clemency urges me with all celerity to see your letters effected in his behalf. I learn by Mr. Secretary that it is your will that a benefit of 1,200*l.* should be allotted to him, which I am ready to perform, with as much speed as possible. I beseech you not so to interpret anything I privately wrote to others of my care to have your letters take their due force, as if, professing to be forward, I would willingly detract, or being so deeply bound to you for so many princely favours, I would now begin to motion any new ones, but devote all my endeavours to serving God and your Majesty. I submit my state and life at the lowest step of your Majesty's throne, for whose long and happy preservation I ever will make my daily prayers.

June 1. 84. Account of moneys imprested to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell, for victualling of the Navy, between 1 Jan. 1593-4 and 31 May 1597, for which they wish to pass their accounts, as one of the accountants is to go to sea in the intended voyage. Total, 133,662*l.* 19*s.* 1½*d.*

June 2. 85. Note of commodities brought into the port of London in May, by a prize of the Earl of Cumberland's and Sir Thos. Jarrett's, and by vessels from different parts of Germany, France, Italy, Spain, Norway, Scotland, Holland and the Canaries. Number of ships 143, of which 26 are common victuallers which pay customs, beside those which come daily with fresh fish and pay no customs. The goods are corn, wines, cloth of gold and silver, silks, satins and velvets, birds' skins, oils, oranges, deals and masts, and salt. Of corn, wheat 8,492 qrs., sold at 49*s.*; rye 21,060, at 36*s.*; malt 3,395, at 35*s.*; oats 1,140, at 22*s.*; barley 240, at 30*s.*; wines, bastard, 225 pipes; Canary, 142 pipes; sack, 579 butts; Alicant, 26 pipes; Malaga, 65 butts, 40 pipes; Rhenish, 81 peeces; Gascony, 814 tuns, 2 hhds., 10 tierces. Signed by Thos. Plumpton.

June 2. Loseley. 86. Sir Wm. More to the Council. Upon information of certain seditious words used by Robt. Drew, of Dorsetshire, I examined him

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

and his accusers face to face; I send them up to you by my servant and others, and enclose their informations. *Annexing,*

86. I. *Examination of John Hall, servant to Sir Nich. Woodrouffe, before Sir Wm. Moore. Standing under a hedge in a close of his master's, on* 31 *May, Robt. Drew and Jas. Smith came by, and he heard Drew say to Smith that the world would never be merry until there was a King, "for there is never a nobleman in England worth a pin, but in words;" thereupon examinate showed himself, and asked Drew whether he would avouch those sayings, who said he might well enough, and then they both departed.*

Examination of Jas. Smith of Alsford, miller. At Farnham, on the last of May, casually fell into the company of Robt. Drew, a stranger, who used the same words as sworn to by Hall.

Examination of Robt. Drew of Milton, co. Dorset, yeoman. Being in the company of Smith on the 31*st, and talking of the price of corn, said "that if there were a King, he would come among the merchants, and take better order for the prices thereof;" denies that he spoke any words touching the Lords, whereof he is accused.*

June 1, 1597.

June 2. Plymouth. 87. Mayor of Plymouth to [Sec. Cecil]. Jaques Masson of Rosco, in Britanny, who landed at Fowey, has come hither on traffic, and has declared the enclosed on oath. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

87. I. *Examination of Jaques le Masson. The governor of Bayonne reports that there are* 300 *ships in Ferrol, of which* 40 *are beginning to take in their men, and wheat is being sent to them from Malaga; the forces are said to be for either Bretagne or England.*

June 4. Grant to John Durning, on surrender of Emery Molineux, of an annuity of 50*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 4. Pardon to Thos. Neaste, yeoman of Tredington, co. Gloucester, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

June 5. Gift to Capt. Wm. Morgan, of 200*l.* from the moiety of goods seized by him for any cause, and forfeit to Her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

June 5. Rochester. 88. Jo. Molle to Lord Burghley. The continual grief I endure, both for my own trouble and for the hinderance of my creditors, as I fear to the utter undoing of some of them, forces me to beseech you to order the bills of exchange which I directed to Sir Thos. Sherley, and which he has accepted, to be satisfied out of his goods; these I understand are now brought up, according to your promise to the creditors. I make bold to send you particulars of the bills, and if they are not satisfied before the next court day here, in eight days I shall be condemned, and so subject to present execution.

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.
June 6. 89. Indenture of delivery, by Sir Jno. Cutts, Sir Jno. Peyton, and Sir Jno. Cotton, deputy lieutenants of Cambridgeshire, appointed to execute Her Majesty's commission of lieutenancy in the absence of Roger Lord North, Lord Lieutenant, (on authority from the said Lord North, to give effect to certain letters directed to him from Her Majesty and the Council), to Captain Garrett Dillon, of 100 able men named, whereof 50 are well-armed pikes, 40 musketeers, and 10 calivers, who are to be at London by the 10th instant.

June 6. 90. List by Lord Burghley of six councillors to attend General the Earl of Essex, viz., Lord Thos. Howard, Vice-Admiral, Lord Montjoy, Sir W. Raleigh, Rear Admiral; Sir Fras. Vere, Marshal; Sir Geo. Carew, master of the ordnance; and Sir Ferd. Gorges, serjeant-major.

June 6. 91. Note [*by Lord Burghley*] of places in or about London, where certain provisions mentioned are located. Endorsed "Allowances demanded in the account of Quarles and Darell for the Cadiz voyage."

June 6. 92. Thos. Honyman to Sec. Cecil. I send a letter received by way of Rochelle. The last were of fresher date, and countermanded this advice. This pilgrim went no further than St. James, and being unacquainted with the Spaniards' glorious humour, was deceived; better intelligence reports no such forwardness. A Bayonne bark has arrived at Dartmouth, but being chased by a man-of-war, cast all her letters into the sea. I send a relation of the late fight in the Straits, which shows how God blesses our proceedings. *Annexing,*

92. 1. *Note that the Mermaid of London, and two other ships having taken a vessel laden with corn, bound for Spain, nine vessels were sent to intercept her; six galleys attacked her, while three kept the other two ships in play. They boarded her twice or thrice with* 200 *men, and she had* 16 *leaks, yet worsted them in the end; but she and the other two had to put back to Falmouth for repairs. I have sent their letters overland.*

June 6. Confirmation, from insufficiency in former patents, to Sir Rob. Napier, of a reversion, after Phil. Vanwelder and his heirs male, of Middlemarsh grange, co. Dorset, granted by the Queen to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler, by them sold to Rob. Miller, and by him to Sir John Napier; rent, 24*s.* 3*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 6. Lease to George Thomas and Rich. Frevile, jun., for three lives, of the herbage and pannage of three parks at Raby, and other parcels of Raby lordship, bishopric of Durham; rent, 28*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*; fine, 10*l.*; heriott, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 7. Warrant to pay as much of 1,727*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as has been received by Sir Thos. Baskerville, and the commissary of musters of the forces

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

in Picardy, for a month's lendings, beginning 8 June, to the merchants who first paid it, with 3*s.* 4*d.* a day to the merchants' servant appointed to pay it. [*Docquet.*]

June 7. 93. Account, by Sir Thos. Fludd, of money due to captains and companies mentioned serving in Picardy, up to 11 April 1597; total, 626*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.*

June 8. 94. The Queen to Sir Arthur Savage. By our commission of 10 Oct. last, we appointed Sir Thos. Baskerville chief commander of our forces, 2,000 men, serving in Picardy, and appointed you his lieutenant, and in case of his sickness or death, to take charge until our further pleasure was known. As Sir Thos. Baskerville has since died, we hereby appoint you to be chief commander of the said 2,000 men and their officers, with power to employ them according to instructions from us or our Privy Council; and we hereby charge all colonels, captains, lieutenants, and soldiers under your charge to give all due obedience to you, and authorize you to punish all persons disobedient and offending as you shall think meet, using therein the advice of such other colonel as we shall appoint, and some convenient number of the captains in the regiment; and after trial by any orderly martial court, to execute martial law, and inflict punishment of life or member upon any heinous offenders.

And we hereby give you full power to employ all our subjects now committed to your charge to invade, burn, spoil, destroy, and do all manner of other hostile acts upon the enemies of our good brother the French King, in whose aid we have sent the said 2,000 men, and leave them to such services as shall be required by the said King, being in the field in his own person, or by his lieutenant-general of his army, not repugnant to such instructions as you shall have from us or our Council. And we constitute Sir John Aldridge our second colonel, with full authority to command in your absence by sickness or death, or employment elsewhere, or in case of a division of the troops. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 2 *pages.*]

June 8. 95. Estimate of victuals remaining in the stores after the 16 ships have been furnished; viz., biscuit, 1,000 lbs.; beef, 250 lbs.; bacon, 250 lbs.; stockfish, 120 lbs. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

June 9. 96. Thos. Heton to Lord Burghley. I have brought my *quietus est* for the last year, and for the year before, a declaration of my full payment then; at which time my partner Smith resigned his place in favour of Edw. Maxey, and obtained of Sir John Fortescue an instalment of 250*l.* by 50*l.* a year, by reason whereof we can sue out no *quietus est* for that year, until the said instalment be cleared. Although, upon view of my accounts at Midsummer, I sometimes left 100*l.* or 200*l.* unpaid, yet I cleared at Candlemas for the whole year. Mr. Carmarden, and the general surveyor, I doubt not, will

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

report that my services these 14 years have been good, and greatly to the advancement of the customs. Pray grant me your favour for installing some part of the debt I left owing to Her Majesty.

The debt is for the account of Gascony wine in Mr. Swinnerton's farm, 484*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The new officer admitted by your Lordship with a surety will stand bound to pay 100*l.* at Michaelmas, and 104*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* at Candlemas; the rest, amounting to 280*l.*, I desire may be paid by three yearly instalments, upon good sureties. With note by Lord Buckhurst, June 11, 1597, to Mr. Hickes. It has pleased my Lord, at my suit, to grant the instalment of 280*l.*, part of the debt of 484*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, if the sum of 204*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* be presently paid. I pray you, therefore, to make a warrant for my Lord to sign, directed to Mr. Fanshaw, for the performance thereof accordingly.

June 10. 97. Relation of Thos. Jo. Arrived at Calais $\frac{29 \text{ April}}{9 \text{ May.}}$; the Governor asked how he, an Englishman, durst be so bold as to come without passport; said he came to recover some debts, and also on invitation of Hen. Bray, Jesuit, who told him divers English had been lately there. On Father Bray's confirming this, the governor was satisfied, and allowed him to sell his wares and do his business. He enquired whether the forces prepared in England were against Spain, or to keep the seas, and encounter the Spanish Armada when it should come. Answered he thought for some part of Spain. The Governor said he was not of that opinion, and asked whether Essex or Cumberland would be general of the forces; could not tell him, but he thought it would be Cumberland, and asked if soldiers were not preparing against Calais; said there was no speech of that.

The Governor purposed to send all his ships of war, five in number, with two others to Spain, with letters and goods. They waited for a dark night to sail, for fear of the ships of war at Flushing, but one was cast away, and had to be repaired, so they were detained three weeks longer.

Calais has been much fortified, a wall of earth and faggots made outside the ditch, and the old wall is allowed to go to decay; the new wall is five yards high; it has 12,000 soldiers of all nations, in 12 companies, but scarcity of victuals and mariners. The soldiers were unpaid since October last, but have lately received the third of a month's pay; they are likely to mutiny. The Governor fears that the English forces will bend thither. The inhabitants are chiefly bankrupts and decayed persons from other countries.

On June $\frac{2}{12}$ a ship left for Spain, steering northwards for fear of Flushing ships; another left next day, but was chased and burned; the pilots of both were Scotchmen. Another frigate will be leaving in 10 days.

As to the English in Brussels, there has always been dissension between [Charles] Paget and his confederates, and the Jesuits, but Paget has the upper hand; there are four English prisoners in Calais, Thos. Jeffrey, a merchant, Fox, Wallgrave, and Hampton, a shipmaster of the West country. Last Sunday Edw. Davies, servant to

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

a merchant in London, was committed for killing a Portuguese, and Thomas, John, and Wm. Kent, as accessories, but the two latter were released after three days.

The large house of the Merchant Adventurers, where formerly the King of England, the Emperor, and the French King have been lodged, is given up to the Jesuits, and there are in it now only four Walloons.

The Cardinal is much distressed for want of money; his troops are 6,000; he is said to be taking the field towards Boulognois, and Labourlott, his chief colonel, with four pieces of artillery, to be gone to the siege of Mount Hellin.

Was at Calais seven weeks, but only two ships entered, one an English fisherman, taken prize; the other of Bretagne, laden with wine; both ships are prisoners. Was asked by the rector of the Jesuits, whether the army would come there this year; answered that he thought not; then the rector said they would give it leave to come next. Was often applied to by the soldiers, to beg three or four sous for their pressing wants, yet they seemed to be men of good sort, their garments being laid with gold and silver lace. [5 *pages.*]

June 10. Greenwich. 98. Establishment of the number of persons, as well governors and officers as soldiers, &c., in Her Majesty's pay in the Low Countries, for the aid of the States in Holland, Zealand, and other United Provinces; with the several rates of pay by day, month, and year, beginning 9 May 1597, and to be continued during pleasure. With particulars as to the modes of payment to be adopted. [2 *sheets.*]

June 11. London. 99. John Chamberlain to Dudley Carleton, attendant on the ambassador at Paris. Tobie Matthews is surprised that you should write to him complaining of wants which he cannot supply. I hope it is rather to distaste young Matthews from following to France than from any true cause. I am glad you are well entertained by the ambassador [*Sir Ant. Mildmay*], who is a fast friend where he finds virtue. There has been a pacification between Sir John Norris and Mr. Evers, who is in Ireland with Lord Burough. The old deputy [*Sir Wm. Russell*] has come home, fat in body, purse, and has concluded his government with the overthrow and death of Fiffe Mackhugh, an ancient rebel; he has made three knights, Calisthenes Brooks, Thos. Maria Wingfield, and [Rich.] Trevor, a Welchman. Sir Thos. Norris has lately had three daughters; Lord Norris attributes it to the fertility of the soil there.

There are great preparations for a voyage, some say for Calais, some the islands of Jersey, some the King of Spain's navy, or the Indian fleet. There are 15 of the Queen's ships, two Spanish ships taken last year and re-fashioned, 22 Holland men-of-war, and 24 fly-boats for carriage of men and victuals. They carry 4,000 pressed men, and 1,200 musketeers, that come with Sir Fras. Vere out of the Low Countries; the volunteers will be about 2,000. The Earl of Essex is general, Lord Thos. [Howard] vice-admiral, and Sir Walter Raleigh, who is restored to the captaincy of the guard, rear-admiral; the Earl of

1597. Southampton and Lord Rich go as adventurers; also Lord Mountjoy, who, as some say, is to be lieut.-general at land. The Earl of Derby, and Lords Grey, Windsor, and Compton want to go, but it is thought will not get leave. Provisions are hastening. The Earl of Essex takes his leave of Court on the 12th, and will be gone 10 days after. The press of gentlemen will be great; Michael Dormer, whom I cannot dissuade, and Hugh Burton, who hopes to be treasurer, though he will have so little receipt that a well-saddled rat might carry all his accounts; his true errand is to get knighted, before or as soon as Sir Peter Evers.

Sir John North has died and left his lady a mean widow; also Sir Thos. Wroughton, and old Duns. Sir John Peyton is made Lieutenant of the Tower, and Sir Hen. Cock is to be cofferer of the household. Phil. Scudamore is likely to have Mrs. Lovell, the late cofferer's widow, and Lady Unton is in parley with George Shirley of Northamptonshire or Leicestershire. This term Capt. Long of Somersetshire was condemned in the Star Chamber, in 500 marks, and to stand on the pillory, for chopping and making sale of his soldiers. There is a new play of humours in great request, but it is great cry for little wool. Being weary of idleness, I am going to Ireland with Mr. Wallop, but will be back before Bartholomew tide Private news. [*Printed in letters of Chamberlain, edited by Miss Williams for the Camden Society, pp.* 1–5.]

June 11. Grant to Lord Admiral Howard, from the death of Lord Hunsdon, of the office of Chief Justice in Eyre of the Queen's forests, parks, and chases on this side Trent; fee, 100*l.* and 100 marks. [*Docquet.*]

June 11. Assignment to Ferdinando Heybourne *alias* Richardson, of a lease granted to the Queen by the warden and scholars of Winchester College, of the reversion of the farm of Piddletrenthide, and other lands, co. Dorset, for 20 years, under the same rents and covenants as it was granted to Her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

June 11. Warrant to order John Robinson, searcher of London, to redeliver to Jacob Alberts, Peter Derickson Puyt, Garrett Johnson, and Cornelis Johnson, 380*l.* 15*s.* seized by him as forfeit, because the money was shipped to be transported contrary to law. [*Docquet.*]

June 11. Warrant to levy tallies for 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, forfeited by Basil Brooks, Wm. Beck, and two sureties for each, for their non-appearance at an assize in Warwickshire, according to bonds taken before Sir Chris. Blunt and Clement Fisher, dated 2 March 1595, and to deliver the same to Thos. Child, yeoman farrier, and Wm. Bradshaw, groom of the stables, as the Queen's free gift. [*Docquet.*]

June 11. Pardon granted to John Porter, and 13 others, for felonies committed between 1 Feb. 1595 and 2 July 1596. [*Docquet.*]

June 11. Pardon to Rob. Vynor of Badmington, co. Gloucester, for robbing John Allen on the highway of 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

June 12. 100. Estimate of the charge for the wages, victuals, and fitting out of the Hare, Falcon, and Swallow, to be used for transporting 1,700 quarters of wheat from London to Dublin; total, 663*l.* 3*s.* With note that the powder returned into the Tower from the six ships that carried the corn to Dublin will serve them.

June 13. 101. Note [by the captain] of arms, munition, &c. supplied to Walmer Castle by Mr. Hogg; with particulars of the cannon there, and of what is further required.

June 13. Pardon to John Cane of Newcastle-on-Tyne, for receiving and harbouring John Bost, a seminary priest, before 4 Feb. 1594. [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Pardon to Edward Owen of the corporal punishment and imprisonment adjudged against him in the Star Chamber, for misdemeanors upon the body of Piers Holland, except his fine and recognizances forfeited. [*Docquet.*]

June 13. Grant to Wm. Spicer of the office of surveyor of works; fee, 2*s.* a day, 6*d.* for his clerk, and 4*s.* for boat hire, riding, and diet, when thought requisite. [*Docquet.*]

June 14. Greenwich. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford, 1,000*l.*, in part payment of the mariners under the Earl of Essex, to be defalked from their pay on their return. With note that it was received of Mr. Taylor, 15 June. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 11.]

June 15. Greenwich. 102. Instructions by the Queen to the Earl of Essex, commander of the navy and army prepared to go to sea for the defence of the realm and offence of her enemies. Having by our commission under the great seal constituted you our lieutenant-general and admiral of our navy and army now prepared and sent to sea, we think it fit to inform you how you shall execute such commission.

First, the causes which have moved us to prepare this navy and army are, that it is publicly known that the King of Spain, before the beginning of this year, prepared a great navy and army for the purpose of giving assistance to a rebellion in Ireland, already maintained by the said King, or rather to make an invasion there, or attempt some great act of hostility against England; likewise to endanger our isles of Jersey and Guernsey; to attempt by taking Brest to conquer Brittany, and thereby, by reason of the near situation of that country to the west parts of England, daily to offend the same by sea with more facility than he could out of Spain.

For these causes, and seeing the peril so evident and great, if not by good foresight and strength withstood and avoided, we have put in readiness this navy and army which we have committed unto you, with the advice of men of experience and valour appointed to attend upon you, with whom you are to repair towards Spain, especially the north coast and Ferrol, where the King's army and navy have been sent, and in all likelihood yet remain in preparation, after the ruin thereof by tempest last winter. As you will

1597.

best understand when upon the seas whether the said army and navy remains at Ferrol or in any other haven upon the coast, we leave it to your discretion to repair with our navy and army to the place where they remain, and to assail them both by sea and land, and attempt to destroy them with fire or any other means; but none of our ships must be appointed to enter any haven to their manifest danger. You are to execute this destruction so that the enemy may not have any commodity to send any part of these forces into Ireland, or otherwise to offend our realm; for the doing whereof you, being our minister under God to suppress these tyrannous and unjust preparations, will discreetly, in God's name, and with the least danger and loss of our people, expedite this special service for the ruin of the enemy, especially by the destruction of his ships, which being well executed, there is no cause for us to doubt of any peril to come for a long time from him, though his mind be never so malicious, or his desire so ambitions.

If the said army and navy shall have left Ferrol and the other havens before you approach the coast, you shall consider whether any part of it has gone for Ireland, and if so, bend either your whole forces, or such part as you shall think sufficient, to defeat the said power of the enemy sent to Ireland; if any other part of such army shall appear to be directed towards England, or to bring any power by the Narrow Seas to Calais, for increase of the Cardinal of Austria's army, or for the taking of Brest, you shall proceed as you think most fitting for their destruction.

We hope that this navy and army of the enemy shall thus be either ruined or made frustrate, and Ireland thereby saved. Yet to disable him to renew his strength by any new preparation, we think it fit that, as soon as you have executed this former purpose, you consider how you may intercept his carracks from India, by making your course towards the Azores Islands or elsewhere. If the Indian fleet shall have put into any of the roads of the islands for safety before your arrival, you shall do your best to assail the said places and roads, by sea or land, and surprize the said Indian fleet; but so as to return home before the winter sets in.

If you intercept the Indian fleet, wherein there shall be treasure of gold, silver, jewels, spices, &c., you must give order how they shall be assailed, and by whom, and not suffer any captains with any ships to attempt the boarding of them in any other sort than you shall appoint, lest by rash attempts, upon greediness for the spoil, they may perish with the treasure in them, before they are taken. When taken, you shall commit them to the custody of some one to be brought home, and cause a list of their contents to be made in writing, noticing such men as shall deserve to be rewarded out of the same, and dispersing the enemies taken into other ships.

If any of the ships of the Low Countries shall do any special service, either in the action against the enemy, intercepting the Indian fleet or taking the islands, you are to notify to them that they shall be also rewarded on their return.

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

For your assistance in this great service, we have appointed Lord Thos. Howard vice-admiral, Lord Mountjoy lieutenant of the land forces, Sir Walter Raleigh rear admiral, Sir Fras. Vere marshal, Sir Geo. Carew master of the ordnance, and Sir Ferd. Gorges serjeant-major. These five we appoint as counsellors to you, and Lord Mountjoy,—a noble, wise man,—is also to be an assistant in the council, by whose advice we require you to direct all your actions. If there shall be diversity of opinion, to avoid lack of resolution, we allow you to follow your own opinion, with consent of any four or three of them; for better satisfaction you will do well, in all cases of importance, to commit the resolutions you shall take upon their advice to writing, adding the names of those giving such advice.

Though we doubt not but you will consider that this our purpose is grounded upon most just cause, for defence of our realm and subjects, yet being moved in a Christian manner and profession to have it orderly executed, we require you to give orders to all persons serving under your charge, that there be no slaughter of people, except such as shall with open force manifestly withstand you, but mercy given to all such as freely submit, detaining them prisoners, to be redeemed according to their estate. You shall also order all serving in our navy and army in no sort to spoil or destroy any church or place appointed for Divine service, nor any hospital for sick or poor people, upon pain of death; but if any of the enemy shall flee to any church or hospital to save himself, and shall be a person worth taking prisoner, it shall be lawful to recover him, without destroying the church or hospital. You shall also forbid all persons to kill or wilfully hurt women, children, or aged or sick persons; all these directions you shall publish for the military discipline of the forces.

As we have had good experience of the faith and judgment of our servant Geo. Fennan, we require you, for any consultation concerning any matter to be attempted at sea, to call him to your council, and hear his mind.

As we have heretofore directed you to return our navy and army after all these services are done, before the danger of the winter season approaches, we yield thus much unto our opinion of your wisdom and judgment, and of those assigned to you, as to give you warrant, when you shall have taken the island of Tercera, to leave a garrison behind you, upon certain precautions and conditions detailed.

Having directed you in all things to our power, we trust God will bless you with safety to return to our contentment, yet must we not forbear to provide, in case "by sickness or death (which the Lord prevent with his holy hand) you should do otherwise than well, to our no small grief and loss," then Lord Thomas Howard shall be general by sea, and Lord Montjoy by land. [8 *pages, countersigned by Cecil.*]

June 15. 103. Copy of the above. [7 *pages.*]

June 15. 104. Draft of the above. [8¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

June 15. 105. Statement by Thos. Fanshaw to Lord [Burghley]. The 19 persons whose names and addresses are given have entered into bonds for the several sums set against their names, making a total of 4,000*l.*, as security for Wm. Meredith, paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries, and Meredith himself in 4,000*l.*; the bonds remain in my custody.

June 15. 106. Rich. Carmarden and Thos. Myddleton to Lord Burghley. We recommend Wm. Evans, gent., as a proper person for the collectorship of Southampton.

June 15. 107. List of 32 Englishmen, who have brought corn and rye into the port of London, from the East countries, between 26 May and 15 June 1597; total quantities, wheat, 740 quarters; rye, 19,405 quarters.

June 15. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford, navy paymaster, 1,000*l.*, to be delivered to persons appointed by the Earl of Essex, for relief of mariners on extraordinary occasions, by imprests of small sums, to be defalcated on their accounts. [*Docquet.*]

June 15. Warrant to cause 1,500 quarters of wheat, parcel of 5,000 laid up in London for the Queen's service, to be laden on three ships, hired to transport it to the army in Ireland; also to pay 663*l.* 4*s.* to Roger Langford, for its freight and transportation; 303*l.* 19*s.* at its going forth, and the rest when the ships return with certificate of its delivery. [*Docquet.*]

June 15. New warrant, by reason of an error in the last, to redeliver to Abraham Tongerlo, 77 pistolets, of 24*s.* each, seized as forfeited to Her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

June 16. Warrant to compound with Dr. Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, for his first fruits, at the rate of 2,513*l.* 18*s.* 1¼*d.*, to be paid in four years, taking only his own bonds; with release for any portion unpaid, should he die meanwhile. [*Docquet.*]

June 16. Grant to Sir Wm. Brooke, of the keeping of Eltham Great Park. [*Docquet.*]

June 17. 108. Thomas Lord Buckhurst to Thos. Lake, clerk of the signet. I request you to make out a licence granted by the Queen to Sir Hen. Neville, to travel for two years, with four servants, six horses, and 150*l.*, and to deliver it to Mr. Secretary, with the other licence for my son Thomas, getting both signed as soon as convenient.

June 18. Markes. 109. G. Harvy to Sec. Cecil. Hen. Parish of Barking, and others lately passed to Calais to victual the enemy, and returned the 11th. I have tried to find out their proceedings, and send the examinations of Mason thereon.

June 18. Grant to the aldermen, bailiffs, and burgesses of Denbigh of confirmation of ancient liberties, adding others; viz., that the aldermen

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

shall be coroners for a year after their going out of office; that they shall not be put upon juries out of the town; that they may sell cattle on their Wednesdays' markets, hold their four fairs a day longer, and purchase land in mortmain, not to exceed 40*l.* yearly value, for maintenance of a school, a preacher, and other good uses. [*Docquet.*]

June 18. Grant to Rich. Edes, D.D., of the deanery of Wells, void by death of Dr. Willis. [*Docquet.*]

June 18. Pardon to Mark Baker, labourer of Tunbridge, Kent, for felony. [*Docquet.*]

June 19. Presentation of David Tuke, M.A., and preacher, to Bray vicarage, co. Berks. [*Docquet.*]

June 19. Presentation of Wm. Leigh, M.A., and preacher, to the vicarage of St. Helen, co. Berks. [*Docquet.*]

June 20. 110. Abstract of the check raised upon the captains and companies in the Low Countries, from Oct. 1596 to April 1597; total, 918*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*; also of the checks on the apparel for the winter season, delivered Oct. 1596; total, 150*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

June 21. Pardon to Rich. Threlkeld, of Holm-Cultram, Cumberland, for felony. [*Docquet.*]

June 21. Lease to Thomas and Helen Moryson, and Charles their son, for their lives, of the site of St. Leonard's priory, Shoreditch, co. Middlesex, with lands and meadows there; rent, 35*l.* 14*s.* 7½*d.*; fine, 66*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 21. New warrant, on account of an error in the former one, for redelivery to Jacob Alberts and others, of 380*l.* 15*s.*, forfeited for being shipped for transport contrary to law. [*Docquet.*]

June 21. Plymouth. 111. Capt. Chris. Croft to the Council. I sailed 4 May, met Capt. Watson, and told him our instructions to land at the Groyne to gain intelligence from Ferrol; afterwards, May 30, I met Capt. Drake, who promised to lend me a shallop, but we parted June 3, he having gone too far south in chase of a vessel. I took a fisherman, June 4, who told me of many vessels sailing for Ferrol with wines, guarded by a boat of Pedro Suriago; he was going to Lisbon, to conduct 60 sail more to Ferrol. I saw the wine fleet, and with a carvel which I had taken, tried to take some of them, as they had only six men on board each, but the carvel was so injured that I had to cast her off. There are in Ferrol 100 to 120 ships, 28 being of great burden; some say they are for Ireland, some France, some England. There is such scarcity that the poor take their children to the sea, to feed them on fish without bread. The soldiers that have long been about Bayonne, Vigo, and other places, left for Ferrol six weeks ago, but cannot be kept long there, for want of victuals. The traitor landed at Bayonne, went to Ferrol, and thence to Madrid, with his master; each of them have their chains, and Elliot 12 men, chiefly Irish, in livery. I will repair to the fleet, the first fair wind. [3 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

June 22. Presentation of William Coxe to Hedley parsonage, co. Hants, void by resignation of Francis Coxe. [*Docquet.*]

June 22. Pardon to Miles Dawson, seminary priest, for all former offences against Queen and State, on his reformation and taking the oath of supremacy; with leave to him to remain in her dominions notwithstanding his priesthood, and to any subjects to harbour and relieve him, and converse with him of honest matters; the pardon to be void should any of the Privy Council signify to the Archbishop of Canterbury that he does not remain of good behaviour. [*Docquet.*]

June 22. Gift to Thos. Elston, usher of the chamber, of the forfeited goods, debt, and chattels of Edm. Hill, convicted of manslaughter. [*Docquet.*]

June 23. 112. Account by Wm. Meredith of the amount required for one month's pay of officers and men serving in the Low Countries, from 7 June to 4 July 1597; total, 3,790*l.* 4*s.* Noted by Lord Burghley that an order is to be made for the amount. [3½ *pages.*]

June 23. Greenwich. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 300*l.*, for 300 bolts of canvas to make cabins or beds for the mariners employed in the fleet under the Earl of Essex, for better preservation of their health, as likewise to avoid the danger of fire. With note that the amount was received of Sir Edm. Carey, July 28, 1597. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 10 *b.*]

June 24. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

June 24. Grant to Thos. Nevill, D.D., Queen's chaplain, of the deanery of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

June 24. Warrant to pay to divers Irish suitors 1,000*l.*, to be disbursed by orders from Council, and defalcated from their entertainments by the treasurer at war in Ireland. [*Docquet.*]

June 24. Grant to Fulke Greville of the rangership of Wedgnock park, co. Warwick, fee, 2*d.* a day, the woodwardship of the woods, fee, 2*d.* a day; the keeping of Goodrest manor in the park, fee, 4*d.*; and of Fernhill woods, fee, 6*d.*; and the office of master of the game, with the ancient fees; also the herbage, pannage, and fishing of the park, and the herbage and pannage of Fernhill wood; rent, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

June 24. Lease to Rob. Hastings, for 21 years, of Hotoft grange, co. Lincoln; rent, 20*l.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 25. Note that 303*l.* 19*s.* was received of Sir Edw. Carey upon the warrant of 15 June 1597, for the freight of three ships, to carry 1,700 quarters of wheat to Ireland. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 10.]

1597. VOL. CCLXIII.

June 26. Lease on surrender to Edmund, John, and Edward Dowse, for their lives, of woods and underwoods in Bradley and Steepleashton, co. Wilts; rent, 15*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 20*l.* [*Docquet.*]

June 26. Amiens. 113. Capt. John Brooke to Sec. Cecil. I could have no greater misfortune than the death of my best friends, but you fulfil my hopes that you would do for me, for their sakes whom you so much loved, especially concerning this matter of John Wells. His offer of his daughter to me, with 5,000*l.* down and 4,000*l.* after his death, was not of my seeking. I asked Sir Arthur Savage, at his going into England, to enquire whether it was a fitting match, and if so, to acquaint you with it, but he thought it unfitting. I protest I do not desire marriage, nor especially to match myself basely, for I have been afraid of my employment failing, and of being forced through poverty to act contrary to my disposition; but seeing your care of me, I will presume on a better fortune. [1¾ *pages.*]

June 28. Plymouth. 114. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. There were 28 galleys seen, 30 days ago off Cape St. Vincent, which came from the Straits towards Ferrol, and 8,000 men are marching thither from Italy by land; there are 140 sail in Ferrol. In St. Lucar and Cadiz they are preparing 60 ships for the West Indies. The King has eight companies of soldiers in Cadiz, and will draw 10,000 foot and 5,000 horse to the sea coast near Lisbon, fearing the English forces. All noblemen and gentlemen having towns near the sea are ordered to defend them. The sickness still continues in the army.

[June 28.] Grant of Dr. Thos. Nevill of the deanery of Canterbury, ordering the canons to admit him thereto. [*Latin. Warrant Book, No.* 1, *p.* 31.]

June 30. 115. Offer by Chris. Percival, merchant of Yarmouth, to Lord Burghley. I send a rate at which I will deliver in the river Thames cheese and butter to be made in Friesland; best cheese, 52*s.*, and second 34*s.* the Suffolk wey; butter, the Suffolk barrel, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; if accepted, I must ask you to write Mr. Gilpin to procure a licence from the States that such provision as you shall assign, being for Her Majesty, may have passage custom free; also that you will order the merchants of the English house at Middleburg to furnish me with money, or otherwise promise payment according to the rates mentioned, and that on the arrival of the provisions in the Thames, they may be received by Robt. Ardern, who shall give me a discharge for the same.

June 30. 116. Journal of the voyage of Capt. Chris. Croft, sent out to the coast of Spain for intelligence, from 4 May, when he left Plymouth, to his return thither, 21 June. [2½ *pages.*]

June? 117. Petition of Nich. Williamson, three years a prisoner in the Marshalsea, to the Council, for liberty, or if this cannot be granted, for leave to go into the country, putting in good sureties to yield his

1597.

body to prison at Michaelmas next. Punishment has completed its work in him, causing sorrow for his offence, and resolution to amend.

June. 118. The Queen to [the Lord Treasurer]. Sir Ant. Mildmay, ambassador in France, finding the forces under Sir Thos. Baskerville in great distress for lack of payment, borrowed for them in our name 1,242*l.* from English merchants then in France; this should have been repaid by Sir Thos. Sherley, who has received it, but on his default, we order that his goods be seized, and the 1,242*l.* paid from the proceeds of the sale thereof. Whatever more may accrue from the sale of his goods is to be paid into the Exchequer, in part of his greater debt. [*Draft. Corrected by Cecil.*]

June? 119. The Queen to the Archbishop of Canterbury. We have appointed Erasmus Webb, B.D., to the treasurership of St. Paul's, London, void by promotion of Dr. Rich. Bancroft to the Bishopric of London, and in our gift for this time, and require you to admit the said Webb, the jurisdiction of the bishopric being in your hands during the vacancy. [*Draft. Latin,* 1½ *pages.*]

June? 120. Peter Tremble to Earl Marshal the Earl of Essex. The contrary wind has prevented my earlier giving you advice. The States' fleet of 72 anchored under the castle of Groyne 7 June, but was forced away by the castle, and is said to be gone to Bayonne (?). The Adelantado, as general of the army, is ready, with 44 ships and 12 galleys, and Seriago with 24 ships and 15 galleys, and all only wait the wind, with 8,000 men that are to be embarked at St. Lucar and Calais. There are 22 ships at Lisbon, and all are to assemble at the Groyne; there are 30,000 Spaniards at Calais. There are 10 great ships in the Groyne, with 12,000 soldiers, and 15 in Biscay, with 1,500 men that came out of Brittany. Many carvels are stayed throughout the country. It is said the army goes for Limerick, but the Irishman, Walter Leg, has told me secretly that they intend for Milford. Col. Semple, a Scot, is the cause of this; being in Milford, they will send their galleys for the river of Bristol, and mean to burn all. [2 *pages.*]

June? 121. Account by Anthonius Green of a dream in which he was told that the Emperor Rudolph II. was dead, and that a certain Thos. Green of Aldbury, in Hertfordshire, who when at Moscow, had married a noble lady of the ancient imperial stock, had left this Ant. Green as his heir, and also undoubted heir to the empire; that Nich. Green, son of the elder brother of Thomas, should marry Lady Arabella, he being the son of Maximilian II., and should be King of Bohemia, and Anthony should be Duke of Hertford, which said Anthony should also have the bishopric of Salisbury, &c. &c. [*Latin,* 1¾ *pages.*]

June. 122. Account of moneys issued out of the receipt of the Exchequer or on the sale of lands, to Sir Thos. Sherley, while treasurer at war

VOL. CCLXIII.

1597.

for the army in the Low Countries, Brittany, Normandy, and Picardy, from May 1586 to April 1597; total, 1,320,995*l.* 18*s.* 5½*d.*

June. 123. List of 25 counties, with the number of men to be raised in each, to make up a total of 4,000.

June. 124. Estimate by Lord Admiral Howard and four other navy officers, that the increase upon the ordinary charge of Her Majesty's ships, from 31 Dec. 1596 to 30 June 1597, amounts to 3,708*l.* 4*s.*, which is yet owing to sundry poor artificers and others, who are very unable to bear it, especially in this hard time of dearth; and request to Lord Burghley that 2,000*l.* may be imprested to the paymaster, in order that the creditors may be satisfied, and the credit of the office maintained. There will remain unpaid 1,708*l.* 4*s.*, but it will be no great hindrance, being indifferently borne among so many, and may be cleared at the end of the year.

June. Note of sums received from Mr. Taylor upon a warrant of 5 Dec. 1596, between 18 Feb. and 16 June 1597. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 7 *b.*]

June? 125. Note of the officers required for an army in Kent, of 10,000 foot; Lord Cobham, lieutenant, Sir Thos. Wilford, marshal.

VOL. CCLXIV. JULY—OCTOBER, 1597.

1597.

July 1. Warrant to the officers of the Exchequer for enlarging Thos. Phillips, prisoner in the Fleet, on good security for payment of a debt to Her Majesty of 11,683*l.* 6*s.* 6¾*d.*, within 18 months; with authority to accept the assignment of such bonds as he shall make over, and to allow of any sales of his lands and goods for better payment of the debt, the money being first paid into the Exchequer by those who shall bargain with Phillips. [*Docquet.*]

July 1. Warrant to the master and officers of Ordnance to deliver to Sir George Bouchier, master of Ordnance in Ireland, or to John Allen, his deputy, gunpowder, lead, match, arms, carts, nails, ropes, and other articles as specified, with the necessaries requisite for their transport from the Tower to Dublin. [*Docquet.*]

July 1. Greenwich. Grant to Barnaby Danvers, in consideration of maims in the Queen's service, of an alms-room in Christchurch, Oxford. [*Docquet.*]

July 1. Warrant to pay 1,242*l.* to merchants appointed by the ambassador in France to disburse the same for relief of the army there, out of moneys received from sale of the goods of Sir Thos. Sherley, who received greater sums from Her Majesty, which he should have paid for the army; to be delivered as due to them by Sherley, and ac-

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

counted part of his debt to the Queen; any further money accruing from sale of his goods to be paid in as part of his greater debt due to Her Majesty. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 1. Warrant to pay to Sir George Carew, lieutenant of Ordnance, 878*l.* 19*s.* for emptions and provisions to be sent for the service to Dublin. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 1. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer in Ireland, 22,100*l.* for entertainment of the army there, according to orders given to the deputy treasurer there; also 4,000*l.* for victuals to be sent there, and charged in the accounts for Ireland; also to allow the usual charges of transportation. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 1. Grant to David Trevor, of Place Teg, co. Flint, of pardon for receiving stolen cattle. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 1. Plymouth. 1. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. A Portuguese, taken whilst going with cordage to the fleet off Ferrol, reports that no soldiers have yet come for defence of Lisbon, and that the King requires the country to draw forces to the sea coast, but they say if they are to be his subjects, he must defend them. Half the Portuguese would take the part of the English, if they landed, and would remain. He says eight carracks are expected from the West Indies, three of which wintered there. Let me have Sir John Stanhope's letter to the postmaster of Ashburton, for more careful conveyance of my letters.

July [1?] 2. Earl of Southampton to Sec. Cecil. Though nothing has yet happened worth your knowledge, yet your favours have been so many towards me, that I could not let this messenger pass without sending a testimony of my thankfulness, both for your care of my good and love to me. I must entreat you to take thanks for payment, where ability wants to make better satisfaction, and to hold me still in the number of your friends.

P.S.—Though my fortune was never so good as to enjoy any favour from Her Majesty that might make me desire to stay in her Court, yet should I account myself infinitely unhappy if, with the loss of serving her, I should likewise lose her good conceit of me; wherefore I pray you to study to preserve that, and I will direct the whole course of my life to do her service.

July. 3. List of the fleet under the command of the Earl of Essex, Lord General, distinguishing those of his, of the vice and rear admirals', and the Low Countries' squadron. [3 *pages.*]

July. 4. Copy of the above. [2½ *pages.*]

July? 5. Sir Robt. Cecil to the Earl of Essex, General of the forces for the intended voyage. Her Majesty is loth to write, yet wishing to hear from you, sends the bearer to be a relator of your setting sail, and how you go out. For the matter of the fleet to come forth, I have fresh advertisements from Brussels, that the King pays the Cardinal with constant asseverations that whatsoever the merchants furnish shall be paid them without fail, out of the fleet which

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

he expects in September or October. I hope the Lord of Heaven will send it to your Lordship; if you bring home something we will thank you, but if you bring home yourself, we will never chide you. I will send you the herald's coat and a brave one; no painted taffeta but a rich coat; I know it can never be sent in a braver cause nor from a worthier general.

P.S.—I will do all in me to keep the Parliament from beginning until you return. I have told the Queen that before 12 October will be too soon; it cannot be the worse for your friends, and I am resolved in my soul it shall not be for me, whom no device nor humour shall make a changeling. The Queen says, because you are poor, she sends you 5*s.* which Ned Derry gave her and Mathias, for playing on the three lutes. I am desired by Sir Robt. Cross to say that I opened again this my letter. [*Printed in Devereux's Earls of Essex, vol. i., p.* 346, *as in* 1596.*]

July 2. Dover Castle. 6. Thos. Fane to Sec. Cecil. I will advertise you from time to time what I hear of the fleet, which this morning was thwart of Beachey. I delivered the packet for the Earl of Essex to Wm. Lucas, his servant, who is staying at Dover to despatch a bark after the Earl.

July 2. Dungeness. 7. Earl of Essex to the Lord High Admiral and Sec. Cecil. The blessed hour has not yet come for the wind to favour us; I have been two or three days plying against it with all the obstinacy I could, though continually in my teeth; I got this morning as high as Beachey in Sussex, but by 2 o'clock it blew so hard that if I had continued plying, all my small pinnaces and fly-boats would have lost their topmasts; so I chose rather to go to a safe anchorage before night, than come in disorderly amongst a lot of Dutch skippers. I brought the whole fleet to anchor under Dungeness, but the rear-admiral of the Low Countries lost his main-topmast. As soon as the storm ceases, I will weigh again. Pray let Her Majesty know all this. [*Partly printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. p.* 417.]

July 3. Greenwich. Grant to Thos. Marshall of an alms-room in St. Stephen's, Westminster. [*Docquet, July* 4.]

July 3. Greenwich. Grant to Edw. Long of an alms-room in St. Peter's, Westminster. [*Docquet, July* 4.]

July 4. Grant to Hen. Gibson of a warder's room in the Tower; fee 8*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

July 4. Warrant to pay to John Wroth, the Queen's servant, 70*l.* for his charges when the Earl of Lincoln was sent to the Landgrave of Hesse, at which time he was sent on the Queen's special service to the Count Palatine, and other princes of Germany. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Presentation of John Dixe, B.D., to St. Andrew Undershaft parsonage, London, with St. Mary Axe parish church. [*Docquet, bis.*]

* The allusions to the Spanish fleet's coming out, and the impending meeting of Parliament which took place 24 Oct. 1597, lead to the conclusion that the true date of the letter is June 1597.—ED.

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

July 4. Grant to Nathaniel Giles, of the office of master of the children of the chapel; fee, 40*l.* a year, for teaching and keeping them; and also of the place of a gentleman of the chapel, held by Wm. Hunyns, deceased. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Commission to Nath. Giles, to take up children meet for furnishing Her Majesty's chapel, with horses, boats, waggons, &c., for their conveyance. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Grant to Rich. Dungan, of the office of Queen's plaisterer in England, from the death of John Symonds; fee, 12*d.* a day. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Grant to Lord North, in reversion after Hugh Miller, of the keepership of Eltham Little Park, fee, 3*d.* a day; of that of the Great Park, in reversion after Sir Wm. Brooke; of that of the houses in the manor, fee, 6*d.* a day; and the custody of the new park of Horne, fee, 16*d.* a day, and 10 marks a year; with the keeper's lodging, and the chantry and chantry priest's house, Eltham. Also demise of the manor and lordship of Eltham, of Corby Hall, of a rent of 20*s.*, and of the service of John Roper, and his heirs; rent, 31*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* Also of the office of purveyor of the manor, the bailiwick of the town of Eltham, surveyorship of the woods, and stewardship of the manors, as held by Sir Chris. Hatton, the late Lord Cobham, and others; fee, 46*s.* [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Discharge to Wm. Lewknor and his sureties of their recognizance on a writ of *ne exeat regnum*, directed out of Chancery, by the late Lord Keeper. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Warrant to re-deliver to Luitke Hanneman and Henricke Keemecke, subjects of the King of Denmark and Duke of Holstein, packets of gold and Spanish money, value 340*l.* 6*s.*, seized by the searcher of London to Her Majesty's use. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Grant to John Spilman, Queen's goldsmith, for 14 years, on surrender of a former patent, of the sole licence of collecting old rags and stuff for paper making; prohibiting any others to erect paper mills without his licence. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Grant to George Sheffield, in consideration of service in the wars, of the first vacant poor knight's place in St. George's church, Windsor. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Like grant to Nich. Whittacres, on like consideration. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 4. Like grant to Thos. Tucker, on like consideration, and also of his maiming both his hands with gunpowder, when training soldiers in co. Bucks. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 6. Wednesday, Portland. 8. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. The fleet has arrived at Portland safely, and I hope we see in sight the Low Country ships that were missing. I hope to set sail to-morrow for Cawsam Bay, but will send another despatch. The Mere Honour's leak is less, and judged to be no inconvenience; if it increases I will send her home

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

but shall be sorry to do so, as I account her the best part of this fleet. I will not this year be weary of my life, when I am so happy in Her Majesty's precious favour.

July 6. 9. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. All the words I could use would not satisfy me for your kind offices and affectionate letters, but if I live to return, I will make you think your friendship well professed. I recommend the bearer, my cousin, to your favour. Give me cause to thank you for him on my return.

July 6. Weymouth. 10. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. Pray pardon me if I write but little, in such haste and confusion, and further our demands for a supply, or the multitude of men will prevent our reaching the place of our hope. I acquainted the Lord General with your letters and kind acceptance of your entertainment; he was wonderful merry at the conceit of Richard II. I hope it will never alter, and shall be glad of it, as the true way to our good, quiet, and advancement, and most of all for her sake whose affairs will thereupon find better progression. I will always be yours, and will perform what you may require with my life and fortune.

July 7. 11. Earl of Essex, Lord Montjoy, Sir W. Raleigh, Lord Thos. Howard, Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Fras. Vere, and Sir Christopher Blount to the Lord High Admiral and Sec. Cecil. We write in answer to a letter sent from you both to me, the general, in which you show Her Majesty's doubt of our missing the Spanish fleet, if they bear a course for Brest, or any other part of Brittany, and so into the Narrow Seas. The intelligence she daily receives from the Spanish coast might remove that doubt; all that come thence report the fleet to be in no readiness to put to the northward. Also there are many small men on that coast, who, on any discovery, would haste home with news; many coming from Spain daily pass the Narrow Seas, and a fleet fit to attempt anything upon our coast cannot go without noise beforehand, and discovery in passing. Yet we will send to the coast of Brittany, to visit the places fittest to entertain their navy, and will appoint the pinnaces and ships that shall go to meet us ere we go out of the Sleeve. We hear you, the Lord Admiral, think much that mariners are discharged. To our knowledge none are discharged but men unserviceable, taken up by the press-masters, in mariners' clothes, but that know not one rope in the ship; yet all the ships are so ill manned, that if here and at Plymouth we be not better supplied, we shall scarce know how to sail the Queen's ships. We have number enough, but not one of our fleet has half her complement of good men. Pray further the motion which Fulk Greville is to make from us to the Queen.

July 8. Plymouth. 12. Earl of Essex, Lord Thos. Howard, and Sir Walter Raleigh to the Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Sec. Cecil. We send a general letter from the whole council of war here to advertise our arrival and happy escape of all dangers; we write this to you three because we think it needless that all my Lords there, or our associates here, should be made acquainted with it; but as it con-

1597.

cerns us to give account, so by any of you three Her Majesty may be made acquainted with this. We are at our wit's end to find the fleet so weakly and wretchedly manned; we advertised you from Weymouth of the monstrous abuse in the press-masters; they furnished us with men of all occupations, some of whom did not know a rope, and were never out at sea, and let all the good men go for 20*s.* a piece. When we looked for a supply in the West, those of Dorsetshire sent not a man, but were either discharged under hand by the press-master, or made a jest of the press. At Plymouth we have been shown a letter from the Lord Admiral to discharge them all, which perplexes and confounds us; but what care and industry can occasion we hope to perform.

July [8.] Friday, Sound of Plymouth.

13. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I send a general letter, and renew the assurance of my affection. "Ἔρος in your letter cannot warm his style but in mine ἀντέρος would answer him with a full measure."

P.S.—Let not a Portuguese pilot left by my cousin Sir Ant. Sherley with his brother Tracy, be taken from him. *Encloses,*

13. I. *Earl of Essex, Lords T. Howard, and Montjoy, Sir W. Raleigh, Sir F. Vere, and Sir Chris. Blount, commanders of the fleet, to the Council. Through God's extraordinary and exceeding blessing, the fleet has safely arrived at Plymouth. The St. Matthew, which was licensed to come before, at request of Sir George Carew, struck upon a rock in coming into the Sound, and after being upon it three hours, came off safe again, and has no leak or other hurt. When within three leagues of Plymouth, the fleet was overtaken by as violent a storm as was ever seen on the coast; the night was extremely dark, save when the flashes of lightning came, and the violence of the wind blew us towards the lee shore, but thank God we cannot hear of any harm having been done, except that the Mere Honour broke one of her anchors. All the Queen's ships are at Plymouth, except the Antelope, which has put into Dartmouth. The Vice-admiral had entered into the Sound, with part of the fleet, before night. We thought it our duty to advertise this, that Her Majesty's royal heart might receive comfort from the difference of her success and that of her enemies in a like case, and that she may know her excellent prayers for her people's preservation are heard above. We will advertise when we are ready to set sail, and will use all expedition.* [3 *pages. Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. p.* 421–2.] *Plymouth Sound,* 8 *July,* 1592.

July 8? 14. The Queen to [the Earl of Essex]. Eyes of youth have sharp sights, but commonly not so deep as those of elder age; this makes me marvel less at rash attempts and headstrong counsels, which give not leisure to judgment's warning, nor heeds advice, but laugh at the one and despise the last. This have I not heard but seen, and thereof can witness bear, yet I cannot be so lewd of

1597.

nature to suppose that the scope was not good, and do more condemn the granters than the offerer; for when I see the admirable work of the eastern wind, so long to last beyond the custom of nature, I see the right figure of my folly, that ventured supernatural haps upon the point of phrenetical imputation; but it pleaseth his goodness to strengthen our weakness, and warns us to use wit when we have it hereafter; foreseen haps breed no wonder, no more doth your short-returned post before his time.

But for answer, if your full-fed men were not more than fitted by your desired rate, that purse should not be thinned at the bottom that daily by lightness is made too thin already; but if more heed were taken how, than haste what, we needed not such bye reckonings; kings have the honour to be titled earthly heads, and therefore breeds our shame if we disgrace so much our name as never to reward desert by the rule of merit, but bear with weakness, and help to lift from ground the well-nigh falling man. This at present makes me like the lunatic man that keeps a smacker of the remain of his frenzy's freak, and makes me yield to a longer proportion than a wiser in my place would ever grant unto; with this *caveat*, that this lunatic goodness make you not bold to keep too many that you have, and much less take in more.

Also, trust not to the grace of your crazed vessel, that to the ocean may fortune be too humble. Foresee and prevent it now in time, afore too late; you vex me too much with small regard of what I bid. Admit that by miracle it would do well, yet venture not such wonders where such approachful mischief might betide you. There remains that you, after your perilous first attempt, do not aggravate that danger with another in a further off climate, which must cost blows of good store. Let characters serve your turn, and be content when you are well, which hath not ever been your property. Of this no more; but for all my moods I forget not my tenses, in which I see no leisure for ought but petitions to fortify with best forwardness the wants of this army, and in the same include your safe return, and grant you wisdom to discern betwixt *verisimile* and *potest fieri*. Forget not to salute with my great favour good Thomas [Lord T. Howard] and faithful Montjoy. I am too like the common fashion, that forget to give thanks for what I received, but I was so loth to take, that I had well-nigh forgot to thank, but receive them now with millions. [2 *pages, draft, corrected by Cecil; printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. pp.* 445–6.]

July 8. 15. Estimate of the charge for transporting 700 soldiers from London to St. Valery in Picardy, in the White Hind of London, commanded by Rich. Cumberland, and four hoys; total, 545*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

July 9. Warrant to pay to the merchants, who first disburse the same, 1,727*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for the month's entertainment of the forces in Picardy, on certificate of its payment by the principal colonel, after due defalcations for persons absent, dead, or deficient; this pay, by way of lendings, to continue till revocation of the forces, and then

full payments to be made for transporting the troops home, and other incident charges; also for levy and transport of any further numbers ordered by Council to supply the bands; also allowances to Capt. Hen. Poore, as second colonel in place of Sir Arthur Savage. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Grant to Rob. Sampson of the next vacant poor knight's place in Windsor. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Warrant to deliver 1,000*l.* to Hen. Seckford, keeper of the privy purse, to be laid out as the Queen appoints. [*Docquet, July 9 and 11.*]

July 9. Warrant to receive from the Bishop of London composition for first fruits, after the rate of 1,019*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* payable in four years, on his own bonds, without sureties. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Warrant to give the Bishop of Chichester six years for payment of his first fruits, to begin 30 April 1598, and be paid yearly. Also to release him and his sureties of all bonds and all forfeitures for nonpayment of first fruits. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Discharge to Giles Fletcher, executor of Rich. Fletcher, late Bishop of London, and his sureties, for payment of 600*l.*, part of a further sum collected by him for clergy tenths and subsidies, diocese of London, his accounts testifying full payment of all that was due. Also remittal of 509*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*, and two bonds obligatory, in which he was bound with the said late Bishop for the third and last payment of the first fruits of the bishopric, because of the Bishop's decease before it was due, and of his attendance as almoner to Her Majesty. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Pardon for Frances Elliott, spinster, of Exeter, for causing the death of Mary Croidon, by violently griping her with both hands. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Grant, with survivorship, to Susan Countess of Kent, and Peregrine Wingfield, her son, of an annuity of 100*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Warrant to strike tallies, amounting to 200*l.*, as the Queen's free gift for service in Ireland, to Jas. Nott, out of the Queen's moiety of goods or merchandise seized, and forfeit, or of fines paid for any cause, on certificate of the Chief Baron, or two of the Barons of Exchequer. [*Docquet.*]

July 9. Commission to Sir Ant. Powlet, captain of Jersey, Helice Carteret, Attorney General there, and others, to grant waste grounds in St. Helier's Isle in fee farm; to exchange the Queen's grounds near the old fort for others near the new fort; to grant licence to M. Saumarez to erect a water mill on his own waste, reserving a fine and yearly rent; to grant to the yearly tenants of certain quilletts such estates in them as other tenants in the island have, and to enquire into all rents and profits for the Queen's benefit. [*Docquet.*]

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

July 9. Grant to Sir Edw. Hoby of the office of constable and porter of Queenborough Castle, Kent, from the death of the late Sir Rob. Constable. [*Docquet, July* 9 *and* 11.]

July 9. Pardon to Thos. Prethergh, Thos. Wm. Watkyn, and Thos. Symonds, of Clidock, co. Hereford, for killing Wm. Probert and John Hay, of Hay, co. Brecon; subscribed by George Kingsmill and Rob. Estcourt, justices of assize. [*Docquet, July* 9 *and* 11.]

July 9. Limehouse. 16. W. Borough to Lord Burghley. The three ships that carried butter and cheese from London, and 1,500 quarters of wheat from Portsmouth to Dublin, for Her Majesty's use, have returned; as they were detained by contrary winds, &c., their charge has exceeded the estimate by 169*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*, besides 60*l.* for victualling 80 men for 15 days while at Dublin, which was allowed by the Lord Deputy's order.

I send the accounts of the charge for the voyage; the money due is 537*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*. Pray give order for payment, so that the companies may be discharged. I also send the bills received by the masters of the ships for the wheat received by Mr. Newcomen, surveyor of Her Majesty's victuals in Ireland; 2½ quarters were wanting in the Bonadventure of London, but the master and men depose that they delivered at Dublin all they received, and that no part was taken away by them, or any other person to their knowledge. Pray send instructions as to whether the master shall answer for the value thereof, as required by his bond, or whether you will dispense with him for it. The certificates for the delivery of all the butter are enclosed, but none have been received for the cheese, as it fell short by lying long in the ship, and the purser of the ship has been left behind at Dublin, to see to the weight of it. *Encloses,*

16. I. *Account of the cost for victuals, wages, &c. of the Peter, Flying Hart, and White Hind, engaged* 3 *March* 1597, *to take in butter and cheese from London, and* 1,500 *quarters of wheat from Portsmouth, and carry the same to Dublin; total,* 932*l.* 5*s.*, *of which* 537*l.* 17*s.* 9*d. remains unpaid.*

July 9. Plymouth. 17. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I delivered the letter sent for the Lord General on board the ship. I did not read it, though unsealed, with which he appeared satisfied. Sir Ferdinando Gorges intends leaving his brother in his place, of which he will certify Her Majesty and you.

July 9. Plymouth. 18. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I have delivered your second letter. I suppose the Lord General has written concerning the departure of the fleet, which I hope will be with all possible speed, considering that the country cannot relieve them with anything, beef excepted, but at unreasonable rates, if they should stand in need thereof.

Vol. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 9. Plymouth. 19. Mar. Darell to Sec. Cecil. The Lord General with the whole of the fleet arrived yesterday, having been much hindered by contrary winds. His Lordship has perfected the list of the fly-boats and other vessels employed for the transport of soldiers, and the several companies shipped, a copy of which I enclose. They are all busy at Plymouth in shifting victuals, shipping the residue of the men, taking in water, &c., which we hope will be perfected to-day or to-morrow, when his Lordship will sail. As to the state of the victualling, the 10 Queen's ships first appointed spent nine days of their sea victuals between 16 and 26 May, before coming from Chatham, after which they were furnished with fresh, until 14 June, when they again entered upon their sea stores, together with the six other ships last appointed; so the former 10 ships have now spent upwards of 34 days, and the six other ships about nine days less; this great expense the Lord General seeks to help, by commanding the companies in every ship to sit five at a mess, as they now do, and to be careful of the supply which he bought of Her Majesty, for the relief of those in most want.

As to the fly-boats and other vessels that carry the soldiers, the entry upon their three months' victuals has been according to the several times of taking in their companies; viz., the 2,800 men were shipped at London or thereabouts, in the middle of June; the 1,000 shipped in the Downs, on 24 June; the 900 at Weymouth, 6 July; and the 300, being the residue of the 5,000, were shipped at Plymouth this day. There are many voluntary barks ready to follow the fleet, but the number of them or of their men, or for what time they are victualled, is not known. I have written to like effect to the Lord Admiral. [*With marginal notes by Cecil.*] *Encloses,*

19. 1. *List of* 33 *fly-boats taken up and victualled for the transportation of* 5,000 *soldiers belonging to captains named, sent with the Earl of Essex, with the number of men in each boat.* [2 *pages.*]

July 10. Plymouth. 20. Earl of Southampton to Sec. Cecil. When I last wrote, our journey was so young, that we had not had time to find any extraordinary cause either of comfort or complaint, but since our arrival here, we find ourselves in a far worse case than we expected, the fleet being altogether unfurnished of good mariners, and we almost left destitute of any means to supply it. The fault of the one is laid upon the press-masters, who by their negligence have sent such men into the Queen's ships, those who are seamen say, as have not been seen to go in a far meaner fleet; the other has been caused by the press, which should have met the fleet at Weymouth, not appearing, and the discharge by the Lord Admiral's letter, of those provided, who were procured in the country thereabouts. There is such a general want that all the captains complain; although my experience is very small in these matters, yet my lack is so apparent that I can easily discern it. I have already been driven to set 30 sick men on shore, besides some that have run away, and those that

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

remain are for the most part unable to perform any labour that belongs to them. These wants have been the chief cause of our stay at Plymouth, and as soon as we receive relief, which is hourly expected, we shall, if our success proves answerable to the conceived hope of it, make a very fortunate voyage; I verily believe a willinger company never undertook any journey.

July 10. 21. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I cannot express the spirit and life that the blessed resolution of Her Majesty has bred in us, and doubt not but she will take more comfort in it than in anything she ever resolved of, but the favouring of her servant Essex. We have now our anchors up, and are under sail with a fair wind. I have sent back Mr. Darell, to help to provide the victualling and to come with it. We have told him our opinions that it should consist of beer, bread, butter, cheese, fish, &c., but no beef or such things as ask long time; he must bring it to us at the Islands, except we send other directions; you shall hear where we are from time to time. If the Queen will dispense with his absence, get my cousin Fulk Greville the conducting of it, but if she will not let him, then I think Sir Robert Cross is very fit.

P.S.—Remember me to my Lord your father.

July 10. 22. Estimate of a proportion of victuals for 10,000 men for 28 days, with the charge thereof; total, 8,681*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, or for 9,200 men, 8,000*l.* Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "This doth show the difference in the rates between the rates sent at Theobalds and now. The other paper B. is the true estimate for the warrant."

July 10. 23. Similar estimate; endorsed, "Mr. Quarles's note."

July 11. 24. Considerations for the provisions required for 9,200 men in the fleet for 28 days. It is thought if they are allowed but two flesh days in a week, and the other five days fish, butter, cheese, &c., with a full proportion of biscuit, and but half the quantity of beer usually allowed, it may suffice; this allowance, with the shipping charges for the same, will be after the rate of 7½*d.* per man per day, or 8,050*l.* for the whole, for 28 days. For the transporting of such victuals, it will be requisite to have 12 ships of 200 tons and 35 men each, who are to be furnished and victualled for 70 days; this charge will amount to 2,465*l.* 10*s.*; total sum, 10,515*l.* 10*s.* Allowing 1,750*l.* for 700 qrs. of wheat in store, the privy seal is to be for 8,765*l.* 10*s.* [1½ *pages.*]

July 11. Pardon to Wm. Harris, convicted of stealing two horses, price 6*l.* from Thos. Astyll, of Evesham, co. Worcester, he having after conviction appeached divers unknown felons, whereby many had restitution of their lost goods; subscribed by Baron Ewens. [*Docquet, July* 11 *and* 13.]

July 11. Pardon to Bernard Goold, of Preston Bamsey, co. Somerset, for diminishing the Queen's coin to the value of 10*s.*, 12 years since, along with Nich. Hartery and others. [*Docquet, July* 11 *and* 13.]

Vol. CCLXIV.

1597.

July 11. Presentation of Wm. Selby, M.A. and preacher, to the parsonage of Ford, (?) diocese of Durham, in the Queen's gift, because the lands of the late Wm. Carr, held *in capite* are in her hands. [*Docquet.*]

July 11. Grant to Wm. Granger, for service during the wars, of an almsroom in Rochester. [*Docquet.*]
Greenwich.

July 11. Warrant for an order to the officers of ports to suffer Rob. Browne, servant to the Landgrave of Hesse, to transport 100 long-bows, 2,000 bow-strings, and 3,000 arrows for the Landgrave, without payment of custom. [*Docquet.*]
Greenwich.

July 12. 25. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I send this bearer from the mouth of the Sleeve, athwart of Ushant. I set sail from Plymouth on Sunday evening, but all Monday had a great storm and rough sea; the fleet however kept well together. We shaped our course according to the varying winds, and have safely arrived off Ushant. The wind is now likely to be very fair, but the foul has saved me a day's victuals, for of a dozen that were wont to eat with me, I have had but very few. Tom Jermyn and Alex. Ratcliff's stomachs however never fail them. Endorsed as received by Sir Rob. Cross, 16 July. [*Partly printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. pp.* 428–9.]

July 12. Warrant to pay to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell 7,402*l.* 10*s.* for a month's victuals more, to supply any lack that may grow by contrary winds; also to Roger Langford, navy paymaster, 1,363*l.* for charges of transporting the same to the army and navy, wherever it shall be, they making the Lord Treasurer and Admiral privy to their manner of proceeding. Also order to the Lord Treasurer to deliver 700 qrs. of wheat to the surveyor, to be converted to biscuit for the victualling. [*Docquet, July* 13, *bis.*]
Greenwich.

July 12. Warrant to the officers of ordnance to deliver from the stores in the Tower, 100 cannon shot to M. La Motte, sent by M. Sourdeac to provide munitions for service of the French King, on condition of re-delivery of a like number within six weeks. [*Docquet, July* 13.]
Greenwich.

July 13. Warrant to pay 250*l.* to Sec. Cecil, to be employed for service in Scotland, according to the Queen's command. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 13. Grant to Lady Hunsdon, widow, of an annuity of 200*l.* for life. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 13. Grant to Capt. Thos. Lovell, for 21 years, of the sole privilege in England of draining marshes and overflowed grounds, scouring and cleansing ports and havens, making turf called Boggeringe, drifts to take fowl, called Veugle coyes, and fen barns, called Barghues, provided his experiments have been first invented beyond seas, and he meddle with no ports nor marshes without the owners' licence. [*Docquet, bis.*]

July 13. Commission to Sir Thos. Leighton, Governor of Guernsey, Lewis de Vike, bailiff, John de Vike, Queen's procurer, and three others, to find

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

out concealed lands, tenements, and effiages in the isle, and grant them in fee farm to the Queen's profit; also to find out noble tenures and their privileges and royalties, and to conform good orders, by advice of the bailiffs and jurates, profitable to the Commonwealth, and agreeable to the ancient customs of the isle. [*Docquet.*]

July 13. Warrant to strike tallies for 1,110 crowns on the customs' collector of the port of London, for Wm. Goodlad and Wm. Symes of Lee, Rich. Dove of London, Thos. Gray of Harwich, and Michael Meriall of London, towards their charges in building four ships; to be taken from customs on goods brought by the ships. [*Docquet, July* 13 *and* 17.]

July 14. Fowey. 26. Thos. Treffry to Sec. Cecil. A bark arrived from Brittany reports that four Spanish men-of-war keep the Channel, that their vice-admiral boarded him, and being very inquisitive about the English fleet, they were obliged to cast overboard letters of intelligence they had from Thos. Chaplyn, merchant of Bridgewater. Two Englishmen aboard report that 10 galleys are coming from Spain, to land 250 men in some weak western town. A man-of-war has taken a bark of the town belonging to Sir Ferd. Gorges, and two boats. A fly-boat that has taken an oil and wine prize has arrived, and reports death and plague at Ferrol, and the arrival of 21 galleys thither. From Rochelle our ships report the great care and eye the Protestants have to the Papists in that town. [1½ *pages.*]

July 15. Calais. 27. Thos. Nicolson to Sec. Cecil. For better executing my charge, I have been so bold as to deliver your warrant for such money as my business needed, but to an honest man who will not offend by talking of it, viz., Wm. Clerk, merchant grocer of London. I entreat you to pay the money, and you shall have no reason to doubt my fulfilling your wishes. Endorsed, "Thos. Nicolson to my master, from Calais, with his counterfeit warrant."

July 16. Plymouth. 28. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I suppose Sir Robt. Cross has advertised the proceedings of the fleet since its departure; a bark has arrived which left it on Wednesday 30 leagues past Scilly, wind south-west; God better it and send them good success. It is also reported that they have been separated, and that one has been sent to the Court from the Lord General. There will be a daily occasion for victuals and other necessaries, either to be sent to the fleet, or to relieve such as shall come from it, which cannot always be done with needful speed unless provision is made for it. I acquainted Mr. Darell, who promised to signify this to you, but I know the fees are so sweet that Mr. Quarles will be very loth to suffer anything to go far from him. The provisions which come from London are as bad as any made here, and if they should be better, they will have no credit for a time; I do not desire to be employed that way, but shall leave it to your better wisdom. I will obey the commands of yours of the 14th. I have informed Mr. Quarles that no cider is to be had there.

Vol. CCLXIV.

1597.

July 16. 29. Account of works to be done in 1597 at the Queen's storehouses, Newcastle, called the Manors, for which 200*l.* was granted, by privy seal of 10 July 1595, viz., re-roofing the great hall, 81 ft. by 21 ft., which is to be employed as a storehouse for armour, and repairing the floor in the Arrow-house; total, 218*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, but 24*l.* may be deducted for three fothers of lead, at 8*l.* a fother, left on hand from last year's work.

July 17. Assignment to Edw. Cole and Ant. Dawlic, of Winchester, of a lease in reversion demised to the Queen for 50 years, by Thomas Bishop of Winchester, 8 July 1597, of Sevanton manor, and half the demesne lands of Estmeene manor, co. Hants; yearly value, 70*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* with stocks of cattle to them belonging. [*Docquet, July* 17 *and* 18.]

July 17. Lease in reversion to Wm. Page, for 21 years, for the use of the tenants, of certain tithes in Mark, Tetensore, and Malvern in Besford, and of lands and tenements in Popleton, Raby, and Folshill, cos. Somerset, Stafford, York, Worcester, &c., in consideration of the service of Wm. Tallentire, gunner at Carlisle, and Rob. Tallentire, gentleman of the chapel; rent, 31*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet, July* 17 *and* 18.]

July 17. Grant to Gerard Lowther, jun., of the office of steward and keeper of the courts of Dacres' lands, cos. Northumberland, Cumberland, and York; fee, 20*l.* [*Docquet, July* 17 *and* 18.]

July 17. Grant to Fras. Gofton of the office of an auditor of the prests, void by death of Chas. Wednester; fee, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July 17. Licence to Mich. Stanhope, groom of the privy chamber, to enclose part of a common way adjoining his mansion in Suffolk, appointing a greater quantity of his own land further off to the north instead; it being found by inquisition that those who go by the new way must go 84 perches more than by the former way. [*Docquet, July* 17 *and* 18.]

July 17. Grant to John Legatt of the office of clerk of the prick and check of the navy at Chatham, and of receipt and delivery of stores; fee, 10*l.* a year, and all other ancient fees and profits. [*Docquet.*]

July 18. Lease in reversion to Wm. Robinson, alderman of York, for 21 years, of a tenement in Marske, and lands and tenements in Staxby, Baldersby, &c., co. York, also of Wotton or Witton parsonage, co. Lincoln; rent, 41*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*; fine, 80*l.* [*Docquet.*]

July 18. Lease in reversion, with proviso for tenants, to Thos. Awdley, for 30 years, of the site of the manor and the parsonage of Rowington, co. Warwick, of the glebe lands, Middleham, bishopric of Durham, of Marmaduke Hill, the Fold close, and a piece of marsh ground in Wainfleet, co. Lincoln, and lands and tenements in the manors of Tenham, Hamesthwaite, and Meskwell, *alias* Hatfield Bury, cos. Warwick, Durham, Lincoln, and other lands, cos. Kent, Hants, and

1597.

Herts; in consideration of the service of Thos. Slye, the Queen's servant; rent, 59*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*, or 51*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.*; fine, 300*l.* [*Docquet, July* 18 *and* 19.]

July 18. Grant to David Waterhouse and Ralph Hare, on surrender of Miles Sands and Chris. Kendall, of the office of coroner and attorney in the King's Bench. [*Docquet.*]

July 18. Lease by the Commissioners to Margaret Grey, widow, and her sons, Wingfield and Anthony, for their three lives, of the site of Hecham manor, co. Suffolk; rent, 14*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 14*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet, July* 18 *and* 19.]

July 18. Keswick. 30. Marcus Stainbergerus, Ric. Ledes, and Emanuel Hechstetter to Sec. Cecil, Governor of the Mines Royal. On the 4th of this month, we received a letter from you and others of the company, requiring to be answered of the company's stock and rents for their mines, according to the covenants of Mr. Smith's lease, except for fuel and necessary provisions, and part of the ores, if the company like them. In ours of 6 June we certified the causes that hindered our melting, which was the lack of peat, through the wet summers, and chiefly that of the last year, whereby such great quantities of ore remained on our hands unmelted. It is impossible for us, in so short a time as next Michaelmas, to deliver up the stock in such good order as is required, and as in equity we ought to do, if covenants be narrowly sought at our hands; but as we have hitherto ever found you and the company favourable in all our petitions, we ask you to consider your hinderances, and grant us time to bring such great quantities of ores into a lesser compass, which cannot very speedily be done.

The present summer proves favourable; we trust to be far better provided with peats for melting, and have begun to melt daily, and hope by next Michaelmas the ores unmelted will not exceed 700*l.* in value. The rest of the ores, we trust, will be melted down and made into rough copper, as soon as by degrees of fire it may be done, and in such good sort as may give content to the company.

If the mineral works are continued, the stock belonging thereto must be in sundry degrees and provisions, so that the works may go on in due course; we enclose an extract showing what the stock ought to be for the mineral and battery works; this is as much as we can write about them for the present.

As you allege that the copper ores in the five years' lease were got and released to Mr. Customer Smith, for 16*d.* the kibell measure, and that we now ask 5*s.* for the like, which is an unequal and over-hard manner of dealing, the truth is, that the copper mine called God's gift, being a plentiful mine, and some of the miners having good works, had for their ore-getting but 16*d.*, some 15*d.*, and some but 1*s.* the kibell measure; others had more, according as their work proved, at which time both miners and farmers profited well. These were the miners' several prices for the ore-getting only, but we had all other charges coming on the mines to account for,

1597. as drainage, charges for sorting ores, English labourers' wages, carriage of ores from the mines to the melting house, &c., which, with the company's 9th kibell, brought the ores for the five years' lease to 3*s.* 4*d.* the kibell, for which Mr. Smith charged the company 5*s.* the kibell, and we now ask but the like allowance for the ores that shall remain unmoulded, and which stand us and Mr. Smith in a far greater price than in former years.

We certify this lest we might be suspected of fraudulent dealing, and refer ourselves and our cause to you and the company, and beseech you to consider our hindrances and losses (as Germans) of our own stock laid down on these mines; we will ever use our utmost endeavours in furtherance of the minerals. [2¾ *pages.*] *Encloses,*

30. I. *Report by Mark Stainbergerus, Rich. Ledes, and Em. Hechstetter of the stock required to keep the men fully employed on the works, and the sum required to pay wages, debts, and for goods; total,* 2,020*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *The stock always ought to be kept up at that sum, and as the works are now very low, four directors or principal officers will serve until the works increase. Credit should always be kept with the workmen and others, as it has often happened that, having a reasonable store of copper battery both at Keswick and on the way to London, they have nevertheless been destitute of money to supply their weekly payments, and have been driven to seek money at interest, until the battery was sold. The company or farmers should lay down five marks for every hundredweight of copper battery remaining unsold, until money is made thereof, whereby credit may be kept; the money so lent to be repaid out of the battery sold from time to time. But this help should only be desired in time of need.* [2¼ *pages.*] *Keswick,* 16 *July* 1597.

July 18. 31. Examination of Martin Delacony, of Renteria in Biscay, taken by an English bark. Left Renteria, $\frac{4}{14}$th June. There rode then at the passage eight ships of from 400 to 100 tons each. Their victuals were ready at St. Sebastian's, and they only waited the King's directions when to join the army at Ferrol. These and 21 other other vessels were the squadron of Peter Sebure, made Admiral of the Biscay fleet, for his good service last winter in bringing into Spain for victualling the fleet a large quantity of wheat, transported by Hollanders and Zealanders. In the Spanish fleet, there are 150 ships of war, and 50 galleys, of which, when he left, 18 were in Lisbon, to take in the soldiers from Castile. The Spanish and Italian soldiers from Italy and those from Brittany had arrived at Ferrol, leaving only 900 in Brittany.

There is a question whether the young Marquis of Santa Cruz or his uncle Don Alonso shall be captain of the galleys. The Adelantado is general of the whole. These forces have been gathering a year, but it was never known where for, till on intelligence of

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

the preparation of the English fleet, it was said they should wait for and follow it. The suspicion is that the English forces come for Lisbon.

July 18. Plymouth. 32. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. Though the news of our disseverance and storm-beaten fleet is as unpleasing to us, who have endured the sorrow and danger, as to Her Majesty whom we hoped to serve, yet I thought myself bound to advertise the same. We left Plymouth on Sunday sennight, July 10, and held company till Monday night (the 11th), when, by reason of foul weather, and my abating sail for the Matthew and the Andrew, I lost sight of my Lord General. On Tuesday morning I, the Bonadventure, the Matthew, and the Andrew were together, and steered for the North Cape, expecting to meet the fleet, but the wind changing to the south, blew vehemently, so that we stood to the west, into the sea. On Tuesday night, I saw the Matthew could not endure that manner of standing off, and so put herself a try (*sic*) with her main course, which I did the better to hold the Matthew and Andrew with me, being both of my own squadron; but in the morning I had lost sight of them both, and also of divers fly-boats near me over-night. On Wednesday the storm grew worse, and the seas very high, so that the Bonadventure and I had labour enough to beat it up; that night, and Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, the storm so increased that, the ship being weighty and the ordnance great, we could carry no sail, thinking it would be rent off the yards. The ships rolled so that we were driven to force it again with our courses or to sink. The beams, knees, and stanching of my ship were shaken well nigh asunder, and on Saturday night, we thought to yield ourselves up to God, having no way to work that offered any hope, our men being wasted with labour and watching, and our ship so open, her bulkhead rent, and her brick cook-room shaken to powder.

On Saturday morning I spoke with Capt. Watson, who came from the North Cape. He said I was the windermost man of our fleet, my Lord General being either to the west or astern, for he had not then met with any but me. The same day I saw another small man-of-war, direct from the Cape, and he had not met any but myself. Finding the stress of weather such, and perceiving my Lord General astern me, I bare up to seek him, but could not cross any one that could tell me of him. He must be forced either into England or Ireland. My chief fear is he will be in great extremity before he will put back, though it is but two days' sailing lost, and the fly-boats that transport the army are scattered. I found some here at Plymouth in bad condition, and with much sickness among their companies. What most grieves me is that I believe my Lord General himself will either wrestle with the seas to his peril, or if forced to come back, will be utterly heart-broken. I hear 30 or 40 sail have put into Falmouth, and I have sent overland to know of what sort, but my Lord himself is not among them. I know not what to do here with so many begging me to supply them with masts or sails, with some who have wet all their bread,

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

and others having many sick soldiers, who will shortly infect the rest.

I understand the fleet is strong in Ferrol. I cannot guess when we shall meet, or how repair the wrack of this storm, the season being so advanced. I dare not advise, the persons and nature of affairs being such. God send a blessed end. I beseech you to direct me with speed. None of the ships are here but the Warspite and the Bonadventure. I hope to hear of the Matthew and the Andrew in Falmouth or Torbay. The wind continues strong, and likely rather to increase than slacken.

July 19. Plymouth. 33. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. It is true some of the fleet set sail on Sunday afternoon, but very few until 9 p.m., and it was past 12 before all were clear of the harbour; so I might have written that they set sail on Sunday, but not that they were clear gone until next morning; notwithstanding, had I supposed any such question would have been made, I would have declared my meaning plainer. I doubt not but Sir Walter Raleigh has certified his arrival here with the rest of his company; this morning the Advice and others of the fleet came in, but we have not heard any news of the Lord General. Capt. Watson has departed for the Court; I gave him 8*l.* for his charges, which he promised to pay to Mr. Willes.

July 19. Falmouth. 34. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. In haste, passion, and yet hope of change, I send the bearer to acquaint Her Majesty with my state, and what I know of the fleet. When you have heard him, believe me all will yet go well, only the birth of our success is with pain and danger. Excuse me to yourself and the world. I can satisfy nobody, nor myself, till I stand in other mens' opinions in as hopeful a course as I do in my own, now things are at the worst. [*Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. p.* 432.]

July 19. From aboard. 35. Earl of Southampton to Sec. Cecil. You will receive a particular relation of our unlucky beginnings by the bearer, I will therefore reserve presenting you with news until our happier success, and only send this as a testimony of respect, and desire to be continued in your good favour.

July 19. The Repulse. 36. Lord Thos. Howard to Sec. Cecil. Your servant, Will. Marbury is forced, much against his will, to leave the voyage through sickness. We are much troubled for the loss of our General, who, on the night of the 15th, parted from us in an extreme storm, which has lasted six days. He has it is thought in his company the Mary Rose, Bonadventure, Dreadnought, the Admiral of the Hollanders, and some others. Sir Walter Raleigh, with the two Spaniards and some small men, also lost the fleet at the beginning of the storm. The wind hung at south-west, and directly against our course, which made us feel the weather much the more, and we have still to beat up to windward. Our purpose is to go for the Groyne, where we hope to meet the General and the rest of the fleet, and from whence I will advertise you again.

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 19? 37. Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. Since the Queen has understood that the rest of her fleet is safe, her spirits are raised, and what the wit of your poor friends can do to confirm this is not neglected. I do not send Lord Thomas's letter, having sent it to the Lord Admiral at Chelsea; the effect of it was that amazement had surprised their minds, for doubtfulness of your well doing, having parted from you the 15th; and that they then lay in lat. 44°, but would make haste to the Groyne, where they hoped to hear of you and your fleet. Though a mere blind judge, yet out of my great affection to the journey, I presume to advise you to send some directions to Lord Thomas with all speed, for missing you, he will not dare to resolve of anything; and desperately apprehending your loss, in regard he knows your ship to be a cracked, villainous bottom, he may do what you would not have him, and what he would not do, if he was sure you were well.

As to the report of Roberts, it cannot be the Ferrol fleet; I know that 20 galleys brought 3,000 men into Lisbon from the south of Spain, and that Sebure, with 13 ships, kept the coast, and passed daily between Lisbon and Ferrol with provisions. Roberts has written to Sir Thos. Gerard, from Portsmouth, that coming from the South Cape, he fell in with 24 ships, whereof 14 were great ones, 50 leagues to the south-west of the North Cape, all bound for Ferrol and the Groyne. These could not have been the Ferrol fleet, but might have been that of Sebure, who stayed for ships from Malaga and the Straits, with provisions. I hope you will make a good audit of them.

I am vexed, seeing the fleet is advanced as far as the Groyne, that it now wants your direction and counsel, in person. I trust you will pardon all the follies in my letters, which haste often makes very unadvised, and let affection plead for my omissions.

Lord Cumberland is a suitor to go a royal journey in October. The plot is very secret between Her Majesty and him; it is to be wished that his spirit, which loves action, should be well cherished. Tell Sir W. Raleigh. I think he will venture the Roebuck with him, instead of my True Love, which I will adventure if I hear her speak at her return; if you meet her, let us have no searching of Admiral Bredgate nor borrowing our sugar loaves. I send a letter from the Governor of Amiens to the Cardinal; he enlarges the King's loss,—but a blow he had, and a sharp one,—and writes like a Spaniard. [2 *pages; printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i., pp.* 448–50.]

July 19. London. 38. Thos. Honeyman to Sec. Cecil. Diego Deovalle, a Spaniard lately arrived, is a very desperate fellow. He came to England three years ago from the Aguana, pretending his brother was governor there, and that he was forced to fly from Spain for beating a priest. He induced certain London merchants to send a ship with merchandise to Aguana, and allow him five per cent., and he would be a means to his brother for their good usage; but he got the goods put on shore and betrayed them, and the merchants lost all. He is now returned, pretending that he sued the King for these goods till he was condemned to be hanged, and had to fly; he was very familiar

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

with the villain Ferrera de Gama, who was executed with Dr. Lopez. He is a desperate fellow; the King [of Spain's] malice is great, so I think him a dangerous person to be harboured here.

A ship from Rochelle met the Lord General with all his fleet on Wednesday, 20 leagues seaward of Ushant, with a strong S.W. gale.

July 19. Assignment to Lucy Hyde, gentlewoman of the Queen's bedchamber, of Her Majesty's interest in Godmanchester parsonage, co. Hants, demised to her in reversion by the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, for 21 years, the said Lucy discharging Her Majesty of all rents and covenants. [*Docquet, July* 19 *and* 20.]

July 19. Counterpart of the demise to the Queen from the said Dean and Chapter of the said parsonage; rent, 50*l.*, with other reservations and covenants. [*Docquet.*]

July 19. Grant to Thos. Churchyard of a pension of 20*d.* a day for life. [*Docquet, July* 19 *and* 20.]

July 19. Grant to Pelham Burton, a maimed soldier, of a pension of 10*l.* a year for life, besides his former pension of 20*l.* given in 1594, as reward for service done in the wars. [*Docquet, July* 19 *and* 20.]

July 19. Grant to John Oldham, ordinary groom of the chamber, of a pension of 12*d.* a day, in consideration of long service. [*Docquet, July* 19 *and* 20.]

July 19. Grant to Wm. Sara, a maimed soldier, of an alms-room in Peterborough. [*Docquet.*]

July 20. Letter to the Master and Fellows of Peterhouse, Cambridge, to elect Walter Curl probationer there, and at a year's end to admit him to a full fellow's place, next after Rob. Kidson. [*Docquet.*]

July 20. 39. Note of the price of articles of apparel for soldiers, 24*s.* 4*d.* a suit. Endorsed, "A note of apparel for 700 soldiers for Picardy."

July 20. Plymouth. 40. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. The Lord General is expected here at Plymouth, having put into Falmouth with the Mere Honour and seven ships named, and 25 others. He was in great extremity at sea, and in imminent peril of sinking, which I knew would betide him before he would yield to sea or wind. Many of the ships have cracked their masts, and are more or less leaky, especially the Lord General's. Most of their long-boats are lost, and all their barges. I think by this (Wednesday) night all the rest of the ships will be on the coast. I send you a true report of the army at Ferrol.

I beseech you to work some comfort from Her Majesty for the Lord General, who is dismayed even to death by these mischances, although there could not be a truer man upon the earth; but God having turned the heavens with such fury against us, it was a matter beyond the power, valour, or wit of man to resist; they are such accidents as the war draws with it.

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

July 20. Plymouth. 41. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. Since my last I have removed from Falmouth to Plymouth, which was a most toilsome journey, but one I could not forbear, as I must seek to gather my scattered flock. I have found Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Fras. Vere, Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Wm. Harvey, and Capt. Throgmorton, with some of the Queen's great ships here, and met with Sir Wm. Brooke and Sir Ferd. Gorges in the Dreadnought, and Carew Reynolds in the Foresight at Falmouth. The Admiral of the Low Countries found me when I had lost all my men, and put himself and two others of his ships of war at my service, when I was severed from all. Pray procure a letter of thanks to him from Her Majesty, as his care and affection have now been proved a second time very thoroughly. Look for no words from me until I am again on horseback.

July 20. Plymouth. 42. Sir Wm. Brooke to Sec. Cecil. You will have heard of our distress and harm in the late tempest; every one complains of his ship; my Lord of Essex has his main beams rent, and hold full of water, not freed with continual pumping. Damage is done to other ships. We have not yet heard of Lord Thomas, Southampton, and Montjoy, nor of five of the fly-boats with soldiers.

July 21. Plymouth. 43. Sir Wm. Brooke to Sec. Cecil. Mr. Marbury came in this morning in the Tremontaine, from my Lord Thomas, whom he left on the night of the 4th, with 50 sail more. I leave their success, and the great extremities they have endured, to his report. Sir Richard Rudall is dead, and Sir Wm. Howard's son has returned sick of small-pox.

July 21. Plymouth. 44. Arthur Gorges to Sec. Cecil. The daily advertisements that flow to you from the fountain of affairs may excuse me from using superfluous diligence in that behalf; but coveting to be held in your good favour, I beg to inform you that our noble General, with an undaunted spirit, resolves again to attempt the favour of the winds and the fortune of the wars; and though the year be somewhat backward, yet I hope that God of his grace will favour him with victorious success.

July 21. Plymouth. 45. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I doubt not but you have been advertised of the state of such of the fleet as have arrived on the coast; many of them are to be repaired before they proceed. As the number of men the fleet was victualled for has no doubt been increased, there will not be such a store of victuals remaining as may be expected; if for so small an occasion the service should be weakly given over, it will be a great discredit to the State, and no small encouragement to Her Majesty's enemies. As there was no expectation that the fleet would make any stay at Plymouth, the country is altogether unprovided, especially with bread. The only way I find is to make choice of such shipping as is serviceable, and out of the rest and the volunteers, to furnish the fleet with men and victuals, so that it may be ready to take the first wind, and then to go in hand with a supply to follow it with all speed. Although

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

there is a very hard conceit held of anything to be done in this port, I assure myself that hardly anything can be well performed to the southward without it, and that the service will feel it, if provision is not made in time.

July 21. Plymouth. 46. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. The bearer (Mr. Marbury) returns much against his will, but there is such an antipathy between him and the sea, that it is vain for him to strive. He is able to advertise of the fleet here, and of that coming but now abroad. I imagine you have news of the enemy's fleet by C. Roberts, who has gone to Portsmouth, on his way to Court. A sailor of his company reports the fleet to have been at sea, and to be very strong in ships and galleys, but fear may make little sails seem great, and a few sails many; yet if all be true that he says, it manifestly appears that their way did not lay towards our climate, for the wind then was fit for them; but they put out either to meet our fleet or to put into Lisbon. I am thus revived again, for now I hope I shall meet them at sea, and then I doubt not but we shall give the Queen a good account. Pray further my suit to the Queen to have the Lion sent after me with speed, for I go sometimes in one ship and sometimes in another, having neither my provisions nor my company together.

July 22. 4 P.M. The Court. 47. Lord Admiral Howard and Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. Since our joint letter of to-day, wherein we advertised the purpose of Her Majesty to send the bearer, Sir Thos. Gates has arrived, and the Queen having formerly finished her own letter and had speech with the Lord Admiral and myself, the Lord Admiral very nobly set forward her lending you the Lion, which shall be put in readiness and sent. Finding it is your noble disposition to proceed, we wish you happy success, and will cause a letter to be drawn for the Queen's signature, to be sent to the Admiral of the Low Countries, for his kindness to you.

P.S.—As to the money we give you from Her Majesty, we hope you will only use it upon necessary occasions, as we have tough plucks in these things. You must write a letter to my father, lest he should think his son has wholly robbed him; he told me he wrote you a long letter at parting, but doubts you had not received it. Six lines will suffice. [*In Cecil's hand, but signed only by Howard.*]

July 22. Grant in fee farm, to Wm. Paget and his heirs, of the lordships and manors of West Drayton and Harmondsworth, co. Middlesex, Levings, *alias* Parlaunt, and Ever, co Bucks, Beaudesert, Bromley, Pagetts, Burton, Heywood, and Ridgeley, with the parks thereto belonging, the forest and chase of Cannock, *alias* Cank, with two furnaces and two iron forges there, the park of Bentley and Horninglow Outwoods, co. Stafford, and other manors, parks, woods, coal pits, lands, &c., part of the possessions of Thomas, late Lord Paget, attainted; rent, 1,053*l.* 19*s.* 10¼*d.* [*Docquet, July* 22 *and* 24.]

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 22. Lease in reversion, with proviso for tenants, to John Norton, yeoman of the cellar, and Geoffry Duppa, purveyor of the buttery, for 31 years, of Lannow, *alias* Kew parsonage, co. Cornwall, without fine, in consideration of service; rent, 20*l.* [*Docquet, July* 22 *and* 24.]

July 22. Presentation of Nich. Hopkins, minister and preacher, to the vicarage of Milton, diocese of Chester. [*Docquet, July* 22 *and* 24.]

July 23. London. 48. Thos. Honeyman to Sec. Cecil. I have searched for but not found the Spaniard. Holliday says he is at Portsmouth, Southampton, or thereabouts, for he landed there. If you will send a warrant for those places, I will send over to seek and stay him. Had he any substance, the London merchants would arrest him, which may serve the purpose. He speaks English rarely for a Spaniard, and so may do more harm. Two Scotchmen whom you lately sent to Dunkirk and Calais told Holliday all the purpose they went for; they should be reprehended, and serve better by being closer.

One Aseveydo, a Spanish priest, now here and going to Lisbon with Baines, was taken in the Narrow Seas, and put to ransom, but his ransomers will not be seen, and want Holliday to bear the name. The priest has been long in Flanders, and is acquainted with much that has passed there, which denotes some doubt in these parts. No country is so wronged as this by bad inhabitants; there are so many sorts of people in it, and the chief place of our land is so near the enemy, that they boast that nothing passes but they have advice of it in two or three days, and thus prevent our actions. There are many ways to abridge this, so as to put the Spaniard to far more charge, have the Queen's service performed with less loss, terrify the spies, and make people more circumspect. Many write the news to their friends, meaning no harm, yet doing as much harm as if an enemy wrote.

The Spaniard is very careful on this point. He allows no stranger to lodge strangers, and no stranger that has not been 30 years in the country may inhabit within 30 leagues of the coast. We should make similar orders. [1½ *pages.*]

July 23. Greenwich. 49. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. It is not right to condole with you for your late torment on the seas, for I am sure that should be but an increase of your sorrow, and no relief to me. I am but as a monoculus, by reason of a flux falling into my left eye, and you may see my impediment by my evil writing and short letter. I trust you and your company will refer all your accidents to God's will, thanking him for all favourable accidents, and acknowledging the contrary as a punishment to you and us all that have an interest in your actions.

In the time of this disaster, I did, by common usage of my morning prayer, on the 22nd of every month, in the 107th Psalm, read there nine verses, which are very proper for you to repeat, and particularly six of them, of which I enclose a copy. This letter savours of

1597. divinity; but as to humanity, I must refer myself to a joint letter sent from the Lord Admiral, myself, and my son. [*Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. p.* 436.] *Encloses,*

49. I. *Nine verses from the* 107*th Psalm, beginning "They that go down to the sea in ships."* [*Latin.*]

July 23. Greenwich. 50. Lord Admiral Howard, Lord Treasurer Burghley, and Sec. Cecil to [the Earl of Essex]. On the first return of Her Majesty's ships, there was great uneasiness about your safety. Since the news most welcome to Her Majesty and all of your arrival, she has considered whether you could in good time reunite the army, separated in so many places, and the ships impaired by storms. She understands by your letters that your resolution, derived from a noble mind, is to pursue your voyage. You know the state of your army, and the forces you will have to encounter, but we give you some later informations which may influence your councils. The Queen's chief end in this action was to divert the Spanish forces from her kingdoms, especially Ireland; and also to make some profit. As to the first, they have been so long expecting the attack that they had time to prepare a defence; your victuals must be nearly consumed if the winds detain you long in Plymouth; also it will take time to supply the boats you have lost, and to know what has become of the ships with soldiers. You should therefore, having failed only by God's pleasure, consult those of the council with you before you go on. The Queen wishes you well, and has spared no expense in satisfying your demands. She will send you the Lion, and have three months' victuals more put into her, though she stuck at that at first. We do not send Bright, the carpenter, as there are enough there. We have ordered Mr. Carey, of Cockington, to supply you with 2,000*l.* on account.

P.S.—Watson has left for you a relation of his journey. [2½ *pages.*]

July 23. Plymouth. 51. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I have not written because unwilling to send word that we are still here. I should have been ready to go to sea forthwith on my coming here, but I found all Her Majesty's ships so unable to put to sea until they had had their masts fished, or their leaks stopped, that I have been forced to stay for them. We wonder we have not a word from you. Sir Walter Raleigh wrote on Monday and Tuesday, and I sent Sir Thos. Gates on Wednesday, and wrote by Mr. Marbury on Thursday, and now it is Saturday, and yet we hear not a word. The news we desire to hear is Her Majesty's welfare, her bearing with her wonted magnanimity these hard and cross beginnings, and her constancy in resolution for the month's victuals. Also for my particular, I desire to hear Her Majesty's granting me the Lion to mount me again. I am now very ill-accommodated, and go sometimes in one ship, sometimes in another, and would be glad to have a ship to receive me; until she comes, I shall carry all my provisions in two small ones. I pray you to give the two letters enclosed to my Lord of Worcester and Fulk Greville. [*Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i. p.* 434.]

Vol. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 23. 52. "Note of powder and munition sent by Furnes into Picardy."

July 24. Grant to Hen. Willoughby, of the receivership of cos. Dorset and Somerset; fee 50*l.*, and 20*s.* portage on every 100*l.*; with proviso not to exercise the same till he has given sufficient assurance for his accounts and payments. [*Docquet, July* 24 *and* 26.]

July 24. Grant to John Nicolls of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

July 24. 53. Account by Wm. Meredith of the amount required for one month's pay of officers and men serving in the Low Countries, from 5 July to 1 Aug. 1597; total, 3,790*l.* 4*s.*; of which 428*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* has to be abated for the weekly imprests of 1,000 men, gone with the Earl of Essex. I acknowledge that Ury Babington and Robt. Bromley, merchants of London, have made over by exchange to Christopher Keynell, my deputy at Middleburg, 3,361*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, to be disbursed to Her Majesty's forces for the above month's pay. I want directions to Mr. Skinner, to make an order for the said sum to be delivered to me, for payment to Babington and Bromley, by virtue of a privy seal of 27 May last. [3⅓ *pages.*]

[July 24.] Sunday. 54. Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex, Her Majesty's General. The Queen, as she sat at service to-day, being Sunday, absolutely ordered the enclosed letter to be drawn. I argued that it was needless, but she said you once told her you could have taken Lisbon last time, had you been let alone. I wish you happy success in the action, but regret the hazard you run. I send my brother William's thanks for kindness.

P.S.—On Lady Russell's entreaty, I lent her your letter from Plymouth. I have written to Gilpin to tell the States of your recommending their Admiral to the Queen, and that he should have a better place in their favour on his return. There is company here that wants Sir W. Raleigh and Hugh Beeston (who danced so bravely on shipboard). My Lord Chamberlain, with Lady Sheffield, and Lord Cobham, with the Lady Marchioness, who dances bravely, and other courtiers, danced country dances at Mrs. Walsingham's till Lady Sheffield had not a leg to stand on. It will be a bad journey if Ned Howard, a towardly young gentleman, is not saved.

Lord Borough has placed a garrison in Blackwater, putting 100 to the sword that resisted; it is further than Her Majesty's forces have yet been, for the charge of 100,000*l.* Conyers Clifford has taken Ballyshannon; my Lord will go to Lough Foyle. [2 *pages.*] *Encloses,*

54. I. *The Queen to Lord General the Earl of Essex. You are not to think it strange if we often consider your proceedings, since in this great affair, both our honour and the safety of our State and servants are concerned. We do not think the report in your last letter to our secretary,*

1597. Vol. CCLXIV.

that the Spanish fleet may have been at sea to put into Lisbon, is correct, as the ships met by the mariner who made the report were south-west of the Cape, and all stood for the Groyne. We know your anxiety to yield a good account of this action, and you may think that if the fleet be at Lisbon, it may be attempted and the town carried. We forbid any attempt on the town, as it cannot be without palpable loss. For the shipping, if it be removed thither, it would be a perilous piece of work; yet if you and the council with you think the fleet could be attempted without assailing the town, we will not disallow of the attempt, rather than have the ships left to annoy us in future. Believing you not yet gone, we reiterate our cogitations, but having unburdened our mind, leave all to your judgment. [1½ *pages.*] *Greenwich, July* 25, 1597.

54. II. *Draft of the above* [*by Cecil*].

July 26. Plymouth. 55. Sir Walter Raleigh to Sec. Cecil. Thanks for your letters. I can add nothing of substance to the general letter, but send this to show my love. My Lord General is my guest in the Warspite, also the Earl of Rutland, Sir Thos. Jermyn, Alleyn, Ratcliffe, and Sir R. Mansfield. I should have taken it unkindly had they gone to other lodgings until the Lion comes. Her Majesty may now be sure that though my Lord fare the worse by being with me, he shall sleep the sounder, for I am an excellent watchman at sea. We have repaired our bruises, and only wait the wind; but we shall not be in great courage for winter weather and long nights, in these ships. I trust we shall perform all and more than can be done with like strength and means.

July 26. Plymouth. 56. Sir George Carew to Sec. Cecil. It may please you either to discourse at large our purposes or to censure our proceedings; but I pray to be excused, for the one will be fully delivered to you by our General, and the other I hope will be so honourably performed as phrases shall not need to make you confident. The greatest misfortune that can befall us is the missing of my Lord Thomas with his fleet, which, if we be so unhappy as to fall into, our best strength will be wanting, and therefore the less must be expected; for prevention thereof my Lord General has used all possible means, in sending out pinnaces, with instructions where they shall meet with him, for our uniting again. In my life I have not seen a greater resolution in any man than in his Lordship, for although this separation of our fleet has given a great wound to our proceedings, yet is his spirit nothing abated. I hope we shall be ready to set sail to-morrow, as our ships' bruises received in the late storms have been repaired, as well as the small time will permit, the Mere Honour excepted. My ship complains the most; I hope she will be able to perform this voyage, but she is much weakened; if she had not been a strong ship she must have foundered in the seas. Let me once again be a suitor for your best aid, as in my behalf my uncle or my wife shall entreat; the repayment that my fortunes can make

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

you is the continuance of my love and service, wherein, before I fail, my life shall fail me.

July 26. The Court. 57. Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. I send you this enclosed, not bidden by the Queen, nor forbidden. If the Latin be good, I protest to you Her Majesty spake it; but if it be not good Latin to say *Heraldum* instead of *Fœcialem*, I confess that word was none of mine. The Queen is so disposed now to have us all love you, that she and I do every night talk like angels of you; she hath said somewhat to the Earl of Worcester of Sir Walter Raleigh's true description of your valor, and judgment, and of his protestation of the loss the Queen should have of you. It is true, by the mercy of God, that he did write so passionately and rightfully of your worth for her as, if I could have forborne to show it for other things, by Jesus I would not have showed it, for you know that in all these cases "*omne nimium vertitur in vitium.*" Some great despatch is made by my fellow councillor's letter here to his brother, for he will needs have me send it, but it is so torn and ill made up, as I fear to be suspected for opening it, which I hope you will excuse me of. [2 *pages; printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i., p.* 437.] *Encloses,*

57. 1. *Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. By your letter of Saturday you seem not to conceive why things run with so great silence; that you may see the poor unfortunate secretary will leave so scruple in you of lack of industry to yield you all satisfaction (whom it were inhumanity to neglect, the circumstances considered of your cases and affairs, which have much of their dependency upon the breath of this place), I yield you reason by driving you to make your own computations. Till Friday morning, we heard nothing of your late arrival, till I was well advertised of which, I took little pleasure to think of answering, but wished the action dissolved, and knew if you had perished, it hath been a vanity to dream of ought else but faction here and confusion there. And for good Mr. Raleigh, who wonders at his own diligence, because diligence and he are not familiars, it is true that on Wednesday night, I being at Greenwich, and the Queen at Mr. Walsingham's, his letter found me, which I imparted on Thursday, as soon as the Queen was ready, and confess that in expectation to hear of you, I deferred answering until Friday, of which day I trust divers despatches are with you long before this. Thus you see that a man whose fortunes scant him of means to do you service will not fear to be accused of dulness, especially by your rear admiral, who making haste but once in a year to write a letter by post, has dated his last despatch from Weymouth, which I know was written from Plymouth.* [*See July* 6 *ante, Vol. CCLXIV., No.* 10.]

After this long preface, let me inform you that three days since, an ambassador arrived from Poland,

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

a gentleman of excellent fashion, wit, discourse, language, and person; the Queen was possessed by some of our new councillors, that are as cunning in intelligence as in deciphering, that his negociation tended to a proposition of peace; Her Majesty, in respect that his father, the Duke of Finland, had so much honoured her, besides the liking she had of the gentleman's comeliness and qualities, brought to her by report, resolved to receive him publicly in the presence chamber, where most of the earls and noblemen about the Court attended, and made it a great day. He was brought in attired in a long robe of black velvet, well jewelled, and came to kiss Her Majesty's hands where she stood under the state, whence he straight retired 10 yards off her, and then begun his oration aloud in Latin, with such a countenance as in my life I never beheld. The effect of it was this; that the King hath sent him to put Her Majesty in mind of the ancient confederacies between the Kings of Poland and England; that never a Monarch in Europe did willingly neglect their friendship; that he had ever friendly received her merchants and subjects of all quality; that she had suffered his to be spoiled without restitution, not for lack of knowledge of the violence, but out of mere injustice, not caring to minister remedy, notwithstanding many particular petitions and letters received. To confirm her disposition to avow these courses,—violating both the law of nature and nations, because there were quarrels between her and the King of Spain,—she took upon her by mandate to prohibit him and his countries, assuming to herself thereby a superiority not tolerable over other princes, which he was determined not to endure, but rather wished her to know that—if there were no more than the ancient amity between Spain and him,—it was no reason why his subjects should be impeded, much less now when straight obligation of blood had so conjoined him with the illustrious house of Austria; concluding that if Her Majesty would not reform it, he would.

To this I swear that Her Majesty made one of the best answers extempore in Latin, that ever I heard, being much moved to be so challenged in public, especially so much against her expectation. The words of her beginning were these: "Expectavi Legationem, mihi vero querelam adduxisti; is this the business the King has sent you about? surely I can hardly believe that if the King himself were present, he would have used such language; for if he should, I must have thought that being a King not of many years, and that, "non de jure sanguinis, sed jure electionis, immo nouiter electus," he may haply be uninformed of that course which his father and ancestors have taken with us, and which peradventure shall be

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

observed by those that shall live to come after us. And as for you, although I perceive you have read many books to fortify your arguments in this case, yet I am apt to believe that you have not lighted upon the chapter that prescribes the form to be used between kings and princes; but were it not for the place you hold, to have so publicly an imputation thrown upon our justice, which as yet never failed, we would answer this audacity of yours in another style; and for the particulars of your negociations, we will appoint some of our council to confer with you, to see upon what ground this clamour of yours hath his foundation."

I assure you, though I am not apt to wonder, I must confess that I never heard her, when I know her spirits were in passion, speak with better moderation. You will think it strange that I am thus idle to use another's hand, but I have hurt my thumb, and because the Queen told me she was sorry you had not heard his and her Latin, I promised to make you partake of as much as I could remember, being as I knew the worst you would expect from her, and yet the best that could come from any other. If this letter finds you, and you write back before your journey, pray take notice that you were pleased to hear of her wise and eloquent answer. [*Draft*, 3¼ *pages.*]

July 26. Warrant to discharge Rich. Candeler, late teller of the Exchequer, of 4,918*l.* 18*s.* 4½*d.* arrears of his account, whereof the Queen is fully satisfied, and to restore him his lands and tenements extended for the same. [*Docquet, July* 26 *and* 27.]

July 27. Grant to James Parker, in compassion of Joyce, his wife, and four children, of the goods and chattels which would come to Her Majesty by outlawry of his father, John Parker, for debts incurred by suretyship. [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Grant to Edward Thomas, in reversion after Wm. Thomas, of the keeping of the mews, with the lodgings and grounds belonging thereto, at Charing Cross; fee, 12*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Pardon to George Green for piracy, *i.e.*, for stealing two anchors and two cables, price 40*s.* [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Pardon to John Sherwin for stealing two heifers; subscribed by the justices of gaol delivery for Norfolk. [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Grant to Wm. Barlow, B.D., of the reversion of a prebend in the collegiate church of St. Peter's, Westminster; subscribed by the Archbishop of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Grant to Rich. Miller, mariner and master, of 240*l.* out of forfeitures in the Exchequer, in consideration of losses at sea in the service. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 27. Warrant to the Master of the Great Wardrobe, to deliver to Hum. Broughton, yeoman of the cross-bows, stuff for his livery for 33 (38 ?) Eliz., and like parcels yearly for life. [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Grant to Wm. Keyes, for services, hurts, and maims in the wars,
Greenwich. of an alms-room in Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

July 27. Grant to the mayor and citizens of Hereford, of incorporation as the mayor, aldermen, and citizens of Hereford, with a form for election of city officers; also to hold the fee farm of the city, on rent of 40*l.*; a court of record and gaol delivery; three weekly markets, and two yearly fairs; also to have a town clerk, and two serjeants at mace, and other liberties, which they have by former charters; ap pointing the Earl of Essex to be high steward for life. [*Docquet, July* 27 *and Aug.* 1.]

July 27. Grant to Ant. Brackenbury, maimed in the wars, of a pension of 20*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

July 28. 58. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I have received your packet
Bonaventure. with the news of Her Majesty's encounter with that braving Polart, and what a princely triumph she had of him, by her magnanimous, wise, and eloquent answer. It was happy for Her Majesty that she was stirred, and had so worthy an occasion to show herself. The heroes would be but as other men if they had not unusual and unlooked for encounters, and sure Her Majesty is made of the same stuff of which the ancients believed their heroes to be formed; that is, her mind of gold, her body of brass. O foolish man that I am, that can compare *la jupe blanche* to the hardest metal! but in that wherein I mean to compare it, it holds proportion; for when other metals break and rust and lose both form and colour, she holds her own pure colours, which no other of nature can match, or of art imitate. But how dare my melancholy spirit praise her? Bear with me, for these contrary winds and cross fortunes make me suspect myself, though I could esteem all things that happen well or ill only to myself as outward things, that should not take away tranquillity of mind; yet to have means of doing my Sovereign service taken from [me] is more than the taking away of my life. How dizzy my head is you may know by my sending your father an account of the men discharged and the money given to them, and no mention of what I had done with the arms. Let him know I have left them all with Sir Ferd. Gorges, in the fort at Plymouth.

P.S.—I send to your father, by Oldsworth, my auditor, an account of the Queen's money, and though I have taken but 1,000*l.*, yet I wish some more were left in the collector's hands, lest the fleet may hereafter want it on a sudden.

July 29. 59. Arth. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. Though unwilling to be tedious
Warspite. to you, whose noble disposition towards those you favour words can neither multiply nor diminish, I must gratefully acknowledge the grace you have done me with my last letter. By this, amongst many other obligations, you have fast bound the heart of a poor gentleman. Albeit I have ever hitherto been to you rather a burden than

1597. Vol. CCLXIV.

a service, the default is of my fortune and not of my faith. It has lifted my very soul from the grave to understand that Her Majesty doth more graciously conceive of my devotion to virtue and honour, the only portions and riches of my marriage; for being shadowed with the dread of her princely displeasure, I held myself as buried alive. Heaven prosper that worthy mind that has sosolicited the comfort of a poor afflicted friend, and all blessed success accompany your virtuous endeavours.

July [29 ?] 60. Earl of Essex, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Geo. Carew, Sir Fras. Vere, and Sir Ferd. Gorges, council of war, to the Council. Upon receipt of your letter requiring us to meet and deliberate as to what was best to be done in the present state of the fleet and army, we met many times to confer thereon, and beat our brains till we found how somewhat might be done to secure Her Majesty's dominions, do her honour, and answer the charge that she has been at in setting forth such a royal fleet and so fair an army; though we had resolved what course to take, yet we deferred to advertise you till the time of our going hence, partly because we might alter, and partly because our whole time and abilities were bestowed in hastening out the fleet here.

We now advertise you that we have repaired all the ships put back by distress, the Mere Honour excepted, viz., the Warspite, Bonadventure, Mary Rose, St. Matthew, St. Andrew, Dreadnought, and Foresight; and the Admiral of the Low Country squadron has done the like with his three ships of war. With these seven ships of Her Majesty's, three Dutch men-of-war, some 10 other English ships of war, as the Consent and the Sun of London, Roebuck, and the Guiana of Sir W. Raleigh's, and six others, with four or five fly-boats to carry soldiers, we mind, by God's grace, to-morrow to set sail. We have discharged three fly-boats, and some men out of those which we carry with us;—the ships because they foundered or were extremely ill sailers, and would have hindered our whole fleet, and the men because we had not portage for all. We send an account of the moneys given to them.

With this nimble fleet, dispestered from our worst sailors, undefensible ships, and superfluous number of men, we will seek to join that part of the fleet which is yet at sea; and that we may find them, and find them safe, we have despatched the Moon, Advice, and a voluntary ship of Mr. Ridgway's, of Devonshire, to warn my Lord Thomas and my Lord Montjoy that they take heed not to engage in any fight, or come in sight of the shore, because we hear the enemy is strong both of ships and galleys, about Ferrol and the Groyne; also to will them, if they be not gotten to the coast of Spain before the pinnaces come to them, to keep in the opening of our channel; if they be already on the other coast, to lie off the Cape some 20 leagues, and spread a good breadth, that we may easier find them; above all things to stand upon their guard.

As soon as we shall be united with them, we mean to look into the Bay of the Groyne, and if the fleet of the enemy come forth,—as we hear it was once out, though now put in again,—then we dare

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

not but fight loose in the sea, upon such advantage that there shall be no more to be feared of them, either this year or for ever. If they keep in and stand upon the defensive, we will think how by landing and turning along the coast we may draw them forth to fight, if we cannot destroy them in harbour. We will at least be, as long as the season of the year lasts, a bulwark for all Her Majesty's dominions against them; and if we either can give them a blow, or know them not to be in a state to put to sea, we will get into such a height and place as we may hope to meet with the carracks and West Indian ships.

As we have thought what to do abroad, so have we advised how to leave these parts which are first to bear all attempts at home; we have therefore discharged the 100 tinners which were levied in Devonshire and Cornwall, and another 100 of the Devonshire soldiers, and I, the General, have left Sir Ferd. Gorges here with his charge; partly because I find him the only stay of this country, and partly because we have less need of a serjeant-major general, our land forces being diminished, and our land service not like to be so great as, if we had at the first gone on, it might have proved.

As for the creditwhich was given us to Mr. Carey of Cockington, for taking up of 2,000*l.*, we sent for the mayor and chief townsmen of Plymouth, and for Mr. Serjeant Heale and Mr. Carey, but we neither found the first company of a sudden able to furnish the sum specified, nor have yet spoken with Mr. Carey; but for the discharge of the soldiers, I, the General, have laid out such money as I had taken up here for my own provision. Between this and to-morrow we will send the account of what we have taken up, and how it is bestowed, which we hope you will allow of; firstly, because it shall be very just and particular; secondly, because it shall not only discharge those men that are sent away here, and yet leave Her Majesty out of debt for these services, but answer all charges likely to grow by the sending back of any ships in distress, and discharging of any soldiers or mariners that shall be driven in hither; for which causes we leave money in the hands of Sir Fras. Godolphin for those that may come to Cornwall, and of Sir Ferd. Gorges for those that shall put in here, or in any part of Devonshire hereabout; lastly, because we do not use for all these purposes above half the sum that we had commission for, for as long as I, the General, had money of my own, I resolved to trouble Her Majesty with no account till I brought her in accounts of profit.

If our haste and many businesses make us write imperfectly, you will bear with it, and excuse it to Her Majesty, for howsoever our words fail us now, and our fortunes have failed us hitherto, yet no prince commands men that less prize themselves, when their Sovereign's service is in question, than we do. If the wind had not been contrary, we had sailed to-day. [4 *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

60. 1. *Account of soldiers discharged at Plymouth, with the names of their captains, where they were levied, and the amount disbursed to each company; total number of men,* 775*; disbursed on their discharge,* 159*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* *July* 1597

Vol. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 29. The Court.

61. Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. I write with as evil a will to find you undeparted, as you will be in to receive my letters, and do not write upon any great matter, and yet of that which the Queen will needs have an answer to. Her Majesty, upon the hourly complaint of the borders' devastation, also received a report that most of the principal gentlemen of the borders are gone with you, as the Witheringtons, Selbys, and divers others, by whose absence the wisdom and providence of the wardens do directly pronounce that the borders are so extremely weakened as no resistance can be made against the Scots. This Her Majesty commands me to let you know, because you know better the names of the borderers that are with you than she does; she would have you send away all the principal persons, for she in no sort likes that they should leave the frontiers so weakened. You can best direct me for an answer. I replied myself, that I believed most of these volunteers were at sea with my Lord Thomas and Lord Montjoy, where most of the soldiers were, and that I thought, by their getting experience in this kind, they would return more able servants.

I can write you nothing new, but that Mr. Osborn arrived last night, and that your letter to the Queen pleased her exceedingly, for it was short and full of gratefulness; the letter of answer from you and your appendents was written more like angels than men; so much wisdom, so much caution, so much humility, and such providence, nay so great good-husbandry, as I will keep it for a monument of your virtues. A man may see what persecution doth, and what storms; the next that catches you at sea will not be appeased with praying, till Jonas be thrown into the sea, which will be the captain of the Warspite. I am a little saucy, but I love to prattle with you whilst I may, and now it is past, I crave pardon. I hope the Lion and all the victuallers will be at the Land's End by Tuesday.

P.S.—The next day after Lord Borough had taken the Blackwater, in a paltry skirmish between some of the traitors' horse and foot, and his horse, led by Capt. Turner the serjeant-major, with whom divers of my Lord's voluntaries charged, Turner engaged himself and all so far into a wood that 10 of the foremost rank were slain, himself, Fr. Vaughan, my Lord's brother-in-law, Capt. Barford, three of my Lord of Kildare's horsemen, and four other common soldiers. There were hurt my Lord's nephew, young Ashley, and young Reade, both fallen and through the body, but will live. These did my Lord after recover, and the dead bodies, and made good the place, and killed 200 hard upon Tyrone's own camp, who is 5,000 in strength near Duncannon. My Lord minds to pass on to Lough Foyle, and Conyers Clifford to meet him by Balishannon; but I do not think if that array pass that way, ought but hunger and sickness need fight against them. The French King has been near braved with a sally from Amiens. The Queen said little less of your letter, when I had read and debated it, than I write, though indeed my censure is derived from my own judgment of you. [2½ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.
July 30. Plymouth. 62. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I send this to cover the packet enclosed, and have no patience to write myself until this storm ends.

July 30. Plymouth. 63. Wm. Stallenge to Sec. Cecil. I sent an answer to your letter received by Sir Thos. Gates on the 27th. I have no certain news from my Lord Thomas, nor those that remain with him, neither is the Advice, which was sent to seek them, returned. My Lord General has dismissed many of his soldiers, and most of the voluntary gentlemen have given over the service, and are gone from hence, so that I cannot perceive there is any intent for land service. The time of the year passes very fast, and although there be very good order taken, victuals will consume more than is expected; but I doubt not such directions are given as that, since the whole of the fleet cannot proceed according to Her Majesty's first determination, some part may remain furnished, to take the first wind for some other service that way, according to what my Lord Thomas shall effect.

July 31. Sunday, Plymouth. 64. Report by Lord Thos. Howard. On Sunday, July 10, we went out of Plymouth Sound with a fair wind, keeping together all Monday. On Tuesday the wind began to blow hard, and towards night it was very thick, when we lost the Warspite, St. Matthew, St. Andrew, and Bonadventure. On Wednesday the weather was again fair until night, when it blew a stiff gale at W.S.W. On Thursday, the 14th, it blew vehemently, and the storm continued very violent until Sunday the 17th; by its force the Admiral, being in great distress, was driven to bear up, the weather being so thick that he was not discerned by any of his fleet. The Mary Rose, Dreadnought, Foresight, the Admiral of Holland, with more of the Dutch, were gone home before my Lord. About this time the Warspite, Bonadventure, and the two Spaniards also bore up, as my Lord found them all in the harbour when he came in, except the Dreadnought, which he overtook. The storm continuing, with a great wind at S.W., we were still forced to beat up upon a wind; on Tuesday evening we had a great rain, which allayed the wind, yet it blew a good gale.

On Wednesday the 20th we had reasonable weather, so that my Lord of Southampton, Lord Mountjoy, and the rest of the captains of the ships came aboard me to a council, where we delivered to them that our purpose was to beat up and seek my Lord at the Northern Cape, that being our rendezvous; that day I sent the Tremontaine for our coast, to let my Lord and all the other fleet know that we would attend to hear from them there. We beat up for the intended place, with contrary wind, until Friday the 22nd, when the wind shifted to the east, and continued so until midnight of Sunday; on Monday the 25th, the wind going back to S.S.W., we made the land; bearing in, we brought ourselves in sight of Sysarck; some three leagues off the shore, we made boards off to sea, and in again with the shore, giving the enemy a fair

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

sight of us, that if their hearts served them, they might come out to us, who were so confident in the fortune and favour of our great mistress, that we attended them until Thursday, when I received directions from our General to bear up for our coast, which obeying, I brought the fleet into Plymouth on Sunday, 31 July. [1¾ *pages.*]

July 31. The Due Repulse, Plymouth. 65. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. I can send you no better news but that all Her Majesty's ships and the rest of the fleet are well, and returned hither, where we may as well repair them, as we have done with the first that came in; if the wind comes fair, you shall shortly hear of our going out, in hope of better success and more favourable weather than we had the last time.

P.S.—My Lord of Southampton, Lord Thomas, Lord Mountjoy, and all the rest are well.

July? 66. Earl of Essex to Sec. Cecil. The bearer's company being discharged, he returns to his former charge of training in Kent, wherein I pray you favour him, because he has carried himself well, for anything I know, in this army.

July? Earl of Essex to the Queen. The storms here, at this time of the year, make me fear the worst if we do not succeed in this journey, and our stay here against our wills gives me means to tender you my conceit of the present state of our affairs. The King of Spain tries to cut off your traffic in the East, and to stir up rebels in Ireland and Scotland. You are two mighty champions, and have to fight for the general quarrels of Christendom, religion, and liberty; he aims at universal monarchy, you at relieving all the oppressed. He must leave his ambitious humour of entitling his daughter the Infanta, before we can make peace with him.

You have means to oppose him; you can cut off his traffic to the East countries, because you are nearer, and can hinder his passage through the Narrow Seas; and you might induce the States to join with you, and hinder the passage of Easterling vessels to Spain. He stirs up Poland and Sweden against you, but you might stir up Denmark against Sweden, by means of the King of Scots.

Affairs in Ireland improve; the last Lord Deputy ended well, and this begins well, and the extirpation of Tyrone will be easy work. The King of Spain will only send them munition and money, but not his best men, and Ireland is split into three factions, the Church, the Papists, and the Royalists. The Low Countries can assist you with better ships than any the King of Spain has; but if you would be commandress of the sea, your navy must always be ready, and your magazines well stored. The ships should be better inspected, visited while building, and well repaired when needful.

The main points are two. You must keep him from strengthening himself at sea, and bringing home his Indian fleet. The weather has prevented us taking it yet, but we have the advantage, for though the wind has been fair for him, he durst not stir out of port; yet, lest nothing be done this year, if I may, with the St. Matthew, St. Andrew, and 1,000 old Low Country soldiers, go into Ferrol, I

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

will keep your ships safe, or perish with the enemy's principal ships. I will send fireships into the thickest of their fleet, and then with my two ships attack from the windward at the same time. This is not without hazard, but I will undertake it with alacrity; meanwhile provisions should be laid in, in the beginning of winter.

Pardon my rude delivery of my indiscreet thoughts, coming from an oppressed heart, and a spirit perturbed, not on account of my own affairs,—though my private estate has fallen from a consumption to a hectic fever,—but because your services are crossed. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., pp.* 126–130.]

July? 67. Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex, Lord General of the Army and Navy at sea. I can say little but what will be tedious; by this time I hope you have departed. I beg a blessing on your endeavours. Sir Anth. Sherley's instructions and letter were read by the Queen, and Sir Anthony was presented to her by the Lord Admiral and myself, and used with great favour, both in the privy and drawing chamber. The long letter the Queen keeps; I cast out words to have it returned, but she defers it, and says there be many things in it to be further considered; of the latter two leaves she has consulted with the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral, and myself, and has accordingly directed you under her own hand. I would serve you in greater things, as well as toys, if I could.

P.S.—The Parliament will begin by appointment on 8 Nov., that the term may be somewhat spent before the sessions; I would have deferred it longer if I could, but so far I have laboured, and hope it is long enough. [*Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i., p.* 347, *as in* 1596.]

July? 68. [The Council to the Earl of Essex]. Although we have already given such directions as the occasion required, yet we cannot refrain from recommending you, in Her Majesty's name, to use the greatest care and wisdom in all things ordered before, and in such as are newly offered on your return, when you found so sudden distractions. First, we know you mean to keep the strength together, and draw out and employ all the forces, to resist this sudden design of the Spaniard, if you find it is directed for any part of England; for which purpose we have given order to Stallenge and Darell to make provision for 21 days' victuals for your whole fleet that was carried out. We have also ordered some ships of the Narrow Seas to be victualled, and the Admiral has appointed them to direct their course to the westward to you, so as to join with your fleet, either to fight at sea if the Spanish fleet abide it, or to attend you into Ireland, if they make their course that way. Thus much we have done for resisting the main action; but if, as you conjecture, they have but a purpose to brave your fleet in their return, and are now put back either by storm, or by direction, seeing Her Majesty's fleet under your charge is safe in harbour, we approve your purpose to get out some ships to go after them in their retreat. For that purpose Her Majesty is pleased that you use all such order therein as to your own wisdom shall seem expedient, with the advice of your council. As to the other part whereof you write, about ships to lie

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

off Spain, and about the South Cape, to intercept the fleet homewards, although Her Majesty heartily wishes it, yet we cannot tell how to direct you particularly, because we do not know with what expedition you can victual ships to go after the fleet returning from Spain, and be so provided as to be able to hold out and lie abroad at the South Cape; therefore Her Majesty has commanded us to let you know that, as she began that counsel by her letters to Osborn, and still allows the purpose, she will be at the charge with all her heart; so that both herself and we refer it to your better knowledge both of the state of the ships, the possibilty of victualling; the number to go out with you, the persons to command them, and all other circumstances are left to your election.

You must consider that the provision which would serve the whole fleet for 21 days will not extend itself very far, and we hear by Mr. Darell that some of the victuallers have brought home some good remains of bread, rice, and other victuals, for the gathering up whereof, to be sent to you as soon as may be, we stay him here, to go about with it in the Mistress and Dainty. The Vanguard and five others will also be sent. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.* 2 *pages.*]

July ? 69. Hen. Lindley and Edw. Reynolds, servants to the Earl of Essex, to the Queen. We beseech you to pardon our presumption by these few lines, which so nearly concern the estate of our Lord, now employed in your service; we have no other means to speak to you, which you do not deny to the meanest. In the whole course of his life, he has been bound and desires to be, to your person without mediation. When at Dover, where we with others that deal in his private causes attended him, he made extreme shifts to supply his great and sudden expenses; we laid before him the difficulty of his estate, his being in debt, his speedy time of payments appointed, and the near time of the expiration of the lease of sweet wines, either now to be newly bargained for with the merchants, or else the whole year's profit to be of no moment.

He then directed us to address Mr. Secretary to put your Majesty in mind of it, and ordered us in his absence to deal with merchants beforehand, as he had moved you, and would write Mr. Secretary to remember it. We have attended Mr. Secretary, who answers that he was spoken to by my Lord, and would not deal in his particular except his Lordship had written him; for any forgetfulness of his private [affairs] we do not marvel that know him, considering how wholly he dedicates his mind and heart to serve you, even with neglect of all other earthly things. We beseech you to be gracious unto him, and that his ministers may know your pleasure by Mr. Secretary, whether or no,—according to his confidence in your goodness for a further time in that lease,—we may proceed, according to his directions, to fall into contracts with those that have been his dealers, and must be if his lease continue. He only commanded us for the present to trust upon such moneys as they would lend us, whereby to redeem some mortgage of his, which otherwise will be presently forfeited, and endanger no small portion of his living.

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Now is the time for your Majesty to show princely care of him that forgets himself, and now is the time that few are willing to inter[est] themselves more than they must of necessity; while we, that know his Lordship's causes at home, find the wounds which his estate receives by these actions, in which God bless him with good success and return him to your Majesty's honour, that he may live to do you service. Endorsed, "Copy of a letter, by Mr. Secretary to be presented, in Mr. Lindley's name and mine, in your Lordship's behalf." [1¼ *pages, copy by Reynoldes.*]

July? 70. G. Dawkins (?) to Sec. Cecil. I am glad that the long-desired course is in some sort put to execution; four or five carracks from the East Indies are still expected to come for Lisbon before Bartholomew tide, unless some winter by the way; also two fleets for St. Lucar from the West Indies before 10 Nov., unless countermanded on account of this attempt. Sir Rich. Leveson and Sir Wm. Monson will gain experience this year; I will then show fully how the King of Spain may be put from the trade of both the Indies, and obliged to sue for peace.

July. Note of sums received from Mr. Taylor upon the ordinary warrant dormant for 1597, between 10 Jan. and 19 July 1597. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 7.]

July. Note of sums received of Mr. Taylor, 9 March and 16 July 1597, on the warrant of 27 Feb. 1597, for the charge outward of three ships transporting 1,500 quarters of wheat from London to Dublin, as also butter, cheese, &c., viz., 333*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* and 591*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.* [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 9.]

Aug. 1. Greenwich. Warrant to pay to Jas. Quarles and Marmaduke Darell 857*l.* 5*s.*, and to Roger Langford 764*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for victualling and setting forth the Golden Lion for sea for three months, with 250 men; paying to Langford 228*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* presently, and 536*l.* for the wages, conduct, and discharge of the mariners on their return from the voyage. With note that 228*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was received of Mr. Taylor, 9 Aug. 1597. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 11 *b.*]

Aug. 1. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 1. Grant in fee farm to Jas. Hussey and John Goodman, of Houghton and Massingham manors, and other lands and tenements, cos. Norfolk and Suffolk, late possessions of Edw. Walpole, attainted; rent, 19*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*; in consideration of the service and charges Sir Ant. Ashley, clerk of the Privy Council, in finding out Her Majesty's title thereto. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 1. Grant to Wm. Ward, yeoman of the pastry, in reversion after Hawtrie Smith, of the keeping the game of hare, partridge, pheasants, heron, and other wild fowl in Greenwich manor; fee, 8*d.* a day and 26*s.* 8*d.* yearly for a livery. [*Docquet.*]

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Aug. 1. 71. Lord Buckhurst to Lord Cobham. I have received your Bezar stone, which, during my life, I will keep as a perpetual token of your love; if there were nothing but the value which itself deserves, being so rare and precious, it were sufficient to bind me unto you, but your noble and bountiful mind, with your love expressed in your letter, is more than I can by any desert requite. I hope within 14 days to return, and complete that for you which I hope is so happily begun, and I have no doubt to see your desired end.

Aug. 2. Portsmouth. 72. Thos. Honeyman to Sec. Cecil. I send you some letters, and forward a later letter to myself, speaking of the diligence the enemy are making to withstand the Queen's forces. They would be put to still greater charge had they not intelligence at pleasure from hence, to discover what is intended. I sent you a paper about the means of abridging them of these advertisements, which would require great care, and make the enemy "think we do but now begin to vex him."

Aug. 4. Middleburg. 73. Chr. Keynell to Sec. Cecil. I received order by Mr. Meredith for payment of 30*l.* to Mr. Gilpin, which has been done; I also learnt that you desired to have a suit of tapestry, at about 8*s.* the Flemish ell; I have sought in all this town, but cannot find any between 6*s.* and 10*s.*; that of 10*s.* is not so deep as this by two feet; I send a piece of that of 6*s.*, and if it be to your liking, the rest shall be sent; I will also send a sample of any better that may arrive.

Aug. 4. Indenture of lease between Robt. Bennett, D.D. Master, and the brethren of the house or hospital of St. Cross near Winchester, of the one part, and the Queen of the other part. Recites that John Incent, late master, and the then brethren, by indenture of 27 Sept., 22 Hen. VIII., demised to Walter Chandler, merchant of Winchester, and to Cicely, his wife, the parsonage of Husborne and St. Maryborne, appropriate to the said house and hospital, for 30 years, at the yearly rent in the said indenture expressed; that afterwards, Wm. Meadow, master, and the brethren, on 20 Feb., 1 Edw. VI., demised the reversion of the same to Thomas Chandler and Jane his wife, for 41 years, they to pay yearly 40 quarters of pure and clean wheat, of good measure, 60 quarters of good barley malt, and 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; also to the vicar of Husborne (being resident upon his vicarage, and keeping hospitality there) four quarters of good wheat and four of barley malt; if the said vicar be not resident there, the said wheat and barley to be delivered at the house at St. Cross; also to pay yearly to the said master and brethren 20*s.*, for certain tithes named, and 6*s.* 8*d.* as the rents of two tenements and lands in St. Maryborne, belonging to the house of St. Cross.

Also that the said Robt. Bennett and the brethren of the said house, for the said yearly rents, have demised and let to Her Majesty and to her heirs and successors, the said parsonage of Husborne and St. Maryborne, together with all the houses, barns, tithes, profits, and spiritual commodities to the same belonging,

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

with certain exceptions, for 50 years, commencing from the determination of the last-recited lease to Thos. and Jane Chandler. [*Damaged. Case G., Eliz., No.* 6.]

Aug. 4. Pardon to Wm. Frost of York, for filing, washing and diminishing 10 Elizabeth shillings. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 4. Presentation of Wm. Bendish to the parsonage of Stoken-Tynnet [Tinhead], diocese of Exeter. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 6. Restitution to Dr. Vaughan, Bishop of Chester, of the temporalities of the bishopric, from 5 June 1586 (1596 ?). [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 6. Pardon to Lewis Wm. Jevan, of Merthyr Tidvill, co. Glamorgan, for stealing a horse, price, 26*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 6. The Court. 74. Sec. Cecil to the [Earl of Essex], Lord General. I received your letter from Stanes, in which was one from Mr. Sourdeac. What that has effected you may see by the enclosed, but what your own has done to me, my pen can express no more than my fortune can answer my mind's desire, by effects to demonstrate how much I account myself honoured by your so faithful profession, which I am not so peevish or despairing to doubt of, in such a person whose nature and fortune I behold and have studied; neither would I seek to assure you of my serviceable affection, if I were not as sure of your favour. I was ashamed, when you were here, to have encroached upon you with any discourse or private long speech, because I saw the Queen glad to possess you, and that business were more necessary for your time, and more suitable than compliments or professions, where so much has been said, and so little in my power to do.

P.S.—Your Lordship shall do very well to send us here some copies of your challenge to Spain, which you intend to send, that when you leave our coast, we may translate and disperse them abroad quickly. The Spaniard will be with you on Wednesday. [*Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i., p.* 442.]

Aug. 8. 75. Statement by Capt. Geo. Watson. Having received directions from Council to repair to Exmouth and impress apparel, victual, and man the Felix, or any other ship in the western ports, to serve for discovering the Spanish forces preparing for an invasion of Her Majesty's dominions, I impressed, on 26 April, the said ship, and 55 men to serve therein; I had them in charge four days, and disbursed 26*l.* 19*s.*; but having received other directions that I should forbear that ship, and impress any other with a convenient number of men, on 2 May I impressed the Francis of Weymouth and 57 men, for whose charges for nine days I disbursed 28*l.*; making together 54*l.* 19*s.* I returned from Plymouth 21 July, and repaired to Court, at Mr. Walsingham's in Kent, where I related how I had performed this service. I now beseech to have the said amount repaid, as also some consideration for my services, and travelling post 460 miles.

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

With note by Lord Adm. Howard and Sec. Cecil, that the charge is reasonable and ought to be paid, as also 30*l.* for his expenses.

Aug. 9. 76. ——— to his brother, John Temple. I hear that Erasmus, son and heir of Erasmus Cope, intends to marry my daughter Susan, but his father will not wait for a portion till Lady Darcy's death, before which I cannot provide for my daughters, my estate being disposed of contrary to my liking by my son G. Cope. Give me your advice if the match be fitting, what should be given on each side, and how I must satisfy Mr. Cope's demands. I greatly mistrust G. Cope; pray call on him for my writings, which he has.

[Aug. 9 ?] The Court. 77. Sec. Cecil to the Earl of Essex. I am fain to play the admiral, and to count lustily both masters and pilots that slacken this fleet's going out, my Lord Admiral being gone to Windsor, where we say he would bring the Queen; but now it is gone down, and I assure you there are four or five whole ships. I received your packet before you got to Plymouth, and have sent you that which you required me to keep secret, which no man's eyes hath seen. I exceedingly avoid all manner of fond circumstances that might carry the Queen to any overmuch or little valuing or neglecting any one; for the letter which was written, it was to please the Admiral, but I that love them both, and know that they are both free from emulation, did, by my speaking to her, and my fearing jealousy, procure a very favourable apostyle to Lord Montjoy with her own hand, so, as I hope when you see that letter, you will not find it amiss. Besides, you know it was written 12 hours before you came, and so dated, and therefore could not take notice of your noble and indifferent dealing, in setting forth their merits.

The Queen hath a desperate ache in her right thumb, but will not be known of it, nor the gout it *cannot* be nor *dare* not be, but to sign will not be indured. If, therefore, I find that unlikely before your departure, I will write in her name that which shall make them know under how worthy and just a General they serve. Meantime I hasten this great packet, which your servants tell me concerns your private. I have more ado to set out this Spaniard than 10 men; he is so brave, and must have all things so well fitted. To-morrow he sets out, and Watson with him, and the coat for a herald. I send you an extract of letters that were written from Seville to the Terceras, in April and May; if they be of no use, the labour is not great; they were taken at sea by a merchant's pinnace of London; if such a matter might be as sinking ships in the Mouth, it were a very good fortune; *sed ne sutor ultra crepidam.*

Her Majesty showed me my Lord Thomas's letter, who truly wrote short and very well, for amongst other things he said he feared nothing but that the Spaniards durst not come out to fight with his General, who, with the rest of her humble servants under his commission, thirsted for nothing else but to make it appear, by such an encounter, on whose side and in whose cause power and

1597.

justice reigned; he adds, "We are all here a naked flock without our shepherd, whom we beseech your Majesty with speed return us." She expects some letter from Lord Montjoy, having written all the apostyle with her own hand, and only signed the other. In my letter to my Lord Thomas, I have touched it how much the Queen commended his writing so respectfully of you, who did so well deserve it for affording him his due. Let me know whether the coat arrives safely; the herald will sue me for it if it is lost. [2 *pages.*]

Aug. [10?] The Court. 78. Sec. Cecil to Lord General the Earl of Essex. All things here are in *sicut erat in principio.* I am advertised for certain that the galleys which are come to Bluett are those which were at Ferrol; that near Sysark they discovered 50 sail of others, and expected their entering; that their army is of broken numbers; that they fortify upon the bridge called Pont de Mar, lest that being occupied by your land forces should hinder the supplies which must come from the country; the numbers are 8,000, besides the ordinary Brittany companies, being 1,500, which are continually upon the ships and the place; that the number of the ships are still as they were, and not victualled to come forth, but expecting 10 August great quantity of biscuit, wine, and oils; they will then either try their adventures, or waft home the Indian fleet. They think they have first done well in conveying money by galleys to Bluett, which they took in at St. Anderas, and have compounded with that garrison, and further hold themselves happy in defending themselves. I see their base cogitations will hinder you from that which you desire, namely, to try the cause of your mistress with the army of their master. Let one of your secretaries deliver the enclosed. The Spaniard will not leave London before to-morrow, and I shall send Watson with him. [*Printed in Devereux's Essex, vol. i., p.* 443.]

Aug. 10. Seville. 79. Rich. Walpole to Rich. Verstegan, Antwerp. With yours to me came yours to Father Pineda, telling him the state of his seminaries. He is forward in printing his book, and needs what you have despatched. If all three be done, he wants them; if only the first, it is to be sent, without waiting title and author's name, which can be added here. He is afflicted with the delay, but thanks you for your pains. He desired to find letters there, but after met with them here. Thanks for the books sent by Father Peralta; we shall want more, for the whole college in Seville is without library; this is its chief want. With note [by Pineda?] of the title of his book, which is a commentary on Job, with paraphrase, in 13 books, by John de Pineda, of the Society of Jesus.

Aug. 13. Fowey, Cornwall. 80. Thos. Treffry to Sec. Cecil. On Sunday last, 13 vessels arrived at Bluett, said to have 12 companies of soldiers on board, but three vessels had perished since their leaving Spain. The people of Britanny were in such fear of them, that they drew their shipping into places of defence. I fear that mischief will light on these

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

western coasts during the Lord General's absence at Plymouth, but the people are careful to prevent and ready to resist.

1597?
Aug. 13 81. Sir Walter Raleigh to Lord Cobham, at Plymouth. I send Mr. Secretary's letter, showing that 80 sail of Spaniards have entered the seas as high as St. Malo's. If you needs will into Cornwall, hasten, or you may be sent for. I am yours "*before all that live.*"

P.S. by Lady Raleigh.—If I could digest that last wordof Sir Walter's letter, I would likewise express my love, in which I am one with Sir Walter. Pray hasten your return, that we may see the Bath together. Superscribed:—

"FOR HER MAᵀˢ SPECIALL AFFAIRS.

"To the Right Honᵇˡᵉ my very good Lᵈ the Lᵈ Cobham, Loᵈ Warden of the Cinck Ports, Her Maᵗˢ Leiftenant Generall of Kent: att Plymouthe.

"From Sherborne, the 13ᵗʰ of Aug., at 12 in the night.
"Hast post, hast, hast for life."

"Post hast, hast post, wᵗʰ spede."

1597.
Aug. 14. The Court, Greenwich. 82. The Council to Wm. Meredith, paymaster of the forces in the Low Countries. Her Majesty, by letters dated at Greenwich, 26 April 1588, directed to Sir Thos. Sherley, late treasurer at war, required him to pay to Mathew Blavoett, gent., in respect of good and faithful service in the Low Countries, an annuity of 3*s.* a day. As Sir Thos. Sherley is now discharged, Blavoett cannot receive the annuity. We therefore will and require you to pay the aforesaid annuity, and to continue payment thereof until orders to the contrary. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 15. 83. Bill for silks, satins, velvets, and taffetas, sold by Baptist Hicks, merchant, to Sir Thos. Wilkes, on his going to France; total, 68*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*

Aug. 16. 84. Earl of Pembroke to Lord Burghley. Massinger is now returned by me, with my wife's letters reporting my son's liking of your [grand]daughter. I am not a little glad of that which I hear, and therefore now, as heretofore, I refer the proceeding herein to you; what you shall conceive best, that shall I best like of. Massinger hath already acquainted you with my meaning in some things, and of anything else you desire to be informed I will speedily advertise you.

Aug. 16. 85. Mary Countess of Pembroke to Lord Burghley. I must need seek what return to make for so many favours to my son and myself, but whatever defect may be in my words is supplied in my heart. Your fine token is of infinite esteem to me, and no less in regard of the sender than the virtue in itself. It is indeed a cordial and precious present, not unlike to prove a special remedy

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

of a sad spleen, for of like effect do I already find whatsoever is of likely success, proceeding from the cause whence this proceeded. I now may boldly promise to myself that hopeful comfort which I protest I could expect but thence so much to joy in as I do. So far forth I find my son's best affection and resolution to answer my desire herein, as if the late interview have mutually wrought, it is sufficient. Sure I am there needs no more to your assurance and satisfaction. I wish you best blessings of health and happiness.

Aug. 16. Lease in reversion to Sir Rich. Shuttleworth, for 41 years, of Ightenhill park, two mill and other lands, co. Lancaster, part of the Duchy of Lancaster; rent, 35*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 16. Grant to Sir Thos. Gorges of the keepership of Richmond house, Surrey, with wardrobe, vessels, and victuals, fee, 6*d.* a day; of the office of gardener there, fee, 3*d.* a day; and of the keeping of the new park, fee, 2*d.* a day; void by death of Gregory Lovel. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 17. Lease on surrender to Arthur Harris, for life, of St. Michael's Mount farm and priory, Cornwall; rent, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; no fine. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 17. Presentation of John Tomson, clerk and preacher, to Millom vicarage, Richmondshire, diocese of Chester. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 17. Presentation of Robt. Burgess, M.A., to Irchester vicarage, co. Northampton. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 17. 86. Note of the losses that Her Majesty is like to sustain by the leases of Sir John Perrott's lands. All the leases of his parsonages, &c. have been granted to the Countess of Northumberland, whereof 700*l.* per annum is now made, and 2,000*l.* would have been given for the same as a fine, reserving the rent to Her Majesty. His household stuff, cattle, and plate were also possessed by pretence of the said gift, being better worth than 2,000*l.*, which is to be referred to Her Majesty's pleasure whether the same be passed by her promise or otherwise. There is likewise a lease newly passed in the Earl of Essex's name, of the castles of Carew and Langharne and two parks belonging to them, with certain islands, all which are set at 80*l.* per annum, according to the old rent, being better worth 230*l.*; besides the rent and much more may be made with the cattle, as it is now stocked. The castle of Langharne is a goodly seat, and built within these 19 years, but is much decayed, and if it be not repaired before the end of next winter, it will be utterly ruined; 1,000 marks will reasonably repair it now, but afterwards scarce 2,000*l.* The lessee should repair both the castles in respect of the easy rent, otherwise Her Highness must be at a great charge, or else suffer them to fall to the ground, which would be a great pity, they being such fair seats that there are not the like in South Wales.

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

The titles intended against Her Majesty for most of this living are;
First, Thos. Perrott pretends a title by conveyance to all Sir John Perrott's lands; what I know to infringe his claim I will declare, if Her Majesty will set down how I may be satisfied. I can show that all the lands lying in one shire clearly belong to Her Majesty, notwithstanding the conveyance, and how far it will extend to the rest must be considered by her learned counsel.
Next the Earl of Northumberland pretends an interest to the lordship of Langharne, Walwins Castle, Fletherhill, and Sick, all which are worth at the least 400*l.* per annum; he pretends that the said lordship continued in his ancestors' possession above 300 years, and that there is nothing to be showed how it should be detained from him; I can show what assurances were passed, to whom they were delivered, and who possesses them now; and there are other claims to divers parcels of this living which I will make known, and assist to frustrate.
The benefit that may come to Her Majesty from this advertisement is, that if the leases may be called back, 600*l.* per annum may be brought into her coffers; and if not, yet provision may be made that no further estates are granted; 1,000*l.* at the least may be saved in the repair of the castles, and the avoiding the pretended titles may be worth as much as the living to her. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 18. 87. Bond of Nicholas Porter, of Aston-sub-edge, co. Gloucester, gent., and Rich. Dyrham, of Worcester, baker, for payment of 50*s.* to Rowland Barkeley, of Worcester, gent., on 19 Feb. 1598. Sealed and delivered in the presence of Edw. Hicks, senior and junior.

Aug. 20. 88. Petition of Thos. Woodhouse to Sec. Cecil, master of the Wards. Her Majesty was pleased to bestow on him the preferment of the wardship of the body and lands of Hubert, son and heir of Hubert Hacon, of Norfolk; with great charge and difficulty he has intitled Her Majesty thereto, and procured the usual schedule of particulars; therefore beseeches his Honour to rate the schedule and particulars in the name of Nicholas Lusher, the ward's uncle on the mother's side, with whom petitioner has entered into composition; begs favour also in the fines to be paid to her Majesty, otherwise the benefit will be very small. With autograph note by Woodhouse: Mr. Lusher and I having come to a full conclusion for the composition, I beseech you to rate the schedule and particulars in his name, with all expedition, and give him good time for payment of the fines to Her Majesty.

Aug. 20. 89. Fly-leaf of an abstract of an account for victualling the Queen's ships in harbour and on the Narrow Seas, according to two estimates, of 31 July and 20 Aug. 1597. Also of an account of Her Majesty's allowances at the former rates, and the surcharge by overplus of price, amounting to 791*l.* 17*s.* 0½*d.*

Aug. 21. Gwennap. 90. Hum. Parkes to Sec. Cecil. Capt. Giles has brought a sugar prize into Falmouth harbour. I write this to manifest my service

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

being made serjeant-major of Cornwall, through your letters to Sir Walter Raleigh. I beg your favour, if there be any warlike employments there, in garrison or otherwise.

Aug. 22. Grant to Nich. Oseley, of the office of assistant in the Admiralty Court from Lady Day last; fee, 20*l.* a year. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. Warrant to pay to Edw. Wingate, clerk of the check of the guard, 220*l.* 6*d.* for red cloth for summer liveries given to the guard and others for 1597. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. Like warrant for 8*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*, for embroidering with E.R. in Venice gold, the red coats gives to the grooms, pages, and others of Her Majesty's chamber. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. Warrant to pay to Rob. Sharpe, Queen's goldsmith, 401*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* for fine gold and silver for spangles for coats of the guard, footmen, and messengers. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. Warrant to pay to John Parr, the Queen's embroiderer, 88*l.* 9*s.* 4½*d.* for embroidering with roses and crowns imperial the red coats given to the ordinary yeomen of the chamber, the warders of the Tower, the yeomen of the robes and beds, and the five messengers of the chamber. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. Warrant authorizing the Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue to take the accounts of Robt. Vernon, for emptions and provisions for Berwick garrison; to pay him the sums necessary for victuals that exceed the former rates, and the moneys payable by former warrants; and also to imprest sums which they think needful, on account. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. Revocation of the presentation of Owen Wood, Queen's chaplain, to Llandissil parsonage, diocese of St. David's, granted November last; and advowson for Dorothy, widow of Sir John North, to present for this time only. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 26. 91. Valuation of the manor of Yardley, and other lands in Essex, belonging to Jane Wiseman, widow, a recusant, by inquisition taken at Branktree, before John Tyndall and Thomas Walgrave, commissioners.

Aug. 26. Wangey. 92. Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sec. Cecil. Your letter concerning Liseman was sent me by Dr. Cæsar, since which we have met twice, and Liseman having declared his mind to us, the other two commissioners drew this letter enclosed, and sent it to me for my hand; to which I replied, if it please Her Majesty and the Lords that we enter into further treaty, to reap some good of this occasion, I take it to be a special ground to settle, that Liseman has commission from Dantzic to confirm peace and amity, as he himself professeth; wherefore I think it an oversight in my fellow commissioners to have omitted that point, and I required them to write another letter, which I expect.

By reason of certain letters of commission, written by the clerks of the Council, wherein I have been twice or thrice named pre-

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

posterously, I must either yield contemptibly to be thought a simple creature or speak; and as I cannot be better resolved than by you, I pray you give me leave to write hereof, as it is a favour in superiors and a duty in inferiors to tender each other's due reputation. Though I can easily fit my mind to what shall be necessary, yet I should be loth ordinarily to be where I must be notoriously contempted, which must needs happen if a man in public letters be detruded from his place and degraded. I have often heard that it has been in question "*an Doctor præcedat Militem*," but I never heard it called into doubt "*an Doctor et Decanus præcedat clericum.*" The sum is, I would be loth to leave my placing to the censure of some young clerk, though ready to accept in good sort what shall be discreetly ordered by superiors. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 27. Flushing. 93. Sir Edm. Uvedale to Sec. Cecil. On the 25th, a ship arrived at Middleburg from Barbary, in which there were three or four casts of hawks; I send you a cast of the choicest, a gier falcon and a haggard, and beseech you to accept them as a token of my continual remembrance of your favours.

Aug. 27. 94. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. I perceive by the auditors that a slackness is noticed in me, in bringing in my books for every place where I had charge. It is true that I have not delivered books for all parts, neither was it possible for me hitherto to do so, in respect of Beecher's not furnishing me with his accounts. Meantime there is continual proceedings with the auditors in my account, except on such days as are spent in this commission between me and Beecher.

We have begun with the Low Countries, and intend to go through with it, except for such bills as yet remain with Beecher, the sum whereof I trust will very shortly be certified to you, when I will be a humble suitor to you for assistance for the recovery of them. When we have proceeded as far as I have bills for the Low Countries, I will accomplish the residue; meantime there shall be no slackness in me to account, for I desire nothing more than to finish these matters. Consider how much I have been hindered in making ready and ordering my books, by the continual trouble I have been in these four months, by the squabbles with Beecher. [1¼ *pages.*]

Aug. 28. 95. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. The commissioners between me and Beecher having determined the cause, and desired me to send you their certificate, I do so by the bearer. By it I trust your Lordship will perceive that I was not in the fault of non-payment of the garrisons, but Beecher, neither that I owe him anything, but that he is in my debt. When I was committed by your Lordship and the rest of my Lords at York House, Beecher, in your presence and to my face, most impudently affirmed that if he did not make good proof that I was above 30,000*l.* in his debt, he would be hanged at the Court gate. Whereunto you said, that if he did not make good proof of it, I should be delivered from my imprisonment, and he should be in my place; if this, by your goodness and

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

favour, may be now done, I shall be most bound to you for it. I have received imprisonment almost 20 weeks, and with what grief of heart I have sustained Beecher's slanders, God and myself only know. [2 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

95. I. *Certificate by Sir Thos. Wilkes and six other Commissioners. In the reckonings between Sir Thos. Sherley, plaintiff, and Wm. Beecher, defendant, we find Sherley's charge against Beecher of* 3,193*l.* 9*s.*, *for profit growing by exchange, is due from Beecher to Sherley and by Sherley to Her Majesty; as to the charge by Beecher against Sherley for* 15,119*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, *for money left in Sherley's hands, which he pretends for his gain, being parcel of the receipts wherewith Beecher is charged by Sherley, we hold this sum to have been parcel of Her Majesty's treasure, and to have been taken out of the whole sum charged upon Beecher by Sherley; and that Beecher and his associates, notwithstanding they gave this sum to Sherley, gave their acquittance for the full sum; and we think in conscience that Sherley had this sum of* 15,119*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, *or thereabouts, by the gift or allowance of Beecher for part of his gain, and in respect of his hazard, and that the same was not kept back, as it is pretended by Beecher. Whether it may appertain to Her Majesty or not, we leave to the consideration of the Court of Chancery.* *Aug.* 1597.

Aug. 28. Sept. 7. Liege. John Petit to Peter Halins [*alias Thos. Phelippes.*] * * * The King of Scots has particular intelligence with the Puritans in England, whom he relies on most, and they promise to assist him in the Queen's lifetime, if she makes a show of not declaring him her successor. * * * * The French King, when pressed to assist the King of Scots, answered that he would do nothing so long as the Queen lived, but would think of it afterwards; adding aside to one of his council, that he should take good care not to help him, for if he had England and Scotland, he would be raising a quarrel for France. * * * * * * * It is reported that the King of Scots has promised the Pope to send his son as a pledge, to remain in Lorraine, to be brought up a Catholic. [*Extracts, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Aug. 28. Warrant to pay 12,219*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, on Aug. 28, to merchants of London, who have bargained to furnish the footmen in Ireland with winter and summer liveries, for their winter apparel; also on April 1, or on any other time agreed on, 3,147*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* for their summer apparel, and to continue the same during pleasure, the same to be charged in the accounts of the treasurer at war in Ireland, so as to be defalcated from the wages of the bands. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 28. Congé d'eslire for the Dean and Chapter of Worcester to elect a bishop. [*Docquet.*]

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Aug. 29. 96. Thos. Alabaster to Sec. Cecil. I send a letter from Lisbon; the party seems to write of little occurrences whereon to do the service he desires, and wants to know whether to stay or return. I wait your commands.

Aug. 31. 97. Ralph Birchenshaw to Sec. Cecil. I have sent you Wayring's bill, made to Beecher, as also a note of such money as he received in less than nine months. Wayring is either at Ostend or Flushing; if Beecher should know that he is sent for, he might tamper with him in the meantime; although Beecher brings in 18,645*l.* in acquittance, which he is indebted to Sir Thos. Sherley, as may appear by the Commissioners' certificate, yet the checks which Beecher is to answer, and the defects of other acquittances will draw him into Sir Thos. Sherley's debt still; therefore it is dangerous that Beecher is not committed.

Aug. 31. 98. [Sec. Cecil] to Sir Arthur Savage. Your letters came to my hands at Havering, where the Queen was then lodged; my father was in the country, which is the cause that in his writing he refers to our opinions here near Her Majesty; for the present I can only say that it is much spoken of that you suffer the captains to let their soldiers continue still without arms, which is a thing dishonourable to Her Majesty, and deceitful to the King. It is well known that the supplies under Capt. Poore were suffered to sell their very clothes off their backs. For the matter of Sir William Stanley, in nowise let it be won of you to bear with Stanley, if the town of Amiens should be taken, whereof you have hope, but let him and Jaques be put to the sword, except they may conveniently be sent to England. From henceforward you shall have as paymaster Mr. Molle, an honest and proper man. I enclose a letter from my father. The French King has commended you and therefore you will do well to thank him. Of our fleet you may safely say that they are upon the coast of Spain, with 60 sail, and some 2,000 land soldiers, the rest being all discharged. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 31. Protection for one year for Sir Hen. Woodhouse, of Waxham, co. Norfolk. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 31. Warrant for John Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to hold *in commendam*, the parsonage of Bownes, diocese of Carlisle, void by resignation of Leonard Lowther. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 31. Lease by the Commissioners to Wm. Shaw, for 21 years, of Eaton farm, and other lands, parishes of Henfield, Ashurst, and West-Greensted, and the site and demesne lands of Northstoke manor, Sussex; rent, 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; fine, 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 31. Pardon to Richard and Rob. Wright, Ant. Ayers, and Thos. Clay, labourers of Sandwich, for burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Aug. 31. Presentation of Wm. Holland, B.D., to Tervin prebend, Coventry and Lichfield Cathedral. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.
Aug. 99. Account by Lord Adm. Howard, Wm. Borough, B. Gonson, and Roger Langford of the charge of a full pay to be made to 15 of Her Majesty's ships named, serving in the Narrow Seas under Sir Hen. Palmer, up to 31 Aug.; as also for the tonnage of three hoys, victualling, &c., of the Griffin of Ipswich, grounding, graving, supplying sea stores, and travelling charges; total, 4,426*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* [*Copy.*]

Aug. 100. Report of the expenditure of 2,000*l.* received by the Earl of Essex for the uses of the fleet, from Geo. Carey of Cockington, collector of the loan money in co. Devon, by warrant from the Lord Treasurer of 23 July 1597, in soldiers' and mariners' wages, reparations, imprests, &c.; balance in his hands, 73*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, which he takes with him, to use as occasion may require. [2 *sheets.*]

Aug. Note of sums received on the privy seal of 8 July 1597, of Mr. Taylor, Mr. Carey, and Sir Hen. Killigrew in July and Aug., towards the charge of 12 ships engaged to transport victuals southwards; total, 1,908*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 11.]

Sept. 1. 101. Statement of —— Verdus, that his friend R. O. has wronged him. He has employed his life in the service of M., and will do, and could get his liberty if he had money; he prays relief, and promises service. Endorsed, "The effect of Verdus's letter."

Sept. 2. Note that 213*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* was received upon a privy seal of 27 Aug. 1597, of Mr. Taylor, for the transportation of butter and cheese from London to Carlingford, in Ireland, in the Mary Katherine, which was engaged for three and a half months. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 10.]

Sept. 3. 102. Account by Wm. Meredith of the amount required for one month's pay for officers and men serving in the Low Countries from 30 Aug. to 26 Sept.; total, 3,790*l.* 4*s.*; with note that 500*l.* is to be abated for 1,000 men who have gone with the Earl of Essex. [3½ *pages*].

Sept. 3. 103. The Queen to the Provost and fellows of All Souls' College, Oxford. Having seen a certificate of the learning and good behaviour of Rich. Mokett, B.A., student of Brazenose, we recommend him to your next vacant fellowship, he being destitute of other means to continue his studies. [*Draft.*]

Sept. 3. Middleburg. 104. C. Keynell to Sec. Cecil. I received your letter respecting the tapestry, and bestowed this day in searching for some, but there is only one man in this town that sells it; he has only the coarse from Brussels or Antwerp, and none comes hither unless bespoke. If you have no present occasion for it, and can have it made, there is no better place than here for it. There is one suit for personages very fine, but it is not yet finished. I purpose being in England next week, and will bring the piece with me, and some other if I can.

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.

Sept. 3. 10 p.m. The Elizabeth Jonas.

105. Sir Thomas Howard and Fulke Greville to the Lord Admiral and Sec. Cecil. This day Sir Richard Leveson and the Governor of Calais brought news that upon Saturday last, the six galleys passed along the town, while Admiral Nassau with his fleet rode there at anchor. Upon sight of them, he chased them, fighting till they were past the entrance of Dunkirk, and shot up as high as Ostend. Of all this he gave us particular assurance, partly by the watch of the town, which saw the beginning, and the rest by a letter from a son-in-law of Don Francisco D'Avola, Governor of the forts about Ostend, to the Governor of Dunkirk. We return Mr. North with this testimony, that his offers were liberal, if there had been opportunity to undertake it.

Sept. 3. Wilton.

106. Earl of Pembroke to Lord Burghley. My servant Massinger has delivered your most kind letters, and acquainted me in reference to the intended marriage between my eldest son and the Lady Bridget: First, that your [grand] daughter is but 13 years of age, and that you are doubtful whether a marriage would bind her now as it would my son. Secondly, whether she should, in the time of my son's travel, remain with you or with my wife. Thirdly, that for perfecting of conveyances between us, you chose Justice Owen to join with Baron Ewens, whom I had named for myself. Lastly, that if I would come up to Parliament, this matter might be concluded with more convenience.

For the first, I have often heard that after a woman has attained 12 years, she can by law consent and be bound by marriage; if this be the case, the marriage of your [grand] daughter may lawfully proceed, and she by it shall be no less bound than my son, yet their continuance together may be deferred until you think good; but for preventing many inconveniences, I prefer a marriage to a contract.

For the second, I think it most convenient that after the marriage, and my son is gone to travel, your [grand] daughter should remain with my wife, whose care of her shall answer the nearness whereby she shall then be linked unto her.

For the third, I very well like of Justice Owen to be joined with Baron Ewens, and doubt not but through their good care, all things shall be concluded to our contentments.

For the fourth, I cannot come to Parliament without extreme peril to my health, and my presence for this private business is not of necessity, for I will make a jointure proportionable to what you will give in marriage with your daughter.

I seek not by this match to enrich myself or advance my younger children, for whatsoever you give I am content that the young couple presently have, and will increase the same with as great a yearly allowance as my estate and course of life can spare. Upon hearing from you, I will so instruct Baron Ewens that my absence shall be no hindrance. My son shall come up himself at the beginning of Parliament, both to attend Her Majesty's pleasure for his intended travel, and to perform what shall be agreed upon for his proposed marriage. Good my Lord, fail not to procure me licence to be absent

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

from the Parliament, as I am to return into Wales to attend Her Majesty's service. My proxy I give to you.

Sept. 4. London. 107. François le Fort to Cecil. I beg you to excuse my not delivering the enclosed in person, as we have communion at our church to-day. My son will give you them, and a petition to Council on behalf of my brother, Jaques le Fort, or Brinbault, for whom their Lordships as well as yourself gave me very favourable letters three months since to the governors, bailiffs, and jurates of Guernsey and Jersey; but as the names of the Commissioners were ill written, and our articles ill translated from French to English, my brother has returned them requesting fresh ones. [*French.*]

Sept. 5. 108. Wm. Beecher to Sec. Cecil. Though after eight years' service and waste of my substance, it augments my sorrow to be thus tormented with Smith and Birchenshaw, my comfort is that they can go no further than those most honourable and wise allow them. You may now truly perceive what course I am forced to hold, both in speaking fair, and urging friends to disburse money for that which of right belongs to me; for my man Wayring one while pretends that these acquittances are in the creditors' hands, and another while that some small remains owing to some of the captains is the impediment that he has not got them; all is but to draw me to the disbursement of money to serve his own occasions, for the answering of reckonings between the captains and himself, and to satisfy him; if I have done amiss, let me understand your pleasure, and I will be careful to observe it.

Sept. 6. Dover Road. 109. Sir Hen. Palmer to Sec. Cecil. I send intelligence given by John Gould of Ratcliffe, master of one of six ships which has just passed for London from Burneefe, in Brittany. If any of these galleys are going for Calais, I hope to meet with them. *Encloses,*

109. I. *Report of John Gould of Ratcliffe, master of the Jonas of London, who returned* 12 *days since from Burneefe* [*Bourghneuf*], *in Brittany. A month ago,* 10 *galleys from Spain went into the river of Nantes; three were cast away, three remain there, but are unrigged* [*and their men die of the plague, and four went with* 1,400 *soldiers to rescue M. Fonntene, besieged in his castle by the Governor of Brest. It is reported that some are to go for Calais. When at Rochelle, saw a young man who confessed that in Ferrol harbour were* 100 *sail, most of them unrigged, and their companies discharged. Sept.* 6, 1597.

Sept. 7. Grant in fee farm to Walter Moyle, of Westhawk, Westbury, Kennarton, Whorne, and Kelch manors, and other lands and goods, co. Kent, late the possessions of Benedict Guilford, outlawed for treason; rent, 40*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 7. Pardon to Joan Hurle, spinster, of Exeter, for being accessory to certain felonies. [*Docquet.*]

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Sept. 8? 110. Earl of Essex to the Queen. We send this gentleman to advertise your Majesty that, meeting with a strong northerly wind, as soon as we had doubled the South Cape, we were put off 60 or 80 leagues into the sea towards the Azores islands, and the wind so continuing, and we lacking fresh water, are advised by the council at war and by all our captains to go for the islands, for water and fresh victuals, lie for the carracks and West Indian ships, and never want wind to come for England, when our victuals grow low. This course has no other director than our true zeal to serve you. For what has passed here since our last despatch, we refer you to this gentleman.

Sept. 8. 111. Earl of Oxford to Lord Treasurer Burghley. I return your letters. I am pleased that my Lord and Lady persevere, for Bridget's sake; I always wished her a good husband. I will freely give an opinion on the articles about it. Lord Pembroke, being sickly, desires in his lifetime to see his son bestowed to his liking; his offers are honourable, and his desires reasonable. It is a thing agreeable to your love and care to my daughter. I know no reason for delay. I hope all parties will receive comfort, as the young gentleman has been well brought up and has good parts. I refer all to your wisdom. I am sorry not to have an able body to attend Her Majesty and you.

Sept. 11. 112. Note that the St. Matthew entered into sea victuals 14 June, so it may be estimated her company was on board by the 1st, and cannot be discharged at Portsmouth before Sept. 21st, which will make just four months. She has 400 men, whose wages at 14*s.* per man will be 1,120*l.*, and 300 of her company will require conduct money to travel home, which at 5*s.* each will be 75*l.*; total, 1,195*l.*

Sept. 11. 113. Intelligence given by the men taken in a fisher boat off the Groyne, Aug. 2. There were, 20 days ago, 130 sail of ships at the Ferrol, and many pinnaces rigged, but not otherwise ready; 50 were great ships, 30 fly-boats, and 50 barks and pinnaces. A report reached the Groyne that there was a very great fleet in England, bound to burn the fleet at the Groyne and Ferrol, and surprise the town; on this all the country was in arms, and drawn to the Groyne, horse and foot, and the ships made ready, expecting the English fleet hourly; eight galleys were to come to the Groyne, seven arrived, but one was cast away. It was reported at Malpico that 100 English ships were at sea, but not coming to those parts, but to spoil some town in Portugal or Spain, as they did last year; also to go to the Terceras, and take the spoil of those islands, and look for the Indian fleet. A squadron of ships is to follow and annoy the English fleet, and relieve the Indian fleet; 10 or 12 days hence, they will be ready to sail, but they want mariners, and there is great sickness in the fleet.

Sept. 11. London. 114. Dr. Chr. Parkins to Sec. Cecil. The commissioners have met twice on Lisman's letter, but to little effect. Spain is urging divers Princes to join against England, not to suffer themselves to be hin-

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

dered in their passage, and to protect their subjects from spoil. Lisman pretends to be come only in zeal to prevent further troubles. He wants the Hanse towns to have the liberty of subjects, and their former privileges. The merchants have been asked to give in their reasons to the contrary, but have not done it; privately I hear they fear that if strangers may bear our cloth with equal customs, they will draw the trade away from the places where our merchants reside. Yet the Queen so worded her letters to the Emperor and other Princes, that it might be conceived the Hanse towns should pay no more than her subjects; and if this be not granted, they may probably molest her.

As Lisman has no commission but the Polish ambassador's presentation, he has been told he can only deal for Dantzic and Elbing; but he wants in courtesy to be heard for the whole Hanse towns.

It has been said that each city should be dealt with apart; he wants maintenance of the Hanseatic society; but they might then at their pleasure make any other cities into Hanse towns. There are now some Hanse towns which favour Spain and are hostile to Her Majesty; therefore I think she should choose the cities; and if the merchants show no reason to the contrary, the grant should be in the general name of Hanse towns, with proviso that every city be allowed by Her Majesty; this would make each careful of their behaviour.

The old privileges were abolished in King Edward's time, and are therefore not subject to treaty; the Queen might revive them, but the liberty of subjects being once obtained, they might dissemble and reserve the question of ancient privileges to other occasions. The commissioners should write their opinions, or Lisman might depart and endanger troubles. [2½ *pages.*]

Sept. 13. London. 115. Dr. Chris. Parkins to Sec. Cecil. Lord Buckhurst is gone to Court, but I found Sir J. Fortescue, who likes well of 20*l.* a day for the ambassadors. They urge much some entry towards their despatch, as their charge is great, and time prolonged. Their embassy is worth good correspondence; what is wanting should therefore be supplied quickly, as they have a commission to some other place, and winter approaches.

Sept. 13. Lease in reversion to Anne Duke, the tenant, widow of John Duke, yeoman of the chamber, for 40 years, of Loddon parsonage and other lands, co. Norfolk; rent, 5*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; no fine in consideration of service. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 13. Highgate. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford such sums as shall appear, from certificate of the Lord Admiral and other Admiralty officers, to be due to the mariners who have served in the St. Matthew now at Portsmouth, and other ships under the Earl of Essex, as they shall return, although the time shall exceed the three months limited by warrant of 13 April 1597. With note that 1,312*l.* was received of Sir Hen. Killigrew, 15 Sept., for discharge of the St. Matthew, and 1,500*l.* on 1 Nov. for discharge of the St. Andrew, both at Portsmouth. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 12.]

Sept. 13. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Sept. 16. Warrant to imprest 100*l.* to a person nominated by Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon, towards making barges for the Queen; and any further sums due on the finishing of them. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 16. 116. Hen. Billingsley, Rich. Carmarden, and three other custom-house officers to Lord Burghley. The bearer, Barnard Hide, is a suitor for the place of a waiter in the port of London, in the stead of Henry Rodes. He is a very honest man and fit to be employed in that place. With postscript by Richard Carmarden of special recommendation.

Sept. 17. Branspeth. 117. Hen. Sanderson to Lord Burghley. Mr. Chapman, mayor, [of Newcastle,] and his adherents, still labouring to avoid trial of our town's cause, procured a petition to the Council, to save charges by having our complaint heard before the Council at York, assisted by the judges, or in the Star Chamber, instead of by commissioners to be sent there. I am persuaded that neither this pretence nor the multitude of signatures they have procured will lead Council to change the course taken after deliberate consideration. It is not hard for those who bear sway to procure many subscribers. Part of our complaint is that they have wasted much money in seeking the removal of our cause from York, and the judges have not time to consider so large a complaint. They would weary us, while paying themselves out of the town chamber. They granted 20*l.* for charges to Wm. Jenison, lately made alderman, who was sent for to York, and suspended for misdemeanor, during his sheriffwick.

Mr. Selby and Anderson pretend we compel them in defence to waste the town's stock. Many excuse their signing the petition by saying they were summoned before the mayor, on pain of 40*s.*, and urged on their oath to the mayor to sign, and few had the petition read to them. They were told that the Archbishop of York, Bishop of Durham, and their trains, would remain 20 days in the town, and put it to 1,000*l.* expense.

There has been a hot contention because some of the magistrates,—when two Dutch and one English ship came in laden with corn,—to drive away strangers, brought down corn from their lofts and sold it at 12*s.* the bole, when the strangers asked 13*s.*, and so brought it down to 9*s.* and 8*s.*, and told the strangers they would weary them away, if they lost 500*l.* by it; but when the strangers were gone, they raised the price again to 13*s.* Mr. Baxter and Jackson, our new town clerk, have been five or six weeks in London on these causes. God send them as they deserve.

The plague increases in Newcastle, so that the Commissioners cannot yet come thither. *Encloses,*

117. *Lionel Maddison and Robt. Dudley to Lord Burghley. Hearing that by reason of the progress, the Council does not sit to hear suitors, we write to tell you that Mr. Chapman, now mayor, and that faction,—storming against the letter of Council to the Council at York for a commission to be sent hither to determine the controversies amongst us,—have procured a petition alleging that but 15 base and turbulent people complain of their abuses. They care*

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

not what they write, to avoid examination of our complaint. Truly only 15 *subscribed our supplication to save charges by trial of our cause here, but we moved only those few whom we knew to be forward, and of such reason and conscience in these proceedings that no exception could be taken against them; whilst they procured their more numerous subscribers by threats of disfranchisement. But many of the common council repent setting their hands to they knew not what.*

They cannot think that only the subscribers favour our complaint, because in sundry guilds, the commons have urged for the grand lease to be made over absolutely to the town. When Mr. Anderson was mayor, even his own audit would not allow his accounts; a second audit, appointed by the Council at York, noted hundreds mis-spent in his mayoralty; and in guild, the commons were content that if we proved our complaint, our charges should be repaid from the town chamber.

We think that the imputation of baseness, from those whose proceedings are supported by chamberlains that neglect their occupations to live on their shares in the town stock, and from common council that work at the wheelbarrow, could only have been to prevent that objection from us. As to turbulency, we deserve to be branded with it if our complaints are unjust; but as Ahab and his father's house troubled all Israel, so Mr. Chapman, the chief counsellor of the grand leases, and his complices are perturbers of this commonwealth. We beg that the defendants' procured and enforced petition may not prevail. Newcastle, Sept. 15, 1597.

Sept. 22. Grant to the Aldermen and burgesses of Grantham, co. Lincoln, of leave to elect an escheator yearly, who shall be sworn to the true execution of his office, and have authority according to the laws and statutes of the realm. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 22. Presentation of John Smaithwait to Woodhorne vicarage, diocese of Durham. [*Docquet.*]

[Sept. 22.] 118, 119. Queen Elizabeth to Lady Norris. We sympathize in your sorrow on the death of your son, Sir John Norris, and have a grateful memory of his services. Let Christian discretion stay immoderate grief. [*Two copies. Printed in Nichols's Progresses, Vol. III., p.* 420.]

Sept. 23. 120. Wm. Meredith to Lord Burghley. Sir Thos. Sherley received moneys to continue the weekly payments in the Low Countries and Picardy until the 10th of last May, but failed in March, and left 6,467*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* unpaid, which was again paid out of the Exchequer to myself and Sir Thos. Fludd. Besides this there is owing to the burghers of Brill, for money borrowed of them to supply that garrison from 30 Dec. 1596 to 29 April 1597, 2,230*l.*; total, 8,697*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Sept. 24. 121. Account by Wm. Meredith of the amount required for one month's pay of officers and men serving in the Low Countries, from 27 Sept. to 24 Oct. 1597; total, 3,790*l.* 4*s.* With note that 500*l.* has to be abated for the weekly imprests of 1,000 men, gone with the Earl of Essex, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per man, weekly. [3½ *pages.*]

Sept. 24. Oct. 4. John Petit to Peter Halins [*alias Thos. Phelippes*], London.

* * * * * * * *

Liege. The Earl of Westmoreland sues to be paid what is owing of his pension, and to have leave to go into Scotland. The latter he may have, for they do not make much account of him, but they stick at the money, and the King of Scots has no silver, either for him or any one else. Most of the English at Brussels hearken much after the Scot, the more that they are ill paid. Charles Paget, Tresham, and some others have asked to be paid their accounts and dismissed. * * * * * * *

[*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Sept. 24. Pardon to Simon Mason of Eayford, co. Gloucester, for being accessory to horse stealing. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 24. Pardon to Martin Gerard, of St. Andrew's parish, Guernsey, for stealing a sheep and a goose. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 24. Grant to David Williams of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 24. Grant to Thos. Bird, for service in the wars, of a pension of 4*d.* a day for life. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 24. Grant to Hugh Myles, for service in the wars, of the portership of Gravesend blockhouse, called Milton fort; fee, 8*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 26. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer to commit the receipt of the impost on French and Rhenish wines in the port of London and members thereof to John Cage, merchant of London, on bonds with sureties for the answering thereof; also to commit the said imposts in every other port, by special warrants and instructions, to the several customers, on new bonds and sureties; also to allow 200*l.* a year to Cage, and 100*l.* to Lawrence Smith, the Queen's servant, for their travail therein. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 26. Pardon to Wm. Allen, gentleman of London, for stealing a gelding, price, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 26. 122. Ralph Birchenshaw to Lord Burghley. As you have limited a day to Sir Thos. Sherley and Mr. Beecher to bring in their books and acquittances, for better perfecting Sir Thomas's accounts, it is not material what further delays they may make; yet I send you the enclosed letters from Sir Thomas to myself and Mr. Smith, and

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

from Mr. Leicester to Sir Thomas; the latter may touch myself. Having had the custody of all his books and writings, Beecher may possibly allege behind my back that the acquittances are detained by me; but I delivered all those for Brittany to him on 11 August last, and have his receipt for them, and they are those which Leicester now writes about; if they are not in Beecher's custody, he has put them away through malice towards Sir Thomas. Beecher's idle conceit in this point shows itself, for although he should never bring in any more acquittances, yet seeing the captains and soldiers are to be satisfied, and Beecher received the money from Sir Thomas for that purpose, in all equity Sir Thomas must have allowance thereof, and Beecher's detaining the acquittances will prejudice Her Majesty rather than Sir Thomas. I have finished my collection of Beecher's papers and letters, and will take them from him by inventory, and collect such further notes from them as shall be found necessary. A more unconscionable and unfaithful dealing was never committed by any of like quality, as has been by Beecher, in the payment of the forces in foreign parts. *Encloses,*

122. 1. *Geo. Leicester to Sir Thos. Sherley. I am sorry to see matters between you and Beecher grow worse and worse; he wills me to let you understand that the Brittany acquittances are out of his hands, and he will not take any further care for them or any other; for as you had been the cause of his overthrow, he would be careless how you made up your accounts with Her Majesty. It should content him that Her Majesty's forces were paid, and he had rather she should take benefit by the lack of the acquittances, than that you should have them to make up your accounts, for he says you can but have an action of account against him, and he had rather owe you* 100,000*l. than lie in prison for* 10,000*l. to several men; besides other speeches, like a man desperate and careless what may happen to him.* *Sept.* 23, 1597.

Sept. 27. Richmond. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 2,000*l.* imprest for repair of the Elizabeth Jonas and Mere honor, and of 2,500*l.* in such sums as the Admiral or other navy officers shall think fit, for their completion the total not to exceed 4,500*l.* With note that 1,000*l.* was received of Sir Edw. Carey, 14 Oct., and 1,000*l.* of Mr. Taylor the same day. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 12 *b.*]

Sept. 27. Docquet of the above. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 27. 123. The Queen to the master and fellows of Trinity College, Cambridge. We recommend George, son of the late John Nicholas, our servant, long a student there, and now B.A., to the next vacant fellowship, he having no help but in us. [*Draft, soiled.*]

Sept. 28. London. Grant by Charles Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord High Admiral, to Thos. Ofley, merchant of London, of letters of reprisal

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

authorizing him to set forth a ship named the Discovery, to make reprisals on Spanish ships and goods, to obtain compensation for goods value 2,000*l.*, taken from him by subjects of the King of Spain. [*Case G., Dom. Eliz., No.* 7.]

Sept. 28. 124. Wm. Beecher to the Council. I understand that Sir Thomas Sherley has made complaint of my not delivering the Brittany acquittances; until within six or eight days they were never demanded; I often offered them but they were refused. I told Mr. Leicester that I had signified to your Lordships my great desire speedily to perform all to Her Majesty's satisfaction, and had besought favour to have the freedom of our liberty, for the better accomplishment thereof; but having received no answer, I conceived that to you it was indifferent how the reckoning stood between Sir Thos. Sherley and us, and that you would expect Her Majesty's satisfaction only from Sir Thos. Sherley, who was the accountant; being so, I was resolved to deliver no more acquittances to Sir Thomas, until I might see what would become of the 20,000*l.* in difference between us, left undecided by the Commissioners. This resolution I could be content to hold, if it might not be misliking to your Lordships; otherwise I will be ever most ready to perform your commands, beseeching your favour towards me, that some satisfaction may grow to my creditors.

Sept. 30. 125. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. I understand that you and the other Lords appointed this day as the uttermost time for Beecher to bring in his accounts, as well for the Low Countries as for Brittany, which he has not done, yet I am informed that he obtained leave to go abroad with a keeper, only to that end. Geo. Leicester wrote me that Beecher purposed not to bring in any bills to me: I took it for a brag, nevertheless because I heard that Smith or Birchenshaw had the custody of his writings, I sent Leicester's letter to them; they answered that Beecher had received all the bills that pertained to the wars, and had them last August. This is very bold; he dares do anything, and cares not whether he speaks true or false.

Sept. 30. Westminster. 126. Patent appointing Henry Lord Cobham to the office of Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports, for life, in place of his late father, William Lord Cobham. Endorsed, "A copy of the patent of Henry Lord Cobham, for Henry Lord Howard, 5 Jan. 1604." [*Lord Henry Howard succeeded Lord Cobham as warden, 5 Jan.* 1604. *Latin,* 2½ *sheets.*]

Sept. Docquet of the above, dated Sept. 27. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 30. Royal assent for Gervase, late Bishop of Exeter, elected Bishop of Worcester. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 30. Grant to Thos. Smith, clerk of the Privy Council, of the office of clerk of the Parliament, for life; fee, 40*l.* a year, with reversion thereof to Rob. Bowyer of the Middle Temple. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.

Sept. 30. Pardon to Rich. Milner, of York, for being accessory to burglary. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. 30. Grant authorizing Lawrence Smith, merchant, to take notice of the entries of Gascony, French, and Rhenish wines arriving in the port of London, viewing the quantities that should pay custom, impost, or any other duty; with warrant to pay him 100*l.* yearly for his pains, during pleasure. [*Docquet.*]

Sept. Westcheap, London. 127. Sir Richard Martin to Sec. Cecil. I have sent a petition to the Queen by Dr. Cæsar. Being disabled by sickness from waiting upon you, pray favour my suit, as occasion may serve, in consideration of my many and chargeable services to Her Highness. *Enclosing,*

127. 1. *Remembrances concerning Sir Rich. Martin's suits. He asks* 16 *pence on every pound weight of silver coined, as was granted to Mr. Lovison who, before that allowance, broke the standard, and took, under colour of payment,* 12 *pence more upon every pound weight of silver, so that he got in all* 2*s.* 2½*d.*

The reasons of this request are:—

1. *The scarcity of all provisions for the Mint, which are double the price they were in Mr. Lovison's time, and yet the allowance is less.*

2. *The waste he has been put to from the over-fineness of the money made by him, as by the trial at the Star Chamber may appear; for he is strictly bound to rate down, to mix and melt at the juststandard, which words were never in any indenture before Mr. Lovison's time.*

3. *His loss by his bargain with the moneyers; in regard to the poor mens' poverty, he takes but* 58*s.* 6*d. for every pound weight of silver by them wasted, and is at the charge to melt their brocage and scissell again, which losses the poor company are unable to bear; yet they have always answered the mint master* 60*s. for every pound weight of silver by them wasted.*

4. *He stood with Mr. Lovison for the keeping of the true standard nearly seven years, and never had any consideration.*

5. *He has done good services, to his great charge and danger, in apprehending traitors, counterfeiters, clippers, and diminishers of coin, and many other services for which he never had any recompense. The money made in his time is richer, by* 30,000*l. at the least than the like quantity made in the time of any former mint master, by reason of his care to keep the just standard.*

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Sept. ? Patent creating Lord Admiral Howard to an earldom, on account of his services in conjunction with Robert, Earl of Essex, in destroying the Spanish fleet at Cadiz. [*Draft. Latin. Case G., Eliz., No.* 8.]

Sept. Note of sums received of Sir Edw. Carey and Mr. Taylor, upon a warrant of 16 Jan. 1589, for ships in the Narrow Seas, and for other causes incident thereto, from 10 Jan. 1596 to 5 Sept. 1597. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 7 *b.*]

Sept. ? 128. W. Meredith to Lord [Burghley]. Touching the payment of 1,000 men in the West country, they were withdrawn from the several bands in the Low Countries, but not one whole band removed, and are quartered in five towns remote from each other, so that it were easier to pay 5,000 or 6,000 men in one garrison, than these men so dispersed. I have undertaken the service of the Low Countries at a less rate than any other has done, and beg consideration.

Sept. 129. Wm. Meredith to the Council. In answer to Sir Edw. Conway's letter, as to the defalcation of a canonier's pay out of every band in Brill;—for diminishing charges in the Low Countries, it was ordered by your Lordships, in Aug. 1589, and so continued to this day, that the extraordinary should pass in bands, and that the treasurer at war should defalk weekly a pay out of every band, and pay over the same to the canoniers. This order has been duly observed in all the garrisons of the Low Countries, except at Brill. Lord Burgh was solicited to establish the order, but would not admit it, and converted the canoniers' pay to the increase of the preacher's allowance, and Sir Thos. Sherley rather chose to lose 40*l.* or 50*l.* a year than complain upon my Lord Burgh; although he endured that loss, I hope your Lordships will not think it reasonable I should. I do not seek to withdraw any due entertainment from the preacher, and if this be disallowed to him, whereunto he has no right, there will yet remain to him above 70*l.* yearly. Either Sir Edw. Conway must obey your Lordships' order, or Her Majesty must increase her charge 52*l.* per annum.

Sept. ? 130. Examination of Woodford Johnes, of Llanvenith, co. Carmarthen. Was subpœnaed last June, by Rob. Williams, to appear before this Court, and asked Williams for money to bring him to London, but was refused, so did not come, being poor; Williams then issued an attachment against him, which compelled him, for fear of prison, to borrow money and come; is altogether ignorant of the matters in the interrogatories, and thinks he is summoned from mere malice. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 2. Commission to the Marquis and Bishop of Winchester, the Lords Admiral and Chamberlain, Lords Montjoy, Sandys, and Delawarr Sir Thos. West, Sir Nich. Woodroofe, Thos. Fleming, Solicitor-General, and others, to hear and determine ecclesiastical causes in the diocese of Winchester. [*Docquet.*]

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Oct. 2. Lease in reversion, with proviso for tenants, to John Bosome, for 30 years, of the site of Laystonhall manor, of Dullingham in Burwell manor, and of Whitley Park, and other lands and tenements, cos. Northampton, Suffolk, Cambridge, and Surrey; rent, 50*l.* 7*s.*; fine, 302*l.* 2*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 2 Presentation of Bryan Vincent, M.A., to the vicarage of Newark on Trentham, diocese of York, void by law. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 2. 131. Rough notes [*by Lord Treas. Burghley*], on Exchequer affairs; the debts of the Earl of Huntingdon, Sir Ferd. Gorges, Sir H. Woodhouse, Thos. Phelippes, and Sir John Norris; the charges of sundry fortifications; the state of Sir John Perrott's lands; the revenues derived from recusants; the ordinary charges for the household, Berwick, Admiralty, &c. The journey to Portugal, by Sir John Norris and Sir Fras. Drake, cost 39,900*l.* [2½ *pages.*]

Oct. 4. 132. Ralph Birchenshaw to Lord Burghley. Your late displeasure taken with me, in advertising Her Majesty of the letter directed to Sir Thos. Sherley from Mr. Leicester, makes me beseech your favourable censure of my intent. Sir Thos. Sherley wrote to Mr. Smith and myself that Beecher refused to bring in the Brittany acquittances, which impeded him in proceeding in his account, and that as we were appointed to peruse Beecher's books, we should certify his dealings in the acquittances. Having had the perusing and custody of such books, and not being ignorant of Beecher's false reports in other matters, I suspected that he might have certified that it was my fault the acquittances were not brought in, because they were once in my custody; therefore I thought it requisite to acquaint Her Majesty that Beecher had those acquittances from me on 11 August last, never suspecting that your Lordship would have taken any dislike therewith; no benefit should cause me to do that which might incur your displeasure, as I have always built on your support; I therefore crave pardon for my boldness, and shall not presume hereafter to be so forward without your knowledge.

Beecher still detains the acquittances, and yet, under colour to despatch this business, he is daily abroad, as though he had his liberty. He does not bring them in because he would have another protection, and his creditors exclaim because they can neither have law nor money of him; for under the veil of the last warrant made to the keeper of the Counter, that he might have liberty to go forth with a keeper for Her Majesty's service, he stopped the mouths of all men; how well he performed Her Majesty's service appears by his dealing. I have collected divers books, papers, and letters which will lay open his doings, and have a warrant from Mr. Chancellor to bring them away, that I might certify how the case stands; but neither warrant nor anything else will serve him; he still detains them, whereby I cannot proceed in these things as I ought to do. This day I have been with Mr. Beecher, who desired me to speak to Sir Thos. Sherley to have all remaining doubts in the commission arbitrated, instead of having a judicial determina-

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

tion; but not four days past, he required that they might agree together, and not hurt one another in passing Sir Thos. Sherley's accounts for Brittany, and so would do now, if he could bring in Sir Thomas to deal untruly with Her Majesty in that reckoning, whereby he shows a bad purpose in all his doings; how requisite it is for Her Majesty's service to sift out what Beecher has done with all the money I leave to your Lordship's wisdom.

Oct. 5. 133. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. Give me leave to renew my humble suit to you for my liberty, that I may labour to provide money to pay to the Queen, upon the determination of my accounts. My imprisonment is a great impediment, and makes me less able in respect of the charges I am now at, being divided from my wife and poor household. I have been imprisoned 25 weeks, and hoped the return of the commission between me and Beecher would have wrought my enlargement; I believed that when his vile practice to ruin and overthrow me had appeared so plainly, it would have been a great motive for a consideration in my case. My imprisonment cannot advance my ability to pay, but the contrary; if I were at liberty, I would not run away, but will be bound in any sum whatsoever, for my forthcoming to answer my accounts, and will meantime do all I can to provide the money.

I have great suits at law which require my attendance, and if I be not discharged before the term, I am like to be much damnified. I speak nothing of the decay of my health, because I esteem least of that, being more willing to die than live in this declination of my fortune, which affords no comfort to be ministered unto me. [2 *pages.*]

Oct. $\frac{5}{15}$. Liege. John Petit to Peter Halins [*alias Thos. Phelippes*], London. * * * I am sorry to see Frenchmen speed so well, and their greatness upheld by England, for it is easier to make Princes great than to pull them down again. I wish the Queen and Council may not repent making strong ancient enemies, and making that King absolute; now he mocks at Her Majesty, when she and her ministers demand towns in France for retreat of her forces, and says, "J'ayme autant estre mordu d'ung chien come gratigné d'ung chat," meaning he had rather be bitten by the King of Spain than scratched in giving her a town. [*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Oct. 5. Westminster. 134. Grant to Thos. Smith, clerk of the Privy Council, of the office of clerk of the Parliament, held by the late Ant. Mason, *alias* Wickes; fee, 40*l.* a year. Also grant to Rob. Bowyer of the Middle Temple, of the reversion of the said office, after Thos. Smith. Endorsed with a note of a grant of the said office to Fras. Crane, 5 April [1606.] [*Latin, 3 pages, damaged.*]

Oct. 6. Richmond. 135. Lord Hunsdon to Lord Burghley. Fearing long speech might come amiss amongst your weighty engagements, whilst my pen may wait your leisure, I attend on you with the latter, instead of troubling you with the first.

1597. Vol. CCLXIV.

The approaching time of Parliament has moved divers to rake up the cinders of their long-buried titles, claims, and demands to places of honour, and thereupon they have moved Her Majesty to refer their rights to you and the Lord Admiral. I felt inclined to follow their example, only in so weighty a matter, I first crave your good advice, by whose opinion I am prepared to abide.

I am not ambitious of more than my due, but if I willingly yield to lose the benefit of my birthright, by not showing what is to descend to me, or lose this opportunity, I should have no further chance, which would be a scar of ill deserving, and the testimony of a baser mind than I hope God will ever give me over unto. My late father, on the authority of heralds and lawyers, ever assured me that a title to the earldom of Ormond was to descend to me, which, if he had lived until this Parliament, he meant to challenge, unless Her Majesty had bestowed some greater honour upon him. His claim to the title was, that Sir Thomas Boleyn was created Viscount Rocheford and Earl of Ormond, to him and his heirs general, and Earl of Wiltshire, to him and his heirs male; by his death without issue male the earldom of Wiltshire was extinguished; but the earldom of Ormond he, surviving his other children before that time attainted, left to his eldest daughter Mary, who had issue, Henry, and Henry had issue, myself. Though Henry, my father, enjoyed and sold all the lands descending from Boleyn, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, as sole heir to their patrimony, yet has he left me the naked titles of the earldom, accompanied by these oppo sitions following, seeming strong, but, as I hope to prove, weak.

First, that it is supposed an Act of Parliament was made in Ireland, to enable James, the son of Piers, created Earl of Ossory, to take the title of Earl of Ormond.

Secondly, that it would be a wrong to Thomas, now Earl of Ormond, that any one else should have that title, and a matter unusual that any one in England should bear the title of an Irish earldom.

Thirdly, that Her Majesty is a coheir with me in the said earldom, viz., as daughter and heir of Anne, youngest daughter of the said Sir Thomas Boleyn, late Earl of Ormond, in which case she, by her prerogative, ought to have the dignity, as no subject can participate with her.

To the first I answer, such an Act is spoken of, but from all the search I have made in Ireland, aided by Sir Henry Sydney and Sir John Perrott, no such record could be found; in their printed Acts, and the recital of their private Acts, there is no mention of any such Act; neither is there any warrant for such Act to be found in our records of Parliament or Chancery, which give allowance to their proceedings. But admitting such an Act had been there made, yet that it should take away the inheritance of a creation in England, the lawyers hold to be against law, all Acts being presupposed to contain a clause reserving other men's rights.

To the second, I see no wrong offered to the now Earl, my scope not tending that he should surcease his title. As there are two Lord Dacres, two Lord Darcys, and two Lord

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Willoughbys, so there might be two Earls of Ormond, without taking away the right of either. After Henry VIII. had created my ancestor Earl of Ormond, as being one of the heirs general to the whole earldom, Piers, the heir male, who had lost that title, in recompense thereof was created Earl of Ossory. That they which had no earldom but by grace from the King should take it from the heirs who had it by blood and like grace, recompensed with another earldom, were no justice. It is objected that the earldom is in Ireland. Are not the viscounty of Montague, and the earldom of Rivers in France? the barony of Montjoy in Spain? And yet all these Peers of our Parliament. Moreover also for the last 200 years the Earls of Ormond have sat in our Parliament, as I can prove by record, which shows them to be the Earls of England as well as Ireland.

To the third. Admit the descent of the Crown to the Queen's Majesty has made her heritable to the said Sir Thomas Boleyn, her grandfather, on the part of her mother, yet before the descent of the Crown unto Her Majesty, the earldom of Ormond, together with his lands, manors, and tenements, descended to my grandmother, his eldest daughter and sole heir, and accordingly she sued her livery, as may be seen by record. But admitting equality of descent, it is to be considered whether my grandmother, as eldest daughter, ought not to have the whole dignity, as in the earldom of Chester, &c. Also, Her Majesty cannot bear any inferior title or dignity within her own realm than Queen. My object is not to contest in this matter with Her Majesty, but to submit myself and my right at her feet, not doubting but that she, in her princely disposition to grace other houses, will not do less by me, who am a poor branch of her own house; and that, as she cannot bear the title herself, she will vouchsafe it to me, being by her mother's side, to speak without presumption though unworthy, her next kinsman and heir.

Thus have I collected what I conceive may give strength or weakness to my title, "reputing it no small honour to Her Majesty to yield due honour if so adjudged to me, in disproof of the slanderous scandal by the Papists injuriously imputed to baseness in her mother, who was daughter to the daughter and co-heir of Viscount Rocheford, an Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, descended of many as great and honourable houses as England can afford." [*With marginal genealogical notes by Burghley.* 2¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 7. Warrant to pay to Sir John Stanhope, treasurer of the chamber, 1,000*l.* on account, for sums unpaid to the Queen's servants for wages, &c., less being allowed on yearly assignment to Sir John than was heretofore allowed to Sir Thos. Heneage. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 7. Lease by the Commissioners to Thos. Lassells, for 21 years, of East Grinton parsonage, co. York; rent, 41*l.*; fine, 13*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 7. Grant to John Hampshire, of the office of yeoman of the leash; fee, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, from Michaelmas 1593, and yearly liveries from the Great Wardrobe. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597.

Oct. 8. 136. Account of apparel demanded by the captains of Picardy; at the cost of 29*s.* 5½*d.* per man, to be deducted from 37*s.* 4*d.* due per man for the remainder of pay, from 11 April to 23 October, leaving 7*s.* 10½*d.* due to each. This the captains desire to have in ready money, to furnish shoes and other necessaries this winter time. With calculation that the sum to be paid is 3,407*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.* Endorsed Oct. 20, 1597.

Oct. 10. Discharge to Lady Cheek of two bonds of 300*l.* each, into which she entered with other sureties, for performance of covenants touching the custody of James and John Mordaunt, lunatics, granted to her by the Queen, as they are deceased, and the lady has exhibited a yearly account of the profits of their lands in the Court of Wards and Liveries, and has observed all other covenants of her indenture. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 11. 137. Sir Thos. Sherley to the Council. Beecher has not yet brought me bills for satisfaction of the treasure he has received at my hands, but as yet owes 50,000*l.*; and though he obtained your licence to go abroad with a keeper, under pretence of bringing bills and ending his payments to me, he has not brought any. Nevertheless he has very audaciously taken daily benefit of his liberty, and sent me a message that he would not bring me any more bills. As I cannot discharge my account, except he whom I employed in the service be forced to pay what is due from him, I crave aid; as his debt is very great, I fear he will escape, and therefore beseech you to commit him to safe custody, where he may be forced to make satisfaction; and meantime let him not go abroad with a keeper in such a hazardous manner, the cause not requiring it, as the account between us is already made up by the Commissioners, and it only remains for him to make satisfaction, which he may do as well in prison as at liberty.

Oct. 12. 138. Wm. Beecher to [the Council]. Sir Thos. Sherley, the better to colour his own fault, and to draw Her Majesty and your Lordships into mislike with me, says that in this time of Her Majesty's protection, I sought no man's satisfaction, but made conveyance of my lands and leases in trust, to Her Majesty's prejudice and deceit of the creditors. This having been found to be wrong, his next suggestions were that I had made great gain in the business, and that by the payments he had made me, I could not but have 20,000*l.* by me, or had converted it to my friends in trust, which would appear if my books and writings, and my brother Quarles's, were sequestered.

I confess there has been great gain made in the business, and somewhiles gain by my servants, not to my liking, but the gain has all been consumed in the business and much more. Mr. Smith and Birchenshaw have detained all my books and writings these two months, much to the hindrance of the service, and prejudice of my creditors. As to Sir Thos. Sherley's suggestions, for your satisfaction and my own better clearness from so foul a fault,

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

let Sir Thos. Sherley by his counsel draw such interrogatories as you deem meet, and myself and servants, my brother Quarles and his servants, and all others whom he mistrusts, be examined thereupon, and as the truth shall then appear, I beseech your favour towards my distressed estate.

For the Brittany acquittances, I am most ready to perform your commands, albeit Sir Thos. Sherley's proceedings against me deserve to be recompensed with like measure.

For the Low Country acquittances yet wanting, Sir Thomas's devices, by the intercepting my letters, &c., have hindered the obtaining of them; and where the Commissioners have certified that, besides the differences undecided, there is 1,300*l.* coming to me from Sir Thomas, upon the bringing in of all the acquittances mentioned in my books, I desire that the same money may be deposited in some indifferent hands, to be paid where I shall appoint it, upon procuring such acquittances; and I doubt not soon to obtain them, notwithstanding his impediment.

As for my servant John Wayring, now brought over by command, after your Lordships' pleasure with him is performed, I beg he may be referred to me for the perfecting of his accounts for five or six years past, and I then do not doubt accomplishing all to Her Majesty's satisfaction, and will use all honest endeavours for the creditors' contentment.

Oct. 12. 139. Wm. Beecher to Lord Burghley. According to your direction, I have examined the remains due to the captains up to 12 Oct. 1588, and find that with the defalcation of the check certified, they are right as I have set them down; it may be suggested that the checks are not so fully certified as they should have been, yet there is sufficient to satisfy any checks omitted, and me besides; for except two parcels, I only demand a small part of those remains, and therefore desire that my petition in that behalf may be allowed; I require no payment, but only that it may pass in Sir Thos. Sherley's account for so much of my discharge. I also find there are other remains due to the captains since 1588, but there is no warrant to pay them, or to make it a direct debt to the captains, as there is for this up to 1588, which remains due to them upon record, and may be demanded.

Oct. 12. 140. John Wayring to the Council. The payment of the weekly lendings of the forces in the Low Countries, and the supplying those in France with 900*l.* between 1 Oct. and 25 Dec. 1596, amounts to 7,000*l.* supplied upon my own credit, notwithstanding my master Wm. Beecher's coming to a stand about 10 December. Having no means for payment from Her Majesty or Beecher, I took up this 7,000*l.* by exchange of sundry merchants of Middleburg, for which my master has given no satisfaction; the creditors therefore, by order of the Middleburg magistrates, attached and took from me my receipts for this money, paid to Sir Thos. Sherley's deputies, and for 8,500*l.*, which the creditors sent hither to Sir Horatio

1597.

Polovohen [Palavicini?], Sir Steven Slaney, and Matthew Dequester, who have procuration from the creditors, and are themselves interested in the said 7,000*l.*

Since this I have gathered in from the captains and Sir Thos. Sherley's deputies, for apparel and money delivered, acquittances for 12,000*l.*, which were attached in the house of James Boyd in Middleburg, by the magistrates. Upon my apprehension in Flushing, I gave order to send them for England, that I might seek the creditors' satisfaction and perfect my accounts; and I daily expect them. My books of accounts, from the beginning of my apprenticeship to 31 Dec. 1596, I have delivered to my master, and since then have not performed any business for him, nor received any money, debts, or goods, save one debt of 200*l.* due by him to Capt. John Fleming, whereof I paid Sir Arthur Savage 100*l.* due to him, and 100*l.* to Jas. Boyd due to him; being myself engaged for the 7,000*l.*, I doubt to come to Middleburg or any other place, for fear of imprisonment.

Having thus no means to live, being out of employment, the creditors for the 7,000*l.* will neither satisfy themselves with the receipts which I received for their money, and paid in Her Majesty's service, or the soldiers might have mutinied or starved, nor stand to my master and free me; but so molest me that I have been forced to shroud myself under Sir Robt. Sydney for protection. I beseech your Honours to state whether I am liable to satisfy the 7,000*l.* or not. I am not only shipwrecked by my master's fall, but other persons' goods in my custody have been arrested for his debts, notwithstanding my honest services for him these nine years, which I doubt not he, and all the governors, captains, and merchants who have known me will affirm; if any man can charge me with the receipt of treasure for which I have not discharged myself, or my master can charge me with any other sums than those in my accounts, I will give the best satisfaction I possibly can.

The papers taken in Flushing upon my apprehension are of small value; the acquittances therein expressed appertain but to Mr. Bromley and Mr. Babington, for apparel lent to sundry captains when Groningen was besieged; a catalogue of them was taken by Sir Edm. Uvedale and the apprehender, without giving me any copy. I have neither goods nor money appertaining to my master, neither do I know any man that has; nor how the 7,000*l.*, if he has received it, and all other moneys and profits of his business have been consumed. I had no goods of his towards payment, but only the value of 400*l.* Flemish, in refuse commodities, with part whereof I have defrayed my charges since Dec. 1596, and for want of better means, the rest lies in the Lombard at Flushing.

There is in my accounts a parcel of wheat which was sold to a merchant in Middleburg for my master at a loss of 400*l.*, likewise 400*l.* by over satisfaction to Sir John Polly at his departure, both which sums my master has put upon me; this moved me on 31 May, —partly for fear of his hard dealing in the sums aforesaid, and partly because I then hoped to be employed, (after my urgent entreaty that

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

he would free me of the 7,000*l.* for which I stand charged, and his protesting his disability)—to require a general acquittance, without perfecting the accounts; and I underwrote a contract that, whereas I had received such acquittance, I would satisfy certain sums of money charged for his use by me, for Frankfort, Stade, and Amsterdam, which sums may be satisfied with 600*l.* or 700*l.*, and which my friends were content to advance, upon condition that I might be set free of my master and his creditors; this he promised he would do if I would compound the rest of the 7,000*l.*, the payment of my composition to proceed from him, but to this day he has not performed it. Therefore I beseech you to appoint how the 7,000*l.* may be satisfied, and I freed from it. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. 12. 141. Account, by Wm. Meredith, of the amount required for one month's pay of officers and men in the Low Countries, from 25 Oct. to 21 Nov. 1597; total, 3,790*l.* 4*s.*; with note that 500*l.* is to be abated for the weekly imprests of 1,000 men gone with the Earl of Essex, at 2*s.* 6*d.* a man, per week. [3½ *pages.*]

Oct. 12. 142. Abstract by Sir Thos. Wilkes of checks raised upon officers and men serving in places named in the Low Countries, between 12 April and 14 Oct. 1597; with particulars of the strength of each company, &c.; total, 3,203*l.* 6*s.* 11½*d.*; also of the checks raised upon their apparel, 278*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* [9½ *pages.*]

Oct. 12. 143. Ludolph Engelstedt to Lord Burghley. By a proclamation of the Emperor of Germany, all English merchants are to depart the empire within three months, on pain of confiscation and imprisonment, so that the Merchant adventurers will have to leave Stade. In Secretary Walsingham's time, I named Groningen, then in the King of Spain's command, but now for two years back under the States, as an excellent place for traffic. It is large, well built, has good storehouses and market-places, two rivers flowing up to it, and is more quiet and better supplied with victuals than Emden. The merchants are much troubled with this proclamation, and want directions; being allied through my wife to some of the chief magistrates of Groningen, I have had some conference with them, and find them inclinable to English intercourse; I therefore offer my service to negotiate between the town and the merchants.

Oct. 14. 144. Account, by Rich. Carmarden, of cloths shipped from the port of London to Stade, Hamburg, Middleburg, and other parts of Holland and Zealand, from Michaelmas 1596 to Michaelmas 1597; to Stade by the Merchant adventurers, 60,318 cloths, 19 yards; to other places by them and the interlopers, 5,301 cloths, 36 yards. [*Noted by Burghley.*]

Oct. 15. Discharge to Thos. Fyneux, executor to Jas. Brooker,—made collector without his knowledge, in the lathe of St. Augustine's, Kent, of the first and second of six fifteenths and tenths, granted 35 Eliz.,—of all sums due for the same; Brooker neither paying nor accounting

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

for the moneys, process was awarded from the Exchequer to attach his body and seize his lands, one Mascall having become surety for him without his privity, all which was known only a little before his death. Fineux having in Easter 1595 paid all sums due on the said collection, he is discharged, and also Michael Sands and Sir Edw. Wootton, late sheriffs of Kent, and other late sheriffs, of all forfeitures imposed on them concerning executing the writs. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 15. Grant to Wm. Hill, B.D., of the next vacant prebend in Bristol. [*Docquet.*]

Oct. 15. 145. Ralph Birchenshaw to Lord Burghley. The extraordinary dealing of Beecher and his factors in payment of the forces, their disloyal carriage to Her Majesty, unconscionable handling of their creditors, and the public scandal which they have brought upon her payments in foreign parts and at home, compel me to search out how all the money which came to Beecher's hands has been consumed. He grants that when he began the business, his own stock was better than 6,000*l.*, and Leicester and Wayring cannot deny but the profit of the business is better than 40,000*l.* He has taken up of credit in the Low Countries above 7,000*l.*; in London, 13,000*l.*; and in Italy and Germany 2,000*l.*; and is yet behind with the captains, upon their remains of apparel and increase, more than 3,000*l.*, for which he received ready money of Sir Thos. Sherley; so that Beecher has now to show where all this money, amounting to 71,000*l.*, is. Beecher, Leicester, and Wayring now plead beggary, and yet not a month before Beecher broke, his credit was held very good, and Wayring is well known to be worth 4,000*l.* That Wayring may not carry away the matter with pleading he has nothing, I have drawn the interrogatories enclosed, with observations of my own upon each, for your private knowledge, which I have not shown to him or any one else. *Encloses,*

145. 1. *Interrogatories to be administered to John Wayring, with observations thereon :—*

1*st. Whether the* 7,000*l. taken up by him in the Low Countries, for which the creditors have attached* 8,500*l. in captains' bills and acquittances, was taken up with the consent of Beecher; for what cause was it disbursed, and whether he has accounted to Beecher for it?* [*It will be found it was not all taken up, and that Wayring has not accounted to Beecher.*]

2*nd. Why was the* 12,000*l. in bills and acquittances attached by the magistrates of Middleburg in Jas. Boyd's house, and whether it was not by Wayring's device that it was done?* [*Wayring gave order, on his coming to England, that the said* 12,000*l. in bills, &c., should be sent over, but makes no mention by what means he redeemed them; therefore it is apparent the attachment of these acquittances was but a practice to some other end.*]

3*rd. Whether the bill signed and sealed by Wayring to Beecher, whereby he stands bound to him and for him to*

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

other creditors for 20,000*l. in bills, and* 3,005*l.* 4*s. in acquittances, the* 370*l.* 6*s.* 8*d. and* 500*l. Flemish, and* 2,938*l.* 14*s. sterling, are all paid, and what money and goods he had in hand to discharge the same?* [*There appears a general acquittance by Beecher in this bill, which argues that there is some mystery between them; Wayring says he made it for an extraordinary cause, and not in respect of any goods or means of Beecher's he had in hand to answer it.*]

4th. Whether the apparel delivered to the 1,700 *men which went with the Earl of Essex were not Wayring's goods, and if not, to whom did it belong?* [*It is reported that it was his, and that the better to colour the same, it was all made over to Sir Robt. Sydney, as though it had been his and other captains', and so Sir Robt. Sydney received* 700*l. or* 800*l. of Mr. Babington and Mr. Bromley for the same.*]

5th. What number of broadcloths, northern dozens, &c. have been sold by Wayring since the creditors attached the bills and acquittances, and where was the money bestowed that he received for them? [*It will be found that Wayring sold within these three months* 20 *or* 30 *pieces of northern dozens to a Dutchman in Flushing, for which he received more than* 200*l.*]

6th. Whether Wayring has not yet remaining in Flushing divers kinds of apparel, viz., doublets, Venetians, cassocks, &c., and how much do they amount to? [*It will be found he has there of his own or Mr. Beecher's as much as is worth* 1,500*l., and yet alleges that by Beecher's fall, he is shipwrecked, and has nothing left.*]

7th. Whether he has not money, jewels, and other goods in the custody of a Dutchman dwelling in Rotterdam, and what is his name? [*It is reported that such is the fact, but the name of the Dutchman is not known.*]

8th. Whether Wayring in not in partnership with Wm. Barnes, an Englishman, and whether the latter has not all his books, letters, and other goods in his custody? [*Barnes was some time a soldier of Capt. Hender's, and afterwards employed by Wayring about the bread delivered to the soldiers, and by his means had allowance of Beecher to do business there. Barnes is acquainted with all Wayring's doings, and if privately sent for to bring such books and papers as he has, the truth might be ascertained.*]

9th. What sums has Wayring received of John Quarles, junior, or of the factors of Mr. Quarles, for the payment of such money as Beecher was to pay to Her Majesty's forces; and whether Quarles has not been partner with Beecher in the business that the latter was employed in by Sir Thos. Sherley? [*I find amongst the papers I have perused at Beecher's, that many great sums have been*

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

passed over by him to Alderman Billingsley and Quarles from Beecher, and for the service in Normandy, and I think for Brittany; Quarles was partner with Beecher, and as I take it, 10 *days before Beecher's breaking, Quarles attached all that Beecher had in the Low Countries and Stade, and Quarles bought his lands called Ludgrave's Farm; besides Beecher made over to him, by a deed of gift, all that he had.*]

Oct. 16. 146. Sir Richard Fiennes to Lord Burghley. My poor travel and experience have bred better assurance of my duty towards you and yours than, in a case wherein I know that by your Lordship's means only I may obtain grace, to leave you and seek others. I wrote only to my Lord Keeper and my Lady of Warwick, besides the secretary and Sir John Stanhope, whom I know to be wholly yours.

If I be a *baron*, my desire to attain thereunto shall not appear to others so immoderate as that I will be drawn to be a *bare one*; but for the discontinuance in Parliament, let me remember you that since Her Majesty's grandmother was born, there has been from Sir James unto William, my son, eight of my house successively in descent (I trust Her Majesty shall live to see two more). My great grandfather, Richard Lord Say, and my grandfather Edward, who sued his livery by the name of Edward Fiennes, son and heir of Richard Lord Say, were both, by one grant, wards to Sir Wm. Brandon, and I most desire in such sort to obtain it.

For my enclosures, the tenants where I live being encumbered with a freeholder, to them and me most froward, desired me to buy him out, which, with double the value of his lands, I did; and at their request, I accepting only of my domain of Browghton and Newnton, not having one foot more (other than his freehold), made them estates of all their livings, yielding them for their commons and known grounds as much a foot as before they had, and took not one groat fine for 21 years or two lives; only this benefit I had, that all mine was swarded, leaving arable to them; but they since converting much of it to sward, have bred blame to us both. I am contented at my charge to give them the ploughing of it, and will myself plough up more than before was tilled, and yet never did any tenant find himself grieved, their living being much bettered and now estated; but without your favour, I neither desire the barony, nor will have any part of my pastures unploughed.

Oct. 16. Lubec. 147. Roloff Peterson to Mr. Towerson. According to my promise, I give you to understand in brief the whole course of my matters against Mr. Deputy and Company. On 17 Feb. 1594, Her Majesty called me over into England, and 30 Sept. 1594, being in England, she agreed with me that within six months, the materials I left should be delivered unto me again by the Deputy of the Merchants Adventurers then in Stade, or in lieu thereof 500*l.*, in full satisfaction for the same.

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

28 April 1595, Mr. Deputy wrote to me that the things are come to his hands; but his order is not to deliver them unto me until further order, and desired me to have patience.

2 May 1595, my answer was, that considering I must have patience, I should have salvo of my right. On 14 May, Mr. Deputy wrote again to me, still craving my patience, and if I repented my patience he would bear the blame, with many more persuasions. This ran on until 6 July; I heard nothing further of Mr. Deputy, when the delay tending to my great loss, and almost to my uttermost undoing, I wrote to his worship that I could not gather the mystery of this prolonging, and craved his advice. He advised me, 14 July, in patience to attend, and I should be dealt well withal, and said it was not his custom to feed men with fair words to their hindrance; upon that I did not write until 2 Sept. 1595, when in despair I gave him to understand that he being my debtor, I expected from his hands satisfaction of 500*l.*

On 12 Sept., Mr. Deputy in return answered me thus, "I do well perceive you think the time long until you have an answer to say when you shall receive your money; I would wish I could answer you directly therein." On 30 September in Stade, I protested secretly, in the presence of two English witnesses, against Mr. Deputy, for interest, cost, and charges, and chiefly for not paying; and that if I, by lawful means, should seek to come by my own, and Her Majesty's royal name should be brought in question, the fault should not be laid unto my regard, but unto them who did not prosecute her command; upon this Mr. Deputy protested against me, 28 Feb. 1596, openly in Stade, alleging my consent and many other things, and offered me simply the materials again; which protestations, if they come to indifferent judgment, will show the truth and effect of the same.

By a supplication to the Lords of Lubec, I got a permittorial letter to Mr. Deputy and the court of Merchant Adventurers in Stade, to take a reasonable order for my contentment, but he returned me the letter, with answer that neither he nor the court would meddle with the matter.

Thereupon I wrote most humbly to Her Majesty, telling her the whole course of the matter, and beseeching her to command Mr. Deputy to see me contented; to the like effect I wrote to the Lord High Treasurer and Sir Thos. Wilkes, and sent the same unto Mr. Deputy, and a copy of every letter, craving his furtherance in sending these letters unto England, but he returned them to me again. Being also destitute and frustrated of all friendly means, I am constrained to complain at Spires unto the higher power, praying, *citationem edictalem contra Thomas Ferrers et collegium*, that it may be tried who hath right or wrong. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 19. 148. Advices from Spain. By this secret messenger I send you word that 49 ships are arrived on this coast, of which 29 are King's gallions. The St. Peter is leaky; the St. Lucas ran aground; they had to cast most of their horses and mules overboard; they were within two days' sail of Land's End. One of the gallions,

1597. Vol. CCLXIV.

with Don Podro de Guevara, general of artillery, in her, took fire, and has not been seen since; another ship, in which were their materials for fortifications and for firing our ships in harbour, had they found them, tried to help the former, and took fire and was blown up, and a French ship full of soldiers with her. Sebure, with most of his squadron, is put into St. Andera, so that the Marquis of Ayamonte, sent by the King to see the fleet off, but detained by sickness, may take word both of its going and returning.

The Adelantado beat up with constant resolution in the eye of the wind, declaring that if he met the Earl of Essex, he would try the quarrel with him hand to hand. The storm took them from the east, and lasted five days.

There is nothing but confusion, stories of misfortunes, yet brags of what they will do before spring. The defeat of an army so long in preparing has been very sudden.

There are bonfires and processions for the King's recovery. He had a palsy, and from Saturday to Monday was fed with liquor blown into his throat by the Infanta; as soon as ever he came to himself, he asked what Martin (the Adelantado) wanted more, and if he would never be ready. Such is his resolution that had not God fought for us, the Queen's fleet must have been taken or burnt. The rendezvous was said to be the Sorlings, but the private directions were for Plymouth, being a fortified port, and that from which Spain is most annoyed, and where it was expected that the Earls' fleet was descended. They had resolved to attempt the Isle of Wight, but that was protested against this winter season, so they changed it for Plymouth; their project was not kept secret after their departure, for plans of Plymouth were in all the priests' hands. They were to have landed 8,000 men in long-boats westward of the town, by peep of day, while Sebure's squadron amused our forces about Falmouth, till the whole army was landed at Plymouth, where it was not expected.

The St. Paul, in which the Adelantado is sick, is just discovered. The fleet cannot be soon repaired, but will be kept together in the port of Ferrol, the river of Lisbon being contagious in winter; 50 of the fleet are missing.

I hope you will not think me negligent of my duty to my country, for which I will risk life and fortune. I am no more suspected than when I last kissed your feet at my departure. I beseech that the man to whose protection you have committed my life may be used with humanity; I am lodged in his uncle's house, and eat daily with the captain of the Admiral's ship. [3½ *pages.*]

Oct. 19. 149. Duplicate of the above. [3 *pages.*]

Oct. $\frac{21}{31}$ Liege. John Petit to [*Peter Halins alias Thos. Phelippes*]. I hear from Rome that Monsignor Malvasia, formerly nuncio in these parts, has delivered a discourse to the Pope in favour of the King of Scots, to make him King of England, hoping he and his Queen also will be converted. To execute this plot, the Pope must recal

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

from England all Jesuits and priests known to be of the contrary faction, leaving in those who favour the Scot, and were malicious and seditious in the Roman seminary.

* * * * * * *

Lord Dacres has gone to France, hoping from thence to make his peace with England, and his son will follow him. Some say the Earl of Westmoreland will take the same course; all are of the Scottish band. I like Her Majesty's religion better than the Scots'. One Constable, a fine poetical wit who resides in Paris, has in his head a plot to draw the Queen to be Catholic. It is to be wrought by means of M. Sancy, a great minion of the King of France, and of the bishop that went to Rome to procure him absolution. [*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Oct. 22. 150. Note by W. Borough, that by estimate of 8 July 1597, 545*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* was set down as the charge of one ship and two hoys, to transport 700 men from London to St. Valery; these ships were afterwards dismissed, and five hoys taken up at the same expense. They performed the voyage in 28 days, but the increased expense of victualling 700 soldiers seven days longer makes the expense 708*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, of which 545*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* was paid before they left London, and 163*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* remains due. [1¾ *pages.*]

Oct. 26. 151. Account of money imprested for the 2,000 men in Picardy who entered into pay 24 Oct. 1596, and paid to Sir Thos. Sherley, Sir Thos. Fludd, John Jolles, Hum. Basse, and others; total, 29,707*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, or with sums for apparel, &c., 33,115*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*

Oct. [27?] 152. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*]. Mr. Carey and Stallenge are to provide victuals for the fleet to serve for 21 days (3,000*l.*). Commission to the Earl of Ormond to command all the army. Letters to the Council to cause the Lords Justices [of Ireland] to continue their authority for all equitable government. Letters to the Earl of Essex to continue the preparation of his navy and army, and to pursue the enemy, if he shall find him to come to offend the coast of England, or Ireland. Money to be sent to furnish the Earl of Essex's army, and the ships that shall be provided for the Narrow Seas.

Oct. 28. 153. The Queen to the Lord General. By your letters hourly written to our secretary, we perceive your care and diligence, and for direction in this uncertainty of Spanish purposes, whether they mean to make their descent in Ireland or England, we determine that you shall thus proceed.

First, you shall put in readiness all such forces as you can to encounter the Spanish navy. For the better strengthening of ourselves upon our own coast, we have commanded our Admiral to go out with such shipping as can be here drawn out, to lie in the Narrow Seas, ready to join with the fleet which has been under your charge; he will ply up as far westward as the Isle of Wight, or further if there be cause.

1597. Vol. CCLXIV.

Second, for the matter of Ireland, upon the death of our Deputy, we have constituted the Earl of Ormond general of our army there, with two justices, for better government of the civil policy of the kingdom; but if it appear to you that the [Spanish] army is there descended, and that our own coast is free from danger, we authorize you to make after them with such forces as you shall find necessary, and give you full authority to command the said army acccording to your commission, under our great seal. When you shall arrive, if you have cause to join your forces with the Earl of Ormond's, already constituted general of our army there, you shall have the superior commandment, and in your absence, he is to be the principal commander.

And now,—seeing by your late leaving the coast of Spain, upon probability that no army would come forth of Ferrol till March, the enemy has leisure and courage to attempt us, whilst unprovided to resist them,—you must take good heed not upon any probability or light advertisement to venture to leave our own coast, to transport our forces to Ireland, whereby our own kingdom may lie open to scorn or damage; but to proceed in this great affair according to the rules of advised deliberation, zeal, and diligence; for treasure, for victual, and what may be fit for us to send, you shall find that you serve a Prince neither void of care nor judgment what to do in cases of this consequence.

We need not advise you if you perceive once the enemy be landed anywhere on our coast, to use all stratagems, by fire or otherwise, to destroy their shipping. [2¾ *pages. Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

Oct. 28. 154. Henry Aldis to Lord Burghley. Upon your kind promise to my Lord and master the Earl of Derby, when I was a suitor last summer to succeed Mr. Bland in the surveyorship of the ports, which you then granted to Mr. Allington, I now beseech you to bestow on me the customership of Boston, in Lincolnshire, which Mr. Doughty is discharged from, upon his lewd demeanour. I shall in all faithfulness answer to Her Majesty all duties, and your Lordship in granting this shall bind me to cause my honourable Lord and good Lady to yield you their hearty thanks.

Oct. 28. Walsingham House, London. 155. Frances Countess of Essex to Lord Treasurer Burghley. I understand that upon hearing a cause against Anth. Doughty, a servant of my Lord's, you have displaced him from his office of customership, because he had sundry deputations, contrary to law. In the absence of my Lord, I am bold to become an earnest suitor to you to restore him into his office, being the greatest part of his maintenance, without which both he and such as depend upon him shall be hindered if not undone. He is a gentleman whom my Lord and I have ever found a faithful and honest servant, and I hope that (however in extremity of law he be adjudged to lose his office) no dishonest dealing has been proved against him.

Oct. 28. York House. 156. Lord Keeper Egerton to Lord Burghley. The bearer, Thos. Whitby, being a suitor for the customership of Boston, co. Lincoln,

1597 VOL. CCLXIV.

I dare give him my testimony of his ability, and shall be thankful for any favour used towards him.

Oct. 28. Westminster. Commission to Sir Edw. Hoby, to search out and prosecute all offences against the Statute prohibiting the exportation of iron from England, granting him half the forfeitures arising therefrom. [*Case G., Eliz., No.* 9.]

Oct. 28. Westminster. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 627*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* for four hoys, with victuals and wages for 112 seamen for five weeks, to be sent to St. Valery in Picardy, to bring over four companies of soldiers, consisting of 540 men, to Dover. With note that the amount was received of Mr. Taylor, Nov. 1, 1597. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 13.]

Oct. 28. 157. Estimate by Lord Admiral Nottingham and W. Borough, of the charge for the wages, victuals, &c. of 1,000 men serving in the Triumph, Ark, and Truelove, for six weeks. Also for 500 men serving in the Mary Rose and Hope; total, 4,605*l.* 15*s.*

Oct. 28. Court at Whitehall. 158. The Council to the Earl of Essex. Considering through your long abode on the seas that your victuals would be consumed, we ordered a proportion to be provided in the western parts, and to be ready against your coming; and have had an estimate of a convenient proportion to serve the fleet under your charge for 21 days. Special charge is given to Mr. Carey of Cockington, and Wm. Stallenge, to provide the same, and the money is delivered them here for that purpose; we pray you to assist Stallenge, who is sent down beforehand; Mr. Carey will shortly be there after him.

For the other provisions wherewith you wish to be supplied, a mass of money shall be sent you forthwith to furnish all such necessaries as you stand in need of. How graciously Her Majesty accepts your willing disposition to adventure your life in this service you shall understand by other letters. We pray you to command Mr. Darell to assist the other two in this service.

[Oct. 28 ?] 159. Lord Admiral Nottingham to the Earl of Essex. You shall understand Her Majesty's pleasure at large by a general letter, in answer of yours to my Lords by Mr. Wiseman. Upon your letter, I have written to Sir H. Palmer that he, with the Vanguard, and all such as are in the Narrow Seas, shall repair to you with all expedition, as also the Hope, to which I have sent some victuals; my son is also to repair to you with all haste; the Lord send you as good success as ever man had, and bless you with victory. Not hearing from you, I feared some villainous device had make you think ill of me. If I have not dealt with you as I would have been dealt with in your place, let me never enjoy heaven.

As to the purser's room in the Defiance, which I perceive you have bestowed, if it had been of all the ships in the fleet, I would have confirmed your gift of it, or of any other place that should fall.

P.S.—I protest before God I would give half my land to be serving under you with the Triumph and the Ark.

Vol. CCLXIV.

1597.

Oct. 28. Westminster. 160. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. Although I have not occupied you with any letters in this your voyage, yet I have not been unmindful to be glad of your services, and especially of your safety; now hearing of your return, even when the enemy is come hitherward, whom I perceive your courage offers to offend, and so defend your country, I take great comfort, knowing no project so ready to defend our country; and so we all ought to acknowledge this your noble offer at this instant, wishing you, according to your heart's desire, opportunity to show your value with our English bodies to make open to the world the proud cowardice of the Spaniard. I take my leave with a weak hand and sore eyes, besides other infirmities.

Oct. 29. Westminster. 161. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. As I perceive by your letters how fully you are occupied with matters of weight and cost, I think it unreasonable to withdraw you to read any other letters or advices than may directly further the services which you have in hand, and therefore I forbear to write anything privately, but to thank you for your kind letters and your golden μνημόσυνον, being sorry of the escape of the overplus, which would have been a perfect cordial to all our infirmities here; but yet you and all your friends may well vaunt that you have the victory of your enemies, both at their own doors and far off; only you have been overcome with contrary winds, against which no creature can contend but with loss. I refer you for my opinion and answer of your public letters to our public ones, wherein my son is as fully occupied as his power can yield.

Oct. 30. London. 162. John Wayring to Sec. Cecil. Upon receipt of your letter in Flushing, I was most willing to repair hither, to give Her Majesty the best content in my power; and now—having fully answered all demands, and delivered acquittances for 14,660*l.*, which was all that I had remaining,—I have fully finished what I was sent for, and beseech you to further my discharge from your father, and let me have warrant to depart without molestation to Flushing. There are divers creditors of my master, of whom I took money by exchange in Middleburg, for performance of the service, who seek to arrest and imprison me, although my master is the debtor, and I have no means of discharging their debts.

Oct. 30. Canterbury. 163. Henry Lord Cobham to Lord Admiral Nottingham. I have received a letter from the mayor of Dover, as follows: This day arrived here the Admiral of Zealand, Capt. Leger, who stated that Capt. Block, employed to understand the state of Ostend, has brought news that it was besieged by the Cardinal, and that he lay on the west part of the town with his forces. He further declared that he had in charge from the States to send six ships with all expedition to lie before the haven, for preventing the enemy from annoying it, which he has performed.

P.S.—He writes me in a postscriptthat Sir Hen. Palmer was at Dover, taking up shipping to send to St. Valery, and that Sir John

1597. VOL. CCLXIV.

Brooke was there, ready to pass with him. I have sent the mayor's letter to Mr. Secretary.

Oct. 31. Dover. 164. Henry Lord Cobham to Sec. Cecil. Upon my arrival at Dover, I sent for the Admiral of Zealand, from whom the report came that Ostend was besieged, and he affirmed that the enemy lay about the town on the 28th, and played divers great shot at them. To certify the truth, I sent Paul Ivey, with a letter to Sir Edw. Norris, to know what state the town is in, and what are his wants, that they might presently be supplied; if it happens that he is not able to get into the town, yet being a soldier, and seeing the manner of their lying, he can report whether they are like to continue, or have set before the town for a bravado, having some other design. I have given directions to stay all the boys at Dover and Sandwich, so that if there be cause, they may be ready to transport men and victuals. I have not yet received the instructions which your father told me should be sent after me.

I have taken order for mustering the whole of the forces of the shire. This day Sir Edw. Wotton, Sir Thos. Wilford, and myself are going to view all the castles on the Downs, as well as the shortness of the time will permit, and such wants as we find shall be supplied.

Pray move Her Majesty touching Walmer Castle, where Isham is captain. By her express command to my father, he was willed to forbear coming thither, so that there is none but a man of his that keeps the castle. It is one of the best forts, and therefore at this time especially, men should be put into it.

P S.—A passenger come from Boulogne confirms the besieging of Ostend, and says that on Monday the 24th, the cannon was carried from Dunkirk towards Ostend. [1½ *pages.*]

Oct. 31. Lime Street. 165. Thos. Myddleton and three other surveyors general of the outports, to Lord Burghley. Our deputy at Bridgewater being dead, there are two applicants; Wm. Spencer of Bridgewater, who was lately customer there, a resident in the town, and one whom we know from his experience to be very fit to serve Her Majesty; and Hen. Wallis, brother to the searcher there, who is not a resident, but promises to make his abode there, and who is also well commended. The fee is but 10*l.* yearly, agreeable to the small trade there; we refer ourselves to your pleasure to bestow the said office upon which it shall seem best.

Oct. 31. Westminster. Warrant to pay to Roger Langford 492*l.*, for paying off the Triumph, Ark, and Truelove, lately appointed to be set forth for sea, but now discharged. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 13 *b.*]

Oct.? 166. Wm. Beecher to [Sec. Cecil]. I have often answered my Lord Ambassador's letters to this effect. It is true that, finding the continuance of Sir Thos. Sherley's wants so excessive that he could not spare the payment of Her Majesty's money as appointed, notwithstanding the over large sums he had detained from me, I ordered my servant at Rouen to pay, only to Mr. Molle, 2,000

1597. crowns, being all that was left unpaid by my man of what I had received for that service. It is also true that my man, being commanded by my Lord Ambassador to furnish Mr. Molle with a larger proportion, took up those sums by exchange, of Robert Bell, Jervis Kerk, and other merchants there; so by my Lord Ambassador's command, my man paid to Mr. Molle 6,500 crowns, as declared by Molle's receipt, which has since been delivered by my man to the merchants, so that he has thereby paid about 1,500*l.* more than I have received from Sir Thos. Sherley for that service. This matter was reported to my Lord Keeper, Lord Buckhurst, and your Honour, when I understood that Sir Thos. Sherley should take order to pay the merchants, so that I should be freed from them, and that my man, and some goods of mine in question for the same at Rouen, should be set at liberty, as I think ought to be done according to right and equity. Endorsed, "Beecher's answer touching the money due to Lusen and others in France, and Sir Ant. Mildmay's letters."

Oct. ? 167. Statement that Mrs. Colly of Buckland, and Father Elver of Sutton, knew Mr. Vaughan well, but nothing of any wife or child that he had. Mr. Kemp and Michel say that his wife was Vincent's widow, mother of Vincent of Wooton, and was buried at St. James's church, Dover, and will send up the records thereof. Mount confessed, on Oct. 17, 1597, in presence of the constable of Gravesend, that he stole the horse from Mr. Petit's grounds, with saddle and bridle, and sold him at Gravesend for 10*s.* Goodwife Humfrey is froward and will say nothing. Endorsed with a note from E. Michel. Remind Mr. Mills, if the commission that comes down be a *dedimus potestatem* to examine witnesses, to send down a copy of the articles 14 days before to me, but he needs not do it if it be any other commission, *ad capiendam responsionem*, &c.

Oct. 168. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of proceedings to be taken to prevent an invasion, viz.: Lord Cobham and some special gentlemen are to be sent to Dover; Sir Thos. Palmer and Sir Nich. Parker to Sussex; the Lord Chamberlain and some forces to be in readiness to be sent to Hampshire, the Isle of Wight, and Portsmouth; Sir G. Trenchard to go to Dorsetshire; Sir Ferd. Gorges, Earl of Bath, and Sir Wm. Courtney, with 6,000 men, for Devon; Sir Fras. Godolphin to Cornwall; Sir Arth. Savage to come to Dover with all the soldiers; Sir H. Palmer to be sent to conduct them, with help of the Low Country ships, for Weymouth, Plymouth, Falmouth, and other ports, and a proportion of victuals to be provided at Plymouth.

Oct. 169. Account of receipts extraordinary of fifteenths and subsidies of the laity and clergy, from 1592 to 1597; total, 636,504*l.* 5*s.* [*Endorsed by Burghley.*]

Oct. 170. List, by Rich. Carmarden, of foreign Princes to whom licences have been granted, within the last three years, for export of cloths, long-bows, iron ordnance, &c., custom-free.

Oct. 171. Reasons against the claims of the Hanse towns, being extracts from seven records, from 44 Henry III. to 1558, relating to liberties granted to merchants of the Hanse Towns resident in England.

VOL. CCLXIV.

1597. Oct. 172. Accounts of receipts and payments from Michaelmas, 34 Eliz., to Easter, 39 Eliz.; total of receipts, 2,299,424*l.* 13*s.* 6¾*d.*; of payments, 2,175,734*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* [*Noted by Burghley.*]

VOL. CCLXV. NOVEMBER—DECEMBER 1597.

1597.

Nov. 1. 1. Account of moneys impressed to Roger Langford for payment of the wages of the fleet, from 5 Dec. 1596 to 31 Oct. 1597; total, 17,028*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

Nov. 2. Warrant to pay sums needful for sending 1,000 men to Ostend; also imprests to Sir Oliver Lambert, appointed to transport them, and to Sir Chas. Percy, their chief commander, and eight other captains, as allowed by Privy Council. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 2. Warrant to discharge the issues on the lands of the Bishop of Peterborough, stayed for nonpayment of tenths for 33 and 34 Eliz., he having paid all that is due. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. $\frac{1}{13}$. 2. Answers to certain queries concerning the probability of a Spanish invasion, and the best modes of resistance. 1. If the Spaniards had intended a voyage for England, being ready at the Groyne $\frac{8}{18}$ Oct., they would have been seen before this; they probably intend for Scotland,—James Stewart, Earl of Arran, having come lately from Spain, and insinuating himself into the King's favour,—or for Ireland. 2. There is no present appearance of invasion; if incursion is attempted, Flushing and the isles of Walcheren may be feared. 3. Preparation should be made, by sea and land, to prevent incursions; there should be practised harquebusiers on horseback, to repair where danger is imminent. 4. For invasion, the way up the Thames to London is most likely. 5. Modes of fortification recommended. 6–7. Plans of dispossessing the Spaniards, in case they lodge in any port. 8. Cautions to be observed before hazarding a battle. 9–10. Directions as to discipline, training, munition, appointment of officers, &c. 11. He who has the command must decide about the numbers of the army, their rendezvous, &c. "by his under officers fit to nourish such an army as should fight for such a Queen and such a cause." Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "Lord Willoughby." [3 *pages.*]

Nov. 4. Dover. 3. Henry Lord Cobham to Sec. Cecil. Sir Edw. Norris's letter enclosed will best satisfy you of the state of the town [Ostend], and that there is no fear of present danger. The enemy lie near about the town, and have divers times presented themselves before it, which being known, will free us from apprehensions, through reports of those that know not the state of the town. On 2 November, Paul Ivey, with a servant of Sir Edw. Norris, came out of Ostend, who lying in the road till 5 o'clock that night, there was one sent in haste from the town to those of Zealand, to send their forces

1597.

thither, as the enemy again presented themselves. The wind having been good, they made no question but the forces were gone into the town; nevertheless to satisfy themselves, they came close to the haven, and saw the men of the town fishing, and labourers bringing earth into the town for the fortifications; so that it is held merely a bravado. This morning I received letters from the Lords for the discharge of the 400 men levied in this shire, which was presently done.

Nov. 7. Warrant for pay of 1,000 soldiers drawn out of the Low Countries for service under the Earl of Essex, due to them for service in the Western parts, since their return; also for soldiers levied in the West, to withstand the suspected invasion, and for victuals and shipping for companies sent to relieve Ostend. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 7. Lease by the Commissioners to John Molesworth, for 21 years, of land in or near Colchester, Essex; rent, 15*l.* 14*s.*; fine, 15*l.* 14*s.*, paid by tally. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 9. St. Valery. 4. Capt. Fr. Ruishe to Sec. Cecil. You have done me prejudice in sending Sir John Brooke to Ostend before me, I being the elder captain, and an officer in Sir Art. Savage's regiment, now broken; but I am satisfied as it was your pleasure, and now ask the serjeant-major's place, if the troops continue, having the prerogative in antiquity. The King is preparing two armies, one for Brittany, where he will go himself; the other for the frontiers of Burgundy.

Nov. 9. Plymouth. 5. Lord Thos. Howard, Lord Montjoy, and Sir W. Raleigh, to the Council. We find you have sent down Mr. Carmarden to take order for the unlading of the prize, and wish us to send two or three ships of London to transport it, and some of Her Majesty's ships to guard it. We will put part of the goods into the Guiana, the only suitable London ship we have, and the rest into the Rainbow, which is of easy draught to pass up the Thames. We should like the goods of the great prize at Dartmouth to be delivered to the Commissioners in good condition, lest it should be said they had been spoiled whilst in the custody of those to whom the Lord General delivered them; so we have desired Sir Gelly Merrick to be present at the unlading and delivery there, as we have been for those unladen here.

As Sir Walter Raleigh has appointed a second meeting at Falmouth, to see how it may be defended, we have wished him to ride by Dartmouth, and see the Guiana and Rainbow provided with all necessaries, and confer with the Commissioners about the division of the goods, the victuals, and the company. Lord Thos. Howard will conduct them to Chatham with the first wind.

We send the examination of Perez, captain of a small bark put in at St. Ives; he agrees with the rest, but adds that 35 galleys are to be added to this fleet, and that there were 500 horse, but 50 died, as well as many oxen and mules. Juan Ingo has confessed that in his fleet were 30 Low Country captains; that the Adelantado was

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

to tarry, and Diego Brochero to return with the fleet; that next year they intend to set up for England, and meanwhile to hold any piece of ground where they take foot. [1¾ *pages.*]

Nov. 9. 6. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. My writing manifests my weakness. Some of your friends say that the cause of your absence is sickness, so I send my servant to ascertain your health. I wish I could remedy any other cause of your absence, but writing will do no good; it requires another manner of remedy, in which you may command my service.

Nov. [9 ?] 7. Lord Chamberlain Hunsdon to the Earl of Essex. Her Majesty was pleased with your good assurance of the Landgrave's profession to continue her's, and to relieve her subjects, notwithstanding the Emperor's late mandate. I let her know your advice that she should send to the Duke of Wirtemburg, and the Palsgrave of the Rhine, to join in that course which you thought would prevail, and occasion them to account the mandate as not proceeding from the empire, but from the House of Austria. Her Majesty seemed to have sent to those Princes already to the like effect, yet notwithstanding, by the gentleman that is now to return from you, she will return thanks for the honourable offer of the Landgrave.

She much wondered at your absence; holding it will be an imputation of further defect in your late service by the enemy than you have deserved. I pleaded your want of health, the shooting in your temples upon cold, or long speech, and yet your readiness to attend if she should be pleased to command your service. She accounted your duty and place sufficient to command you, and said that a Prince was not to be contested withal by a subject. Then hearing some conceit that you intended to go to Grafton, I told her that after you should find some amendment in the state of your body, I supposed you would for a small time retire to attend to your own estate, which as shaken, it behoved you, to settle; but she rather imagined you should look into the state of the realm, as a councillor, than respect your private state, when you might take a more quiet time hereafter to look into it. Many discourses passed, in which I found nothing but kindness and comfort towards you, if you will but turn about and take it.

Nov. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. Lisbon. Giles van Harwick [*alias Wm. Resould*] to Peter Artzon, London [*alias Cecil*]. On 20 Sept. arrived Baynes with four English factors, who were kept prisoners five weeks; they now have more liberty, though not without danger. The Spanish subjects brought over by him were put ashore without the change of apparel allowed them by Her Majesty. Six days before Baynes's arrival, a Fleming, maintained by the *King of Spain* in *England*, having been to *Ferrol*, brought news of the proceedings of the English navy; before this advice the General here was unprovided, and the soldiers dispersed.

* * * *

A Spanish fleet of 100 vessels, with 9,000 soldiers, sailed on 10 Oct., under the Adelantado, but he returned in 10 days with only 40.

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

They had met with a great storm on the English coast, and were much spoiled. Some say that, encouraged by the *Earl of Tyrone*, they were bound for *Waterford;* others say *Falmouth* or *Plymouth*, at one of which places they have a friend in the captain of the castle, but I heard from an *English friar* that they intended to land in *Kent*, and would have the aid of the *Cardinal*.

The Earl of Essex's proceedings are better known there than here. He is reported to have taken 14 of the Brazil fleet, and some Brazil men; the treasure escaped for the Terceras, partly by advice of Vice-Admiral Rich. Hawkins, but specially by the negligence of the Due Repulse. Other vessels are expected from the *East Indies* in April. Had the *Earl of Essex* proceeded at first, he had *met* with them. Last April *Capt. Elliot* came from *Cork, to serve the King of Spain*, bringing with him *Barnwell*, a *seminary*, who may be able to give account of others come from *England*.

There are 150 English prisoners at the castle. The Adelantado sent 100 to Ferrol, with only three ryals of plate, and many died in the way. The rest are sent to St. Ubal's [Setuval] to be shipped. At Madrid is now *prisoner* one *Fras. Sparrie*, who was left at the *River Dorado* by *Sir Walter Raleigh*, and *discovered* the country. The *King of Spain's* forces are so weak that if *the Queen send* upon *any part of his country in the spring, she* may *prevail*, nor will he be *able* to *offend* in a long time, unless it be with that little which remains at *Ferrol* for *Ireland*.

P.S.—Nov. $\frac{14}{24}$. The Adelantado is gone to Madrid, and the *fleet* dissolved, except a part which is to fetch home the *treasure*. A small power might be sent from *England* to *intercept* them. It is said that the *Emperor* and *King of Poland* threaten *war* against *the Queen*, and that the *King of Scots* demands to be chosen *Prince of England*. [*Extract Spanish Corresp.; the italics are in cipher deciphered; the key is in the collection of cipher keys of Elizabeth, No.* 110.]

Nov. 11. Lease in reversion to John Spilman, for 40 years, of the site of the manor of Bignoures, &c. in Deptford, Willington, and elsewhere in Kent; rent, 12*l.*; no fine, in consideration of the surrender of a like term granted to Sir Hen. Brooke, Lord Cobham. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 11. Lease in reversion by the Commissioners to Thos. Collins, yeoman of the Male, and Rich. Ridgdale, of Tottenham, co. Middlesex, for 50 years, of tenement, orchards, waste ground, &c. in Campden, co. Gloucester; rent, 18*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; no fine, because he takes upon him to repair the decayed houses. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 11. Pardon and discharge to Sir Wm. Belasyse, Sir Thos. Danby, and Sir Cotton Gargrave, late sheriffs of Yorkshire, and their sureties, for their recognizances, forfeit because they observed not the very just days of their several accounts, according to the course of the Court of Exchequer, the said accounts being perfected and the Court satisfied. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 14. 8. Estimate of the charge for the wages and victuals of 156 men, and of six ships of 170 tons each, taken up in the Thames to bring

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

900 soldiers from St. Valery in Picardy to Waterford; as also for the victuals of the soldiers for six weeks, at 8*d.* per man per day; total, 2,718*l.* 18*s.*, of which 1,961*l.* 14*s.* is to be paid before the ships sail, and the balance on their return. With request for the delivery of 18 demi-barrels of powder, to be divided amongst those ships for their defence against the enemy, the remains to be delivered back at the end of the service.

Nov. 14. 9. "The case of my Lord Lawarr concerning priority of place in Parliament, wherein a diversity is taken betwixt a temporal and perpetual disability." In Coke, Book 11., fol. 1, the cause concerning priority of place in Parliament is recited as follows:—At the Parliament of 39 Eliz., Sir Thos. Lawarr, Lord Lawarr, son and heir of William, son and heir of George, brother and heir of Thos. Lawarr, exhibited his petition to the Queen, stating that the said Thomas, the great-grandfather, was called to the Parliament by writ of summons, 3 Hen. VIII.; after the said Thomas the great-grandfather died, Thomas, his son, was called to Parliament by writ of summons; afterwards by Act of 3 Edw. VI., it was enacted that the said William during his life should be disabled to claim or enjoy any dignity, by descent, remainder, or otherwise. The said William being so disabled, was not called to any Parliament until the Queen called him by writ, and he sat as youngest baron of the Parliament. Now the said Thomas, the son, being called by writ of summons, sues for the place in Parliament of his great-grandfather, that is to say, between the Lord Berkeley and Lord Willoughby of Eresby.

His petition was thus endorsed by Sec. Cecil, "Her Majesty commands me to signify to your Lordships that, upon the petition of Lord Lawarr, she is pleased that the matter shall be considered and determined in the House."

It was therefore committed to Lord Burghley and others, who heard counsel on both parts, in presence of the justices. The objections against Lord Lawarr were, first, that as his father was disabled by Act of Parliament to claim the dignity, he may not claim by him who was disabled, as heir to his great-grandfather, and by consequence, he may not have the place of his great-grandfather, but that of his father. It was resolved by the justices that there was a difference between a personal and temporal disability, and an absolute and perpetual disability, as where one is attainted of treason or felony, which is an absolute and perpetual disability, by corruption of blood, for any of his posterity to claim any hereditaments in fee simple, or as heir to him or any other. But disability by Parliament (and without any attainder) to claim the dignity for his life, is personal disability for life only; and his heir after his death may claim as heir to him, or to any ancestor above him.

The second objection was, that the said William has accepted a new creation of the Queen, which dignity newly gained descends to the petitioner, and which he may not waive, and may not have any other place than his father had. To this it was

1597. answered and resolved that the acceptance of new creation by the said William may not hurt the petitioner, because the said William was at this time disabled, and was not a baron, but only an esquire, so that when the old and new dignity descended at one time, the old should be preferred. This resolution was well approved by all the Lords' Committee, and was accordingly reported to the Lords of the Parliament, and allowed by them all; and it was ordered that the Queen should be acquainted of this by the Lord Keeper, which was done. Thereupon Lord Lawarr, in his parliament robes, was by Lord Zouch, supplying the place of Lord Willoughby then within age, and the Lord Berkeley, also in their robes, brought into the house, and placed in his place, that is, next after the latter, Garter king-of-arms attending them and doing his office. [4¾ *pages. Copy.*]

Nov. 15. Warrant to pay 120*l.* to Charles Jallot, a Frenchman, in recompense of a ship supposed to be a prize taken from him, and sold for the said sum, which was paid into the Exchequer for Her Majesty's use, by Sir John Hawkins and his son Richard. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 15. Assignment to Mrs. Hyde, gentlewoman of the Bedchamber, of the Queen's interest in Godmanchester parsonage, lately demised to her by the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, for 21 years, in reversion after a former lease, she discharging the rents and covenants. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 16. 10. "Thy true servant, not daring to subscribe," to the Earl of Essex. I have lately heard the different censures of many about thy absence in this high Court of Parliament; some, earnestly expecting the worthy advancement of thy most noble house and posterity, wish their service might ransom thy contentment; others, who make daily use of thy absence, confess thy worthiness, and in words only wish with the rest; so that the greater part truly honouring thee, and others with their tongues only, all say "the Earl of Essex is a most noble gentleman." But pardon me, great Lord, for saying that, though thou art full of wisdom, bounty, and valour, and dost perform all things with much honour, yet thou art least perfect in working thy own good, which in this time of uncertainty is most needful to be cared for; thy patience hath continually given way to thy crosses, practised by a double faction very strong against thee; and thus upon every cross or discontentment, thou absentest thyself from the Court, and sometimes, as now, makest a show of going to live in the country.

I confess the digestion of these bitter injuries must needs, without great temperance, be extreme; but is thy absence from the Court, a means to recover thy contentment, if a little will content thee? No. The Queen, well acquainted with the usual course of thy absence, doth with the knowledge, and perhaps with the furtherance of thy greatest adversaries, feed thee with some small favour, and so after a while thou art content to become a courtier again. Her Majesty's favour to thee, upon thy discontentments, is but some matter of profit, which thy adversaries,—having gotten what they most desired, either in offices enlarging their authority and gain, or in unworthy honours, and withal knowing thy great bounty to the

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

needy,—are very willing to further; for what hinders it thy adversary,—having gotten an office, or an honour to himself or his second self, by which he may daily check thee and all thy friends,—if thou obtain a suit worth a million, having a mind answerable to a kingdom? This making thy adversary great, and feeding thee with shadows in thy discontentments is now grown to a custom; will thy absence, thus made a matter of course, recover or increase thy greatness? No. How then? break the course of thy absence, and settle thyself to live in the country? No, by no means, unless thy departure were practised with such an invincible policy that thou mightest return with honour at thy own pleasure, which is not indeed to be adventured. Remember Leicester, at his last cast, for his case was in some measure thine; though thou art nothing like him, for thou art truly honourable and makest conscience of sin. The greatest subject that is or ever was greatest in the Prince's favour, in his absence is not missed; and a small discontinuance makes things that were as if they were not, and breeds forgetfulness which gives way to wrath, and the wrath of a Prince is as the roaring of a lion.

Let nothing draw thee from the Court; sit in every Council, yet so that there may be nothing concluded, in the settling of our quiet at home, or our general good abroad, but with thy good liking and privity; make stay or further as thou shall think most fit, and in that place above all other, show peremptory resolution; thou hast 100,000 true hearts in this small isle, that daily expect and wish thy settled contentment, and the fall of them that love thee not. But though I say depart not from the Court, I presume not to speak of thy private duties and services to the Queen, or the coming into her presence; these and such like I leave to thy own will, for thou mayest stay in the Court, sit in every Council, and perform other thy own occasions, with a greater show of discontentment in thy private bearing than in thy absence, for *that* thy enemies wish, make use of, and rejoice in. What dignity is done to them, or what indignity to thee, but in thy absence? thy enemies are thereby made strong and thou weak. And whereas thou retainest many in thy favour as true and secret friends, remember that Christ had but 12, and one proved a devil.

But admitting the greatness of thy spirit will not endure this attendance, but will draw thee into another humour, wherein thou art best pleased with the title of a General; there is no history of any age or kingdom, publicly chronicled or privately recorded, that ever I saw, which mentions such a necessity in the particular use of a General or chief commander in the wars as this island of ours hath of thee; the increasing dangers of this time, thy matchless merits, and the great want of others prove it. How can there be any service of worth undertaken, or attempted, but by thee, or whom thou pleasest (some long spoken of Guiana voyage, and other such like India piracies only excepted), seeing all our famous soldiers love thee as friends, honour thee as followers, or attend thee as servants? Dissemble then like a courtier, and show thyself outwardly unwilling of that thou art inwardly most willing; so mayest thou receive that honour upon sound conditions, agreeable to

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

thy state and worthiness, (not needing to ride betwixt Plymouth and the Court as a post to intreat for necessaries), which by thy own forwardness have heretofore been omitted. Neither is it fit thou shouldest make a yearly exercise of these seafaring wars, to lie betwixt cape and cape. It is necessary for the maintenance of our sharking seamen, but not to be undertaken by thee, that well deservest the absolute command over the whole Christian army, against all Turkish and heathen powers. I could hereupon say much, but fear I have said more than will be well accepted; yet conceal hereafter thy forwardness in thy private policy, the better to receive contentment at thy return, and with a forseeing care, like wise Mordecai, prevent the wicked purposes and desires of proud Haman. Live long with thy virtuous wife and happy issue, and die aged in God's favour. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 16. 11. Stephen Le Sieur to Sec. Cecil. I hear that the Imperial Diet is to begin the 20th of next month. The mandate against the Merchant Adventurers is proclaimed in the dominions of the Landgrave of Hesse, and of most of the Princes of the Empire. In Lubec, seizure is already made upon our English merchants' goods, and the like measure is doubted in Stade, for some Dutchmen in those parts begin to deny payments to English merchants. If this vehement course takes place against them, it will ruin many of Her Majesty's loyal subjects, resident as well here in England as beyond seas. You told me that I should be employed to the Governor of Dunkirk. Private business requires my travelling into Shropshire in two or three days; I intend returning soon, but I would not depart before I had acquainted you, lest I should be absent when you required my services.

Nov. 17. 12. Account by Wm. Meredith of the amount required for one month's pay for officers and men serving in the Low Countries, from 22 Nov. to 19 Dec. 1597; total, 3,695*l.*, of which 500*l.* has to be abated for the weekly imprests of 1,000 men withdrawn and sent with the Earl of Essex, and now returned and employed in the western parts. [3½ *pages.*]

Nov. $\frac{17}{27}$ Brussels. ——— to John Robinson (?), Liege. * * * * It is reported that the Queen wants to enter into a new league with the King of Scots, but that he,—on the ground that he sustained damage by the last league, and that she did not fulfil its conditions,—refuses another, unless she would declare him heir apparent. He does not stand so much in awe of her as he did, because he has already now a strong party of the Puritans of England, especially in London, whereby he makes no doubt of carrying off the garland after the Queen's death, if he cannot do anything in her life which he hopes for; but that must depend on the success of the negotiations of Mr. Young and the Bishop of Aberdeen in Denmark. * * * [*Extract, Flanders Corresp. Endorsed by Phelippes.*]

Nov. 18. Dartmouth. 13. Geo. Carey and Thos. Holland mayor of Dartmouth, to the Council. On the 14th a hulk of Amsterdam, one of the Spanish navy, put in here by stress of weather, in which there

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

were 62 Spaniards, three Flemings, and two Englishmen, one of whom served as pilot, and the other, Nich. Franklin, as mariner. As he had committed divers piracies, he is sent to the common gaol, and the Spaniards are also committed to safe custody, and have an allowance of 5*d.* a day each, their victuals being all spent. The ship has been brought into harbour, and an inventory made of all on board, which is enclosed; we pray directions and allowance of the expenses incurred. The inhabitants here pray that the ordnance and munition found on board may be left for the better defence of the town of Torbay, which has great need of it. None of the prisoners are men of note but the captain, who has been sent up with Sir Gelly Merrick, about redeeming the two English prisoners. We have also enclosed the examinations of the skipper, and Nicholas Franklin. [*Damaged.* 1¾ *pages.*] *Enclosing,*

13. I. *Inventory by Geo. Carey and Thos. Holland, mayor of Dartmouth, of arms, powder, shot, and other stores found on board the Bear of Amsterdam, late one of the Spanish fleet, which arrived at Dartmouth* 15 *Nov.* 1597. *The ship is old and the sails worn. All the company, except the captain and the English pilot, who went hence with Sir Gelly Merrick, were searched, and the money found on them returned.* [*Damaged.*] *Nov.* 15, 1597.

13. II. *Examination of Nich. Franklin, mariner of Middlesex, before George Carey of Cockington, and Thos. Holland, mayor of Dartmouth. A year ago was in the Cobler's bark, with Capt. Elliot, and other officers and men, when they took a fly-boat laden with fish, &c., of which Capt. Elliot made a man-of-war; they went to Helford, Cornwall, and brought in a Dieppe prize, laden with knives, victuals, &c., for Brazil, which they had taken. John Killigrew, captain of the castle there, warned them to be off, for he was expecting the Crane, one of the Queen's ships; thereupon Elliot gave him nine bolts of Holland cloth, and a chest, and they sailed to Cork, and sold their fish; thence back to the Channel, and took four Scotch and one Irish ship; thence to the isles of Bayonne, where they met seven Spanish ships. Capt. Elliot, with Prator and Fitzjames, whom he brought from Ireland, drew their rapiers against the rest of the company, for offering to shoot at the ships, so they yielded, and were brought into Ferrol, where Elliot was well used, and is now captain of an argosy in their fleet. Capt. Eaton, Prator, and Fitzjames are in their Vice-Admiral's ship; five of Elliot's company have consented to serve the Spaniards; some were put into prison for refusing.* *Nov.* 14, 1597.

13. III. *Like examination of John Jacobson of Horne. Is master of the Bear of Amsterdam; has been* 1¾ *years in Lisbon, and a year in the King* [*of Spain's*] *service, at* 30*l. a month. Had* 11 *mariners, who were paid from*

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

25 to 2 ducats a month. Went to St. Sebastian for bread, and delivered it at Ferrol six months ago. There came in there a ship of 800 *tons from Sweden, laden with masts and cordage, and ship and all was sold there. Their great want is mariners. Many of the Dutch have run away, and many are dead. There are* 100 *sail,* 18 *of which are Dutch; if severed, they were directed to come for Falmouth. The Adelantado put many pieces of ordnance into his ship.* *Nov.* 15, 1597.

Nov. 19. The Court. 14. Wm. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. Contrary to my hope that you would have come to the Court, specially at the festivity of Her Majesty's coming to the Crown, by report I hear that you are indeed very sick, though I trust recoverable' with warm diet. I send my servant, whom at his last being with you, you used too courteously, to bring me word both of your state of health and what hope you will give us of the time of your return, where you shall find a harvest of business, needful for many heads, wits, and hands. I understand the goods in your prize at Dartmouth are expected to be brought to London, and that Sir Gelly Merrick has used very good diligence therein. This is the entry to the 40th year of Her Majesty's reign.

Nov. 20. Gogirthan. 15. Rich. Price and Morgan Lloyd, deputy lieutenants of Cardiganshire, to the Council. The Spanish ship which put into Dyvie haven on 26 Oct. sailed on the 5th instant; no forces on land could stay her; we certified Edw. Dooneley, the Vice-Admiral of this coast, of her arrival, but could not get any shipping to encounter the enemy at sea, whereby they might have been restrained or stayed. The Vice-Admiral came to the place where the camp and forces of this country lay, and saw the sailing of the ship, but could not resist it, for want of ships or great ordnance on land to batter it, else it should not have escaped, whereof we have certified the Earl of Pembroke, Lieutenant-General of the Principalities and Marches of Wales.

Nov. 20. Lease in reversion to Hugh Hughes, Matt. Switzer, Thomas, Anne, and Ralph Elrington, and Wm. Holloway, for 21 years, of lands, tenements, mills, &c., in Egham, co. Surrey, in the county of Menai, co. Anglesea, the city of York, and parcel of the manor of Uglebarby, co. York; rent, 16*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*; fine only 30*l.* in consideration of the poverty and old age of Wm. Holloway. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 20. Lease to Lord Chief Baron Sir Wm. Periam, Wm. Hakewill, and Giles Dotten, for their lives, of Sidmouth St. Nicholas parsonage, co. Devon; rent, 13*l.* 10*s.*; fine, 13*l.* 10*s.*; heriott, 20*s.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 20. Grant to Rob. Morice of a gunner's room in the Tower; fee, 6*d.* a day. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 22. Westminster. Warrant to the Lord Treasurer, to appoint Ralph son of Rob. Bowes, late treasurer at Berwick, to pay the garrison' there for the last half year. [*Docquet.*]

VOL. CCLXV.

1597.
Nov. 23. 16. Wm. Meredith to Lord Burghley. Sir Arthur Savage sent me word this morning that he had moved you for pay of those bands now in Ostend, and lately come from Picardy, and that you promised I should have order to-day. The weekly imprests of those four bands, after the Low Country rate, which is less than in Picardy, amount for one week to 105*l.* 6*s.*, and so for a month, beginning 21 Nov. and ending 18 Dec., to 421*l.* 4*s.* Your order for this sum must be upon the privy seal of Picardy, as that of the Low Countries will not bear it.

Nov. 24. 17. Sir Thos. Sherley to Lord Burghley. My accounts for the Low Countries being now finished, as far as I can procure them from Beecher, I send you a brief of the same, by which you may perceive there will remain upon Beecher's account 13,000*l.*, which I doubt not to recover by your aid, especially if I may have him prisoner. His debt being paid, there will remain upon me 6,000*l.*, towards satisfaction whereof I beseech discharge of 5,488*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*, wherewith I have charged myself in my first account, as money defalked from divers captains in Her Majesty's pay, to the use of the States. I demand this because the States owe me above 12,000*l.*, as I served them with a regiment of 1,800 men, from May to Dec. 1586; therefore I hope you will think it reasonable that I should be satisfied by them, having sold my own lands to defray that charge. This I purpose moving at the declaration of my accounts, wherein I beseech your favour. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 24. 18. List of 12 members forming the committee upon the bill for repealing an Act passed in 23 Eliz., for the increase of mariners, and maintenance of navigation. With note that they are to meet at the Little Council Chamber at Whitehall, to-morrow at 3 p.m.

Nov. 24. Westminster. The Queen to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer. Understanding by a certificate from the Council in Ireland, that the great sums of money lately sent thither for our army and garrisons there have not sufficed to supply the wants of our said forces, but that there is present need of a further proportion, for defraying the daily growing charges, we command you to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop, treasurer at war there, 14,000*l.* to be transported into Ireland, and there issued for weekly lendings, to our said army.

As we understand that there are good sums remaining in the hands of some of the collectors of the loan in Cheshire and other shires next adjacent to Ireland, which may with more ease and less charge to us for portage be transported from thence to Ireland than treasure sent from our Exchequer here, we warrant you to order the collectors of such shires to deliver to the assigns of our said treasurer at war in Ireland the said sum of 14,000*l.*, if they shall have so much in their hands; what they want thereof you are to supply out of the Exchequer, allowing to our treasurer there for portage and transportation after the accustomed rates; and for the part delivered to him in counties near the seaside, after such rates as you shall think reasonable. Your letters to any collectors

Vol. CCLXV.

1597. for delivering money for the purpose aforesaid shall be their sufficient discharge.

Whereas we have ordered certain companies of foot, numbering 900 men, lately serving in Picardy, to be transported into Ireland, we command you to pay for their transportation thither, for their victualling until their arrival there, &c. And whereas some part of our troops lately serving in Picardy have been lately sent to Ostend, where they remain until we shall otherwise dispose of them, and are to receive their entertainment, during their abode there, at such rates as they did while in Picardy; we require you to pay to Wm. Meredith our paymaster, all sums growing due to the said companies, so long as they remain there. [*Adm. Warrant Book, Vol. CCLVIII., Eliz., f.* 14.].

1597?
Nov. 24. 19. Note that M. ——— entreats C——— to prepare speedily to come to him according to his passport, or to meet him at 24. M—— will write no more till they meet, for fear of the intercepting of letters, but has much to discourse and determine with him. Last month, there came from England to Brussels a tall man, with young Turner, son to one of the Queen's huntsmen, who spoke much of many Catholics in England, and confessed secretly that he was sent over by my Lord of Essex to kill Sir Wm. Stanley. He spoke very ill of many great persons in England.

1597.
Nov. 25. 20. Sir Jno. Higford to Lord Burghley. Your favours continually showed to gentlemen of my sort have made me thus bold to ask you to bestow upon me an impost bill for one ton of wine, to be taken in the port of Bristol, for provision of my household; my good friend Mr. Serjt. Burrell has promised to entreat your Lordship for me.

Nov. 25. Warrant to pay to Sir Hen. Wallop 14,000*l.*, to be transported to Ireland, for growing charges of the army there, with authority to the Lord Treasurer to order the collectors for the loan of the shires lying next to Ireland to pay him the said 14,000*l.*, if they have so much in their hands, allowing portage thereon at reasonable rates. Also to pay sums due for transport to Ireland of 900 men lately serving in Picardy, and for their victuals, &c. until their arrival, on certificate of Council; also to pay to Wm. Meredith, paymaster in the Low Countries, sums due at their former rates of payment to part of the 900 men lately serving in Picardy, now sent to Ostend, for as long as they shall abide there. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Lease on surrender by the Commissioners, to Edw. Bylet, for 21 years, of Kilnsey rectory, co. York; rent, 20*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Like lease to Thos. Maffett, for 40 years, of a water mill at Barking, co. Essex; rent, 15*l.*; fine, 10*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Like lease to Richard, Jane, and Elizabeth, children of Elizabeth, widow of Innocent Reade, for their lives, of the site and demesne

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

lands of Redburn manor, co. Herts; rent, 15*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; fine, 3*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Like lease to Richard and Edward, sons of Sir Thos. Scott, for 21 years, of Aldington great park, co. Kent; rent, 80*l.*; fine, 30*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Grant to Sir George Beeston and his son Peter, on surrender of the former patent, of the joint keeping of Gravesend blockhouse; fee, 26*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; subscribed by the Earl of Nottingham. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 25. Grant to Sir Robert Carey, from Midsummer 1596 during pleasure, of the office of warden of the East marches against Scotland; fee, 400*l.* a year for himself, 10*l.* each for two deputies, and 40*s.* each for two serjeants. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. New warrant for money for the forces in Ireland, victualling and transporting 900 men thither, and the pay of certain companies at Ostend. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. Lease by the Commissioners, to Henry, Robert, and Thos. Hall, for their lives, of Bulford Tofts, and the villages of East Lilling and West Lilling, co. York; rent, 35*l.* 18*s.* 3*d.*; fine, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; heriot, 6*l.* [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 26. 21. Warrant to pay to Sir Wm. Browne, captain of a foot company in the cautionary town of Flushing, his customary entertainment for himself and three men, from 24 May last to the present date, although absent from his charge, he having been employed elsewhere on the Queen's service. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 29. 22. Memorial by Lord Burghley of divers things depending before the Council, Exchequer, &c., viz.: the Lord Eure and the Middle wardenry; Hen. Witherington and John Browne; the case of Peterson and the cause of Stade; answer to Lisman; certificate by Mr. Carmarden of the prize at Dartmouth; the matters of the West wardenry and Lord Scrope; Thos. Carleton's offers; complaint of disorders in Beaucastle; books of the plate in the Exchequer; wheat to be provided; debts to be recovered by sale of lands of Phelippes, Sir Thos. Sherley, and other persons named; state of the recusants and of their lands; quantity of corn imported; debts in Mr. Fanshaw's office in the Pipe and First Fruits; matters between the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge and the mayor; pensions, annuities, and fees; matters of Berwick, Sir Rob. Sydney, a teller in the Exchequer, Sir Conyers Clifford, Falmouth fortifications, and money to be supplied for ships; also victuals for and in Ireland, &c.

Nov. 30. 23. Lord Burghley to the Earl of Essex. I know not how to write to you, for my satisfaction with your contentment; sorry I am to see your absence from here, whereby Her Majesty has want of her service, and yourself subject to diversity of censures. I find Her Majesty sharp to such as advise to that which it were meet for her to do, and for you to receive. My good Lord, overcome her with yielding, without disparagement of your honour, and plead

1597.

your own cause with your presence, whereto I will be as serviceable as any friend you have, to my power, which is not to run for lack of good feet, nor to fight for lack of sound hands, but ready with my heart to command my tongue to do you due honour.

P.S. I wish to receive answer when you will come to the Court.

Nov. 30. Grant to John Palmer, D.D., of the deanery of Peterborough, void by promotion of Dr. Nevill to the deanery of Canterbury. [*Docquet.*]

Nov. 24. [Sec. Cecil] to the master and fellows of Jesus College, Cambridge. Lord Thos. Howard, Vice-Admiral, has requested the Queen to favour his suit for a lease in reversion of Shelford parsonage, co. Cambridge; she would have written herself, but thinks it needless, the request being for a reasonable composition; but she wishes me to assure you that she will keep in good memory any kindness they do him therein. [*Draft.*]

Nov.? 25. Observations on the benefits that grow to the realm by observing fish days, and the reason why the law in that behalf was ordained, and very necessary to be placed in every house, more especially those of common victuallers. The Queen, for the encouragement of the fishing trade, the great nurse for mariners, ordered the observation of fish days, under penalties of 3*l.* or three months' imprisonment, reduced in 1593 to 20*s.*, as also the fine on those privy to the offence from 40*s.* to 13*s.* The times need a supply of mariners; many fishing ports and ships are now much decayed, as are the sundry trades connected with shipping; the prohibition should be not on the ground of conscience, but on the authority of the Prince, for the good of the country. If fish days were kept on Friday and Saturday and in Lent, there would be in a year 153 fish days, and 211 flesh days; the one day a week now kept makes about seven weeks in the year of fish days, and 45 of flesh days. In London are about 60 butchers, freemen, killing on an average five beefs a week, or in a year of 45 weeks 13,500, whilst foreigners and country people serving the city markets kill yearly 54,000; total, 67,500; if Saturday were also observed, as well as Friday, it would save 13,500 beefs a year in London.

Nov. 26. Information that the fleet from Ferrol of 120 ships sailed $\frac{9}{19}$ Oct., being 20 of the King's gallions, 27 Levant and Easterling ships, and the rest French and other nations; there were 9,000 soldiers, of Brittany, Italy, and the army which has been kept together 14 months in Spain; it had materials for fortification, mills, ploughs, horses, oxen, &c. List of the seven commanders, three masters of the camp, and 19 principal ships. They purposed to take and fortify Falmouth, and return in summer for another invasion. They got within 26 leagues of Scilly, when the storm forced them back; all arrived safe but 14, of which four or five were taken. All our fleet has safely arrived; the Indian treasure put into the Terceras. The captains of several Spanish barks cast on

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

our shores have shown their private directions for Falmouth. The Queen cannot yield the States such satisfaction as she would, till the arrival of M. de Messe, from the French King. [2 *pages.*]

Nov. 27. Account of moneys paid for extraordinary charges since Michaelmas 1597; viz., for the forces in the Low Countries and Picardy, as also at Plymouth; for the repair and paying off of ships, transportation of wheat to Ireland, &c.; total, 27,467*l.* [1¼ *pages.*]

Nov.? 28. List of all the cities, towns, and boroughs in England and Wales, sending burgesses to Parliament. [5½ *pages.*]

[Nov.] 29. "Notes for the Parliament." It is objected that in the Statute of 27 Eliz., repealed by this bill [for accountants], the heir was warned by *scire facias*, but by the bill, his land shall be sold without it, which is the harder because this law includes the purchaser as well as the heir, who is more to be favoured. The Statute of 13 Eliz. sets down the sale to proceed upon the account, determined and adjudged according to the laws, all reasonable petitions allowed; it is penned generally, that it may proceed upon the debt known, which are very large words and uncertain.

The former law reaches only to the heirs; this brings in the purchaser for the time to come, so as there may be a sale now of the purchaser's land, where the heir has sufficient; or where divers purchasers are, the damage may light at election upon one.

The words are that the overplus of the sale shall be delivered to the heir or executors, whereby the heir's land shall be sold, and the overplus may be delivered to the executors; or, which is harder, the purchaser's land sold, and the overplus given to the heir, executor, or accountant himself. The word officer leaves it uncertain whether it is in the country or in the Exchequer, and how the Parliament shall have notice to what officer the money arising from the sale of the land was delivered The assurance is to be of equal force as if it were by fine, &c., so as by letters patent all strangers' rights shall be bound.

For the time to come, whosoever shall purchase from an accountant clear, and not indebted, yet if the accountant shall incur arrears after, the purchaser is subject to have his land sold. All jointures or titles of dower accrued before this law, made either to the accountant's wife or his son's wife, &c., are to be defeated by sales to be made by this law. It is conceived, because the proviso has not a *non obstante* referring to the Statute of 13 Eliz., as well as to this bill, that the other law being expounded by this is absolute, and the proviso knit to this law repugnant. The proviso for strangers goes only to purchasers and certain kinds of leases, but not to other leases coming in upon good considerations.

The *quietus est* is limited to be purchased by the accountant himself in his life, and not by the heir, who may have a *quietus est*, and yet the purchaser's land shall be sold. Upon the instalment not lawfully answered, a purchaser's land that was bought of the

1597.

accountant before the instalment was unpaid shall be sold. The Statute of 13 Eliz. makes the sales good against Her Majesty, and discharges incumbrances made by her, which in this law is omitted. It is uncertain how, in case of the land to be sold, if it be divided into particular estates and remainders, the surplusage shall be delivered. The accountants are so locked up by this law that no man will contract or deal with them, which will scare away men of quality from accepting the place, and take away credit from those placed already. Proviso for the receiver of wards, duchy, fine office, master and lieutenant of the ordnance, impost, master of the horse, and master of the armoury. [1¾ *pages.*]

[Nov.] 30. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] on the Act [for payment of debts to the Queen, and for explanation of that of 14 Eliz., making the lands and goods of receivers liable for the debt]; being an abstract and arguments in favour of the bill; the qualifications to be inserted in the power given to the Queen to sell receivers' lands, &c. for their debts to the Crown; the advantages that will result from it and its necessity. Statements of the sources of the Queen's income, and the agency by which it is collected and managed. With suggested objections to the bill, and answers to objections. [3 *pages.*]

[Nov.] 31. Arguments presented [*by Attorney General Coke*], to the Lord Treasurer, for maintaining certain clauses in the bill, concerning accountants whereby the lands of the accountant are made liable for his debts; with objections thereto, and answers to the objections. [5¼ *pages.*]

[Nov.] 32. Copy of the above objections, with answers thereto, headed "Some answer to the objections, but all that can be said and some precedents in harder cases cannot here be set down." [2 *pages, partly in Coke's hand.*]

Nov. ? 33. Amendments and alterations proposed in the Act for the speedy payment of debts to the Queen, and for making the lands, tenements, and goods of tellers, receivers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts. [*Draft, corrected by Burghley, 3 sheets. See Statutes of the Realm, vol. 4, pp.* 904–9.]

Nov. 34. Notes [*by Lord Burghley*] of things to be considered about Parliament, Ireland, the navy, the ordnance, the North borders, musters general, and the visiting of the sea-coast forts.

Nov. ? 35. Particulars of the rents and farms due to Dame Margaret Sands, at Michaelmas 1597, from Adscombe, and other lands in Kent, Surrey, and Middlesex; total 233*l.* 13*s.* 5½*d.* [3 *pages.*]

Dec. 1. 36. Dr. W. James, Dean of Durham, to Sec. Cecil. I hear that in a bill for increase of tillage and re-edifying of houses, Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland were excepted, and that you signified in a grave and wise speech, that of all places those most needed to be looked to. In other places, increase of tillage finds food, but here it maintains men, and is a strong defence. The decays are not,

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

as supposed, by the enemy, but private men have dispeopled whole villages, who could repair them, and should be compelled to it. If these countries, formerly the walls of the land, lie waste, the Queen must keep a garrison at Newcastle, as at Berwick; and if the inhabitants are too busy to build or till, they should be strengthened. Your late speech emboldens me to say thus much.

Dec. 2. 37. Dr. Chris. Parkins to Lord Burghley. If Peterson has Her Majesty's hand, it is best to bury it; for if by contentious answering it be revived, it will yield more matter of impropriation to the sycophant. Her Majesty shall do herself wrong, if any power be yielded to Spira to cite her or her agent, by the law of nations exempted. Mr. Ferrers therefore is not to acknowledge subjection to Spira as agent, but if he will take knowledge of their commanding his appearance, he may better answer by letters, warning them they have passed the bounds of their jurisdiction; for civil and moderate magistrates, especially by delegation, cannot offer with modesty to call before them such as are not of their jurisdiction. Peterson also is an infamous person. Peter Garratt has an action against him, so that if a letter of attorney were sent from Garratt to Ferrers, he might pick out some emulous of Peterson at Lubec, and set them awork against him, whereby he might be diverted, and so help to bury Her Majesty's action. If by private authority he holds our merchants' goods for claims to Her Majesty, he is punishable. If by virtue of reprisals, he is first to prove the injury, and return the denial of justice, and obtain public authority thereunto, wherein the merchants might have an action against him.

For sending letters to the Prince's friends, to warn their deputies at Ratisbon, I like it well, and the matter will be more expedited if divers be sent from Stade, to go every one from his Prince to Ratisbon to the deputies. There are at Stade divers footmen that live thereby, and go to and fro with small charges, men most sure though poor; so that if the serjeant-at-arms shall despatch Her Majesty's letters to the Princes, and they should go right to Ratisbon from Stade, it would do well. I enclose the Emperor's letter and Her Majesty's answer; supposing you will spend the morning in the Parliament, I shall defer attending you until noon. [1¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 2. 38. "The true state of the cause between the Dean and Canons of Windsor and the heirs of Arthur Hatch." The Duke of Somerset, in recompense of other lands given him, granted the King in fee the parsonage of South Moulton, co. Devon, by indenture dated 1 Edw. VI., which was acknowledged by the Duke before Sir Thos. North, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, the clerk of that court, and a master of Chancery; there was also a record thereof annexed, together with a label, without seal, subscribed by the King's attorney, solicitor, and clerk of that court, which remained in that court, and the Court of Exchequer. The King granted the parsonage to the Dean and Canons of Windsor for ever, for maintenance of the poor knights of Windsor; it was faithfully employed to the aforesaid uses until 16 Eliz., when it was purchased,

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

or was ready to be purchased, by Mr. Middlemore, as concealed, upon pretence that the deed from the Duke to the King was not enrolled nor of record, whereas the transcript of the deed remaining amongst the records is sufficient record, without any other roll. The Dean and Canons being informed that the deed was not sufficient unless it were enrolled, and that they could not obtain the execution of the warrant from Her Majesty then to enrol it, without assent of Mr. Hatch, who purchased it from Mr. Middlemore, and fearing to lose all,—in consideration that Hatch assented, and that they might enjoy 55*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly rent to the relief of the poor knights, which is but a third part of the value of the parsonage, and receive 120*l.* in money,—covenanted to assent to an Act of Parliament, whereby for the yearly rent of 55*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* the same parsonage should be conveyed to the heir of Hatch for ever, contrary to the good intent of the King.

If the suggestion of the concealers be true, that the deed is not good in law without the last enrolment, then the Dean and Canons have no reason to seek relief, or to stay the proceeding in Parliament; but if the assurance were good to the King without the last enrolment, as some of the judges have given their opinion, then the Dean and Canons had not power to give that land away, being restrained by divers statutes, and their rash covenant cannot enforce another to do that which had been wrong in them to have done; and although their covenant might bind them by their own error to make some recompense, yet it is no cause for a third person, who now sees the error, to make good such erroneous proceedings to the wrong of the poor. The opinion of the judges in this case, recorded by my Lord Dyer in his book, was upon another point, viz., whether the deed might be enrolled at this day, omitting the transcript and record which then remained in court, and was the truth of their case, by means of such as furthered the concealed title, which has been the occasion to make the Dean and Canons spend 500*l.*, and is the good which concealers bring to many corporations.

Dec. 5. Plymouth. 39. Chr. Harris to Lord Admiral Nottingham. I delivered your letter to the mayor of Dartmouth for the Spanish flyboat; he was very sorry of any occasion to move your dislike towards him; he was moved to do as he did by some of his brethren, who thought it was due to the town. But unwilling further to offend you, he has delivered me the ship and the things in her, and only desires his charges in bringing her in, unloading, cellaring, and saving the goods, which I find have been much better preserved by his good care, as otherwise great waste and spoil would have been made. I send herewith an inventory of the goods saved, but which I think you have already seen, as the mayor and Mr. Carey of Cockington sent one up. The ship and goods will be soon wasted in the charge of the Spaniards, if they continue long here, there being above 60 of them; but if the meanest be sent away, and 10 or 12 of the chief kept, the charge will be much eased, and those that remain here be the better looked to.

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

You wrote that they should be allowed 4*d.* a day each; the mayor has allowed 5*d.*, out of which the charge of those that watch them day and night is likewise borne; I do not think it can well be made less, but if you will have any other course taken, I will see it performed; there is shipping at Dartmouth, in which I might transport them with little charges. I desire your directions for the sale of the ship and goods, that money may be had to defray the charge, which daily increases. My man arrested a ship called the Sea Mew of London, which lately arrived, for piracy in robbing an Irishman. I certify this with the more speed, as the captain has ridden to you to work his discharge. The ship by law is supposed to be yours. *Encloses,*

39. I. *Examination of Ralph Larkin and Hen. Hickmote, mariners of London, before Chris. Harris. Went out* 10 *weeks ago in the Mew of London, Mark Skolls of London, captain and owner. A month ago they plundered an Irish ship, and then suffered it to go on to Cadiz; and since their arrival at Hamoase the captain has sold the goods to John Parkins of Stonehouse. They took also a Spanish carvel, with* 56*l. in money on board and* 400 *marks, and the captain made a man-of-war of her. On their landing the goods, Wm. Fry of Stonehouse, servant to Chris. Harris, vice-admiral, came aboard the ship at Hamoase, and arrested her in the Lord Admiral's name, taking away the foresail. Since then Thos. Payne, vice-admiral of Cornwall, has arrested her likewise.*

Radford, Dec. 3, 1597.

39. II. *Inventory of powder, shot, &c. found on the Bear of Amsterdam.* [*The same as that of Nov.* 18, *ante, No.* 13. I.]

Dec. 5. 40. Account of the matter in question between Arthur Hatch, Her Majesty's ward, and the Dean and Canons of Windsor. The Duke of Somerset, by indenture of 26 July, 1 Edw. VI., sold the rectory of South Moulton, co. Devon, to the King; the indenture was acknowledged before the Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, and before a Master of Chancery, but was not enrolled. The King, the same year, granted the rectory to the Dean and Canons of Windsor. This grant was taken not to be good, because the deed was not enrolled, and the rectory still continuing in the Duke came, by Act of Parliament 3 Edw. VI., to the Crown, and so continued until 16 Eliz. Then Her Majesty granted this rectory to Hen. Middlemore, Groom of her Privy Chamber. In 21 Eliz., Middlemore sold it to Thos. Hatch, who died seised thereof, and the same came to Arthur, his son and heir, now Her Majesty's ward.

In 31 Eliz., the Dean and Canons made petition to Her Majesty to have the indenture made by the Duke of Somerset to King Edw. VI. enrolled, and procured her command to Sir Christopher Hatton, then Lord Chancellor, for so doing; whereupon the friends of the said ward, understanding that the same tended to

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

the overthrow of his state in the said rectory, procured a stay of the enrolment, and the consideration thereof was referred to the present Lord Keeper and the Chief Justice ; after many hearings, there was a full agreement made that the said Arthur Hatch and his heirs should enjoy the same rectory, paying 55*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* rent to the Dean and Canons, and should further pay them 120*l.*, which has been satisfied accordingly. This agreement is contained in an indenture sealed with the chapter seal, in which they consent that the same shall be confirmed by Act of Parliament. Upon this agreement, the indenture made by the Duke to King Edward VI. was enrolled, whereby the Dean and Canons are assured of lands to the value of 300*l.* a year. The petition of the ward is that he may enjoy the said rectory according to the indenture.

Dec. 5. The Fort [Plymouth]. 41. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. I have written their Lordships such news as have come to me, what truth there is in it I leave to your wisdom ; however it is not amiss to doubt as much, neither does it carry any great unlikehood, for there goes no report of either provisions or settled course taken in most of these places for the avoiding of confusions and discontents, which is a thing much muttered at by some that grieve to think what resistance will be made with a confused multitude, inexperienced, without either captain or officer, or any other means belonging to an army that should make head against an invading enemy, with an army practised and disciplined, and royally provided for such an attempt.

Dec. 5. Plymouth Fort. 42. Sir Ferd. Gorges to the Council. I have returned from Falmouth, but will not give particulars till Sir Nich. Parker's return. It is reported that there is an embargo throughout Spain, and all mariners are sent to Ferrol and the Groyne; the Adelantado is impatient to repair his misfortune, and will soon be able to sail, but leaving some of his great weather-beaten ships behind. It is thought that the army from Spain will descend on some of these western ports, and the Cardinal land in the east, and they are assured of friends in the north, who will arm when these armies land. They are sure of Ireland, for no supplies could be sent there in such a hurly-burly, and the Earl [of Tyrone] can turn out those that are there. Had not God prevented them this last time, they would have performed their design on these parts without resistance. I have given Sir Walter Raleigh a note of our wants. The captains here entreat weekly pay, apparel, and arms for their poor soldiers. I can hardly call them to duty till provision is made for firing and lodging, as the captains think it hard that they should be called before. [1¾ *pages.*]

[Dec.] 6. 43. Grant by Rob. Milner, of London, to Sir John Byron, of Newstead, in Sherwood Forest, co. Notts, of the lands of Bulwell Hill, Bulwell parish, co. Notts, which Milner holds from the Queen by grant of 27 Oct. 1597. [*Latin, much damaged.*]

Dec. 7. Plymouth Fort. 44. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. Capt. Legat thinks the Spaniards must intend to sail this winter, or they would draw up

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

their ships, disembark their soldiers, and not make such haste for provisions, boats, and men. He has taken great pains in this journey, and to make his company amends, has given them better pay, on promise of reimbursement. I beg that his honest service may be encouraged.

Dec. 8. The Fort [Plymouth]. 45. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Sec. Cecil. I send a rude plan of Falmouth, and another of the fortification proposed. No other place need be fortified, except St. Mawe's Castle, for if these two are made strong and well furnished, the harbour, now very dangerous and ill provided for, will be sufficiently defended. If the enemy descend before this is done, I know not how they can be got out again.

Dec. 8. 46. Thos. Honyman to Sec. Cecil. I was at Court to acquaint you with the contents of another letter from the party that wrote last in Spanish, but as you were absent, I now send you a copy in English of the letter, dated Nov. 24, viz.:

Within four or five days after my last, a French friend of mine came from Ferrol, but not so soon that I could give you advice in time. I have as good means of knowing what passes there as any man of my coat, and will punctually advise you; it is most requisite to have one continually there while the army is there. The King's army arrived near the coast of England, and while being ordered how to disembark, such a storm came on that they were forced back, and as yet want 14 great ships and 28 small barks. One gallion especially, named Santiago, was lost near this coast with 800 men and 50,000 ducats; the rest are arrived at Ferrol, but want 2,000 men, so that they have got as little in this voyage as in others heretofore. My former opinion was that forasmuch as they gave out that the voyage was for Ireland, the greatest desire was for England. They give out publicly that they had bought Plymouth for 50,000 crowns. As they are subtle, and have missed the stroke, they may give it out to put the world in combustion. Advise me if any such thing be suspected there. The contagion of sickness continues still in St. Sebastian and other places of the province of Quipuscoa, and not in Bilboa. Of the Indian fleet, amongst others four gallions have arrived, with ten millions; they say they have lost four great ships and one gallion. As yet they are at the Terceras; 30 sail are making ready to go with them. Spain were poor without these ten millions; they owe much, and this is little.

From the parts of Perpignan and Toulouse they have entered about 12,000 or 13,000 men, and have done very great spoil. Here is speech of a peace, but that the Spaniards will not accept of England and Flanders therein, which will be the cause of nothing being done. There are yet 50 sail of the Spanish fleet missing. There is great scarcity of corn and other provisions here.

P.S., Nov. 26.—They are again making preparations as great as they can, for they have made open cry in all the sea coast towns that all ships whatsoever, as they come in, be stayed. I have found a man to send to Ferrol, who I hope will be serviceable. He is an Irishman, has been in divers places in Spain by way of traffic.

1597. Vol. CCLXV.

and speaks the Spanish tongue sufficient for the purpose, but as yet there is no conveyance for him. It were requisite to place one in Ferrol to correspond with him in Bayonne. I would wish him to pass that way, to be acquainted with these messengers which shall be sent him from time to time for his despatches. I have received letters from my friends in Bayonne about the Rouen cloth, &c. Private affairs. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 5. Middleburg. 47. Chr. Keynell to Sec. Cecil. The tapestry is this day landed; six pieces, containing 180 ells Flemish, at 17*s.* per ell; to be returned if not liked. The owner stands upon a sale thereof to a Spanish merchant, who has offered 1*s.* per ell less. For its speedy and safe sending, I have chosen the English post, who has promised care thereof.

Dec. 10. Plymouth. 48. Wm. Stallenge to Cecil. A Dutch ship which left Cadiz $\frac{15}{25}$ Nov., reports a general embargo; 48 ships were stayed in Cadiz and St. Lucar, but there were no victuals nor extra men for them. The embargo might be because they are expecting their gallions from the islands with the King's treasure. Biscuit is 32*s.* the cwt. at Cadiz, and other victuals very dear. He reports heavy losses in the Spanish fleet; three of the greatest ships sunk at sea. We want provision for better defence; though the enemy come not so soon as expected, he will not give over what he has begun, and it is a greater charge to provide things suddenly.

Dec. 12. 49. Dr. Ch. Parkins to Lord Burghley. I enclose a clause to be inserted in the letters of some Princes near Stade, as Holstein, Bremen, Hamburgh, Luneburg, and Brunswick, concerning Count Schomberg's having taken four merchants prisoners. Mr. Beale has taken great pains concerning the answer to be published for the Hanse claims, and noted many things fit to be had in readiness; the writing is not yet perfected. It should be remembered that Germany is full of insolent wits for the Spanish faction, ready to be malapert with anything that may seem to proceed in print from Her Majesty or her estate. Wherefore seeing the edict is full of the Hanses' suggestions against the Merchant Adventurers, they may with good reason take the matter in hand, reserving reverence to the empire's action, as only dealing with the Hanses' false suggestions against them.

Dec. 12. 50. Account by Wm. Meredith, of a month's imprest for four bands, under Sir Arthur Savage, Sir John Brooke, Sir Arthur Chichester, and Sir Jarret Harvey, sent from Picardy to Ostend, from 19 Dec. 1597 to 15 Jan. 1598; total, 421*l.* 4*s.* With note that this sum is payable by virtue of the privy seal for Picardy, of 8 July 1597.

Dec. 12. 51. Account by Mr. Meredith, of one month's pay for officers and men serving in the Low Countries, as also of extraordinary payments from 20 Dec. 1597, to 16 Jan. 1598; total, 3,695*l.* With note that 500*l.* has to be abated for the weekly imprests of 1,000 men withdrawn last summer, and sent with the Earl of Essex, and now em-

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

ployed in the western parts. Also that the first-mentioned sum is payable by virtue of the privy seal of 27 May 1597. [3½ *pages.*]

Dec. 12. 52. List of 19 peers and others forming the committee on the bill concerning Mr. Hatch. With note that they are to meet at the Little Council Chamber at the Court at Whitehall, on Wednesday, the 14th inst., at 3 p.m.

Dec. 13. 53. Account of rents due to Lady Sands by Robert Huggin and seven other tenants named, for farms and other hereditaments; total, 59*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Dec. 14. 54. John Josar to [Sec. Cecil ?]. I have examined in the Admiralty Court a Portugal pilot who came from Fernambuco, in Brazil, last September, with 40 other vessels, in the St. John Baptist, laden with sugars and elephants' teeth, and was taken within 40 leagues of Lisbon by two English ships, and brought to London. They were ordered to sail within 42 to 43 degrees of latitude, and not come near the isles of Terceras, but keep their course till they came to Cape Finisterre, and then by the coast of Galicia to Lisbon, and this for fear of the English.

Next spring a fleet is to come home to Lisbon from Fernambuco, with 14,000 chests of sugar and great store of Brazil wood, in vessels of Hamburg and Lubec, which are daily expected at Brazil. Mascaremias, the old Viceroy of Brazil, will also return, Diego Botelio, the new Viceroy, having arrived with the last fleet. He has already confiscated a Holland ship which went from Lisbon to Brazil to lade sugars. [2 *pages.*]

Dec. 15. The Fort [Plymouth]. 55. Sir Ferd. Gorges to Cecil. There has arrived a servant of Ant. Goddard, a merchant of Plymouth, who was taken when the Earl of Essex first set forth, and racked in presence of the Adelantado, to force him to confess what the purpose of the fleet was. He could not tell, and they then questioned him about Plymouth, the number of men there, &c. It was said they waited to know what had become of our fleet, and would then sail for England. When he was at Lisbon, 3,000 Italians left for Ferrol, and by this time the whole fleet is expected to be ready for sea. The supply of the army makes great scarcity of victuals. It was reported that the Adelantado had taken Plymouth, and found many friends in those parts. He speaks of the war as only begun. Elliot is his chief counsellor and the cause that those men were racked. Something should be done for defence of the place; it would satisfy the people and make them more forward in their duty. The enemy is encouraged by thinking our nation neither understands nor provides for these affairs. I have sent the Spaniards to Trematon Castle, Cornwall, and hope payment will be made for them, or they will be returned again. They had better be hanged at once than run up and down the country as they have done. I want the Council's pleasure about Spanish and Portuguese prisoners brought in by poor men in reprisal; the charge of keeping them being great, it will not be done without some order from their Lordships. [1¾ *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXV.

1597.

[Dec. 16.] 56. List of 87 peers and peeresses, with the amount levied upon each as subsidy money, according to the Act of 39 Eliz. [*Passed Dec.* 16, 1597. 2 *pages.*]

[Dec. 19.] 57. Note of 21 Acts of Parliament passed: 6 that have been sent to the Lower House; 4 committed; 2 read a second time; and 13 read for the first time. [3 *pages.*]

[Dec. 20.] 58. List of 36 peers and others forming the committee upon the Bill for increase of the people for the service and defence of the realm; with note that they are to meet at the Great Council Chamber at Whitehall on Wednesday 11 Jan., at 2 p.m.

Dec. 20. 59. Breviat of the Bill for the increase of people [*alias* "against the decaying of towns and houses of husbandry"], giving the principal clauses of the Bill, reasons and notes thereon, and answers to objections. The chief difficulty is how to order the rebuilding of houses when the land is scattered into several hands. There are but four courses. To order them by virtue of a commission; to lay a penalty upon all till they take order among themselves; to suffer such cases to escape the law, or lay it only on the principal person. The law does this last, by imposing the restitution on those that hold the inheritance. [2 *sheets. The Bill is printed in Statutes of the Realm, Vol. IV., pp.* 891–3.]

Dec. 20. Rochelle. 60. Rowland Lee to Alderman Robt. Lee, London. A ship of Lisbon has brought letters to Monsr. Cabeche, a Portuguese residing here, certifying that there arrived there lately 15 carracks out of Italy, and that 12 fly-boats, with great store of provision and munition of war, left Lisbon for Ferrol Dec. 7. Also that the King of Spain is levying a greater army than ever, and has pressed every fifth serviceable man in all his country. Mons. Cabeche wishes well to our country, and assures me that this is true, and wished me to give advice thereof to the Council. He was well known to Sir Fras. Walsingham.

Dec. $\frac{21}{31}$. Lisbon. Giles Van Harwick [*alias Henry Resould*] to Peter Artzon, merchant [*alias* Cecil]. * * * It is secretly reported that Marcus de Pambo, general of the Spanish fleet, is carried for England, whither more had gone had not Whiteley, a servant of Cripps of Limehouse, called out, on their being hailed by an English sail, that they came out of the Straits, and were bound for London. The plague has unfitted these ships for use. Six good ships should lie always between Ferrol and Finisterre, to intercept all provisions for renewing the fleet, so that it may not go to Terceras for the treasure. The Earl of Essex's fame is abated here, because knowing where it was, he did not attempt the island. * * * * * *

The poor Englishmen taken by the Spaniards have been hardly dealt with this three or four months; 120 have died in the galleys, and the rest, after imprisonment of two years or less, sent home by Ireland, Denmark, &c., without apparel or victuals. It would be fit revenge to send theirs home by way of *Barbary*, and if they will not redeem other poor men in their galleys, to sell some of the Spaniards, and give the proceeds to maintain their poor

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

wives and children in *England*. This would make them use the English more Christianlike; their late treatment has been murdering. The Adelandado sent 120 from Ferrol hither, with only three ryals of plate; half died by the way, and the others suffered so that they will never be serviceable again. There are still 15 in the castle. The English merchants that came over with Baynes are hardly dealt with. I think the ill treatment of the poor men sent lately from home was partly his doing, for they protest they could never get allowance since his coming.

If these wars continue, every one or two *shires* in *England* should *build* a serviceable *ship*, and *maintain her at sea* at their own charge, which would discourage the enemy from proceeding with any further fleet. Lisbon is dependant on abroad for provision, and is sending for corn from Sicily, so if there is any interest in *England* to attempt it, the sooner the better.

The *Doctor* I wrote you of is *Younger*, born about *Pomfret Castle*, where doubtless *are more of his sect;* they should be inquired after, for *all the English friars here are from about that place.* I wish *Ireland* were fordidden to *trade* with *Spain* and *Portugal;* they are generally *enemies* to *the Queen*, and continually send to *Portugal* some *of their sons to a college of Jesuits, to be there instructed;* they are *maintained* at the *cost* of *Spain.*

It is secretly said that the last *Armada* should have gone for *Dover*, having *one of* the *castles in the Downs to friend*, and that they had 150 small *pinnaces* to go *over to Calais* to fetch *soldiers*, &c. thence. * * * * * * *

[*The passages in italics are in cypher, deciphered. Extract, Spanish Corresp.*]

Dec. 22. 61. Jh. Lylie to Sec. Cecil. I have been importunate these 12 years, and entertained with patience the proroguing of Her Majesty's promises; if in the 13th they may conclude with the Parliament, I will think the griefs of times past but pastimes. I would have waited on you were I not troubled with the court-cough-thought, that is to gape so long for a suit, and cough without it. Offices in reversion are forestalled, in possession engrossed, and that of the revels countenanced upon Buck, wherein the justice of an oyre (*sic*) shows his affection to the keeper, and partiality to the shepherd. I hope I shall not be used worse than an old horse, who after service done, hath his shoes pulled off, and is turned to grass, not suffered to starve in the stable. I will cast my wits in a new mould, and turn the watercourse by a contrary sluice, for I find it folly that, one foot being in the grave, I should have the other on the stage. If Her Majesty, in commiseration of my estate, in remembrance of her gracious promise, will vouchsafe but any hope of favour in my declining years, I shall then, with the snake, cast off my skin, and my bill with the eagle, renewing my time, running it over, and reviving my wits by spending them. I entreat your Honour's favour, being destitute of friends, a miserable example of misfortune; I and the only one to whom Her Majesty hath promised much and done nothing.

VOL. CCLXV.

1597.
Dec. 24. 62. Rob. Smith, of Yarmouth, to the Lord Treasurer. I have just arrived from Amsterdam, with intelligence of a most dangerous plot between the Cardinal and Lord Huntley of Scotland, to be executed by four English Jesuits, Jas. Swinborne, Rob. Jackson, Thos. Hubbard, and John Hacon; and four Scots, Davy Maxwell, Wm. Dixon, And. Thompson, and Rich. Hall. These are coming in next month to feel their friends' inclinations to the Scottish succession, and greater things are vehemently suspected. They are to come as Scottish merchants, and go in couples, it is doubtful whether to England or Scotland first. I have means to apprehend them and their instructions, and will do so if opportunity offers. I wish to confirm your Honour's favourable opinion of me.

Dec. 26. Brussels. 63. Chas. Paget to [Sec. Cecil]. I am incited to boldness with you by your favour to my nephew Paget, and the good report I hear of your sweet nature, modesty, and wisdom. I desire ardently to do a service agreeable both to the Queen and King of Spain. I am under obligation to the one as an English subject, and to the other as a Catholic prince who has relieved me in my banishment. This service would yield comfort to both princes, and honour to yourself.

You will have heard how desirous I have been, both in Count Mansfelt and Duke Ernest's governorship, for some composition between their Majesties, and how I laboured therein, but it was broken off; my motives were the poverty and misery that befals their subjects, the discontent and blood-shedding on both sides, and the danger to their persons by continued war; also the wealth and abundance that would arise from open trade, the ease to their consciences by deeds of amity between them, and the safety of their persons if all past injuries were forgotten and forgiven. I have taken every occasion to advance a pacification, but God has been pleased, for some hidden causes, to allow these wars to continue, till now that he has inspired the Pope (who only looks after the common good) to be a means to draw the Kings of Spain and France to an accord, with comprehension of allies, especially the Queen of England.

Though Mr. Barnes, when sent to see by my means whether his Highness were inclined to peace, did not take back a favourable answer, it was because the Queen having forces at sea against the King of Spain, it was suspected that his coming was a colour to know what was doing here. Also, as his Highness was just going into the field and was occupied with war, he could not so well hearken to that proposition. Now arms being laid aside, his Highness is much inclined to amity with all, and by means of his Holiness, is now inclined to talk of peace with France, as is France with him. He is willing to treat with allies, and particularly with the Queen, that the crowns of England and Spain may return to their old amity.

His Highness wishes me to signify this good will to some one in credit with the Queen, and that he will be glad if she will treat by Commissioners sent to the treaty in France; or, if she prefer it, else-

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

where. It would turn greatly to your renown to have this overture accepted, and the old amity continued on equal terms.

I am glad that this affair has fallen into my hands, that I may address it to you, and I hope the Queen will send some one with her resolution to his Highness. I hope my presumption in presenting this will be pardoned from my desire to serve Her Majesty, and that you will be a means that my good intentions may be well interpreted. [3¾ *pages.*]

Dec. 28. Upton. 64. Robt. Wingfield to Sec. Cecil. I make bold to present you with a doe out of Northamptonshire, and crave pardon that she comes without a fellow, as at this time I send them to Her Majesty, the Lord Treasurer, and Sir Thos. Cecil. Your favour showed towards me this Parliament comforts me as much as if you gave me a great benefit. I desire to acquaint you with some matters respecting your place about Her Majesty, but will not be so bold without leave.

Dec. 29. 65. Hen. Wotton to Cecil. I hope in this employment not to be disgraced by great inequalities between myself and Mr. Wroth; I doubt my efficiency, but must be pardoned a little emulation. I beg your mediation. I enclose a note of the princes to whom I desire to be sent, leaving to Wroth the highest person and those next him in that part of Germany. *Encloses,*

65. 1. *List of German princes for Mr. Wroth: the Emperor, Dukes of Saxony, Pomerania, Brunswick, and the rest in those Eastern parts. For Mr. Wotton: the Palsgrave, Landgrave, Catholic Electors, Duke of Wirtemberg, and the rest of the Western princes.*

Dec. 31. Godolphin. 66. Sir Fras. Godolphin to Sec. Cecil. I suppressed a former examination of John Couch, supposing that, as he had not been with the fleet at Ferrol these three months, you would have later advertisements. I have however re-examined him, and one from Bristol. There are two places in these western parts where, if not fortified, the enemy may easily prevail; the harbours of Falmouth and Scilly, the one commanded by Pendennis, the other by Hue hill. If these can be kept, other places will be more difficult to attempt. If forced to front the enemy in these parts, there will be great want of powder and shot. *Encloses,*

66. 1. *Examination of John Couch, of Penrhyn, before Sir Fras. Godolphin. Left Falmouth in May last with Capt. Elliot; they were taken by eight ships coming from Ferrol. Elliot was brought before the Adelantado and sent to Madrid, and returning two months after, said the King had given him* 30 *ducats a month for himself, and* 400 *for his ship, wherein a Spaniard commanded, and Elliot was placed in an argosy. He wanted examinate to join him as one of a company of* 100 *horse, which he was to lead when he came to England; refused, and was sent to Lisbon, where was great scarcity, but* 30

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

Flemish vessels, laden with grain, cheese, &c., came in, and four more sent to Ferrol. Left 18 *Nov., and then there were at Lisbon* 12 *argosies and great ships called the Seville fleet;* 2,000 *Italians had died at Lisbon.* 300 *Flemings and all the sailors from three or four Scottish ships were taken out to be sent to Ferrol; it was said that these ships had English prisoners from the castles to bring them home. Elliot persuaded Fee* [*Fitz?*] *James and Prator, both of Somersetshire, to join the King; he spoke of the weakness of Falmouth, and boasted that with* 10,000 *men he could march from Falmouth to London.* *Dec.* 30, 1597.

66. II. *Confession of Tobias Parry, of Bristol. Went pilot in a small Middleburg fly-boat to St. Lucar, where landed, last All Saints Day, from a Dunkirk ship,* 12 *English scholars between* 18 *and* 25 *years old; they were received by English Jesuits, and said their coming was to do good service in their country; they were sent next day to Seville; they may be known by having left their places in the University about that time.* *Dec.* 30, 1597.

Dec.? 67. Petition of the merchants trading to Dantzic to the House of Commons, against a patent recently granted to John Farnham and Bryan Ansley, gentlemen pensioners, but not citizens of London, nor free of any trading, of the sole licence to export coney skins, with reservation only of the rights of King Philip's subjects of the Low Countries, where the trade shall be open, to the ruin of the petitioners, who have traded therein, and to the detriment of shipping and customs. [3½ *sheets.*]

Dec 68. Account [*by Lord Burghley*] of the cost of the Cadiz expedition by the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard, in June 1596, in victuals; total, 9,090*l.*; also of the charge of victualling the navy under the Earl of Essex, Dec. 1597, 42,543*l.* 6*s.* 6½*d.*, of which 37,670*l.* is paid.

69. Account of the number of land soldiers, the vessels with their commanders and mariners, and the charge, imprest and conduct money, victuals, &c. of the Cadiz voyage; total, 38,269*l.* [2 *pages.*]

Dec.? 70. Account of moneys to be paid to Mr. Langford, on warrants dated between Jan. 1589 and 1597, for the services of the navy; total, 29,487*l.*

Dec.? 71. Reasons to prove that a toleration of shipping for the river of Elbe during this mandate of the Emperor is very profitable, both for Her Majesty and the realm." Should the mandate continue in force, and the Queen, thinking the maintenance of the Merchant Adventurers profitable, appoint Middleburg for their residence, and for the mart of woollen cloth in the Netherlands and Germany, confining it to that town, the restraint would be very injurious, enhance the prices of wool and cloth, cause loss in the customs, and decay of

1597. VOL. CCLXV.

navigation. The restraint to one town would cause double customs to be paid on cloth sent first to Middleburg and thence to other towns, and would encourage interlopers to convey over cloth secretly; also the returns for those goods, instead of coming in the company's vessels, will be sent from sundry places in small vessels, which will put into creeks on the coast, and save the customs, and then the goods be sent to London by land, causing 6,000*l.* a year loss in customs. Inconveniences of Middleburg as the staple town: it will cost the company 15,000*l.* a year to transport their cloths thence to other parts. Arguments to prove the decay of shipping that will ensue. Recognizes the good services of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, and does not wish their dissolution if it can be avoided, but since the Emperor has banished them the empire, upholding them would restrain the trade of Germany, and sacrifice the whole Commonwealth to private individuals. Hamburg desires a reconciliation between the Hanse Towns and the Company, when this mandate might be revoked, but there is little hope of it. Endorsed, "Reasons to prove the staple of our cloth by the Merchant Adventurers to be kept most conveniently in some place within the river of Elbe." [3½ *pages.*]

Dec. ? 72. Note by Mr. Drake. Sir Fras. Drake, by his will, gave to my son Francis the manor of Yorcombe, in Devonshire, and to Thomas Drake, his brother, 2,000*l.* within two years of the testator's death. For this 2,000*l.* Thomas agreed with me before witnesses for 1,500*l.*, to be paid in ready money, which accordingly I provided within three days; but when I came to have such assurance as his own counsel set down, he refused to make any, and yet wished to receive the money; whereupon we broke and performed nothing. Since this, the day of paying this 2,000*l.* drawing near, I asked when I should have assurance of this land, but he refuses to make me any, and means to disprove his said brother's will, and to defeat me of this land, and also divers others to whom Sir Fras. Drake bestowed legacies. I therefore pray your honour to call him before you, and to withdraw your protection from him, whereby poor men to whom these legacies appertain may have their remedy by law, and otherwise to deal with him in behalf of my right as it shall seem best to you.

Dec. ? 73. Advice of Mr. Snigg and Mr. Phelipps to a person not named, upon the composition had, to use counsel's advice, and to have a full general release touching the appeal from Sir Walter Long, or some other lawful conveyance; also advice of Justice Walmsley, that if anything more is to be done by attorney, Mr. Kent, of Barnard's Inn, or Mr. Fells, of the Crown Office, may be required. A plain pardon for the death of Harry Lingen is a good way, without any words of murder in it, as the Queen will lose no benefit of what she has already got in possession. Also advice to inform Justice Walmsley before he leaves London with the state of the cause, and ask him what is to be done in the vacation and against next term. A restitution of blood in the two knights may be wished at this Parliament, else to rest upon former courses.

1597 ?

VOL. CCLXV.

UNDATED.

74. Petition of the Clothworkers' Company to Sir Robt. Cecil, for the better enforcing of the regulations concerning the dressing of cloths before exportation by the Merchant Adventurers or others, and for orders to the searchers of the clothworkers to open and examine all cloths offered for shipping, to see that they are dressed, and to have a copy of all merchants' entries.

75. Petition of Ralph Curle, of Cheston, to Sec. Cecil, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, for survey and repair of the works of the water mills which he holds of his Honour, and of the lock, and enlargement of the mill dam, for want of which the water is in danger of returning to the main stream, when the mill would be ruined.

76. Petition of Luke Hanneman, Hans Colle, and Laurence Schroder, of Crimpi, subjects to the King of Denmark, to Sec. Cecil. Imported 200 quarters of wheat into England for the relief of Her Majesty's subjects, and had shipped the money on board their vessel, being ignorant of any law prohibiting the export, when it was seized by the searchers of Gravesend. Beg a privy seal for its restoration, that they may return for more corn.

77. Petition of Robert Jones to Sec. Cecil. Being appointed by the Earl of Pembroke muster master of cos. Cardigan and Merioneth, urged the deputy lieutenants to press soldiers, with boats or other means, to attempt the capture of the Spanish ship which appeared off Aberdovy, but they said they had no authority to levy Her Majesty's subjects to risk their lives at sea in so dangerous a service, ordnance being required for such an action. Then wanted to fire her, but deferred doing so because the Vice-Admiral offered to bring up shipping from Milford, only playing on her by musketeers at low tide, and meanwhile the ship got away in a favourable gale. Thinks that in so large a bay, where foreign forces could conveniently land, ordnance should be provided, and especially at Aberdovy. Endorsed, "The humble petition of Rob. Jones. Your suppliant, presuming upon your Honour's goodness, prayeth to be counselled whether it be his best to prefer the like to the Council Table or not."

78. Petition of the Levant Company to the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admiral, and Sec. Cecil, to review their former petitions for release of certain impositions levied upon currants and oils from Venice, and imported by them, which the trade of their company is unable to bear; with 38 signatures. [*Copy.*]

79. Petition of Wm. Loving to the Commissioners of the Queen's revenues, for a survey to be made of dotard trees in Pickering Forest, part of the duchy of Lancaster, which will soon be carried away by the inhabitants, and for a grant of the same to himself.

80. Petition of Robert Sacheville to Sec. Cecil, that the complaints of Mr. Wood against him, for interrupting the suits of divers

1597? VOL. CCLXV.

ecclesiastical persons touching bishoprics, &c., may be investigated. Never spoke to Wood except to remonstrate against his reviling Dr. Blague's wife. Wood fears exposure of matters between him and Mrs. Blague. Did persuade Dr. Blague to sue for a bishopric, but desisted on perceiving that Mr. Wood and Mrs. Blague were plotting for Dr. Blague, in hopes of promotion, to give his best benefice to Mr. Wood.

81. Petition of Robt. Spencer to Sec. Cecil. Sir Fras. Willoughby, of Wollaton, co. Notts, left issue by Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of Sir Jno. Littleton, six daughters and co-heirs, Bridget, married to Percival Willoughby; Dorothy, wife of Hen. Hastings; Margaret, wife of petitioner; Winifred, wife of Edw. Willoughby; and Abigail and Frances, unmarried; also Frances the younger, by his second wife, mother to your Honour's ward. By law these were to inherit jointly all his lands, but Percival Willoughby has got possession of the greater part, by colour of a conveyance made to him by the said Sir Francis of the manors of Wollaton, Sutton Passes, and Cossall Trowell, co. Notts, and Middleton and Kingsbury, co. Warwick. Also Sir Francis and Willoughby joined in a mortgage of the manors of Willoughby-on-the-Wold, and other lands, cos. Notts, Chester, and Lincoln, to Lady Arabella Stuart for 3,050*l.*, with clause of redemption on six months' joint warning, and 300*l.* for interest. But Sir Francis could not get Willoughby even by law to join him in giving warning, he hoping, when Sir Francis died, to gain the land, worth 15,000*l.*, and defeat the other heirs. Sir Francis, fearing that the Countess Dowager of Shrewsbury wanted to get Percival the mortgaged land, or have it forfeited to Lady Arabella, tendered the 3,050*l.*, with 300*l.* interest, but she would not receive it, because she had not notice under Percival Willoughby's hand. Also Percival detained Sir Francis' part of the conveyance. We request that he be compelled to give notice to Lady Arabella, or that she be forced to take her money and interest, and so the other heirs not be prejudiced. Also Sir Michael Molyns and Lady Willoughby challenge, by conveyance to her and her heirs (as she pretends), all Sir Francis' lands in Dorsetshire, value 10,000*l.*, and in Nottinghamshire the manors of Sunthrop, Loudam, Kethrop, a very fair house in Nottingham, with other lands near Lenton and Radford, and the manor of Lambley, for term of her life, so that for your ward and the co-heirs, there would be nothing left but the reversion of the said manor of Lambley, and some other quilletts of small value.

But if you will stand with us and your ward, we doubt not to be able to prove that these things conveyed to Percival will lack due execution in law; that the lands mortgaged descend to the heirs upon payment of the 3,050*l.*; and that those to Sir Michael and Lady Willoughby were only conveyed in trust to Sir Francis' use, and so are by law to descend to his heirs.

We beseech you to be a means that we may have your father's favour in the prevention of these wrongs. With lists of all the lands in question.

VOL. CCLXV.

1597?

82. Warrant for a grant to Capt. Wm. Morgan of a lease of Crown lands in reversion, for his good and acceptable service.

The Queen to Thomas [Bilson ?], Bishop of Winchester. We request you to admit William Whaley to the vicarage of Odiham, with the chapel of Grewell annexed, revoking a former presentation thereof to Gabriel Price. [*Latin. Warrant Book, Vol. I., p.* 58.]

83. The Queen to [Wm. Redman, Bishop of Norwich]. The Dean and Chapter of Canterbury are unable to renew the lease of [Fras.] Bacon, their tenant of Bersteed parsonage, Sussex, because they entered into a bond with you when prebendary, to give him the renewal of the lease. We request you to surrender the bond, as such dealings with old tenants are a bad example. Also,

The Queen to [the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury]. We request your renewal of the above-named lease to Fras. Bacon, having written to the Bishop of Norwich to surrender his bond. [*Drafts.* 2½ *pages.*]

84. The Queen to the Master and Fellows of —— College, Cambridge. We commend Thos. Swift, of Trinity College, to a fellowship in your college, which is to be granted to a Staffordshire man, but has been long vacant, from there being none in your college "capable of it."

85. The Queen? to ———. We request you to favour our servant, Sir Roger Mainwaring, in seeking a match for his nephew with one of the daughters of Alderman Barnham, deceased. Also,

The Queen to [the Lord Treasurer]. In Sulley woods, co. Northampton, farmed by Sir Ant. Mildmay, there is a reservation to the Crown of all timber above scantlings, and now there are 600 trees reserved. Sir Anthony has agreed to pale a part thereof, if the timber may be given to him; you are therefore to issue an order for the said timber. Also,

The Queen to ———. We have been informed of much spoil of wood and game in the forests of Pewsham and Beauchamp, co. Wilts, and wish you to examine into and report on the same to the Earl of Nottingham, justice in Eyre. [3 *drafts, damaged.* 1½ *pages.*]

86. The Queen to [naturalized Dutch residents in London]. The United States, in whose defence we have spent excessive sums of money, being pressed for repayment, excuse themselves on account of late expenses, but with promises of payment in a few months. We are therefore obliged to borrow from those who have interest in those countries, as denizens, or are born of foreign parents, or have come hither in time of persecution, as they should be willing to strain themselves, by privy seal loans, to raise the money, rather than compel us to arrest the goods and inhabitants of the United Provinces, as we might do by the late accord. We request you, a free denizen, and of good ability, to lend ——— for six months, to be delivered to Thos. Low, alderman of London, and we promise its repayment then, if the United States have not meanwhile repaid it.

VOL. CCLXV.

1597 ?

87. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer. Requiring a quantity of foreign wheat, we ordered you, Lord Buckhurst and Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor of the Exchequer, to bargain with certain London merchants to bring in 5,000 quarters of wheat from Hamburg and Emden, of which they have bought 2,500 at 50*s.* 6*d.*, and 2,500 at 52*s.* 6*d.* the quarter. The merchants who have contracted at 50*s.* 6*d.* are to have an imprest of 1,000*l.*, and the others of 500*l.*, on bonds to indemnify Her Majesty if the bargain be not accomplished; the wheat is to be paid for as it comes in, and is allowed by the surveyor for navy victuals. With note that by this bargain the Queen saves 250*l.* in the 2,500 quarters, and instead of impresting 3,000*l.* to Jolly, has only to imprest 1,500*l.* to Jolly and Angel. [*Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

88. The Queen to the officers of Exchequer. We ordered on 16 April payment of 727*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for a month's lending to the army in Picardy, to merchants who should bring certificate of having paid the same to Sir Thos. Baskerville, colonel of the army in Picardy, and the commissary of musters, with allowance of 3*s.* 4*d.* a day to the person appointed to pay the weekly lendings to the army. As that month expires 9 May, you are to pay the like sum, or as much of it as has been paid to the forces, for a month from 9 May. [*Draft.*]

89. The Queen to [the officers of Exchequer]. We find that by the defalcation of Sir Thos. Sherley, late treasurer at war in the Low Countries, 1,855*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.* remains unpaid to the five garrisons, besides 275*l.* 10*s.* due to the burgesses of Brill and Ostend. Also we wish to have one month's lendings more, amounting to 3,310*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, paid to certain merchant adventurers of London, who have contracted to pay the same to Wm. Meredith, appointed paymaster in the Low Countries, for pay from the 10th instant to 10 June next. We authorize you to pay the said sums to the several parties concerned. [*Draft.*]

90. The Queen to the [Lord Mayor, &c. of London]. We request the grant to John Spencer, freeman of the city, of the office of coal-meter upon sight hereof, any act of Common Council notwithstanding. [*Draft.*]

91. [Sec. Cecil to the officers of the Exchequer ?]. Certain sales of wood are to be made this year in Salcy Forest, and Rich. Creley, a clerk of the privy seal, and one of Her Majesty's adjoining tenants, is in great want of wood. We request for him the preferment of —— acres, in the most convenient copses, for his reasonable money.

92. [Sec. Cecil] to the Justices of the Peace. Pray encourage volunteers to serve in the pay of the United Provinces, who have lately given their enemies a great overthrow, in which the English had the chief honour; although Her Majesty had prohibited any to be pressed for that service against their will, as appears by the placard given to Sir Calisthenes Brook, especially as

1597 ? VOL. CCLXV.

she is driven to trouble her people for her own service, yet the purpose now being to besiege Dunkirk, which has been such an ill neighbour to the maritime parts of England, she would be glad for able-bodied men to assist. [1¼ *pages. Draft, corrected by Cecil.*]

93. John Daniell to his master, John Daniell of Deresbury Hall, at Court. Master Jeffry has shown me great unkindness, and committed me to prison and kept me there a month, for 20*l.*, which I should have received at London, and also for 32*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* for a yoke of oxen and some corn, which I promised to pay for; meantime he used me hardly, took all that I had, and the clothes off my back, so that I was driven to borrow some to wear in prison, or else I had been starved. I have left only 9*l.* and my clothes and tools, worth 20 nobles. I beg help. Richard has meat and drink continually at the hall, and between them they will make away with my goods; they spin the finest wool to make stockings and other clothes, and when Master Jeffry was at Manchester, he had bacon and cheese brought from the hall. Pray examine Margaret Harper, as she knows all about it.

94. Thomas Honyman to Sec. Cecil. I hear from France that M. Fontenel has been sent to sea with 13 ships of war, and has taken prize 18 or 20 English, Dutch, and Brittany ships, and a fly-boat set out from Belle Isle has taken a Spanish ship with 4,000*l.* in ryals of plate. I learn from Flanders that the King [of Spain] has compounded with new creditors for a remittance of three millions, so that his former creditors were much discontented. To work on him now will bring his credit low, for the Indies with money and the Netherlands with shipping will soon recover him again.

95. A servant of the late Earl of Huntingdon to Sec. Cecil. I am willing to give information of certain traitors; I have done so to the Earl of Essex and Lord Treasurer, but accidents have prevented my seeing them; traitors still increase in the north; I could detect them there. I lost 20*l.* a year by the death of the Earl, who employed me as surveyor of the Queen's houses in the north, which are now going to ruin. I intreat a conference with Her Majesty, to tell what I know about traitors.

96. E. Reynoldes to the Queen. The Surveyor of the Ordnance is dangerously sick, past hope of recovery. I am sure of the [Earl of Essex's] favour for the place, but having been long a suitor to Your Majesty for another office, I ask your gift of this, as a nearer way of preferment than the other. I have spent many years in your service.

97. E. Reynoldes to Mr. Raymond. I shall not be quiet in mind until I hear how you find Mr. Dimmery affected concerning the disposal of the 300*l.*, and what has passed between you touching my present irresolution to proceed in the bargain, in regard of the scruple of conscience arising upon my late conference with some

1597 ? Vol. CCLXV.

religious learned friends. For the money, I conceived by your long silence, that either my letter had miscarried, you were ill, Dimmery absent or not resolved to embrace my offer, or that the security tendered by him was not to your liking; all which made me take the other course, being loth to be a great loser by over long expectation. For the point of conscience, I hope that you and Dimmery will well allow that, in a matter of so great consequence, I should seek to be thoroughly satisfied before I proceed to such a conclusion as may bring too late repentance.

If Dimmery, either upon the subject of my letter or upon any binding promise passed from you in my behalf, takes advantage and seeks thereby to draw me to hard conditions, and force performance, let him know that I expect performance of his promise made to you and my cousin Castle touching the orchard, which was that I should have whatever was fit for me, so as I made my full reckoning thereof; without this I hold all the rest inconvenient, for I will never dwell in any country house where the garden shall be so commanded as I cannot peep out of my doors without a surveyor. You may also add this, that I look for far better security than he has given upon the mortgage, for you know how much this kind of leases have heretofore been aimed at and shaken in Parliament, and how variable the opinions of the best of lawyers have been. Therefore if Dimmery will needs urge me, contrary to my mind and conscience, I know no better means of evasion than by these objections, which I also seriously propound out of a fearful apprehension of some future crosses which may happen in this business. If you find him in no disposition to wrangle, then you need only excuse the disposing of the money for want of Tymolies' answer to my letter, and intimate some doubtfulness of proceeding, upon scruples of conscience, wherein I will take time for my better satisfaction before I deliver my final resolution. Meantime he may till and sow the land, the charge whereof I am to defray in case we proceed, and if not, he is both to bear the charge and reap the profit. [1½ *pages.*]

98. W. Slingsby to [Cecil]. I send a copy of the Examiner's patent in Chancery, which is answerable to my draft, and the grant not much different. It is the first granted by Her Majesty, as heretofore the nomination and admission of that office belonged to the Master of the Rolls, until the vacancy after the death of Sir Gilbert Gerard, at which time this patent was obtained. I beg your honourable furtherance of my suit. *Prefixing,*

98. 1. *Grant in reversion to Leonard Robinson, for life, at the suit of Walter Peeas, gent., of one of the two places of Examiners in the High Court of Chancery, now held by Hen. Jones and Otes Nycalson.* *Nov.* 14, 1593.

99. ——— to the Earl of Essex. I left Avera in Portugal on the 13th instant, having been at Lisbon; there I was accused of being an Englishman, intending for England, and bringing away Hollanders who had broken prison. This was true, but I passed

1597 ? VOL. CCLXV.

myself as a Scot, and by gifts and loans got into such favour with my accuser, Walter Legg, that he gave me letters of credit for the Spanish army, in which he has a command, should I chance to meet with them. I drew from him particulars of the army. They intend for Milford, and are bringing 29 boats to carry 8,000 men up the Severn, to burn and spoil.

At Cadiz and St. Lucar they have 44 ships, 12 galleys, and 8,000 men. Seriago, Vice-admiral, has 24 ships, Levantiscoes, and 15 galleys. At Lisbon are 24 ships and 4 galleys, and at Cadiz 3,000 men, staying the first wind to go to the Groyne, where are 12 ships and 1,000 men, and from St. Anderas and the passage, 15 great ships and 1,500 old soldiers out of Brittany. I hope they will be frustrate, for on 17 June the Holland fleet took the Grand Canary, and landed 5,000 men. [2 *pages.*]

100. ——— to [Sec. Cecil]. I offer to show the best mode of carrying on the war of Spain. I require only 2,000 land forces, 20 large and 40 smaller vessels, with rowing pinnaces; 12 are to be petty galliasses built on purpose to lie low in their ordnance of 48 or 50 pieces each, and to require small draft of water; the pinnaces to have 10 or 12 oars on a side, and tow the fleet in a calm, and take prize the provision vessels going for Andalusia and Portugal. The fleet must be raised secretly, be ready by 1st May, after the Spanish Indian fleet is put to sea, and burn, sink, or destroy all the vessels they find in Cadiz, St. Lucar, or other harbours; then try to intercept other vessels, especially such as carry warlike stores. The King of Morocco should order the burning the corn of the Spanish forts in Barbary. This fleet would, in six months, cost 150,000*l.*, but would defray itself in a month, as 200,000*l.* worth of goods are carried into Spain monthly. Probabilities as to taking the India treasure fleet. Danger lest the Hollanders be the first to execute such a project. Arguments in favour of the proposal. Endorsed [by Cecil] "A project for the sea; Irish for sea." [3 *pages.*]

101. Arguments [addressed to Council] as to the advisability of fortifying Milford Haven, showing that it is a likely place for the Spaniard to land; that slight fortifications would do rather harm than good; that strong ones could not be erected in time, and therefore the best defence would be a body of 1,000 trained forces from the neighbouring counties. [4 *pages.*]

102. Account, signed by Sec. Cecil, of debts due from the French King to the Queen:—

	£	s.
For the levy of an army in Germany in 1587, which came into France in 1588 - -	30,468	15
For 4,000 men under Lord Willoughby in 1589 - - - - -	6,000	0
For another army in Germany in 1590 -	10,000	0
For the forces in Picardy, 1596 and 1597 -	40,346	0

1597? VOL. CCLXV.

103. Account by Mr. Jolles, of soldiers' apparel in Middleburg and Flushing. With note that if it be found such as may be delivered without question, proper allowances shall be made for it when issued.

104. List of 33 captains whose bands are in garrisons named in the Low Countries.

105. Account of bills of exchange unpaid, charged over upon Sir Thos. Sherley, for money that the writer took up in France, to pay Her Majesty's forces there; total, 1,242*l.*

106. Declaration of Sir Thos. Sherley's accounts, 1st, as treasurer of the forces sent to Normandy, from 2 Aug. 1591 to 16 Nov. 1593; receipts, 64,632*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*; payments, 65,220*l.* 0*s.* 4½*d.*
2nd, for troops in Britanny, for three years and 317 days, ending 16 Feb. 1594; receipts, 262,185*l.* 18*s.* 6¼*d.*; payments, 246,221*l.* 5*s.* 4½*d.*
3rd, for forces in Picardy, 192 days, ended 10 April 1597; receipts, 12,941*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*; payments, 11,553*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*
[3½ *pages. Copy.*]

107. Account that Sir Griffin Markham has come from Spain with news that the Spanish fleet is on the seas, and some say is coming for England. Count Henry and Count Essenburg are on the side of the Rhine, and marching towards Flanders with 4,000 soldiers from the Palatinate, and 6,000 more are to be taken up. The whole army is to march towards West Flanders, and ships to be prepared in Dunkirk and Ostend.

108. Intelligence that 14 days since, 10 ships, ready to sail from Dunkirk, were detained by the Cardinal, because he wished to send 2,000 soldiers to land and fire some place in England, or perhaps to surprise the Queen's ships. They are gathering mariners, and would send some to Calais, but cannot on account of the sickness. Noted [*by the Lord Admiral*], "This translated out of Flemish." Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "Intelligences concerning shipping."

109. List of 10 ships, bearing 2,080 men, to be victualled for five months for the coast of Spain; of four ships, with 510 men, for three months, to remain for the service in Ireland; of seven more to come from Ireland to Plymouth, and two to London, to be discharged. [*Endorsed by Cecil.*]

110. Account of the captains who are to be set over troops raised in 25 counties named, and of 12 superintendents to be placed over them. [3 *pages.*]

111. Project of the steps to be taken for the speedy raising of an army if need should require, viz., the appointment of officers, the providing proper weapons for the soldiers, and the fit training of the troops in modes described. A proclamation to be issued by the lieutenant-general's authority, that all the soldiers be trained to be obedient to the muster-master and their officers, on pain of sharp

1597 ? VOL. CCLXV.

punishment, which should be inflicted without delay on offenders; also the lieutenant of the shire should order persons to provide 10 days' victuals and carriages when required. [3 *pages.*] *Annexing,*

112. 1. *Diagram of proposed military manœuvres.*

113. Instructions and observations by Sir Walter Raleigh, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Lieutenant of Cornwall, for the training and instructing of the trained bands in Cornwall. The captains of the 1,500 men being employed by the Queen in other services, and their officers inexpert in martial causes, the soldiers are not well instructed. I have therefore appointed Capts. Dowdall and Hughes muster-masters; regulations for the training of the bands in the several parishes. The Privy Council wishing the trained bands to be of the better sort, poor and uncertain dwellers are to be dismissed, and none are to serve by deputy. A levy of 20*s.* yearly on each parish is to be raised to defray the expense, not being a sixth or seventh part of the former charge. [*Copy,* 2¼ *pages.*]

114. Memorial of business to be submitted to the Queen. Mr. Bowes' servant attended for his despatch; he wants to know what liberty his master may have in dealing with Buccleugh. The Queen should not urge what will not be obtained in the present condition of Scottish affairs, and receive dishonour in being denied. At Brussels, care is taken to have 50,000 crowns sent into Scotland by exchange. Jaques Baron, merchant of Flanders, was applied to, but would only provide 8,000. Mr. Selby's offer to defend the East March with the Berwick horse should be taken, and John Carey should be directed to employ them, or let his brother R. Carey do so, once in two or three nights. M. Caron is troubled to be stayed, but his despatch depends upon the resolution taken in the great action. One of the Queen's own ministers would carry on the treaty better than he, for being the minister [of the States] those who have discredited him for partiality to [England] will take advantage when he comes over to call away the Queen's troops, and move other chargeable propositions. Sir Fras. Vere is the fittest person to persuade them to believe in the success of the action. The only thing to be signed is the warrant for the loan, which Lake has to deliver to his Lordship. As to France, the Queen has written a letter with her own hand, which she will deliver to Mr. Fontaine when he comes this afternoon. Endorsed "Memorial to my Lord from Mr. Secretary." [1½ *pages.*]

115. Report of 10 foreign ships [at Dunkirk ?], with their masters' names, number of guns, &c., and note of Wm. Riddlesden and Robt. Benson, two boys whom the writer has advised to go to his Lordship.

116. Report by a clerk of the market to Lord [Burghley] to prove the antiquity of the present fees in the office of clerk of the market, as existing from Henry VII.'s time, and account of the deceits daily used by altering weights and measures after they are sealed, which he has detected, and punished the offenders. [1¼ *pages.*]

1597 ? VOL. CCLXV.

117. "Reasons that strangers should be permitted to enter goods in the custom books in other names than the true owners,"—showing that strangers are obliged to enter bonds to spend the value received for imposts on goods to be exported, and that great confusion would arise if factors employed by numerous persons had to make separate entries, and take bonds in the name of each; and in either case they might be liable to informers representing the goods as falsely entered. Should they thus bring in the goods of enemies, the revenue is still benefited, because strangers' customs are paid.

118. Statement addressed to [Cecil], of frauds practised by merchant strangers, in trying to pass lawns, cambrics, linens, &c. at less customs than those in the book of rates, whereby his Honour will have but a small profit of his farm; they should be referred to the laws of the land. Any who complain are persons that do not wish his Honour to have honest servants. [2 *pages.*]

119. Statement that the whole scope of the Tare-placate published in 1591, was,—1. That no cloth merchant of these countries should buy English cloths without taring them afterwards, according to the ancient custom, upon pain of forfeiting such cloths, and 20 guilders upon each cloth. 2. The whole visiting and taring to be where the buyers dwell. 3. No grant for the sellers, or any in their behalf, to be present, so that they had to rely upon the honesty of the tare-master. 4. The tare might be as high or low as the officers liked, and the seller was without exception to make it good. This has been mitigated in points; the first is wholly abolished; in the second, faults found in the cloths, being dry, are to be visited in the place where they are sold. It is now granted in the 3rd that English merchant adventurers may appoint a person to be present at the visiting of faults found in the cloths, after wetting, dressing, dyeing, &c. It is also granted in the 4th, that if the tare exceeds eight guilders, it shall be in the seller's choice to resolve, within 14 days after notice given, whether to make good the tare, or take back his cloth; if the tare is under eight guilders, he is to resolve within 24 hours, and there is to be no taxation of tare under 30 stivers; and if any cloth is brought to taring without sufficient cause, the buyer is to pay a double amercement. This resolution however is only provisional, to stand in force till 5 May 1605, when the parties on both sides are to be written for, and such further order taken as shall be found requisite.

120. List of 26 Commissioners who certified the subsidy for the various hundreds (?) of the West Riding of Yorkshire.

121. Account of moneys issued by privy seals between Jan. 1586 and Jan. 1592, to Sir Horatio Pallavicino, Sir Edw. Stafford, Sir Thos. Fludd, Monsr. Beauvier la Noile, M. De Fresur, and M. De Mardetor, for services abroad, and of their receipts and discharges for the same, from 1589 to 1597.

122. Summary of accounts stating the ordinary allowances for various items of expenditure, and the war charges and other extraordinaries, from A° 33° to A° 39°. [2 *pages.*]

VOL. CCLXV.

1597 ?

123. Note of provisions in kind yearly paid by Lord [Cobham's] farmers; total value, 449*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* [1½ *pages.*]

124. Estimate of the cost of provisions required for 14 persons at Cobham Hall for one week, 3*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*, which in 45 weeks would be 183*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, and for six weeks in Lent, 16*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; making the yearly charge 199*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.*; at 12*s.* a day, the year's cost for 14 persons would be 254*l.* 16*s.*; whereas as it stands his Lordship at present, the charge is 179*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* Also the expense of feeding the poor amounts to 12*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* yearly. [2½ *pages.*]

125. Regulations suggested to be observed for better keeping the accounts of Lord [Cobham's] revenues; that they be more exact, especially in the bailiffs' accounts; that his Lordship examine and allow each bill; and that all wood sales be authorized by a proper officer.

126. Note of repairs required and provisions to be laid in at Lowell and Cobham [for Lord Cobham].

127. Note of Rushton manor and other lands in Rushton, Lewton Monckton, and Blackford, held from the Crown by Charles Vaughan, and in free soccage, as of the manor of Cranborne. [*Latin.*]

128. Memorial that the petition was delivered to the Queen last Easter, on behalf of the children of Richard Yonge, and referred to the Lord Treasurer; since this one son has sent a petition, which, by favour of the Earl of Essex and Lady Scudamore, is referred to Sir John Fortescue. Request that the other children, who were much loved by their father, and have taken pains about his estates, be not excluded from all hope of benefit therefrom.

129. Statement of the case of John Bundy and Wm. Ratten, constables of Amesbury. They proceeded against John Gorge and Thomas Virgyn, suspected of robbing John Turner upon Salisbury Plain, and tried for the robbery, but released through private favour, on proving a false alibi; whereon Gorge is prosecuting the constables, because in seizing him, they detained his money and goods, contrary to a statute of Richard III., forbidding seizure of goods before conviction. It was done in ignorance, and the goods were placed in safe charge and offered to be restored, but Gorge will not receive them, being determined on revenge. Request order to be taken therein, lest a decision in his favour prejudice constables in their office.

130. Substance of the suit of Sir John Fortescue for a grant to himself and his heirs male, with the present fees, for his own life and that of his son Francis, of the bailiwick and keeping of Whichwood Forest and Cornbury Park, which he now enjoys; showing precedents of similar grants; it will be a proof of the Queen's favour, and his house is the only one that can receive Her Majesty when she comes into those parts.

1597 ?

VOL. CCLXV.

131. Replication of Attorney General Coke on behalf of Her Majesty, complainant, to the answer of John Laurence, one of the defendants. Will maintain that Her Majesty and her progenitors have for many years been seised of the pasture and wood ground called Sywardesley, of 80 acres, in the parish of Woodwalton and Denton, co. Hunts, and which was sometime parcel of Her Majesty's forest between the bridges of Stamford and Oxford, and long since enclosed, whereby Her Majesty and her progenitors have received by the hands of their bailiffs all the rents, issues, and profits thereof. That the defendant has intruded upon the possession thereof, taken the profits, and removed the ancient hedges and boundaries as alleged. Denies that in the time of Edward II., Randulph, son of Thos. de Bentley, was seised in fee of the said land as alleged by the defendant, or that it came by descent or lawful conveyance to Robt. Bevell, of Chesterton, co. Hunts, or that he or the defendant were ever seised in fee thereof, or that it has come, by lawful conveyance or descent, to the defendant as son and heir of Hen. Laurence, son and heir of the said Wm. Laurence. [5 *sheets.*]

132. Spanish advices. Our English fugitives, knowing the only stay of our Commonwealth to be cloth-making, persuaded the King of Spain to prevent its entrance into his dominions, in order to cut off our means of continuing war. By this means they have prevailed in making cloth in their own country, so that unless prevented, they will use it to their increase and our decay. The Spaniard likes to be in league with some nation that may bring what his country yields, to be spent in England; as he forbids English commodities, those that carry his into England must bring back money, so he does a double wrong; barring the outlet of the fruits of the country and carrying away its treasure. They bind all men to make returns and sell their commodities in a year and a day, so that no commodities lie dead, and the commonalty flourishes with their labour.

England by its fertility, has better means to traffic with other countries, therefore this course is more requisite to us than others. It would prevent the carrying away of the coin; greatly increase the customs, by causing public employment of what is secretly carried away. It would make the Commonwealth happy by the quick sale of their labours, and the clothiers will find that here lies the cause of the decay, and not in corporations, as they suppose. By employment of the clothiers, such true cloth will be made again that we shall recover our lost credit, and put down the cloth-making begun in Spain. Our country can make it cheaper than they, but what avails that, if the sale be stopped?

If France or Flanders send in Spanish commodities let England say she will find means to pass goods into Spain, let them do what they will.

To conceal this from the Spaniard, it will suffice to say we do it to keep our coin in the land, which being finer than others is, to our great wrong, and strangers' and enemies' advantage, secretly transported to other countries to be debased. France was wont to

1597 ? VOL. CCLXV.

give money and wines for cloth, and now a man cannot have wines without money with cloth; for by our decay, such cloth is made that every place works for itself. [1¼ *pages.*]

133. List of the names and addresses of secret intelligencers employed by Sec. Cecil in Biscay, Lisbon, Bayonne, Seville, Brussels, Rome, Compiegne, Amsterdam, and in England, with the remuneration received by them, and other particulars. With notes as to who recommended them, and how they were and are paid. [3 *sheets.*]

134. List of certain intelligencers, employed for France, Spain, &c. by Sir Horatio Pallavicino, the Lord Admiral, Mr. Waad, &c., being part of the table of contents of some MS. book or bound papers. With references to folios.

135. List of 17 prisoners in the different prisons of London, and of four liberated on bond, all of whom were examined before the Vice-Chamberlain and Mr. Secretary concerning the disorders of the Tower, of which John Snowdon and Wm. Davies were the chief discoverers; some were agents of the Earl of Arundel, brought keys, files, garments, &c. into the Tower, and several are priests or recusants.

136. Names of 12 dangerous persons that were to come from Spain, with descriptions of several of them.

137. Note that Rob. Temple, priest, in his letters from Paris to Mr. Shelton at Rouen, and Dr. Arrowsmith at Caen, sends them salutations from Dr. Webb, president, and eight others named; tells them of the death of Sir Fras. Englefield, Dr. Stillington, and others; that Father Parsons is at Rome; the college there is at great dissension, and a new English cardinal is spoken of. That the poverty is great among them, and they hardly know how to live. Endorsed "Rebels beyond sea" [*by Cecil*].

138. Evidence extracted out of Sir William Smith's letters from Florence to the Lord Treasurer, of 8, 15, and 22 Jan., proving the intention of Tempest, an English priest, long at Venice but now at Rome practising sundry kinds of poisoning, to come to England to poison the Lord Admiral, Sir R. Cecil, and other important persons in England, either by fumes in a chamber, smelling of gloves, drinking or eating anything touched with his drug, poisoning a knife, or airing a shirt; the informer has got a little of the poison. Tempest was much in Venice with Don Gregorio, *alias* Wm. Sarel, of Essex, an English friar of St. George's, and well learned. He is set on by some great man in England. He has written to John Holland, *alias* Ithell, now with the Bishop of London, formerly a priest in Italy, but converted, that Sir Rob. Cecil and the Lord Admiral are sick, and the lately raised man, meaning Sir W. Raleigh, who is likewise to be poisoned. The letter was brought to Venice by Tarrold, a priest and gentleman of Lincolnshire. Poison in meat or drink can be prevented by speaking the word *Egaldarphe* three

1597? VOL. CCLXV.

times before drinking, for the glass would break, or if in silver, the drink froth and fume, and no man can be poisoned that uses this word. [1¾ *pages.*]

139. Memorandum of the proceedings of the Commissioners, for compounding with recusants. After first reading of the Commission, they called for the Lord Treasurer's letter, and read it in the audience of the recusants. By virtue of this letter they accepted all their conveyances, and admitted that they should not judge their certificates of conformity, because they could not discharge them from their convictions, therefore unless these conveyances and certificates are tried in the Exchequer, some counsellors-at-law should be at every commission, which will be a great charge. The people fear to give evidence against recusants, unless an order be framed that the recusants shall not wrong them by word or deed. Endorsed [*by Cecil*], "Chambers."

140–144. Accounts [by Dudley Carleton] of expenses incurred by Lord Norris in a journey abroad, 800*l.* being placed in Carleton's hands at Valladolid. The places named are Valladolid, St. André, Bayonne, Tours, Amboise, Orleans, Paris, Poissy, and St. Germains. The charges of Mr. Monk; money laid out in tennis, musicians, teachers, viz., fencer, dancer, and scrivener, for his Lordship and Mr. Monk; losses at dice, articles of dress, two volumes of Plutarch, &c., are among the items of expenditure. [5 *papers.*]

Grant to the Earl of Hertford of the Queen's title in any lands assigned to him by Act of Parliament 5 Edw. VI., all the profits of which from the death of the Duke of Somerset were during his minority answered in the Court of Wards and Liveries, and have ever since been in possession thereof. This confirmation is required by the Earl to avoid future questions. The Queen's pleasure signified by Sir Fras. Walsingham, and the book and docquet subscribed by Gilbert Gerard, then Attorney General, and John Popham, then Solicitor General. Endorsed 1597, "The copy of the docquet of the Earl of Hertford's book." [*Docquet.*]

145. Treatise by Laurence Thompson, justifying the Queen's proceeding against the merchants of the Hanse Towns, entitled "Assertio veritatis de legitima Interceptione Ansiaticarum Navium, contra anonymum calumniatorem," a long historical argument quoting precedents of the Kings of England liberating themselves from fealty to Rome, account of offences against the Queen by the King of Spain, &c. [*Latin*, 36 *pages*, 1 *leaf cut out.*]

146. Extract from the life of Sir Thos. Bodley, written with his own hand, comprising the period from his birth in 1544 to 1597. [2½ *pages, damaged. Copy.*]

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

A., 341.
A. B., hundred of, 341.
Abbotsham, lands in, 384.
Abdy, Humfrey, 113.
....., ..., statement by, 113.
....., Roger, 113 (2).
Abercony, Father, *alias* Roberson, Sanders, 145.
Aberdeen, bishop of (David Cunningham), 534.
Aberdovy, Wales, ship near, 556.
Abernant rectory, co. Carmarthen, lease of, 314.
Abernowe Passage, co. Merioneth, lease of, 321.
Acatry, the, officers of, 163.
Accountants, Act relating to debts of, 541, 542 (4).
Achates, the (ship), 219.
Achesons, coin called, 427.
Acton Burnell, statute of, 314.
Acton-sub-edge, co. Gloucester, residents at, 261.
Acworth, Thos., letter of, 177.
Adams, Nich., 427.
....., Rob., surveyor, 16.
....., ..., catalogue of plans and models in possession of, 100.
....., Theophilus, 434.
Adelantado, the, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
Ades, Dr., Iter boreale by, 265.
Admiral, Lord High, 329 ; *see also* Howard, Charles, Lord.
..... of Holland or Low Countries, 200, 464, 467, 468, 471, 477, 480.
..... of Zealand, 524, 525.
Admirals, 189–191,
....., Rear, 209, 285, 434, 437, 441.
....., ... (Dutch), 449.
....., ..., ..., fleet of, 448.
....., Vice, 189, 304, 434, 437, 441, 452, 530, 536, 540, 545 (2), 556.
....., ..., fleet of, 448.
....., ... (Spanish), 78, 79, 210, 374, 459, 520, 535, 562.
Admiralty, 508.
....., charges in, 313.
....., court of, 549.
....., judge of, *see* Cæsar, Dr. J.
....., officers of, 214, 492, 500.
....., payments for, 159, 214 (2), 313, 345.
....., serjeant of, letter to, 223.
....., warrants and receipts, book of, 223.
Adnett, Mr., 336.
....., wife of, 336.
Adrian, an Italian, 120.
Adscombe, Kent, 542.
Adventure, the (ship), 260.
Advice, the (ship), 276, 464, 477, 480.
Africa, map of, 35.
Agbridge wapentake, co. York, muster in, 166.
Aguana, governor of, 465.
....., ships to, 465.
....., traveller from, 465.
Ahab, 502.
Aid, the (ship), 305.
Aishleigh, Wm., 370.
Alabaster, Thos., letter of, 495.
Alberts, Jacob, 438, 443.
Alchemy, papers relating to, 17, 18, 119, 120.
Aldborough manor, co. Suffolk, 24.
...., lord of, 24.
Aldbury, Hertfordshire, resident at, 446.
Alden, John, protection for, 304, 390.
Alden & Co., 97.
Alderney, Isle of, designs against, 213.
Aldersley, Foulke, mayor of Chester, account of, 38.
....., ..., examinations before, 74, 75.
....., ..., letters of, 18, 20, 74, 100, 103.
Aldgate, City, 245, 375.
....., ..., merchants in, 349.
Aldham parish, Colchester, residents at, 237 (2), 240, 241 (2), 249.
Aldingham, co. Lancaster, 397.
Aldington Great Park, co. Kent, lease of, 539.
Aldis, Hen., letter of, 522.
Aldobrandino, Cardinal, 25, 39.

Aldridge or Aldrych, Sir John, 275, 276, 435.
....., ..., letter of, 316.
Ale or beer, 250, 344.
....., brewing of, licence for, 307.
....., export of, 9, 96, 202, 250, 251, 288, 371.
....., ..., licences for, 4, 148, 298, 375, 381.
..... for the army, 269 (2).
....., prices of, 101, 269.
....., prohibition of, 277.
Alexander, *alias* Zinzan, Robt., grant to, 304.
Alexandria, patriarch of, 38.
Alicant wines, 432.
Alienation of lands, fines on, 155.
Aliens, foreigners, or strangers, 18, 75, 97, 123, 171, 207, 217, 305, 361, 469, 500, 540, 541, 565, 567.
....., bottoms or ships of, 19.
....., exports by, 103, 330.
....., goods of, 122.
....., imports by, 325.
....., taxes or customs paid by, 123, 565.
Alkmaer, Holland, native of, 372.
Allcock, Mrs., recusant, 195.
Allen, David, 26.
....., John, 438, 447.
....., Thomas, children of, 391, 396.
....., Wm., Cardinal, 43, 338, 357.
....., Wm., pardon to, 503.
....., Mr., 177.
Alley, Wm., Bishop of Exeter, 92.
Alleyn, ——, 472.
Allington, Mr., 522.
All Saints' parish, Barking, 82.
....., Steynings, 426.
Almadrava, the, rogues of, 281.
Almain rivets (in arms), 165.
Alnagers, 408.
....., rents paid by, 152.
Alnwick Parsonage, co. Northumberland, 176.
Alonzo, Don, 462.
Aloysa, Don John, 431.
Alphonso, Emanuel, examination of, 297.
Alpraham, Cheshire, 74.
Alsford, co. Dorset, resident at, 433.
Althorpe parsonage, co. Lincoln, presentation to, 5.
Alton, co. Hants, inquisition held at, 351.
Altoviti, Jno. Bap., and Company, 102.
Alum, 102.
....., export of, 152.
Alva, Duke of (Ferdinand Alvarez), army of, 359.
Alvey, Mr., 336.
Amazon, fountain of, 131.
Ambassadors, 8, 102, 146, 382, 391, 411; *see also* under the several countries.
....., allowances to, 500.
Amesbury, constables of, 566.
Amiens, 479.
....., governor of, 465.
....., letter dated from, 445.
....., siege of, 309, 385, 405, 495.
Ammunition, *see* Munition.
Amsterdam, 94, 427, 515, 568.
....., merchants of, 99, 409.
....., ships of, 102, 350, 372, 375, 534, 535 (2), 545.
....., travellers to or from, 39, 552.
Andalusia, 313.
....., ships to or from, 179, 298, 562.
....., ships at, 139, 140.
....., trade with, 152.
Anderson, Sir Edmund, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 11.
....., ..., cases sent to, 336.
....., ..., notes on the state of law by, 335.
....., Hen., mayor of Newcastle, 428 (2), 501, 502.
....., ... certificate by, 45.
....., messenger, 185.
Andover, letter dated from, 210.
Andrew, or St. Andrew, *see* Ships, names of.
Andrewes, Dr., 404.
Andrews, May, widow, licence to, 4.
....., Robt., leases to, 6, 15.
Androwes, John, letters of, 384, 395.
Angel, Mr., 559.
Angel, English coin, 385.
....., the (ship), 376.
..... Gabriel, the, 135.
Anglesea, lands in, leases of, 378, 536.
Annesley or Ansley, Bryan, 554.
....., Cordell, lease to, 308.
Annias, Jno., 160.
....., ... letter of, 169.
....., ..., brothers of, 170.
Anonymous persons, letters to, from—
Anonymous, 148, 222.
Chamber, Edw., 359.
Council, the, 61.
Dalton, Rich., 218.
Elizabeth, Queen, 14, 330.
Garnett, Rich., 84.
Kerry, Thos., 415.
Jesuit, a, 120.
P., Ro., 366.
..... persons, letters of, to—
Anonymous, 148, 222.
Cecil, Lord Burghley, 66, 239.
....., Sir Robt., 94, 377, 426, 562.
Devick, Mr., 326.
Diguieres, M. de, 321.
Essex, Earl of, 532, 561.
Hugebart, Gaspar de, 196.
Irishman, an, 213.

Anonymous persons, letters of, to—*cont.*
Lord Mayor and aldermen of London, 325.
Phelippes, Thos., 321.
Robinson, John, 534.
Temple, John, 487.
Ansley, B., *see* Annesley.
Answer, the (ship), 332.
....., ..., letter dated from, 219.
Antelope, the (ship), 214, 257, 266, 452.
Anthony, Mr., 88.
....., Father, 376.
Antichrist, 366.
Antichristian order, 418.
Anton, Geo., 411.
....., John, 405, 412, 413.
....., ..., document signed by, 405.
....., ..., list by, 411.
....., ..., offer of, 410.
Antonio, Don, titular King of Portugal, 189, 246 ?
Antwerp, 26, 65, 78.
....., bishopric of, 38,
....., book printed at, 28.
....., Cardinal at, 307.
..... Castle, 354.
....., Italian bankers at, 157.
....., letter dated from, 42,
....., money sent to, 307.
....., native of, 406.
...., persons at, 39.
....., residents in, 176, 488, 496.
....., sugar from, 97.
....., travellers to or from, 37, 176, 288.
Apprentices, the, *see* London, apprentices of.
Aquaviva (Cardinal Octavius Claudius, general of the Society of Jesuits), 25.
Arabella, Lady, *see* Stuart.
Aragon, noblemen of, 156.
Archers, 94, 135, 237, 239.
Arches, Court of, 337.
Archpriest, the, description of, 340; *see also* Blackwell, G.
Arden, Robert, 185, 445.
....., ..., petition of, 182.
....., ..., servant of, 182.
Ardent, John, 160.
Ardern or Arderne, John, letters of, 118, 159.
....., ..., mother of, 118.
....., ..., brother of, 159.
....., Robt., 381.
....., ..., estimate by, 389.
....., Thos., examination of, 35.
Argenton, letter dated from, 218.
Ark, the (ship), 237, 523 (2), 525.
Arleston, co. Derby, resident in, 35.
Armada, the (Spanish of 1588), allusions to, 29, 102, 179, 191, 207, 300.
.... (of 1596–7), 307, 364, 378, 405, 436.
Armagh, Bishop of, 109.
Armin, Barth., letter of, 70.
Armington parsonage, co. Devon, 405.
Armourers, 128, 136, 344.
..... Company, London, 295.
Armouries, 99, 128, 136, 207.
....., master of, Sir H. Lee, 295, 542.
Arms, coats of, 158, 159, 278, 279, 341 (2), 419.
....., college of, 365.
....., officers of, 158, 159, 340 (2); *see also* Kings-at-arms, Heralds, and Pursuivants.
Arms and armour, 98, 99, 108, 111, 118, 127, 128, 129, 134, 139, 160, 187, 206, 207, 243, 278, 295, 305, 317, 332, 334, 363, 476, 495, 546, 552.
..... at Cadiz, 273, 278.
....., finding of, 136, 171, 303, 330, 332, 410, 415, 535.
....., mustering of, 167.
....., of soldiers levied, 3, 99 (2), 108, 109, 119, 127, 134, 135, 136, 147, 163–168, 206, 247, 421.
....., payment for, 286, 326, 356.
....., preservation of 134, 136, 207, 247, 323, 325, 460.
....., prices of, 135 (2), 302.
....., stealing or seizing of, 316, 317, 319, 344.
....., supplying of, 191, 439.
Army, the, 67, 129, 160, 203, 204, 205 (2), 222, 244, 290, 299, 303, 305, 406, 437, 439, 463, 470, 527, 546; *see also* Soldiers, Brittany, France, Ireland, Low Countries, and Normandy, forces or army in.
....., apparel for, 417.
....., at Calais, 273.
....., commander or general of; *see* Devereux, Earl of Essex.
....., contractors for clothing, 27, 29, 30.
....., establishments for payment of, 36, 289.
....., levying of, 390.
....., list of, 426.
....., ministers of, 208.
....., officers for, 191, 192, 200, 203, 526, 527.
....., payment of, 265, 347, 396.
....., project for raising, 563.
....., regulations for, 441 (2).
....., state of, 210.
....., victualling of, 458.
..... in Ireland, 178, 345, 383 (2), 521, 537, 538.
....., (foreign), 326, 358, 360, 385, 439, 440, 445, 546, 547, 549, 550, 562, 563.
....., ..., general of, 446.
Arran, Earl of; *see* Stewart, Jas.
Arras, troops at, 309.
Arrençon, ship of, 171.
Arrow House, Newcastle, 460.
Arrows, *see* Bows and Arrows.
Arrowsmith, Dr., 568.

Artzon, Peter, *alias* Cecil, Sir Robt., letters to, 529, 550.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Fitzalan and Howard.
....., Chas., 85.
....., Sir Matthew, 83, 84, 142.
....., ..., letters of, 83, 349.
....., Thos., 194.
....., ..., letter of, 193.
Ascole (Bodvarn), Prince of, 78.
Ascough, Hen., 70.
Aseveydo, a Spanish priest, 469.
Ashbourn, letter dated from, 41.
Ashburton, co. Devon, postmaster of, 448.
....., tin coined at, 70.
Ashby, Arthur, 391.
Ashe, Hen., petition of, 184.
Asheton, Ra., sheriff of Lancashire, letter of, 3.
Ashley, Sir Anth., 275, 279, 280, 285, 286, 484.
....., ..., letters of, 270 (2), 286.
....., ..., objections against, 283.
....., ..., ..., answer to, 283–286.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 270.
....., John, examination of, 80.
....., Young, 479.
Ashover manor, co. Derby, lease of, 298.
Ashtead Manor, Surrey, lease of, 8.
Ashurst, Sussex, 495.
Ashwell, Robt., letter of, 381.
Asia, map of, 35.
Asseton (Spain), 431.
Assize, Justices of, *see* Justices.
Assurance, the (ship), 332.
Assyria, Kings of, pedigree of, 157.
Astmore, tithes in, 154.
Aston-sub- or under-Edge, co. Gloucester, residents at, 97, 217, 259, 297, 491.
Astyll, Thos., 457.
Atheism, 418.
Atheist, 358.
Athenians, 232.
Athowe, John, grant to, 349.
Atkinson, Rich., 89.
....., Robt., of Hull, 183.
....., ..., grant to, 353.
....., Wm., priest, letter of, 14.
....., Wm., (Catholic), 418.
....., ..., son of, 418.
Atlas mountain, 131.
Attorney-general, *see* Coke, Edw.
Atye, Arthur, letter of, 101.
Audience, Court of, 365.
Audley, Hen., account by, 314.
Augmentation, Court of, 359.
....., ..., chancellor of, 543, 545.
....., ..., clerk, &c. of, 543.
....., ..., keeper of records of, 184.
Augusta, Imperial Diet in, 123.
Aumale, Duke of (Charles of Lorraine), 37, 40.
Aurelio, John Baptista, legacy to, 186.
Austen, Mrs., 367.
Austin, John, 192.
....., ..., confession of, 193.
....., Capt., 385.
Austria, Albert, Archduke of, and Cardinal (son of Maximilian II.), 55, 56, 145, 181, 204, 311 (2), 312, 347, 364, 377, 378, 408, 437, 440, 448, 465, 552, 563.
....., ..., army of, 173, 299, 440, 524, 530, 546.
....., ..., caricature of, 312.
....., ..., design of, on Boulogne, &c., 398–400.
....., ..., money for, 307.
....., Ernest, Archduke of (son of Maximilian II.) 38, 145, 552.
....., Don John of (natural son of Charles V.), 79, 259.
Austria, 474, 529.
Avera, Portugal, traveller from, 561.
Avery (Aveiro?), Marquis de, 56.
Avery, Edm., 414.
Avola, Don, Francisco de, 497.
Awcher, Anthony, 216.
Awdley, Thos., leases to, 352, 460.
Awdrey Bridge, allowance for repair of, 155.
Ayamonte, Marquis of, (Antonio Zuniga), 520.
Ayers, Ant., pardon to, 495.
....., Wm., 235, 240.
Ayscott, Mr., 118.
Azores, or Terceras Islands, the, 487, 549, 550; *see also* Islands.
....., designs against, 441, 499.
....., fortifications at, 51, 547.
....., ships to, 440, 499, 530.
....., trade with, 152.

B.

B. A., 84.
B. J., warrant to, 341.
B. R., grant to, 148.
....., warrant to, 341.
B., Lord, *see* Sackville, Lord Buckhurst.
Baberham, 187.
....., poor of, legacy to, 186.
Babington, Antony, 180.
....., ..., lands of, 57.
....., ..., tutor of, 8.

Babington, Fras., 57.
....., Gervase, late Bishop of Llandaff, 247; Bishop of Exeter, 14; Bishop of Worcester, 505.
....., Uriah or Ury, 30, 419, 471, 514, 517.
Babthorpe, Ralph, certificate by, 166.
Babylon, whore of, 175.
Bacon, Anth., 59.
....., Francis, (afterwards Lord Bacon), 78, 422, 558 (2).
....., ..., examinations before, 242, 251, 389.
....., ..., letter of, 213.
....., ..., letters to, 242, 296.
....., Sir Nich., deputy lieutenant of Suffolk, 372.
....., ..., letter to, 371.
....., Robt., grant to, 396.
....., Thos., 552.
Baddow, letter dated from, 244.
....., Little, residents at, 240, 241, 245, 249.
Badmington, co. Gloucester, 438.
Bagg, Jas., mayor of Plymouth, 192.
....., ..., letters of, 111, 114, 136, 142.
....., ..., deputy of, *see* Baron, Geo.
Bagnall, Sir H., 174.
....., ..., letter of, 102.
....., Sir Samuel, 283, 424.
Bagnoll, Capt., 272.
Bagshaw, Dr., 194.
Baines, *see* Baynes.
Baize, 332.
....., alnage and subsidy of, 69.
....., export of, 103.
....., makers of, 69.
....., prices of, 69.
....., sealing of, 69.
Baker, Geo., lease to, 391.
....., Sir John, late Under Treasurer of the Exchequer, 340.
....., Mark, pardon to, 443.
....., Thos., letter of, 367.
....., ..., wife and family of, 367, 368.
....., Mr., 250.
Baldersby, co. York, 460.
Baldwin, Peter, 351.
....., Wm., priest, 25, 37, 142.
....., Wm., baker, examination of, 323.
Ballyshannon, Ireland, capture of, 471, 479.
Balston, Peter, 306.
Baltinglas, Lord of, Edm. Eustace, 360.
Bamford, Mr. (preacher at Newcastle), 428.
Banbury, 343.
Bancroft, Dr. Rich., bishop of London, 396, 398, 417, 426, 446.
....., ..., note by, 404.
....., ..., oath taken by, 404.
Banes, Edw., *see* Baynes.
Banester, *alias* Cauze, Thos., 75.
Banfield, John, 322.
Bangor parsonage, 60.
....., bishopric of, 138.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishop of, 247. *Also* Vaughan, Dr. Rich., 138, 247. Bellot, Hugh, 247, 391.
Baniton, John, 417.
Bankes, Hen., grant to, 3.
Bankside (London), Globe Theatre at, 310.
Bans, Lucretia, legacy to, 186.
Barabbas, 40.
Barbary, 550, 562.
..... hides, 284.
..... merchants, 97.
...., letter of, 76.
....., ships to or from, 298, 493.
....., trade with, 152.
Barby parsonage, diocese of Peterborough, 388.
Barford, Capt., 479.
Barges, *see* Ships.
Barghues, or Fen barns, 458.
Barkeley, Rowland, 491.
Barker, Edw., 386.
....., Ingram, 114.
....., Robt., grant to, 427.
....., Wm., 6.
Barking, 82.
....., lands, &c., in, 404.
....., resident at, 442.
....., water-mill at, lease of, 538.
Barkston Ash, wapentake of, Yorkshire, 167.
Barlemont, M., 408.
Barley, *see* Corn.
Barloe, Mr., priest, 195.
Barlow, Thos., examination of, 137.
....., Wm., his son, 137.
....., Wm. B. D., grant to, 475.
Barnard's Inn (London), resident in, 555.
Barnby, Rob., 361.
Barnes, Rich., late Bishop of Durham, 184.
....., Robt., servant to, 180.
....., ..., mother of, 180.
....., Thos., 20, 552.
....., Wm., 517.
Barnham, Alderman, daughters of, 558.
Barningham, Norfolk, 342.
Barnsley, Mr., sugar merchant, 97.
Barnstaple, 213.
....., merchants of, 222.
....., traveller to, 122.
....., troops sent to, 404.
Barnwell, a seminary, 530.
Baron, Lord Chief, *see* Manwood, Sir Roger; Periam, Sir W.

Baron, Geo., Deputy Mayor of Plymouth, letters of, 185, 192, 259 (?).
....., Jaques, 564.
....., Robt., grant to, 391.
Barons, Mr., of Plymouth, letter of, 259.
Barons, *see* Noblemen.
Barrett, Rev. Mr., 43, 56, 58, 59.
....., ..., confession and recantation of, 43.
Barretto, Geo., 106.
Barrientos, Pedro de, information of, 339.
Barrow Hill, co. Kent, 305.
Barry, Vincent, of Hampton Gay, co. Oxford, declaration by, 325.
....., ..., servant of, 319, 323.
Barton, Walter, 259.
....., Mr., 162.
Baryton, Hampshire, parish church of, 180.
Baskerville, Sir Nicholas, 210.
....., ..., letter of, 210.
....., ..., brother of, 210.
....., Colonel, Sir Thos., 73, 209, 210, 219, 223, 380, 392, 396, 403, 406, 412, 414, 434, 435, 446, 559.
....., ..., commissions to, 43, 291, 292.
....., ..., letters of, 80, 92, 296, 365.
....., ..., letters to, 88, 90.
....., ..., note by, 92.
....., ..., payment to, 291.
....., ..., regiment of, 13, 221, 222.
....., ..., death of, 435.
Bassadonna, —, 221.
Basse, Hump., letter of, 395.
....., ..., note by, 56.
....., ..., offer of, 412.
....., ..., payment to, 521.
Basurto, Anth. de, 269.
Bates, Thos., 138.
....., ..., lease to, 321.
Bath, the, 266, 377, 489.
....., Earl of, *see* Bourchier.
Bathori, Stephen (Sigismund, Prince of Transylvania ?), 125.
Bathories, the, 125.
Batten, Hugh, 281.
Battersby, John, grant to, 378.
Battery, engine for, 365, 366.
Battle Farm, near Reading, lease of, 11.
Baxter, Mr., 501.
Baylie, Jno., 42.
....., ..., wife of, 42.
....., Thos., lease to, 11.
....., Priest, 25.
Baynard, Lieut., 274.
Baynes, Baines, or Banes, Edw., 469, 529, 551.
....., Roger, letter to, 39.
Baynham, Mr., 331.
Bayonne, 322, 548, 568.
....., Governor of, 433.
....., ships of, 434.
....., ships to or from, 342, 426, 446, 535.
....., siege of, 143.
....., Jesuits from, 370.
....., travellers to or from, 156, 211, 212, 259, 322, 368, 370 (2), 381, 443, 548.
Beachey or Beachy Head, Sussex, ships to or at, 257, 449 (2).
Beacons, 305.
....., watching of, 116, 124, 305.
Beale, Robt., clerk of the Council, secretary of the Council of the North, 49, 93, 377, 548.
....., ..., letters of, 90, 101.
Beans, prices of, 89, 397.
Bear, the (ship), 85, 305.
..... of Amsterdam, the, 535 (2), 545.
Beaucastle, disorders in, 539.
Beauchamp Forest, Wilts, 558.
Beauchamp, Lord, *see* Seymour, Edw.
Beaudesert, co. Stafford, 468.
Beaumalls, letter dated from, 316.
Beaumont, Edw., 35.
....., ..., examination of, 35.
....., John, daughter of, 154.
....., Justice, 353.
Bebside, co. Northumberland, 16.
Beck, Hen., grant to, 349.
....., Wm., 438.
Beckenham, co. Lincoln, resident at, 96 (2).
....., rectory of, 96 (2).
Beckington, co. Somerset, resident at, 329.
Beconsfield, co. Bucks, resident at, 16.
....., parson of, 16.
Bedchamber, gentlewomen of, 466, 532.
....., yeomen of, 492.
Bedford, Earl of, *see* Russell, Edw.
Bedford, 195.
Bedfordshire, places in, 48, 262.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Bedington, letter dated from, 419.
Bedle, Nich., examination of, 58.
Beecher, Wm., 22, 23, 27, 29, 30, 326, 362, 373, 393 (4), 394, 417, 427, 430 (2), 495, 526.
....., ..., bankruptcy of, 394, 408, 516.
....., ..., factors of, 408, 516, 526.
....., ..., letters of, 25, 386, 387, 392, 394, 397, 430, 498, 505, 512, 513, 525.
....., ..., memorandum by, 412.
....., ..., money received from, 413.
....., ..., petition of, 149.
....., ..., transactions of with Sir T. Sherley, 326, 393–395, 397, 407 (2), 408–413, 493, 494, 495, 503–505, 508, 509, 512–518, 524, 526, 537.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 394.
....., ... partner of, 518.

Beecher, William—*cont.*
....., ..., servant of, *see* Wayring, John.
....., ..., son of, 326.
Beef, 264, 269, 457.
....., prices of, 269, 397.
Beeley, Anth., 229.
....., ..., letter of, 226.
Beer, *see* Ale.
Beeston, Sir Geo., 539.
....., Hugh, Receiver-General, 38, 471.
....., ..., petition of, heads of, 327.
....., Peter, grant to, 539.
....., Ralph, certificate by, 166.
Beeton, Capt. Giles, 176.
Belasyse or Bellasyse, Sir Wm., certificate by, 167.
....., ..., pardon and discharge to, 530.
Belcher, John, 345.
Bell, Rich., lease to, 11.
....., Robt., 326, 526.
Bellamy, Mr., 180.
Bellasyse, Northumberland, lease of grain in, 9.
Bellasyse, Sir W., *see* Belasyse.
Belle Isle, ship from, 560.
Bellot, Hugh, Bishop of Bangor, 247, 391; Bishop of Chester, 247, 404.
Bendish, Wm., presentation to, 486.
Bendlos, Serjeant-at-law, 113.
Benger, Wm., 189, 215.
....., ..., petition of, 215.
Bennet, Dr. Robt., Dean of Windsor, Master of St. Cross' hospital, Winchester, grant to, 192.
....., ..., lease by, 485.
....., ..., letter of, 337.
....., ..., letter to, 305.
....., Rich., pardon for, 271.
....., Stephen, 178.
Benolt, Thos., 158.
Benson, Rob., 564.
Bentley Park, co. Stafford, grant of, 468.
Bentley, Randulph, 567.
....., Thos. de, 567.
Benyon, John, lease to, 15.
Beoltwood, co. Kent, 11.
Bergen-op-Zoom, or Bergen, soldiers levied for, 288.
Berham, Mary, 337.
....., Thos., 337.
Berkeley, Henry, Lord Berkeley, 531, 532.
....., Sir Rich., lieutenant of the Tower, 281, 296, 424.
....., ..., documents signed by, 318, 424 (2).
....., ..., examination before, 389.
Berkeley, co. Somerset, resident at, 303.
Berkshire, commissioner in, 400.
....., commission of lieutenancy for, 296, 297.
Berkshire—*cont.*
....., lands and places in, 6, 11 (2), 61, 386 (2), 443 (2).
....., residents in, 118, 335.
....., sheriff of, 400.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Berlin, 105.
Berrie, Martin, opinion of, 188.
Berrington, John, account by, 295.
....., ..., letter of, 294.
Berry, Mr., 41, 317, 344, 345.
....., ..., daughter of, 345.
Bersted, co. Sussex, lease of, 155, 170, 558.
Bertie Peregrine, 9th Lord Willoughby of Eresby, late general in the Low Countries, 35, 71, 141, 265, 300, 511, 527, 531, 532, 562.
....., ..., letter of 304.
Berton, Mr., ciphers of, 184.
Berwick, Thos., 371.
Berwick, 508, 539, 543.
....., customs in, 13.
....., ..., officers of, 13, 202.
....., garrison at, 160, 492.
....., ..., payment of, 536.
....., governor of, 202.
....., letter dated from, 202.
....., mayor of, 202.
....., money wanted for, 363.
....., ships to, 202.
....., soldiers of, 253, 291, 292.
....., supplies for, 382.
....., surveyor of victuals for, 3, 89.
....., treasurer at, 536.
....., troops of, 564.
....., victualler of, 32, 89.
....., victualling of, 120, 352.
Bery, Rob., 427.
Besford, co. Worcester, lease of tithes in, 460.
Bess, *see* Raleigh, Lady.
Best, Hen., lease to, 5,
Bethell, Hugh, certificate by, 166.
Betson, Mr., 75.
Bevell, Robt., 567.
Beverley, co. York, soldiers in, 166.
Beverley, Geo., 18, 20, 384.
....., ..., letter of, 225.
....., ..., payment to, 15.
Bevis of Southampton, the, 152.
Bewers (near Colchester?), resident at, 239.
Bewley, Mr., 278.
Bewser, Thos., letter of, 196.
Bezar stone, 485.
Bible, the, 142, 169, 423.
....., commentaries on, 488.
....., quotations from, 418, 423, 470.
Bicester, co. Oxford, 319.
Biddenden, Kent, constable of, 169.
Bignoures manor, Kent, lease of, 530.
Bilboa, 358, 547.

Bilboa, trade with, 152.
Bilbrough, Rich., 328, 329.
Billett, Roger, lease to, 5.
....., Amy, his daughter, 5.
....., Katherine, his daughter, 5.
Billing, Jno., 3.
Billingsgate, London, residents in or near, 263, 282, 371.
..... ward, 282.
Billingsley, Geo., account by, 31.
....., Alderman Henry, 128, 361, 518; Sir Henry, Lord Mayor of London, 400, 413.
....., ..., account by, 325.
....., ..., letters of, 42, 151, 235, 361, 365, 501.
Bilson, or Bilston, Dr. Thos., warden of Winchester College, 227–230; Bishop of Worcester and Winchester, 399, 409, 432, 442, 460.
....., ..., commission to, 507.
....., ..., letter of, 227.
...., letters to, 416, 429, 558.
Bindon, Viscount, *see* Howard, Thos.
Bingham, Sir Rich., 225, 289.
....., ..., petition of, 292.
....., Mr., 128.
Binsey pastures, co. Oxford, rents of, 161.
Birchenshaw, or Birkenshaw, Ralph, 498, 505, 508, 512.
....., ..., checks by, 263, 275.
....., ..., declaration, &c., by, 293, 294.
....., ..., letters of, 177, 293, 495, 503, 516.
Bird, Robt., 292.
....., Thos., 503.
Birdforth, co. York, muster in, 167.
Bird skins, ships laden with, 432.
Birkenshaw, *see* Birchenshaw.
Birt, John, junior, 298.
....., Rob., 298.
....., Thos., 298.
Biscay, 261, 462, 568.
....., famine and sickness at, 370.
..... fleet, 462.
....., forces from, 313.
....., ships of, or Biscayans, 298, 360, 373.
....., ..., taken prize, 211, 432.
....., ships in, 211, 261, 342, 446.
....., ships to or from, 89, 179, 260, 261, 298, 342, 385.
Bishop Auckland, co. Durham, 217.
....., letters dated from, 183, 217, 281.
Bishopries, 557.
Bishops, 60, 72, 129, 157, 248, 390, 521; *see also* under the several dioceses.
....., letter to, 6.
....., money received from for troops, 195, 363.
....., nomination or promotion of, 247.
Bishopsbourne, or Bishopsburn, Kent, parsonage of, 2.
....., resident at, 216.
Bisse, Jas., D.D., presentation of, 323.
....., Phil., B.A., presentation to, 316.
Black Eagle, the (ship), 82.
Blackford, lands in, 566.
Blackfriars (London), inhabitants of, 310, 363, 413.
....., ..., petition of, 310.
..... theatre, 310.
Blackleech, Wm., 149.
Blackmore Forest, co. Wilts, warden or keeper of, 149, 345.
Blackness, ships off, 257.
Blackney, corn from, 325.
Blackwater, Ireland, capture of, 479.
....., garrison at, 471.
Blackwell (George, arch-priest), 14, 25, 340?
Bladen, co. Oxford, persons from, 317.
Blague, Dr., 557.
....., ..., wife of, 557.
Bland, Wm., 522.
....., ..., letters of, 13, 60.
Blank, Cape, ship from, 189.
Blavoett, Mathew, 489.
Blechenden, Eliz., widow, 137.
Blechington, co. Oxford, residents at, 317, 323.
Blenkinsop, Hen., 354.
....., ..., wife of, 354.
....., ..., ..., maid of, Joan, 354.
....., ..., ..., servant of, W. Colling, 354.
....., ..., Margaret, mother of, 354.
....., ..., ..., Fras., her son, 354.
....., ..., ..., Joan, her daughter, 354.
....., ..., ..., Maudlin, her daughter, 354.
....., ..., ..., Chas., her cousin, 354.
Bletsoe, co. Bedford, 359.
Block, Capt., 524.
Blofield, Edw., lease to, 11.
Blount, Charles, Lord Montjoy, Captain of Portsmouth, 203, 205, 434, 453, 467, 477, 479–481, 487.
....., ..., as lieutenant of land forces, 438, 441.
....., ..., commission to, 507.
....., ..., letter to, 301.
....., ..., letters of, 16, 60, 451, 452, 528.
....., ..., memorial for, 60.
....., ..., payments to, 14, 15.
Blount, or Blunt, Sir Christ., 191, 221, 249, 280, 438.
....., ..., letters of, 286, 451, 452.
....., Sir Edw., 246.
....., Sir Michael, lieutenant of the Tower, 85, 160, 325, 488.
....., ..., deprived of his office, 137.
....., ..., letter of, 74.
....., ..., letters to, 124, 137.
....., ..., payment to, 3.
....., Pope, 417.

Bloxham, Robt., *alias* Ingles, bond by, 261.
Bluett, Brittany, 140, 181.
....., fortifications at, 140.
....., general of the army at, 59, 77?, 140.
....., ships of, 59, 78.
....., ships at, 79, 140, 201, 277.
....., ships to, 51, 59 (2), 78, 139, 488.
....., ships from, 171.
....., travellers to or from, 77, 259, 346.
....., troops at, 78, 140, 277, 426.
....., troops to, 51, 488.
Blundell, And., indenture by, 74.
....., Chas., 370.
Blunt, Sir Chris., *see* Blount.
Boaste, Lancelot, 354.
....., Frances, his wife, 354.
Bocall, Stephen, 213.
Bodelloch, co. Carnarvon, lands in, 352.
Bodenham, Capt. Jonas, 222.
Bodleigh, Gilbert, letter of, 202.
Bodley, Thos., afterwards Sir Thos., 26, 151, 294, 411.
....., ..., letter of, 71.
....., ..., life of, by himself, 569.
....., ..., brother of, 71.
Bodmin Monastery, 140.
Bo[gar], Cl., letter of, 385.
Boggeringe, turf called, 458.
Bohemia, Rodolph, King of, 446.
Boleyn, Anne, Queen, 510, 511.
....., Sir Edw., 404.
....., Sir Thos., Viscount Rocheford, Earl of Wiltshire, and Earl of Ormond, 510, 511.
....., Mary, 404, 510.
Bolle, John, 431.
Bolton, John, 30.
....., ..., answer of the Council to, 27.
....., ..., letters of, 21, 22, 29.
....., Thos., letter of 21.
Bompass, Edw., 320, 343.
Bonadventure, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Bond, Alderman, 144.
Bone, Guillaume, 352.
Bonner, Humph., statement by, 26.
Bonnet, Mr., pardon for, 89.
Books, pamphlets, treatises, &c., 86, 87, 139, 169, 170, 183, 248, 265, 287, 293, 341, 342, 363, 475, 488; *see also* Bible, and Muster books.
..... (Catholic), 28, 37, 46, 50, 56, 165, 213, 338, 339 (3), 367.
....., detained or seized, 76, 143, 517.
..... (official), 165, 169, 170, 177, 185, 191, 293, 306, 328, 342, 375, 380–382, 386, 394, 493, 503, 504, 508, 512, 513.
....., printing of, 352, 488.
..... (seditious), 157.
Books, titles of:—
Ades, Iter boreale, 265.
Complaint of the Queen of Scots, 339.
Letter of estate, 145.
Boorde, Edw., letter of, 196.
Boorne, Capt., 346.
Boors, 54, 56.
Booth, Roger, notary, pardon for, 137.
....., Robt., letter of, 139.
....., ..., children of, 139.
Borbue, Mr., 46.
Bord, H., letter of, 324.
Bordeaux, 39.
....., exports to, 371.
....., persons at, 146.
....., ships from or to, 143, 219, 353.
....., trade with, 152.
....., travellers from, 146.
Borders, the, *see* England, borders of.
Bordinck, Haunce, 324.
Boroughs, Thomas, Lord Boroughs, or Burgh, 471, 479, 481, 507, 522.
....., ..., governor of Brill, 174 (2), 203; lord deputy of Ireland, 289, 321, 383, 455.
....., ..., answers by, 299, 300.
....., ..., letter to, 160.
....., ..., letters of, 267 (2).
....., ..., wife of, 160.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 479.
....., ..., nephew of, 479.
Boroughs, Wm., clerk of the ships, 204, 289.
....., ..., certificates by, 342, 345, 496, 523.
....., ..., letters of, 214, 455.
....., ..., notes by, 112, 521.
....., ..., payment to, 138.
Boseville, Jervis, 418.
....., Thos., 418.
Bosome, John, lease to, 508.
Bossigne, Cornelius, 97.
Bost, John, priest, 439.
Boston, 24.
....., corn from, 375.
....., customs' officers at, 69, 70, 374, 522 (3).
....., letter dated from, 374.
....., licences to export from, 375, 381.
....., mayor, &c. of, 375, 381.
Boteler, Sir Philip, letters of, 98, 99, 107, 108, 163, 307.
Botelio, Diego, Viceroy of Brazil, 549.
Bothwell, Earl of, *see* Stewart.
Boucer, Capt., *see* Boyser.
Boughton, Mrs., 362.
Bouillon, Duke of (Henri de la Tour), 216, 253, 257, 265, 267 (2), 276.
Boulogne, 198, 219, 398.
....., captains of, 197.
....., commander at, 197, 198.

Boulogne—*cont.*
....., designs against, 277, 399, 400.
....., French King at, 201, 203.
....., garrison of, 198.
..... Road, letter dated from, 198.
....., ships from, 203.
....., ships at or near, 204.
....., traveller from, 525.
....., troops sent to, 219.
Boulognois, 437.
Bound, Wm., 322.
Bourbon, Duke of (Charles II.), 157.
Bourchier, Wm., Earl of Bath, 400, 526.
....., ..., advertisement from, 365.
....., ..., letter to, 292.
Bourchier, Sir Geo., 447.
....., Lady Susan, 424 (2).
Bourghneuf, *alias* Burneefe, ships from, 498 (2).
Bourne monastery, co. Lincoln, lease of site of, 406.
Bourne, Fras., lease to, 323.
....., Sir John, 262.
....., Thos., servant to the Dean of Durham, 355.
Bouth, Roger, 329.
Bovytracy vicarage, diocese of Exeter, 323.
Bowdon, co. Devon, resident at, 4.
Bowes, Ralph, 536.
....., Robt., treasurer at Berwick, 536.
....., Robt., ambassador to Scotland, 258, 347, 564.
....., ..., payment to, 8.
....., Talbot, certificates by, 167 (2).
....., Sir Wm., payment to, 309.
Bowman, Anth., 86.
Bowmen, 236, 240, 242; *and see* Trained bands.
Bownes parsonage, diocese of Carlisle, 495.
Bows and arrows, 152, 199, 240, 242 (2), 252, 458, 526.
Bowyer, Robt., 10 (2), 505.
....., ..., grant to, 509.
....., or Boyer, Capt. Simon, 100, 150, 192.
Boxwell, co. Gloucester, 52.
....., residents at, 52, 53 (3), 62 (3), 64, 68, 113.
Boyd, Jas., 514 (2), 516.
Boye, Guillaume de, *alias* Owen, 312.
Boyer, Capt. S., *see* Bowyer.
Boys, Edw., 223.
....., John, 223, 224.
Boyser or Boucer, Capt., 346, 375.
Brabant, 406.
Brace, Fras., 400.
....., Phil., 400.
Brackenbury, Ant., grant to, 476.
Bradbridge, Wm., Bishop of Exeter, 92.
Bradford, Robt., certificate by 166.
Bradford, co. York, presentation to vicarage of, 324.
Bradford, woollen goods in, 35.
Bradley, co. Wilts, 445.
Bradsey, Peter, 336.
....., ..., daughter of, 336.
....., Robt., 336.
....., Mr., heir of, 337.
Bradshaw, Jas., 317–320, 323, 342, 343.
....., ..., examinations of, 319, 343.
....., Rich., 296, 318–320.
....., William, 438.
Brampstone, Roger, 424 (2).
Brampton, co. Hunts, 11.
Bramson, Anth., pardon to, 321.
Brandenburg, Marquis of (John George), 105.
Brandon, Sir Wm., 518.
Branktree, (Essex ?), 492.
Branspeth, co. Durham, letter dated from, 501.
Brass farthings, 12.
..... ordnance, *see* Ordnance.
Braton, co. York, resident at 14.
Braughing, co. Herts, 136.
Bray, Hen., Jesuit, 436.
Bray, manor of, co. Berks, 327.
..... vicarage, co. Berks, presentation to, 443.
Brazil, natives of, 530.
....., places in, 75, 77, 549.
....., ship from, 549.
....., ship to, 535, 549.
....., ships of, 350.
....., ..., taken prize, 530.
....., ship lost in, 76.
....., trade with, 152.
....., viceroy of, 549.
....., wood, 549.
Brecon, lands and places in, 74, 455.
Bredgate, Admiral, 465.
Bremen, 408, 548.
Brentwood, co. Essex, 421.
Brereford farm, Sherbourne, co. Dorset, 69.
Brerely, Alice, pardon to, 406.
Brereton, Sir Wm., 295.
Brereton, co. York, 308, 353.
Brest, 182.
....., army at, charges of, 11.
....., designs against, 439, 440.
....., fort at, 19.
....., governor of, 498.
....., persons at, 21.
....., services at, 150, 216.
....., ships at, 21, 221.
....., ships to or from, 210, 372, 451.
....., Spaniards in, 182.
Bretagne, *see* Brittany.
Breton, a, 170.
Brewen, Wm., lease to, 405.
Brewer, Rev. J. S., M.A., reader at Rolls Chapel, opinion of, 311.

Bridewell, London, prisoners in, 109, 180.
Bridgeford, East, co. Notts, 46.
Bridgenorth, resident at, 331.
Bridges, Chas., 52, 53, 58, 62 (2), 68, 113, 114.
....., ..., examinations of, 52, 62, 68.
....., Hen., 62, 64, 68, 113.
....., Nich., 52 (2), 53 (3), 62 (3), 64, 68, 113, 114.
....., Capt., 346.
..... Mr., statement by, 212.
Bridgewater, custom house at, 216.
....., customs' officers at, 189, 215 (2), 216, 315 (2), 525.
....., justices at, order of, 277.
....., letters dated from, 315 (2).
... ., mayor and aldermen of, letter of, 315.
....., merchant of, 459.
....., order dated from, 277.
....., resident at, 525.
Brigandines, the grant of the office of, 304.
Briggs, Robt., certificate by, 167.
Brigham, Nich., 340.
Bright, carpenter, 470.
Brill, the, 373.
....., burghers of, 407, 409, 410, 502, 559.
....., captains of, at, or from, 6, 45, 80.
....., ..., debts due to, 294.
....., garrison at, 45, 296, 409, 410, 502.
....., ..., provisions for, 138.
....., governors of, 66, 82, 160; *see also* Boroughs, Lord.
....., ..., deputy or lieutenant, 66, 174.
....., money sent to, 379, 402.
....., paymasters at, 407, 408, 409.
....., payments at, 403, 507.
....., ships to, 82.
....., soldiers at, 174, 175.
....., soldiers to or from, 160, 174, 275, 347, 426.
Brinbault, *alias* le Fort; *see* Le Fort.
Bringwood Forest and Chase, co. Hereford, grant of, 61.
Brinston (Cheshire ?), 75.
Bristol, aldermen of, 189, 215.
....., almshouses in, 105, 106.
....., customs' officers at, 60, 242, 384.
....., exports from, 395.
....., fair at, 52 (2), 53.
....., justices of, 384.
....., letters dated from, 32, 189, 341, 384, 395, 552.
....., mariners of, 255.
....., mayor, &c., of, 215 (2), 258.
....., ..., letter to, 105.
....., ..., letter of, 189.
....., natives of, 255, 554.
....., place near, 19.
....., port of, 538.
Bristol—*cont.*
....., provisions in 384.
....., residents in, 276.
....., river of, 213, 446.
....., ships of, 256, 320.
....., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., soldiers sent to, 404.
....., Spanish designs against, 446.
....., travellers to or from 59, 258, 553.
....., wines for, 346.
....., bishopric of, 261.
....., prebend in 516.
Bristow, Richard, 424 (2).
British Museum, keepers of MSS. in, 310, 311.
..... ship, 358.
Brittany or Bretagne, 259, 263, 346, 518.
....., captains sent from, to Ireland, 80.
..... English forces in or sent to (1598), 7, 15, 18, 43, 181, 182, 289 (2), 385, 433, 462, 488.
....., ..., accounts for, 177, 430, 504 (2), 505, (2), 508, 509, 513.
....., ..., apparelling, &c. of, 22, 25, 177, 326, 393, 430.
....., ..., payments for or charges of (1595), 4, 9, 11 (2), 13, 21, 30, 31, 68, 216, 221, 271, 379, 563.
....., ..., ..., checks on, 10, 11, 13, 31, 296.
....., ..., Treasurer at War for, *see* Sherley, Sir T.
....., forces from, 21, 30, 446, 462.
....., governor of, 140.
....., persons at, 488.
....., places in, 433, 498 (2).
....., reports from, 259 (2).
....., services in, 293.
....., ships, near or in, 78, 145, 171.
....., ships from, 459, 562.
....., ships to, 114, 451.
....., ships of, 437, 560.
....., Spanish army in, for, or from, 140, 144 (2), 346, 358, 528, 540, 562.
....., Spanish designs against, 358, 439, 528.
....., travellers to and from, 309, 367.
Broad Herbery, co. Devon, 93.
..... Hinton, co. Wilts, 265.
Brochero, Don Diego, commander of the Spanish fleet, 59, 77, 261, 529.
Brock, Rich., 324.
Brockbank, Thos., 418.
Brockett, Sir John, letters of, 98, 107, 108, 127, 163, 206, 307.
....., Capt. John, 127, 307.
Brockhouse, Mr., 152.
Brocksie castle, near Poole, 216, 217.
Brome, Laurence, *see* Broome.
Bromley, Robt. 30, 419, 471, 514, 517.
Bromley, co. Stafford, 468.

Brook, Henry, 417.
....., or Brooks, Sir Calisthenes, 437, 559.
Brooke, William, 7th, Lord Cobham, Lord Lieutenant of Kent, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 89, 96, 137 (2), 141, 169, 257, 265; lord chamberlain of the household, 450, 505, 525.
....., ... grounds of, 336.
....., ..., letters to, 147, 182, 183, 196, 226, 266, 276, 294, 399.
....., ..., petition to, 146.
....., ..., will of, 363.
....., ..., ..., executors of, 363, 364.
....., Elizabeth, Lady Cecil, his daughter, 365.
....., ..., servants of, 363.
....., Frances, Lady Cobham, 255, 358.
....., Henry, eldest son, 181, 261, 363, 364; 8th Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, Lord Lieutenant of Kent, and Constable of Dover Castle, 447, 471, 505, 530, 566 (4).
....., ..., ancestors of, 363.
....., ..., lease to, 347.
....., ..., letters of, 524, 525, 527.
....., ..., letters to, 485, 489.
....., Sir William, 2nd son of William Lord Cobham, 363, 364, 450, 467.
....., ..., grant to, 442.
....., ..., letters of, 467 (2).
....., George, 3rd son, 363, 364.
Brooke, Capt. John, 181.
....., ..., letter of, 445.
....., Sir John, 525, 528.
....., ..., band of, 548.
....., Robt., Mayor of York, letter of, 166.
....., ..., note by, 166.
....., Thos., 154.
....., ..., father of, 154.
....., Mr. 168.
....., ..., son of, 168.
Brooker, Jas., 515.
Brookes farm, Sussex, 364.
Brooks, Basil, 438.
....., Sir Calis, *see* Brook.
Broome, or Brome, Laurence, 236, 237, 240, 241, 245, 252, 316.
....., ..., examination of, 249.
Brouage, governor of, M. St. Luc, 425.
Broughton, Andrew, 2.
....., Hump., 476.
Broughton, co. Stafford, lands in, 352.
..... Magna, co. York, lands, &c. in, 404.
Brouncker, Sir Wm., examinations before, 52, 53.
Browghton, domain of, 518.
Browne, John, 539.
....., Lancelot, payment to, 300.
....., Peter, 84.
....., Rich., letter of, 85.
....., Robt., 458.
....., Wm., 351.
....., Sir Wm., payment to, 539.
....., Mr., 37, 51, 116.
....., messenger, 271.
Brownes, Francis, 100.
Broxbourne, co. Herts, letters dated from, 134, 136.
Bruce (a Scot), 37, 39, 54.
Bruges, bishopric of, 54.
....., archdeacon of, 54.
Bruges, William, Lord Chandos, 384, 400.
....., ..., ..., servants of, 53.
Brugges, Thos., letter of, 196.
Brunswick, Duke of (Henry Julius), 553.
Brunswick, dyer of, 219, 548.
....., travellers from, 219.
Brussels, 448, 564, 568.
....., council at, 38.
....., designs against, 315.
....., letters dated from, 36, 38 (2), 55 (2), 56, 390, 534.
....., persons at, 7, 27, 37, 169, 288, 436, 496, 503.
....., travellers to or from, 7, 27, 46, 315, 538.
Buccleuch, Lord or Laird of, *see* Scot.
Buchanan, Rob., book by, 86, 87.
Buck, George, of the Revel Office, 551.
....., Capt. John, 99, 100, 109.
....., John, draper, 425.
Buckhurst, Lord, *see* Sackville.
Buckingham, 5.
....., Duke of, *see* Stafford, Edw.
Buckinghamshire, arms in, 317.
....., commissioners in, 400.
....., lands and places in, 5 (4), 11, 16, 61, 62 (2), 308, 319, 338, 352, 468.
....., persons in, 98, 118.
....., sheriff of, 400.
....., troops raised or trained in, 400, 450.
Buckland, resident at, 526.
Bucklersbury (London), letter dated from, 171.
Buckrose, co. York, musters in, 165 (2).
Bucks, *see* Deer.
Budeshome, Roger, 351.
Budock (Cornwall), mustering in, 163.
Bulford Tofts, co. York, lease of, 539.
Bulkley, Mr., 75.
Bull, John, 308, 378.
Bullen (or Boleyn), Dr. George, Dean of Lichfield, 60.
Buller, Chas., 24.
Bullford, co. Wilts, lands in, 352.

Bullingham, John, Bishop of Gloucester, vicar of, 149.
Bullion, 231.
Bulmer, co. York, 408.
Bulwell Hill, co. Notts, 546.
..... parish, co. Notts, 546.
Bunbury, co. Chester, resident at, 74, 75.
Bundy, John, case of, 566.
Burbage, Rich., 310.
....., ..., petition of, 310.
Burbage Prebend, Salisbury Cathedral, preacher of, 14.
Burges, Robt., M.A., presentation to, 490.
Burgh, Thomas Lord, *see* Boroughs.
Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecil.
Burghley House, Strand, letters dated from, 174, 294,
Burgoine, John, exemption of, from serving as justice of peace, 48.
Burgundy, 39, 528.
Buriton parsonage, Winchester diocese, 349.
Burkett, Mr., 151.
Burley, Geo., 157.
....., Robert, 251.
....., Wm., recusant, 157.
....., Capt., of Weymouth, 79, 172, 211.
..... Mr., statement by, 157.
Burlings, the, 302.
Burn, Wm., B.D., grant to, 45.
Burneefe, or Bourghneuf, ships from, 498 (2).
Burnell, Fras., Vice Admiral of Essex, account by, 304.
Burnett, John, 365.
Burrell, John, 212.
....., Serjeant, 538.
Burrowes, Mr., 429.
Burton, Hugh, 438.
....., Pelham, grant to, 466.
....., Rich., 139.
....., Mr., 343.
Burton, co. York. 12.
..... manor, co. Stafford, 468.
..... Latimer, co. Northampton, parson of, 210.
Burwell manor, co. Cambridge, 508.
Bussy, And., letters of, 292, 293.
....., Mr., 303.
Butchers, order to, 247.
Butler, Thomas, 10th Earl of Ormond, 40, 510.
....., ..., as general of the army in Ireland, commissions to, 521, 522.
....., ..., troops of, 37.
....., Piers, Earl of Ossory, 510, 511.
....., Sir Philip, 207.
....., Thos., 434.
Butter and cheese for the navy, 380, 381, 383 384, 395, 397, 445, 455, 457 (2), 484, 496.
Byfleet, letter dated from, 87.
....., traveller to, 88.
Bylet, Edw., lease to, 538.
Byron, Sir John, of Newstead, co. Notts, grant to, 546.
Bysse, John, pardon for, 353.
Bywell, Hen., 168.

C.

C., 538.
Cabeche, Mons., 550.
Cadiz, 261, 272, 290, 308, 377.
....., bells of, 273.
....., bridge at, defeat at, 257, 258, 261.
....., castle or citadel at, 249, 275, 283.
....., ..., money, &c. in, 274 (3), 275, 280, 283.
....., churches in, 249.
....., ..., treasure in, 275.
....., commissioners to inquire into embezzlements at, 283, 284, 285.
....., Corregidor at, 278–280, 283, 284.
....., ..., wife of, 278–280.
....., custom house at, 273, 275, 276, 285.
....., expedition against, 222, 237, 238, 244 (2), 246, 249, 255–261, 271–273, 275, 277, 278, 280, 290, 315, 371.
....., ..., cost, &c. of, 313, 372, 554 (2).
..... fleet (English), 298, 302.
....., forces at, 313.
....., garrison at, 246, 249.
....., harbour of, 238.
....., knights made at, 263 (2).
....., magazine at, 244.
....., mariners at, 276.
....., munition house at, 273.
....., ..., letter dated from, 249.
....., persons at, 94, 273, 275, 276, 279, 280, 283, 285, 302, 431.
....., persons from, 269, 286.
....., Philip fort at, 272.
....., Portuguese at, 246.
....., prisoners in, 283.
....., provisions for or at, 434, 538.
..... ships to or from, 88, 174, 210, 211, 244, 246, 255–261, 268, 274 (2), 302, 358, 375, 428, 545, 548.
....., ships at, 94, 237, 238, 244, 249, 255, 256, 257, 272, 274, 365, 431, 445, 507, 548, 562.
....., ships at, taken prize, lost, or sunk, 242, 244, 256, 257 (2), 260, 298.
....., Spaniards from, 275.
....., ..., ransom paid by, 274, 275, 280.

Cadiz—*cont.*
....., Spanish fleet at, designs against, 562.
....., spoils of, 266, 270, 271, 273, 281, 283–287.
....., ..., report, &c. on 274 (2).
....., sugar house at, 273.
....., traveller to, 358.
....., treasury at, 280.
....., troops at or sent to, 273, 274, 276, 445.
Caen, 4.
....., persons at, 568.
....., ships from, 353.
Cæsar, 357.
....., Dr. Julius, Judge of the Admiralty Court and Master of Requests, 140, 150, 180, 265, 492, 506.
....., ..., orders by, 150 (2), 425.
...., note by, 149.
....., ..., pension to, 298.
....., Thos., counsellor-at-law, 65.
....., ..., disbursements by, 65.
...., ..., letters to, 69, 408.
....., ..., offer by, 330.
....., ..., petition of, 329.
Cage, John, 503.
....., Mr., 23.
Cahill, Hugh, 85.
Caithness, 37.
Cajetan, Cardinal, 37, 39, 40, 54.
Calais, 7, 170, 212, 305, 436, 440, 563.
....., advertisements from, 385.
....., agent for the States at, 197.
....., ambassador at, 206.
....., capture of, 256, 277.
....., citadel, &c. of, 201, 202, 203, 436.
....., deaths in, 309.
....., fortifications of, 436.
....., governor of, 196, 197–199, 436, 497.
....., ..., wife of, 197.
....., letter dated from, 459.
....., lieutenant and captain general of, 340.
....., munition, &c. for, 206, 246, 405.
....., prisoners in, 436.
....., residents at, 196, 459.
....., ships of, 436.
....., ships to or from, 196, 197, 198, 219, 256, 298, 309, 372, 431, 432, 436, 437 (2), 498 (2), 551.
....., siege of, 198–208, 218, 219, 232, 248.
....., Spaniards at, 347, 446.
....., succours for, 196–206.
....., travellers to or from, 144, 145, 196, 198, 309, 431, 436, 437, 442, 469.
....., troops in, to, or for, 198, 199, 202, 203, 405, 436, 446.
....., troops from, 551.
Calmady, John, lease to, 321.
....., Josiah, lease to, 321.
....., Thos., lease to, 321.
Calshot Castle, or Point, Isle of Wight, 97.
...., allowances for, 192.
...., captain of, 192.
...., cost of repair of, 257.
Calveley, Cheshire, traveller to, 320.
Calverley, Wm., 175, 192
Calves, 163.
Calvin, John, doctrine of, 43, 56.
Calvoe, John, examination of, 298.
Cambell, Thos., 113.
Cambray, 56.
....., merchant of, 213.
....., provost of, 41.
....., siege of, 37, 40.
Cambrics, *see* Lawns.
Cambridge, 43, 59.
....., letter dated from, 56
....., mayor of, 539.
..... University, 43 (2), 58.
....., ..., chancellor of, *see* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
....., ..., vice chancellor of, 59, 539.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 58.
....., ..., ..., deputy of, Some, Dr., 56.
...., church, St. Mary's, 43 (2), 56.
...., graduates of, certificate by, 43.
....., ..., principals of, letter of, 56.
....., ..., scholar at, 139,
....., ..., statutes of, 43, 58, 59.
...., Colleges of, heads of, 59.
...., ..., letters to, 58, 139.
...., ..., letters to, 300, 302; *also*—
Gonville and Caius, 56.
....., fellows of, 109.
Jesus, master and fellows of, letter to, 540.
King's, 32.
....., letter dated from, 110.
....., provost of, letter to, 109.
....., letter of, 110.
Magdalen, master, &c. of, letter to, 351.
Peter House, master, &c. of, letter to, 351, 415, 466.
....., fellows of, 415.
St. John's, master of, 336.
....., fellows of, 336.
Trinity, almsroom in, petition for, 399.
....., master and fellows of, 558.
....., letter to, 504.
....., poor in, legacy to, 186.
Cambridgeshire, Lieutenant of, Lord, Roger, Lord North, 296, 434.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 434.
....., places in, 155, 195 (2), 324, 416, 508, 540.
....., residents in, 118, 415.
....., troops raised in, 400, 434.
C[amden], W., 341.

Camden Society, 438.
Camel Regina, co. Somerset, parsonage of, 425.
Campaniola, commander in Boulogne, 198.
Campden, co. Gloucester, 530.
Campsfield Green, co. Oxford, 317.
Canaries, the, fortifications of, 51.
....., men killed at, 320.
....., ships to or from, 91, 320, 432.
....., trade with, 152.
....., travellers to, 41.
Canary, the Grand, 209, 562.
..... wines, 432.
Candeler, Rich., warrant to discharge, 475.
Cane, John, pardon to, 439.
Canfield, Robt., 427.
Cank, *alias* Cannock, forest and chace of, grant of, 468.
Canning Row (London?), 88.
Cannoniers, payment to, 274, 315.
....., debts due to, 294.
Cant, Capt., 178.
Canterbury, almsrooms in, grant of, 352, 476.
....., letter dated from, 524.
....., mayor of, 224 (3).
....., palace in, 363.
....., places in, 292, 336, 364.
....., recusants in, 129.
....., session of sewers held at, 223.
....., travellers from, 199.
....., troops to or from, 303.
....., diocese of, places in, 2.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., archbishop of, *see* Whitgift, John.
....., archdeacons of, 2.
....., Christ church cathedral at, 292.
....., ..., dean of (Rogers, Rich.), 224.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 43.
....., ..., dean and chapter of, 155, 170, 558.
....., ..., ..., letter to, 558.
....., ..., deanery of, grant of, to Dr. Neville, 444, 445, 540.
....., ..., canons of, 444.
....., ..., prebend in, 404.
Capel, Gamaliel, 110.
Caplin, Jno., 53.
Captains, casual notices of, *passim*.
....., debts due to, 265, 277, 293, 294, 516.
....., debts owing by, 392.
....., lists of, 6 (2), 7 (2), 13, 15, 18, 19, 24 (2), 31, 60, 73, 80 (3), 81, 98 (2), 99, 152, 196, 212, 216, 220, 222, 265, 269, 275, 289, 293, 306, 331, 397, 404, 426 (2), 456 (?), 539, 563 (2).
....., orders to, 226, 382.
....., payments to, 73, 192, 293 (2), 308, 314, 383, 409.
....., petitions of, 119, 147, 247 (2), 325.
Caps, a youth, 310.
Capuchin friars, 356.
Caranca, Francisco de, victualler for the Spanish navy, 377, 378.
Cardiff, custom house at, 371.
....., customs' officers at, letter of, 371.
....., exports from, 371.
....., letter dated from, 371.
Cardiganshire, deputy lieutenants of, 536.
....., muster master of, 556.
....., vice-admiral of, 536.
Cardinal, the, *see* Austria, Albert Archduke of, and Allen, Cardinal Wm.
Cardinals, 55, 356, 568.
....., election of, 54.
Carew Castle, Wales, 427, 490.
Carew, Sir F., 190, 416, 419, 432.
....., Sir Geo., lieutenant of Ordnance, 154, 159, 191, 197, 201, 203, 206, 246, 273, 275 (3), 276, 278–281, 285, 331, 352, 415, 434, 441, 452, 467.
....., ..., letters of, 118, 411, 451, 472, 477.
....., ..., letters to, 118, 124.
....., ..., officers of, 191.
....., ..., payments to, 315, 349, 409, 448.
....., ... warrant to, 349.
....., ..., wife of, 472.
....., ..., uncle of, 472.
....., Capt. Hen., 273.
....., Dr. Matthew, order by, 138.
....., *alias* Carey, *alias* Caris, Peter, pardon to, 297, 405.
....., Mrs., 246.
Carey, Henry, 1st Lord Hunsdon, lord Chamberlain of the household, 10, 63, 94, 99, 160, 162, 181, 253, 262, 266, 267, 309, 314, 438, 510.
....., ..., certificate of, 139.
....., Anne, Lady Hunsdon, gift to, 309.
....., ..., grants to, 314, 458.
....., Sir George, 152, 192; 2nd Lord Hunsdon, governor of the Isle of Wight, 354, 390, 392; lord Chamberlain of the household, 471, 501, 526.
....., ..., claims the earldom of Ormond, 510.
....., ..., letters to, 206, 323.
... ., ..., letters of, 100, 242, 509, 529.
....., ..., petition of, 310.
Carey, Sir Edw., 444, 504, 507.
....., ..., grandmother of, 511.
....., Sir George, letters of, 111, 114.
....., George, of Cockington, 470, 478, 496, 521, 523, 544.
....., ..., examinations before, 255, 260, 372, 375, 535.

Carey, George—*cont.*
....., ..., inventory by, 535.
....., ..., letters of, 255, 260, 271, 375, 534.
....., ..., payment by, 496.
....., Geo., of Clovelly, letter of, 122.
....., John, 292, 564.
....., ..., R., brother of, 564.
....., Peter, *alias* Carew, *alias* Caris, 297, 405.
....., Sir Robt., 291, 292.
....., ..., grant to, 539.
....., Mr., 361.
....., Mr., customs' officer, 13.
Carey's Scone, Isle of Wight, 391.
Caris, Peter, *see* Carey.
Carisbrook Castle, allowances for, 192, 391.
....., captain or governor of, *see* Carey, Sir G., Lord Hunsdon.
....., fortifications at, 354 (2), 390.
....., letter dated from, 100.
Carleton, Dudley, letters to, 331, 437.
....., ..., letters of, 151, 168, 173, 265, 304, 361.
....., ..., other documents of, 339 (2).
....., ..., brother of, 151, 265, 361.
....., ..., uncle of, 361.
....., Thos., 539.
Carlingford, Ireland, exports to, 496.
Carlisle, 46, 188.
..... Castle, captain, &c. of, fees to, 219.
....., Catholic bishop for, 25.
....., churchwardens at, presentment by, 354.
....., gunner in, 460.
....., poverty in, 347.
....., recusants in, 354.
....., diocese of, places in, 495.
....., Bishop of (Mey, John), 354, 377.
....., ..., chancellor of, 354.
....., ..., warrant for, 495.
Carlton Common, co. York, paper dated from, 167.
Carmarden or Carmarthen, Rich., officer of customs, 48, 50, 87, 285, 435, 528, 539.
....., ..., accounts by, 287, 325, 421, 515.
....., ..., instructions to, 264.
....., ..., letters of, 42 (2), 235, 412, 442, 501.
....., ..., other documents of, 19, 349, 501, 526.
....., ..., payment to, 138.
Carmarthenshire, deputy lieutenants of, examination before, 139.
....., places in, 139, 314 (2), 427, 507.
....., troops raised in, 178.
Carnarvonshire, places in, 11 (2), 352.
Caron, M. Noel de, Holland ambassador, 102, 265, 564.
Carpenter, Rich., 174.
Carr, Jaspar, 322.
....., Wm., 458.
....., ..., grant to, 307.
Carter, Thos., *see* Cater.
Carteret, Helice, attorney general of Jersey, commission to, 454.
Carthagena, ships to or from, 91, 193.
....., Spanish troops from, 163.
....., traveller from, 256.
Cascales, Spain, 246.
Cashio[bury], letters dated from, 86, 90.
....., co. Herts, trained bands in, 163.
Casimir, Duke (Prince Palatine of the Rhine, 361.
Cassano, Bishop of, Dr. Lewes, 37–41, 54.
....., ..., gentleman of or with, 36, 40.
....., ..., letters to, 41, 42.
....., ..., nephew of, Griffin, Dr., 41.
Casthorpe, Norfolk, legacy for building a chapel at, 186.
Castile, 302.
....., Adelantado of, Don Martino de Padilla, or Pavilia, Conde de Agatha, general of the Spanish fleet, 20, 156, 179, 263, 298, 301, 302 (2), 303, 326, 342, 372–374 (2), 376, 414, 446, 462, 520, 528, 530, 546, 549, 550, 553.
....., ..., counsellor of, 549.
....., ..., fleet of, 536, 546.
....., ..., illness of, 520.
....., ..., prisoners taken by, 530.
....., ..., son of, 326.
....., ..., uncle of, 520.
....., constable of (John de Velasco, Duke of Frias), 39.
....., forces of, for, or from, 372, 462, 529, 530.
....., King of, *see* Spain, King of.
Castilians, 131.
Castillo, Pedro del, 302, 322.
Castilo, Pedro, 283.
Castle, co. Northumberland, muster in, 168.
Castle, Mr., 561.
Castleacre, letter dated from, 401.
Castles, 266.
....., constable of, 262.
....., viewing and furnishing of, 226, 331.
Castleton, co. Lancaster, 406.
Catcher, Rich., alderman of London, 30, 56, 57, 58 (2), 87.
....., ..., answer to, by the council, 27.
....., ..., letters of, 21, 22, 29.
....., Thos., letter of, 29.
....., ..., offers by, 25, 27, 29, 30.
Categuay, Mr., 37.
Cater, Anne, pardon to, 378.
....., Thos., *alias* Carter, 99.
Catherine Wheel Alley, Thames Street, London, 281.

Catholic cause, or party, 151, 169, 311, 339.
..... Church, 54, 59.
..... country, 312.
..... electors, 553.
..... King, *see* Spain, King of.
..... princes, 358, 553 (2).
..... religion or faith, 339 (2), 357; *see also* Popery, and Religion, Catholic.
..... traveller, work by, 339.
Catholics, Papists, &c., 28, 101, 236, 309, 311, 325, 338, 357, 391, 418, 459, 494, 511, 521; *see also* Seminaries and Jesuits.
....., English, 315, 369.
....., ..., *alias* Clothiers, 312.
....., in England, 39, 41, 355, 356, 538.
....., in Ireland, 481.
....., in Scotland, 38.
....., names of, 26, 42, 56, 64, 65, 180, 236, 295.
..... oaths offered to, 39.
....., persecutions of, 39, 146.
Catmarsh lands, co. Suffolk, 24.
Cattle, 156, 162.
Cautionary towns, the, 289; *see also* Flushing and Brill.
Cauze, *alias* Banester, Thos., 74.
....., ..., examination of, 75.
....., ..., grandmother of, 75.
....., Wm., 75.
Cave, Lisle, letter of, 60.
Caverley, Edm., priest (?), 186, 194, 195.
Cawpon, co. Northumberland, 16.
Cawsham or Cawsam Bay, attack on by the Spaniards, 185.
....., ships to, 450.
Cebeaur, *see* Sebure.
Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer, Lord Lieutenant of cos. Essex and Hertford, 10, 85, 174, 194, 362, 378, 379, 525.
....., ..., *alias* Wood, Jenkin, 312.
....., ..., as chancellor of Cambridge University, 336.
....., ..., attachment to, 147.
....., ..., business referred to, 27, 32, 33, 154, 160, 162, 183, 245, 307, 361, 380, 382, 385, 415.
....., ..., clerk of, 211, 396.
....., ..., complimental messages to, 457, 468.
....., ..., executors of, 149.
....., ..., favour or disfavour of, 78, 190.
....., ..., gifts, &c. to, 4, 364, 553.
....., ..., granddaughter of (Lady Bridget Vere), 88, 489, 497, 499.
....., ..., illness of, 114, 182, 253, 291, 524, 529.
Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord High Treasurer, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., influence of, with the Queen, 150.
....., ..., intelligence for, 19, 20, 476.
....., ..., libels, speeches, &c. against, 145, 146, 236, 237 (2), 240, 241, 243, 249, 250, 252 (2), 422–424.
....., ..., order to, 458.
....., ..., orders of, 215.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 85, 185.
....., ..., persons employed by, 213, 331.
....., ..., private affairs of, 149, 359.
....., ..., requests for favour of or influence with, 49, 268, 328, 556.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Maynard, Hen.
....., ..., servant of, 355 (2); *see also* Hickes, Mr.
....., ..., suits to, 175.
....., ..., swans of, 154.
....., ..., letters of, to:—
Aldersey, Foulke, 20.
Cecil, Sir Robert, 71, 96, 114, 174, 187, 253, 294.
Essex, Earl of, 429, 469, 470, 524 (2), 529, 536, 539.
Fanshaw, Thos., 405.
Langford, Roger, 214.
Mildmay, Sir Thos., 112.
Petre, Sir John, 112.
Smith, Robt., 105.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 108, 202, 215, 371, 495, 497, 569.
....., ..., literary papers by, 157 (2), 158 (11).
....., ..., notes, endorsements, and corrections of, (1595): 7, 9 (2), 10, 14, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 27 (2), 31 (2), 32, 34, 43, 48, 60, 67, 70, 87, 89, 96 (2), 99, 101, 102, 103, 105, 117, 120, 124, 130, 146, 149, 157.
....., ..., (1596): 160 (2), 165, 178, (2), 185, 189, 192, 195, 203, 212, 214, 215, 216, 218, 225 (2), 236, 237, 242, 258, 263, 265, 275, 276, 289 (2), 306, 331.
....., ..., (1597): 352, 359, 363, 368, 374, 379, 381, 384, 385, 389 (4), 390 (2), 392–395, 398 (2), 399, 402, 403 (2), 407, 415, 416, 420, 421, 424, 429, 435, 444, 446, 493 (2), 508, 511, 515, 518, 521, 526 (2), 527, 542 (2), 548.
....., ..., other papers of, 12, 14, 47, 49, 61 (2), 69, 103 (2), 158, 178, 180, 264, 277, 289, 291, 293, 303, 327, 341, 350, 396, 410, 412, 434 (2), 539, 554.
....., ..., paper signed by, alluded to, 15.
....., ..., commission to, 303.
....., ..., letters to, from:
Aldis, H., 522.
Androwes, J., 384.
Anon., 49, 66, 239, 253, 558.
Anton, J., 405.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from – *cont.*
Armin, B., 70.
Asheton, R., 3.
Ashwell, R., 381.
Bagg, J., 142.
Basse, Hum., 395.
Beecher, W., 25, 386, 392, 394, 414, 513.
Benger, W., 315.
Berwick, officers of, 202.
Beverley, G., 225.
Billingsley, H., 42, 151, 235, 361, 365, 501.
Birchenshaw, R., 177, 293, 503, 508, 516.
Bland, W., 13, 60.
Bodleigh, G., 202.
Bodley, T., 71.
Bolton, J., 22.
Borough, W., 214, 455.
Boston, customs' officers of, 374.
Boteler, Sir P., 98, 99, 108, 163, 307.
Bridgewater, aldermen of, 315.
....., customs' officers at, 315.
Bristol, customs' officer at, 384.
....., mayor of, 189.
Brockett, Sir J., 98, 108, 127, 163, 206, 307.
Browne, R., 85.
Cambridge University, principals of, 56.
Cardiff, customs' officers at, 371.
Carmarden, R., 42, 235, 412, 442, 501.
Catcher, R., 22.
Cave, Lisle, 60.
Cecil, Sir R., 231, 414.
Chester, mayor of, 20, 74.
Clere, B., 124, 314.
Cock, Sir H., 98, 108, 126, 134, 136, 163, 206, 307.
Coke, E., Attorney-General, 392.
Colt, J., 117.
Council, the, 297, 398.
Covert, Capt., 60.
Croft, E., 185.
Cross, Sir R., 268.
Custom house officers, 151, 384, 501, 525.
Daws, J., 12, 13.
Doughtie, Anth., 374.
Dow, R., 22, 235.
Dowse, J., 60.
Drake, Sir F., 75, 81.
Dudley, R., 428, 501.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Du Port, J., 56.
Durham, Bishop of, 183, 281.
....., Dean of, 420.
Dymock, Sir E., 98, 110.
Edgecomb, P., 370.
Edmondes, T., 215.
Egerton, lord keeper, 522.
Engelstedt, L., 515.
Essex, Earl of, 198, 200 (2), 204, 205 (3), 451.
....., Countess of, 522.
Essex, dep. lieuts. of, 110, 115, 124.
Fanshaw, T., 413.
Ferne, J., 143, 164 (2), 165, 267.
Ferrars, T., 31, 219.
Fiennes, Sir Rich., 518.
Fludd, Sir T., 379, 402.
Forster, Sir J., 176.
Foxcroft, H., 376.
Gibson, J., 32.
Godolphin, Sir F., 16.
Goldingham, H., 124.
Gorges, Sir F., 201.
Gorges, Sir T., 92.
Gray, Sir H., 115.
Gregory, R., 216.
Guybon, H., 401.
Hales, C., 143, 267.
Hampshire justices, 33.
Harding, J., 202.
Hare, J., 38.
Harvey, R., 235, 365.
Hawkins, Sir J., 75.
Hayes, Thos. Capt., 15.
Hele, Serj. J., 71.
Hertfordshire, dep. lieuts. of, 98, 108, 134, 136, 163, 206, 307.
Hexham, J., 185.
Heton, T., 435.
Higford, Sir J., 538.
Holland, R., 3.
Howard, Lord Admiral, 204, 205, 231.
Howard, Lord T., 451.
Hunsdon, Lord, 242, 509.
Ipswich, customs' officers of, 124, 314.
Irby, A., 70.
Jolles, John, 406.
Lany, S., 202.
Lawe, D., 46.
Leicester, G., 25.
Lincolnshire, dep. lieuts. of, 98.
Lynn, customs' officers of, 381.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Maddison, L., 501.
Meredith, W., 373, 401, 502, 507, 537.
Mildmay, Sir T., 110, 115, 124.
Milford, customs' officers, 384.
Molle, J., 398, 433.
Montjoy, Lord, 16, 60.
Morgan, Ha., 371.
Myddleton, T., 12, 320, 442, 525.
Newcastle, mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of, 428, 501 (2).
Newport, E., 315.
Norfolk, sheriff of, 401.
Norris, Sir J., 1, 7, 12.
Owen, J., 381.
Oxford, Earl of, 48, 50, 56 (2), 58, 87, 499.
Palmer, Sir H., 219.
Parkins, Dr. Ch., 64, 543, 548.
Pembroke, Earl of, 489, 497.
....., Countess of, 489.
Percival, C., 445.
Petre, Sir J., 110, 115, 124.
Peyton, T., 49.
Phelippes, T., 54.
Purefey, H., 143, 165.
Quarles, Jas., 380.
Queen, the, 218, 220, 390, 409, 419, 446, 537, 559.
Raleigh, Sir W., 451.
Richardson, J., 381.
Salmon, C., 315.
Saltonstall, R., 361, 374.
Sanderson, H., 501.
Sandys, Lord, 33.
Saunderson, N., 70.
Sebright, W., 361.
Sedgewick, J., 53.
Sherley, Sir T., 180, 374, 386, 392, 393, 394, 407, 493 (2), 505, 509, 537.
Smith, O., 91, 101, 395.
Smith, R., 552.
Smythe, Sir J., 421, 424.
Spencer, Sir J., 63.
Spencer, W., 215.
Spurling, J., 315.
Stafford, Sir E., 254.
Stanhope, E., 143, 165.
Stanhope, Sir J., 267.
Stevenson, R., 70.
Tuffoft, J., 69.
Willoughby, Lord, 98, 109, 304.
York, Archbishop of, 267, 368, 369.
....., Council of, 143, 165, 369.

Cecil, William, Lord Burghley, Lord Treasurer, &c.—*cont.*
....., letters to, alluded to, 92, 117, 175, 201, 211, 245, 275, 298, 302, 308, 519, 568.
....., ..., petitions to, 26, 176, 182, 215, 247, 292, 328, 556, 557.
....., ..., reference of a petition to, 566.
....., ..., warrants to, 2, 48, 221, 288, 301, 308, 314, 320, 492, 503, 536.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 128, 174, 263.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 21, 24, 33, 122, 262, 335, 336, 337, 347, 408, 442, 445, 447, 531, 538 542, 564 (2).
Cecil, Sir Thomas (eldest son), 61, 212, 355, 553.
....., ..., lease to, 406.
....., William Lord Roos (eldest son of Sir Thomas), 126.
....., ..., grant to, 5.
....., Rich. (second son of Sir Thomas), 295.
Cecil, Sir Robert (second son of Lord Burghley), 113, 155, 205, 208.
....., ..., as Secretary of State, 225, 234, 266, 276, 284, 328, 341, 421, 424, 442, 483, 518, 521, 524, 525.
....., ..., *alias* Jones, Ralph, 312.
....., ..., clerk of, 426.
....., ..., declaration before, 19.
....., ..., designs against, 568.
....., ..., discharge for, 149.
....., ..., examinations before, 278, 568.
....., ..., gift to, 553.
....., ..., illness of, 568.
....., ..., intelligencers employed by, 213, 568.
....., ..., legacy to, 187, 364.
....., ..., payments to, for private services 309, 458.
....., ..., libels against, 37, 241.
....., ..., secretaries of, 143.
....., ..., servants of, 292.
....., ..., swans and cygnets belonging to, 154.
....., ..., father of, *see* Cecil, W., Lord Burghley.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, William Wentworth, 471.
....., ..., aunt of, *see* Russell, Lady.
....., ..., letters of, to :—
Burghley, Lord, 231, 414.
Cambridge University, 58.
....., —— College, master and fellows of, 302.
....., Jesus College, 540.
Carey, Sir Geo., 206.

CECIL, SIR ROBERT (second son of Lord Burghley), letters of, to—*cont.*
Essex, Earl of, 355, 448, 465, 470, 471, 473 (2), 479, 481, 482, 486, 487.
Exchequer officers, 559.
Jackson, Mr., 105.
Justices of peace, 559.
Lake, Thos., 168.
Maynard, H., 306.
Nicholson, Thos., 426.
Oxford, Earl of, 58.
Palavicino, Sir Horatio, 181.
Smith, Otwell, 96.
Savage, Sir Arthur, 495.
Windebank, Thos., 188, 269, 308.
....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 432, 470, 489, 492.
....., ..., notes, endorsements, and corrections by, (1595) : 29, 77, 83, 89, 94, 109, 125, 137.
....., ..., (1596) : 160, 174, 220, 235, 272, 273, 275 (2), 282 (2), 303, 327, 332 (2).
....., ..., (1597) : 435, 441, 453, 456, 457, 468, 472, 483, 484, 487, 522, 527, 531, 560, 562, 563 (2), 568, 569.
....., ..., other papers of, 12, 59, 153, 263, 274, 278, 308, 338, 347, 408, 562, 564.
....., ..., letters to, from :—
Acworth, T., 177.
Alabaster, T., 495.
Aldersey, Foulke, 103.
Aldrych, Sir J., 316.
Androwes, J., 395.
Anon., 94, 377, 426, 562.
Ardern, J., 118, 159.
Arundel, Sir M., 349.
Arundell, T., 193.
Ashley, Sir A., 270, 286.
Atkinson, W., 14.
Baskerville, Sir T., 92.
Beecher, W., 498, 525.
Beeley, A.. 226.
Berrington, J., 294.
Birchenshaw, R., 495.
Blount, Sir C., 286.
....., Sir M., 74.
Booth, R., 139.
Brooke, Capt. J., 445.
....., Sir W., 467.
Buckhurst, Lord, 33, 227.
Burgh, Lord, 267.
Burghley, Lord, 71, 96, 114, 174, 253, 294.
Bussey, A., 292, 293.
Carew, Sir F., 419.
....., Sir G., 118, 472.
Carey, Sir G., 100.
....., G., 122, 255, 260, 271, 375.

CECIL, SIR ROBERT (second son of Lord Burghley)—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Cecil, J., 144.
....., Rd., 295.
Chapell, J., 175.
Chichester, Capt. A., 362, 405.
Cobham, Lord, 525, 527.
Coke, E., Attorney-General, 184.
Cornwallis, Sir W., 429.
Crofts, Capt. C., 406.
Croke, J., 282.
Cumberland, Earl of, 170, 173, 174.
Daniell, J., 85, 109.
Danvers, Sir C., 33, 66, 106.
....., Sir H., 116.
Danyell, John, 388.
Darcy, Lord, 220.
Darell, M., 456.
Dawkins, G., 484.
....., J., 385.
Drake, Sir F., 76, 92.
Durham, Bishop of, 76.
....., Dean of, 348, 542.
Dyaper, R., 288.
Dymock, Sir E., 143.
Essex, Earl of, 196, 197, 200, 201, 203–205, 210, 211, 245, 306, 450–452, 457, 458, 464, 467, 468, 470, 476, 480, 481.
Fane, T., 265, 449.
Gittens, R., 86.
Godolphin, Sir F., 553.
Goodwin, G., 365.
Gorges, A., 467, 476.
....., E., 8, 23.
....., Sir F., 201, 377, 385, 398, 546, 547, 549.
....., Sir T., 73, 92.
Grant, Dr. E., 261.
Gregory, A., 291.
Greville, F., 497.
Hansard, R., 369.
Harvy, G., 442.
Hawkins, Sir J., 36, 76, 92.
Hechstetter, E., 461.
Herrick, W., 277.
Hill, J., 304.
Holliday, W., 106, 151, 320.
Holmden, E., 76.
Honyman, T., 277, 358, 367, 434, 465, 469, 485, 547, 560.
Horsey, Sir R., 349.
Howard, Lord Admiral, 310.
....., Lord T., 461.
Huntingdon, Earl of, servant of, 560.
Jones, E., 32.
Keynell, C., 485, 496, 548.

Cecil, Sir Robert (second son of Lord Burghley)—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Latimer, E. Nevyll de, 296.
Ledes, R., 461.
Le Fort, F., 498.
Le Sieur, Ste., 534.
Lewyn, Dr. W., 250.
Lok, H., 348.
Lowther, R., 377.
Lylie, J., 551.
Lymes, E. S., 212.
Margitts, G., 88.
Martin, Sir R., 506.
Mason, A., 10.
Maynard, H., 307.
Medeley, W., 361.
Morgan, W., 20. 23.
Morrison, Sir C., 86, 90.
Nicolson, T., 459.
Norris, Sir J., 8, 32.
Norwich, Bishop of, 170.
Paget, C., 552.
Palavicino, Sir H., 180, 307.
Palmer, E., 213, 257.
....., Sir H., 257, 498.
Parker, Sir N., 275.
Parkes, H., 491.
Parkins, Dr. Ch., 115, 117, 125, 130, 159, 162, 183, 188, 408, 492, 499, 500.
Partheriche, W., 81.
Plymouth, mayor of, 433.
Proby, P., 184, 302.
Prouthe, R., 175.
Raleigh, Sir W., 463, 466, 472.
Reynell, T., 258.
Ruishe, Capt. F., 528.
Russell, Dowager Lady, 147.
Sackville, R., 171.
Salisbury, John, Bishop of, 118.
Sallazarius, C., 269.
Sanderson, H., 42.
Savage, R., 171.
Sheffield, Lord, 140.
Sherley, Sir T., 174, 216, 326.
Slingsby, W., 377, 561.
Smith, Otwell, 101.
Southampton, Earl of, 448, 456, 464.
Stainbergerus, M., 461.
Stallenge, W., 209, 302, 322, 342, 445, 448, 455, 459, 464, 467, 480, 548.
Topcliffe, C., 278.
Treffry, T., 459, 488.
Uvedale, Sir W., 493.

Cecil, Sir Robert (second son of Lord Burghley)—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to, from—*cont.*
Van Harwick, G., 529, 550.
Waad, W., 45, 295.
Warburton, R., 101.
Watson, Capt. J., 411, 414, 417.
Wayring, J., 524.
Wharton, S., 141, 143.
Wilkes, Sir T., 174.
Williams, R., 84.
Williamson, N., 27.
Winchester, Bishop of, 190.
Winchester College, Fellows of, 226.
Wingfield, R., 553.
Wotton, H., 553.
Wyatt, (Thos.?), 143.
....., ..., as Peter Artzon, 529, 550.
....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 310, 471, 485.
....., ..., petitions to, 150, 300, 556.
....., ..., other papers addressed to, 33, 565.
....., Elizabeth, Lady Cecil, 23, 365.
Cecil, John, *alias* Snowdon, priest, 29, 38, 54, 156, 213, 338, 390, 568.
....., ..., letter of, 144.
Cecil House, Strand, 113.
Cecils, the, pedigree of, 365.
Chaddesden, co. Derby, lands, &c. in, 404.
Chaderton, Wm., Bishop of Chester, 45, 247, 404; Bishop of Lincoln, 60, 247.
Chagford, co. Devon, tin coined at, 70, 81.
Chalk, co. Kent, lands, &c. in, 364.
Chamber, or Privy Chamber, the (Queen's), 128 429.
....., groom porter of, 429.
....., grooms of, 292, 353, 380, 460, 466, 545.
....., ..., liveries for, 492.
....., joiners of, 149.
....., ladies of, 282.
....., messengers of, 292.
....., pages of, 353, 492.
....., persons belonging to, 264, 282.
....., treasurer of, payments to, 153, 511.
....., ..., payment by, 397.
....., treasury of, 130, 318.
....., usher of, 444.
....., waiters in, 254.
....., yeomen of, 292, 353, 492, 500.
Chamber, Edw., letter of, 359.
....., ..., relatives of, 359.
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Carey, Lord Hunsdon; Brooke, Lord Cobham.
....., Vice, 568; *see also* Heneage, Sir Thos.
....., ..., commission to, 507.

Chamberlain, John, letters to, 151, 173, 265, 304, 361.
....., ..., letters of, 437, 438.
..... Robt., reward to, 351.
Chamberlaine, Fras., 148.
Chambers, Mr., 10,*569.
Chambrelan, David, 320.
Chancellor, Lord, 199, 330.
....., late Lord (Hatton, Sir C.), 111, 286 (?), 545.
....., ..., request to, 335 (?).
..... of the Exchequer, *see* Fortescue, Sir John.
Chancellor, Mr., 508
Chancery or Equity Court, 129, 135, 138, 267, 268, 337.
....., causes in, 31, 35 (2), 138, 154, 393(2), 450, 494.
....., enrolments in, 44.
....., examiners in, 561 (2).
....., fines, &c. in, lease of, 4.
....., masters in, 543, 545.
....., officers of, 337, 338, 353.
....., orders of, 138.
....., records of, 510.
Chancery court, Dover, 138.
Chancery Lane, London, resident in, 35.
....., Rolls Chapel in, 73.
Chandence, feeding in, 161.
Chandler, Cicely, 485.
....., Geo., 141.
....., Jane, 485, 486.
....., Thos., 485, 486.
....., Walter, 485.
....., *alias* Earls, 312.
Chandos, Lord, *see* Bruges.
Channel, ships in, 459, 477, 535.
Chapel Royal, chaplains of, 13, 186, 229, 247, 404, 444, 492.
....., children of, 450 (2).
....., ..., master of, 450.
....., gentlemen of, 324, 460.
....., organist of, 378.
Chapell, John, mayor of Exeter, 258.
....., ..., letters of, 175, 259.
Chaplin, or Chaplyn, Thos., merchant, 304, 459.
Chapman, Mr., mayor of Newcastle, 501 (2), 502.
....., *alias* a Protestant, 311, 312.
Charing Cross (London), houses near, 61.
...., mews at, keeper of, 475.
Charles II., secretary of, Williamson, Joseph, 338.
Charles V. (Emperor of Germany), 157.
Charles, Rich., 329.
....., (recusant), 354.
....., the (ship), 296.
Charlet, John, M.A., grant to, 390.
Charleton, Mr., 46.
Charnock, Wm., 35 (2).
Chasteley, co. Worcester, resident at, 53.
Chatfield, Walter, 349.
Chatham, beacons at, 305.
..... church, 305, 306.
....., clerk of the prick and check at, 460.
....., designs against, 10.
....., gunners at, 6.
....., mariners at and from, 6, 214.
....., ships at, 6, 211, 310, 314.
....., ships to or from, 305, 456, 528.
....., storehouses at, 382, 403.
....., stores at, 416.
....., traveller to, 6.
....., water, ships in, 226.
Cheapside (London), 74.
....., ..., pillories in, 63.
Cheddar, co. Somerset, residents at, 303.
Cheek, Lady, discharge to, 512.
Cheese for the navy, *see* Butter and cheese.
Cheesemongers, 381.
Chelsea, 247.
....., residentat, 465.
Chemarim, a, 418.
Cheney, Mr., 277.
Cherburg, ship of, 180.
Chertsey, co. Surrey, 352.
Cheshire, collectors of the loan in, 537.
....., commissioners in, 119, 147, 247, 325.
....., lands in, 148.
....., levying men in, 83.
....., lieutenants of, 98, 119.
....., persons in, 32, 98.
....., places in, 74, 87, 154, 320, 557.
....., provisions from, 225.
....., sheriff of, letter to, 83.
....., troops in, captains of, petitions of, 119, 147, 247, 325.
Chester, 87.
..... arms and munition sent to or from, 118, 302.
..... bushel, 397.
..... Castle, 74.
.... prisoners in or from, 295.
....., chamberlain of, 32.
....., corn in, 18.
..... herald, 340, 341.
....., letters dated from, 3, 18, 20, 38, 74, 75, 100, 103, 295.
....., market, price of provisions at, 397.
....., mayor of, 3, 18, 20, 38, 74, 100, 103.
....., musters at, 295.
....., officers at, 23.
....., persons at, 15, 295.

Chester—*cont.*
....., persons from, 99, 127, 140.
....., provisions sent from, 225.
....., resident at, 75, 210.
....., ships at, to, or from, 18, 20.
....., travellers to, 23, 75.
....., troops to or from, 3, 38, 178 (2), 210, 293, 404.
....., West, letter dated from, 100.
....., Earldom of, 511.
....., diocese of, 292.
....., ..., places in, 5, 468, 490.
....., ..., revenues of, 60.
....., bishops of:
Chaderton, Wm., 45, 247, 404.
Bellot, Hugh, 247, 391, 404.
Downman, Wm., 404.
Vaughan, Rich., 425, 486.
....., dean and chapter of, 390.
Chester Ward, co. Durham, 217.
Chester, Rob., 417.
....., Sir William, 97.
Chesterton, co. Hunts, 567.
Cheston, resident at, 556.
Chetwood, co. Bucks, resident at, 319.
Cheyney, Thos., 138.
....., ..., petition of, 149.
Chichester, Capt. Sir Arthur, band of, 222, 548.
....., ..., letters of, 362, 405.
Chichester, merchants of, payments to, 3.
....., wine in, 19 (2).
....., bishop of, 149; (Watson, Ant.), 454.
Chief Baron, Lord, *see* Exchequer.
..... Justices, *see* King's Bench and Common Pleas.
Chigwell Parish, co. Essex, 308.
Child, Thos., 438.
Chipping Campden, co. Gloucester, 261.
Chislet Valley, 223.
Chiverton, Thos., letter of, 77.
Cholmley, Hen., collector, warrant to discharge, 5.
....., Sir Hugh, 18, 119.
....., Sir Richard, pedigree of, 158.
....., Wm., 138.
Christ Church, *see* Canterbury and Oxford.
Christendom, 125, 204, 205, 207, 212, 232, 234, 366, 367, 391, 481.
Christian discretion, 502.
..... princes, 162.
..... profession, 418.
Christianity, 193.
Christ Malford, 337.
Christopher, Thos., order to release, 69.
....., *alias* Hull, 311.
Christ's College, Manchester, grant of the wardenship of, 45.
Church, Christina, 425.
....., Thos., 425.
Church Town, Cornwall, burning of, 77.
Church, the, 441, 481.
..... of England, 43, 248, 347, 415.
...., absence from, 305, 420, 425.
...., attendance at, by Catholics, 59, 60, 170.
...., property of, 12.
...., work on reformation of, 338, 339.
....., French, 498.
....., Primitive, 59.
..... of Rome, 126, 376.
Churches in England, note of the number of, 155.
Churchyard, Thos., grant to, 466.
Churston Ferrers, co. Devon, resident at, 4.
Ciciter, (Cirencester?), justices of, 52, 53, 62, 68, 114.
....., travellers to or from, 53, 62.
Cider, 459.
Cinque Ports, the, 4, 129.
....., chancery Court for, 138.
....., charter granted to, 138.
....., Lord Warden of, *see* Brooke, Hen., Lord Cobham, and Howard, Lord Hen.
....., places in, 4.
....., residents in, 138.
....., towns of, 141.
Ciphers alluded to, 151, 184, 322.
....., papers written in, 38 (2), 40, 41, 54–56, 310, 311, 312, 530, 551.
....., papers in, undeciphered, 36, 37, 40, 54–56.
City, the, *see* London.
Civita Vecchia, alum of, 102.
Clapham, Mr., letter to, 331.
Clare, near Rouen, travellers to, 292.
Clarencieux, king-at-arms, 158, 159, 225, 341 (2).
....., ..., deputy of, 341.
....., ..., marshal for, 341.
Clark, Ann, pardon of, 427.
Clarke, John, 408.
....., Capt. John, petition of, 327.
....., Thos., 431.
....., servant to Sir Jno. Smythe, 252 (2).
Claroe wapentake, co. York, trained bands in, 167.
Claxton, John, pardon for, 400.
Clay, Thos., pardon to, 495.
Clayton, Rich., 390.
....., Dr., 336.
Clement, Edw., examination of, 258.

Clement's Inn (London), letter dated from, 215.
Clements, Capt., 381.
Clere, Benj., letters of, 124, 314.
Clergy, the, 43.
....., soldiers provided by, 117, 175, 182, 210, 303.
....., subsidies of, 403, 526.
Clerk, Wm., 459.
Clerke, Rich., 297.
....., Thos., clerk of the Privy Seal, lease to, 324.
Cleveland, co. York, rectory, &c. at, 216.
Clibbury Mortimer, co. Salop, 428.
Clidock, co. Hereford, 455.
Clifford, George, Earl of Cumberland, 106, 188, 432, 436, 465.
....., ..., as general at sea, 40, 121, 350, 520 (?).
....., ..., claims upon, 337.
....., ..., commission to, 34.
....., ..., deputy of, 34.
....., ..., letter to, from the Queen, 21.
....., ..., letters of, 170, 173 (2), 174.
....., ..., man or captain of, 51.
....., ..., offer of, 350.
....., ..., ship of, 261.
Clifford, Capt. Sir Alex., 237, 238 (?).
....., Sir Conyers, 191, 196, 197 (3), 199, 200, 221, 283, 284, 539.
....., Conyers, 471, 479.
....., Fras., certificate by, 166.
....., Sir Nicholas, death of, 209.
Clifford's Tower, York, 261.
Clifton, pedigree of the family of, 158.
Clinch, Justice John, Baron of the Exchequer, 13.
Clinton, Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln, 70, 143, 449.
Clisson, Brittany, siege of, 145.
Clive, Wm., 87.
Cloth, 48, 119, 146, 147, 157, 173, 202, 332, 517, 565, 568; *see also* Kersies.
....., customs on, 13, 234, 555.
....., dressing of, 556.
....., export and import of, 152, 250, 251, 327, 329, 330 (2), 332, 371, 375, 500, 515, 526, 554, 555, 556, 567.
....., ..., licences for, 381.
..... making, 567.
..... merchants, 565.
....., tare of, 565.
..... of gold and silver, 275, 432.
Clothiers and clothmakers, 52, 67, 69, 150, 176, 327, 329, 330, 332, 567.
....., *alias* English Catholics and Protestants, 312.
Clothworkers' Company, London, 330.
...., forfeitures to, 327.
.... petition of, 556.
Cloudesley, Mr., 151.
Clovelly, letter dated from, 122.
Cly., Mr., 324.
Coal, or coals, 429.
....., export of, 68.
..... meters, 559.
..... mines or pits, 469.
....., ..., leases of, 16, 428.
....., ships laden with, 211, 212.
Coasts, *see* England, coasts of, 233.
Cobham, Lord, *see* Brooke.
Cobham, Kent, 566.
....., church, 363.
..... college, 363.
..... hall, 363, 364.
...., heirlooms in, 363.
...., residents at, 358, 566.
..... park, 364.
..... parsonage, 364.
....., poor at, 363.
....., resident at, 255.
..... Berry prebend of, 364.
..... manor, Essex, 308.
Cobler's bark, the, 535.
Cochineal, import of, 327.
Cock, Sir H., 207.
....., ..., computation by, 134.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 107, 108, 126, 134, 136, 163, 206, 307, 438.
Cockayne, E., letter to, 41.
Cockerell, Thos., examination of, 236.
Cockington, resident at, 255, 470, 478, 496, 523, 535, 544.
....., letters dated from, 255, 260, 271, 375.
Cocksey, Roger, grant to, 352.
Cofferer of the Household, 153, 199, 368, 438.
Coggen, Fras., declaration of, 211.
Cogges, resident at, 320.
Coggeshall, co. Essex, residents at, 241, 242, 250, 252 (2).
....., traveller to, 241.
Coin, export of, 281, 385, 420, 438, 443, 567.
....., foreign, 172, 326, 409, 442, 450, 551, 560.
....., Scottish, 427.
Coining or clipping of coin, &c., 427, 457, 486, 506.
Coke, Edward, Attorney-General, 33, 74, 85, 184, 185, 314, 329, 386, 422.
....., ..., examinations before, 7, 46 (2), 194, 242, 244, 245, 249 (2), 251, 369, 389.
....., ..., letters to, 13, 20, 50, 140, 175, 181, 183, 194, 242, 296.
....., ..., references to, 327, 430.
....., ..., letters of, 184, 392.

Coke, Edward, Attorney-General—*cont.*
....., ..., notes of, 20, 50, 57, 63, 176, 245, 250, 340, 380.
....., ..., report of, 327.
....., ..., works of, 531.
....., ..., other documents of, 46, 57, 64, 65, 252, 253, 316, 322, 340, 389, 542 (2), 567.
Cokkett, John, 342.
Colchester, 241 (2), 422, 423, 424.
....., bows and arrows in, 240.
..... castle or gaol, keeper of, 235, 240.
....., ..., prisoners committed to, 241.
....., corn from, 325.
....., exemption of, from composition, 162.
....., places in or near, 236, 237 (2), 241 (3), 242, 528.
....., residents in, 240, 242 (3).
....., St. John's at, letters dated from, 235, 239.
....., training men in, 236, 237, 239, 240, 241 (2), 243 (2), 244, 245, 249, 253.
....., travellers to or from, 237, 243, 245, 249 (2).
....., White Hart Tavern at, 243, 245 (2), 249.
Coldwell, Jno., Bishop of Salisbury, letter of, 118.
....., ..., letter to, 150.
....., ..., request by, 336.
Cole, Edw., 228 (2).
....., ..., assignment to, 460.
....., Geo., deposition of, 241.
....., Mr., 369.
Colle, Hans, petition of, 556.
College, a, letters to master and fellows of, 300, 302.
Colleges (Catholic), rector of, 59 ; *see also* Seminaries.
Collier, Hen., lease to, 1.
Colling, Wm., 354.
Collingham, co. York, 400.
Collins, Thos., lease to, 530.
Collins' peerage, 365.
Colly, Mrs., 526.
Colmer, Dr., payment to, 309.
Colonels, 43, 191, 200, 209, 221.
....., bands of, 191.
Colson (Catholic), 56.
Colt Park, co. Lancaster, 397.
Colt, John, 108, 127, 163, 207.
....., ..., letter of, 117.
....., ..., father of, 117.
Colville, John, 76.
Coming, priest, *alias* Farbeck, Dr., 194.
Commissioners, the, *see* Crown lands, Commissioners for sale of.
Common law, 335.
....., ..., Courts of, 138.
Common Pleas, 113.
....., Justices of, *see* Walmsley, Thos. Owen, Thos., and Justices of Assizes.
....., Lord Chief Justice of, *see* Anderson, Sir E., Dyer, Jas.
Commons, *alias* Feltmakers, 312.
....., House of, 550 ; *see also* Parliament.
....., ..., petition to, 554.
Commonwealth, the, 63, 86, 97, 126, 330, 347, 418, 459, 502, 555, 567.
Compiegne, 568.
Compton, William, Lord Compton, Master of the hounds, 203, 205, 271, 308, 438.
....., ..., assignees of, 353.
....., Mr., 375.
Compton prebend, Wells Cathedral, presentation to, 323.
..... Winyats, co. Warwick, 308, 353.
Coneeing, Peter, 172.
Coney skins, licence to export, 554.
Conformity, 282, 569.
Coniers, Mr., certificate by, 32.
Coningsby, Sir Henry or Sir Harry, 108, 117.
....., ..., band of, 127, 163.
....., Lady, 108.
....., Ralph, their son, 108, 417.
Conquet, or Conquet Road, 210.
....., town of, 210.
Consent, the (ship), 477.
Constable, Sir Hen., 183, 369.
....., ..., wife of, 183.
....., Jos., brother of, 369.
....., Philip, certificate by, 165.
....., Robert, certificate by, 165.
....., Sir Robt., 455.
..... (poet), 521.
Constables, 136, 336.
Constantinople, 42.
Contagion, the, 547 ; *see also* Plague.
Contractors for the army, *see* Army.
Conway, Sir Edw., 274, 278 (2), 279, 507.
....., ..., ensign of, 279.
....., ..., serjeant major of, 279.
....., Foulk, 274, 278.
....., Sir John, 31, 296.
....., Capt., 246.
Conyers, Tristram, 113.
....., ..., letter of, 113.
Cookdale, muster in, 168.
Cooke, Joan, pardon of, 428.
....., Robt., 341.
Cookham, Mr., 99.
Cookham, manor of, grant of, 327.
Cooling, Kent, 364.
Coombe, lease of, 110.
Cooper (or Cowper), Thos., Bishop of Winchester, 47.

Cope, Sir Anth., deputy lieutenant of Oxfordshire, 297, 318.
....., ..., examinations before, 319, 320, 323.
Cope, Erasmus, sen., 487.
....., Erasmus, jun., 487.
....., Geo., 487.
Copeman, *alias* Lords, 312.
Copford parish, near Colchester, resident in, 236, 242.
Copley, Alverey, certificate by, 166.
Copper, 99, 127, 461, 462.
Coppin, Geo., grant to, 353.
Coppinger, Ambrose, 148.
....., ..., documents by, 322, 352.
Corbrey, co. Northumberland, muster in, 168.
Corby Hall, Eltham, 450.
Cordage, 112, 152, 536.
Cordall, Thos., reward to, 351.
....., Thos., B.A., 415.
Cordeliers, 157.
Cordwell, Wm., petition of, 149.
Cork, 172.
....., justice of peace in, 264.
....., resident in, 370.
....., ships from or to, 432, 535.
....., traveller from, 530.
Corn, wheat, barley, oats, rye, or grain, 9, 18, 26, 47, 52, 99, 107, 124, 139, 147, 161, 173, 274, 282, 300, 302, 337, 375, 425, 457, 485, 514, 539, 559, 560, 562.
....., dearth of, 23, 37, 126, 161, 313, 347, 348, 384, 401, 420, 425, 547.
....., engrossers and forestallers of, 327.
....., exemption from customs on, 314.
....., export of, 96, 110, 147, 152, 225, 325, 342, 345, 352, 362, 371, 375, 384, 395, 439, 442, 444, 455 (2), 484, 541.
..... for the army, 269, 430, 458.
..... for the Queen's household, 335.
..... import of, 282, 298, 303, 314, 324, 325 (2), 353, 408, 421 (2), 425, 442, 462, 539, 551, 556, 559.
..... licences, 23, 375, 381.
..... mill, 325.
....., prices of, 101, 107, 110, 126, 269, 307, 315, 317, 319, 320, 344, 345, 384, 397, 401 (2), 433, 501, 559.
....., purchase or provision of, 3, 89, 225, 315, 345, 384, 429, 433.
....., riots about, 316–320, 323, 325, 343–345, 401 (2), 433.
....., ships laden with, 188, 197, 237, 290, 353, 372, 373, 401, 430, 432, 501, 554.
....., ..., taken prize, 121, 434.
....., tithes of, 11, 154.
Cornbury park, 566.
Cornish tin, *see* Cornwall, tin in.
Cornwall, 246, 370, 372.
....., customs in, charges on, 194.
....., duchy of, 3, 9.
....., ..., lands in, lease of, 9.
....., ..., receiver general of, 20.
....., forces in, 80.
....., gentry of, 92, 136.
....., justices of the peace for, 59.
....., letters dated from, 59, 488.
....., levying men in, 478.
....., lieutenant of, lord, *see* Raleigh, Sir W.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 92, 171.
....., ..., letter to, 270.
....., miners from, 426.
....., native of, 370.
....., pilchards exported from, 194.
....., places in, 1, 5, 6, 70, 140, 347, 352, 353, 370, 469, 490, 535, 549.
....., residents in, 13, 222, 489.
....., revenues of, 368.
....., serjeant major of, 492.
....., tin in, 20 (2), 33, 48, 51, 70, 81, 152, 153.
....., ..., agents for, 48, 49.
....., ..., coinage of, 81 (2), 82.
....., ..., enquiry into, 49.
....., trained bands in, 564.
....., travellers to, 294, 431, 526.
....., troops raised in, 400.
....., troops to or from, 478.
....., vice admiral of, 545.
Cornwallis, Sir Wm., 324, 429.
....., ..., cousins of, 429.
....., Frances, his daughter, 324.
Corregidor, *see* Cadiz, Corregidor at.
Corsini, Philip, 100, 102.
Corunna, 377.
Coryn, Giraldo, 172.
Cosin, Dr., commission to, 349.
Cossall Trowell, co. Notts, 557.
Cotterill, Tristam, 175.
Cottingham parsonage, co. Peterborough, 396, 404.
Cotton, export of, 103, 152.
Cotton, Dr. Hen., M.A., 226, 227–231.
....., John, 296.
....., ..., grant to, 9.
....., Sir John, 434.
....., Sir Thos., letter to, 6.
Couch, John, 553.
....., ..., examination of, 553.
Coulthearst, Ann, 225.
Coulton, lands, &c. in, 404.
Council, *see* Privy Council and Brussels, Council at.
..... of the north, *see* North.

Councillors, *see* Privy Council, members of.
..... for the land forces, navy, &c., *see* War, council of.
Counsel, learned, or counsellors-at-law, 69, 267, 369, 380, 491, 513, 531, 555 (2), 569.
Count, the, 36, 40.
Counter prison (Poultry), keeper of, 508.
....., ..., letter of, 86.
....., ..., prisoners in, 63, 86, 508.
Counties, *see* England, counties of.
Court, the, 10, 175, 286, 359, 429, 438, 448, 473; *see also* Spain, King of, court of.
....., absence from, 429, 532–534, 536.
....., attendance at, 159, 198, 262, 263, 269, 291, 377, 429 (2), 533, 547.
....., friend at, 78.
....., gate of, 493.
....., letters dated from, 58, 96, 99, 105, 124, 175, 181, 188, 214, 215, 231, 254, 405, 414, 478, 486, 487, 488, 536.
....., pages at, 254.
....., persons at or about, 32, 118, 170, 175, 204, 238, 240, 241, 245, 248, 252, 262, 331, 429, 474, 560.
....., ..., proclamation about, 335.
....., persons to or from, 88, 157, 238, 267, 459, 464, 468, 486, 500, 540, 547.
....., suits at, 327.
....., traitors about, 236, 237.
Courtenay, Fras., letter of, 246.
....., Sir Wm., 526.
Courts baron, 268.
Courts, foreign, 423; *see also* Spain, King of, Court of.
Covelan, resident in, 288.
Covenant, writs of, fines on, 4.
Coventry, baize made in, 69 (2).
....., ..., makers of, at, 69.
..... and Lichfield, diocese of, *see* Lichfield.
Covert, Hum., 60.
Cowenbridge, Mat., 147.
Cowey, Clement, 237, 249, 250.
....., ..., examinations of, 237, 241.
Cowper, *see* Cooper.
Cox, Rich., purchase of lands by, 265.
Coxe, Francis, 444.
....., Wm., presentation to, 444.
Coxed, John, 150.
Crabs (fish), 249.
Crafford, Hugh, *alias* Haye, Father, 145.
Crafton, Wm., reward to, 351.
Cranborne lodge, Windsor Forest, keepership of, 327.
..... manor, co. Dorset, 4, 566.
Crane (Brittany), overthrow of, 15.
Crane, the (ship), 34, 535.
Crane, Fras., 509.
....., Thos., pardon for 400.
Creighton, Father (Jesuit), 27, 28 29, 36, 37, 46 (2), 54, 55, 65 (3), 338.
....., ..., apology of, 338.
....., ..., letter of, 65.
Creley, Rich., 559.
Cresswell, Jos., Jesuit, 40, 156, 338, 356.
Crests, arms, &c., 341 (2).
Crich, co. Derby, 46.
Crichton, Rob., Lord Sanquair, 377.
Crimpi (Denmark), residents at, 556.
Cripps, Capt., 156, 211, 263.
....., Mr., of Limehouse, 550.
Croft or Crofts, Capt. Christ., 322, 385.
....., ...journal of, 445.
....., ..., letters of, 406, 443.
....., Edw., letter of, 185.
....., ..., father of, 185.
....., Capt. Fras., company of, 404.
Croidon, Mary, 454.
Croke, John, recorder of London, documents signed by, 321 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 282.
....., ..., letter to, 296.
Cromarty, 144.
Crompton, Thos., grants to, 61, 62 (2).
....., ..., grant by, 61.
....., ..., indenture by, 74.
Cromwell Heath, near Bristol, 52.
Cromwell, Edward, 3rd Lord Cromwell, 98.
..... family, pedigree of, 158.
Crooked Lane, London, 180.
Cross, Capt. John, 346, 375, 376.
Cross or Crosse, Sir Robt., 283, 375, 449, 457–459.
....., ..., captures by, 242.
....., ..., letters of, 170, 268.
....., ..., brother of, 375,
....., Thomas, priest, 328, 329.
Cross, a, 16.
....., bloody, 65.
Cross bows, 152.
Crossin, Hugh, 73.
Crouchback, Edw. (Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster), descendant of, 28.
Crown, the, 65, 76, 124, 511, 558.
....., clerk of, 353.
....., debts due to, 542.
....., remainders or reversions in, 262, 315, 351.
....., revenue of, 12, 13.
....., ..., offer for raising, 12.
....., pretenders to, book on, 156.
....., succession to, 28, 145, 156, 157, 391, 419, 552; *see also* Elizabeth, successors to.
....., ..., book on, 250, 251, 339.
Crown lands, 24, 184, 246, 398, 454, 545, 566.
...., application for, 349.

Crown lands—*cont.*
...., commissioners for sale or lease of, leases by, 2, 4, 5, 14, 15, 16, 298 (2), 304, 306, 308 (2), 314 (3), 321 (2), 323, 342, 345, 353, 396, 405, 406 (2), 408, 414, 416, 425, 426, 427 (3), 461, 495, 528, 530, 538, 539.
...., ..., notes by, 265.
...., concealed or detained, commission to enquire into, 351, 458, 459.
...., grants of, 2, 3, 9,
...., leases of, 1, 4–7, 9 (3), 11, 12, 87, 271, 316, 347 (2), 378 (2), 383, 391 (2), 434, 445 (2), 460 (3), 468, 511, 530, 536 (2), 558.
...., purchase of, 264.
...., receiver for, 246.
Crown office, letter dated from, 199.
...., officers of, 555.
Croydon, fort of, Spanish in, 15.
....., near London, house at, 255.
Crucifix, a, 39.
Crystal, 274.
Cuba, 375.
Cubiaur (Spanish general at sea), 277 ; *see also* Sebure.
Cuffe, Henry, servant of the Earl of Essex, 283, 284.
Culpeper, M., warden of New College, Oxford, letters of, 230 (2).
Cumberland, 26, 347, 542.
....., places in, 443, 460.
....., recusants in, 354.
....., Earl of, *see* Clifford.
Cumberland, Rich., 453.
Cumberton parsonage, co. Cambridge, lease of, 416.
Cuntry, Thos., mayor of Fordwich, letter of, 43.
Cure, Cornelius, grant to, 244.
Curl, Walter, 466.
Curle, Ralph, petition of, 556.
Currants, customs on, 556.
Curreo, Blase, 106.
Curry, Capt., 285.
Curtis, John, discovery by, of an intended rebellion, 401.
Curwen, Hen., M.A., presentation to, 5.
Custom house, London, 76, 235, 353.
....., ..., corn entered at, 298.
..... at Cadiz, *see* Cadiz.
Customs or imposts, 13 (2), 20, 42, 43, 64, 70, 102, 104, 202, 216, 334, 384, 436, 500, 554, 555, 556; *see also* Cloth, Lawns, Pilchards, and Tin, customs on.
...., accounts of, 153.
...., books of, 565.
...., collectors of, 18.
...., comptrollers of, 53, 124, 365, 371, 381.
Customs or imports—*cont.*
...., decrease of or loss in, 97, 554, 555.
...., evasions of, 85, 86, 104, 565.
...., farm or farmers of, 18, 19 (2), 60, 88.
...., freedom from, 18, 42, 148, 314, 445, 458, 526, 538.
...., officers of, 51, 60, 69, 70–72, 85, 99, 104, 110, 124, 202, 215 (2), 216, 242, 264, 315, 321, 361, 371, 381, 427, 435, 458, 503, 522 (3), 525, 542 ; *see also* Myddleton, Thos.; Carmarden, Rich.; and seaport towns, Customs' officers in.
...., ..., abuses by, 334.
...., ..., letters of, 18, 151, 374, 384, 395, 501, 525.
...., ..., lists by, 349.
...., ..., notes by, 274.
...., ..., opinions of, 43.
...., ..., orders for, 314, 458.
...., payment of, 4, 42, 43, 123, 371, 153, 194 (2), 287, 298, 330, 381, 432, 555, 565.
...., payments from, 3 (2), 218, 220, 398, 418, 459.
Cutlery, export of, 152.
Cutts, Sir John, 127, 296, 307, 434.
....., ..., band of, 207.
....., ..., lease to, 416.
Cygnets in the River Lee, 154.

D.

D., 84.
D., Sir F., *see* Drake, Sir F.
D. R., *see* Dungen, R.
Dackam, Hen., 84.
Dacombe, or Deckham, Capt. Rob., 69.
Dacorum, co. Herts, trained band in, 163.
Dacre, Francis, Lord Dacre (titular), 28, 29, 36, 39, 46, 65.
....., *alias* the Merchant, 324.
....., ..., son of, 521.
....., barony of, claim for, 225, 510.
....., lands, steward and keeper of, 460.
Dainty, the (ship), 51, 483.
Dakins, John, statement by, 312.
Dalebar, Mr., 286.
Dalton, Rich., letter of, 218.
Damyon, Mat., examination of, 236.
Danby, Sir Thos., pardon and discharge to, 530.
Danby rectory, co. York, lease of, 5.

Daniel, John, (recusant of Suffolk), 151.
....., John, of Deresbury Hall, 154.
....., ..., letter to, 560.
..... John, servant of John Daniel of Deresbury, letter of, 560.
....., John, soldier, petitions of, 119, 247.
....., (prisoner in Spain), 375.
Daniell or Danyell, John, letters of, 85, 109, 388.
....., ... wife and children of, 85.
Dantzic, 492, 500.
....., merchants trading to, petition of, 554.
....., ships from, 353.
Danvers, Barnaby, grant to, 447.
....., Sir Chas., 34.
....., ..., letters of, 34, 66, 106.
....., ..., mother of, 66.
....., Sir Hen., 34.
....., ..., letter of, 116.
....., John, grant to, 149.
....., Sir John, 34, 337.
....., ..., sons of, 34.
....., ..., servants of, 337.
....., Lady, his wife, 337.
....., Rich., examination of, 62.
....., Sir Wm., 106.
....., Mr., justice of the peace, 63.
Darcy, Lord (John, Lord Darcy of Darcy?), 57, 166.
Darcy, Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chiche, 510.
....., ..., letter of, 220.
....., barony of, 510.
Darcy, Christopher, 8.
....., Edw., groom of the privy chamber, 8, 103, 182, 185, 248, 292.
....., Eliz., lease to, 8.
....., Robt., 8.
....., Sir Thos., 13.
....., Capt., company of, 34.
....., Lady, 487.
Darell or Darrell, 'Marmaduke, navy victualler, 21, 160, 191, 205, 231, 249, 275, 285, 434, 457, 459, 482, 483, 523.
....., ..., accounts, &c. by, 139, 190, 217, 246, 304, 389 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 456.
....., ..., payments to, 297, 304, 314, 358, 383, 387, 388, 416, 432, 458, 484.
Darlington, 42.
..... ward, co. Durham, 217.
Darques, Thos., 263.
Darrell, Marm., *see* Darell.
Dartmouth, 135.
....., inhabitants or natives of, 10, 59, 535.
....., letters dated from, 301, 534.
....., mayor of, 544, 545.
....., ..., examination before, 80.
....., ..., letters, &c. of, 301, 534, 535.
....., merchant of, 80.
Dartmouth—*cont.*
....., ships at, 90, 260, 271, 301, 434, 452, 528, 534–536, 539, 545.
....., ships to or from, 528.
....., ships of, 90.
....., traveller to, 260.
Datorie, Cardinal, (Battorio, Andrea?), 40.
Dauntsey Park, keeper and woodward of, 337.
Davara, Duke of, (Feria?), 431.
Davell, Thos., lease to, 5.
Davenport, Hugh, pass for, 320.
Davers, Rich., justice of the peace, 53, 68, 114.
....., young, 288.
David, King of Judæa, 157.
Davies, Edw., 436.
....., Geoffry, letter of, 484.
....., Wm., 568.
....., Mr., merchant, 346.
Davis, Capt., 368.
Davison, Wm., letter to, 90.
....., Mr., 111.
Davy, Jno., mayor of Exeter, 73.
Dawes, Mr., purveyor, 162.
Dawkins, John, letter of, 385.
Dawlie, Ant., assignment to, 460.
Dawney, Sir John, certificate by, 167.
....., ..., list by, 165.
Daws, J., letters of, 12, 13.
Dawson, Miles, pardon to, 444.
....., ..., *alias* Johnson, *alias* Houghton, Thos., 176, 177.
Dawtrey, Capt. Nich., 222.
....., Winifred, grant to, 222.
Daye, or Day, Wm., dean of Windsor, 120; bishop of Winchester, 147, 190, 192, 215, 219, 246, 247, 399.
....., ..., executors of, payment to, 297.
....., ..., letter of, 190.
Deacon, Rowland, lease to, 304.
Deals, 432.
Deancourt manor, co. Bucks, 308.
Deckham or Dacombe, Capt. Robt., 69.
Dedham, Essex, residents at, 236.
Dee, Jno., M.A., grant to, 45.
Deer, bucks, stags, &c., 89, 96, 287, 553.
....., stealing of, 337.
....., warrants for, 85.
Deerham, Roger, 351.
Defiance, the (ship), 222, 260, 523.
De la Bere, Dr. John, 215.
....., ..., letter of, 373.
Delaberes, the, 215.
Delacony, Martin, examination of, 462.
Delaryvers, Thos., petition of, 399.
Delavale, Peter, lease by, 16.
De la Ware, Lord, *see* West, Thomas.
Del Castillo, Pedro, 302, 322.
Delft, ship of, 385.
Delves, Sir Geo., 65.
Delvin Lord (Chris. Nugent, 9th Lord), 100.

Denbigh, aldermen, bailiffs, &c. of, grant to, 442.
Denbighshire, justice of, 347.
....., place in, 5.
....., resident in, 347.
....., troops raised in, 178.
Denizenship, grant of, 406.
Denmark, King of (Christian IV.), ships seized by, 289.
....., ..., subjects of, 425, 450. 556.
....., ..., treaty with, 29.
Denmark, 65, 117, 124, 481, 550.
....., designs against, 64.
....., native of, 211.
....., persons in, 534.
....., ships from, 289.
....., troops to, 408.
Denny, Sir Edw., 248.
....., ..., assignment to, 295.
Denton, Anne, 354.
....., Thos., 354.
....., Wm., 281.
Denton, co. Hunts, 567.
....., co. Kent, 364.
Denys, Wm., 337.
....., ..., wife of, 337.
Deovalle, Diego, 465.
Deptford, letter dated from, 183.
....., place in, 530.
....., stores at, 112.
....., timber from, 261.
Deputy, Lord, 253; *see also* Ireland, Lord Deputy of.
Dequester, Matt., 514.
Derby, Earl and Countess of, *see* Stanley.
Derbyshire, lands and places in, 35, 46 (2), 50, 327, 378, 404.
....., priests in, 7 (2), 8.
....., residents in, 8.
Derbyshire, Thos., letter to, 356.
Deresbury, 154.
....., curate of, 155.
..... hall, resident at, 560.
Derry, Ned, 449.
Derwentwater, residents at, 354.
Desmond, Sir John of, 360.
Dethick, Hen., Chancellor of Carlisle, presentment by, 354.
....., Sir Wm., *see* Garter king-at-arms.
Develin, Ireland, export to, 342.
Devereux, Robert, Lord Ferrers, heirs of, grant to, 62.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex, 44, 99, 128, 175, 178, 179, 262, 391.
....., ..., as general at sea, 175, 182, 189, 191, 207, 208, 237, 238, 264, 272, 303, 347, 350, 434, 437–439, 442, 449, 451 (2), 452, 455 (2), 456, 459, 463, 464 (2), 466 (2), 467 (2), 472 (2), 480 (2), 481, 489, 507, 520 (2), 528, 530, 533, 549, 550.
Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
....., ..., as general at sea, fleet of, 211, 212, 222, 223, 224, 231, 238, 269, 439, 448, 466 (2), 470, 482, 500, 521 (2).
....., ..., ..., payments for, 442, 444, 496.
...., ..., victuals for, 231, 482, 483, 523.
....., ..., as general of an army, 182, 191, 202, 397, 405, 436, 439, 440.
....., ..., ..., council of war for, 434, 441.
....., ..., ..., forces of, 456, 471, 496, 503, 515, 517, 521, 534, 548.
....., ..., ..., ..., payments to, 274, 521, 528.
....., ..., as high steward of Hereford, 476.
....., ..., as master of the horse, 322.
....., ..., as master of ordnance, 99, 128, 349, 381, 409, 426, 542.
....., ..., advice to, on his absenting himfrom court, 532–4.
....., ..., auditor of, 476.
....., ..., book dedicated to, 251.
....., ..., captures by, 274, 530, 536.
....., ..., chaplain of, 283.
....., ..., commissions to, 202 (2), 205.
...., declarations by, 207, 246, 483.
....., ..., device by, 130–134.
....., ..., expedition of, to Cadiz, 237, 238, 244, 246, 249, 266, 271, 272, 273 (2), 274, 276, 278–280, 284–287, 554.
....., ...,favours shown by, 32, 78, 429, 560, 566.
....., ..., grant at suit of, 9.
....., ..., grants to, 2, 62, 74.
...., illness of, 536.
....., ..., imitation of his hand, 291 (?).
....., ..., indenture by, 74.
....., ..., instructions for or to, 203, 381, 439.
....., ..., instructions by, 208.
....., ..., intelligence sent to, 20, 59, 560.
....., ..., knights made by, 263 (2).
....., ..., knights, making of, Commission for, 202 (2).
....., ..., lands, &c. exchanged by, 61.
....., ..., lease to, 427, 490.
....., ..., letters of:—(1595): 45.
.... (1596): 181, 196–201, 203–205, 210, 211, 231, 245, 246, 366.
.... (1597): 449–452, 457, 458, 464, 467, 468, 470, 476, 477, 480, 481, (3), 499.
....., ...,letters of, alluded to, 296, 321 (2).
....., ..., lists, notes, &c. by, 14, 298, 390, 426.
....., ..., other documents by, 441.
....., ..., letters of or to, printed in Devereux's Earls of Essex, 210, 211, 235, 449, 452, 453, 465, 470 (2), 473, 482, 486, 488.
....., ..., letters to:—(1595): 27, 45.

Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
....., ... (1596): 196, 198, 203, 205, 210 (2), 221, 248 (2), 296.
....., ... (1597): 355, 365, 409, 411, 429, 446, 448, 452, 465, 468–471, 473, 479, 482 (2), 486-488, 521, 523 (2), 524 (2), 529 (2), 532, 536, 539, 561.
....., ..., mariners, &c. serving under, 196, 211, 212 (2).
....., ..., officers under, 221, 263.
....., ..., orders of, 20, 160.
....., ..., paper signed by, 212.
....., ..., petition to, 248.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 15, 49.
....., ..., plate of, 285.
....., ..., praise of, 322.
....., ..., proceedings of, relating to Scotland and the succession, 28, 315.
....., ..., proposition of, 350.
....., ..., questions put to, 190, 191.
....., ..., secretaries of, 10, 111, 134, 210. 488.
....., ..., servants of, 449, 522 ; *see also* Cuffe, Hen. ; Lindley, Hen. ; and Reynoldes, Edw.
....., ..., cousin of, 44.
....., Frances, Countess of Essex, 74, 534.
....., ..., issue of, 534.
....., ..., letter of, 522.
....., Robert, Viscount Hereford, eldest son, 74.
....., Hen., 2nd son, 74.
....., Walter, natural son, 74.
Devick or Devyck, Wm., letters of, 287, 306.
....., ..., letter to, 326.
....., ..., brother of, 287, 306, 326.
....., ..., sister of, 306, 326.
....., ..., cousin of, Esther, 306.
Devil, the, 270, 312.
Devizes manor, co. Wilts, warden of, 149.
Devonshire, 351.
..... bailiffs of, warrant to, 341.
....., collector of the loan money in, 496.
....., customs in, charges on, 194 (2).
....., gentry of, 92, 341.
..... kersies, 22, 202.
....., lands in, grant of, 61.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 92.
....., ..., letter to, 270.
....., militia of, 80, 194.
....., miners from, 426.
....., pilchards exported from, 194, 218.
....., places in, 4, 6, 70, 321, 349, 350, 384, 405, 408, 536, 543, 545, 555.
....., provisions for, 99.
....., receiver of, 220.
....., residents in, 13, 477.
....., revenues of, 368.
....., sheriff of, warrant by, 341.
....., tin in, 20, 33, 48, 82, 152.
....., ... coinage of, 70, 81 (2).
Devonshire—*cont.*
....., tin in, coinage of, enquiry into, 49.
....., ..., prices of, 49.
....., travellers to, 122, 431.
....., troops raised in, 293, 400, 478.
....., troops to or from, 478, 526.
Dewhurst, Mr., 113.
Dewsbury, letter dated from, 275.
Diamonds, 270, 277.
Dickering wapentake, co. York, musters in, 165 (2).
Didimus (writer), 37.
Diego, Don, *see* Brochero, Don D.
Dieppe, 395.
....., designs upon, 10.
....., governor of, 292.
....., letters dated from, 91, 101.
....., money sent to, 403.
....., ordnance and munition at, 56, 69, 99.
....., residents at, 398.
....., ships at, 69.
....., ships from, 143, 353.
....., ship of, 535.
....., travellers to, 106, 257, 288 (2), 292.
....., travellers from, 143.
....., troops sent to, 304.
Digges, Thos., 263, 275, 293, 294.
Diguières, M. de, 321.
Dillon, Capt. Garrett, 434.
Dimmery, Mr., 560, 561.
Discovery, the (ship), 505.
Ditchford, co. Worcester, resident at, 261.
Dix, John, *alias* Ramsay, lease to, 342.
Dixe, John, B.D., presentation to, 449.
Dixon, Wm., 552.
Docket, Rich., clothier, 69.
Dockworth pasture, co. Gloucester, 38.
Doctors' Commons, letter dated from, 250.
Dodd, Jno., 84.
Doddington, co. Northumberland, lease of grain in, 9.
..... parsonage, diocese of Ely, 390.
Dodingtree, co. Worcester, subsidies in, 400.
Doer Nenys, Poldavy Bay, fortifications at, 79.
Dogsland, co. Essex, 223.
Doleph, Wm., examination of, 319.
Dolman, Robt., 32.
Dominica, Isle of, ship to, 91.
Doncaster, 338.
....., woollen goods in, 35.
Donnerley, Edw., examination before, 139.
Dooneley, Edw., 536.
Dorado river, 530 ; *see also* El Dorado.
Dorchester, escheator of, 48.
Doria, Prince of (Johannes Andreas), 170, 256.
....., Andrea (his son), 170.
D'Orleans, François, Count of St. Pol, governor of Picardy, 40, 309.
....., ..., letter of, 198.

Dormer, Jane, Duchess of Feria, *see* Feria.
....., Michael, 438.
Dormers, the, 151.
Dorsetshire, lieutenant of, deputy, 411.
....., mariners from, 452.
....., places in, 4, 11, 69, 83, 84, 306, 396, 408, 433, 434, 438, 557.
....., receiver of, 471.
....., residents in, 13, 431, 432.
....., traveller to, 526.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Dotton, Giles, lease to, 536.
Douay, 169.
....., English college or seminary at, 157, 356.
....., ..., priests of, 65, 120.
....., travellers to or from, 46 (2), 309.
Doughtie, or Doughty, Anth., 375, 522 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 374.
Dove, John, D.D., 398.
....., Rich., 459.
Dover, 197, 331.
....., admiralty at, 147.
..... Castle, 347, 551.
...., constable of, *see* Brooke, Hen. Lord Cobham.
...., letter dated from, 449.
...., lieutenant of, *see* Fane, Thos.
....., chancery court at, 138.
....., corn from, 325.
....., design against, 59.
....., fletcher at, 148.
..... haven, 130.
....., letters dated from, 141, 170, 196–200, 203, 267 (2), 296, 525, 527.
....., mayor of, 524, 525.
..... Road, letter dated from, 498.
....., St. James's Church at, 141 (2), 526.
....., ships at, 82, 524, 525.
....., ships from, 225.
....., travellers to or from, 183, 199, 204, 206, 211, 225, 265, 267, 277, 292, 295, 310, 449, 483, 525, 526.
....., troops to or from, 205, 523, 526.
....., troops levied in, 528.
....., troops at, 267, 296, 525.
....., ..., provisions for, 204, 206.
....., suffragan bishop of, 224.
....., ..., letter to, 43.
Dovercourt parsonage, co. Essex, lease of, 323.
Dow, Robt., letters of, 22, 235.
Dowdall, Capt., 564.
Dowdikehall manor, co. Lincoln, lease of, 15.
Dowgate, London, resident in, 276.
Dowley, Wm., 344.
....., ..., examination of, 323.
Downman, Wm., bishop of Chester, 404.
Downs, the, castles at or near, 525, 551.
....., ships in, 219, 292, 368.
....., soldiers, &c., shipped in, 56.
Dowse, Edm., lease to, 445,
....., Edw., lease to, 445.
....., John, lease to, 445.
....., J., letter of, 60.
Doyley, John, 297.
....., ..., examinations before, 323, 324.
Draco, 357.
Dracot, *see* Draycot.
Drake, Sir Fras., 112, 144, 333, 358, 508.
....., ..., as general at sea, 40, 41, 51, 59, 67, 73, 77, 84, 92 (2), 94, 101, 106, 113, 140, 142, 143, 145, 146, 159, 160, 169, 171, 174, 180, 181, 182, 192, 193 (2), 209, 222, 223, 320.
....., ..., ..., fleet of, 43, 76, 77, 79, 113, 138, 142, 191, 193, 209 (2), 219, 260, 334, 346.
....., ..., commission to, 4.
....., ..., disbursements by, 253.
....., ..., house of, 276.
....., ..., letters to, 13, 77 (2), 88, 90 (2), 95.
....., ..., letters of, 75, 76, 81, 92, 93.
....., ..., note of, 77.
....., ..., payment to 178.
....., ..., sailors of, 193, 222, 375.
....., ..., voyage of, 223, 225, 260.
....., ..., death of, 144, 209, 219, 256.
....., ..., will of, referred to, 555.
....., Francis, 555.
....., Jno., examination of, 122.
....., Rich., 284.
....., Thos., 253, 276, 555.
....., Capt., 443.
....., Mr., note by, 555.
Draperies, 34.
....., alnage and subsidy on, 65.
Draycot, or Dracot, a soldier, 50, 65.
Draycot, co. Derby, 50.
Drayton, co. Salop, 75.
..... Bassett manor, co. Stafford, site of, 352.
....., Little, 75.
....., West, Middlesex, grant of manor, &c. of, 468.
Dreadnought, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Dream, account of a, 446.
Drew, Edw., serjeant-at-law, commission to, 349.
....., ... document signed by, 353.
....., ..., letter to, 175.
....., Robt., 432, 433 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 433.
Drury, Sir Drew., lieutenant of the Tower, 160, 169, 170, 242.
....., ..., allowances to, 201.
....., ..., examinations before, 242. 251.
....., ..., letter to, 281.
....., Eliz., 151.
Dryland, Anna, 63 (2).

Dublin, exports to, 362, 395, 439, 447, 448, 455 (2), 484.
....., resident at, 345.
....., river of, 213.
....., St. Patrick's at, prebendary in, 404.
Ducats, 274 (2), 279, 280, 283.
Duchy, the, *see* Lancaster, duchy of.
Duck, Wm., lease to, 378.
Dudley, Ambrose, late Earl of Warwick, Master of ordnance, 199, 200, 383.
....., Anne, Countess of Warwick, 147, 328, 348, 351, 429, 518.
....., Robert, late Earl [of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant of Essex, 238, 359, 533.
....., ..., as general in the Low Countries, 35, 36, 84, 141, 300.
Dudley, Ambrose, lease to, 16.
....., Robert, alderman of Newcastle, 428.
....., ..., letter of, 501.
....., Capt. Robt., 190.
....., Sir Robt., reward to, 351.
Due Repulse, *see* Ships, names of.
Duffield, Capt. Hen., 346, 375, 376.
....., ..., letter of, 196.
Duke, Anne, widow, lease to, 500.
....., John, 500.
Duke, the, *see* Bouillon, Duke of.
Dullingham in Burwell manor, co. Cambridge, 508.
Dumfries, King of Scotland at, 377.
Duncannon, Ireland, 479.
Dungan, Rich., grant to, 450.
Dungeness, fleet at, 449.
....., letter dated from, 449.
Dunkirk, 431, 432.
....., cannon from, 525.
....., governor of, 497, 534.
....., resident at, 10.
....., ships of, or Dunkirkers, 257, 258 (2), 295, 554.
....., ships at, to, or from, 497, 563 (2), 564.
....., siege of, 560.
....., travellers to or from, 146, 213, 469.
....., troops in, 309, 563.
Dunne, Hen., lease to, 405.
Duns, Old, 438.
Dunster, 271.
Du Port, Jno., vice-chancellor of Cambridge, 59.
....., ..., letter to, 58.
....., ..., letter of, 56.
Duppa, Geoffry, lease to, 469.
Dupree, Alice, 288.
Durbridge, Wm., examination of, 319.
Durham (city), 347.
....., gaol in, prisoners in, 355.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 76, 176, 348, 355, 420.
....., suit for an office in, 115, 117, 118.
Durham—*cont.*
....., bishopric or diocese of, 184, 225, 347, 348, 370, 420, 431.
....., ..., ecclesiastical commissioners for, 348, 355, 371, 420.
....., ..., lands and possessions of, 162.
....., ..., places in, 217, 338, 347, 352, 404, 406, 434, 458, 460, 501, 502.
....., ..., musters in, 184.
....., ..., recusants in, 183, 348, 355, 420.
....., ..., ..., list of, 431.
....., ..., troops raised in, 160, 184.
....., bishop for, Catholic, 25.
....., bishops of, 247.
Pilkington, J., and Barnes, Rich., 184.
Hutton, M., 14, 47.
Matthew, Tobias, 42, 47, 309, 348, 355, 420, 431, 501.
....., dean of, 247, 347.
Matthew, T., 47.
James, W., 247, 347, 348, 355, 420, 542.
....., dean and chapter of, examination before, 355.
....., ..., letter of, 355.
....., dean's house at, document dated from, 356.
..... cathedral, almsrooms in, grants of, 306, 323.
....., ..., singer in, 183.
....., County Palatine of, alnager of, 408.
....., ..., castles, houses, &c. in, enquiry into the state of, 217.
....., ..., chancery of, 268.
....., ..., dearth in, 184, 347, 348, 420.
....., ..., gentry in, 348.
....., ..., justices of, 183, 217.
Durham House, letter dated from, 118.
Durning, John, grant to, 433.
Dutch, the, 151, 273.
..... church in London, minister of, 305.
..... language, 25, 117.
....., ..., document printed in, 208.
..... men, 273, 277, 286, 301, 517 (2), 534, 536.
...., examinations of, 301, 302.
...., in London, 78.
...., personating of, 25.
..... merchants, 211.
....., rear admiral of, fleet of, 285.
..... ships or squadron, 209, 238, 257, 477, 480, 501, 536, 548.
..... ships taken prize, 560.
..... skippers, 449.
....., trade with, 102.
Dutton, Lawrence, grant to, 292.
....., Capt., 283.
Duxbury, co. Chester, resident at, 3.
Dyaper, Robt., letters of, 288, 309.

Dyer, Edw., grant to, 148.
....., Sir Edw., 220.
....., James, late lord chief justice of Common Pleas, book of, 544.
....., Robert, petition of, 327.
Dymock, Sir Edw., 109.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 116, 143.
....., Thos., 175.
Dyrham, Rich., bond of, 491.
Dyvie haven, co. Cardigan, ship in, 536.

E.

Earle, Sir Thos., letter of, 83.
Easington, diocese of Durham, 217.
East coast, *see* England, East of.
..... country or eastern parts, exports from, 442.
...., princes in, 553.
...., ships from, or Easterlings, 124, 219, 273, 301, 305, 313, 372, 377, 481, 540.
...., Spanish trade with, 481.
...., tin exported to, 82.
..... Indies or India, *see* Indies.
..... Marches, *see* England, Marches of.
Easton, John, 417.
Eaton farm, co. Sussex, lease of, 495.
Eaton, Capt., 535.
....., Ensign, 211.
Eayford, co. Gloucester, resident at, 503.
Ecclesiastical commissioners, 59, 348, 355, 359, 371, 420.
..... courts, 149.
..... crimes, 135.
..... tests, 158.
Eckelles, Constantine, examination of, 375.
Edes, Rich. D.D., grant to, 443.
Edey, Rich., examination of, 63.
Edgecomb or Edgcombe, Peter, 144, 145, 185.
....., ..., letter of, 370.
....., ..., statement before, 370.
Edinburgh Castle, winning of, 268.
...., resident in, 146.
Edmondes, Arthur, 276.
....., F., 36, 39.
....., Thos., sen.,
....., ..., letter of, 276.
....., Thos., jun., ambassador to France, 23.
....., ..., grant to, of the secretaryship of the French tongue, 218.
Edmondes, Thos., jun.—*cont.*
....., ..., letter of, 215.
....., ..., letters to, 276, 287, 288, 306, 360, 373.
....., ..., pass for, 387, 408.
....., ..., payments to, 387, 408.
....., ..., uncle of, 215.
Edmonds, John, commission to, 351.
Edmundes, Mr., Jesuit, 195.
Edward I., 243, 500.
Edward II., 158, 567.
Edward III., 238.
....., extract from rolls of, 103.
....., statutes of, 103.
Edward IV., 162.
Edward VI., 122, 332, 336, 340 (2), 482, 531, 543, 546.
....., coronation of, 340.
....., lease by, 176.
Edwards, Robt., lease to, 321.
Egaldarphe (magical word), 568.
Egbuckland parsonage, co. Devon, lease of, 321.
Egerton, Sir Thos., Master of the Rolls, examinations before, 46 (2).
....., ..., as Lord Keeper, 270, 336–338, 361, 392, 518, 526, 532, 546.
....., ..., commission to, 313.
....., ..., letters of, 50, 213, 522.
....., ..., letter to, 330.
Egham, co. Surrey, lands in, 536,
Egmont, Count (Louis), 29.
Egypt, 157.
Eland, co. Durham, lands, &c. in, 162.
Elbe, river of, shipping for, 554, 555.
Elbing, 408, 500.
El Dorado, discovery of, 530.
....., ships to, 163, 174, 188, 211.
Elephants' teeth, ships laden with, 549.
Elingdon parsonage, co. Sarum, presentation to, 316.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, casual notices of, *passim*.
...., *alias* Harry Jobson, 311.
....., ..., as Lady Elizabeth, 359.
....., ..., ancestors of, 510, 511, 518.
....., ..., anniversary of her accession, 536.
....., ..., apparel for, 148, 324, 349.
....., ..., barges for, 501.
....., ..., authority of, 372.
....., ..., business transactions of, 23, 29, 36, 42, 66, 104, 177, 178, 190, 239, 247 (2), 248, 253, 254, 262, 263, 293, 294, 334, 377, 401, 485, 490, 491, 559.
....., ..., ..., relative to the farm of tin, 30, 33, 49, 51, 56–58, 81, 82, 87, 152, 153.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND, business transactions of—*cont.*

....., ..., ..., relative to prizes at sea, 264, 274, 278, 279, 284, 285.

....., ..., caricature of, 312.

....., ..., clemency of, 122, 227.

....., ..., commission of, forging of, 331.

....., ..., conduct of, towards the Earl of Essex, 45, 61, 468, 470, 471–479, 482–484, 486, 523 (2), 532–3, 539.

....., ..., death of, alluded to, 63, 301, 419, 534.

....., ..., debts of, 187, 293.

....., ..., debts due to, 5, 72, 84, 215, 262, 288, 293, 294 (2), 394, 395, 396, 436, 447, 448, 494, 542 (3), 562.

....., ..., designs against, 10, 19, 21, 28, 78, 85, 101, 144, 173, 175, 179 (2), 181, 185, 207, 219, 290, 569.

....., ..., device for the entertainment of, 130–134.

....., ..., dignity of, 180.

....., ..., dishonour to, 495.

....., ..., displeasure of, 422.

....., ..., duty to, 202.

....., ..., enemies of, 66, 85, 130, 134, 175, 208, 290, 355, 420, 439, 467, 500, 551.

....., ..., favour of, 28, 66, 78, 104, 451, 566.

....., ..., foreign policy of, 28, 90, 123–125, 181, 208, 216, 232, 234, 247, 275, 290, 315, 332 (2), 333, 398, 399, 474–5, 500, 509, 529, 530, 541, 548, 552–554, 564, 569.

....., ..., ..., remark of the King of France on, 509.

....., ..., friends of, 67, 207.

....., ..., gifts and grants of, 3 (2), 61, 120, 222, 309, 315, 351, 409, 418 (2), 433, 434, 438, 454, 468, 512, 545, 546, 553.

....., ..., gifts to, 147, 294, 553.

....., ..., grants to, 308, 353, 438, 460, 466 (2), 485.

....., ..., illness of, 487.

....., ..., income of, 542.

....., ..., instructions from, 203, 439.

....., ..., leases to, 295, 466, 532.

....., ..., loans to, 352.

....., ..., loyalty, &c., to, 23, 39, 43, 76, 78, 100, 101, 118, 159, 171, 184, 193, 194, 205, 282, 291, 423.

....., ..., message of, 294.

....., ..., ministers of, 564.

....., ..., nativity-taking of, 42.

....., ..., orders or directions of, 1, 25, 31, 94, 112, 115, 201, 304, 306, 321, 335, 412, 454, 458, 480.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*

....., ..., personal notices of, 58, 71 (2), 74, 96 (2), 111, 114, 117, 147 (2), 162, 168, 181 (2), 182, 188, 193, 226, 231, 238, 249, 261, 262, 269, 294, 359, 368, 369, 379 (2), 410, 411, 422, 429, 448, 449, 452, 465, 477, 487, 540, 559.

....., ..., places, &c. in the gift of, 351, 377, 404, 416, 446, 458, 561.

....., ..., plate of, stolen, 15.

....., ..., prayer for, 355 (2).

....., ..., prerogative, &c. of, 33 (2), 152, 227, 238, 246, 281, 510.

....., ..., proceedings of, about the siege of Calais, 197–205.

....., ..., proceedings of, about purchase of alchemical substances, 19, 20, 31, 105, 119 (2), 120, 518, 519, 543.

....., ..., promises of, 262, 551.

....., ..., religion of, 183, 521.

....., ..., requests, &c. for influence with, 8, 34, 76, 85, 106, 111, 115, 116, 248, 249, 257, 262, 422, 429, 451, 466, 468, 551.

....., ..., residences of, 3, 120, 239, 244, 260.

....., ..., ..., surveyor of, 560.

....., ..., revenue of, 12, 13; *and see* Revenue.

....., ..., rewards given by, *see* Ships, building of, rewards for.

....., ..., safety or defence of, 129, 527, 552.

....., ..., ..., prayers for, 420.

....., ..., ..., precautions for, 10, 130, 305, 331.

....., ..., servants of, 6, 44, 84, 94, 146, 147, 214, 307, 318, 461.

....., ..., services to, 5 (2), 6 (2), 68, 76, 109, 127, 173, 176, 185 (2), 194, 198, 220, 221, 227, 231, 232, 239, 262 (2), 263, 266, 268, 271, 275, 286, 293, 324, 327, 330, 349, 355, 366, 384 (2), 388, 391 (2), 420, 447, 448, 450 (3), 460, 461, 476, 484, 489, 500, 503 (2), 552.

....., ..., signature of, 216, 254, 262, 269, 425, 468.

....., ..., ..., counterfeited, 425.

....., ..., speeches, sermons, &c., against, 130, 157, 175, 236, 244, 295, 312, 388, 391.

....., ..., speeches, &c., in favour of, 130, 237, 241, 340, 422.

....., ..., speech of, to the Polish ambassador, 474–6.

....., ..., subjects of, 36, 61, 85, 100, 109, 115, 153, 162, 180, 193, 203, 207, 254, 290, 474, 500, 529, 534, 552, 556.

....., ..., subjects referred to, 81 (2), 92, 100, 189, 210, 239, 253, 262, 291, 294, 307, 366, 368, 391, 410, 412, 564.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*

....., ..., successor to, 419, 494, 534; *see also* Crown, the, succession to.

....., ..., suits to, 150, 240, 262 (2), 263, 424, 429.

....., ..., tenants of, 47.

....., ..., visits and progresses of, 421, 473, 495, 566.

....., ..., war threatened against, 530.

....., ..., letters of, to the following persons:—

Anonymous, 14, 330, 558 (2).

..... college, 300.

Baskerville, Sir Thos., 88, 90.

Bath, Earl of, 292.

Bennet, Dr., 305.

Bishop and dean and chapter of,——, 6.

Blount, Sir Mich., 137.

Buckhurst, Lord, 159.

Burgh, Thomas, Lord, 160.

Burghley, Lord, 218, 220, 359, 390, 409, 446, 558, 559.

Cambridge colleges of, 139, 558.

...., King's, 109.

....., ..., Peterhouse, 415.

....., ..., Trinity, 504.

Canterbury, Archbishop of, 446.

....., dean and chapter of, 558.

Cobham, Lord, 182, 226.

Cumberland, Earl of, 21, 159.

Drake, Sir F., 88, 90, 95.

Drury, Sir Drew, 281.

Essex, Earl of, 203, 205, 452, 471, 521.

Eton college, vice-provost and fellows of, 218 (2).

Exchequer officers, 201, 419, 537, 559 (2).

Exeter, dean and chapter of, 93.

Fludd, Sir T., 402.

Frobisher, Sir Martin, 308.

Gentlemen of England, 330.

Gorges, Sir Thos., 88, 90.

"Good Francke," *alias* Countess of Hertford, 121.

Gravesend, searcher at, 281.

Griffin, Mr., 282 (2).

Hawkins, Sir John, 88, 90, 95.

Hunsdon, Lord, 323.

Isle of Man, bailiffs of, 82.

Lancashire, sheriff of, 83.

Langford, Roger, 214,

Leicester, mayor, &c. of, 137

Lieutenants of counties, lords, 61, 219, 277.

..... of Essex and Herts, 64.

..... of Kent, 399.

ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF ENGLAND—*cont.*

...., letters of, to the following persons—*cont.*

London, Lord Mayor of, 559.

....., Mercers' company of, 281.

Norris, Lady, 502.

North, council in, 293.

....., Lord President of, 93.

Norwich, Bishop of, Redman, W., 558.

Oxford, All Souls' college, provost &c., of, 496.

....., New college, warden of, 415.

Pembroke, Earl of, 64, 178, 293.

Puckering, Sir John, 159, 330.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, 372.

Riggs, Mr., 96.

Rutland, Earl of, 96.

Savage, Sir Arthur, 435.

Sherborne free school, governors of, 69.

Sherley, Sir Thos., 196, 218, 221.

Southampton, Countess of, 318.

Superintendents of the forces, 399.

Vere, Sir Fras., 360.

Winchester, Bishop of, Wickham, Wm., 147.

....., ..., Bilson, Thos., 416, 419.

Yorkshire, Sheriff of, 293.

....., ..., letters of, alluded to, 1, 8, 56, 57, 82, 92, 93 (2), 110, 162 (2), 226–231, 300, 302, 336, 419, 425, 434, 467, 489, 500, 543, 564.

....., ..., warrant of, 402.

....., ..., other papers of, 313, 381.

....., ..., letters to, 7, 21, 42, 93, 110, 270, 337, 354, 399, 430, 432, 481, 483, 499, 560.

....., ..., letters to, alluded to, 34, 115, 123, 170, 177, 204, 205, 519.

....., ..., petitions to, 24, 64, 149, 150 (2), 180, 327 (3), 359, 361, 399, 425.

....., ..., petitions to, alluded to, 10, 71, 531, 545, 566.

....., ..., other papers addressed to, 22, 32, 33, 47, 153, 189.

....., ..., household of, 47, 128, 199:—

....., ..., accounts of, 153.

....., ..., charges of, 508.

....., ..., officers of, 70, 71.

....., ..., servants of, 271, 342, 345, 449, 503.

....., ..., ..., payments for or to, 511.

....., ..., provisions for, 70, 71, 153, 155, 156, 162, 163, 335.

....., ..., wine for, 19.

Lord Chamberlain, 128; *see also* Carey, Lord Hunsdon; Brooke, Lord Cobham.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
....., ..., household of—*cont.*
Vice-Chamberlain, 588; *see also* Heneage, Sir Thos.
Treasurer, *see* North, Roger Lord.
Comptroller, *see* Knollys, Sir Wm.
Clerk comptroller, 199.
Cofferer, 153, 199, 368, 438.
Knight marshal, 159, 415, 417.
Chamber, or privy chamber, 128.
....., Treasurer of, Sir Thos. Heneage and Sir John Stanhope, 153, 397, 511.
....., grooms of, 292, 353, 380, 460, 466, 492, 545.
....., usher of, 444.
....., ladies of, 282.
....., yeomen of, 292, 353, 492, 500.
....., pages of, 353, 492.
....., groom porter, 429.
....., joiners of, 149.
....., waiters in, 254.
....., persons belonging to, 264, 282.
Bedchamber, gentlewomen of, 466, 532.
....., yeomen of, 492.
Musicians, 4.
..... for the violins, 271.
Trumpeter, petition of, 84.
Revels, officers of, 351, 551.
Greencloth, board of, officers of, 70.
Purveyors, 156, 162.
..... of the buttery, 469.
Acatry, serjeant of, 163.
....., yeomen and grooms of, 163.
....., clerk of, 163.
Privy larder, servant in, 185.
Yeoman of the cellar, 469.
..... of the pastry, 484.
Groom of the scullery, 429.
..... of the woodyard, 11, 391.
Privy purse, keeper or groom of, 304, 454.
Master of the wardrobe (Sir J. Fortescue), 148, 153, 322, 324.
.... late, Sir E. Walgrave, 340.
Pages of the wardrobe, 9, 159.
Gentleman of the robes, 282.
Yeoman of the robes, 492.
Guard, 492 (2).
....., captain of, 353.
....., clerk of the cheque of, 353, 492.
....., yeoman of, 371.
Bishop almoner, 247, 454.
Chapel Royal, chaplains of, 13, 186, 229, 247, 404, 444, 492.

Elizabeth, Queen of England—*cont.*
....., ..., household of—*cont.*
Chapel Royal, organist of, 378.
....., gentlemen of, 324, 460.
....., children of, 450 (2).
....., ..., master of, 450.
Physicians, 300.
Surgeons, 391,
Messengers, 492 (2).
Watchmen, 352.
Porter, 137, 349.
Master of the horse (Earl of Essex), 322.
Equerry of the stable, 304, 416.
Groom of the stables, 438.
Clerk of the stable, 322.
Brigandine, 304
Grooms of the litter, 322.
Grooms of the coaches, 322.
Footmen, 322, 352, 492.
Farrier, 6.
Yeoman farrier, 438.
Master of the hounds (Lord Compton), 271.
Groom of the leash, 353.
Yeoman of the leash, 511.
Child of the leash, 271.
Serjeant of the hawks, 397.
Yeoman of the cross bows, 476.
Yeoman of the male, 530.
....., ..., tradespeople, viz.:—
Embroiderer, 492.
Goldsmith, 309, 418, 450, 492.
Master mason, 244.
Merchant, 391, 396.
Plaisterer, 450.
Printer, 378.
Shoemaker, 10.
Tailor, 300, 302.
Elizabeth Jonas, the (ship), 504.
...., letter dated from, 497.
....., of London, the, 202.
Ellesden, Wm., Mayor of Lyme Regis, 210.
....., ... letters of, 210 (2).
Elliot, Frances, pardon for, 454.
....., Thomas, lease from, 282.
....., Capt., 417, 443, 530, 535, 549, 553, 554.
Ellis, Mr., observations by, 103.
....., of Wisbeach, 195.
....., wife of, 195.
Elphinstone, a Scot, 315.
Elrington, Anne, lease to, 536.
....., Ralph, lease to, 536.
....., Thos., lease to, 536.
Elsfield, co. Oxford, resident at, 318, 320.
Elston, Thos., gift to, 444.
Eltham manor, Kent, 450.
....., palace, repair of, 260.
..... park, keeper of, 442, 450.

Elver, Father, 526.
Elveridge, Thos., account of, 169.
Ely, 24.
....., almsrooms in, petitions for, 149, 399.
....., lord lieutenant of, 296.
....., resident in, 185.
....., diocese or bishopric of, places in, 390, 416.
....., ..., possessions of, 155.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175, 195, 276.
..... house, Holborn, resident at, 373.
Emden, 124, 405, 515.
....., corn from, 124, 372, 559.
....., money shipped for, 281.
Emerald, 274.
Emperor, the *see* Germany, Emperor of.
Empire, the, 114, 123, 555.
....., Count of, 194.
Enchuysen, ship to, 405.
Enclosures of lands, 316, 343, 344.
Enemy, the, *see* Spain, King of.
Engelsted, M., 127.
....., ..., wife of, 515.
....., Ludolph, letter of, 515.
Engilbert, observations on an engine by, 365.
Engilberts, the two, 303.
Engines, 365, 366.
England, or the realm, 28, 78, 123, 169, 217, 243, 312, 333, 339 (2), 345, 348, 350, 370, 374, 509, 510, 514, 551, 564, 567.
....., affairs in, 40.
....., arms of, 419.
....., authority in, 369.
....., banishment from, 92, 169, 339.
....., benefit to, 64.
....., borders of, 145, 165, 176, 269, 479, 542; *see also* Marches in.
....., ..., commissioners for, 291.
....., ..., gentry of, 479.
....., Catholics in, *see* Catholics in England.
....., church of, *see* Church of England.
....., churches in, note of the number of, 155.
....., clergy of, 182; *see also* Clergy.
....., coasts of, 91, 193, 212, 399, 521 (2), 522, 530, 547.
....., ..., defence of, 103, 303 (2), 331, 367, 368, 399, 451, 480, 481, 486.
....., coin of, 385, *see also* Coin.
....., conduct towards, 20, 56.
....., conversion of, 312, 339.
....., counties of, 70, 108, 146, 152, 164, 180, 184, 222, 287, 312, 331, 332 (3), 348, 367, 384, 405, 538, 551.
....., ..., lieutenants of, *see* Lieutenants.
....., ..., officers of, 103.
....., ..., sheriffs of, 16.
....., ..., soldiers levied in, 24 (2), 203, 220, 238, 258, 289 (4), 293, 300, 303 (2), 331, 363, 383, 397, 399, 404 (2), 409, 426 (2), 447.
England—*cont.*
....., counties of, inland, 271.
....., ..., maritime, 118, 128, 129, 178, 226, 305, 399, 400, 537, 560.
....., crown of, *see* Crown.
....., customs' offices in, 321; *see also* under the port towns and Customs.
....., danger to, 399 (2).
....., defence of, 120, 208, 303, 331, 439 441, 550.
....., designs against, 12, 19, 21, 28, 29, 38, 54, 59, 60, 64, 65 (2), 67, 78, 80, 88–92, 95, 120, 156, 163, 170, 171, 172 (2), 179, 207, 208, 212, 256 (1), 261, 298, 299, 303, 309, 310, 322, 342, 350, 364, 365, 369, 376, 391, 399 (2), 440, 443, 482, 494, 499, 500, 521 (2), 527, 529, 530, 547, 562, 563 (2).
....., discontent in, 251.
....., earl marshal of, 341 (2).
....., earls of, 511.
....., East, of, 185, 546.
....., ..., soldiers levied in, 303.
....., enemies of, 331, 333.
....., execution in, 347.
....., exports from, 103, 334, 523, 556.
....., friendship with, 333.
....., goods, commodities or merchandise of, 35, 123, 153, 332, 334, 346, 385, 432, 567.
....., goods to or from, 23, 31, 425.
....., goods in, 348.
....., government of, 145, 364, 367.
....., heralds in, 340.
....., ..., visitation of, 341.
....., imports to, 556, 567.
....., inland towns of, 371.
....., intelligence from, of, or in, 64, 79, 431, 469, 485.
....., invasions of, 21, 65, 89, 103, 117, 181, 207, 232, 298, 299 (2), 301, 303, 313, 338, 381, 439, 486, 527.
....., ..., precautions against, 270, 331, 526, 528.
....., justices of peace in, list of, 336.
....., kings of, 28, 238, 239, 437, 474, 569.
....., lands in, 359, 363.
....., laws of, 238, 243, 267, 335.
....., letters from or to, 92, 519.
....., marches of, laws of, 102, 165; *see also* England, Borders of.
....., ..., lord wardens of, 479.
....., ..., East, 253, 560.
....., ..., ..., inquisition in, 217.
....., ..., lord warden of, 253.
....., ..., Middle, 102, 168, 217.
...., ..., lord warden of, 160, 184, 539.
....., ..., West, lord warden of, 219, 291, 539.

England—*cont.*
....., marshes of, 358.
....., ..., grant of the privilege of draining, 458.
....., merchant adventurers of, *see* Merchant adventurers.
....., merchants of, *see* English merchants.
....., money from, 49, 283, 385.
....., national council of, 339.
....., noblemen of, 129.
....., North of, 73, 184, 347, 420, 542, 546.
....., ..., Catholic bishops for, 25.
....., ..., Commissioners of, 217.
....., ..., gaols in, 165.
....., ..., money wanted for, 363.
....., ..., plague in, 347, 420.
....., ..., ships from, 102.
....., ..., traitors in, 560.
....., ..., troops in or for, 128, 363.
....., officers in, 81.
....., opinions in, 311.
....., payments in, 26, 27.
....., peace with, 60, 547.
....., people of, 311.
....., persons in, 6, 23, 29, 44, 57, 78, 96, 121, 123, 169, 363, 406, 510, 518, 538, 551, 568.
....., persons sent or to be sent to, 92, 256, 529.
....., port or coast towns of, 287, 299, 305, 312, 324, 325, 348, 361, 368, 371, 372, 401, 426, 458 (2), 486, 503, 522, 527, 546.
....., ..., list of those that are to set out ships, 178.
....., ..., mayors, bailiffs, &c. of, 141.
....., ..., officers of, 296.
....., ..., pressing of soldiers in, 243.
....., ..., surveyors of, letters of, 60, 525.
....., ..., viewing and furnishing of, 226.
....., priests or Jesuits in or sent to, 25, 37, 39, 40, 59, 146, 213, 364, 369, 370, 376, 521, 522.
....., ..., executions against, 39.
....., ..., messenger of, 25.
....., princes of, 263, 530.
....., profit to, 554.
....., Protestants in, 28.
....., protomartyr of, 60.
....., puritans of or in, 494, 534.
....., receivers in, payments to, 287.
....., religion in, 75.
....., residents in, 526, 534.
....., ships to or from, 25, 80, 89, 142, 211, 256, 289, 301, 320, 342, 350, 373, 376, 463, 550.
....., ships in, 212, 499.
....., South of, 418.
....., ..., soldiers levied in, 129, 220.
....., state of, 429.
....., ..., discourse on, 339.
....., ..., meditation on, 158.
England—*cont.*
....., sugar baking in 97, 98.
....., surety of, 94.
....., throne of, 364.
....., towns in, 312; *see also* Port towns in.
....., trade with or to, 122–124, 234, 384.
....., traitors in, 92.
....., travellers to, 18, 19, 23, 28, 35, 42, 66, 69, 125, 126, 164, 169, 175, 196, 209, 250, 292, 294, 339, 346, 350, 370, 431, 445, 465, 496, 516, 518, 550, 561, 568.
....., travellers from, 56, 59, 78, 339, 367, 518, 529, 530, 538.
....., troops in, to, or from, 114, 182, 275, 350, 360, 433, 434, 445, 530.
....., warlike preparations in, 59, 211.
....., west of, 334 (?), 436, 523, 534, 548.
....., ..., castles in, allowances to garrisons of, 192.
....., ..., designs against, 67, 77, 89, 439, 459.
....., ..., impress of soldiers, &c., in, 214, 303, 401, 452, 486, 528.
....., ..., Spanish attacks on, 77, 185.
....., ..., troops in, 407, 528, 534.
....., works in, comptroller of, 82.
Englefield, Sir Fras., 54, 144, 156, 338.
....., ..., lands of, grants of, 61.
....., ..., work by, 156.
....., ..., death of, 568.
Englefield mansion and manor, co. Berks, grant of, 61.
English, 55, 123, 212, 549.
..... abroad, 123, 124, 156, 157, 174, 193, 256, 263, 309, 340, 402, 448.
....., *alias* clothiers, &c., 312.
..... assistance, 312.
..... bodies, 524.
..... cannoniers, 19.
..... captains, 51, 179.
..... cardinal, 568.
..... carpenters, 289.
..... Catholics, *see* Catholics in England.
..... church *see* Church.
..... cloth *see* Cloth.
..... coast, *see* England, coasts of.
..... colleges abroad, 37, 40, 120; *see also* Seminaries.
..... commodities, *see* England, goods and commodities of.
..... counties, *see* England, counties in.
..... factors, 529.
..... fleet, *see* Fleet.
..... forces, 193, 436, 463; *see also* Soldiers.
..... friars, 530, 551, 568.
....., fugitive, answer to articles sent to a, 59.
..... fugitives, 567.
....., ..., paper on, 157.
..... goods, *see* England, goods of.
..... hearts, 233.
..... house at Middleburg, 445.

English—*cont.*
..... intercourse, 515.
..... Jesuits, 552.
..... labourers, 462.
..... language, 142 (2), 162 (2), 216, 295, 339, 391, 469, 498, 547.
..... mariners, 209, 289, 290, 431.
..... mariners serving in Spain, 193.
..... matters, 41.
..... men, 19, 26, 41, 46, 55, 75, 79, 97, 102, 168, 234, 372, 374, 459.
..... men abroad, 20, 25, 39, 46, 56, 59 (2), 65, 120, 123, 140, 156, 169, 170, 174, 176, 281, 288, 290, 309, 310, 340, 370, 375, 376, 436, 503, 519, 534, 535, 561.
...., imports by, 325, 442.
...., names of, 20, 79, 176, 324, 339, 360, 442, 517.
..... merchants, 10, 25, 64, 103, 122–124, 244, 259, 334, 346, 384, 411, 421 (2), 446, 474, 515, 551, 565.
...., goods of, 534.
...., grant to, 222.
..... money, 213, 309, 385.
..... nation, 423.
..... navy, *see* Navy.
..... nobles, *see* Noblemen.
..... pensioners, 145.
..... pilots, 432, 535.
...., report of, 360.
..... pirate ship, 417.
..... posts, 548.
..... priests, 25, 364, 568; *see also* Priests.
..... prisoners, 10, 135, 257, 436, 535, 554.
.... abroad, 174, 256, 258, 530, 550, 551.
...., examination of, 78.
..... regiment, 36, 309, 310.
..... schism, 339.
...., work on, 339.
..... scholars, 59, 554.
..... ship mould, 289.
..... ships, 19, 51, 69, 77, 121, 193, 209 246, 263, 274, 289, 298, 302, 342, 358 381, 432, 462, 477, 499, 501, 549, 550; *see also* Ships, Navy, and Fleet.
...., taken prize, 298, 437, 560.
..... soldiers not to be sent abroad without their own consent, 238.
..... subject, 552; *see also* Elizabeth, subjects of.
..... trade, 102, 123.
.... with Spain, 140.
..... troops abroad, 160; *see also* Brittany, Flanders, France, Ireland, Low Countries, and Normandy, English forces in.
..... verses, 304.
Enslow Bridge, 320.
..... Hill or Heath, co. Oxon, rising at, 316, 317, 323 (2), 343–345.
Entramley, Mich., 289.
Entry, fines on writs of, lease of, 4.
Epernon, Duke of, 143.
....., ..., daughters of, 39.
Epperstone manor, co. Notts, 338.
Equity Court, *see* Chancery.
Eresby, Lord Willoughby of, *see* Bertie.
Erington, Capt., 138.
Erith Bridge, Surrey, allowance for repair of, 155.
Ernest, Archduke, *see* Austria.
Erophilus, servant of, 184.
Escheators, exemptions from serving as, 48.
Essenburg, Count, 563.
Essex, brewers in, 307.
....., justices of, 124.
....., lieutenant of, "lord," *see* Dudley, late Earl of Leicester, and Burghley, Lord.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 110, 112, 115, 124, 399, 421.
....., marsh lands in, lease of, 316.
....., native of, 568.
....., places in, 74, 85, 158, 241 (2), 292, 308, 323, 384, 492, 528, 538.
....., receiver general for, 10.
....., residents in, 110, 241, 242, 335.
....., troops in, 112, 115, 116, 124, 203, 399.
....., ..., general of, 202.
....., ..., muster roll of, 238.
....., troops from, 243, 309.
....., troops raised in, 400, 421.
....., vice admiral of, 304.
....., Earl of, *see* Devereux.
Estate, the letter of, book entitled, 145.
Estchurch, Thos., lease to, 353.
Estcourt, Rob., document signed by, 455.
Esther, cousin of Wm. Devick, 306.
Estmeene manor, co. Hants, 460.
Eston, John, *alias* England, 312.
Ethy, letter dated from, 246.
Eton College, provosts of, 32, 33, 218 (2).
....., provost, vice, and fellows of, 32.
....., ..., letters to, 218 (2).
....., reasons for maintaining the ancient statutes of, 32, 33.
....., ..., answer to, 33.
....., visitors of, 33.
Eure, Ralph, 3rd Lord Eure, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches, 102, 103, 253, 291, 292, 539.
....., ..., certificate by, 168.
....., ..., niece of, 371.
Europe, 131, 179, 354, 474.
....., map of, 35.
Eustace, Edm., Lord of Baltinglas, 360.
Evans, John, 99.
....., Wm., 442.
....., ... letter of, 371.
....., ..., grant to, 306.
Evelyn, Geo., report of, 336, 337.
....., John, 336, 337.
....., Mr., 153.

Ever manor, co. Bucks, grant of, 468.
Everett, Mr., 322.
Evers, Sir Peter, 438.
....., Mr., 437.
Evesham, co. Worcester, 457.
Evington, co. Leicester, lordship of, 164.
Ewell, co. Somerset, 408.
Ewens, Matt., Baron of the Exchequer, documents signed by, 303, 457.
Exchange, *see* Money, exchange of, 213.
....., the Royal (London), 384.
....., ..., resident in or near, 288, 302.
....., (ship), 346.
Exchequer or Treasury, the, 282, 323, 351, 386, 408, 516, 569.
....., accounts in, 382, 403.
....., accounts of, mode of keeping, 153.
..... affairs, notes on, 508.
....., auditors in, 386, 393, 460; *see also* Neale, Wm., and King, Alex.
....., barons of, 71, 184, 394, 454; *see also* Clinch, J., Ewens, Matt., and Judges of assize.
....., ..., request by, 335.
....., bonds in, 391.
..... Chamber, proceedings in, 24.
....., chamberlains of, 411, 537.
....., chancellor and under treasurer of, *see* Baker, Sir J.; Fortescue, Sir J.
....., Court of, 182, 409, 418, 530, 543.
....., ..., causes in, 225, 337, 539.
....., forfeitures in, *see* Fines and forfeitures.
....., imprests in, accounts of, 153.
....., Lord Chief Baron of, *see* Manwood, Sir R.; Periam, Sir Wm.
....., officers of, 25, 460, 475, 541.
....., ..., letters to, 201, 537, 559 (3).
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 409.
....., ..., warrants to, 149, 214, 215, 265, 340 (2), 447.
....., offices annexed to, 184.
....., payments from, 11, 160, 174, 180, 192, 269, 362, 363, 386, 392, 396, 409, 414, 419, 446, 502, 537.
....., payments into, 16, 287, 308, 368, 384, 446, 532.
....., pell office in, *see* Pell office.
....., plate in, book of, 539.
....., records in, 239, 381.
....., remembrancer of, address by, 153; *see also* Fanshaw, Thos., and Osborne, John.
..... seal, 338.
....., suits in, 394.
....., tellers of, 340, 539.
....., treasurer of, *see* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
....., warrants from, 153.
Exeter, 205.
....., imposition laid upon, 175.
....., letters dated from, 175, 258.
....., mayor of, 73, 175, 258, 259.
Exeter—*cont.*
....., merchant of, 258 (2).
....., provisions to be supplied in, 303.
....., residents in, 454, 498.
....., sessions at, 255.
....., stewards of, 73.
....., subsidies in, 13.
....., travellers to or from, 73, 210, 431.
....., diocese or bishopric of, places in 323, 486.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., ..., value of, 92.
....., bishops of, 4, 247; *also*—
Alley, Wm., 92.
Bradbridge, Wm., 92.
Wolton, John, 92.
Babington, G., 14, 505.
....., dean and chapter of, 4.
....., ..., letter to, 93.
Exmouth, 486.
Expenditure, allowances for, 565.
Eynesham, co. Oxford, St. Mary's convent at, 259.
Eyre, justices in, north of Trent, 14.
....., ..., south of Trent, 438, 558.

F.

Fabian, Wm., examination of, 319.
Fadis, Hen., grant to, 82.
Fagge, Edw., 224.
Fairfax, Sir Wm., certificates by, 167 (2).
Fairs, 52, 295.
....., grants of licences to hold, 5, 347, 443, 476.
Falcon, the (ship), 439.
Falmouth, 464, 554.
..... Bay, 59.
..... Castle, captain of, 330.
....., designs against, 172, 520, 528, 530, 536, 540, 541, 554.
....., forts at or for, 77, 192, 539, 547, 553.
....., harbour, mariners at, 77.
....., letter dated from, 464.
....., ships at or near, 77, 209, 210, 434, 463, 466, 467, 491, 536.
....., ships to or from, 467, 526, 528, 553.
....., travellers to or from, 546, 553.
Fandebuck, ships to, 51.
Fane, Thos., lieutenant of Dover Castle, 141, 200, 226, 267, 363, 364.
....., ..., letters of, 265, 276, 449.
Fanshaw, Thos., Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer, 181, 246, 375, 430, 436.
....., ..., letter of, 413.
....., ..., letter to, 405.
....., ..., list by, 47.
....., ..., note by, 32.
....., ..., office of, debts in, 539.

Fanshaw, Thos., Queen's Remembrancer of the Exchequer—*cont.*
....., ..., order to, 216.
....., ..., report by, 216.
....., ..., statement by, 442.
Farbeck, Dr., *alias* Coming, priest, 194.
Farley, Barbara, lease to, 9.
....., Reginald, lease to, 9.
Farnaby, Geo., 428.
Farnham, 433.
..... Castle, ruinous state of, 190.
Farnham, John, 554.
Farol by the Groyne, *see* Ferrol.
Farrar & Co., sugar refiners, 97.
Farrenden Hall, co. Durham, 404.
Farrer, Hen., certificate by, 166.
Farrington, Wm., grant to, 398.
Farthings, brass, 12.
Fathers, the, extracts from, 158.
Faversham, corn from, 325.
Fee or Fitz James, 554 ; *see also* ~~Fitz~~James.
Felix, the (ship), 486.
Felixstow, lands in, 391.
Fells, Mr., 555.
Feltmakers, *alias* the Commons, 312.
Felton, Mr., 340.
Fennan, Geo., 441.
Fenner, Edw., justice of King's Bench, 137, 271.
....., ..., examination before, 137.
Fens, the, draining of, 458.
Fenton, Sir G., 103.
Fenwick, Robt., 425.
....., Wm., certificate by, 168.
Feria, Duchess of (Jane Dormer), 41, 431.
....., ..., sister of, 41.
....., Duke of (her son), 29, 36, 37, 39 41 (2), 54, 55, 431 (?).
Fernambuco or Fernando Buck, Brazil, *see* Pernambuco.
Ferne Island, fortifying of, 225.
Ferne, John, deputy secretary of the Council of the North, 93.
....., ..., letters of, 143, 164 (2), 165, 267.
....., ..., note of, 167.
....., ..., other documents by, 217.
....., ..., papers certified by, 165.
Fernhill Woods, co. Warwick, 444.
Ferrers, Lord (Devereux, Walter), heirs of, grant to, 62.
Ferrers, Thos., deputy governor of the Merchant Adventurers at Stade, 105, 518, 519, 543.
....., ..., letters of, 31, 219.
....., ..., protest of, 119.
Ferris (a Fleming), 59.
Ferrol (or Faroll by the Groyne), 481, 550.
....., Adelantado of Castile at, 372, 374.
....., defences of, 381, 417.
....., designs against, 499.
Ferrol (or Faroll by the Groyne)—*cont.*
....., exports to, 536.
....., famine and sickness at, 370, 381, 444, 459.
....., Italian army sent to, 549.
....., mariners sent to, 554.
....., prisoners sent to or from, 530, 551.
....., ships at or near, 80, 102, 179, 210, 320, 342, 365, 370, 372, 376, 381, 385, 406, 433, 443, 445, 448, 459, 464, 465, 477, 498, 499, 520.
....., ships to or from, 88, 298, 326, 342, 350, 351, 374, 376, 398, 445, 465, 488, 535, 536, 540, 550, 553, 554.
....., Spanish army in, 350, 414, 417, 439, 440, 462, 522, 530, 546, 547.
....., travellers from or to, 360, 414, 443, 529, 547, 548.
....., troops in, near, or to, 342, 443, 444, 445, 462, 466.
Fetherstonhaugh, John, certificate by, 168.
Fiennes, Sir James, 1st Lord Saye and Sele, 518.
....., Richard, 4th Lord Saye and Sele, 518.
....., Edward, 5th Lord Saye and Sele, 518.
....., Sir Richard (afterwards 7th Lord Saye and Sele), 297.
....., ..., letter of, 518.
....., Wm., his son, 518.
Fifteenths, collection of, 5, 72, 164, 400, 430, 515, 526.
....., exemption from, 212.
Filton, co. Somerset, lands in, lease of, 352.
Finch, Dan., relation of, 346.
Finchley, co. Middlesex, resident at, 400.
Fineley parsonage, co. York, lease of, 9.
Fines and forfeitures, 135, 384, 409, 439, 490 491, 518, 540, 541.
...., office of, 542.
...., pardons for, 405, 425.
...., payments or grants from, 427, 433, 454, 475, 523.
Fineux, *see* Fyneux.
Finisterre, Cape, 549, 550.
....., ..., ships near, 179, 298,342, 417.
Finland, John Duke of (afterwards King of Sweden), 474.
Finningley Grange, co. Notts, 352.
Fireballs or wild fire, 10, 120, 121.
Fireworks, 172, 203.
....., maker of, 169.
Firford, resident at, 114.
First fruits, 47 (3), 72, 92, 190, 215, 247, 430, 442, 454 (3), 539.
....., exemption from, 404.
..... office, fees in, 254.
Fish, fisheries, &c., 24, 67, 106, 162, 178, 246, 443.
..... days, diet on, 269, 540.
....., export of, 152.

Fish, fisheries, &c.—*cont.*
....., for the army, 345.
...., import of, 432.
....., prices of, 101.
....., purchase or provision of, 3, 96, 457 (2).
....., ships laden with, or fishing ships, 12, 437, 540.
....., ..., taken prize, 189, 211, 443, 535.
....., (shell), 245, 249.
Fishbourne, Capt., 426.
Fisher, Clement, 438.
Fishermen, 24, 59, 281.
Fish Street, London, resident in, 146.
Fitzalan, Henry, Earl of Arundel, lands of, 351.
....., ..., death of, 351.
Fitzgerald, [Donogh (?) 4th (?)], Earl of Kildare, 295, 479.
....., Jas., 4, 160.
Fitzherbert, Thos., 36–41, 54, 178.
....., ..., book of 37.
....., ..., cipher of, 151.
Fitzjames (Jesuit), 146, 370, 535, 554.
FitzJohn, Thos., 360.
Fitzwilliams, Mr., 65.
Flags at sea, meaning of, 209.
Flanders, 547, 560, 567; *see also* Low Countries.
..... correspondence, extracts from, 365, 391, 419, 494, 503, 509, 521, 534.
....., Jesuits in, 157, 356.
....., merchants of, *see* Flemish merchants.
...., Spanish forces in, 157.
....., sugar from, 97.
....., tin exported to, 81.
....., travellers to or from, 25, 144, 157, 369, 469.
....., West, troops to, 563.
Fleet, the, 84, 90, 174, 204, 210, 223, 225, 237, 244, 246, 249, 255, 256, 257 (2), 259 (2), 260, 261, 271, 274, 358, 365, 368, 372, 375, 377, 431 (2), 437, 440, 443, 448, 449–453, 455–459, 463, 464, 465, 467 (2), 468, 470, 476, 477, 480–483, 495, 499, 520, 523, 529, 540, 549, 562; *see also* Navy, English ships, and Ships.
....., commanders of, 452.
....., estimates, &c., for victualling of, 457 (2), 521.
....., payments for, 496, 527.
....., Spanish designs against, 499, 563.
..... of the enemy, 477.
..... of wine ships, 18.
Fleet prison, commissioners for, 150.
...., letters dated from, 175, 185, 286, 394.
...., prisoners in, 48, 175, 182, 185, 286, 292, 329, 447.
...., ..., petition of, 150.
...., warden of, 395.
Fleetwood, Wm., 70.
Fleming, Capt. John, 514.
....., Thos., Solicitor General, 422.
....., ..., commission to, 507.
....., ..., examinations before, 242, 244, 245, 249 (2), 251, 369, 389.
....., ..., letter of, 213.
....., ..., letters to, 175, 242, 296.
...., note by, 176.
Flemings, 59, 97, 171, 172, 193, 255 (3), 260, 297, 301, 376, 529, 535, 554.
Flemish ell or measure, 485, 548.
..... language, document in, translation of, 563.
..... merchants, 258, 277, 564.
..... money, 23, 25, 26, 385, 407, 427, 517.
..... pilots, 358, 432.
..... ships, 41, 124, 136, 169, 173, 174, 210, 211 (2), 244, 256, 258, 260, 261, 263, 273, 277, 301, 342, 350 (2), 351, 358, 360, 414.
Fletcher, Giles, 418.
....., ..., discharge to, 454.
....., Dr. Rich., bishop of Worcester, 1; bishop of London, 1, 4, 37, 184, 295 (2), 454, 568.
....., ..., lease by, 295.
....., ..., orphans of, 247, 248.
....., ..., uncle of, 248.
....., Dr., 123.
Fletherhill, 491.
Fleting, John, 140.
Flintham, co. Notts, resident at, 342.
Flintshire, places in, 5, 448.
....., troops raised in, 178.
Flood, Sir Thos., *see* Fludd.
Florence, Duke of, *see* Tuscany.
....., letter dated from, 295.
....., person at, 568.
Flower, Edw., 63 (2).
Fludd or Flood, Sir Thos., 239, 331.
....., ..., as paymaster of the Low Country forces, 380 (2), 396, 403, 410.
....., ..., clerks, &c. of, 378, 379, 402, 407.
....., ..., instructions for, 402.
....., ..., letters of, 379, 402.
....., ..., notes by, 380, 392.
....., ..., payments to, 397, 401, 402, 406, 407, 502, 521, 565.
....., ..., request by, 395.
....., ..., statement and accounts by, 378, 435.
....., ..., warrants to, 384, 402.
....., Capt. Walter, company of, 149.
Flushing, 26, 170, 495, 514, 527.
....., burgomasters of, 288.
....., captains of, at, or from, 6, 36, 45, 80, 539.
....., ..., debts due to, 294.
....., designs against, 163, 315.

Flushing—*cont.*
....., exports to, 288, 298, 517.
....., forces at, to, or from, 117, 160, 258, 265, 275, 347, 426.
....., ..., payments for, 402, 403.
....., ..., provisions, &c., for, 99, 177, 269, 563.
....., garrison in, 45, 296, 388, 397, 402.
....., ..., provisions for, 96, 138, 147, 201.
....., governor of, *see* Sydney, Sir Robert.
....., letter dated from, 493.
....., merchant in, 36.
....., money sent to, 379.
....., persons at, 403, 514, 517.
....., rates of exchange in, 26.
....., ships of, 172, 173, 197, 246, 409, 436.
....., travellers to or from, 37, 171, 360, 514, 524.
Flying Hart, the (ship), 455.
Fold Close, co. Lincoln, 460.
Folshill, lease of lands in, 460.
Fonntene, M., 498.
Fontainebleau, 40.
Fontaine, Mr., 564.
Fontenel, M., 560.
Fontuso, Bastian de, answers of, 139.
Forces, *see* Soldiers.
Ford (?) parsonage, co. Durham, 458.
Ford manor, co. Somerset, lease of, 378.
Fordwich, mayor of, 223.
....., ..., letter of, 43.
....., jurates of, letter of, 43.
....., native of, 43.
Foreign corn, 107, 314, 559.
..... countries, 421.
..... dominions, 238.
..... enemies, 85, 124, 252.
..... forces, 67, 556.
..... invasion, 357.
..... merchants, 384.
..... nations, 420.
..... parents, 558.
..... parts, 9, 117, 213, 275, 367, 384, 409, 516.
..... princes, 39, 364, 526, 529, 534, 543, 548.
..... service, 66, 108, 127, 238, 243.
..... ships, 564.
..... towns, 100.
..... wares, 385.
..... wars, 245.
..... wheat, 559.
Foreigners, *see* Aliens.
Foresight, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Forfeitures, *see* Fines.
Forman, confessor, 65.
Forster, Sir Humph., 297.
....., Sir John, letter of, 176.
....., ..., son of, 176.
Fortescue, Sir John, Master of the Wardrobe, chancellor and under treasurer of the Exchequer, 26, 32, 71, 128, 160, 177, 270, 274, 281, 284, 314, 315, 371 (2), 378, 435, 492, 500, 559.
....., ..., examination before, 278.
....., ..., instructions by, 49.
....., ..., lease to, 4.
....., ..., letter to, 286.
....., ..., note by, 181.
....., ..., payments to, 148, 309.
....., ..., reference to, 566.
....., ..., statement made to, 157.
....., ..., suit of, 566.
....., ..., warrants to, 2, 308.
....., ..., warrants to, as Master of the Wardrobe, 322, 324, 349, 352, 476.
....., Francis, his son, 314, 566.
....., Thos., account by, 246.
Forts and fortifications, 299, 382, 508, 527, 542, 547.
...., furnishing of, 129, 226.
...., plans of, 331.
...., plans and models of, catalogue of, 100.
...., repairs of, 331.
Fortune, the (ship), 82.
....., of Flushing, 409.
Foster, Sir John, 144.
Fotherby, Chas., B.D., grant to, 2.
Fountenella, a Frenchman, 79.
Fouquerolles, M., 201.
Fowey, 172.
....., letters dated from, 459, 488.
....., travellers to, 433.
Fowkes, Wm., 149.
Fowle, Magnus, petition of, 149.
Fowler, Thos., 82.
Fowles, David, 94.
....., ..., payment to, 309.
Fox, Simon, 82.
....., prisoner at Calais, 436.
Foxcroft, Hen., letter of, 376.
Foxley, John, examination of, 142.
France, King of (Henry IV.), 23, 106, 140, 142, 182, 204, 205, 243, 350, 371, 437, 495, 552.
..... as the Navarrene or King of Navarre, 36, 37, 216.
....., ambassadors to, *see* France, ambassadors to.
....., army of, *see* French army.
....., assistance to, from the Queen, 219, 274, 304, 362, 435, 495, 513, 562; *see also* France, Brittany, and Normandy, English forces in.
....., ..., for Calais, designed, 197–206.
....., ..., accounts of the expense of, 216, 221, 271, 332.

France, King of (Henry IV.)—*cont.*
....., assistance to, request for, 277, 291, 292.
....., conversion of, 36, 37, 65, 521.
....., debts of, 221, 374, 562.
....., designs against, 40, 64, 261, 277, 309, 354.
....., designs of, relative to England, 237, 252, 494.
....., garter presented to, 253, 309.
....., letters of, alluded to, 34, 205.
....., letters to, alluded to, 8, 564.
....., military operations of, 173, 181, 197, 198, 203–205, 370, 405, 479, 528.
....., ministers of, 182.
....., munition, &c. for, 458.
....., present to, 321.
....., remark of, about Queen Elizabeth, 509.
....., servant of, 521.
....., wars of, 346.
France, 311, 392, 494, 567, 568.
....., affairs of, 144.
....., ambassadors, &c. of, 19, 276, 541.
....., ..., assignee of, 371.
....., ambassadors, &c. to, 32, 109, 253, 341, 377, 425 ; *see also* Edmondes, Thos. ; Mildmay, Sir Ant.
....., armour and shot sent to, 98.
....., bills of exchange from, 367.
....., captains in or serving in, 80 (2), 269.
....., constable of, 198.
....., debts of Sir J. Sherley in, 386 (2).
....., designs against, 340.
....., earldom in, 511.
....., English forces in, or sent to or from, 203, 218, 291, 350, 385, 395, 399, 562.
....., ..., charges of or payments for, 204, 218, 291, 304, 380, 395, 403, 447, 563.
....., ..., paymaster for, 402.
....., ..., raised for, 277.
....., exports to, 320.
....., forces of, 203.
....., frontiers of, 234.
....., gunpowder in, 296.
....., invasion of, 238.
....., Jesuit college in, 195.
....., league or leaguers in, 37, 124, 346.
....., merchants in, 402, 446.
....., merchants trading to, offer by, 412.
....., money required for, 380, 403.
....., news from, 560.
....., payments for, 386.
....., peace with, 60, 182, 204, 369, 552.
....., persons in, 328, 411, 419, 526.
....., pilot in, 213.
....., places in, 124, 139, 213, 372.
....., ports in, 219.
....., services in, 5, 60, 262, 379, 412, 430.
....., ships to or from, 75, 140, 171, 219, 298, 370, 432, 443.
France—*cont.*
....., ships of, *see* French ships.
....., subjects of, 180, 320.
....., suit in, 425.
....., tin sent to, 81, 152.
....., towns in, 509.
....., traffic with, 211.
....., travellers to or from, 44, 74 (2), 75, 78, 84, 151, 168, 173, 304, 321, 328, 360, 361, 365, 398, 419, 437, 489 (?), 521.
....., treaty in, 552.
Francis, the (ship), 414, 417.
....., of Weymouth, 4, 11, 486.
Franciscan friar, 14.
Francischi, Jacomo, or Francisco or Francis, Jaques, lieut.-col. or captain, 7, 10, 40, 179, 495.
Franciscos, the (ship), 82.
Francke, John, 426.
Frankfort, 427, 515.
Franklin, Nicholas, 535.
....., ..., examination of, 535.
....., Rich., grant to, 308.
....., Capt., 183.
....., *alias* Ireland, 312.
Frayshorp, lands in, 391.
Frederic II., Emperor of Germany, 158.
Freman, Ralph, offer of, 307.
....., Wm., offer of, 307.
French, the, 14, 40, 151, 203, 296, 385.
..... affairs, 145.
..... agents, 145.
..... army, 197, 198, 201.
...., clothing, &c. for, 320.
..... assembly, 321.
..... camp, 361.
...., letter dated from, 173.
...., marshal of, 201.
..... church in London, minister of, 305.
..... coin or money, 194, 271, 360, 385.
..... court, 361.
..... discourse, 304.
..... King, *see* France, King of.
..... language, or tongue, 74, 173, 293, 294, 328, 498.
...., document printed in, 208.
...., documents written in, 37, 134, 198, 244, 321, 322 (2), 498.
...., secretaryship of, 32, 218, 361, 387, 408 (2) ; *see also* Edmondes, Thos.
...., ..., application for, 32.
..... men, 55, 75, 79, 139, 163, 193, 255, 259, 289, 368, 385, 417, 509, 532, 547.
..... merchants, 289.
..... money, 213.
..... nation, 426.
..... news, 40, 304.
..... noblemen, 145, 201.

French—*cont.*
..... rolls, 103.
..... ships, 51, 121, 102, 171, 210, 301, 351, 358, 370, 425, 426, 520, 540.
...., captures by, 372.
...., taken prize, 79, 169.
..... wines, *see* Wines.
French, Richard, 242.
Frere, Wm., 182.
....., Mr., 343, 345.
Freshwater, Isle of Wight, fortifications at, 354, 378.
Fresur, M. de, payment to, 565.
Frevile, Rich., lease to, 434.
Friars, 37, 39, 157, 282, 340, 356, 530, 551.
Friday Street, London, resident in, 376.
Friesland, 445.
Frobisher, Sir Martin, 352.
....., ..., as general at sea, 21.
....., ..., letter to, 308.
....., Peter, son and heir of, grant to, 352.
Frodingham, co. Lincoln, rector of, 356.
Frost, Robt., 240.
....., ..., deposition of, 242.
....., ..., father of, 242.
....., Wm., pardon to, 486.
Froster, co. Gloucester (?), resident at, 62, 64, 68, 113.
Fruit, spices, &c., import of, 152.
Fry, Wm., 545.
Fryer, Mr., 317.
Fuentes, Count de (Don Pedro de Toledo), 19, 36–40, 55, 56, 143, 169, 180.
Fugitives (English abroad), 52, 59, 129, 157, 213, 309.
Funchal (Madeira Islands), 431.
Furnes, Mr., 471.
Furs, 151, 152.
Fustians, 13, 176.
Fyneux, or Fineux, Thos., 515, 516.
Fynnett, Jno., 43.

G.

Gaines, John, examination before, 241.
Gainsborough, ship bound for, 401.
Galicia, 211, 549.
....., forces from, 313.
....., pressing men in, 342.
....., ships in or from, 211, 342.
....., trade with, 152.
Galician wines, 76.
Galloway, Scotland, 39.
Galvey, John, 346.
Gama, Ferrera de, 466.
Gamage, John, grant to, 398.
Game, keeper of, 484.
Gamocke, Wm., 381.
Ganzer, Martin, petition of, 361.
....., ..., wife and children of, 361.
Gardenor, Jno., 97.
..... and Company, 97.
Gargrave, Sir Thos., 267.
....., ..., pardon and discharge to, 530.
Garland, the (ship), 260.
Garnet, *alias* Whalley, Father Henry, 14, 311, 364.
....., Laurence, report by, 217.
Garnett, Peter, 186.
....., Rich., letter of, 84.
Garrat, shoemaker to the Queen, 10.
Garratt, Peter, 543.
Garret, Rich., examination of, 63.
....., ..., wife of, 63.
....., ..., maid of, 63.
Garrisons, 294, 492; *see also* Flushing and Brill, garrisons in.
....., account of fees granted to captains, &c. of, 192.
....., payments, &c. for, 206, 287, 393, 493, 537.
....., provisions for, 138.
Garroway, Wm., reward to, 351 (2).
Garstang, co. Lancaster, grant to inhabitants of, 347.
Garter King at Arms (Sir Wm. Dethick), 225, 532.
....., order of, 253.
....., payment to, 309, 340.
Garth, Father, 376.
Garway, Wm., petition of, 119.
Garycherby, governor of, 41.
....., Spaniard at, 41.
....., ships at, 41.
Gascoine, Rich., pardon to, 14.
Gascony wine, 432, 436, 506.
Gatehouse (Westminster), keeper of, *see* Pickering, Morice.
....., letters dated from, 20, 23, 194.
....., prisoners in, 10, 13, 20, 27, 194, 213, 295, 328.
....., ..., payments for, 4, 201.
Gates, Eliz., pardon to, 415.
....., Sir Thos., 468, 470, 480.
Gateshead, 420.
Gavelkind, custom of, 363.
Gaynham, canons at, 8.
Geddye, John, 178.
Gee, Alderman Wm., 49.
....., ..., account of, 49.
Geffrey, Diego, under secretary to the King of Spain, 169, 170.
Gell, Jaques, 288, 298.
Genealogical notes, 158 (2).

Genebelly, Fred., estimate by, 354.
....., ..., letter of, 354.
Generals of the forces, 35, 36, 300, 303 (2), 305, 379, 441; *see also* Norris, Sir John; Devereux, Earl of Essex; and Blount, Lord Montjoy.
....., ..., lieutenant, 563.
....., at sea, 189; *see also* Drake, Sir F.; Hawkins, Sir John; Devereux, Earl of Essex; Howard, Lord Admiral; and Raleigh, Sir W.
....., flags of, 209.
..... (foreign), 145; *see also* Spain, ships of, Generals of.
Geneva, Italian church in, legacy to, 186.
Genison, Mich., petition of, 184.
Genoa, ships from or to, 256, 297.
....., galleys of, 261.
Gentleman pensioners, 93, 128, 262, 308, 330, 378, 554.
Gentry, or gentlemen, 47, 98, 99, 110, 112, 118, 166, 167, 169, 183, 192, 207, 221, 236, 240, 265, 271, 276, 303 (2), 312, 318, 331, 341 (2), 393, 401, 438, 480, 499, 526, 529, 538.
....., arms, crests, pedigrees, &c. of, inquiry into, 341.
....., contributions of, 366.
....., designs, &c. against, 316, 319, 320, 343–345, 348.
....., letter to, from the Queen, 330.
....., names of, 320, 341, 479, 503.
....., troops furnished by, 363.
George, Edw., 156.
....., John, 566.
Gerard, Sir Gilbert, late Master of the Rolls, 561.
....., Jno., Jesuit, *alias* Standish, 7, 8, 39.
....., ..., examination of, 389.
....., ..., writing of, 389.
....., Martin, pardon for, 404, 503.
....., or Jarrett, Sir Thos., captain of the Isle of Man, 82, 83, 103, 191, 285, 432, 465.
....., ..., as knight marshal of the household, 415, 417.
....., Wm., accounts by, 117, 119.
Gering, Alex., lease to, 323.
German rolls, 103.
Germans, 295, 462.
Germans (St. Germans), Cornwall, 370, 401.
Germany, Emperor of, 243, 437.
Frederic II., 158.
Maximilian II., 446.
Rodolph II., 142, 193, 446, 530, 553, 555.
....., letters of and to, alluded to, 115, 117, 124, 500, 543.
....., proclamation or mandate of, 515, 529, 544.
Germany, 119, 332, 357, 361, 385, 432, 516, 548, 554.
....., bankers of, 385.
....., levying troops in, 196, 221, 243, 562.
....., merchants in, 515.
....., princes of, 41, 449, 553.
....., residents in, 553.
....., ships from, 432.
....., tin in, 152.
....., trade of, 555.
....., travellers to and from, 17, 55.
....., troops in, 562.
Gertruydenberg, town of, 71.
Gibon, Ninion, petition of, 84.
Gibson, Hen., grant to, 449.
....., Jno., letter of, 32.
....., Roger, grant to, 318.
....., minister, 86 (2), 87, 94.
Gifford, Dick, 55.
....., Rich., letter of, 196.
....., Dr. Wm., 36.
....., ..., letters of, 36, 40, 54, 55.
Gift of God, of London, the, 178.
Gilbert, Dr., 151, 304, 361.
Giles, Sir John, 271.
....., ..., letters of, 163, 188.
....., Nathaniel, grant and commission to, 450 (2).
....., Capt., 491.
Gill, Capt. Hen., 98, 108.
....., John, 98.
Gillingham, ships in, 226.
Gilpin, Mr., 10, 445, 471, 485.
Ginbon, Fras., lease to, 308.
Ginger, *alias* Religion, 312.
Girlington, Nich., certificates by, 167 (2).
Gittins, Robt., keeper of the Poultry counter, letter of, 86.
Glamorganshire, 384, 395, 486.
Glaseour, Hugh, lease by, 87.
Glass, 276, 569.
Glassmaker, 121.
Glaston, co. Somerset, lands in, 384.
Gleede, Thos., reward to, 351.
Gleston, co. Lancaster, 397.
Globe (Theatre), Bankside, London, 310.
Gloucester, 384, 491.
....., diocese of, soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishop of (Bullingham, John), vicar of, 149.
Gloucestershire, justices of, 53.
....., persons in, 53, 98.
....., places in, 4, 26, 38, 58, 61, 74, 97, 149, 259 (2), 261 (2), 297, 433, 438, 503, 530.
....., treasure hid in, licence to search for, 148.
....., troops in, 130.
....., troops raised in, 400.

Goad, Dr. Roger, letter of, 110.
Godard, a Portuguese, 141, 142.
Goddard, Anth., 114, 163.
....., ..., servant of, 549.
....., Capt., 51.
Godfrey, Thos., 138.
Godmanchester parsonage, co. Hants, 466, 532.
Godolphin, Sir Fras., captain of the Scilly Isles, 20, 56, 57, 77, 366, 478, 526.
....., ..., examinations before, 78, 553.
....., ..., letters to, 76 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 16, 77, 553.
....., ..., petition of, 176.
....., ..., other papers of, 17 (2), 80.
....., ..., eldest son of, 378.
Godolphin, letter dated from, 553.
Gofton, Fras., grant to, 460.
Gogirthan, co. Cardigan, letter dated from, 536.
Gold and silver, 152, 174, 187, 222, 223, 231, 266, 270, 274 (2), 275, 277, 281, 334, 363, 364, 385, 440, 450, 492.
....., cloth of, 432.
..... lace, 437.
Golden Lion, the (ship), 484.
Goldingham, He., letter of, 124.
Goldsmiths, 309, 334, 418, 450, 492.
Gomersall, Edw., pardon to, 408.
....., Robt., grants to, 391, 396.
Gonson, B., account by, 496.
Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, 56.
Gonzalois, John, 189.
Gooderick, or Goodrick, Rich., 144.
....., ..., certificate by, 168.
....., ..., letter of, 167.
"Good Francke," *alias* Countess of Hertford, Queen's letter to, 121.
Goodlad, Wm., 459.
Goodman, John, grant to, 484.
Goodrest manor, co. Warwick, 444.
Goodrick, R., *see* Gooderick.
Goodrowse, Wm., lease to, 391.
Goods, 260; *see also* Prize goods.
....., export and import of, 152.
....., price of, 418.
....., prohibited, 290.
Goodwin, Geo., Latin epitaphs by, 365.
....., Capt., 209.
....., Mr., 361.
Goold, Bernard, pardon to, 457.
Goram, Jas., *alias* Gurden, Father, 145.
Gordon, George, Earl of Huntley, 219, 552.
Gordon, Jas., 27.
....., Father, a Scot, 55, 169.
Gore, near Netley Abbey, 351.
Gorges, Arthur, 48.
....., ..., letters of, 467, 476.
....., Edw., 109, 110, 267.
....., ..., letters of, 8, 23.
Gorges, Sir Ferd., captain of Plymouth Fort, 114, 174, 196, 271, 284, 289, 302, 322 (2), 362, 373, 434, 455, 459, 467, 476, 478, 526, 530 (?).
....., ..., allowances to, 220, 368.
....., ..., debts of, 508.
....., ..., disbursements of, 366.
....., ..., documents of, 358, 362, 366.
....., ..., grants, &c. to, 99, 194 (2), 220, 441.
....., ..., instructions to, 264.
....., ..., letters of, 111, 114, 201 (2), 377, 385, 398, 477, 546 (3), 547, 549.
....., ..., patent for, 194.
....., ..., payments to, 366.
....., ..., plan by, 378.
....., ..., brother of, 455.
....., Sir Thos., 8, 23, 81, 192.
....., ..., grant to, 490.
....., ..., letters of, 73 (2), 92 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 88, 90.
....., ..., note by, 92.
....., ..., wife of (Helena, Dowager Marchioness of Northampton), 282, 471.
....., ..., daughter of, 282.
....., Francis and Edward, sons of, licence to travel for, 398.
....., Sir Wm., letter to, 13.
Goring, Geo., sen., 69, 70.
....., Geo., jun., 69, 70.
....., Mary, 69.
....., Capt., 191.
Gould, John, 498.
....., ..., report of, 498.
Grace of God, the (ship), 146.
Grafton, traveller to, 529.
..... manor, co. Northampton, 176 (2).
Grain, *see* Corn.
Grand Seignior, *see* Turkey, Grand Seignior of.
Granger, Wm., grant to, 458.
Grant, Dr. Edw., letter of, 261.
Grantham, co. Lincoln, grant to the aldermen, &c. of, 502.
Gravelines, 40, 144, 199.
Gravesend, 409, 425, 526.
....., blockhouse at, keepers of, 149, 539.
....., ..., porter of, 503.
....., constable at, 526.
....., defence of, 305.
....., lands in, 391.
....., letter dated from, 221.
....., searcher at, 556.
Gray, Sir Hen., 110.
....., ..., certificate of, 292.
....., ..., letter of, 115.
....., Sir John, 262.
....., Ralph, lease to, 9.
....., Thos., of Harwich, 459.
....., ..., lease to, 9.
....., Wm., lease to, 59.
....., keeper of Wisbeach, 362.

Graystock, 377.
Greane, Isle of Kent, lands in, 363.
Great Boughton, lease of, 321.
..... Philip, the (ship), 256.
..... seal, the, 89, 162, 188, 199, 313, 338 (2), 439, 522.
...., lord keeper of, 330, 336–338; *see also* Puckering, Sir J., and Egerton, Sir J.
...., ..., petition to, 556.
..... wardrobe, *see* Wardrobe.
Greek grammar, 378.
Green, Anthonius, dream of, 446.
....., Geo., pardon to, 475.
....., Nich., 446.
....., Rowke, 181.
....., Thos., 446.
....., Wm., examinations before, 323, 324 (2).
....., Goody, sons of, 288.
Green Cloth, officers of, 70.
..... House, near Chancery Lane, 35.
Greenway, letter dated from, 188.
Greenwich, 10, 86, 417, 473, 489.
....., Court at, 241, 284, 425, 426.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 1, 47, 58, 90, 93 (2), 201, 214 (2), 215, 223, 242, 247, 257, 260 (2), 269, 288, 425, 426, 437, 439 (2), 444, 447, 449 (2), 458 (4), 469, 470, 472, 476, 484, 489.
..... manor, keper of game in 484.
....., men reported to be killed at, 237, 241, 252.
..... palace, payment for repair of, 260.
Greenwood, Robt., 169.
....., Mr., 408.
Gregorio, Don, *alias* Sarel, Wm., 568.
Gregory, Arthur, letter of, 291.
....., Robt., letter of, 216.
Gresham, Sir Thos., 99, 137, 139, 308, 328.
....., ..., crest of, 328.
....., ..., Lady Anne, his wife, 137, 139, 328, 329.
Greville, Edw., 231.
....., ..., release to, 259.
....., Fulk, 331, 451, 457, 470.
....., ..., grant to, 444.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 497.
....., Sir Fulk, 296.
....., Lodowick, 231.
Grewell Chapel, Odiham, 558.
Grey, Hen., Earl of Kent, 400, 438.
....., Susan, Countess of Kent, grant to, 454.
....., ..., son of, grant to, 454.
Grey, Anthony, lease to, 461.
....., Margaret, lease to, 461.
....., Wingfield, lease to, 461.
Grey Friars, the, 37, 39.
Griffin of Ipswich, the, 496.
Griffin, Jas., 431.
....., Dr., provost of Cambray, 41.
Griffin, Mr., of Dingley, letter to, 282.
....., ..., son of, 282.
Grime, Robt., 146.
Grimston, or Grymstone, Edw., justice of peace, 239.
....., ..., examination before, 241.
....., John, B.D., presentation to, 294.
Grinton East parsonage, co. York, lease of, 511.
Groningen, 333, 515.
....., magistrates of, 515.
....., resident at, 333.
....., siege of, 150, 514.
Grove, Ben., letter of, 258.
....., Mr., 205.
Grovenor, Mr., 99.
Groyne, the, 377, 378, 426.
....., castle at, 446.
....., English at, 174.
....., governor at, 140.
....., prisoners in or from, 381.
....., ships at, to, or from, 88, 140, 179, 210, 298, 326, 360, 365, 372, 385, 398, 406, 426, 443, 446 (2), 464, 465, 472, 477, 499, 527, 562.
....., sickness or plague at, 351.
....., Spanish mariners at or sent to, 546, 562.
....., travellers to or from, 350, 358, 499.
....., troops to or from, 446, 499.
....., troops at, 562.
Grymstone, Edw., *see* Grimstone.
Guadaloupe, ship to, 193.
Guard, the, 318.
....., captain of, Sir W. Raleigh, 94, 193, 353, 437.
....., clerk of the check of, 352, 492.
....., ..., petition of, 150.
....., liveries for, 492.
....., yeomen of, 128, 348, 371.
Gudderidge, Nich., 258.
Guernsey, 404.
....., bailiff and jurates of, 458, 459.
....., captain or governor of, Sir Thos. Leighton, 387, 404, 458, 498.
....., castle at, 378.
....., designs against, 67, 79, 144, 146, 439.
....., lands and places in, 458, 459, 503.
....., ships to or from, 59, 79.
....., ships of, 293.
....., travellers to or from, 219, 431.
....., troops, &c. sent to, 378, 383, 387.
....., ..., charges of, 120, 383, 387.
Guevara, Don Pedro de, 520.
Guiana, 163, 533.
....., ships to, 174.
....., the (ship), 477, 528.
Guienne, 37.
Guildford, Edw., 52, 53 (2), 62 (3), 63, 64 (2), 68, 113, 114.
Guildhall (London), 72.

Guilford, Benedict, 498.
Guillone, priest, 85.
Guipuscoa, 140,
Guise, Duke of (Charles of Lorraine), 40.
Guise, siege of, 143.
Gunmakers, 99.
Gunpowder, or powder, 81, 99, 217, 439.
....., deliveries of, 138, 221, 222, 349 (2), 447, 471, 531.
....., keeping of, 136, 209, 382.
....., makers of, 153.
....., payments for, 313.
....., prices of, 127, 153, 206.
....., provision or purchase of, 81, 99, 127, 165, 180, 200, 206, 252, 303, 305, 332.
....., stores of, 270, 307, 535, 545.
....., want of, 167, 296, 300, 362, 553.
..... (foreign), 244, 256, 257, 273.
Gurden, Father, *alias* Goram, Jas., 145.
Guybon, Hum., sheriff of Norfolk, examination before, 401.
....., ..., letter of, 401.
Gwennap, Cornwall, letter dated from, 491.

H.

H., Sir J., *see* Hawkins.
H. S., 337.
Habeas corpus, writs of, 394, 395.
Haberdashers, *alias* the Gentry, 312.
Hacker, Jno., 50, 51, 52, 57.
....., ..., examinations of, 46, 50.
....., ..., statements of, 57, 58.
Hackington, co. Kent, resident in, 148.
Hackney, Queen at, 238.
....., resident at, 238.
Haddock, priest, 25.
Hadenham manor, co. Cambridge, valuation of, 155.
Hagnaby manor, co. Lincoln, 69.
Hague, the, letter dated from, 185.
Hainault, Counts of, genealogical notes of, 158.
Hakewill, Wm., lease to, 536.
Hakluyt's Voyages, grant printed in, 222.
Halder, Hen., grant to, 149.
Hales, Chas., 224.
....., ..., letters of, 143, 267.
....., Sir James, 223.
....., Thos., 223.
Haliday, Wm., 250, 251.
Halifax, co. York, muster in, 166.
....., woollen goods in, 35.
Halins, Peter, *alias* Phelippes, Thos., letters to, 364, 390, 419, 494, 503, 509, 520.
Hall, Edw., porter at Wisbeach Castle, 13, 18, 142, 185, 186, 192.
Hall, Edw.—*cont.*
....., ..., examinations of, 194, 195.
....., ..., letter of, 194.
....., ..., father of, 194.
....., Henry, lease to, 539.
....., John, 433.
....., ..., examination of, 433.
....., Rich., 552.
....., Robert, lease to, 539.
....., Thos., lease to, 539.
Halton, co. Chester, tithes in, 154.
Halvergate parsonage, co. Norfolk, lease of, 427.
Haman, 534.
Hambledon, parson of, 120.
Hambleton, Wm., *alias* Ogilby, 145.
Hamburg, 115, 123, 219, 333, 334, 548, 555.
....., commissioners to, 123.
....., commissioners of, 333.
....., English in, 123.
....., English goods at, 334.
....., exports to or from, 515, 559.
....., ships of, 173 (2), 210, 301, 376, 549.
....., ships from, 353.
....., travellers to or from, 301, 408.
Hamburghers, 123, 332, 333, 334.
Hamesthwaite manor, lease of, 460.
Hamilton, N. E. S. A., opinion of, 311.
Hamlin, Rich., deposition of, 251.
Hamoaze, ship at, 545.
Hamond, Thos., grant to, 271.
Hampshire, John, grant to, 511.
Hampshire, justices of, letter of, 33.
....., lord lieutenants of, 301.
....., places in, 33, 100, 180, 384, 444, 460 (2), 466.
....., provisions for, 99.
....., residents in, 18, 335, 351.
....., sheriff of, 351,
....., traveller in, 175.
....., troops from or to, 308, 323, 526.
....., troops raising in, 301, 400.
Hampstead (London), 358.
Hampton, a shipmaster, 436.
Hampton, 122, 317; *and see* Southampton.
..... Court, payment for repair of, 260.
...., robbery at, 15.
..... Gay, co. Oxford, residents at, 317 (2), 319 (4), 320, 323–325, 342, 344, 345.
...., traveller to, 324.
..... Poyle, co. Oxford, 343.
...., residents at, 317, 319.
Hamworth, letter dated from, 377.
Hanaper office, accounts of, 153.
Hanchett, Thos., 417.
Hanford, Joan, 16,
Hanfre, Hum., 281.
Hanneman, Luke, or Luitke, petitions of, 425, 556.
....., ..., warrant for, 450.

Hansard, Rich., letter of, 369.
Hanseatic Society, 500.
Hanse Towns, 115, 117 122, 332–334, 500, 548, 555.
....., acts of, 123.
....., claims of, reasons against, 526.
....., commissioners from, 123.
....., English trade with, 122, 123.
....., merchants of, 526.
....., proceedings against, 569.
....., Parliament of, 117.
Harcourt, John, 318, 319.
....., ..., examination of, 330.
....., Mrs., letter to, 358.
Hardilow, Thos., reward to, 398.
Harding, John, letter of, 202.
Hardres, Rich., 223, 224.
Hardy, Thos. Duffus, assistant keeper of public records, opinion of, 311.
Hare, John, letter of, 38.
....., ..., niece of, 38,
....., Ralph, grants to, 257, 461.
Hare, the (ship), 439.
Harecourt, Mr., letter to, 255.
Harescombe, co Gloucester, 38.
....., resident at, 38.
Harmar, Mr., 227, 228.
Harmondsworth manor, co. Middlesex, grant of, 468.
Harp, Mrs., letter to, 358.
Harper, Margaret, 560.
....., Capt., 322.
Harpur, Jno., 46, 50, 57.
....., ..., declaration by, 51.
....., ..., servant of, 52.
Harris, Arthur, 192.
....., ..., lease to, 490.
....., Christopher, 545.
....., ..., examination before, 561.
....., ..., letter of, 544.
....., Henry, account by, 242.
....., Jno., 122.
....., Matt., *alias* the Pope, 311, 312.
....., Wm., 457.
....., ..., account by, 69.
....., ..., letter of, 69.
....., Capt., 124.
....., Mr., 92.
Harrison, John, examination of, 180.
....., ..., brother of, 180.
....., ..., wife of, 180.
Harroldston manor, co. Pembroke, 427.
Harsfield, co. Gloucester, 38.
Hart of Amsterdam, the, 350.
Harte, or Hart, Sir John, alderman of London, 325.
....., ..., certificate by, 47.
....., ..., grant to, 222.
Hartery, Nich., 457.
Hartgell, John, grant to, 427.
Harthill, co. York, wapentake of, trained bands in, 166.
Harvey, Geo., certificate of, 292.
....., Sir George, 263.
....., Sir Gerard, or Jarret, 263.
....., ..., band of, 548.
....., Captain Roger, 421.
....., Robt., 38, 42, 47.
....., ..., letter of, 235.
....., Sir Wm., 467.
Harvy, G., letter of, 442.
Harwich, 223.
....., magistrates of, 304.
....., resident at, 459.
....., ships at or near, 124, 258, 289.
....., ships of, 258.
...., troops from, 304.
Hastings, Henry, 3rd Earl of Huntingdon, president of the Council of the North or of York, lord lieutenant of the north riding of Yorkshire, 42, 49, 128, 135, 140, 164 (2), 165 (2), 167, 168 (3), 369, 418.
....., ..., debts of, 225, 503.
....., ..., letters to, 93, 166.
....., ..., family of, 164.
....., ..., servant of, letter of, 560.
....., Catherine, Countess of Huntingdon, 328.
....., Sir Geo., 50, 65; 4th Earl of Huntingdon, 164, 339 (?).
....., Francis (his son), 164.
....., Henry (his grandson), 164.
Hastings, Dorothy, 557.
....., Francis, 156.
....., Henry, 557.
....., Robt., lease to, 444.
Hatch, Arthur, 544, 545, 546, 549.
....., Thomas, 543, 544, 545.
Hatcham, near Lynn, corn riots at, 401 (2).
Hatfield, letters dated from, 98, 99.
..... Bury, *alias* Meskwell manor, 460.
Hatton, Sir Chris., late Lord Chancellor, 111, 286 (?), 335 (?), 450, 545.
....., Sir Wm., 217, 340.
Haughton, Peter, alderman of London, 18, 19, 33, 57.
....., ..., income of, 57.
....., ..., statement by, 19.
....., Roger, lease to, 298.
Havannah, 375.
....., castle at, 171, 180.
....., fleet of, 91, 93, 95.
....., letter dated from, 196.
....., ships to, 51, 169, 196.
....., ships from, 171, 346.
....., siege or capture of, 169, 171, 180, 181.
....., traveller from, 358.
....., troops at, 171.

Havens, fortifying of, 299.
....., *alias* tan vats, 312.
Havering-atte-Bower, co. Essex, Queen at, 495.
....., subsidy in, 292.
Hawes, Nich., 398.
....., Thos., 69, 70.
Hawkchurch, co. Dorset, resident in, 306.
Hawkins, Edw., 303.
....., Sir John, treasurer of the navy, 81, 112, 181, 193, 214, 215, 532.
....., ..., as general at sea, 66, 67, 73, 84, 113, 142, 192, 193, 209, 530.
....., ..., accounts of, 191, 223.
....., ..., commission to, 4.
....., ..., company of, 193.
....., ..., deputy of, 214.
....., ..., disbursements by, 253.
....., ..., estimates by, 14, 34.
....., ..., fleet of, 43, 76, 77, 113, 138, 191, 193, 260.
....., ..., letters of, 36, 75, 76, 92, 93.
....., ..., letters to, 77 (2), 88, 90 (2), 95.
....., ..., note by, 77.
....., ..., payments to, 85, 159, 168.
....., ..., voyages of, 223, 260.
....., ..., warrant to, 85.
....., ..., death of, 168, 193, 209 (2), 219.
....., Margaret, his widow, 223, 253.
....., Richard, his son, 36, 51 (?), 174 (2), 180, 181, 532.
....., ..., mariners of, 257.
Hawkins, Nicholas, 303.
....., Capt., 51.
Hawks, 493.
....., serjeant of, 397.
Hay, co. Brecon, 455.
Hay, John, 455.
Haye, Father, *alias* Crafford, Hugh, 145.
Hayes, Capt. Thos., letter of, 15.
....., ..., considerations by, 15.
....., Mr., 65.
Hayward, Sir Rowland, visit of the Queen to, 238.
Heale, *see* Hele.
Heath, the, Yorkshire, muster at, 166.
Heath, Rich., 344.
....., ..., examination of, 319.
Heaton, Thos., 97.
....., ..., certificate by, 100.
Hecham Manor, co. Suffolk, 461.
Hechstetter, Emanuel, letter of, 461.
....., ..., report by, 462.
Hedley parsonage, co. Hants, 444.
Helbeck, resident at, 354.
Hele, or Heale, Jno., serjeant-at-law, 266, 478.
....., ..., letter of, 71.
Helford, Cornwall, captain of the castle at, 535.
....., ships to, 535.
Hellowes, Edw., 353.
Help, the (ship), 346.
Helstone, co. Cornwall, tin coined in, 70, 81.
Hemings, John, petition of, 310.
Hemp and flax, import of, 152.
Hender, Capt., 517.
Heneage, Sir Thos., vice-chamberlain of the household, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, treasurer of the chamber, 64, 78, 94, 118, 369, 511.
....., ..., debts of, 225, 318.
....., ..., letter to, 92.
....., ..., paper addressed to, 12.
....., ..., warrants to, 2, 85.
....., ..., widow of (Mary Countess Dowager of Southampton), 318.
Henfield parish, co. Sussex, 495.
Henry III., 526.
Henry IV., grant by, 155.
Henry VII., 564.
Henry VIII., 176, 259, 485, 511, 531.
....., privy seal of, 158.
....., receiver of, 359.
....., statutes of, 330.
Henry, Prince (son of James I.), servant to, 121.
Henry, Count (Henry Frederick of Nassau, 563.
Heraldic MSS., 158 (5), 340.
Heralds at Arms, 340 (2), 341 (3), 473, 488, 510.
..... coat, 449, 487, 488.
..... college, 365.
Herbert, Wm., 1st Earl of Pembroke, 340.
....., Henry, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, lord president and lord lieutenant of Wales, 129, 130, 149, 225, 345, 400, 499, 536, 556.
....., ..., letters of, 489, 497.
....., ..., letters to, 64, 178, 293, 387.
....., Mary, Countess of Pembroke, 489, 497, 499.
....., ..., letter of, 489.
....., ..., son of, marriage of, 489, 490, 497, 499.
....., ..., other children of, 497.
Herbert, Geo., sen., 85.
....., John, Master of requests, 85.
....., ..., signature of, 24, 84, 399.
....., Rich., 203.
Hereford, charter of incorporation for, 476.
....., high steward of, 476.
....., mayor, &c. of, grant to, 476.
Hereford, Viscount, *see* Devereux, Robt.
Herefordshire, places in, 52, 61, 62 (2), 74.
....., troops in, 130.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Heresy, *alias* Sugar, 312.
Heretics, 391.
Herodian kings of Judæa, 157.
Herrick, Wm., letter of, 277.

Herring fishery, 67.
Herrings, *see* Fish.
Hertford, letter dated from, 107.
..... market, price of corn, &c. in, 126 (2).
....., mills near, 336.
Hertford, Duke of, 446.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Seymour.
Hertfordshire, 126.
....., justices of peace in, 136.
....., levying men in, 64, 400, 417.
....., lieutenant of, lord, (Lord Burghley,) letters to, 64, 98, 99, 134, 206.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 107, 163, 206, 307, 352, 417.
....., millers in, 126.
....., places in, 295 (2), 446, 455, 461, 539.
....., poor in, 107, 108, 136.
....., provisions in, 107, 108.
....., receiver general for, 10.
....., residents in, 98, 108, 335.
....., trained bands in, 98, 108 (2), 117, 134, 135, 136, 206, 207, 307.
....., traveller to, 265.
....., troops in or from, 135, 307.
Hesketh, Thos., grant to, 390.
Hesse (Maurice), Landgrave of, 253, 449, 529, 534, 553.
....., ..., servant of, 458.
....., ..., sister of, 253.
Heton, Martin, dean of Winchester, 390, 409.
....., ..., letters of, 221, 399.
....., Thos., 349.
....., ..., letter of, 435.
Hewardine, Hester, lease to, 321.
....., John, lease to, 321.
Hew Hill, Scilly, 16, 17 (2).
Hewitt, Ann, 349.
Hexham, John, letter of, 185.
Hexham, co. Northumberland, castle or gaol at, keeper of, 292.
....., serjeants' court at, serjeant of, 292.
Hexhamshire, muster at, 168 (2).
Heybourne, *alias* Richardson, Ferdinando, assignment to, 438.
Heywood manor, co. Stafford, 468.
Hibberd, John, lease to, 352.
Hibbett, Robt., pardon for, 408.
Hickall, Wm., pardon for, 322.
Hickes, Baptist, 489.
....., Wm., pardon to, 12.
....., or Hixe, Mr., Lord Burghley's servant, 42, 223.
....., ..., letter, &c. to, 168, 436.
Hickmote, Hen., examination of, 545.
Hicks, Edw., senior, 491.
....., Edw., junior, 491.
....., Mich., 10.
Hide, Barnard, 501.
Hides, *see* Leather.
....., base, *alias* Soldiers, 312.
....., green, *alias* Pikeman, 312.
....., raw, *alias* Ships, 311.
Hiegate, Mr., 24.
Higford, Sir John, letter of, 538.
Higham, Sir John, letter to, 151.
Highgate (London), letters dated from, 429, 500.
Hildyard, Sir Christ., certificate by, 166.
....., ..., discharge for, 323.
....., Wm., recorder of York, letter of, 166.
Hill, Edm., 444.
....., John, near Salisbury, letter of, 304,
....., John, of Plymouth, declaration of, 381.
..... Wm., B.D., grant to, 516.
....., auditor, 157.
....., ..., report of, 68.
....., Mr., letter to, 331.
....., priest, 194.
Hills, Thos., of Aldham, 240, 250.
....., ..., deposition of, 241.
....., Wm., 202.
Hilton, Alice, 354.
....., Andrew, 354.
....., John, 354.
....., Mary, 354.
....., Thos., 183.
....., Sir Wm., 217.
....., Winifred, 354.
Hippolito, an Italian, 196.
Historical notes, 158 (3).
Hixe, Mr., *see* Hickes.
Hoare, Mr., 316
Hobdale, Lewis, 261.
Hoby, Sir Edw., 53.
....., ..., commission to, 523.
....., ..., grant to, 455.
....., Lady, 309.
Hockenhall or Hocknell, Capt. John, petitions of, 119, 247.
Hodges, Hum., 378.
....., Mr., *alias* the Cardinal, 312.
Hodgson, Lancelot, examination of, 355.
Hoffer, Edw., examination of, 319.
Hogg, Mr., 439.
Hogsdon, letter dated from, 366.
Holborn (London), places in, 194, 373, 404.
....., residents in, 175, 236.
....., Three Cups in, 185.
Holbron, John, 418.
Holderness, 425.
Holdsworth, Mr., 428.
Holforn, Wm., 431.
Holland, Geo., 60.
....., John, *alias* Ithe l, 568.
....., Piers, 439.
....., Rich., letter of, 3.
....., Robt., presentation to, 292.
....., ..., lease to, 378.

Holland, Thos., mayor of Dartmouth, letter of, 534.
....., ..., examination before, 535.
....., ..., inventory by, 535.
....., Wm., B.D., presentation to, 495.
Holland, the United States, &c., 26, 55, 66, 71, 101, 102, 160, 200, 274, 312, 347, 360, 437, 445, 471, 481, 515, 524; *see also* Low Countries.
....., admiral of, 200, 464, 471, 480.
....., agent for, 197.
....., ambassador of, *see* Caron, Noel de.
....., captains in pay of, 152.
... . cheese, *alias* money, 311.
..... cloth, 535.
....., corn from, 303.
....., debts of, 287, 288, 537.
....., deputies of, 288, 294.
....., exports to, 515.
..... fleet, capture by, 562.
....., places in, 82, 372.
....., preparations for war in, 211, 372.
....., rates of exchange in, 385.
....., ships of, 51, 67, 197, 219, 246, 257, 301, 350, 360, 437, 446, 462, 549.
....., ships from, 377, 432.
....., supplies from, 138.
....., travellers to or from, 65, 66, 321.
....., volunteers in, 559.
....., Counts of, genealogical notes of, 158.
Holland, co. Lincoln, 100.
....., troops in, 116 (2).
Hollanders or Hollonyes, 51, 561, 562.
Hollands, ship laden with, 372.
Holliday, Wm., letters of, 106, 151, 320.
....., Mr., 469.
Hollinshead, Wm., letter of, 408.
Hollonyes, *see* Hollanders.
Holloway, Wm., lease to, 536.
Holm-cultram, co. Cumberland, 443.
Holmden, Edw., letter of, 76.
Holmknotts or Knotts, co. York, lease of, 12.
Holstein, Duke of (Bernard), 548.
....., subjects of, 425, 450.
Holt, William, Jesuit, 7, 10, 37, 40, 54 (2), 85, 169, 309, 324, 356.
Holyhead men, saying of, 220.
Holy Island, fortifying of, 225.
Hone, Thos., 292.
Honeyman or Honyman, Thos., letters of, 277, 358, 367, 434, 465, 469, 485, 547, 560.
....., ..., letters to, 346, 367.
....., ..., payment to, 384.
....., ..., brother of, 277, 367, 368.
Honington Clyst, co. Devon, manor of, 93.
Honiton, co. Devon, letter dated from, 210.
....., postmaster of, 210.
Honyman, *see* Honeyman.
Hoo, Plymouth, fortifications at, 61, 111, 112.
Hooker, Rich., presentation to, 2.
Hooley, co. York, resident at, 166.
Hooper, Jewill, 118.
Hooton Cranswick, co. York, tithes in, 61.
Hope, the, *see* Ships, names of.
....., of London, the, 375.
Hopkins, Nich., presentation to, 469.
....., Mr., chaplain to the Earl of Essex, 283.
Hopton, Arthur, 155.
....., Robt., 415.
Horatio [Palavicino?], 102.
Horley, co. Bucks, 5.
Hornchurch, resident at, 292.
Horndon, West, letters dated from, 110, 115.
Horne Park, keeper of, 450.
Horne, John, 319, 320, 344.
....., ..., examination of, 320.
....., John Jacobson, examination of, 535.
....., Robt., bishop of Winchester, 47, 429.
....., Thos., 343.
....., ..., examination of, 323.
....., Wm., examination of, 324.
Horninglow Outwoods Park, co. Stafford, grant of, 468.
Hornsea parsonage, co. York, lease of, 12.
....., tithes of, lease of, 12.
Hornsea beck, tithes of, lease of, 12.
Horrow, ——, a tailor, 177.
Horse bands, 116 (2), 124, 128, 129, 165–168, 174, 175, 182 (2), 195, 210, 217, 226, 275, 288, 300, 303, 330, 332, 359, 397, 416.
....., ..., supplies for, 276, 363.
....., master of the, *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
..... men, 67, 291, 292, 348.
..... stealing, 526; *see also* Pardons for horsestealing.
Horses, 47, 77, 292, 295, 301, 519.
Horsey, John, lease to, 408.
....., Ralph, lease to, 408.
....., Sir Ralph, lease to, 408.
....., ..., letter of, 349.
Horsley, co. Stafford, 46.
Horsman, Robt., lease to, 271.
Horton, co. Bucks, 5.
Hoskins, Wm., 315.
Hospital, the, 337.
Hotham, John, certificate by, 166.
Hotoft grange, co. Lincoln, lease of, 444.
Houghton, Thos., *alias* Dawson, *alias* Johnson, 176, 177.
Houghton manor, co. Norfolk, grant of, 484.
Hounds, 321.
....., master, &c. of, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, household of.
Household, the, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, household of.
Houshold, Jas., pardon for, 427.
Hovenden, Thos., mayor of Canterbury, 224.

Howard, Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England (1568), 341.
....., ..., warrant to, 341.
....., Mary Fitzalan, Countess o Arundel, 25.
....., Philip, 19th Earl of Arundel, 25.
....., ..., agents of, 568.
....., ..., lands of, 24, 25.
....., Lord Thomas (his son), 266, 410 411, 453, 540.
....., ..., as general at sea, 190, 191, 197 221, 434, 437, 465, 467 (2), 477, 479 480, 481, 487, 488, 528, 540.
....., ..., fleet of, 225, 409, 411, 472.
....., ..., letters and notes by, 14, 451(2), 452, 464, 497, 528.
....., ..., officers under, 221, 225.
....., ..., report by, 480.
....., Lord Wm., 8, 410.
....., Henry, 2nd Viscount Bindon, 48.
....., ..., Frances, widow of, judgment of the Court of Wards on dower of, 48.
....., ..., ..., present husband of, Edm. Stansfield, 48.
....., Thomas, 3rd Viscount Bindon, 266.
....., ..., wife of (Grace, Lady Bindon), poisoning of, 266.
....., Lord Henry (afterwards Earl of Northampton and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports), 505.
....., Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham, Lord High Admiral of England, 19, 66, 92, 97, 99, 101 (2), 128, 129, 151, 160 (2), 168, 171, 180, 185, 188, 197–199, 203, 204 (2), 210, 213, 214, 219 (2), 232, 237, 238, 257, 274, 297, 302, 303, 308, 314, 322, 329, 382, 391, 400, 412, 441, 456 (2), 458, 465, 468, 470, 482 (3), 487, 500, 504, 510; Earl of Nottingham, 545, 558, 568.
....., ..., as general at sea, 189–191, 207–211, 237, 238 (2), 246 (2), 264, 271, 272, 273 (2), 274, 284, 285, 287, 347, 507, 52 ., 554.
....., ..., account by, 496.
....., ..., commissions to, 203, 507.
....., ..., declaration before, 19.
....., ..., designs against, 568.
....., ..., fleet of, 161, 212, 217, 222, 224, 225, 238, 269.
...., forces of, payment to, 274.
....., ..., grants to, 329, 438.
....., ..., grant by, 504.
....., ..., illness of, 568.
....., ..., intelligencers of, 568.
....., ..., knights made by, 263 (2).
....., ..., letters to, 20, 77, 170, 196, 197 (2), 406, 411, 414, 417, 449, 451 (2), 497, 524, 544.
Howard, Charles, 2nd Lord Howard of Effingham, &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters and notes of, 183, 204, 205, 231, 246, 310, 468, 470, 487, 523.
....., ..., letters traitorous, bearing his signature, 90, 101.
....., ..., other papers of, 139, 207, 208, 345, 378, 379, 447, 523, 563.
....., ..., officers and mariners under, 211, 212, 221, 225.
....., ..., papers signed by, 149, 212, 468, 539.
....., ..., patent creating him Earl of Nottingham, 507.
....., ..., petition to, 556.
....., ..., questions put to, 190, 191.
....., ..., warrants subscribed or recommended by, 15, 304, 318, 351 (2), 387, 388.
....., ..., servants of, 157, 283.
....., ..., son of, 523.
Howard, Ned, 471.
....., Sir Wm., 467.
....., ..., son of, 467.
Howdenshire, co. York, wapentake of, muster of troops in, 166.
Howell, Elizabeth, 348.
....., Wm., 348.
Howland, Rich., bishop of Peterborough, 210, 302, 510.
....., ..., lands of, 527.
Hubbard, Thos., 552.
Hubertson (?), Archibald, letter of, 41.
Huddlestone, Rich., late Treasurer at War, 35, 295.
....., ..., payments to, 67, 80, 282, 286.
Hue Hill, 553.
Huffer, Edw., 319.
Hugebart, Jasper de, letter to, 196.
Huggin, Robt., 549.
Hughes, Hugh, lease to, 536.
....., Wm., bishop of St. Asaph, 247.
....., Capt., 564.
Huguenots, 39.
Hull, *see* Kingston-upon-Hull.
Hulst, siege of, 40.
Humberstone, Rob., 160.
Hume, Alexander, 6th Lord Hume, 27, 28, 39, 46, 65.
Hume, Tobias, letter of, 331.
Humfrey, Christ., protection for, 304, 390.
....., John, 407, 408.
....., Goodwife, 526.
Hungary, aid for, 60.
Hungerford, Anne, Lady Hungerford, letter of, 41.
....., ..., sister of (Duchess of Feria), 41.
Hungin, Phil., letter to, 212.
Hungroad, near Bristol, 106.

Hunsdon, Lord, *see* Carey.
Hunt, And., 10.
....., Rob., lease to, 391.
Hunter, A., epigrams by, 33.
Hunter of Flushing, the, 172, 173.
Huntingdon, Earl and Countess of, *see* Hastings, Hen.
Huntingdonshire, places in, 11, 567 (2).
....., residents in, 118, 415.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Huntley, Earl of, (Gordon, George), 219, 552.
Huntley, Geo., justice of the peace, 52, 53 (2), 58, 62 (3), 63, 64, 68, 113, 114.
....., ..., confessions of, 62, 64.
....., ..., examinations of, 53, 64.
....., ..., order to release, 69.
Hunyns, Wm., 450.
Hurle, Joan, pardon to, 498.
Hurst Castle, allowances for, 192.
....., ..., captain of, 192.
Hurst, Anne, 328.
Hurtado (resident at Cadiz), 279.
Husborn parsonage, St. Cross, near Winchester, 305, 485.
....., ..., vicar of, 485.
Husborne prebend, Salisbury Cathedral, preacher of, 14.
Husee, Jas., M.A., certificate by, 162.
Hussey, Chas., 8.
....., James, grant to, 484.
Hussy, Wm., 342.
Hutton, Matt., bishop of Durham, 47; archbishop of York, 14, 49, 183, 216, 247.
....., ..., letter to, 261.
....., ..., letters of, 267, 368, 369, 370.
Huxley, George, 75.
....., ..., examination of, 74.
....., Thos., sen., 74, 75.
....., Thos., jun., 74.
Hyde, Lucy, assignments to, 466, 532.

I.

Ibarra, or Yvara, Stephen de, Spanish secretary at war, 36, 37, 39, 55, 180, 378.
Ibgrave Benj., 127.
Ibill, John, examination of, 345.
....., Roger, 316, 318.
....., ..., examination of, 317.
Ickham, co. Kent, lands in, 364.
Ide manor, Cornwall, 347.
Idiaques, Don Juan, secretary of the King of Spain, 78, 156.
....., ..., house or office of, 169.
Ightenhill park, co. Lancaster, lease of, 490.
Imperial diet, 123, 534.
Imposts, *see* Customs.
Incent, John, 485.
India piracies, 533.
Indian fleet (Spanish) 29, 39, 40, 41, 51, 90, 130, 211, 249, 272, 290, 302, 334, 369, 372, 431, 437, 440, 481, 483, 488, 499, 547, 562.
..... prince, 131.
..... treasure, 234, 540.
Indies, the, 29, 131, 163, 179, 232, 560.
....., bullion brought from, 231.
....., carracks to or from, 34, 211, 431, 440, 484.
....., mariners from, 257.
....., ships or fleets to, 140, 172, 174, 193.
....., ..., (Spanish), 146, 171 (2), 174, 211, 260, 272, 346, 530.
....., trade with, 273, 277, 481, 484.
....., East, 106, 179, 193.
....., West, 131.
Indulgences, Papal, 180.
Infanta, the, *see* Spain, King of, daughter of.
Ingelby, David, 183.
....., ..., wife of, 183.
Ingelsbury, Thos., examination of, 324.
Inglefield, Mr., lands, &c. of, 362.
Ingles, Robt., *alias* Bloxham, bond by, 261.
Ingo, Juan, 528.
Ingoldsby, Thos., examination of, 323.
Inner Temple, London, *see* Temple.
Inns of Court, 59, 129.
Inquisition, the, 220.
Intelligence, *alias* Wool, 312.
Intelligencers, 213, 311, 568 (2).
Invasion, *see* England, invasion of.
Ipswich, bailiffs of, 307.
....., ..., letter to, 318.
....., contributions in, 371, 372.
....., corn from, 325.
....., customs' officers at, 85, 124, 304, 314.
....., letter dated from, 85.
....., native of, 78.
....., poor in, 124.
....., portmen of, letter to, 318.
....., residents in, 318, 418, 427.
....., ship of, 496.
....., ships furnished by, 307, 371.
Irby, Anth., letter of, 70.
Irchester vicarage, co. Northampton, 490.
Ireland, 14, 40, 45, 59, 65, 102, 164, 225, 264, 370, 440, 481, 510, 542, 550.
....., *alias* Franklin, 312.
....., army in, 522.
....., boors in, 56.
....., captains in, 80.
....., coast of, 93, 95, 213, 521.
....., ..., ships on, 88, 89, 182, 296.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., commission for, alluded to, 352.
....., council in, 306, 537.
....., defence of, provision for, 160, 225, 349 (2).
....., designs against, 144, 146.
....., earldoms in, 510, 511.
....., English forces or troops for, in, or from, 3, 18 (2), 20, 21, 24, 37, 38, 39, 40, 61, 64, 100, 178 (2), 181, 182 (2), 195, 258, 275, 289 (2), 293 (3), 365 (?), 383, 404 (2), 426, 522, 538 (2), 539.
....., ..., charges of, 120, 379.
....., ..., clothing of, 494.
....., ..., payments for, 3, 15, 16, 31, 178, 291, 309, 306, 356, 383, 448, 537, 538, 539.
....., ..., provisions for, 9, 18, 313, 345, 383, 384, 430, 442, 445, 539.
....., ..., victualling of, 15, 384, 448.
....., exports to, 342, 345, 352, 395, 444, 447, 496, 541.
....., factions in, 481.
....., general of the army in, *see* Norris, Sir John, and Butler, Earl of Ormond.
....., letters to or from, 100 (2).
....., lord deputy of (Sir William Russell), 3, 15, 96, 288, 437, 481; (Boroughs, Thomas, Lord), 289, 306, 321, 383, 374, 455, 481, 507, 522.
....., lord justices of, 521, 522.
....., master of the ordnance in, 447.
....., money for, 363, 537.
....., nobility in, 144.
....., north of, lords in, 144.
....., ordnance for, 382.
....., payments in, 11.
....., persons in, 288, 437.
....., places in, 89, 370, 496, 537, 538.
....., priests or Jesuits in, to, or from, 310, 370.
....., rebellion in, 439.
....., rebels in, 67, 181, 182, 292, 293, 321, 481.
....., ..., offer of service against, 66.
....., residents in, 11.
....., service in, 268, 454.
....., ships from, 80, 563.
....., ships to, 89, 146, 173, 174, 211 (2), 298, 302, 309, 310, 326, 368, 374, 463, 482, 563.
....., ships of, 80, 156, 360, 545 (2).
....., ..., pretended, 432.
....., ..., taken prize, 535.
....., Spaniards in, 56.
....., Spanish designs against, 12, 19, 67, 88, 89, 91, 94, 95, 145, 171, 172, 179, 180, 181, 182, 211 (2), 213, 293, 298 302, 307, 309, 313, 326, 346, 350, 360 (2), 365, 372, 374, 439, 440, 443, 470, 481, 521 (2), 527, 530, 546, 547.
Ireland—*cont.*
....., state of, 321.
....., surveyor of victuals at, 455.
....., trade with, 140, 152, 551.
....., traveller from, 144, 196, 535.
....., travellers to, 179, 182, 309, 310, 326, 438.
....., treasurer at war for, *see* Wallop, Sir Hen.
....., ..., deputy, 291, 448.
....., victualler in, 225.
Irish, 309, 360, 562.
..... affairs, 312.
....., archbishop, 144.
..... bishops, 307, 374.
..... factor, 310.
..... gentlemen, 211.
..... men, 12, 29, 37, 121, 156, 160, 169, 174, 213, 237, 309, 310, 431, 443, 446, 547.
...., lost at sea, 360.
..... merchant, 142.
..... packets, 114.
..... pensioners, 145.
..... priests, 182.
..... seminary, 288.
..... ships, *see* Ireland, ships of.
..... soldiers, 360.
..... suitors, 3, 444.
Iron, 134, 469.
....., exports, &c. of, 140, 523.
..... ordnance, 160, 273, 347, 351.
...., export of, 526.
....., ship laden with, 432.
Isham, Hen., comptroller of the port of London, 38, 42, 47.
....., captain of Walmer Castle, 525.
Islands, the, 373, 457; *see also* Azores.
Isle of Man, *see* Man, Isle of.
Isle of Thanet, *see* Thanet.
Isle of Wight, *see* Wight.
Israel, 502.
Istingham, co. Kent, lands, &c. in, 364.
Italian, an, 100, 120, 196, 219, 316, 423.
..... army, 462, 549.
....., ..., mortality in, 554.
..... authors, 341.
..... bankers, 157.
..... church, Geneva, 186.
..... language, documents in, 180, 208, 295, 307, 361.
..... merchants, 385.
Italians, 45, 163, 426.
Italy, 145, 516.
....., payments in, 326.
....., persons in or from, 326, 568.

Italy—*cont.*
....., princes of, 28.
....., ships from 211, 426, 432, 550.
....., ships in, 378.
....., stores, &c., sent to, 378.
....., troops from or to, 196, 326, 385, 445, 462, 540.
Ithell, *alias* Holland, John, 568.
Itteringham, co. Norfolk, 342.
Ivebridge, Stroud, 375.
Ivell, Ja. H., letter to, 385.
Ivey, Paul, 60, 525, 527.
....., Wm., 289.

J.

Jackson, John, preacher, letter of, 418.
....., Joseph, 78.
....., Robt., Jesuit, 552.
....., Mr., letter to, 105.
....., Mr., controller of customs at Bristol, 242.
....., Mr., town clerk of Newcastle, 501.
Jacus, Capt., 309.
....., ..., brother of, 309.
Jallott, Chas. (Frenchman), petition of, 180.
....., ..., payment to, 532.
Jamaica, voyage to, 210.
James I. (of England), 313.
James D., 101.
....., Fras., 376.
....., Katherine Veret, lease to, 314.
....., Thomas, 212, 376.
....., Wm., dean of Christchurch, Oxford, 247; dean of Durham, 247.
....., ..., complaints of, 347.
....., ..., letters of, 348, 355, 420, 542.
....., ..., ..., servant of, 355.
James, Father, 376.
Jaques, F., Col. or Capt., *see* Francischi.
Jarrett, Sir Thos.; *see* Gerard, Sir T.
Jasper, Wm., 149.
Jeames, Marg., pardon for, 11.
Jeffrey, Thos., 436.
Jeffries, Thos., B.D., 228, 229.
....., ..., declaration by, 228.
Jeffry, Master, 560.
Jeney, Edm., receipt by, 304.
Jenillow (Flanders), 36.
Jenison, Ralph, 428.
....., Wm., 501.
Jenkin, Rytherch ap Jenan, lease to, 314.
Jermyn, Sir Robt., deputy lieutenant of Suffolk, 280.
....., ..., letter to, 371.
....., Tom or Sir Thos., 458, 472.
Jersey, attorney-general at, 454.
....., bailiffs and jurates of, 377, 498.
....., captain or governor of, Sir Ant. Paulet, 387, 454, 498.
..... Castle, 387.
....., charges of, 120, 383, 387.
....., defence of, 378, 387.
....., designs against, 67, 79, 144, 145, 439.
....., forts, &c. at, 454.
....., pier at, 378.
....., ships to, 59, 79, 437.
....., travellers to, 431.
....., troops to or from, 383, 387.
....., troops in, 378, 387.
Jesuit, letter of a, 120.
Jesuits, or Society of Jesus, 40, 43, 126, 190, 220, 315, 339, 357, 420, 436, 437.
....., colleges of, 195, 551.
....., controversies of, with the secular priests, &c., 355, 369, 370.
....., designs of, 64.
....., English, 552.
....., harbourers or receivers of, 418.
..... in England, 25, 356, 357, 521.
..... in Flanders, 157, 356.
....., memorial of, 339.
....., messengers of, 25.
....., names of, 7, 27, 46, 65, 75, 85, 145, 180, 195, 339, 356, 364, 376, 436, 488, 552.
....., proceedings against, 56, 156.
....., rector of, 55, 437.
....., rulers of, 40.
....., superior of, 37.
Jevan, Alice, pardon to, 347.
....., Lewis Wm., pardon to, 486.
Jewel house, 418.
Jewels, 15, 223, 253, 264, 274, 277 (2), 280, 283, 294, 309, 363, 418, 440, 517; *see also* Diamonds and Pearls.
Jewkes, John, 261.
Jigues, ship at, 405.
Jo., Thos., relation of, 436.
Joan, servant to Mrs. Blenkinsop, 354.
Job, book of, paraphrase on, 488.
Jobson, Harry, and his brothers, *alias* the Queen and Council, 311.
Jockes, Kinman, 146.
John, King of England, 158.
John, Don, *see* Austria.
John, —, 346.
....., letter to, 150.
John of London, the, 373.
Johnes, Woodford, examination of, 507.
Johnson, Alice, lease to, 4.
....., Cornelis, 438.

Johnson, Damas, confession of, 172.
....., Edw., 244.
....., Garrett, 438.
....., John, 4.
....., Laurence, license for, 9.
....., Paul, mayor of Forqwich, 223, 224.
....., Robt., lease to, 5.
....., Dr., physician, 255.
....., *alias* Dawson, *alias* Houghton, Thos., 176, 177.
..... (Catholic), 309.
Johnston, Sir James, Lord of Johnston, Warden of the Marches of Scotland, 291, 377.
Jolles, John, merchant of London, account by, 563.
....., ..., letters of, 401, 406.
....., ..., offer by, 22.
....., ..., payment to, 521.
Jolly, Mr., 559.
Jonas, 479.
..... of London, the, 498.
Jones, Edw., letter of, 32.
....., Evan, grant to, 345.
....., Hen., 561.
....., Nich., 41.
....., Ralph, *alias* Cecil, Sir Robt., 312.
....., Robt., petition of, 556.
....., Thos., of Plymouth, 276.
....., Sir Thos., examination before, 139.
....., Wm., 59.
....., Wm., the Queen's tailor, 300, 302.
....., Mr., of Chester, 210.
Jool, —, petition of alluded to, 181.
Josar, John, letter of, 549.
Jowles, John, payment to, 380.
Joyeux or Joyeuse, Henri de, French general, 37.
Judæa, 157.
....., kings of, pedigree of, 157.
Judas, 220.
Judge delegates, 337.
Judges and justices of assize and gaol delivery, 122, 175, 236, 335, 336, 337, 347, 501, 531, 544; *see also* King's Bench and Common Pleas, justices of, and Exchequer, barons of.
....., ... subscriptions to pardons by, 306, 347, 353, 455, 475.
Junto, the (of Spanish councillors), 145.
Jurdan of Wilford, co. Notts, 46.
Juries, 351, 354, 386, 443.
Jurors, names of, 217.
....., patent for, 48.
Justice, Lord Chief, of King's Bench, 103; *see also* Popham, Sir J.
..... of Common Pleas 103; *see also* Anderson, Sir Edm.
Justices of assize, *see* Judges.
..... in Eyre, *see* Eyre.
Justices of peace, 47, 50, 59, 62, 69, 109, 113, 120, 122, 129, 148, 150, 164, 207, 236, 262, 268, 318, 401; *see also* under the several counties.
...., certificates, &c. by, 306.
...., exemptions from serving as, 48.
...., letter to, 559.
...., list of, for A.D. 1596, 336.
...., names of, 16, 52, 53 (3), 59, 63, 68, 70, 113, 114, 239, 241, 264, 336, 401.
...., order by, 277.
Justin-Martyr, 357.

K.

Kaile or Kayle, Hugh, 309, 418.
Kaye, Robt., certificate by 166.
Keemecke, *see* Koenck.
Keepers of the Great seal, 330, 336–338; *see also* Puckering, Sir J., and Egerton, Sir T.
Kelch manor, co. Kent, 498.
Kellegge, John, 414.
Kemp, Wm. (cornet), 110, 112.
....., Mr., 526.
Kempe, Wm., player, petition of, 310.
Kendall, Christ., 257, 461.
Keninghall parsonage, co. Norfolk, 427.
Kennarton manor, Kent, 498.
Kensington, Middlesex, site, manor, and parsonage of, lease of, 271.
Kent, 404.
....., army in, 447.
....., brewers in, 307.
....., cloth of, 327, 329, 330.
....., commissioners in, 400.
....., designs against, 530.
....., forts in, 225.
....., lands in, 11, 364, 391.
....., lieutenant of, lord, Brooke, Lord Cobham, 226.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, 199, 226, 310, 400.
....., money wanted for, 363.
....., persons in, 335, 486.
....., places in, 87, 148, 216, 255, 297, 308, 352, 363, 364, 411, 443, 455, 460, 498, 515, 530, 539, 542.
....., ports, towns, castles, &c. of, instructions for defence of, 226–7.
....., residents in, 267, 276.
....., sheriff of, high, 224, 400.
....., sheriffs of, 276, 516.
....., trained bands in, 400, 525.
....., travellers to or from, 287, 481.
....., troops to or from, 129, 200.

Kent—*cont.*
....., troops or army raised in, 182, 200, 203. 400.
....., ..., general of, 202.
....., Earl and Countess of, *see* Grey.
Kent, John, 437.
....., Thos., 437.
....., Wm., 437.
....., Mr., 555.
Kenyon, Rich., M.A., 405.
Kerk, Jervis, 526.
Kerry, co. Montgomery, lands &c. in, 404.
Kerry, Thos., letter of, 415.
Kersies, 22; *see also* Cloths.
Kerwin, Benj., 281.
Kesteven, co. Lincoln, 100.
....., troops in, 116 (2).
Keswick, 462.
....., letter dated from, 462.
Kethrop manor, 557.
Kette, *alias* Knight, Nich., 390.
Kettell, Robt., examination of, 79.
Kew, *alias* Lannow, parsonage, co. Cornwall, lease of, 469.
Keyes, Wm., grant to, 476.
Keynell, Christ., deputy paymaster in the Low Countries, 373, 471.
....., ..., letters of, 485, 496, 548.
Kidlington, co. Oxford, resident in, 319.
Kidson, Robt., 466.
Kildare, Earl of (Donogh Fitzgerald, 4th Earl?), 295.
....., ..., horsemen of, 479.
Killala, Bishop of (Owen O'Connor), 360.
Killigrew, Sir Hen., 90, 214, 500.
....., ..., letter of, 101.
....., ..., payment by, 496.
....., John, 119, 163, 192, 222, 405, 535.
....., ..., examination before, 172.
....., ..., letters of, 171, 172.
....., ..., wife and children of, 172.
....., Wm., instructions to, 264.
Kilnsey rectory, co. York, lease of, 538.
King, the, *see* France, King of.
King, Alex., auditor of the Exchequer, 393.
....., ..., ..., reports by, 25, 68.
....., Alex., of Edinburgh, 146.
....., ..., ..., brother of, 146.
....., John, M.A., dispensation for, 5.
....., Raymond, account by, 304.
....., Rich., 346.
Kings, forms to be used with, 475.
....., succession of, 157.
Kings-at-arms, Clarencieux, 158, 159, 225, 341 (3).
....., Garter, 225, 253, 309, 340, 532.
....., Norroy, 341.
King's or Queen's Bench, 369, 405.
...., clerks of, 257.
...., coroner and attorney of, 461.
King's Bench—*cont.*
...., justices of, *see* Fenner, Edw., and Judges of Assize.
...., ..., pardon signed by, 405.
...., lord chief justice of, *see* Popham, Sir John.
...., prisoners in, petition of, 150.
...., suit in, 316.
Kingsbury, co. Warwick, 557.
Kingsmill, Geo., document signed by, 455.
King's Norton, co. Northampton, 355.
Kingston, co. Dorset, lease of tithes of, 11.
....., co. Notts (?), 46, 50, 51, 57.
Kingston-on-Hull, 25, 311, 312.
....., *alias* Christopher, 311.
....., alderman of, 49.
....., arms in, 165.
....., castle and blockhouses at, munition in 61.
....., church at, 49.
....., designs against, 59.
....., letters dated from, 3, 89.
....., mayor of, 49.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 89.
....., native of, 183.
....., places and buildings in, 49, 50.
....., travellers to, 49.
Kingston-on-Thames, 336, 337.
Kingswear, co. Devon, letter dated from, 90.
Kirby Knowle, Yorkshire, resident at, 369.
Kirshaw, Jas., 406.
Kirtleton, or Kirtlington, co. Oxford, 317, 320, 343.
Kirton, co. Suffolk, 427.
Knaresborough, co. York, letter dated from, 167.
Knight, Nich., *alias* Kette, pardon for, 390.
....., Thos., pardon to, 321.
Knighthood, 340.
....., commission to bestow, given to the Earl of Essex, 202 (2).
Knightley, Mr., 361.
Knight marshal, 159, 415, 417.
Knighton parsonage, co. Radnor, lease of, 352.
Knights, 152, 202, 221, 239, 321, 437.
....., lists of, made at Cadiz by the Earl of Essex and Lord Admiral Howard, 263 (2).
..... bannerets, 340.
Knightsbridge, London, 63.
Knollys, Sir Fras., jun., 297.
....., ..., lease to, 11.
....., ..., Francis, his son, lease to, 11.
....., ..., Robert, his son, lease to, 11.
....., Sir Wm., Comptroller of the Household, lord lieutenant of co. Oxon, commission of lieutenancy to, 296.
....., ..., letters to, 316 (2).
Knotts, or Holm Knotts, co. York, lease of, 12.
Knyvett, Sir Hen., 366.
....., ..., brother of, 366.

Knyvett, Thos., lease to, 380.
Koenck, or Keemecke Kenrick, petition of 425.
....., ..., warrant for, 450.
Kylyskin, letter dated from, 1.
Kyme, co. Lincoln, letter dated from, 116.

L.

L. (Catholic), 38.
Labourlott, Col., 437.
Lace, 16.
Lacie, John, 360.
....., Robt., 360.
Lacock, Geo., 26.
Lacy, John, assignment to, 348.
....., ..., assignment by, 371.
La Fère, French King at, 143.
....., siege of, 173, 198.
....., succours for, 180.
Lagos, Spain, ships to, 249.
....., ..., travellers from, 244.
Laiton, priest, 195.
Lake, Thos., afterwards Sir Thomas, clerk of the Signet, 6, 564.
....., ..., abstract by, 93.
....., ..., letters to, 89, 159, 168, 442.
....., ..., note to, 149.
....., ..., request of, 337.
Lambard, Wm., 363, 364.
....., ..., order by, 138.
Lambarde, Wm., account by, 246.
Lambart, Fras., letter of, 346.
Lambert, Wm., Englishman, Spanish ships built by, 51, 211, 360.
....., Sir Oliver, 306, 337, 527.
Lambeth, letter dated from, 161.
Lambley manor, co. Notts, 557.
La Motte, M., 458.
Lamvalon, Britanny, troops at, 7.
Lancashire, commissioners of musters in, letter to, 387.
....., justices in, 3.
....., lands in, 7, 148, 378.
....., lieutenants of, 98.
....., places in, 347, 349, 353, 397, 398, 406.
....., sheriff of, 3.
....., ..., letters to, 83, 387.
....., soldiers levied in, 3, 83.
....., soldiers from, 83.
Lancaster, 309.
..... Castle, constable of, 398.
....., duchy of, 3, 398, 490.
....., ..., attorney general of, 316.
....., ..., chancellor of, *see* Heneage, Sir Thos.
....., ..., clerk of, signature of, 316.
Lancaster, duchy of—*cont.*
....., ..., lands of, 9, 148, 316, 324, 349, 351, 398, 490, 556.
....., ..., officers of, 542.
....., ..., state of, 130.
Lancaster, Frances, 354.
....., Launcelot, 354.
Landgravè, the, *see* Hesse, landgrave of.
Lands, alienation of, licences for, 4.
....., concealed, *see* Crown lands.
Land's End, Cornwall, ships to, 479, 519.
Lane, Edw., 31.
....., Sir Ralph, 24.
Langar manor and castle, co. Notts, 338.
Langesford, John, 327.
....., ..., wife of, 327.
Langford Place, *alias* Pettels, Essex, 308.
Langford, Roger, deputy paymaster of the navy, 253.
....., ..., account by, 496.
....., ..., letters to, 214 (2).
....., ..., notes by, 261, 416
....., ..., payments to, 214, 260, 269, 296, 297, 301, 314, 345, 358, 387, 388, 416, 439, 442, 444, 447, 458, 484, 500, 504, 523, 525, 527, 554.
Langharne Castle, 490, 491.
Langley, barony of, co. Northumberland, muster in, 168.
Langley, Mr., 270.
Langton, Rich., 388.
....., Thos., opinion of, 384.
Languedoc, 37.
Lannon, *alias* Kew, parsonage, Cornwall, lease of, 469.
La Noile, M. Beauvier, payment to, 565.
Lany, Samuel, letter of, 202.
La Por, a Spaniard, 213.
Larderne marsh, co. Suffolk, 24.
Laredo, Spain, ship from, 358 (2).
Larkin, Ralph, examination of, 545.
Lassells, Thos., certificates by, 167 (2).
....., ..., lease to, 511.
Latham, Hen., 327.
Latimer, Edw. Nevyll de, *see* Nevill.
Latin grammar, 378.
....., language, 74, 117, 142 (2), 162, 295, 339, 391, 473, 474, 475.
....., ..., documents written in, 10, 12, 20, 32, 41, 43, 45, 47, 65, 82 (2), 84, 92, 103, 117, 140, 148, 149 (3), 158 (3), 162 (2), 173, 176 (2), 216, 217, 218, 221, 228, 244, 262, 269, 287, 327, 339 (3), 351, 356, 365, 399, 415, 427, 445, 446, 447, 470, 509, 558, 566, 569.
Laton, Gilbert, 160.
Laugharne, co. Carmarthen, 139.
....., document dated from, 139.
Laughton, Jas., report of, 302.
Laurence, Hen., 567.
....., Jno., 567.
....., Wm., 567.

Lavington, Wm., 242.
Law cases, difficult, 336.
....., counsellors at, *see* Counsellors.
....., serjeants at, *see* Serjeants.
....., state of, record of, 335.
Lawarre, Lord, *see* West, Thos., Lord De la Warr.
Lawe, David, priest, 29, 46, 65 (2).
....., ..., examination of, 57.
....., ..., letter of, 46.
Lawns and cambrics, customs paid on, 287.
....., ..., evasions of, 565.
Lawrence, Edw., sen., lease to, 11.
....., Edw., jun., lease to, 11.
....., Giles, petition of, 83.
....., Margery, lease to, 11.
....., Thos., petition of, 355.
Lawyers, 238, 243.
Laystonhall manor, lease of, 508.
Layton, Sir Thos., 61.
Lea, Ann, 87.
Lea, co. Chester, resident at, 87.
..... manor, lease of, 298.
Lead, 273, 331, 347, 349 (2) 447, 460.
Leadenhall Street, London, pillory in, 63.
League, the, or leaguers, *see* France, league in.
Leash, the child of, 271.
....., groom of, 353.
....., yeoman of, 511.
Leather or hides, export and import of, 152.
....., ..., sealing of, 103.
Leche, John, grant to, 306.
Ledes, Ric., letters of, 461, 462.
Lee, Essex, 124.
....., Kent, 212, 459.
..... manor, Kent, lease of, 308.
..... river, 305.
...., swans and cygnets in, 154.
Lee, Cromwell, 150.
....., Foulke, letter of, 331.
....., Sir Hen., master of the Armoury, 128, 225, 317, 322, 345.
....., ..., payment to, 295.
....., Rich., Clarencieux King-at-arms, 159.
....., Rob., alderman, letter to, 550.
....., Rowland, letter of, 550.
....., Simon, 16.
....., Sir Thos., 72.
....., Wm., letter to, 331.
....., Mr., 26, 287.
Leedal, Wm., declaration of, 211.
Le Fort, *alias* Brimbault, François, letter of, 498.
....., Jaques, 498.
....., ..., son of, 498.
Le Fou, troops at, 7.
...., commissary of, 6.
Leg, Walter, *see* Legg.
Legacies, fines on, proposed, 12.
Legatt, John, grant to, 460.
....., Thos., certificate of, 292.
Legatt, or Legat, Capt., 302, 342, 546.
Leger, Capt., 524.
Legg or Leg, Walter, 446, 562.
Leghorn, ships to, 372.
Leicester, G., 23, 27, 29, 30, 504, 505 (2), 508, 516.
....., ..., letters of, 25, 504.
....., ..., petitions of, 119, 247.
Leicester abbey, 164.
....., mayor, &c. of, letter to, from the Queen, 137.
....., steward of, 137.
....., Earl of, *see* Dudley, Robt.
Leicestershire, 408, 438.
....., lands, &c. in, 158, 164.
....., ..., grants of, 62, 74.
....., persons at or from, 49, 408 (2).
....., priests in, 7 (2).
....., residents in, 49.
Leigh, John, payment to, 391.
....., Thos., lease to, 321.
....., Wm., M.A., presentation of, 443,
Leighton, Sir Thos., captain or governor of Guernsey, 387.
....., ..., commission to, 458.
....., ..., signature of, 404.
....., Lady, 219.
Leipsic, resident at, 250.
Leith, resident at, 173.
....., ship of, 260.
....., traveller from, 295.
Le Masson, Jaques, *see* Masson.
Lemon, Robt., assistant keeper of public records, opinion of, 311.
Lemons, import of, 152.
Lennard or Leonard, Sampson, 225.
....., Mr., 306.
Lenox lands, receiver of, 32.
Lent, 161, 168, 359, 540.
Lenton manor, co. Notts, 557.
Leonard, Wm., 86, 90.
....., ..., confession of, 94.
....., ..., examinations of, 86, 87.
....., ..., wife of, 86.
....., Mr., *see* Lennard, Sampson.
Leopard of Cherbourg, the, 180.
Le Sieur, Stephen, letter of, 534.
Leslie, John, petitions of, 328 (2).
....., ..., uncle of, 328.
....., John, bishop of Ross, 54.
....., ..., letter of, 38.
....., Paul, 312.
Letchbourne, or Lisbon, 51.
Letley, fort at, 192.
..... manor, 192.
Levant, ships for, 290.
....., ships of, or Levantiscos, 360, 562.
....., trade with, 152, 273.
..... or Turkey Company, governor of, 19.
....., ..., petitions of, 247, 556.

Levant or Turkey Company, ships of, 102, 540.
Levens, Capt., 125.
Leventhorp, Capt., 307.
....., ..., regiment of, 136.
Leveson, Sir John, 306, 363, 364.
....., or Lewson, Sir Rich., 484, 497.
Levings, *alias* Parlaunt manor, co. Bucks, grant of, 468.
Levison, Wm., 406.
Lewes, or Lewis, Dr., bishop of Cassano, *see* Cassano.
Lewis Agnes, 4.
....., John, 4.
....., Nicholas, 4.
Lewknor, Beatrice, lease to, 345.
....., Lewis, lease to, 345.
....., William, lease to, 345.
....., ..., discharge to, 450.
Lewson, Sir Rich., *see* Leveson.
Lewton, lands in, 566.
Lewyn, Dr. W., letter of, 250.
....., ..., report by, 250.
Leyden, 71.
Libels, 252, 324.
Liberty of conscience, reasons for and against, 357–8.
Lichfield and Coventry, diocese of, soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishop of (Overton, Wm.), money received from, for furnishing troops, 195, 276.
....., dean of (G. Boleyn or Bullen), 60.
....., prebend at, 495.
Liege, 170, 324.
....., letters dated from, 364, 419, 494, 503, 509, 520.
....., place in, 324.
....., prince of, 55.
....., resident in, 534.
Lieutenants, lords, 303, 313, 332, 352; *see also* under the several counties.
....., ..., letters to, 61, 219, 277, 383.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 289 (2), 303, 397, 399.
....., ..., list of, 98.
....., deputy, 98, 103, 124, 258, 271, 305, 309, 352, 397, 399, 411, 556.
....., ..., letter to, 270.
....., ..., lists of, 98, 331.
Lighthouses, 331.
Lilling, East and West, co. York, lease of, 539.
Lima, Peru, 174.
Lime, export of, 82.
Limehouse (London), 212.
....., letter dated from, 455.
....., residents in, 290, 550.
Lime Street (London), letters dated from, 12, 60, 525.
Limerick, river of, 213.
....., troops for, 446.
Limerick, bishop of, John Thornborow, confirmation by, 216.
Lincoln, letters dated from, 70, 109.
....., mayor and town clerk of, grant to, 314.
....., trained bands in, 109, 302.
....., Earl of, *see* Clinton, Hen.
....., diocese of, places in, 5, 351, 356, 415.
....., ..., dilapidations at, 60.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishops of, 32, 33; *also* (White, John), 226, 227, 230. (Wykeham or Wickham, Wm.), 247. (Chaderton, Wm.), 60, 247.
....., ..., money supplied by, for troops, 195, 276.
..... cathedral, 5.
Lincolnshire, alnager of, 408.
....., commissioners for musters in, 152.
....., justices of, 70, 109.
....., lands in, grants of, 5, 15, 347.
....., lieutenants of, 98, 99.
....., places in, 69, 84, 96, 116 (2), 158, 306, 308, 323, 391, 406, 425, 444, 460 (2), 502, 522, 557.
....., residents in, 118, 568.
....., sheriff of, 8.
....., trained bands in, 98, 99, 116 (2).
Lincoln's Inn (London), letter dated from, 70.
....., resident in, 175 (2).
Lindley, Hen., servant of the Earl of Essex, 484.
....., ..., grants to, 9, 62 (2).
....., ..., indenture by, 74.
....., ..., letter of, 483.
Lindsey, co. Lincoln, 100.
....., ..., trained bands in, 109.
..... co. Suffolk, 330.
Linen, 13, 16, 148, 152, 274, 275.
....., customs on, evasion of, 565.
....., ships laden with, 244, 259.
Lingen, Harry, 555.
Lingham, Rob., 160.
Linway, Mr., 191.
Lion, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Lisbon, 151, 174, 246, 250, 251, 261, 471, 495, 551, 568.
....., advertisement from, 51.
....., castle at, 51, 530.
....., colleges in, 356.
....., dearth at, 237, 238, 313, 372, 385, 553.
....., designs against, 472.
....., fleet at, 326.
....., garrison at, 51.
....., governor of, 151.
....., ..., secretary of, 250.
....., letters dated from, 529, 550.
....., news from or to, 169, 431.
....., ordnance from, 140.
....., pressing men at, 211.

Lisbon—*cont.*
....., prisoners in, 211, 529, 553.
....., residents in, 51, 211, 260, 431.
....., river at, 260.
....., ships at, 78, 94, 139, 146, 169, 211, 257, 260, 297, 298, 301, 320, 365, 372, 446, 462, 554.
....., ships building at, 51.
....., ships of, 272, 297, 550.
....., ships to or from, 51, 77, 78, 88, 136, 171, 173, 174, 179, 180, 181, 188, 211, 244, 256, 257 (3), 259, 260 (2), 261, 297 (2), 298 (2), 302, 307, 313, 320, 326, 342, 351, 360, 372, 374, 385, 432, 443, 465, 468, 472, 484, 549, 550, 554.
....., sickness at, 520, 554.
....., Spanish fleet at, commander of, 261.
....., trade with, 152, 211.
....., travellers to or from, 51, 106, 142, 146, 169, 171, 211, 251, 260, 290, 298, 301, 320, 365, 374, 469, 529, 535, 549, 561.
....., troops at, 94, 169, 211 (2), 260, 445.
....., troops to or from, 51, 179, 372, 448, 463, 465, 554.
Liskeard, Cornwall, tin coined in, 70.
Lisman, or Liseman, Geo., 123, 492, 499, 500, 539.
Litter, the, grooms of, 322.
Little, Eliza, lease to, 14.
....., Wm., lease to, 14.
Little Drayton, co. Salop, 75.
..... Exchange, the (ship), 375.
..... St. Bartholomew's (London), resident in, 258.
Littleton, Sir Jno., daughter of, 557.
Liverpool, mayor of, 320.
....., natives of, 51, 79.
....., pass dated from, 320.
....., persons from or at, 140, 320.
....., ships at, 18.
....., troops from or to, 18, 38.
Llandaff, bishop of (Babington, G.), 14, 247.
....., ..., money received from, for supplying forces, 195.
Llandissil parsonage, 492.
Llaneber, co. Merioneth, town of, lease of, 321.
Llanebether rectory, co. Carmarthen, lease of, 314.
Llanvenith, co. Carmarthen, resident at, 507.
Lloyd, Edw., pension to, 9.
....., Lodowick, lease to, 352.
....., Morgan, letter of, 536.
....., Walter, 390.
Loans, *see* Privy seal loans.
Lock, Mr., remembrances of, 13.
Loddon parsonage, co. Norfolk, lease of, 500.
Loe, Barnaby, examinations of, 78, 80.
Logie, Lord, or Laird, confession of, 315.
Lok, Hen., letter of, 348.
....., Zach., letter of, 159.
Lombard, a, at Flushing, 514.
Lomenie, M. de, 106.
London, or the city, 59, 74, 103, 112, 264, 325, 331, 335, 346, 386, 420, 507.
....., agents for tin in, 48.
....., aldermen of, 129, 413, ; *see also* Catcher, Rich.; Harte, Sir John; Haughton, Peter; Martin, Sir Rich.; Offley, Thos.; Radcliffe, Ant.; Saltonstall, Rich.
....., ..., certificate by, 47.
....., ..., letters to, 308, 325, 559.
....., ..., names of, 26, 51, 128, 144, 209, 321, 339, 368, 411, 550, 558.
....., apprentices in, 63 (2), 316, 317, 343, 345.
....., ..., indictment against, 82.
....., ..., execution of, 343.
....., armour in, prices of, 302.
....., armourers of, 128, 332..
....., bakers of, 107, 126.
....., bows and arrows from, 242.
....., brewers of, 107, 307.
....., citizens of, 22, 45, 47, 282 (2), 353, 365, 554.
....., city of, 352.
....., ..., agent of, 264.
....., ..., liberty of, 328.
....., ..., companies of, viz.:—
Armourers, 295.
Clothworkers, 327, 330 (2).
....., petition of, 556.
Mercers, 214, 329.
....., letter to, 281.
Pewterers, 58.
Plasterers, ratification of acts, &c. of, 353.
..... cloth, 13.
....., coal meters of, 559.
....., common council of, 559.
....., commons of, 103.
....., corn in, 126.
....., ... from, 325, 342.
....., ... sent to, 325.
....., ... mill in, 325, 326.
....., custom house in, *see* Custom house.
....., customs' officers in, *see* London, port of.
....., customs and subsidies paid in, 287.
....., designs against, 179, 301, 303, 305, 527, 554.
....., exports from, 13, 75, 85, 86, 117, 325, 362, 439, 455 (2), 484, 496.
....., forces in, 129.
....., forces from, 203.
....., freedom of, 107.
....., freemen of, 559.
....., goods in, 27, 30, 107, 110, 42.
....., goods sent to, 265, 536.
....., grocers of, 97, 304.
....., growth of, 107.

London—*cont.*
....., gunmakers in, 99.
....., gunpowder in, 300.
....., imports to, 324, 442, 555.
....., insurrection intended in, 343.
....., lands in, 61, 74.
....., letters, &c. dated from, (1595) : 10, 12, 36, 42, 47, 63, 69, 71 (2), 75, 76, 84, 86, 90, 101, 105, 106.
....., ..., (1596) : 162, 174, 176, 180, 193, 235, 246, 255, 269, 277, 295, 307, 314, 322.
....., (1597) : 354, 361, 365, 376, 412, 437, 465, 469, 498–500, 504, 524.
....., letters sent to or from, 106, 419.
....., lord mayor of, 103, 128, 310.
....., ..., letters to, 247, 559.
(1594–5, Sir John Spencer), 63, 326.
....., letter of, 63.
(1595–6, Sir Steven Slaney), 129.
(1596–7, Thos. Skinner or Sir Hen. Billingsley), 400.
....., documents signed by, 321 (2).
....., letters to, 308, 325.
....., mariners of, 545, 561.
....., markets of, 540.
....., measures in, 397.
....., Merchant Adventurers of, *see* Merchant Adventurers.
....., merchants of, or in, 3, 22, 97, 108, 205, 250, 251, 264. 281 (2), 282, 289, 349, 364, 367, 412, 414, 419, 427, 437, 459, 465, 469, 471, 503, 504, 559
....., ..., payments to, 494.
....., ..., (tin), 33, 153.
....., money taken up in, 516.
....., natives of, 193, 545.
....., officers of, 335.
....., ordnance from, 99.
....., packer of, 103.
....., parishes of, 45.
....., persons in, 14, 47, 106, 113, 127, 129, 178, 189, 276, 305, 317, 361, 376, 388, 540.
....., plague in, 18, 45, 310,
....., players banished from, 310.
....., poor in, alms for, 130.
....., poor, &c. in, proclamation concerning, 335.
....., port of, 86, 264, 418, 421 (2), 432, 503, 506.
....., ..., account dated from, 24.
....., ..., customs and subsidies in, 13, 24, 31, 72, 104, 108, 287.
....., ..., ..., tallies on, 398, 459.
....., ..., customs' officers in, 3, 24, 38, 42, 47, 151, 202, 320, 365, 409, 418, 438, 450, 501.
....., ..., ..., applications for places as, 38, 42, 47, 501.
....., ..., ..., warrant to, 288.

London, port of—*cont.*
....., ..., exports from, 515.
....., ..., ships entered inwards in, 353.
....., prices in, 346, 368.
....., prisons of, list of prisoners in, 568.
....., provisions in, to, or from, 274, 303, 307, 434, 459.
....., Puritans in, 534.
....., purveyors of, 107.
....., receiver general for, 10.
....., recorder of, *see* Croke, John.
....., residents in, 38, 47 (2), 64, 74, 107, 117, 192, 251, 257, 276, 298, 326, 348, 349, 353, 371 (2), 372, 378, 381, 390, 405, 411, 424 (2), 459 (2), 503 (2), 509, 529, 545, 546, 550, 558 ; *see also* Londoners, and London, citizens of.
....., scarcity in, 282.
....., serjeants of, 335.
....., sheriffs of, letter to, 124.
....., ships of, 90, 178, 202, 212, 224, 350, 362, 373, 375, 434, 498, 528, 545 (2).
....., ships fitting out in, 178.
....., ships to or from, 42, 76, 350, 498, 549, 550, 563.
....., soldiers transported from, 200, 453, 456, 521.
....., soldiers raised in, 400.
....., soldiers sent to, 434.
....., storehouses in, 121.
....., stores (navy) in, 416.
....., sugar made in, 97.
....., streets, parishes, buildings, &c. in—
Aldgate, 245, 349, 375.
All Saints, Steynings, 426.
Bankside, Globe Theatre at, 310.
Barnard's Inn, resident in, 555.
Billingsgate, residents in or near, 263, 282, 371.
..... ward, 282.
Blackfriars, inhabitants of, 310, 363, 413.
....., ..., petition of, 310.
..... Theatre, 310.
Bridewell, prisoners in, 109, 180.
Bridge of, 212, 325, 326.
Bucklersbury, letter dated from, 171.
Canning Row, 88.
Catherine Wheel Alley, Thames Street, 281.
Chancery Lane, 35, 73, 315.
Charing Cross, 61.
....., mews at, keeper of, 475.
Cheapside, 63, 74.
Chelsea, 247, 465.
Clement's Inn, letter dated rom, 215.
Crooked Lane, 180.
Custom house, *see* Custom house.
Ditch, arguments for stopping up of, 45.

London, streets, &c. in—*cont.*
Dowgate, 276.
Exchange, Royal, 288, 302, 384.
Fish Street, 146.
Friday Street, 376.
Globe Theatre, 310.
Guildhall, 72.
Hampstead, 358.
Highgate, letters dated from, 429, 500.
Holborn, places in, 194, 373, 404.
....., residents in, 175, 236.
....., Three Cups in, 185.
Hospitals, legacy to, 186.
Inner Temple, *see* Temple.
Inns of Court, 59, 129.
Kensington parsonage, &c., lease of, 271.
Knightsbridge, residents in, 63.
Lambeth, letter dated from, 161.
Leadenhall Street, pillory in, 63.
Limehouse, 212.
....., letter dated from, 455.
....., residents in, 290, 550.
Lime Street, 12, 60, 525.
Lincoln's Inn, 175 (2).
....., letter dated from, 70.
Little St. Bartholomew's, 258.
Marshalsea, *see* Marshalsea.
Mincing Lane, residents in, 97, 169.
Minories, 375.
....., letter dated from, 411.
Mountjoy's Inn, 15.
Newgate, *see* Newgate.
Old Bailey, resident near, 177.
Paddington, 248.
Poplar, 426.
Poultney Lane, letters dated from, 248 (2).
Poultry, resident in, 306.
..... counter prison in, 63, 86, 508.
Prisons, 568; *see also* Tower, Marshalsea, Newgate, and Poultry Counter.
Ratcliff, residents in, 97, 498 (2).
St. Andrew Undershaft, 449.
St. Andrew's parsonage, Holborn, 404.
St. Bartholomew's, 238.
St. Botolph without Aldgate, 426.
St. Catherine Colman, 1.
St. Clement Danes, 1.
St. James's, Garlickhith, 63.
..... Park, road in, 225.
St. Lawrence, Poultney Lane, papers dated from, 248 (2).
St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 1.
....., priory of, 443.
St. Martin's le Grand, 176.
St. Mary Axe, 449.
St. Mary Hill, 282, 348, 371.
London, streets, &c. in—*cont.*
St. Mary's at Hill, 282.
St. Paul's, 151.
..... Cathedral, prebend in, 404.
...., treasurer of, 404, 418, 446.
St. Peter's Hill, residents at, 304, 361.
Savoy, Strand, 140.
Seething Lane, letter dated from, 88.
Serjeants' Inn, Chancery Lane, 315.
Shoreditch, 1, 443.
Smithfield, East, 426.
Somerset House, 10.
.... keeper of, 314.
...., letter dated from, 138.
...., payment for repair of, 260.
..... Place, Strand, 140.
Southwark, *see* Southwark.
Stokes, the, 276.
Strand, the, 1, 41, 81, 174.
....., places in, 113, 138, 140, 174, 294, 314.
Swan, or Old Swan inn, 248 (2).
Temple, Inner, resident in, 329.
....., ..., counsellors of, 69, 93, 408.
....., ..., letter dated from, 184.
....., Middle, residents in, 10, 505, 509.
Thames Street, 281.
....., residents in, 86, 311, 312.
Tower, the, *see* Tower.
..... Hill, 121, 214.
..... Street, resident in, 346.
..... Wharf, 204.
Walsingham House, 522.
Wapping, resident in, 289.
Warwick Lane, letter dated from, 413.
Water Lane, 97.
Westcheap, 506.
Whitefriars, letter dated from, 386.
Whitehall, *see* Whitehall.
White Nag's Head, Aldgate, 245.
York House, 493.
....., subsidy in, *see* Customs in.
....., travellers from, 143, 249, 320, 388, 521, 524.
....., travellers to, 42, 51, 74, 135, 177, 316, 317, 320, 345, 361.
....., wine in, 19.
....., diocese or bishopric of, 4, 248, 292, 454.
....., ..., registrarship of, 248.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishop of, 149, 247, 248; *also,*
Fletcher, Dr. R., 1, 4, 37, 295 (2), 454, 568.
Bancroft, Rich., 396, 398, 404, 417, 426, 446, 568.
....., dean and chapter of, 390.

Londoners, 81, 211 ; *see also* London, citizens of, and residents in.
Long, Edw., grant to, 449.
....., Hen., 34.
....., Sir Walter, 34, 337, 555.
....., Capt., 438.
Long bows, export of, 526.
Longford, co. Derby, resident at, 327.
Longford, Nich., 327.
Longley, Edw., 50, 51.
Longueville, late governor of Picardy, 40.
Long workhouse, Woolwich, 396.
Lonsdale, co. Lancaster, 398.
Loosmore, John, 349.
....., ..., declaration of, 350.
Lopez, Dr. Roger, 76, 175, 466.
....., ..., persons implicated in his conspiracy, 85, 141.
....., ..., present to, 15.
....., Sarah, widow of, grant to, 15.
Lord, letter to a, 401.
Lord lieutenants, *see* Lieutenants.
Lords, 312 ; *see also* Nobility.
....., House of, 125, 304, 511, 532 ; *see also* Parliament.
Lords, the, *see* Privy Council and Noblemen.
Lordship's house, co. Hunts, lease of, 11.
Lorraine, 37, 169, 494.
Loseley, letter dated from, 432.
Lostwithiel, Cornwall, tin coined in, 70.
Loudam manor, co. Notts, 557.
Lough Foyle, Ireland, 471, 479.
Louth, 425.
Louvaine, letter dated from, 41.
Love, device about, 131–134.
Loveday, John, 271.
Lovel, Gregory, 490.
Lovell, Capt. Thos., grant to, 458.
....., Mrs., widow, 438.
Lovers, sorrows of, 132, 133.
Loving, Wm., petition of, 556.
Lovison, Mr., 506.
Low, Thos., 558.
Low Countries, 44, 64, 115, 123, 354, 392, 414, 417, 518 ; *see also* Flanders, Holland, and Netherlands.
....., *alias* Mr. Potters, 312.
....., debts due in, 386 (2).
....., English commodities in, 385.
....., English troops from, 15, 50, 203, 218, 220, 233, 289, 350, 437, 471, 481, 507, 528.
....., English troops or army in or to (1595), 19, 34, 43, 67, 111, 121, 135, 175, 238, 275 (2), 289, 298, 385, 390, 417, 419, 430, 563.
....., ..., accounts of, 493 (2), 505, 513 (2), 537.
Low Countries, English troops, &c. in—*cont.*
....., ..., apparelling, &c. of, 22 (2), 23, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32, 98, 141, 177, 380, 395, 410, 415, 416, 419, 430, 443.
....., ..., apparelling of, allowances for, 34, 111, 174, 277.
....., ..., captains or officers of, 6, 13, 29–31, 69, 80 (3), 121, 141, 196, 221, 269, 397, 430, 437, 528.
....., ..., ..., sums due to, 265, 277, 278, 407 (2).
....., ..., charges of (1595): 19, 21, 22, 24, 30, 31, 35, 82, 98, 120 (2).
....., ..., ... (1596): 180, 196, 221, 233, 278, 287, 288, 289, 298.
....., ..., ... (1597): 367, 374, 379, 380, 395, 397, 415, 416, 419, 424, 444, 471, 496, 503, 507, 534.
....., ..., paymasters for, 373, 392, 410, 415 ; *see also* Molle, John, Fludd, Sir T., Meredith, Wm., Keynells, Chris.
....., ..., payments for, 6, 18, 30, 31 (2), 44, 67, 68 (2), 80, 148, 177, 205, 265, 278, 281, 282, 283, 286, 313 (2), 326, 346, 362, 363, 373, 380, 384, 386, 392, 394, 403, 409, 414–416, 417, 419, 420, 430 (2), 502, 513, 515, 528, 541, 548.
....., ..., ..., checks on, 31 (2), 177, 201, 263, 294, 296, 443.
....., ..., provisions for, 96.
....., flag of, 255.
....., frontiers of, 234.
....., garrisons in, 30, 45 ; *see also* Flushing Brill, and Ostend.
....., ..., governors of, 27, 29.
....., generals in, 265 ; *see also* Dudley, Earl of Leicester, Bertie, Lord Willoughby, and Norris, Sir John.
....., governor of (Spanish), 39, 385.
....., havens in, for Spanish ships, 299.
....., lands, &c. in, 66.
....., merchants of or in, 25, 281, 384, 402.
....., merchants of the intercourse in, 349.
....., money for, offer of, 374.
....., ..., required for, 373, 380, 403.
....., ..., taken up in, 516 (2).
....., post of, 200.
....., rates of exchange in, 23, 25, 384, 385, 410, 414, 537.
....., residents in, 25, 115, 214.
....., services in, 5, 24, 60, 71, 84, 262, 263, 293, 412, 415, 430, 489.
....., ships or fleet of, 160, 255, 256, 305, 347, 360, 440, 448, 450, 453, 455, 477, 481, 487, 526, 561 (2).
....., ..., admiral of, 467, 468, 477.
....., ..., admiral of, rear, 449.
....., ..., men-of-war of, 477.
....., ships from, 353.

Low Countries—*cont.*
....., Spaniards in, 275, 554.
....., Spanish designs against, 28.
....., ... troops at or sent to, 163, 196.
....., ... troops from, 398, 408.
....., squadron of, 238.
....., states of, 43, 66, 90, 360, 436, 541; *see also* Holland.
....., trade with, 81.
....., travellers to or from, 29, 39, 127, 186, 197, 275, 343, 361 (2), 368, 402, 408, 488.
....., Treasurer-at-War for, *see* Sherley, Sir Thos.
....., treaty against, 29.
Lowell, co. Kent (?), 566.
Lowther, Gerard, jun., grant to, 460.
....., Leonard, 377, 495.
....., Rich., letter of, 377.
Lowther, co Westmoreland, letter dated from, 377.
Lubec, 115, 123, 124, 534, 543.
....., letter dated from, 518.
....., lords of, 519.
....., persons at or from, 17, 18, 31, 119 (2), 408, 425.
....., ships of, 219, 301, 549.
Lubeckers, 334, 414.
Lucas, John, examination of, 236.
....., Sir Thos., 237, 241, 243, 245 (2), 249.
....., ..., band of, 236, 237, 239, 240, 242, 243.
....., ..., ..., officers in, 235.
....., ..., examinations before, 236, 237, 241, 242, 422.
....., ..., letters of, 235, 239.
....., ..., list by, 242.
...., Wm., 449.
Ludgrave's farm, 518.
Ludlow, co. Salop, grant to, 295.
..... Castle, portership of, 427.
Lukie, Thos., letters of, 76 (2).
Lunatics, 175, 512.
Luneburg, 123, 548.
Lupo, Ambrose, grant to, 271.
Lusen, Mr., 526.
Luther, Martin, follower of, 295.
Luttrell, Nich., 360.
Luxembourg, 41.
Lycurgus, 357.
Lye, John, 390.
Lyes, Hen., 237, 249, 250.
....., ..., examinations of, 237, 241.
....., Robt., 237, 249.
Lyllye, Jh., letter of, 551.
Lyme Regis, customs' officers at, 371.
....., letters dated from, 210 (2).
Lyme Regis—*cont.*
....., mayor of, Ellesden, Wm., 210.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 210 (2).
....., ships of, 210.
....., yeomen of, 427.
Lymes, E. J., letter of, 212.
Lyndhurst manor, co. Hants, 351.
Lyngen, Elinor, 297.
Lynn Regis, 24.
....., corn from or to, 325, 375.
....., customs' officers at, 381.
....., letter dated from, 381.
....., place near, 401.
Lyons, letter dated from, 116.

M.

M., 496, 538.
Mabe parish, Cornwall, troops in, 171.
Maccabæan kings of Judæa, 157.
Macedon, kings of, 157, 232.
Macguire, Irish rebel, 288.
Machell, Hugh, 354.
....., Margaret, wife of, 354.
....., Mr., 187.
Mackhugh, Fiffe, a rebel, 437.
Macraith, Bishop, 14.
Madden, Sir Fred., keeper of MSS., British Museum, opinion of, 310, 311.
Maddison, Lionel, letter of, 501.
Madeira, 431.
....., ships from, 173, 297.
....., ships to, 173, 431.
Madrid, 307.
....., college at, 376.
....., court at, 77, 157, 212, 370, 376.
....., letter dated from, 212.
....., prisoner at, 530, 553.
....., registers kept at, 169.
....., travellers to and from, 212, 376, 417, 443.
Maffett, Thos., lease to, 538.
Magdalynn, co. Norfolk, resident at, 401.
Magistrates, 104, 281, 418, 543.
Maidstone, mayor of, 306.
Maine, Duke of, *see* Mayenne.
Mainwaring, Sir Roger, 558.
....., ..., nephew of, 558.
Major, Justus, 251.
....., ..., deposition of, 251.
Malaga, corn, &c. from, 433.
....., ships to or from, 372, 465.
..... wine, 432.
Malatretta, Brittany, siege of, 145.

Malby, Capt. Hen., band of, 320.
Maldon, Essex, corn from, 325.
Male, yeoman of the, 530.
Malescourge, the (ship), 21, 261.
Malines or Mechlin, 40.
....., traveller to, 36.
....., bishopric of, 38, 55.
....., archdeacon of, 55.
"Mall," 40.
....., mother of, 40.
Mallory, Sir Wm., letter of, 167.
Malpico, report at, 499.
Malt, 147, 325.
....., prices of, 89, 101, 126, 384, 397.
Malvasia, Monsignor, 520.
Malvern, co. Worcester, lease of tithes in, 460.
Man, Isle of, 73.
....., bailiffs of, letter to, 82.
....., captain of, Sir T. Gerard, 82, 83 (2), 103.
....., comptroller of, 103.
....., defence of, 82, 83.
....., government of, 83.
....., grant of, to the Stanley family by Henry IV., 155.
....., munition sent to, 118 (2).
....., troops for, 83.
Manacles, the, ships at, 76.
Manchester, Christ College at, 45.
..... cottons, export of, 152.
....., traveller to, 560.
Maning, Randall, petition of, 119.
Manington, Wm., 242.
Manley, Thos., 121.
Manners, Roger, Earl of Rutland, 14, 96, 116, 472.
....., ..., letter to, 96.
....., Isabel, Countess of Rutland, grant to, 5.
Manners, Roger, servant of, 89.
Mannock, Thos., 236 (2), 240, 241, 242, 243, 245, 249–252.
....., ..., examination of, 245.
....., ..., letter to, 243.
"Manors, the," storehouses at Newcastle, 460.
Mansfeldt, Count (Pierre Ernest), 552.
....., Count Charles of, 157.
Mansfield, Sir R., 472.
Manson, Thos., 329.
Manwood, Peter, 224.
....., ..., licence to, 148.
....., Sir Roger, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 223, 224, 238, 243.
Map of Europe, Asia, and Africa, 35.
..... of Rye and Winchelsea, 137.
Mapledurham, Hampshire, 180.
Mapstock manor and castle, co. Warwick, 308.
Marazion, or Markjew, Cornwall, 172.
Marbury, Wm., 464, 467, 468, 470.
March chapel, Ely, 390.
Marche, Thos., 237, 249, 250.
....., ..., examinations of, 237, 241.
Marches, *see* England, marches of.
Marchioness, Lady, *see* Gorges.
Marden manor, Kent, rents of, 342, 352, 411.
Mardetor, M. de, payment to, 565.
Margate, Kent, 276.
....., letter dated from, 276.
....., sheriff of, 276.
....., travellers to, 276.
Margitts, Geo., letter of, 88.
Marim, Thos., 172.
Marine paymaster, *see* Langford, Roger.
Mariners, or sailors, 6, 77, 130, 189, 193, 199, 204, 255, 276, 289, 290, 358, 379, 540; and casual mentions of, *passim*.
....., almshouses, for, 105, 106.
....., bill for increasing, committee on, 537.
....., discharged, 67.
....., impress of, 4, 214, 486.
....., killed, 259.
....., lists of, 212.
....., maimed, 106.
....., names of, 3, 4, 9, 78, 79, 192, 193, 375, 535, 545.
....., payments of or for, 264, 297, 387, 388, 439, 442, 444, 478, 484 (2), 496, 500, 523.
....., proclamation to, 211.
..... serving the King of Spain, 193, 256, 257, 298, 301, 372.
....., sick, 456.
....., victualling of, 111, 121, 160, 161, 189–191, 211, 217, 231, 297, 304, 347, 350, 379, 389 (4), 416 (2), 563.
....., ..., estimates for, 457 (2), 530.
....., wages, &c. of, 121, 205, 211, 253, 347, 379, 389, 416, 499, 535, 536.
....., want of, 260, 451, 452, 456, 499, 536, 540,
Mark, co. Somerset, lease of tithes in, 460.
Markes, letter dated from, 442.
Market, clerk of the, report by, 564.
Markets, 47.
....., grants of license to hold, 5, 347, 443, 476.
Markham, Anne, 328.
....., Sir Griffin, 563.
..... John, senior, petition of, 328.
....., John, junior, 328.
....., Thos., 327.
....., ..., daughter of, 327.
Markjew, or Marazion, Cornwall, 172.
Marmaduke Hill, co. Lincoln, 460.
Marriage settlement, a, provisions for, 158.
Mars, 173.
Marseilles, governor of, 263.
....., ships at, 170.
....., surrender of, to Spain, reported, 170.
....., traveller from, 263.
Marsh, Thos., 352.

Marshal in the army, *see* Vere, Sir Fras.
....., Earl, of England, Howard, Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk, 341 (2).
Talbot, George, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, 341.
..... of the Household, 159, 415, 517.
..... (French), 1, 8, 12, 143.
Marshall, Thos., grant to, 449.
Marshalsea prison, the, 179.
....., letters dated from 159, 294.
....., porter in, 63.
....., prisoners in, 159, 282, 294, 445.
Marshes, draining of, 458.
Marske, co. York, 460.
Marstow parsonage, co. Devon, 6.
Martianto, Francisco de, ship of, 139.
Martin, the (ship), 431.
Martin, near Salisbury, resident at, 304.
Martin, or the Adelantado, 520; *see also* Castile, Adelantado of.
Martin, Sir Rich., Alderman of London, 184, 376, 506.
....., ..., document signed by, 321.
....., ..., examination before, 176.
....., ..., letter of, 506.
....., Richard, offers by, 334 (2).
....., ..., payment to, 418.
....., Robt., mayor of Dartmouth, examination before, 80.
....., Roger, 151.
....., Shatteo or Chateau, 213.
....., ... consorts of, 78.
....., ..., execution of, 78.
Marwood, Wm., customer at Plymouth, 49, 71, 334.
....., ..., payments by, 362.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 71.
Mary I., Queen of England, 123, 226, 227, 230, 262, 359.
....., ..., coronation of, 340.
Mary, Queen of Scots, 86, 94, 339.
....., ..., death of, alluded to, 28, 65, 364,
....., ..., will of, 28, 65 (2).
....., ..., son of, *see* Scotland, James VI., King of.
Marygold of London, the, 362.
Mary Katherine, the (ship), 496.
..... Rose, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Maryquis, Wm., examination of, 260.
Mascall, Mr., 516.
Mascaremias, ex-viceroy of Brazil, 549.
Mascoll, *alias* Wyatt, Thos., letter of, 143.
Mason, Ant., *alias* Wickes, 509.
....., ..., letters of, 10 (2).
....., Simon, pardon to, 503.
....., Mr., 442.
Mass (Catholic), 79, 183, 295, 369, 370.
..... book, 420.
....., books relating to, 46.
....., money left for, 336, 337.
Mass—*cont.*
..... priest, 420.
Mass, Mons. de, 2.
Massam, Wm., 281.
..... and Company, 97.
Massey, Mr. (papist), 295.
Massie, Wm., pardon for, 353.
Massinger, Mr., 489, 497.
Massingham manor, Suffolk (?), grant of, 484.
Masson, or Le Masson, Jaques, 433.
....., ..., examination of, 433.
Masters, Geo., justice of the peace, 53, 62 (3), 63, 68.
....., ..., examination of, 113,
Masterson, Capt. Hen., 216, 221.
Masts, ships laden with, 432, 536.
Matherille, Spain, Adelantado at, 242.
Matheroes, or Matharis Isles (Madeiras), 297, 431.
"Mathias," 449.
Matinion, Marshal, 143.
Matlask, co. Norfolk, 342.
Matthew, the (ship), *see* St. Matthew.
Matthew, Tobias, dean of Durham, bishop of Durham, 47, 168, 348 (2), 355.
....., ..., document signed by, 321.
....., ..., letters of, 76, 183, 281.
....., ..., petition of, 47.
....., ..., wife of, 168.
....., Tobie, son of, 168, 361, 437.
....., ..., letter of, 331.
Matthewson, Barth., reward to, 351.
Maud, Bernard, 29.
Maudlin, a servant, 354.
Mauleverer, Sir Rich., letter of, 167.
Maxey, Edw., 435.
....., Mr., 12.
Maximilian II., Emperor of Germany, son of, 446.
Maxwell, David, 552.
....., Capt. Robt., 338.
Maxwells, the, 377.
Mayenne, or Maine, Duke of (Charles of Lorraine), 39, 40, 145.
....., ..., sons of, 39.
Maynard, Hen., secretary to Lord Burghley, 328.
....., ..., letter of, 307.
....., ..., letters to, 178, 306.
....., ..., other papers of, 128, 306, 366, 374, 401.
Mayne, near Cadiz, 261.
Meadow, Wm., 485.
Mechlin, *see* Malines.
Medeles, Don Pedro de, 78.
Medeley, Wm., 142.
....., ..., examination before, 142.
....., ..., letter of, 361.
....., ..., servant of, 142.
Medicines, 373.

Medina Sidonia, Duke of (Alfonso de Guzman, 7th Duke), 244 (2), 255, 258, 272.
Medkirk, Capt., 272.
Medler, John, 242.
Medway river, 290, 305.
Melson, Cornelis, 82.
Melsonby Richmond, Yorkshire, church of, 418.
Melton, Eliz., pardon for, 400.
Melven, ship built at, 289.
Menai, co. Anglesea, lease of lands in, 536.
Menvile, John, 224 (2).
Mercers' Company, London, 214, 329.
...., letter to, 281.
Merchandise, 86, 152, 260, 282.
..... in Calais, 272, 273, 274.
Merchant 'Adventurers' company of England or London, 17 (2), 99, 115, 307, 329, 330, 332–334, 361, 374, 402, 437, 515 (2), 519, 534, 548, 554, 555, 556, 559, 565.
...., governor of, 17 (2), 123; *see also* Saltonstall, Sir Rich.
...., ..., deputy, at Stade, *see* Ferers, Thos.
...., ..., deputy at Middleburg, letter of, 388.
...., petition of, 119.
Merchant ships, *see* Ships.
..... strangers, 48, 251 (2), 298.
...., frauds by, 565.
....., the, *alias* Lord Dacre, 324.
Merchants, 19, 26, 48, 85, 86, 88, 97, 106, 127, 142, 143, 196, 202, 216, 223, 247, 250, 258, 285, 333, 334, 346, 380, 381, 393, 397, 410, 433, 483, 500, 514, 543, 548, 550, 552, 556, 559; *see also* Tin merchants, English, London, and Spanish merchants, and France, merchants in.
..... abroad, 91, 445, 548.
....., letter of, 78.
....., lists of, 412, 413.
....., names of, 21, 26, 49, 80, 97, 113, 146, 250, 251, 258, 260, 289, 304, 305, 346, 367, 272, 380, 395, 406, 436, 489, 506, 549.
....., offer by, 412.
....., petition of, 26.
....., reports by, 258, 259.
....., request by, 43.
...., ships built by, 117.
....., statute concerning, 314.
....., supplying the forces, 6, 21–23, 30, 44, 82, 98, 120, 141, 148, 379, 384, 385, 390, 395, 397, 398, 407 (2), 410, 414, 435, 448, 526, 559.
....., ..., ..., debts due to, 387.
....., ..., ..., payments to, 315, 345, 379, 380 (2), 447, 453, 494.
....., trading to Dantzic, petition of, 554.
....., voyages of, 67.
Merchants—*cont.*
....., (foreign), 36, 293, 385, 421 (2).
Mercœur, Duke of (Philip Emanuel de Lorraine), 140, 145, 309, 346, 367, 370.
....., ..., army of, 1.
....., ..., forces for, 370.
Mercury, 173.
....., the (ship), 214.
Meredith, John, 427.
....., Wm., paymaster of the Low Country forces, 394, 407, 408, 410, 413, 485.
....., ..., accounts, &c. by, 374, 397, 407, 408, 417, 444, 471, 496, 503, 515, 534, 548.
....., ..., bond by, 413.
....., ..., deputy of, Chas. Keynell, 373, 471.
....., ..., grant to, 415.
....., ..., letter to, 489.
....., ..., letters and notes of, 373, 401, 407, 502, 507, 537.
....., ..., payments to, 414, 419, 538 (2) 559.
....., ..., sureties of, 405, 413, 442.
....., priest, 186.
Mere Honour, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Meriall, Mich., 459.
Merionethshire, muster master of, 556.
.....s, place in, 321.
Meriton, Geo., M.A., presentation to, 5.
Mermaid of London, the, 431.
Merrick, Gelly, Gilby, or Sir Gilby, 270, 273, 275 (3), 278–280, 528, 535 (2), 536.
....., ..., grants to, 9, 61, 62 (2).
....., ..., indenture by, 74.
....., ..., papers by, 283, 284.
....., ..., brother of, 284.
Merthyr Tydvill, co. Glamorgan, 486.
Meryweather, Capt. John, 1.
....., ..., letter of, 2.
Meskwell manor, *alias* Hatfield Bury, 460.
Messe, Charles de, general of the Spanish fleet, 79, 541.
Metal, new, 291.
Metham, Thos., certificate by, 166.
Mew or Seamew of London, the, 545 (2).
Mexico, ships for or from, 272, 375.
Mey, John, bishop of Carlisle, 354, 377.
....., ..., warrant for, 495.
....., ..., chancellor of, 354.
Michel, E., 526.
....., ..., note by, 526.
Michelet, Wm., 289, 290.
Michell, Thos., 418.
Mickelton parish, co. Gloucester, 149.
..... manor, co. Gloucester, assessment of, 259.
..... parsonage, 259.

Middleburg, 18, 45, 78, 513, 514, 554.
....., exports to, 515, 555.
....., letters dated from, 388, 485, 496, 548.
....., magistrates at, 513, 514, 516.
....., Merchant Adventurers at, 380, 402, 445.
....., ..., deputy governor of, letter of, 388.
....., money sent to, 379, 380, 407.
....., rate of exchange at, 25, 26, 367 (2), 379, 402, 524.
....., residents in, 514.
....., ships of, 409, 554.
....., ships to, 493.
....., travellers to, 39, 311, 402, 514.
....., troops in, clothing of, 563.
Middleham, bishopric of Durham, 460.
....., decree as to the rights of the tenants of, 155.
Middlemarsh grange, co. Dorset, 434.
Middlemore, Hen., 544, 545.
Middlesex, archdeacon of, Rich. Vaughan, 138.
....., brewers in, 307.
....., commissioners in, 400.
....., deputy lieutenants of, 125.
....., ..., letter to, 124.
....., higglers of, 107.
....., lands in, grants of, 271, 378, 384, 468, 530, 542.
....., native of, 535.
....., persons in, 47, 98, 335.
....., places in, 400, 443.
....., receiver general for, 10.
....., sheriffs of, 124, 125, 297, 400, 405.
....., troops in or from, 124, 125, 203.
....., troops raised in, 202, 400.
Middleton, Capt. Jno., 51.
..... and Company, 97.
Middleton, co. Warwick, 557.
..... manor, co. Kent, 411.
..... manor, co. York, 338.
Milan, 144.
....., letter dated from, 220.
....., Spanish troops in, 157.
Milcote, co. Warwick, resident at, 259.
Mildenhall parish, co. Suffolk, lease of tithes in, 321.
Mildmay, Sir Anth., 253, 288.
....., ..., ambassador to France, 304 (?), 437, 446, 447, 525, 526, 558.
....., Hum., 116.
....., Sir Thos., deputy lieutenant of Essex, 250.
....., ..., indenture by, 421.
....., ..., letter to, 112.
....., ..., letters of, 110, 115, 124.
....., Mr., 304.
Milford, or Milford Haven, 102, 129, 311, 312.
....., custom house at, letter dated from, 384.
....., customs' officers at, letters of, 321, 384.
....., designs against, 59, 67, 256, 446, 562 (2).
....., fortifications at, 99, 103, 117, 562.
....., persons at, 446.
....., poverty of, 321.
....., ships of, 285.
....., ships from, 556.
....., *alias* Peter, 311.
Military manœuvres, diagram of, 564.
Militia, *see* Trained bands.
Miller, Hugh, 322, 450.
....., Rich., grant to, 475.
....., Robt., 434.
Millom vicarage, Richmondshire, 490.
Millom, John, letter of, 371.
Mills, water, 336.
Mills, Rich., survey by, 97.
....., Thos., instructions to, 264.
....., Mr., 196, 197, 526.
Millward, John, B.D., presentation of, 323.
Milner, Rich., pardon to, 506.
....., Robt., grant by 546.
....., ..., leases to, 347, 383.
Milton, Wm., letter of, 225.
....., ..., father of, 225.
....., ..., cousin of, 225.
Milton vicarage, co. Chester, 469.
....., co. Dorset, resident at, 433.
....., co. Kent, 391.
....., ..., corn from, 325.
....., ..., fort, or Gravesend blockhouse, 503.
....., ..., manor of, rents of, 342, 352.
....., court-house at, 242.
....., marsh at, 242.
....., resident at, 225.
Mincing Lane (London), residents in, 97, 169.
Mineral and battery works, 461.
Mines, 152, 177, 178, 461, 462.
..... or Miners Royal, Company of, 99.
....., ..., governor of, 461.
Ministers, 12, 16 (2), 86, 87, 90, 94, 96, 106, 141, 142, 191, 208, 305, 388, 418, 469, *see also* Preachers.
Ministry, the, 33, 329.
Minories, Aldgate, London, 375.
....., letter dated from, 411.
Mint, the, 506.
....., accounts of, 153.
....., coining of money in, 506.
....., engraver of, 153.
....., farming of, 334 (2).
....., under treasurer of, 334.
....., warden of, 153.
Mintern, Mr., 184.

Mistress, the (ship), 483.
Mitchell, Mr., 125.
Models, catalogue of, 100.
Moffy, John, 84.
Molattas, the, 281.
Molesworth, John, lease to, 528.
Molineux, Emery, 433.
. ....., Frances, 57.
Molle, John, deputy paymaster to Sir Thos. Sherley, 11, 12, 21, 32 (2), 326, 376, 377, 397, 495, 525, 526.
....., ..., account by, 413.
....., ..., letters of, 398, 433.
Mollescroft, co. York, lands in, 352.
Molyns, Sir Mich., 557.
Molyneux (engineer), 303.
Monastic property, restitution, &c. of, 338, 339.
Monckton, co. Dorset, lands in, 566.
Mondragon (Don Christoval, governor of Antwerp), secretary of, 54.
Moneys, coin, &c., 26.
....., *alias* Holland cheese, 311.
....., convoy of, 396, 402, 403, 506.
....., exchange of, 23, 25, 26, 44, 213, 367, 379, 380, 384, 390, 392, 395, 407, 412 (2), 430, 494, 564.
....., export of, 425.
....., taken prize, &c., at Cadiz, 274 (2), 281, 287.
Monkgarth, or Ottringham marsh, co. York, lease of, 14.
Monmouthshire, 384, 395.
....., troops in, 130.
Monopolies, grants of, 120.
Monpensier, Duke of, 292.
Monsey, John, post, 360.
Monsieur (Francis, Duke of Alençon and Anjou), 23.
Monson, Sir Wm., *see* Mounson.
Montague, Viscounty of, 511.
Montgomeryshire, lands, &c. in, 404.
Montjoy, Lord, *see* Blount.
Montjoy, barony of, 511.
Moody, Mich., 37, 40, 54, 55.
....., ..., death of, 324.
Moomer, John, petition of, 146.
Moon, the (ship), 477.
Moor, Wm., mayor of Liverpool, pass by, 320.
Moore, or More, Geo., 28, 36, 39, 65.
....., ..., John, lease to, 12.
....., ..., Wm., grant to, 427.
....., ..., ..., petition of, 150.
....., ..., Sir Wm., examination before, 433.
....., ..., ..., letter of, 432.
....., ..., alderman, of London, 339, 368.
....., ..., ..., wife of, 368.
Moravian, a, 295.
Mordaunt, Jas., 512.
....., John, 512.
Mordecai, 534.
More, *see* Moore.
Morew, Giles, 121.
Morgan, Capt. Charles, 274.
....., ..., letters of, 20, 23.
....., Capt. Ed., 221.
....., Ha., letter of, 371.
....., Jas. Ap., lease to, 314.
....., Sir Matt., 278 (2), 279.
....., ..., declaration by, 273.
....., Sir Thos., 24, 300.
....., ..., company of, 174, 218, 300.
....., ..., widow of, petition of, 300.
....., ..., daughters of, 300.
....., Thomas, (Catholic), 36–38, 156.
....., Capt. Wm., 274.
....., ..., declaration of, 19.
....., ..., gift to, 433.
....., ..., grant to, 558.
....., Mr., 98.
Morice, Robt., grant to, 536.
....., Mr., 255.
Morlaix, 1, 15.
....., castle at, 2, 15.
....., governor of, 1.
....., letter dated from, 2.
....., merchants at, 259.
....., ships at, 2.
....., ships to or from, 259, 301.
....., trade with, 152.
....., traveller from, 258, 259.
Morley Wapentake, co. York, musters in, 166.
Morley, Mr., 184.
Morocco (Hamed), King of, 562.
Morpeth, co. Northumberland, muster in, 168.
Morrison, Sir Chas., 86.
....., ..., letters of, 86, 90.
....., ..., mother of, 90.
....., Capt. Rich., payment to, 384.
....., Mr., 184.
Morton, priest, 27, 28.
Moryson, Charles, lease to, 443.
....., Helen, lease to, 443.
....., Thos., lease to, 443.
Moscow, trade with, 222.
....., traveller from, 446.
Mosseponte, resident at, 356,
Mote, Thos., letter of, 371.
Mounson or Monson, Sir Wm., 275, 283, 285, 286, 484.
Mount, Mr., 526.
Mount, the (ship), 406.
..... Bay, 246.
...., English prisoners in, 78.
..... Edgecomb, letter dated from, 370.
..... Hellin, siege of, 437.
Mountjoy's Inn, London, grant of, 15.
Mousehole, burning of, 77 (2).

Mousehole, ships at, 77.
Mowse, Dr., 328.
Moyle, Walter, grant to, 498.
Muchland, co. Lancaster, 397.
Mules, 519.
Munday, John, 140.
Munition or ammunition, 118, 120, 129, 179, 191, 204 (2), 206, 222, 226, 270, 271, 296, 299, 305, 377, 381–383, 430, 439, 527.
....., export of, 362, 471.
..... for ships, 189, 403.
....., ships laden with, 257, 430.
....., want of, 362, 377.
..... at Calais, 273.
..... in the Tower, 81, 458.
..... (foreign), 244, 246, 249, 310, 320, 377, 481, 535, 550.
Munsey, Mr., 97.
Murray, Robt., 427.
Muscovy, 130.
Musgrave, Cuthbert, 253, 369.
....., Leonard, pardon to, 265.
Music, 170.
....., doctor of, 308.
Muster masters or musterers, 108, 110, 112, 115, 129, 134, 164, 249, 293, 294, 296, 542, 556, 564.
....., debts due to, 293.
....., payment for, 291.
Musters, 94, 99, 109, 116 (2), 125, 127, 128, 143, 144, 146, 163, 165–168, 171, 172, 207, 243–245, 249, 251–253, 271, 295, 309, 313, 332 (2), 525.
....., books or rolls of, 4, 143, 165, 238, 293, 294, 303, 312, 403.
....., commissaries of, or commissioners for, 152, 168 (2), 295, 307, 402, 412, 414, 434, 559.
....., ..., letters to, 383, 387.
....., officers of, 293.
Mutley, Geo., 356.
Mutton, *see* Sheep.
Myddleton, Thos., receiver of customs, 51, 56 (2), 58, 87.
....., ..., answer by, 81, 82.
....., ..., instructions for, 49.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 320, 442, 525.
....., ..., payment to, 138.
...., brother of, 320.
Myles, Hugh, grant to, 503.
Mylles, John, petition of, 149.
Mylls, Arthur, letter to, 258.
Mylor parish, co. Cornwall, mustering in, 171.

N

N., 341.
Namur, bishopric of, 38, 54.
Nantes, resident in, 146.
....., river of, 370.
....., ships to or from, 370, 498.
....., travellers to or from, 12, 346.
....., troops to, 370.
Napier, Sir John, 434.
....., Sir Robt., 434.
Naples, galleys of, 261.
....., ships from, 256.
....., Spanish troops at, 157.
Narrow Seas, 171, 277, 367, 440, 469, 481.
....., ships in, 111, 211, 234, 303, 332, 491, 523.
....., ..., payments or charges for, 214, 325, 332, 496, 507.
..... ships to, 67, 214, 368, 451, 521 (2).
....., ships from, 482.
Nash, Anth., receipt by, 297.
Nashe, Rich., petition of, 64.
Nassau, Henry Frederic, Count of, 563.
Nassau, admiral of, fleet of, 497.
Navarre, viceroy of, 78.
Navarrene, the, or King of Navarre (Henry IV., King of France), 36, 37, 216.
Navigation, bill for maintenance of, 537.
....., decay of, 555.
Navy, the, 67, 89, 120, 121, 128, 189–191, 207, 255 (2), 260, 261, 264, 272, 290, 294, 360, 372, 388, 439, 440, 481, 542; *see also* Fleet, English Ships, and Ships.
....., boats for, 168.
....., captains of, 242.
....., commander or general of, *see* Devereux, Earl of Essex.
..... commissioners of, 121.
....., counsellors for, 191.
....., designs against, 120, 212.
....., ministers for, 191.
....., money required for, 363.
....., officers of, 121, 191, 192 (2), 207, 208, 266 (2), 316, 447.
....., ..., assistant to, 396.
....., ..., certificates by, 387, 388.
....., ..., instructions, &c. for, 208, 248.
....., ordnance for, 403.
....., paymaster or deputy treasurer of, *see* Langford, Roger.
....., payments for, 265, 274, 356.
....., purveyors of, 314.
....., regulations for, 248, 439–441.
....., stores or provisions for or of, 103, 109, 117, 222, 264, 350, 380, 381, 382, 432, 435.
....., surveyors of, victuals for, 315; *see also* Quarles, Jas.
....., treasurer of, *see* Hawkins, Sir John.

Navy—*cont.*
....., victualler of, *see* Darell, Marmaduke.
....., victualling of, 164, 247, 416, 554 (2).
Neale, Jno., 122.
....., or Nele, Wm., auditor of the Exchequer, 81.
....., ..., declaration by, 215.
Neaste, Thos., pardon to, 433.
Needham, Mr., 235.
Needham, lands, &c. in, 404.
Negroes, 381.
Nele, *see* Neale.
Nelson, Chris., warrant to discharge, 5.
Neptune of Amsterdam, the, 376.
Nerva, trade with, 152.
Ness Island, sconces erected at, 227.
Nest, John, examination of, 53.
Neston, co. Chester, travellers to, 74.
Nether Coniscliff, bishopric of Durham, 406.
Netherdale, Yorkshire, 183.
Netherland merchants, 349.
Netherlands, the, 554, 560; *see also* Low Countries.
Netley Abbey, 351.
Nevern rectory, co. Pembroke, lease of, 298.
Nevill, Charles, Earl of Westmoreland (titular), 7, 29, 39, 219, 339, 369, 503, 521.
Nevill, or Nevyll de Latimer, Edm., 160.
....., or Neville, Hen., 297.
....., ..., letter of, 10.
....., Sir Hen., 270, 442.
....., Thos., D.D., dean of Canterbury, grants to, 444, 445, 540.
....., Mr., 153.
Newark-on-Trent, presentation to vicarage of, 315, 508.
Newborough, Geo., pardon for, 303.
Newbury, 10.
Newcastle-on-Tyne, 420, 439, 543.
....., aldermen, &c. of, 428, 501.
....., arms in, 165.
....., coal ships of, 212.
....., coals at, suggested tax on, 212.
....., common council of, 502.
....., corn in, 347, 348, 501.
....., customs' officers at, 361, 365.
....., letters dated from, 42, 428, 502.
....., Manors storehouses at, 460.
....., mayor of, 428, 429, 501, 502.
....., ..., certificate by, 45.
....., merchants of, 425.
....., plague at, 348, 420, 501.
....., preachers in, 428.
....., residents in, 418, 501.
....., ..., letter of, 45.
....., ships from, 180.
....., ships to or for, 67.
....., storehouse at, 45.
....., subsidies and fifteenths not paid in, 212.
Newcastle-on-Tyne—*cont.*
....., town clerk of, 501.
....., travellers to or from, 251.
....., troops in, 165, 168.
Newcastle-under-Lyne, 332.
Newcomen, Thos., 361, 455.
Newenton manor, co. Bucks, grant of, 62.
New Forest, co. Hants, 351.
Newfoundland fishery, 106.
Newgate prison, London, 63, 220.
....., ..., marriage in, 180.
....., ..., pardon and gaol delivery at, 321.
....., ..., prisoners in or committed to, 180, 184, 328.
Newhall, Queen at, 421.
Newhaven, service in, 268.
Newlyn, Cornwall, burning of, 7.
Newman, Rich., 425.
....., ..., letter to, 212.
Newnton, domain of, 518.
Newport, ships of, 147.
Newport, Emanuel, controller at Bridgewater, letter of, 315.
New Rents, Holborn, 194.
Newstead, co. Notts, 546.
Newstreate, John, 224.
Newton, John, soldier, 236.
....., Mr., priest, 194.
Newton, lands in, 327.
..... Pinchbeck, lands in, 391.
Nicholas, Adrian, mayor of Canterbury, 224.
....., Geo., B.A., 504.
....., John, 504.
Nichols', J. G., progresses of Queen Elizabeth, papers printed in, 133, 134, 502.
Nicholson, Thos., 426, 459.
....., ..., letter of, 459.
Nicolls, John, grant to, 471.
Nicols, Mr., intelligence from, 311, 312.
Noblemen or nobility, 57, 65, 67, 94, 96, 103, 112, 117, 125, 128, 129, 152, 169, 177, 192, 203, 204, 217, 236, 237, 239, 281, 303, 311, 312, 335, 359, 368, 410, 421, 423, 433 (2), 474; *see also* Peers and Lords, House of.
....., allowances of wine to, custom free, 19.
....., ceremonial on creation of, 340.
....., counsels to, 341.
....., possessions of, 339.
....., survey of arms, pedigrees, &c. of, 341.
..... (foreign), 445.
Noblewomen, 129.
Nombre de Dios, 174.
....., ships to or from, 91, 209.
Nonpareil, the (ship), 66.
Nonsuch, letters dated from, 96, 99.
Norden, Ralph, 235, 240.
Norfolk, 332.
....., commissioners of, 400.
....., justice of peace for, 401.
....., justices of, pardon signed by, 475.

Norfolk—*cont.*
....., lands and places in, grants of, 62, 186, 308, 342, 391, 425, 427 (2), 484, 495, 500.
....., priests in, 362.
....., residents in, 390, 415.
....., sheriffs of, 400, 401 (2).
....., troops raised in, 400.
....., Duke of, *see* Howard.
Norham Castle, bishopric of Durham, 162.
....., lands, &c. in, 162.
Normanby, letter dated from, 140.
Normandy, 518.
....., arms taken to, 165.
....., forces from, 289.
....., English forces, in or sent to, 216, 221, 289 (2), 447, 563.
....., ..., payments for, 13, 31, 68, 271.
....., ..., ..., checks on, 31, 296.
....., treasurer at war for, *see* Sherley, Sir J.
Norris, Henry, Lord Norris of Rycott, Lord Lieut. of Oxfordshire, 317–319, 342–345, 400, 437.
....., ..., commission of lieutenancy to, 296.
....., ..., declaration before, 325.
....., ..., examinations before, 323 (2), 324 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 316, 318 (2), 319.
....., ..., letter to, 316.
....., ..., carter of, 317.
....., ..., servants of, 317, 323, 324, 342, 343.
....., Margaret, Lady Norris, 317.
....., ..., letter to, 502.
....., Sir Edward, governor of Ostend, 160, 347, 362, 525, 527.
....., ..., letter to, 164.
....., Sir Henry, 1, 7, 15, 318.
....., ..., troops of, 13.
....., ..., warrant by, 11.
Norris, Sir John, General of the English forces in the Low Countries, 11, 15; General in Ireland, 164, 289, 321, 437, 508.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 6, 7 (2), 8 (2), 12, 32.
....., ..., letters to, 1, 2 (2).
....., ..., payment by, 286.
....., ..., payments to, 21, 30.
....., ..., receipts by, 11, 21.
....., ..., servant of, 32.
....., ..., troops of, 13, 30, 37.
....., ..., warrant of, 21.
....., ... death of, 502.
....., ..., mother of, *see* Norris, Margaret, Lady.
....., ..., brother of, *see* Norris, Sir Henry.
Norris, John, grant to, 327.
Norris, John, of Old Radnor, pardon to, 353.
....., Thos., 37, 432.
....., Sir Thos., daughter of, 437.
Norroy king-at-arms, 341.
North, Roger, Lord North, Treasurer of the Household, and Lord Lieut. of Cambridgeshire, 281, 323, 400, 434, 450.
....., ..., commission to, 296.
North, Dorothy, Lady, 438, 492.
....., Sir John, 438, 492.
....., Sir Thomas, 243.
....., Mr. (fugitive abroad), 211 (2), 497.
....., prisoner, 42.
North, the, *see* England, north of.
....., or York, council of, 120, 160, 164, 166, 267, 377, 418, 501, 502.
....., ..., admission to, 93.
....., ..., articles against, 267—8.
....., ..., clerk of, 93.
....., ..., courts of, 369.
....., ..., examiner's office at, 369, 377.
....., ..., letter to, 293.
....., ..., letters of, 143, 267, 369.
....., ..., paper by, 268.
....., ..., president of, 368, 377; *see also* Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., ..., proceedings of, 267, 268, 428.
....., ..., secretary of, *see* Beale, Rob., and Ferne, John.
....., ships from, 179, 298.
Northampton fair, 344.
....., letter dated from, 210.
....., Earl of, *see* Howard, Lord Henry.
....., Marchioness of, *see* Gorges.
Northamptonshire 438, 553.
....., commissioners in, 400.
....., lieutenants of, 98.
....., persons in, 98.
....., places in, 6, 25, 61, 62, 176 (2), 324, 347, 353, 355, 404, 425, 490, 508, 558.
....., sheriff of, 400.
....., troops raised in, 400.
North Channel, 79.
..... or Northern Cape, 463.
....., ..., letter dated from, 417.
...., ships to or from, 463, 465, 480.
Northern dozens, 517.
..... tongue, 87.
Northfleet, Kent, lands in, 391.
....., ..., parsonage, presentation to, 292, 294.
North Foreland, ships at, 276.
Northstoke manor, co. Sussex, 495.
Northumberland, 143, 347, 542.
....., decay of tillage in, 420.
....., musters in, 168.
....., persons at, 42.
....., places in, 9, 16, 168, 176, 292, 306, 460.
....., poverty in, 347, 348, 420.
....., travellers to or from, 309, 348.

Northumberland, Earl and Countess of, *see* Percy.
North Wales, *see* Wales, North.
Norton, John, leases to, 353, 469.
Norway, ships from, 432.
Norwich, letter dated from, 170.
....., stuff, 103.
....., diocese of, soldiers furnished by, 175, 302.
....., bishop of (Redman, Wm.), 1, 2 (2), 8, 155, 247, 302.
....., ..., letter of, 170.
....., ..., letter to, 558.
....., ..., money supplied by, for troops, 195.
....., prebendary of, 558.
Notaries, public, 137, 162, 228 (2).
Nott, Jas., gift to, 454.
Notte, John, mayor of Canterbury, 224.
....., John, yeoman of the guard, assignment to, 371.
NOTTINGHAM, EARL OF, *see* HOWARD, CHARLES.
Nottinghamshire, 408.
....., persons in, 98.
....., places in, 46 (2), 48, 316, 338, 342, 352, 414, 546, 557 (2).
....., residents in, 46.
Nova Hispania or Spagna, admirals' ships of 272.
....., Spaniards in, 290.
NUGENT, CHRIS., 9TH LORD DELVIN, 100.
Nuncio, the, *see* Pope, Nuncio o .
Nunnington Mansion House, co. Kent, 391.
Nuremberg, resident at, 361.
Nutmeg, 225.
Nycalson, Otes, 561.

O.

O. R., 496.
Oakamness, ship at, 305.
Oakham, co. Rutland, 398.
Oakum, 173.
Oaths of supremacy, taking of, 270, 404, 444.
....., condemnation of, 158.
Oatlands, palace at, payments for repair of, 260.
Oats, *see* Corn.
O'Conor, Cahil, 360.
....., family of, 360.
O'Connor, Owen, Bishop of Killala, 360.
Odiham vicarage, co. Hants, presentation to, 558.
O'Donnell, Irish rebel, 288.
Œdipus, 54.
Officers, civil, 116, 120, 153, 254, 335.
....., military, 191, 192, 209, 226, 249, 273, 293 (2), 303, 305, 527 ; also casual mentions of, *passim* ; *see also* Soldiers, officers of.
Offley, or Ofley, Thos., alderman of London, 276, 361.
....., ..., grant to, 504.
Ogan, or Wogan, Sir John, 384,
Ogle, Mr. or Capt., 116.
Ogleby, Jno., 42.
....., Ogilby, or Ogilvy, Pury, 42, 54, 56, 145, 312, 313, 338.
....., Robt., 42.
Oil, 152, 285, 432, 488.
....., customs on, 556.
....., ships laden with, 244, 258, 284, 459.
Okelake Mills, co. Radnor, lease of, 352.
Old Bailey, London, resident in, 177.
Oldfield, Clement, 17.
Oldham, John, grant to, 466.
Old Radnor, co. Radnor, resident at, 353.
Oldsworth, auditor to the Earl of Essex, 476.
Oliver, Jno., 99.
....., ..., wife of, 127.
....., Rich., pardon for, 271.
....., Thos., pardon for, 417.
O'NEIL, HUGH, EARL OF TYRONE, 19, 39, 40, 156, 164, 310, 479, 530, 546.
....., ..., army of, 37, 391, 479.
....., ..., attempt to poison, 14.
....., ..., forces for, 40.
....., ..., son of, 326.
Oporto, residents in, 172.
....., ships at, 417.
....., ships building at, 173.
Oranges, 152, 172, 173, 432.
Ordnance, 102, 103, 119, 127, 129, 163, 171, 176, 191, 212, 219, 226, 227, 244, 255, 305, 310, 352, 366, 382, 403, 542, 562.
....., applications for, 377.
....., brass, 160, 271, 273, 317, 344, 347, 351.
..... clerks, 381–383, 403.
..... commissioners, 154.
....., deliveries of, 349, 382.
....., export of, 152, 153, 526.
....., iron, 160, 273, 347, 351.
....., ..., export of, 526.
....., lieutenant of, *see* Carew, Sir George.
....., master of, 199, 403, 434, 441 ; *see also* Dudley, late Earl of Warwick, and Devereux, Earl of Essex.
....., money required for, 363.
..... office, 81, 191, 381, 383.
..... officers, 101, 381–383, 403.
...., allowances to, 154, 315.
...., warrants to, 447, 458.
..... on ships, 160, 261, 382, 409.

Ordnance—*cont.*
....., payment for, 103, 313.
..... stores, 97, 100, 117, 221, 382, 383, 403, 409, 411.
...., keeper of, 403,
....., surveyor of, 560.
....., transport of, 99, 102.
....., want of, 217, 362, 536, 556.
..... (foreign), 2, 78, 79, 140, 258, 259, 271, 273, 301, 417, 431, 535, 536.
Ores, 461, 462.
Orleans, traveller to, 293.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Boleyn Sir T., and Butler, Thos.
Orpheus, 277.
Osborn, Mr. 479, 483.
Osborne, John, Lord Treasurer's remembrancer in the exchequer, 413.
Oseley, Nich., grant to, 492.
Osland, Edw., report of, 374.
Osley, Capt., 211.
Ossory, Earl of, *see* Butler.
Ostend, 160, 362, 373, 495, 497, 527.
....., burghers of, 407, 408, 410, 414, 559.
....., cannon sent to, 525.
....., captains of, at, or from, 6, 45, 80, 528.
....., garrisons of, 45, 296, 410.
....., ..., provisions for, 138, 528.
....., governor of, *see* Norris, Sir Edw.
....., money sent to, 379, 402.
....., payments at or for, 403, 527, 539.
....., ships at or near, 497, 527, 563.
....., ships to, 524.
....., siege of, preparations for, 34, 200, 524, 525 (2), 527.
....., soldiers at, to, or from, 288, 426, 527, 537, 538 (2), 548.
....., ..., levied for, 288.
....., travellers from, 527.
Otford, Kent, Queen's manor house at, 239.
....., resident near, 239.
Ottringham, or Monkgarth Marsh, co. York, lease of the manor of, 14.
Ouse, the, 24.
..... and Derwent, wapentake of, muster of troops in, 166.
Outports, surveyors of, letter of, 525 ; *see also* England, port towns of.
Overburie, Nich., 149.
Over Coniscliff, co. Durham, 406.
Overton, Wm., bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, 195, 276.
Overy slips, co. Suffolk, 24.
Owen, Edw., pardon to, 439.
....., Hugh, Jesuit, 10, 25, 36, 37, 54 (2), 85, 178, 309, 324.
....., ..., designs of, against the Queen, 213.
....., John, letter of, 381.
....., Lewis, messenger, 185.
Owen, Thomas, justice of Common Pleas, 497.
....., *alias* Boye, Guill. de, 312.
Oxen, 163.
....., ancient rates for provision of, 70.
....., composition for, 155, 156.
Oxenbreg, Mr., 337.
Oxenfield, co. York, 12.
Oxford, 59, 361, 373, 567.
..... gaol, prisoner in, 150.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 168, 304, 340, 361.
....., resident at, 265.
....., diocese of, soldiers furnished by, 175, 276.
Oxford, Earl of, *see* Vere.
..... University, 228, 415.
...., chancellor of, Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, 227.
...., physic lectureship of, 426.
...., student from, 376.
...., colleges of, viz.:—
All Souls, provost, &c. of, letter to, 496.
Brazenose, student of, 496.
Christchurch, almsrooms in, 390, 447.
....., dean of (James, Wm.), 247 ; Ravis, Thos., 361.
....., dean and chapter of, 154, 161 (2), 162.
....., canons or prebendaries of, 161.
....., letter dated from, 373.
....., rents of, 161.
....., students of, 161 (2), 162.
....., ..., decree on allowances to, 161, 162.
....., ..., letter to, 161.
New, 227 (2), 231.
....., founder of, 230.
....., letters dated from, 230, 231.
....., warden of, letters of, 230 (2), 415.
....., warden and fellows of, 227, 228.
....., ..., letter of, 230.
Oxfordshire, armour in, 344.
....., commission of lieutenancy for, 296, 297.
....., high sheriff of, 318.
....., intended rebellion in, 316–320, 323, 324, 325, 343–345.
....., ..., persons concerned in, 322 (4).
....., lands in, grant of, 61 (2).
....., lieutenant of, lord, Lord Norris, letter of, 316.
....., ..., letter to, 150.
....., lieutenants of, deputy, *see* Spencer, Sir Wm., and Cope, Sir Anth.
....., places in, 61, 148, 149, 259, 314, 316, 317, 319, 323, 343–345.

Oxfordshire—*cont.*
....., raising troops in, 400.
....., residents in, 118.
Oysters, 245, 249.

P.

P., Ro., letter of, 366.
P. T., protection for, 84.
Packington, Sir John, 16.
Paddington (London), 248.
Paddon, Robt., lease to, 353.
Padilla, Don Martin de, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
Padstow, co. Cornwall, 79.
Page, Wm., lease to, 460.
Paget, Thomas, 3rd Lord Paget, lands of, 468.
....., William, afterwards 4th Lord Paget, 552.
....., ..., grant to, 468.
....., Charles, 36, 37, 40, 41, 54, 309, 436, 503.
....., ..., letters of, 38, 55, 552.
....., ..., nephew of, William, 4th Lord Paget, 552.
Pagetts manor, co. Stafford, 468.
Paice, Rich., 6.
Painter, Robert, or old, 178.
....., Wm., 365.
Palatinate, the, troops from, 563.
Palatine, Count (Elector Palatine or Palsgrave of the Rhine, Frederic IV.), 449, 529, 553.
....., Duke Casimir, Administrator and Prince Palatine, 361.
Palavicino, Anne, Lady, 186, 187.
....., Batina, 186.
....., Fabritio, 187.
....., or Polohoven, Sir Horatio, 102 (?), 514.
....., ..., intelligencers of, 568.
....., ..., letters of, 180, 307.
....., ..., letter to, 181.
....., ..., payment to, 565.
....., ..., will of, 186, 187.
....., ..., ..., executors of, 187.
....., ..., servants of, 186, 196.
....., ..., sons and daughters of, 186, 187.
....., ..., brothers of, 187.
....., Justiniano, 186, 187.
Palgrave, Sir Fras., Deputy Keeper of Public Records, opinion of, 310.
Palmer, Edm., 358.
....., ..., letters of, 77, 213, 257.
Palmer, Sir Hen., 119, 172, 197, 198, 200, 253, 296, 526.
....., ..., execution of (reported), 346, 347.
....., ..., fleet of, 89, 91, 303, 406, 496, 523, 524.
....., ..., letters of, 219, 257, 498.
....., John, examination before, 185.
....., John, B.D., presentation of, 351.
....., John, D.D., grant to, of Peterborough deanery, 540.
....., Thomas, high sheriff of Kent, 224.
....., Sir Thos., 526.
....., Mr., Queen's chaplain, 13, 186.
Palsgrave, the, *see* Palatine Count.
Pambo, Marcus de, 550.
Pamphlets, *see* Books.
Panama, travellers from, 174.
....., ships to or from, 209.
Pannington manor, grant of, 349.
Paper, 276, 285.
..... mills, license to erect, 450.
Papistry, 74, 418.
Papists, *see* Catholics, Seminaries, and Jesuits.
Pardons, grants of, 11, 13, 353, 405, 415, 530.
....., ..., for burglary, 321 (2), 353, 390, 408, 433, 495, 506.
....., ..., for coining and clipping money, &c., 427, 457, 486.
....., ..., for felony, 265, 321, 400, 404, 438, 443 (2), 498.
....., ..., for forgery, 425.
....., ..., for horse stealing, 9, 400, 408 (2), 457, 486, 503 (2).
....., ..., for manslaughter, 271, 321, 406, 417, 454, 455.
....., ..., for misdemeanor, 439.
....., ..., for murder, 417, 428.
....., ..., for not coming to church, 425.
....., ..., for receiving a burglar, 378, 428.
....., ..., for receiving priests, 439.
....., ..., for receiving stolen cattle, 448.
....., ..., for robbery, 14, 303, 306, 321, 322, 347, 353, 427, 428, 438, 475 (2), 503.
....., ..., for witchcraft, 400, 406.
Paris, ambassador at, 437.
....., dearth in, 40.
....., letter dated from, 106.
....., persons at, 220, 321, 521, 568.
....., travellers to or from, 8, 263, 288.
Parish, Hen., 442.
Parker, Christ., pardon for, 11.
....., Jas., grant to, 475.
....., ..., family of, 475.
....., John, 475.
....., Joyce, 475.

Parker, Sir Nich., 397, 417, 526, 546.
....., ..., company of, 387.
....., ..., letter of, 275.
....., ..., payments to, 390, 424.
....., Roger, B.D., presentation of, 415.
....., Wm., 292.
....., Mr., 429.
Parkes, Hum., letter of, 491.
Parkin, John, 545.
Parkins, Dr. Chr., late ambassador to Denmark, letters of, 64, 115, 117, 125, 130, 159, 162 (2), 183, 188, 408, 492, 499, 500, 543, 548.
....., ..., notes by, 122.
Parkinson, D., 40.
....., Capt. Jas., 192.
Parks, grants of, 2, 9.
....., keepers of, 262, 450.
Parlaunt, *alias* Levings, manor, co. Bucks, grant of, 468.
Parliament, 12, 47, 88, 339 (2), 449 (2), 482, 497, 498, 510, 518, 532, 542, 543, 546, 551, 553, 555, 561 ; *see also* Lords and Commons, Houses of.
....., Acts or Bills in, 510, 531, 537, 541, 542 (4), 544, 545, 549, 550 (3).
....., Acts or Statutes of, 153, 184, 314, 327, 329, 427.
....., clerk of, 10 (2), 505, 509.
....., committees of, 550.
....., list of places sending burgesses to, 541.
....., lords or peers of, 125, 511, 532.
....., notes for the, 541.
....., priority of place in, 531.
....., proceedings in, 544.
....., records of, 510.
....., subsidies in, 12, 349.
..... of the Hanse Towns, 115, 117.
Parma, Duke of (Alexander Farnese), late governor of the Low Countries, 10, 333.
....., ..., suspicions of his being poisoned, 19.
Parphey, Wm., mayor of Bristol, letter of, 189.
Parr, Wm., Baron Parr, 25.
....., John, 492.
Parry, John, 384.
....., Tobias, confession of, 554.
....., Capt. Thos., declaration by, 276.
....., ..., interrogations for examination of, 275.
....., Sir Thos., 297.
....., Wm., 361.
Parsons, Robt., Jesuit, 20, 25, 37, 38, 40, 41, 54, 55, 144, 146, 324, 338 (2), 356, 364, 375, 568.
....., ..., books, &c. written by, 55, 338, 339 (2).
....., ..., design to make him a cardinal, 43, 54.
Partheriche, Wm., 223, 224 (2).
....., ..., letters of, 81, 331.
Paschall, Justice, 252, 421.
Paskowe, Wm., letter of, 76.
Pasquil, a, 183.
Passage, the, ships from, 140.
....., ships to, 77.
....., ships in, 77, 78.
....., troops at, 78.
Passes or passports, 387, 408.
...., alluded to, 36, 39, 84, 85, 142, 211, 216, 219, 291, 295, 304, 377, 436, 538.
..... for ships, 178.
Pastrana, Duke of, 10, 145.
Patents, making of, 184.
Patrington, co. York, 425.
Patten, Col., 37, 39.
Paulers-Pury park, co. Northampton, grant of lands in, 176.
....., ..., lease of, 176.
Paulet, Wm., 1st Marquis of Winchester, 192.
....., Wm., 3rd Marquis of Winchester, 192, 400 (2).
....., ..., commission to, 507.
....., ..., letter to, 301.
Paulet or Powlet, Sir Anth., captain of Jersey, 387, 498.
....., ..., commission to, 454.
Paul's Fair, Bristol, 52.
Paul's or St. Paul's (London), resident in, 151.
Pavilia or Padilla, Don Martin de, *see* Castile, Adelantado of.
Pawlett, Sir Amias, 156.
Pawlin, Thos., pardon to, 9.
Pawton manor, co. Cornwall, lease of, 347.
Payne, John, M.A., 351.
....., Thos., vice-admiral of Cornwall, 545.
....., Mr., 287.
Payton, Richard, 424 (2).
Peares, Rich., 76.
Pearls, 152, 223, 266, 283.
....., merchant of, 223.
Pearsall, Mr., 46, 52, 57.
....., ..., wife of, 50.
....., ..., son of, 50.
Peas, prices of, 89, 126.
Peasemarsh, co. Sussex, resident in, 137.
Peck, alnager of new draperies, 34, 65.
Pedigrees, 158 (5).
Pedrosa, Bernabe de, victualler to the Spanish fleet, 377.
Peeas, Walter, 561.
Peece, Dr., 177.
Peeresses, subsidies paid by, 550.
Peers, 132, 511 ; *see also* Noblemen and Lords, House of.
....., lists of, 549, 550 (2).
....., subsidies paid by, 550.

Pelham, Herbert, 326.
....., ..., sons of, 326.
Pell, Wm., M.A., presentation of, 315.
Pell office, Exchequer, 356.
Pells, clerk of, *see* Wardour, Edw.
Pembroke, Earl and Countess of, *see* Herbert.
Pembroke priory, South Wales, grant of, 62.
Pembrokeshire, corn in, price of, 384.
....., lands and places in, 74, 298, 427 (2).
Pempole, Brittany, 1, 2.
....., garrison at, 11, 61.
....., gentry of, 61.
....., letters dated from, 6, 11.
....., persons at, 7, 8, 32.
....., ships at, 7.
....., troops from, 12.
....., troops at or near, 12, 61.
Pendennis Castle, 172.
....., captain of, 192.
....., ..., allowances for, 192.
....., designs against, 172.
....., fortifying of, 171, 172.
....., letters dated from, 171, 172.
....., troops for, 163, 171.
Peniston, Robt., pardon to, 13.
Penmark, town of, 79.
Pennell, Edw., 352.
Penniston, co. York, woollen goods in, 35.
Penrhyn, co. Cornwall, 171.
....., designs against, 172.
....., letter dated from, 172.
....., residents at, 172, 553.
Pensioners, *see* Gentleman pensioners.
Pensions, grants of, 9, 222, 292, 298, 308, 345, 390, 427, 429, 466 (3), 476, 503.
..... solicited, 349.
Penwarne, Rich., 136.
Penzance, burning of, 77, 79, 172, 211.
....., troops at, 77.
....., the Green beyond, letter dated from, 77.
Pepper taken prize, 76, 102.
Pepper, Walter, letter of, 185.
Percival, Christ., offer by, 445.
Percy, Henry, 21st Earl of Northumberland, 253, 267, 491.
....., ..., ancestors of, 491.
....., ..., lease to, 306.
....., Dorothy, Countess of Northumberland, 490.
....., Lord Henry, 266.
Percy, Sir Chas., 527.
....., ——, 40.
Perez, Sir Antonio, letter of, 221.
....., Captain, 528.
Periam, Sir William, lord chief baron of the Exchequer, 13, 52 (2), 58, 266, 454.
...., ..., examinations before, 62, 64, 68, 113.
....., ..., lease to, 536.
Perkins, Mr., 212.
Pernambuco, or Fernambuco, or Fernando Buck, Brazil, 75, 549.
....., prizes taken at, 77.
....., ships from, 549.
....., taking of, 75.
Perne, Rich., examination of, 172.
Perpignan, army in, 547.
Perrott, Sir John, 427, 510.
....., ..., lands of, 490, 491, 508.
....., Thos., 491.
Perry, Mr., 151.
Persia, kings of, pedigree of, 157.
Peter, Sir John, 421.
....., Martyr, 56.
Peter, *alias* Milford, 311.
....., the (ship), 455.
Peterborough, resident in, 399.
....., diocese of, 210, 388, 396.
....., bishop of (Howland, Rich.), 210, 527.
....., bishop and clergy of, soldiers supplied by, 210, 302.
....., deanery of, grant of, 540.
....., almsroom in, grant of, 466.
Peterhouse, Cambridge, master and fellows of, letter to, 466.
Peters, Lucas, of Denmark, report of, 211.
Petersfield chapel, Winchester, 349.
Peterson, Adrian, confession of, 172.
....., Roloff, 17, 18, 31, 105, 119 (2), 120, 219, 539, 543.
....., ..., letter of, 518.
Petit, John, letters of, 364, 390, 419, 494, 503, 509, 520.
....., Mr., 526.
Petre, Sir John, 110.
....., ..., letters of, 110, 115, 124.
....., ..., letter to, 112.
Petrockshere hundred, Cornwall, 140.
Pett, Capt. Phineas, 121.
Pettels, *alias* Langford Place, Essex, 308.
Pewsham Forest, co. Wilts, game in, 558.
....., keeper or warden of, 149, 345.
Pewter, export of, 75.
Pewterers, the, 81.
..... Company, London, 58.
Peyton, John, 296.
....., Sir John, lieutenant of the Tower, 434, 438.
....., ..., statement by, 179.
....., Thos., customer of Plymouth, 71.
....., ..., letter of, 49.
....., ..., son-in-law of, 49, 71.
Phelippes, Thomas (the decipherer), Custom house officer, 24, 508.
....., ..., lands of, 539.
....., ..., letters to (1595), 151.
....., ..., ... (1596), 178, 179.
....., ..., ... (1597), (as Peter Halins), 364, 390, 419, 494, 503, 509, 520.

Phelippes, Thomas (the decipherer)—*cont.*
....., ..., letter of, 54.
....., ..., letters deciphered by, 38 (2), 40, 41, 55, 313.
....., ..., notes and endorsements by, 40, 55, 178, 311, 312, 365, 391, 419, 494, 503, 509, 520, 521, 534.
....., ..., other papers of, 338, 339.
Phelipps, Mr., advice of, 555.
Philautia, 132.
....., speech of, 133, 134.
Philip, King of Macedon, 232.
Philip, or St. Philip, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Philippes, Wm., lease to, 2.
Phillipes, Edw., justice of peace, 156.
....., John, deputy mayor of Plymouth, confessions before, 172 (2).
Phillips, Augustine, petition of, 310.
....., Thos., 447.
....., Wm., 425.
Philopater (Andrea, pseudonyme for Cresswell or Parsons), 37.
Picardy, 37, 40, 198, 376.
....., army in, or troops for or to, 289 (2), 291, 304, 453, 562.
....., ..., apparel for, 401, 466, 512.
....., ..., charges of, 221, 326, 367, 374 (2), 380, 410, 435 (2).
....., ..., colonels, captains, &c. of, 291 (2), 292, 374, 392, 414, 435 (2), 559.
....., ..., paymaster of, at, 376.
....., ..., payments for, 380, 386, 390, 396 (2), 398, 406, 413, 414, 453, 454, 502, 521, 541, 548, 559, 563.
....., ..., payments due at, 401, 412.
....., ..., powder and munition for, 471.
....., ..., treasurer at war for, *see* Sherley, Sir T., 447.
....., governor of, St. Pol, Count de, 40, 309.
....., ..., letter of, 198.
....., troops from, 523, 531, 537, 538 (2), 548.
Pickering, Anne, 354.
....., ..., mother of, 354.
....., Morice, keeper of the Gatehouse, allowances to, 4, 201.
....., Thos., 854.
Pickering forest, co. York, 556.
....., rectory and parsonage, assignment of, 11.
Pickford, a Jesuit, 370.
Picquigny, letter dated from, 405.
Pictures, 180, 347.
Piddletrenthide farm, co. Dorset, 438.
Piers, John, Archbishop of York, 8.
....., Stephen, of the wardrobe, 159.
....., Walter, 96.
....., justice of peace in Ireland, offer by, 264.
Pigott, Eliz., grant to, 345.
....., Capt. Geo., 345.
Pilchards, export of, 194.
....., impost on, 61, 194, 218, 366.
Pilkington, James, bishop of Durham, 184.
Pillory, the, 63, 137, 331, 438.
Pimrose, Hen., 75.
Pineda, John de, Father, 488.
....., ..., book of, 488.
....., ..., note by, 488.
Pipe office, 184, 254, 413, 539.
....., clerks of, 184, 255, 338.
....., fees in, 254, 255.
....., leases passing through, 254.
....., messengers in, 254.
Piracy, 426.
Pirates, 217, 417.
Pitch, 152, 173, 290.
Pitts, Rich., 361.
Place Teg, co. Flint, resident at, 448.
Plague, sickness or contagion, 350, 351, 547, 550.
..... in London, 18, 45, 310.
..... in the northern counties, 347, 420, 501.
..... in Spain, *see* Spain, fleet and ships of.
Plan of a fortification, 331.
Plans, catalogue of, 100.
Plantagenet, Edw., *alias* Crouchback, descendant of, 28.
Plasterers' Company, London, ratification of acts of, 353.
Plate, 172, 231, 266, 270, 273, 274 (2), 280, 283, 285, 287, 309, 326, 363, 418, 490, 539.
....., ryals of, 172, 326, 551, 560.
Players, 310.
Playhouses, 310 (2).
Playing cards, 389.
Plays, 352.
Plesses, Northumberland, lease of grain in, 9.
Plumpton, Thos., note by, 353.
....., ..., note signed by, 432.
Plymouth, 76, 81, 111, 130, 172, 174, 191, 205, 210, 253, 264, 367, 451, 452, 456, 466, 471, 473, 534.
....., betrayal of, to the Spaniards, 547.
....., commissioners for prizes at, 264.
....., ..., report by, 266 (2).
....., customs' officers at, 71, 220, 297, 322, 334.
....., ..., letter of, 49.
....., defence of, 305, 546, 549.
....., designs, &c. against, 114, 277, 520, 530, 547, 549.
..... fort or castle, 530.
...., captain of, *see* Gorges, Sir Ferd.
....., ..., letters dated from, 385, 398, 546 (3), 547, 549.

Plymouth—*cont.*
....., fortifications of, 61, 99, 111, 114, 115, 117, 130, 201, 218, 362, 366, 368, 373, 385, 476.
....., ..., contributions for, 92, 112, 146.
....., ..., payments for, 111, 178 (2), 301, 362, 366 (2), 368.
....., ..., plan of, 378.
....., island of, 111.
....., letters dated from, (1595): 41, 49, 73, 75, 76, 80, 81, 92 (2), 93, 101, 111, 114, 136, 141, 142, 144.
....., ..., (1596): 170, 173, 174 (2), 185, 192, 201 (2), 209–211, 266, 276, 302, 322.
....., ..., (1597): 342, 358, 368, 373, 406, 426, 433, 443, 445, 448, 451, 455 (2), 456 (2), 459, 463, 464, 466–468, 470, 472 (2), 480 (3), 481, 528, 544, 548.
....., mayor of, 141, 143, 192, 284, 297, 385, 396, 478.
....., ..., letters of, 111, 114, 136, 142, 433.
....., ..., deputy, 172, 173, 185.
....., merchant of, 549.
....., noblemen at, 222, 489 (3).
....., pilchards transported from, duty on, 218.
....., places in, 381.
....., prisoner at, 141.
..... provisions delivered at, 274, 526.
....., residents at, 18, 41, 73, 141, 259, 276, (2), 283, 358, 370, 385, 426.
....., ships at, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77 (2), 90 (2), 92, 93, 130, 170, 225, 264, 368, 452, 456, 457, 468, 470, 472, 481.
....., ships of, 174.
....., ships to or from, 67 (?), 76, 143, 145, 180, 189, 202, 209, 210, 246, 264, 273, 285, 342, 375, 446, 458, 463, 467 (2), 563.
....., sickness at, 463.
....., storehouses at, 121.
....., stores sent to, 264, 417.
....., travellers to or from, 10, 142, 143, 213, 258, 259, 271, 283, 368, 373, 385, 445, 486, 487.
....., troops in, 114, 115, 211, 289, 366, 546.
....., ..., payments for, 541.
....., troops for, 174, 175.
....., troops to or from, 51, 174, 218, 220, 456, 478, 526.
..... Sound, letters dated from, 452 (2).
...., ships in or from, 452, 480.
Plympton, co. Devon, tin coined in, 70.
Poetry, 33, 131, 133, 304.
Poick, co. Worcester, resident at, 97.
Pointall, ships to or from, 237.
Poisons, 568.
Poland, King of (Sigismund III.), 339, 474, 530.
....., ..., ancestors of, 474.
Poland, 115, 481.
..... ambassador from, or Polart, 473, 476, 500.
....., trade with, 64.
Poldavy Bay, 79.
....., massacre at, 79.
Pole, Thos. Widmore, priest, 8.
Pollard, Geo., grants to, 149, 345.
Poll tax, 12.
Polly, 237, 241.
....., Sir John, 514.
Polovohen, or Palavicini, Sir Horatio, 513, 514.
Polwhele, priest, 85.
Pomerania, Duke of (John Frederic the Strong), 553.
Pomfret, Thos., note by, 52.
Pomfret Castle, 551.
Pont de Mar Bridge, 488.
Poole, burning of, 77.
....., letters dated from, 216, 349.
....., traveller to, 349.
....., Brocksie Castle at, 216.
Pooley, John, 197, 280 (2).
Pooly, Mr., 29.
Poor, the, college for, 363.
....., rising of, for food, 316–320, 323–325, 343–345, 401.
Poore, Capt. Hen., 454, 495.
Pope, Thos., petition of, 310.
Pope, the, 102, 126, 355 (2), 359.
Pope Clement VIII., 29, 37, 41, 54, 60, 180, 356, 374, 552.
....., *alias* Harris, Matt., 311, 312.
....., transactions of, with the King of Scotland, 27, 28, 43, 65, 315, 338, 494, 520.
....., transactions of in reference to England, 39, 54, 55, 120, 302, 369, 420.
....., nephew of, 36, 37, 60.
....., nuncio of, 36–41, 55.
....., nuncio of, in Spain, 38.
Popery, 16, 43, 315; *see also* Religion, Catholic.
Popes, extracts from letters of, 158.
..... poisoning of, 19.
Popham, Alex., justice of peace, order by, 277.
....., John, justice of peace, order by, 277.
....., Sir John, Lord Chief Justice of King's Bench, 155, 321, 369, 546.
....., ..., examinations before, 52, 53, 58, 62, 64, 68, 113.
....., ..., papers written by, 52, 53, 58, 64.
....., ..., subscriptions of, to pardons, 303, 322, 353.

Popish books, 46, 50.
..... doctrines, 58.
Poplar (London), 426.
Popleton, co. York, lease of lands in, 460.
Poppinger, Ambrose, 242.
Popwell, Mr., 105.
Portallegro, Condé of (Mauricius de Silva ?), 106.
Portcullis pursuivant-at-arms, 340.
Porter, John, pardon to, 438.
....., Nich., 297.
....., ..., bonds by, 217, 261, 491.
....., ..., indenture by, 259.
....., ..., release to, 97.
Porth, Sampson, confession of, 59.
Portland Castle, allowances for, 192.
...., captain of, 192.
...., letter dated from, 450.
...., ships or fleet at, 450.
..... Road, letter dated from, 411.
Portman, Mr., 156.
Porto Rico, St. John de, capture of, 142, 169, 193, 263.
....., fort at, 193.
....., governor of, 193.
....., ships to, 188.
Porto Santa Maria, *see* St. Mary port.
Port Real, 244, 258.
....., ships in, 272.
Portriffe, Walter, grant to, 396.
Ports, *see* England, port towns of.
Portsmouth, 192, 465, 469, 499.
....., captain of, *see* Blount, Lord Montjoy.
....., defence of, 305.
....., designs against, 303.
....., exports from, 455 (2).
....., fortifications at, 16 (2), 60.
....., ..., money wanted for, 363.
....., ..., payments for, 14, 15, 60.
....., garrisons at, 303.
....., letters dated from, 7 (2), 8, 485.
....., provisions to be supplied in, 303, 382.
....., ships at, 500.
....., ships to, 289.
....., slaughter house at, 121.
....., storehouses at, 121.
....., travellers to, 468.
....., troops in, to, or from, 7, 205, 526.
....., wheat at, 121.
Portugal, 106, 234, 297, 417.
....., college at, 551.
....., commissioner to, 283.
....., dearth in, 302.
....., designs against, 189,
....., governor of, 106.
....., King of (titular), *see* Antonio, Don.
....., merchants trading to, 97.
....., natives of, 139.
....., places in, 561.
Portugal—*cont.*
....., ports of, 208.
....., ships in, 51, 207, 298.
....., ships of, 297, 351.
....., ..., taken prize, 174, 189.
....., ships to or from, 34, 172 (2), 173, 260 (2), 261, 297, 499, 562.
....., ships trading with, 172, 551.
....., travellers to or from, 106, 127, 508.
..... voyage, 24.
Portuguese, 106, 141, 151, 172 (2), 246, 297 (2), 302, 385, 437, 448, 550.
..... letters, 385.
..... pilots, 143, 452, 549.
....., ..., prisoners, 298.
..... ships, *see* Portugal, ships of.
..... taken prisoners, 298, 549.
Post horses, 73, 387, 408.
Postmasters, 210.
Postmen, 360.
Posts and packets, 114, 198, 200, 265, 267, 281, 352, 360, 473, 534, 548.
....., master of, 411.
..... (foreign), 260.
Potter, Geo., priest, 361, 362.
....., Mr., *alias* the Low Countries, 312.
Potter's Row (near Colchester), 252.
Pottman, Rich., account by, 342.
Poulter, Rich., lease to, 316.
Poultney Lane, London, letters dated from, 248 (2).
Poultry, London, resident in, 306.
Poultry, *see* Counter.
Pound, Mr., 36, 39.
Powder, *see* Gunpowder.
Powell, Capt. David, 5, 35.
....., Edm., 337.
....., Jane, 5.
....., John, 337.
....., John, B.D., presentation to, 396, 404.
....., Nich., 138.
....., Thos., examinations of, 319, 323.
....., Wm., 19.
....., *alias* Scotland, 312.
Power, Robt., equerry of the stables, daughter of, 416.
....., Wm., 3.
....., Mr., of Blechington, 317, 319 (?), 323, 325, 343–345.
Powle, Stephen, letter of, 199.
....., Thos., 353.
Powlet, Sir Anth., *see* Paulet.
Poyns, Fernando, 97.
Præmunire, Statutes of, 150.
Prater, or Prator, a Jesuit, 370, 535, 554.
Pratt, Gregory, justice of peace, examination before, 401.
....., Thos., 427.

Preachers, 86, 334, 355, 365, 388, 415, 417, 418, 427, 443 (3), 458, 469, 490, 507; *see also* Ministers.
..... for the army, 11.
Press masters, 451, 452, 456.
Prestland, Mrs., 74.
Prestland Greves, resident at, 74.
Preston, tithes in, 154.
....., manor of, 425.
..... Bamsey, co. Somerset, 457.
Prests (Exchequer), auditor of, 460.
Prethergh, Thos., pardon to, 455.
Price, Gabriel, 558.
....., Capt. John, 421, 424.
....., Richard, letter of, 536.
....., Capt., late lieut.-governor at Brill, 66.
....., ..., wife of, 66.
Prichard, Wm., M.A., grants to, 9, 14.
Priests, 33, 218, 219, 328, 359.
..... (Romish), 157, 180, 182, 213, 220, 336, 339, 340, 420, 465, 520, 568; *see also* Seminary priests, and English priests.
....., ..., favourers or harbourers of, 7, 8, 192, 439.
....., ..., (in England), 7 (2), 180, 194, 195, 369, 521, 568.
....., ..., list of, 389.
....., ..., names of, 7, 29, 54, 65, 186, 192, 194, 195, 213, 361, 362, 370, 389, 469, 568.
....., ..., proceedings against, 8, 194, 195.
....., ..., secular, disputes of, with the Jesuits, 355, 369, 370.
....., ..., sent into England, 146, 364.
Princes, 158, 162, 218, 247, 357, 475, 499, 500, 533, 543, 553; *see also* Foreign princes.
Prince's Risborough manor, co. Bucks, 5.
Prinn, Capt., 339.
Prior, the Lord, 28.
Pritchard, Mr., 361.
Privy Chamber, *see* Chamber.
Privy Council, or the Lords, 23, 27, 32 (2), 35, 44, 54, 63, 70, 71, 85, 88, 94, 103, 112, 125, 141, 150, 164, 171, 175 (2), 232, 278, 308, 319, 326, 335, 383, 422, 423 (2), 444, 501 (2), 509, 533, 564.
...., *alias* Brokers, 311, 312.
...., appearances before, 281, 304, 307, 319, 372, 422.
...., certificate of, 538.
.... chamber 12, 537, 549, 550.
...., clerks of, 484, 492, 505, 509; *see also* Beale, Rob.; Waad, Wm.
...., designs against, 185.
...., members of, or Privy Councillors, 14, 129, 157, 311, 313, 331, 335, 341, 349, 421, 423, 424 (2), 429, 434, 473, 474, 475, 529.
Privy Council, or the Lords—*cont.*
...., members of, payment to, 178.
...., seal of, counterfeiting of, 185.
...., subjects referred to, 154, 284–286, 355, 366, 549, 550, 556.
...., transactions of, 27, 178, 345, 493, 527, 539.
...., letters of, to:—
Admiralty, serjeant of, 223.
Anon, 61.
Bacon, Fras., 242.
Blount, Sir Mich., 124.
Bristol, mayor, &c. of, 105.
Burghley, Lord, 99, 297, 398.
Carew, Sir Geo., 124.
Coke, Attorney general, 13, 242.
Cotton, Sir Thos., 6.
Customs' officers, 425.
Drew, serjeant, 175.
Essex, Earl of, 482, 523.
Fleming, Solicitor general, 175, 242.
Higham, Sir John, 150.
Justices of peace, 425.
London, lord mayor of, 247.
....., sheriff of, 124.
Mayors, 425.
Meredith, Wm., 489.
Norris of Rycott, Lord, 318.
....., Sir John, 1.
Oxfordshire, lord lieut. of, 150.
Salisbury, bishop of, 150.
Saltonstall, alderman, 17.
Sheriffs, 425.
Suffolk, commissioners for musters in, 307.
....., deputy lieutenants of, 371.
Vice-admirals, 425.
Waad, Wm., 242.
Warwick, sheriff of, 31.
...., letters of, alluded to, 2, 3, 108, 110, 147, 164, 216, 247, 2 281, 295, 304, 325, 377, 388, 395, 434, 498, 501 (2).
...., orders, instructions, or warrants of, 304, 340.
...., ..., alluded to, 15, 16, 45, 119, 128, 195, 201, 219, 222, 241, 277, 291–293, 296, 307, 316, 325, 334, 335, 382, 422, 435, 444, 454, 486.
...., pass from, 387.
...., letters to (1595): 3, 18, 21, 29, 80, 83, 89, 107, 111, 114, 136, 142.
...., ... (1596): 163, 169, 171, 172, 185, 192, 197, 198, 199, 204, 212, 213, 231, 235, 238, 239, 246, 279, 301, 318 (3).
.... (1597): 388, 432, 443, 452, 477, 505, 507, 512 (2), 513, 528, 534, 546.
...., letters to, alluded to, 428, 523.
...., petitions to, 83, 119, 137, 147, 149 (2), 247, 310 (2), 325, 328, 445.

Privy Council, or the Lords—*cont.*
...., petitions to, alluded to, 498 (2), 501.
...., other papers addressed to, 15, 22, 68, 274, 313, 562.
Privy larder, servant in, 185.
Privy purse, keeper or groom of, 304, 454.
Privy seal, the, 409.
...., clerks of, 201, 324, 338 (2), 559.
Privy seals, 21, 89, 174, 178, 180, 235, 306 (2), 330, 337, 338, 387, 410, 416, 457, 471, 535, 565.
...., fees for passing of, 117, 119, 201.
...., loans on, to the Queen, 558.
...., collector of, 496, 537, 538.
...., payments on, 21, 73, 201, 304, 313, 392, 397, 416 (2), 419, 460, 496 (2), 537, 548, 549.
Prize goods, 121, 337.
...., commissioners for, 284, 285, 528.
.... found at Cadiz, 222, 223, 264-266, 269 (2), 270 (3), 271, 274 (2), 275 (2), 278, 528, 536.
...., ..., report on, 266 (2).
...., list of, 266.
...., Flemish, 41 (?).
Prizes, 21, 34, 75, 90, 169, 173, 174, 180, 209, 434, 491, 530, 532, 539 ; *see also* Ships taken prize.
....., commissioners for, 528.
..... Portuguese, *see* Portugal, ships of, taken prize.
....., Spanish, *see* Spain, ships of, taken prize.
Probert, Wm., 455.
Proby, Peter, 141.
....., ..., letters of, 184, 302.
....., ..., letter to, 210.
....., Ralph, lease to, 11.
Proclamations, 269, 335.
..... alluded to, 341, 563.
Protections, writs of, alluded to, 113, 248, 249, 508, 512, 555.
Protestant, 311.
..... religion, 183 ; *see also* Religion, Protestant.
Protestants, 91, 101, 312, 459.
Prother, Capt., 32.
Prouthe, Rich., letter of, 175.
Provost Marshal, 336.
...., payments to, 396.
Prudder, Capt., 22.
Prudhoe, co. Northumberland, muster in, 168.
Puckering, Sir John, serjeant and judge, 236 ; Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 32, 71, 109, 195, 450.
....., ..., decree of, 161.
....., ..., letter of, 161.
....., ..., letters to, 10, 159, 185, 199.
....., ..., notes and endorsements by, 7, 154, 340.
....., ..., order by, 69.
Puckering, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., petition to, 184.
....., ..., warrant to, 48.
Puddington, Mr., 140.
Pudsey, Geo., of Elsfield, 296, 318, 319, 320, 343.
....., ..., servant of, 320, 324.
Pulestone, parson, 210.
Puntall, Spain, ships at, 244.
Purbeck, Mr., 99.
Purefey, Humfrey, letters of, 143, 165, 167.
Purgatory, 391.
Puritans, 266, 311, 494.
Purnell, Christ., 52 (2), 58.
....., ..., examination of, 64.
....., ..., father-in-law of, 58.
....., Robt., examinations of, 52 (2).
....., ..., order of release for, 69.
..... ., Thos., 52, 69.
....., ..., examination of, 52.
Purnells, the, robbery of, 52 53 (3), 58, 62 (3), 63, 64 (3), 68, 113, 114.
Pursuivants-at-Arms, 86, 335, 340, 341 (2), 359.
Puyt, Peter Derickson, 438.

Q.

Quarington, letter dated from, 318.
Quarles, Edw., 412.
....., ..., offer of, 415.
....., ..., sureties of, 413.
....., James, surveyor of victuals to the Navy, 160, 231, 434, 457, 459, 512, 513, 517, 518, 559.
....., ..., accounts, &c. by, 139, 190, 217, 246, 304, 389 (2), 416.
....., ..., letter of, 380.
....., ..., payments to, 297, 304, 314, 358, 387, 416, 432, 458, 484.
....., ..., payments due to, 160.
....., John, 394, 395.
....., ..., lease to, 347.
....., John, junior, 517.
Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth.
Queenborough or Quinborough, co. Kent, 310.
..... Castle, constable and porter of, 455.
Queen's Bench, *see* King's Bench.
..... Court, 335 ; *see also* Court.
..... Park, co. Bucks, 5.
Quenington, *alias* Queinton, co. Gloucester, 149.
Quester, Mr., 310.
Quicksilver, 266.
Quinborough, *see* Queenborough.
Quipuscoa, sickness in, 547.
Quittance, the (ship), 296.

R.

Rabone, Mr., *see* Rathbone.
Raby lordship, co. Durham, lease of, 434.
....., lease of lands, &c. in, 460.
Radbrooke, co. Gloucester, 4.
Radcliffe, or Ratcliffe, Anthony, alderman of London, 184, 302.
....., ... letters dated from his house, 64, 115, 117, 130, 162, 408.
....., Catherine, Lady, 354.
....., ..., daughter of, 354.
....., Fras., 354.
....., ..., children of, 354.
....., ..., servants of, 354.
....., Sir Geo., daughter of, 354.
....., Isabel, 354.
....., John, *alias* Wild, 354.
Radford, co. Notts, 557.
....., letter dated from, 545,.
Radnorshire, justices of, 353.
....., places in, 352, 353.
Ragaut, Capt., 178.
Rainbert, keeper of Sir J. Smythe, 250.
Rainbow, the (ship), 66, 528.
Rainsforth, Mr., 179.
....., ..., wife of, 179.
Raleigh, Carew, 411.
....., ..., allowances to, 192.
Raleigh, Sir Walter, Captain of the Guard, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall, 41, 171, 189, 210, 310, 330, 400, 411, 441, 471, 473, 492, 546.
....., ..., as general at sea, 190, 191, 197, 210, 221, 237, 238, 246, 271, 272, 346, 434, 437, 464 (2), 465, 467, 470, 473, 530.
....., ..., account by, 407.
....., ..., captures by, 189, 266.
....., ..., designs against, 568.
....., ..., disgrace of, 568.
....., ..., instructions, &c. by, 564.
....., ..., letters of, 266, 294, 451 (3), 452, 463, 466, 472, 477, 489, 528.
....., ..., letters to, 163, 188, 210, 238, 372.
....., ..., mariners, &c. serving under, 212.
....., ..., officers under, 221, 225.
....., ..., payments to, 391, 416.
....., ..., ships or fleet of, 212, 225, 268, 477.
....., Elizabeth, Lady, *alias* Bess, 294, 381.
....., ..., letter to, 41.
....., ..., note by, 489.
Rampton, co. Cambridge, resident at, 195.
Ramsay, *alias* Dix, John, lease to, 342.
Randall, John, 15.
....., Wm., 10, 146, 213.
....., ..., wife of, 10.
Randolph, Thos., 148, 411.
....., ..., executor of, 148, 322, 352.
....., Thos., his son, 411.
....., Ursula, assignment by, 411.
Rankell, Vincent, examination of, 317.
Ratcliff parish, near Bristol, almshouse at, warrant to the master, &c. of, 19.
....., or Ratcliffe (London), residents in, 97, 498 (2).
Ratcliff, Alex., 458, 472.
....., Mr., of Holborn, 236.
Ratcliffe, Robert, Earl of Sussex, 40, 203, 246, 410, 411.
....., ..., officers under, 221.
....., Alderman, *see* Radcliffe.
Rathbone or Rabone, Mr., 317, 345.
Ratisbon, 115, 543.
Ratten, Wm., case of, 566.
Ravis, Thos., dean of Christchurch, Oxford, 361.
Raymond, Mr., letter to, 560.
Raynes, Capt., 110, 112, 249.
Read, Capt., 116.
Reade, Elizabeth, 538.
....., ..., jun., lease to, 538.
....., Innocent, 538.
....., Jane, lease to, 538.
....., Richard, lease to, 538.
....., Sir Thomas, 139, 328, 329.
....., ..., mother of, 139, 329.
....., Sir Wm., 225.
....., Mr., 329.
....., Young, 479.
Readhead, Hen., examination of, 320.
Reading, 11, 400.
..... gaol, prisoner in, 150.
Reading, Rich., grant to, 353.
Realm, the, *see* England.
Rebellion, 136, 316–320, 401.
Rebels, 316–320, 327, 360, 437, 481, 568.
Records in the Tower, 239, 382.
....., public, keeper of, *see* Romilly, Lord, Master of the Rolls.
....., assistant keepers of, opinions of, 310, 311.
Recusancy, 369.
....., punishments for, 74, 84, 150, 151 (2).
Recusants, 75, 175, 190, 195, 236, 238, 356, 370, 371, 418, 420, 431, 492, 539, 568.
....., compounding with, 569.
....., fines paid by, 16, 508.
....., laws and proceedings against, 129, 135, 157, 183, 184, 303, 305, 348, 356–357, 431.
....., ..., commissioners for, *see* Ecclesiastical commissioners.

Recusants—*cont.*
....., list of in Durham diocese, 31.
....., names of, 16, 157, 181, 186, 194, 195, 354, 355, 369.
....., paper on, 340.
....., petition for a licence to, 150.
....., women, 303.
Redburn manor, co. Herts, lands in, 539.
Redesdale, co. York, muster in, 168.
Redhead, Robt., 261.
Red Lion, St. Mary Hill (London), 348, 371.
Redmaine, John, certificate by, 166.
Redman, Thos., 122.
....., Dr. Wm., bishop of Norwich, 1, 2 (2), 8, 155, 247, 302.
....., ..., letter of, 170.
....., ..., letter to, 558.
Reformation, Jesuits' memorial for a, 339.
Relics, 180.
Religion, 208, 273, 282, 355, 356, 391, 481.
....., *alias* Ginger, 312.
..... (Catholic), 64, 151, 169, 214, 315, 339 (2), 357, 375; *see also* Popery.
....., ..., martyr for, 65.
..... (Protestant or reformed), 43, 59, 75, 101, 151, 183, 334, 348, 367, 370, 375, 428.
Religious orders, 339.
Reniger, Dr. Mich., archdeacon of Winchester, 228.
Renteria, Biscay, 462.
....., ships at, 462.
Reprisals, 102, 549.
....., letters of, 504.
Requests, Court of, 291.
....., masters of, 262; *see also* Herbert, J., and Cæsar, Dr.
Reresby, Thos., certificate by, 166.
Resould, Wm., *alias* Van Harwick, Giles, letters of, 529, 550.
Retford, East, co. Notts, bailiff and burgesses of, lease to, 414.
....., lands, &c. in, 414.
Revel, trade with, 152.
Revels, master of (Tilney, Edm.), 351.
....., officers of, 351, 551.
Revenue, the, 18, 95, 153, 542, 565.
....., account of, 34° to 39° Eliz., 527.
....., commissioners of, petition to, 556.
....., concealed, 64.
Rey, Robt., examination of, 176.
Reynell, or Reynolds, Carew, 93, 378, 467.
....., or Reynoldes, Thos., examination before, 258.
....., ..., letters to, 259 (2).
....., ..., letter of, 258.
....., ..., note by, 259.
Reynoldes or Reynolds, Edw., servant of the Earl of Essex, draft by, 134.
....., ..., letters of, 483, 484, 560 (2).
Reynoldes, James, 351.
Reynolds, Carew, *see* Reynell.
....., John, 426.
....., Dr., 211.
....., Mr., 55.
Rheims, 40, 169.
Rhenish wines, *see* Wines.
Rhine, Palsgrave of, *see* Palatine, Elector.
....., persons near, 563.
Rhodes, Hen., 151.
Rialton Retraghe manor, Cornwall, account of, 140.
Rice, David Ap, 428.
....., Matthew, examination of, 255.
....., Wm., 35.
Riceall prebend, co. York, grant of, 3.
Rich, Robert, Lord Rich, 203, 438.
....., ..., officers under, 221.
Richard II., 243, 398, 451.
....., extract from rolls and charters of, 103, 158.
Richard III., statute of, 566.
Richardson, *alias* Heybourne, Ferd., 438.
....., John, letter of, 381.
....., Wm., 53.
Richmond herald, 341.
Richmond (Surrey), 308.
....., court at, 124, 175.
....., ..., letters dated from, 175, 181.
..... house, Surrey, keeper of, 490.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 121, 124, 159, 164, 183, 196, 295–298, 301 (4), 302, 305, 306, 360, 504, 509.
....., palace at, repair of, 260.
Richmond, co. York, 418.
....., certificate dated from, 167.
....., decree as to rights of tenants of, 155.
....., letter dated from, 418.
....., woollen goods in, 35.
Richmondshire, 490.
....., muster of arms and men in, 167 (2).
Rickman, Robt., 290.
Rickmansworth, letter dated from, 174.
....., resident at, 108.
Riddlesden, Wm., note by, 564.
Ridgeley, Mr., 238, 243.
Ridgeley manor, co. Stafford, 468.
Ridgway, Mr., 477.
Rigdale, Rich., lease to, 530.
Riggs, Mr., 96.
....., ..., letter to, 96.
Ringwood, co. Hants, resident at, 351.
Ringwood, Wm., 370.
Risborough, Prince's, co. Bucks, 5.
Risham manor, Essex, 308.
Rishton, Edw., work by, 339.
Ritzo, Francisco, 187.
....., ..., legacy to, 186.
River, the, *see* Thames.
Rivera, John de, protection to, 298.

Rivers, Earldom of, 511.
Rivers, Mr., 306.
Rives, Geo., *see* Ryves.
Rixton, co. Lancaster, resident at, 353.
Roberson, Sanders, *alias* Abercony, Father, 145.
Robert, Eliz. Ap, lease to, 321.
....., Father, 376.
Roberts, C., 465, 468.
....., (tin merchant), 49, 57, 58.
Robeston, co. Pembroke, 427.
Robins, alnager, 408.
Robinson, Christ., priest, 265.
....., Hen., 63.
....., ..., examination of, 63.
....., John, 438.
....., Leonard, grant to, 561.
....., Rob., *alias* Sterrell, Wm., *see* Sterrell.
....., Thos., 371.
....., ..., assignment by, 348.
....., ..., lease to, 282.
....., Wm., lease to, 460.
....., Wm., searcher of London, 409.
Roche, Capt., 172.
Rocheford, Viscount, *see* Boleyn, Sir T.
Rochelle, 367, 434, 459.
....., exports to, 371.
..... letter dated from, 550.
....., mayor of, 305.
....., ships to or from, 90, 219, 277, 466, 550.
....., ships at, 277.
....., trade with, 152.
....., travellers from or to, 277, 367, 374, 498.
Rochester, almsroom in, 458.
..... bridge, 305.
....., corn from, 325.
....., letters dated from, 201, 433.
....., mayor of, 305.
....., ships from, 305.
....., storehouse at, 314, 382, 403.
....., stores for, 314.
....., diocese of, places in, 292, 294.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
Rockett, Ant., pardon to, 306.
Rodenberg, Monsr., 12.
....., ..., offers by, 12.
Rodes, Hen., 501.
Roebuck, the (ship), 465, 477.
Roger, *alias* the Thames, 311.
Rogers, John, merchant, 250.
....., Rich., suffragan bishop of Dover, dean of Christ Church, Canterbury, 224.
....., ..., letter to, 43.
....., Simon, presentation of, 388.
Rokeby, Ralph, 5, 49, 93.
....., Wm., certificate by, 166.
Rokewood, Edw., 151.
Rokewood, Robt., 151.
Rollestone, Mr., 78.
Rolls, the master of, 291; *see also* Gerard, Sir Gilbert; Egerton, Sir Thos.; Romilly, Lord.
..... Chapel, Chancery Lane, 73.
...., reader at, 311.
Roman emperors, 424.
..... seminary, *see* Rome, English college at.
Rome, 28, 38 (3), 169, 338, 356, 520, 568, 569.
....., book printed in, 339.
....., Church of, *see* Church.
....., English college at, 37, 120, 568.
....., ..., scholars in, 356.
....., seminary priests at, 27, 521, 568.
....., ..., to or from, 120, 338.
....., persons in, 25, 36, 38–42, 55, 568.
....., travellers to or from, 27, 40, 56, 109, 159, 288, 521.
....., troops in, 359.
Romilly, John, Lord Romilly, Master of the Rolls, keeper of Records, 311 (2).
....., ..., order of, 310.
Roos, Wm., Lord, *see* Cecil.
Roper, Sir John, 154.
....., John, 450.
Roscoe, letter dated from, 2.
....., native of, 433.
....., ships at, 2 (2), 80.
....., traveller from, 80.
Rosin, import of, 152.
Ross, bishop of, John Leslie, 54.
....., ..., letter of, 38.
Roth, Wm., 308.
Rotherham, co. York, certificate dated from, 166.
Rothwell manor, co. Northampton, 25.
...., co. Gloucester, 26.
Rottenbury, Sir F. Drake's man, 222.
Rotterdam, person at, 517.
....., ship of, 172.
Rouen, 101, 395, 526.
..... cloth, 548.
....., English merchants at, 411, 526.
....., exchange of money at, 367, 526.
....., letters dated from, 288, 292, 293.
....., money sent to, 403.
....., native of, 263.
....., persons at, 292, 293, 525, 568.
....., residents at, 287.
....., ships from, 353.
....., siege of, 10.
....., trade to, 81, 152.
....., travellers to or from, 263, 282, 292, 293, 310, 376, 577.
Rouge Croix, pursuivant-at-arms, declaration by, 341.
....., ..., warrant by, 341.

Roulston Fras., traitor, 213.
....., ..., lands of, 298.
Rouse, Mr., 59.
Rowe, Alderman Hen., petition of, 26.
....., Wm., letter of, 90.
....., Capt., 189.
Rowington parsonage, &c., co. Warwick, lease of, 460.
Royal blood, persons of, 236, 237.
Royalists, 481.
Ruberio, Gr., letter of, 220.
Rubies, 277.
Rucke, Stephen, mayor of Sandwich, 224.
....., Thos., 224.
Rudall, Sir Rich., 467.
Rudd, Matthew, 424 (2).
Rudgwick, Sussex, 2.
Rudolph II., Emperor of Germany, 446.
Ruishe, Capt. Fr., letter of, 528.
Runcorn rectory, diocese of Chester, 154.
Rushmere, Suffolk, 427.
Rushton, 566.
..... manor, 566.
Russell, Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 176.
....., Lucy, Countess of Bedford, 176.
....., Elizabeth, Dowager, Lady Russell, 148, 471.
....., ..., letters of, 147 (2).
....., ..., petition of, 310.
....., ..., daughters of, 147 (2).
...., nephew of, 147.
....., Sir Wm., licence to, 148.
....., Sir Wm., Lord deputy of Ireland, 3, 15, 96, 288, 437, 481.
Russels in Faltenham, co. Suffolk, 427.
Russia, Emperor of, Ivanovich Feodore, grant by, 222.
Russia, stores from, 109.
....., trade with, 152, 222.
Rutland, Earl and Countess of, *see* Manners.
Rutlandshire, hospitals in, 398.
Rycott, 151, 296.
....., gentry at, 318.
....., letters, &c., dated from, 12, 316, 318 (2), 323.
....., residents at, 317, 318, 319, 342.
Rydall, co. York, muster in, 167.
Rye, John, 318.
....., Mr., Lord Darcy's man, 57.
Rye, *see* Corn.
Rye (Denmark), trade with, 152.
....., co. Kent, 143.
....., ... Castle, fletcher at, 148.
....., ..., haven of, 137.
....., ..., letter dated from, 143.
....., ..., map of, 137.
....., ..., mayor, &c. of, 137, 169.
...., ships at, 143, 200.
Rytherch, Jenan Ap, lease to, 314.
Ryvers, Mr., 365.
Ryves or Rives, Geo., 221, 226, 228–231.
....., ..., letter of, 225.

S.

S., 84.
Sacheville, Robt., petition of, 556.
Sack, 240, 432.
Sackville, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, 32, 50, 72, 87, 88, 137, 183, 281, 315, 321, 361, 378, 400, 424 (2), 429, 500, 526, 559.
....., ..., as chancellor of Oxford, 227.
....., ..., commission to, 349.
....., ..., decree of, 161.
....., ..., letters of, 33, 161, 227, 442, 485.
....., ..., letters to, 10, 225, 227, 230, 231.
....., ..., note by, 140, 436.
....., ..., offers by, 20, 30, 48, 49.
....., ..., request by, 33.
....., Cicely, Lady Buckhurst, 147.
....., Thomas, their son, 442.
Sackville, Robert, 153.
....., ..., letter of, 171.
Sacraments, 334, 359, 376, 391.
Saffron, 139.
Sailors, *see* Mariners.
Saines, John, justice of peace, 239.
St. ——, father, letter to, 309.
St. Alban, relic of, 60.
St. Alban's, gaol at, prisoners in, 99.
St. Andera, Andreas, or Anderes (Spain), 172, 488, 562.
....., English at or from, 174, 350.
....., garrison at, 488.
....., ships at, 520.
St. Andrew, *see* Ships, names of.
..... Undershaft parsonage, London, 449.
St. Andrew's, Holborn, parsonage of, 404.
..... Castle or Point, co. Hants, allowances for, 192.
...., captain of, 100, 192.
....., ..., certificate of the defects of, 100.
....., ..., cost of repairing of, 257.
..... parish, Guernsey, resident at, 503.
St. Anne's Hospital, co. Rutland, 398.
St. Anthony, co. Cornwall, lands in, lease of, 352.
St. Antonio, Cape, 91.
St. Antony of Sessembric (ship), 297.
St. Asaph, diocese of, soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishop of, Hughes, Wm., 247.

St. Aubin, Thos., examination before, 78.
St. Augustine, 59, 391.
St. Augustine's lathe, Kent, collector in, 515.
St. Bartholomew's (London), 238.
St. Blase, Cornwall, 353.
St. Botolph's without Aldgate (London), 426.
Sta. Catalina (Spain), troops sent to, 238.
St. Catherine Colman, London, 1.
St. Clement Danes, London, 1.
St. Cross Hospital, near Winchester, 305.
...., master, &c. of, 485.
....., ..., ..., lease by, 485.
St. Crucifix, the (ship), 139.
Sta. Cruz, Marquis of (Alvar de Bazan), 431, 462.
St. David's, diocese of, places in, 492.
St. George of Southampton, the, 152.
St. George's church, Windsor, 450.
..... day, 47.
....., friar of, 568.
St. German's, *see* St. Jerman's.
St. Helen's vicarage, co. Berks, 443.
St. Helier's Isle, Jersey, 454.
St. Hugh's day, 320, 323, 343.
St. Ives, Cornwall, 79.
....., ships at, 528.
St. Jacob of Rotterdam, 172.
St. Jago Minor (ship), 351.
St. James the Apostle, 5.
St. James's Church, Dover, 141.
..... day, 58.
....., Garlickhith, 63.
..... Park, road in, 225.
....., Spain, 434.
St. Jean de Luz, pilots from, 213.
....., trade with, 152.
....., travellers to or from, 91, 358.
St. Jerman's, or Germans, Cornwall, 370, 401.
St. John, John, Lord St. John of Bletshoe, 359 (?), 400.
....., ..., Lady, 359 (?).
St. John of Lisbon, the, 297.
..... the Baptist, the (ship), 549.
..... the Evangelist's Hospital, co. Rutland, 398.
St. John de Porto Rico, *see* Porto Rico.
St. John's, Colchester, 235, 239.
St. Keverne, native of, 59.
St. Laurence Poultney Lane (London), letters dated from, 248 (2).
St. Leger, Capt. John, 384.
St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 1.
St. Leonard's Priory, Shoreditch, 443.
St. Luc, or St. Luke, Mons. de, 12, 61, 425.
St. Lucar, Spain, 244, 261, 289.
....., capture of, 259.
....., English college at, 356, 376.
....., ..., fathers in, 376.
....., Flemings at, 258.
....., news from, 244.
St. Lucar—*cont.*
....., persons at, 211, 255, 258.
....., priests or Jesuits from, 376.
....., prisoners from or to, 174 (2), 376.
....., ships at, 169, 188, 211, 244, 256, 301, 320, 346, 358, 375, 376, 445, 548, 562.
....., ships to or from, 173, 188, 193, 256, 258, 326, 375, 484, 554.
....., silver sent to, 188.
....., Spanish fleet at, designs against, 562.
....., trade with, 259.
....., travellers to or from, 146, 211, 244, 255, 256, 257, 258, 346, 358, 375 (2).
....., troops from, 446.
St. Lucas, the (ship), 519.
St. Luke, M., *see* St. Luc.
St. Luke's day, 185.
St. Malo, 289.
....., letter dated from, 346.
....., ship of, 431.
....., ships at, 489.
....., trade with, 152.
St. Martins-le-Grand, London, resident in, 176.
St. Mary-at-Hill, London, 282.
St. Mary-Axe, London, 449.
St. Maryborne parsonage, near Winchester, 485.
St. Mary of Eynesham, co. Oxford, abbot and convent of, 259.
St. Maryport, or Porto Santa Maria, 376.
....., burning or capture of, 244, 256, 258, 259, 261.
....., ships at, 237, 244, 256, 376.
St. Mary's or University Church, Cambridge, 43 (2), 56.
..... Creek, 305.
..... Hill, London, 282, 348, 371.
..... Island, Scilly, 17 (2), 192.
St. Matthew, the, *see* Ships, names of.
St. Mawe's Fort or Castle, 225, 547.
...., allowances for, 192.
...., captain of, 192.
...., designs against, 172.
...., letters dated from, 77, 118, 163.
...., munition sent to, 118, 119.
St. Michael, trade with, 152.
St. Michael's, letter dated from, 320.
..... Mount, Cornwall, 192.
.... farm and priory, lease of, 490.
St. Nicholas, trade with, 152.
St. Nicholas' Court, Isle of Thanet, manor of, 300, 302.
..... Island, Plymouth, 130.
....., ..., captain of, 194.
....., ..., fort, &c. at, 362.
....., ..., troops in, 114.
St. Omer, 389.
....., Bishop of, house of, 40.
....., college or seminary at, 157, 356.

St. Omer—*cont.*
....., letter dated from, 359.
....., residents at, 288.
....., travellers to or from, 36, 288.
St. Osyth's, letter dated from, 220.
St. Patrick's, Dublin, prebendary in, 404.
St. Paul, Count, *see* St. Pol.
....., the (ship), 256, 520.
St. Paul's, London, 151.
..... Cathedral, prebend in, 404.
...., treasurer of, 404, 418, 446.
St. Peter, the (ship), 519.
St. Peter's, Westminster, 449, 475.
..... Cathedral, York, 3.
..... Hill, London, residents at, 304, 361.
St. Philip, the, *see* Ships, names of.
St. Pol, or Paul, Count of, governor of Picardy, D'Orleans, François, 40, 309.
....., ..., letter of, 198.
St. Quentin, designs against, 40.
St. Sampson's, Cornwall, 353.
St. Sebastian's (Spain), 171, 377, 462.
....., ships at, 271.
....., ships to or from, 238, 536.
....., sickness in, 547.
....., officers at, 213.
St. Stephen's, Westminster, 449.
St. Tavallo, *alias* Towlos, *alias* Towfalls, *see* Setuval.
St. Thomas, the (ship), 272.
St. Thomas's, 372.
St. Thome, Cape, 375.
St. Tron, Liege, traveller to, 324.
St. Ubals, *see* Setuval.
St. Valery, Picardy, letters dated from, 362, 365, 528.
....., ..., ships to or from, 523, 524, 531.
....., ..., troops sent to, 304, 362, 453, 521.
....., ..., troops from, 523.
St. Vincent, Cape, 189, 445.
St. Werburg's Monastery, Chester, 87.
Saints, 43.
....., relics of, 180.
Sakeham, Sussex, 11.
Salaway, Mr., letter to, 246.
Salazarius, Christ., letter of, 269.
Salcomb or Salcombe, 135.
....., travellers to or from, 255 (2), 259.
Salcy forest, co. Northampton, 559.
Salford, co. Lancaster, 349.
Salie, M. De, agent for the States, 197.
Salisbury or Sarum, clerkship of, 118.
....., letter dated from, 118.
....., places in or near, 75, 304.
..... Plain, robbery on, 566.
....., diocese or bishopric of, 446.
....., ..., limits of, 158.
....., diocese of, places in, 300, 316.
Salisbury or Sarum—*cont.*
....., bishop of Coldwell, Jno., letter of, 118.
....., ..., letter to, 150.
...., request by, 336.
....., vice-chancellor of, 301.
....., cathedral, prebend in, 9, 14.
....., New, commission and gaol delivery in, 336.
Salkeld, Francis, 406.
....., Lancelot, 406.
....., Nich., lease to, 406.
Salmon, Christ., mayor of Bridgewater, letter of, 315.
Salt, 111.
....., export of, 152.
..... pans, lease of, 16.
....., ships laden with, 76, 260, 432.
Saltmarsh, Thos., collector of subsidies, warrant to discharge, 5.
Saltonstall, Rich., alderman of London, governor of the Merchant Adventurers, 361.
....., ..., letter to, 17.
....., ..., letters of, 361, 374.
....., ..., petition of, 26.
Saltpetre, 99, 127, 152, 153, 273.
....., prices of, 127.
Saltwick, Northumberland, lease of grain in, 9.
Sambage, Ant., presentation by, 149.
Samerton, And., 351.
....., Nich., 351.
Sammes, Jno., junior, 110.
....., justice, 252.
Sampson of Hamburg, the, 376.
Sampson, Robt., grant to, 454.
Sancy, M., *see* Sansy.
Sanders, Nich., *see* Saunders.
Sanderson, Hen., letters of, 42, 45, 428 (2), 501.
Sandes, Miles, 257.
Sandford, Martha, 354.
....., Thos., 354.
....., ..., servant of, 354.
Sandforth, Alan, lease to, 397.
Sandgate Castle, fletcher of, 148.
Sandham Bay, garrison at, allowances for, 192.
....., ..., captain of, 192.
Sands, Geo., grant to, 149.
....., or Sonds, Dame Margaret, rent due to, 542, 549.
....., Mich., 516.
....., ..., licence to, 297.
....., Miles, 461.
Sandsfoot Castle, allowances for, 192.
....., ..., captain of, 192.
Sandwich, 179.
....., corn from, 325.
....., customs' officer at, 151, 264.
....., mayor of, 224.
....., merchants of, 146.

Sandwich—*cont.*
....., natives of, 183, 346.
....., residents at, 495.
....., ships at, 147, 525.
....., traveller from, 183.
Sandys, Wm., 3rd Lord Sandys, commission to, 507.
....., ..., letter of, 33.
Sankey, Hen., articles against, 155.
Sanquair, Lord, of Scotland (Crichton, Rob.), 377.
Sansy or Sancy, M. de, 201, 205, 216, 521.
Santiago, the (ship), 360, 547.
Sara, Wm., pension to, 466.
Sarel, Wm., *alias* Gregorio, Don, 568.
Sarum, *see* Salisbury.
Satins, 274, 432, 489.
....., customs paid on, 287.
Saumarez, M., 454.
Saunders, John, 365.
..... or Sanders, Dr. Nich., 146.
....., ..., work by, 339.
....., Thomas, 174.
Saunderson, Nich., letter of, 70.
Savage, Sir Arthur, 278–280, 283, 284, 392, 425, 445, 454, 514, 526, 537.
....., ..., allowance to, 291.
....., ..., commissions to, 291, 292.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 275.
....., ..., letters to, 435, 495.
....., ..., note by, 269.
....., ..., regiment of, 528, 548.
....., ..., father of, 495.
....., Sir John, 18, 119.
....., Robt., letter of, 171.
....., Sir Samuel, 323.
Saver, John, 224.
Savidge, Mr., 211.
Savill, Thos., surveyor of Yorkshire, 32.
Saville or Savill, Sir Geo., certificate by, 166.
....., Hen., 33; Sir Hen., 218 (2), 219.
....., ..., grant to, 220.
....., ..., indenture by, 74.
....., John, certificate by, 166.
Savoy, Strand (London), 314.
Savoy, Duke of (Charles Emanuel I.), 163, 263, 309.
Savoy, troops sent to, 385.
Sawell, Thos., 380, 381.
Sawkell, Joan, 354.
....., Oswold, 354.
Sawley, 46, 50, 51, 57.
..... monastery, co. York, 12.
Saxony, Duke of (Christian II.), 250, 553.
....., ..., subject of, 250.
Saxton, Garret, examination of, 63.
Saye and Sele, Lord, *see* Fiennes.
Saye, pedigree of the family of, 158.
Saye, export of, 103.
Sayer, Wm., 242.
....., Mr., of Dartmouth, 59.
Scaresbrick, Hum., comptroller of the Isle of Man, 103.
Schenck, 71.
Schismatics, 39.
Schomberg, Count, 548.
Schools, erection of, 353.
Schott, Arian Lawrenson, 82.
Schroder, Laurence, petition of, 557.
Scilly isles, 553.
....., captain of, 378; *see also* Godolphin Sir Fras.
....., corn from, 551.
....., designs against, 67, 79, 80.
....., fortifications at, 16, 17 (2), 176, 378.
....., garrison at, 130, 176, 368.
....., lieutenant of the fort at, 176.
....., munition, &c. sent to, 17.
....., muskets required for, 176.
....., places in, 16, 17 (2), 192, 553.
....., ships at or for, 59, 79 (2), 139, 459, 540.
Scolefied, Robt., pardon for, 405.
Scot, Sir Walter, lord of Buccleugh, 65, 564.
Scot, the, *see* Scotland, King of.
Scotland, Kings of, Robert II. and James II., 158.
....., ..., King of, or the Scot (James VI.), 28, 36, 37, 46, 76, 86, 87, 94, 144, 315, 328, 377, 481, 494, 503, 520.
....., ..., *alias* Young, Fras., 311, 312, 313.
....., ..., ambassador or agent of, 90, 146.
....., ..., ambassador to, *see* Bowes, Robt.
....., ..., book on the title of, 55, 157, 339.
....., ..., designs for his succession to the Crown of England, 54 (2), 65 (2), 315, 365, 391, 419, 520, 521, 530, 552.
....., ..., designs against, 25, 27, 28, 59, 64, 94, 146.
....., ..., in connexion with Spain, 29, 213, 338, 527.
....., ..., in connexion with England and Queen Elizabeth, 28, 269, 364, 365, 419, 584.
....., ..., ministers of, 338.
....., ..., offers to by the Pope, 27, 28.
....., ..., religion of, 28, 36, 65, 338, 391, 520.
....., ..., servant of, 309.
....., ..., mother of, *see* Mary, Queen of Scots.
....., ..., Queen of, Anne of Denmark, 36, 85, 87, 94, 520.
....., ..., ..., becomes a Catholic, 55, 391.
....., ..., son of Prince Henry of, 494.
Scotland, 28, 37, 55, 65, 87, 144, 145, 168, 315, 339, 494, 564.
....., *alias* Powell, 312.
....., Catholic religion in, 315.

Scotland—*cont.*
....., Catholics in, 38.
....., commissioners in, 309.
....., ... sent to, 309,
....., crown of, 76.
....., earls of, rebels, 27, 28, 39, 65.
....., genealogical notes of the kings of, 158.
....., goods sent to, 202.
....., Jesuits in or sent to, 40, 156, 213, 552.
....., nobles or nobility of, *see* Scottish noblemen.
....., peace with, 269.
....., persons in, 29, 39, 46, 328 (2).
....., places in, 39, 219, 539.
....., Protestants in, 28.
....., rebels in, 481.
....., senate of, president of, 46.
....., service in, 268, 458.
....., ships of, 260, 320, 358, 554.
....., ... taken prize, 535.
....., ships to or from, 257, 326, 353, 432.
....., trade with, 152.
....., travellers to, 26, 27, 28, 39, 42, 46, 65, 144, 145, 179, 213, 503.
....., travellers from, 46, 56, 182, 295.
....., troops (horse) in, 359.
Scots, the, or Scottish, 13, 54, 65, 120, 179, 217, 253, 315, 364, 479, 503.
....., *alias* Shoemakers, 311.
..... affairs, 144, 145, 146, 312.
..... band, 521.
..... court, 86.
..... invasions, &c., 160, 365.
..... Jesuits, 27, 65.
..... men, 28, 37, 38, 56 (?), 144, 145, 146, 156, 168, 169, 213, 260, 328, 391, 436, 446, 469, 552, 562.
..... merchants, 552.
..... minister, 86 (2), 87.
..... nation, 419.
..... noblemen, 39, 54, 56 (?), 65 (2), 144, 156, 213, 219, 315, 338, 339, 364, 369, 377, 552.
..... religion, 521.
..... or northern tongue, 87.
Scots, Mary, Queen of, *see* Mary.
Scott, Edw., lease to, 539.
....., Richard, lease to, 539.
....., Sir Thos., 539.
Scottes, John de, 172.
Scottishford, clothier, 150.
Scotton manor, co. York, 308, 353.
Screven, Thos., letter of, 89.
Scritoria office, Spain, 169, 170.
Scriveners, 137.
Scrope, Thos. le, 10th Lord Scrope, 291, 292, 539.
....., ..., fees paid to, 219.
....., ..., lands, of, rents of, 338.
Scrope, Philadelphia, Lady Scrope, 309, 338.
....., Lady Catherine, 338.
....., Lady Margaret, 338.
Scudamore, Phil., 438.
....., Lady, 404, 566.
Seale, Robt., petition of, 150.
Seals and stamps, engraving of, 153.
Sea mew of London, 545 (2).
....., Middleburg, 409.
Seasalter Valley, Essex, 223.
....., resident at, 224.
....., sea wall at, 224.
Seaton, Robert, 6th Lord Seaton, 419.
....., ..., brother of, 46.
Sebastian's, *see* St. Sebastian's.
Sebright, Wm., letter of, 361.
Sebure, Cebeaur, or Seburo, Spanish general at sea, 277, 350, 417.
....., ..., fleet of, 350, 351, 360, 462, 465, 520.
Seckford, Hen., keeper or groom of the privy purse, payments to, 304, 454.
Secretary of State, *see* Cecil, Sir Robert.
....., ..., late, *see* Walsingham, Sir Francis.
....., French, *see* Edmondes, Thos., Yetsweirt, Chas.
....., Latin, *see* Wolley, Sir John.
Seculars, *see* Priests.
Seddon, Reuben, lease to, 15.
Sedgwick, Jno., letter of, 53.
Seething Lane, London, letter dated from, 88.
Segar, Wm., Somerset Herald, allowances to, 341.
Selby, William, 428, 564.
....., Wm., M.A., presentation of, 458.
....., Mr., 564.
Selbys, the, 479.
Selsey Isle, Sussex, grange at, lease of, 345.
Seminaries or colleges for English Catholics abroad, 146, 338, 356, 357, 488; *see also* Douay, Madrid, Rome, and Valladolid, colleges at, and English colleges abroad.
....., scholars at, 356, 369, 389.
....., priests in, 364.
Seminary priests in or from England, 42, 369, 370, 420, 530.
...., names of, 7 (2), 8, 183, 439, 444, 530.
...., proceedings against, 295.
...., receivers or harbourers of, 7, 42, 265, 369, 439.
....., ..., sent to England, 213.
....., ..., Irish, 288.
Semple, Robert, 4th Lord Semple, 39.
....., or Simple, Col., 38. 338, 446.
Serges, 332.
Seriago, Spanish vice-admiral, *see* Suriago.
Serjeants-at-arms, 352, 543.
..... at-law, 113, 236, 315, 336, 337; *see also* Drew, Edw., Hele, John.

Serjeants' Inn, Chancery Lane, letter dated from, 315.
Seron, John, examination of, 297.
Sessembric, ship of, 297.
Sesson Castle, 2.
Sesson, Duke of, 25.
Setuval, Portugal, *alias* St. Tavallo, or Towfalls, or Ubals, 431.
....., prisoners sent to, 530.
....., ship from, 260.
Sevanton manor, co. Hants, 460.
Severn, the, 130, 293, 384, 562.
....., ships in, or to, 139, 372.
Seville, 320, 487, 568
....., cardinal of, 375.
....., Dutch prisoners in, 211.
....., English in, 59.
....., English prisoners in, 346, 375, 376.
..... fleet, 554.
....., flood at, 173.
....., forces sent to, 259.
....., inquisition at, 376.
....., Jesuit college at, 156, 157, 356, 364, 374, 376, 488.
....., Jesuits to or from, 376, 554.
....., letter dated from, 488.
....., merchants of, 278.
....., ships at, 346.
....., ships for, 77, 146.
....., ships from or to, 180, 244, 258, 346, 375, 376.
....., traffic with, 211.
....., travellers to or from, 244 (2), 255, 256, 258.
Seviore, Peter, 78.
....., ..., fleet of, 78.
Sewers, commissioners of, 184, 223, 224.
....., session of, 223.
Seymour, Edward, Duke of Somerset, 543–546.
....., Edward, Earl of Hertford, 120, 121, 122, 159, 389, 396.
....., Edward, Lord Beauchamp, eldest son, 122, 236, 237, 252.
.....,Thomas, second son, 122, 236, 237, 240, 241, 243, 245, 249–252.
....., ..., examination of, 244.
....., ..., ..., wife of, 245, 250, 251.
....., Frances, Countess of Hertford, letter to, 121.
....., ..., brother of, 121.
....., Lord Henry, lease to, 5.
Shakespeare, Wm., petition of, 310.
Shapwick parsonage, co. Dorset, 396.
Sharpe, Rob., payment to, 492.
Sharp Node Fort, allowances for, 192.
...., captain of, 192.
Shaston, co. Northumberland, lease of tithes of, 9.
Shaw, Wm., lease to, 495.
Sheep or mutton, 163.
....., ancient rates for provision of, 70.
....., composition for, 155, 156.
Sheerness, defence of, 305.
....., ships at, 305.
Sheffield, Edmund, 3rd Lord Sheffield, 71, 203.
....., ..., letter of, 140.
....., Ursula, Lady Sheffield, 328, 471.
Sheffield, Geo., grant to, 450.
....., Hen., pension to, 11.
Shelbury, John, 349.
Shelford, co. Notts, 48.
..... parsonage, co. Cambridge, 540.
Shelley, Hen., lease to, 9.
....., Wm., lease of lands of, 9, 11.
Shelton, Mr., 568.
Shente, Capt. John, 429.
Shepperd, Alex., petition of, 137.
....., Robt., petition of, 137.
Sheppey, isle of, 227, 352.
Sherborne, co. Dorset, free school at, letter to governors of, 69.
....., letters dated from, 294, 489.
....., persons at, 163, 210.
..... prebend, co. Dorset, 408.
Shere, lands in, 384.
Sheres or Xeres (Spain), 259, 279.
Sheriff Hutton, lands, &c., in, 404.
Sheriffs, 3, 8, 26, 124, 125, 276, 313, 335, 386, 413; *see also* under the several counties.
....., exemptions from serving as, 48.
....., letter to, 31.
....., seals for, 153.
Sheringham parsonage, co. Norfolk, lease of, 308.
Sherley, Sir Ant., 44, 326, 452, 482.
....., ..., regiment of, 13.
....., Sir Thomas, treasurer at war, 23, 138, 141, 174, 177, 205, 302, 373, 376, 377, 392, 393, 398, 402, 433, 489, 495, 507, 516, 517.
....., ..., accounts of, 4, 9, 30, 32, 35 (2), 68 (2), 82, 98, 120, 362, 367, 386 (2), 409, 446, 508, 563.
....., ..., ..., commissioners on, 430, 495.
....., ..., ..., ..., certificate by, 494.
....., ..., ..., report on, 68.
....., ..., allowances to, 18, 45.
....., ..., answers of, 287, 288, 430.
....., ..., complaint against, 44.
....., ..., certificates by, 30, 31, 43.
....., ..., defalcations of, 345, 346, 374, 380, (2), 386, 387, 390, 393, 394, 403, 406, 407 (2), 409, 411, 413, 430, 433, 446, 493 (2), 494, 502–505, 508, 509, 512–515, 525, 526, 537, 559, 563.
....., ..., deputies of, 513, 514; *see also* Molle, Jno.

Sherley, Sir Thomas, treasurer at war—*cont.*
....., ..., estimate by, 98.
....., ..., lands, goods, &c. of, 346, 368, 380, 386, 387, 394, 395, 410, 413, 430, 433, 446, 447 (2), 448, 539.
....., ..., letters to, 6, 196, 221, 394, 504.
....., ..., letters of, 174, 216, 326, 374, 386, 393, 394, 407, 493 (2), 505, 509, 512, 537.
....., ..., money lent to, 326, 393, 394.
....., ..., notes or other documents of, 6, 44, 68, 148, 177, 180, 196, 221, 265, 304, 313, 326, 368, 377, 386 (2), 397.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 22, 402, 430.
....., ..., officers of, 407.
....., ..., ..., allowances for, 44, 46.
....., ..., paymasters of, 367.
....., ..., payments of, 30, 31, 304, 397, 402, 413, 430.
....., ..., payments to, 26, 68, 80, 277, 278, 281, 283, 291, 374, 380, 386, 402, 403, 413, 521.
....., ..., reference to, 397.
....., ..., successor of, 378, 379.
....., ..., warrants to, 11, 21, 265.
....., ..., ..., alluded to, 174.
....., ..., son of, *see* Sherley, Sir Ant.
Sherley (?), Tracy, 452.
Shermanbury, Sussex, 11.
Shermann, Thos., murder of, 417.
Sherwin, John, pardon for, 475.
Sherwood forest, 14, 316, 546.
Shiplake, co., Oxon, 61.
Ships, casual notices of, *passim*; *see also* English ships, Navy, and Fleet.
....., barges for the Queen, payment for, 501.
....., builders of, 121, 392.
....., building of, 119, 127, 182, 261, 263, 289, 392, 551.
....., ..., rewards for, 3 (2), 117, 351 (2), 398, 418, 459.
....., captains or commanders of, 51, 84, 140, 189–192, 209, 212, 221, 222, 225, 564.
....., charges of, 14, 34, 85, 139, 160, 161, 189–192, 416, 447, 484, 496 (2), 521, 530.
....., clerk of, *see* Boroughs, Wm.
....., coasters, 225.
....., commissioners for, 199.
....., decay of, 554, 555.
....., designs against, 10, 59, 120, 121, 169, 172, 213, 311.
....., embargoes on, 547, 548.
....., fire, 482.
....., fishing, 12, 437, 540.
....., fitting out, &c., of, 4, 21, 66, 128, 138, 175, 178, 181, 189–192, 207, 208, 260, 297, 314, 345, 356, 379, 396, 411, 416, 439, 484 (2).
Ships—*cont.*
....., fly boats, list of, 456.
....., furnishing of, by towns, 307.
....., lists of, 98, 117, 140, 192, 224, 238, 466, 563, 564.
....., masters of, proclamation for, 211.
....., men-of-war, 256, 303, 435, 436, 477, 545, 560.
....., merchant, 14, 77, 106, 210, 222, 255, 256, 430.
....., ..., built, 117.
....., ..., fitting out, 4, 138.
....., ..., list of, 224.
....., ..., (foreign), 171, 244, 259, 290.
....., munition, 25.
....., ordnance for, 102, 154, 409.
....., payments for, 214, 269, 301, 314, 325, 358, 387, 409, 504, 525, 541.
....., ..., warrant for, 301.
....., pirate, 417.
....., provisions for, 4, 112, 113.
....., repairs of, 6, 301, 313, 477.
....., seizure of, 425.
....., set out, 43, 120, 193, 350 (2).
....., squadrons of, 189–191, 209, 225.
....., stores, &c. of, embezzling of, 222.
....., taken prize, 51, 191, 337, 368, 417, 432, 434, 528, 544, 545; *see also* Prizes.
....., transport, 1 (2), 2, 83, 206.
....., treasure, 209.
....., victuallers, 14, 190, 197, 204, 212, 225, 257, 353, 389, 432, 479, 483.
....., victuals for, or victualling of, 21, 111, 130, 160, 222, 223, 246, 247, 313 (2), 314, 356, 358, 387, 388, 416, 417, 456, 457, 482, 484 (2), 487, 491.
....., ..., returned, account of, 274.
....., names of, viz.:—
Achates, 219.
Adventure, 260.
Advice, 276, 464, 477, 480.
Aid, 305.
Andrew, *see* St. Andrew.
Angel, 376.
Angel Gabriel, 135.
Answer, 332.
....., letter dated from, 219.
Antelope, 214, 257, 266, 452.
Ark, 237, 523 (2), 525.
Assurance, 332.
Bear, 85, 305.
..... of Amsterdam, 535 (2), 545.
Bevis of Southampton, 152.
Black Eagle, 82.
Bonadventure, 209, 260, 455, 463, 464 (2), 477, 480.
....., letter dated from, 476.

Ships, names of—*cont.*
Charles, 296.
Cobblers' Bark, 535.
Consent, 477.
Crane, 34, 535.
Dainty, 51, 483.
Defiance, 222, 260, 523.
Discovery, 505.
Dreadnought, 159, 193, 464, 467, 477, 480.
Due Repulse, 182, 530.
....., letters dated from, 205, 238 (2), 290, 481.
Elizabeth Jonas, 504.
...., letter dated from, 497.
Elizabeth of London, 202.
Exchange, 346.
Falcon, 439.
Felix, 486.
Flying Hart, 455.
Foresight, 66, 260, 467, 477, 480.
Fortune, 82.
..... of Flushing, 409.
Francis, letters dated from, 414, 417.
..... of Weymouth, 411, 486.
Franciscos, 82.
Garland, 260.
Gift of God of London, 178.
Golden Lion, 484.
Grace of God, 146.
Great Philip, 256.
Griffin of Ipswich, 496.
Guiana, 477, 528.
Hare, 439.
Hart of Amsterdam, 350.
Help, 346.
Hope, 66, 210, 260, 296, 523 (2).
..... of London, 375.
Hunter of Flushing, 172, 173.
John of London, 373.
Jonas of London, 498.
Leopard of Cherburg, 180.
Lion, 468 (2), 470 (2), 472, 479.
Little Exchange, 375.
Malescourge, or Mal Scourge, 21, 261.
Martin, 431.
Marygold of London, 362.
Mary Katherine, 496.
Mary Rose, 66, 305, 464, 477, 480, 523.
Matthew, *see* St. Matthew.
Mercury, 214.
Mere Honour, 450, 452, 466, 477, 504.
Mermaid of London, 434.
Mew of London, *see* Sea Mew.
Mistress, 483.
Moon, 477.
Mount, 406.
Ships, names of—*cont.*
Neptune of Amsterdam, 376.
Nonpareil, 66.
Peter, 455.
Philip, *see* St. Philip.
Quittance, 296.
Rainbow, 66, 528.
Roebuck, 465, 477.
St. Andrew, 272, 463, 464, 477, 480, 481, 500.
St. Antonio of Sessembric, 297.
St. Crucifix, 139.
St. George of Southampton, 152.
St. Jacob of Rotterdam, 172.
St. Jago Minor, 351.
St. John Baptist, 549.
St. John of Lisbon, 297.
St. Lucas, 519.
St. Matthew, 272, 290, 452, 463, 464, 477, 480, 481, 499, 500.
St. Paul, 256, 520.
St. Peter, 519.
St. Philip, 244, 257 (2), 259, 272, 290.
St. Thomas, 272.
Sampson of Hamburg, 376.
Santiago, 360, 547.
Sea Mew, or Mew of London, 545 (2),
....., of Middleburgh, 409.
Sun of London, 477.
Swallow, 439.
Swiftsure, 34, 66.
Tremontaine, 276, 296, 467, 480.
Triumph, 85, 523 (2), 525.
True Love, 465, 523, 525.
Vanguard, 483, 523.
Vineyard, 183.
Warspite, 182, 464, 472, 476, 477, 479, 480.
White Hind of London, 453, 455.
William of Leith, 260.
Shirehampton, co. Gloucester, 106.
Shirley, Geo., 438.
Shoemakers, *alias* the Scots, 311.
Shoreditch (London), 1, 443.
Shoreham, Sussex, corn from, 325.
Shotton, co. Northumberland, lease of grain in, 9.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, *see* Talbot, Gilbert.
Shrimpton, Anth., lease to, 4.
Shrivenham, co. Berks, 11.
Shropshire, lands, &c. in, grant of, 61, 304.
....., native of, 180.
....., place in, 295.
....., residents in, 99, 428.
....., traveller to, 534.
....., troops in, 130.
Shuckburg, Phillida, grant to, 416.
....., Thos., 416.

Shute, Capt. John, 147.
....., John, declaration by, 214.
....., Wm., reward to, 398.
Shuttleworth, Sir Richard, lease to, 490.
Sibbett, Wm., examination of, 260.
Sick, lordship of, 491.
Sickness, *see* Plague.
Sidmouth St. Nicholas parsonage, co. Devon, lease of, 536.
Signet, the, 337, 338.
....., clerks of, 337, 338 (2), 442 ; *see also* Lake, Thos. ; Windebank, Thos.
....., ..., fees to, 201.
..... office, account of fees in, 291.
Silcock, Helen, pardon for, 415.
Silks, 157, 274, 432, 489.
....., export and import of, 152.
....., ships laden with, 244, 258.
..... weaver of, 63.
....., sewing, customs on, 287.
Silver, 172, 274, 278, 279, 363, 364, 506, 569 ; *and see* Gold and silver.
Silveston, co. Northampton, 176.
Simonsburn parsonage, diocese of Durham, 352.
Simony, 359.
Simpkins, Samuel, pardon to, 13.
Simple, Col., *see* Semple.
Simpson, Robt., 202.
Sims, Capt., 99, 100, 112, 116.
Siriago, Spanish commander, *see* Suriago.
Sittingbourne, or Sittingburn, Kent, 267 (2).
....., traveller from, 199.
....., troops to, 303.
Skelton, Anne, 354.
....., Geo., 354.
Skidamore, Sir John, 231.
Skidmore, Wm., reward to, 351.
Skinner, Vincent, 181, 392, 413, 471.
....., ..., certificate by, 21.
....., ..., report of, 181.
Skolls, Capt. Mark, 545.
Skroggs, Mr., 195.
Slade, Laurence, lease to, 405.
....., Wm., 431.
Slaney, Sir Steven, (lord mayor of London, 1595–6,) 129, 514.
Sledmere, co. York, musters taken in, 165.
Sleeve, the, ships in, 451, 458.
Sliferd (priest), 55.
Slinfold, co. Sussex, 2.
Slingsby, Fras., deputy lieutenant of the North Riding of Yorkshire, 144.
....., ..., letters of, 167, 561.
....., ... payment to, 309.
....., W., letter of, 377.
Sluys, loss of, 333.
....., soldiers levied for, 288.
Slye, Thos., 461.
....., Wm., petition of, 310.
Smaithwait, John, presentation to, 502.
Smith, Christopher, clerk of the pipe, 184.
....., Hawtrie, 484.
....., James, 433 (3).
....., ..., examination of, 433.
....., John, 224, 421, 423.
....., ..., letter of, 424.
....., Sir John, *see* Smythe.
....., Laurence, allowance to, 503.
....., ..., grant to, 506.
....., Nich., grant to, 10.
....., Otwell, 22, 25, 56, 99, 213, 410, 411, 412, 498, 503, 508, 512.
....., ..., account by, 69.
....., ..., instructions for, 396.
....., ..., letters of, 91, 92, 101, 395.
....., ..., letter to, 96.
....., ..., payment by, 396.
....., Ralph, grant to, 342.
....., Reynold, 424.
....., Robt., 18, 119, 219.
....., ..., instructions for, 17.
....., ..., letter to, 105.
....., Robt., of Yarmouth, letter of, 552.
....., Thos., indenture by, 74.
....., Thos., clerk of Council, grants to, 505, 509.
....., ..., letter of, 164.
....., ..., brother-in-law of, 164.
....., Sir Thos., 33 (2), 103, 509.
....., Sir William, 568.
....., Capt. (Catholic), 309.
..... Mr., 435.
....., Mr., customs' officer, 99, 127, 461, 462.
....., Mr., late surveyor of apparel in Brittany, 177.
Smithe, Thos., schedule by, 426.
Smithfield, East (London), 426.
Smyth, Henry, 417.
Smythe, Clement, 251.
....., or Smith, Sir John, 85, 235–237, 239, 240–245, 249, 253, 424 (2).
....., ..., allegations against, 252.
....., ..., examinations of, 242, 243, 251.
....., ..., imprisonment of, 422, 423.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 252.
....., ..., letters of, 238, 243, 421, 424 (2).
....., ..., residences of, 240, 241, 242, 245, 250.
....., ..., retainers of, 241, 242.
....., ..., speeches of, 253.
....., ..., servant of, 244, 249, 252 ; *see also* Whittingham.
....., ..., brother of, 245, 251.
....., ..., cousin of, *see* Smith, John.
....., ..., family of, 242.
....., Lady, his wife, 241, 242, 243, 245, 421, 423 (2), 424.

Smythe, Roger, letter to, 220.
....., W., letter of, 42.
Snape, Rich., 6.
Sness, Edw., pardon for, 390.
Snigg, Mr., advice of, 555.
Snowden, *alias* Cecil, J., *see* Cecil, J.
Soissons Castle, letters dated from, 8, 23.
....., governor of, 23.
Soissons, Count (Charles de Bourbon), 40.
Soldiers, 130, 151, 174, 331, 358, 485, and casual notices of, *passim*; *see also* Army; and Brittany, France, Ireland, Low Countries, and Normandy, forces sent to; and English forces.
..... aboard ships, 237, 495.
....., allowances to, 180, 191, 205.
....., ..., abuses in, 177.
....., arming of, 226, 302, 306.
....., charges of, 218, 220, 374.
....., ..., checks on, 275.
....., clothing or apparel for, 21–23, 27 (2), 29, 30, 177, 218, 383, 403, 405, 406 (2), 517, 563.
....., ..., prices of, 466.
....., dismissal of, 67, 478.
..... killed, 259.
....., levying or impress of, 21, 38, 61, 67, 181, 182 (2), 219, 220, 233, 236, 238–240, 243, 258, 275, 277, 288, 289 (4), 293 (4), 303 (2), 309, 330, 363, 378, 383, 387, 390, 391, 400, 404 (2), 421, 447, 562, 563 (2).
....., lists of, 212.
..... maimed or sick, 323, 464.
....., ..., grants to, 306 (2), 323, 345, 352.
....., ..., pensions to, 9, 308, 466.
....., mutiny of, 23.
....., names of, 149, 320.
....., officers of, 191, 200, 201, 291, 456, 478, 563; *see also* Officers, military.
....., ..., payments to, 213, 220, 314, 383, 527.
....., paymaster of, 413.
....., payments for or of, 206, 213, 264, 269, 304, 308, 314, 383 (2), 391, 478, 494.
....., personating of, 121.
..... returning home, 209, 478.
....., superintendents of, 421.
....., ..., letter to, 399.
....., training and mustering of, 313; *see also* Musters.
....., victualling of, 160, 180, 190, 191, 200, 218, 269 (2), 306, 347, 383 (2), 391, 457, 521, 531.
Solicitor General, *see* Fleming, Thos.
Somerset, Duke of, *see* Seymour, Edw.
....., Edward, Earl of Worcester, 470, 473.
Somerset, Geo., 37.
Somerset House, or Place, Strand, 10.
...., keeper of, 314.
...., letter dated from, 138.
...., payment for repair of, 260.
..... herald, payments to, 309, 341.
Somersetshire, composition for oxen and sheep from, 155, 156.
....., justices of, 156, 277.
....., lands in, grants of, 5, 62, 347, 378, 384, 408.
....., levying forces in, 64, 387.
....., natives of, 370, 554.
....., places in, 303, 329, 352, 417, 425, 457, 460.
....., provisions for, 99.
....., receiver of, 471.
....., residents in, 118, 438.
....., soldiers raised in, 130, 400.
....., treasure hid in, licence to search for, 148.
Some, Dr. Ralph, deputy vice chancellor of Cambridge, 56.
....., Alderman, of London, 51.
Sonds, Lady, *see* Sands, Margaret.
Sorlings, the, ships to, 520.
Sotherton, Geo., 113.
....., ..., note by, 407.
Sotto, John de, 283.
Sound, the, ships in, 452.
Sourdeac, M., 458, 486.
South, the, *see* England, south of.
Southampton, or Hampton, 306, 469.
....., customs' officers at, 12, 53, 442.
....., designs against, 303.
....., fortifying of, 303.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 53, 297, 306.
....., man-of-war of, capture by, 297.
....., mayor of, 297.
....., ships at, to, or from, 90, 219.
....., ships of, 90, 152.
....., travellers to or from, 322, 431.
....., wine in, 19 (2).
....., Earl of, *see* Wriothesley, Hen.
....., Countess of, *see* Heneage.
..... house, letter dated from, 242.
South Cape, ships from or to, 465, 483, 499.
Southgate Street, Exeter, 431.
South Marsh, co. Suffolk, 24.
South Moulton, co. Devon, parsonage of, 543, 545.
Southowram, co. York, 417.
South Seas, 174.
....., furs from, 151.
....., ships taken in, 51.
South Somercotes parsonage, co. Lincoln, 351.
South Stoke manor, co. Somerset, 5.
South Wales, *see* Wales.

Southwark (London), 420.
....., letter dated from, 118.
....., residents in, 15, 63.
Southwell, Sir Robt., 190, 191, 271, 286.
....., Rob. (Jesuit), 85.
....., Mr., 105.
Sowthorpe, co. York, 12.
Spa, the (Germany), travellers to, 55 (2).
Spain, King of (late) Philip I., 179.
....., King of (Philip II.), the Catholic King, the enemy, or the Spaniard, 28, 38, 39, 41, 43, 79, 92, 140, 146, 157, 163, 179, 238, 243, 259, 272, 277, 307, 333, 355, 357, 364–366, 374, 376, 385, 417, 420, 429, 448 (2), 509, 515, 527, 547, 551, 552, 554, 567.
....., ..., as King of Castile, 196.
....., ..., advertisements from, 88, 89.
....., ..., aiders of, 208.
....., ..., ambassadors from, 25.
....., ..., ambassador or embassy, to, 60, 146.
....., ..., arms of, 278, 279.
....., ..., army of, 197, 290, *see also* Spanish army.
....., ..., book on the title of, 55, 157.
....., ..., business of, 169.
....., ..., camp of, 176.
....., ..., carracks of, *see* carracks of Spain.
....., ..., clergy of, revenues of, 60.
....., ..., council of, 60, 145.
....., ..., court of, 144, 145, 156, 157, 172, 212, 370.
....., ..., debts of, 560.
....., ..., designs against 21, 34, 64, 88–90, 130, 159, 189, 207–208, 231–233, 234, 244, 256, 264, 350, 360, 436, 439–442, 470, 484, 486, 495, 521 (2), 524, 552.
....., ..., designs or transactions of, relative to England or Ireland, 29, 60, 65, 67, 77, 79, 80, 81, 89, 92 (2), 96, 120, 136, 145, 146, 163, 169, 172 (2), 179, 182, 207, 208, 213, 238, 256, 298, 299, 303 (2), 305, 310, 358, 370, 373, 474, 569.
....., ..., designs of, on the crown of England, 28, 29, 157.
....., ..., books upon, 28, 65.
....., ..., designs of, against France, 19, 92, 170, 196, 208, 277.
....., ..., designs of, against the Low Countries, 29, 163,
....., ..., designs of, against Turkey, 28.
....., ..., factor of, 334.
....., ..., favour towards, 173, 176.
....., ..., illness of, 145, 520.
....., ..., loans to, 560.
....., ..., malice of, 466.
....., ..., ministers of, 54, 55, 65.
....., ..., officers of, 213.
Spain, King of (Philip II.), &c.—*cont.*
....., ..., orders or directions of, 256, 462.
....., ..., pensions given by, to Englishmen, 25, 26, 28, 54, 85, 145, 156, 169, 172, 176.
....., ..., ..., suing for, 213.
....., ..., presents from, 15, 172, 553.
....., ..., property of, 278, 279.
....., ..., secretary of, 169, 170; *see also* Idiaques; Geoffrey Diego.
....., ..., servants of, 176.
....., ..., service to, 19, 29, 46, 79 (2), 106, 140, 169, 193, 207, 211 (2), 405, 529, 530, 535 (2).
....., ..., ..., offers of, 28, 552.
....., ..., ships built or purchased for, 51, 290, 334, 405, 417, 431.
....., ..., ships of, *see* Spain, ships of.
....., ..., stores of, 188.
....., ..., subjects of, 207, 208, 238, 505, 554.
....., ..., treasure of, 78, 79, 232, 548.
....., ..., treasury of, 280.
....., ..., visits or journeys of, 365.
....., ..., son of, or the Prince (afterwards Philip III.), 145, 157, 385.
....., ..., daughter of (the Infanta Clara Eugenia), 25, 157, 364, 481, 520.
Spain, 38, 63, 106, 144, 145, 169, 234, 252, 265, 297, 333, 346, 356, 369, 370, 439, 474, 500, 551, 568.
....., *alias* Steward, Mr., 312.
....., advices from, 519.
....., barony of, 511.
....., bishops in, 181.
....., cloth making in, 567.
....., coast of, 93, 95, 179, 367, 411, 426, 445, 451, 495.
....., ..., army from, 265, 315.
....., ..., ships to, 88–90, 297, 446, 477, 519, 563.
....., ..., ships from, 301, 372.
....., ..., ships and soldiers lost on, 326.
....., colleges in, 75.
....., conquest by, 338.
....., dearth in, 302.
....., embargo in, 546, 548.
....., enemies of, 234.
....., English in, 20, 120, 140, 156, 370.
....., ... prisoners, *see* Spain, prisoners in.
....., exports from, 327.
....., fleets of, 19, 29, 179, 180, 193, 204, 209, 210, 342, 346, 358, 360, 370, 373, 376; *see also* Ships of.
....., ..., general of, 79, 541.
....., ..., sickness in, 342, 417.
....., garrisons in, 196.
....., gentry in, 345.
....., imports to, 462, 562, 567.

Spain—*cont.*
....., in connexion with England, 19, 29, 63, 218, 246, 339, 354, 520.
....., in connexion with France, 145, 232, 234, 309, 365, 369, 385, 435.
....., in connexion with the Indies, 481, 484.
....., in connexion with Ireland, 12, 37, 88, 89, 90, 91, 94, 95, 164, 181, 182 (2), 213, 232, 234, 293, 326, 350, 521 (2).
....., in connexion with the Low Countries, 19.
....., in connexion with Scotland, 29, 338, 527, 530.
....., intelligence or news from, 36, 37, 156, 181, 346, 445.
....., invasion of, 232, 417.
....., Jesuits (Irish), maintained by, 551.
....., levying of men in, 40, 196, 238, 322, 342, 550.
....., mariners of, 546, 563.
....., ..., lost at sea, 342, 350, 360, 385.
....., ..., sickness or plague amongst, 342, 372, 563.
....., money for, 26.
....., peace with, 60, 182, 369, 481, 484.
....., persons in, 37, 38, 40, 91, 277, 356.
....., places in, 244, 289.
....., poor in, 345.
....., ports of, 208.
....., ..., ships in, 95.
....., ..., ships to, 263.
....., prisoners in or from, 78, 135, 171, 174, 179, 223, 277, 550, 551; *see also* Spaniards, prisoners taken by.
....., provisions from, 360.
....., Scotch nobility in, 338.
....., ships or navy of, 40, 59, 67, 77, 78, 79, 80 (2), 88, 90, 91, 95, 102, 139, 140, 145, 163, 170, 171 (2), 172, 179, 181, 185, 188, 196, 204, 207–211, 232, 234, 248 (2), 257, 272, 274, 290, 297, 298 (2), 299, 303, 305 (2), 313, 320, 334, 342, 346, 350 (2), 358, 360, 364, 369, 372, 373, 376, 385, 405, 431 (2), 439, 440, 448, 449, 451, 459, 462, 464 (2), 468, 472, 477, 480, 481, 484, 487, 488, 489, 497–499, 507, 508, 519, 520, 522, 527, 528, 529 (2), 530, 534, 535 (2), 536, 540, 544, 547 (2), 548, 549, 551, 556, 562, 563 (2); *see also* Spain, fleet of.
....., ..., admiral, 520.
....., ..., admiral, vice, 459, 535, 562; *see also* Suriago.
....., ..., attacked, 210, 272.
....., ..., building of, 77, 139, 261.
....., ..., burnt, 99, 272, 290, 544, 545, 560.
....., ..., captures by, 78, 136, 171, 193, 260, 298, 301, 346, 375, 535.
....., ..., carracks, 34, 232, 241, 244, 372, 378, 440, 448, 478, 484, 499.
....., ..., commanders or generals of, 77, 79, 196, 260, 261, 263, 302, 350,
Spain, ships or navy of—*cont.*
374, 376, 446, 520, 540 (2), 541, 550; *see also* Brochero, Don Diego; Castile, Adelantado of, and Sebure.
....., ..., designs against, 303, 350, 352, 358, 360, 436, 437, 439, 472, 478, 481, 482 (2), 483, 499 (2), 521, 522, 562.
....., ..., destruction of, 290.
....., ..., Englishmen serving in, 257.
....., ..., famine in, 360.
....., ..., galleys, *see* Spanish galleys.
....., ..., lost at sea, 188, 196, 210, 297, 309, 310, 326, 342, 350, 358, 360, 364, 372, 373, 385, 439, 488, 498, 499, 520 (2), 540, 541, 547, 548.
....., ..., men-of-war, 90, 140, 179, 237, 244, 256, 350, 372, 374, 426, 434, 459, 462.
....., ..., payment of, 274 (2).
....., ..., sickness or plague in, 301, 342, 358, 360, 372, 498, 499.
....., ..., taken prize, 41, 90, 173, 256, 260, 264, 266, 272, 290, 342, 431, 437, 480, 535, 540.
....., ..., victualler of, 377, 378.
....., ships from, 136, 174, 198, 260, 269, 277, 346, 353, 405, 432, 451, 483, 488, 498, 522.
....., ships to, 88, 136, 169, 171, 193, 219, 259, 277, 290, 302, 334, 350, 434, 436 481, 483, 499.
....., ships in, 92, 207, 298.
....., trade with, 26, 97, 101, 140, 152, 551, 567.
....., travellers to, 38, 54, 74, 75, 78, 106, 141, 213, 378.
....., travellers from, 19, 20, 23, 92, 145, 159, 163, 244, 312, 349, 385, 465, 527, 547, 563, 568.
....., troops levied in, 243, 301.
....., troops to or from, 51, 78, 79, 144, 465.
....., university in, 75.
....., volunteers in, 370.
....., war with, 234, 264, 271, 272, 290, 497, 562; *see also* Cadiz.
Spaniard, a, information of, 339.
....., the, *see* Spain, King of.
Spaniards, 15, 37, 41, 54, 77, 80, 89, 90 91 (2), 95, 100, 101, 106, 140, 143, 144, 163, 171, 172, 173, 175, 180, 182, 193 (2), 212, 213, 232, 245, 246, 255, 260, 266, 431, 432, 434, 446, 465 (2), 469, 486, 487, 488, 529, 535 (2), 544, 547, 553, 567.
..... in France, 365.
..... in Ireland, 56.
....., designs, &c. of, relative to England, 10, 17 (2), 19, 28, 37, 39, 54, 67, 77, 78, 95, 185, 232, 277, 305, 308, 310, 311–313 (2), 320, 322, 326, 347, 364, 369, 376, 439, 440, 481, 482, 485, 499, 520, 521 (2), 527, 529, 530, 546, 549, 550, 553, 554, 562 (2), 563 (2).
....., favour to, 60.
....., names of, 106, 139, 213, 275, 469.

Spaniards—*cont.*
....., prisoners taken by, 171, 414, 550; *see also* Spain, prisoners in.
Spanish, 333, 341.
....., *alias* adventurers, 311.
..... advices, 567.
..... armada, 436, 551.
..... army, 89, 140, 157, 163, 179, 198, 297, 298 (2), 303, 309, 385, 405, 417, 439, 445, 446, 462, 465, 488, 498, 522, 527, 529, 530, 540, 546, 547, 553, 562, 563; *see also* Spain, King of, army of.
.... lost at sea, 326 (2), 342, 360.
...., plague or sickness amongst, 140, 301, 342, 370, 372, 385, 414, 445, 520, 547.
...., raising of, 301, 322, 373, 550.
...., supplying of, 549.
..... artillery, general of, 520.
..... brag, 41.
..... captains, 540.
..... carracks, *see* Spain, carracks of.
..... commodities, 567.
..... correspondence, extracts from, 530, 551.
..... ducats, 547.
..... faction, 548.
..... forts, 562.
..... galleys, 162, 445, 446, 459, 462, 465, 468, 477, 488, 497, 498 (2), 499, 519, 520, 528, 540, 550, 562.
...., taken prize, 242.
..... general, 529.
..... goods, 346, 505.
..... horse, mortality in, 528.
..... invasion, 428, 486, 526, 527.
..... language, 146, 547, 548.
....., ..., paper printed in, 208.
....., ..., translation from, 274.
..... letters, 385.
..... merchants, lists of, 274, 290, 548.
..... money, 283, 385, 450.
..... patissier, 364.
..... nobles, 78, 157.
..... power, 309.
..... priest, 469.
..... prisoners, 290, 411, 549.
..... seamen, 79, 425.
..... secretary, *see* Idiaques, Don Juan.
.... at war, *see* Ibarra, Stephen de.
..... serjeant major, 48.
..... ships, *see* Spain, ships of.
..... songs, 139.
..... treasure, *see* Spain, King of, treasure of.
..... wine, 274.
Sparrie, Fras., 530.
Sparry, Mr., 431.
Spence, Richard, 417.
Spencer, Sir John, of Northampton, letter of, 210.
....., Sir John, lord mayor of London, 326.
....., ..., examination before, 63.
Spencer, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., letter of, 63.
....., John, 559.
....., Robt., petition of, 557.
....., ..., wife of, 557.
....., Thos., grant to, 353.
....., Wm., 189, 215 (2), 216, 525.
....., ..., letter of, 215.
....., Sir Wm., deputy lieutenant of Oxfordshire, 297, 316, 317, 318, 319, 325, 343-345.
....., ..., examinations before, 316, 317, 319, 320, 323.
....., ..., letters of, 316, 319.
....., ..., servants of, 323, 344.
Spicer, Wm., grant to, 439.
Spices, 152, 440.
Spilman, John, grant to, 450.
....., ..., lease to, 530.
Spira (Spires?), 519, 543.
Spires, 519.
Spurling, John, serjeant-at-law, letter of, 315.
Spurston or Spurstow, Geo., petitions of, 119, 247.
Squier, Gregory, pardon of, 417.
Squire, the, 132.
....., speech of, 131.
Stables, the, clerk of, 322.
....., equerry of, 304, 416.
....., groom of, 438.
Stade, 17, 99, 332-334, 515, 518, 534, 539, 543, 548.
....., exports to, 515.
....., governor of the Merchant Adventurers at, 17, 123.
....., ..., letter to, 17.
....., ..., deputy, 31, 119, 120; *see also* Ferrers, Thos.
....., letters dated from, 31, 219.
....., Merchant Adventurers at, 332, 333, 515, 518, 519.
....., senate of, 333.
....., ships to or from, 334, 353.
....., travellers to or from, 105, 290, 519.
Staders, 334.
Stafford, Edw., Duke of Buckingham, lands of, 25.
....., Sir Edward, letter of, 254.
....., ..., payment to, 565.
....., ..., deputy of, 92, 404.
....., Lady, 248.
Staffordshire, knights and justices of, pardon signed by, 321.
....., lands in, 148, 352.
....., natives of, 558.
....., places in, 5, 46, 74, 460, 468.
....., residents in, 32, 52.
....., sheriff of, 32.
Stags, *see* Deer.
Stagsbank, Northumberland, certificate dated from, 168.

Stainbergerus, Marcus, letter of, 461.
....., ..., report by, 462.
Stainton in Cleveland, co. York, rectory, &c. of, 216,
Stalie, Wm., 11.
Stallenge, Wm., 61, 276, 396, 482, 521, 523.
....., ..., accounts by, 111, 146.
....., ..., confession before, 172.
....., ..., letters of, 209, 302, 322 (2), 342, 445, 448, 455 (2) 459, 464, 467, 480, 548.
....., ..., payment to, 366.
....., ..., niece of, 276.
Stamford, lands, &c. in, 567.
Standen, Mr., 89, 145.
Standeven, Mr., 283.
Standish, Alex., 3.
....., Thos. 3.
....., priest, *see* Gerard, John.
Stanes, co. Middlesex, 486.
Stanhope, E., letters of, 143, 165.
...., John, 8, 198, 276.
....., John, (of Yorkshire), letter of, 183.
....., ..., note by, 167.
....., Sir John, treasurer of the chamber, 377, 404, 429, 448, 518.
....., ..., letter to, 246.
....., ..., letters of, 267, 360.
....., ..., payment to, 511
....., Nich., grant to, 316.
....., ..., licence to, 460.
....., Sir Thos., 48 (2), 52.
Stanhurst, Mr., 157.
Stanley, Edward, 3rd Earl of Derby, 72.
....., Henry, 4th Earl of Derby, 119.
....., Margaret, Countess dowager of Derby, 72.
....., ..., death of, 289.
....., Ferdinando, 5th Earl of Derby, 72, 155.
....., ..., heirs of, 82, 83.
....., ..., servants of, petition of, 359
....., Alice, Countess Dowager of Derby, 71–73, 155.
....., ..., claim of, 72, 73.
....., ..., power of attorney of, 73.
....., ..., daughters of, 72, 155.
....., ..., brother of, 72.
....., William, 6th Earl of Derby, 20, 72, 73, 82, 83, 88, 155, 203, 438, 522.
....., ..., letter to, 103.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of Derby, 253, 522.
....., ..., daughter of, 253.
Stanley, Sir John, grant to, 155.
....., Randolph, 82, 155.
....., Thos., of Sussex, 411.
....., Sir William, 10, 37, 65, 85, 94, 144, 145, 157, 177, 211, 213, 219, 495.
....., ..., designs of, against England, 28, 29, 120.
....., ..., designs against, 538.
Stanley, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., regiment of, 7, 40, 211.
....., ..., follower of, 176.
....., ..., cousin to, 176.
....., Mr., (prisoner in Spain), 346.
Stanley's house (London), resident at, 263.
Stanmer, 359.
Stannage parsonage, co. Radnor, 352.
Stannaries, warden of, (Sir Walter Raleigh), letter to, 372.
Stannary court, 58.
Stannerton, co. Northumberland, muster in, 168.
Stanney, Wm., 282.
Stannington, Northumberland, lease of grain in, 9.
Stansfield, Edm., 48.
....., ..., wife of, 48.
Stanton, Dr., 336.
Staplehill, Gilbert, mayor of Dartmouth, letter of, 301.
Starch, licence for, 104.
Star Chamber, 334, 422, 423, 501, 506.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 69, 70.
....., proceedings of, 48 (2), 57, 63, 324, 438, 439.
....., suits in, 70, 137, 331, 337.
Starford, bishopric of London, 248.
State, the, 231–234, 243, 331, 357, 358, 369, 444, 467, 471.
....., disaffection to, 428.
....., enemies of, 20, 102, 146, 175, 179, 294, 325.
....., friends of, 358.
....., matters or affairs of, 52, 64, 156, 157, 320, 338, 357, 358, 389.
....., religion of, 183.
....., secretary of, *see* Cecil, Sir Rob.
....., ..., French, 32; *see also* Edmondes, Thos.; Yetsweirt, Chas.
....., ..., Latin, *see* Wolley, Sir John.
....., ..., late, *see* Walsingham, Sir F.
States, the, *see* Holland, Zealand, and Low Countries, states of.
Statutes of the realm, references to, 542, 550.
Staxby, co. York, 460.
Steberin, Jas., letter to, 324.
....., ... cousin of, 324.
Steel, 285.
Steepleashton, co. Wilts, 445.
Steere, Barth., 316–320, 323–324, 343–345.
....., ..., examinations of, 317, 342.
....., John, sen., 319, 320, 343.
....., John, jun., 316–320, 343.
....., ..., ..., examinations of, 317, 320.
Stelley, bishopric of Durham, resident at, 370.
Stephens, Edw., reward to, 351.
....., Mr., half-brother of, 212.
Steple, co. Salop, 428.
Sterne, Amy, lease to, 404.
....., Thos., 404.

Sterrell, William, *alias* Robinson, R., letters of, 151, 178, 179.
Steven, Wm., 271.
Stevens, Edw., 261.
....., Capt. Thos., examination of, 373.
Stevenson, Rich., letter of, 70.
....., Thos., 74, 75.
Steward, Thomas, 185.
....., Mr., *alias* Spain, 312.
Stewart, Francis, Earl of Bothwell, 86, 87.
....., James Earl of Arran, 527.
Sticknam, co. York, 408.
Stillington, Dr., 364.
....., ..., death of, 568.
Stillyard, the, 115.
....., alderman of, 123.
..... men, 421 (2).
Stoake Lane, letter dated from, 398.
Stockings, 284.
....., export of, 103.
Stockton, co. Durham, 217.
..... Tynnet (Tinhead), diocese of Exeter, 486.
Stokebridge, John, 276.
Stokes, the (London), 276.
Stoneclack (Kent ?), lands, &c. in, 364.
Stonehouse, Plymouth, residents at, 381, 545 (2).
Stoneley, Mr., 314.
....., ..., lands, &c. of, 413.
Stoning, W., report by, 216.
Stonley, Mr., 375.
Stonydelf, co. Warwick, lands in, 352.
Stookes, Capt., 257.
Stortford manor, co. Herts, assignment of, 295.
....., ..., lease of, 295.
Stourton rectory, co. Wilts, 5.
Stowd, 427.
Strafforth and Tickhill Fee Wapentake, co. York, musters in, 166.
Straits, the, 162, 434.
....., ships in, 256, 372.
....., ships to or from, 90, 106, 163, 179, 211, 256 (2), 263, 298, 351, 372, 445, 465, 550.
....., trade with, 81.
Strand, the (London), 1.
....., letter dated from, 174.
....., places in, 113, 138, 140, 294, 314.
....., residents in, 41.
Strangers, *see* Aliens.
Stringer, Edw., 390.
....., Hen., privilege to, 352.
Strixton, co. Northampton, lands, &c. in, 61.
Strode or Stroud, Mr., 76, 81, 92.
Stroud, 375.
Struggles, Jno., 138.
Stuart, Lady Arabella, 29, 65 (2), 339, 446, 557.
Stubb, Alice, lease to, 308.
....., Rich., 308.
Stuckey, Robt., presentation of, 324.
Styche, Geo., 16.
....., ..., wife of, 16.
....., ..., daughter of, 16.
Style, Alice at, 84.
....., John at, 84.
....., Robt. at, 84.
....., Mr., 306.
Subiacoe, Spanish general at sea, 77.
Subsidies and taxes, 12 (2), 13, 35, 47 (3), 69, 72, 190, 215, 216, 405, 454.
....., assessment roll of, 292.
....., assessors of, 292.
....., collection of, 13.
....., commissioners for, 292, 565.
....., exemption from, 212, 349.
....., payment of, 60, 190, 300, 550.
....., receivers and collectors for, 5, 10, 72, 164, 292, 526.
Succession, the, *see* Crown, succession to, and Elizabeth, successor to.
Sudborne manor, co. Suffolk, 4, 25.
Suffolk cheese and butter, 380, 381, 445.
..... cloth, 327, 329, 330.
....., commissioners for musters in, 400.
....., ..., letter to, 307.
....., deputy lieutenants of, letter to, 371.
....., justices of, 151.
....., lands in, grants of, 62, 391, 404, 427, 484.
....., places in, 330, 427, 461, 508.
....., residents in, 415, 460.
....., sheriff in, 400.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Sugar, 41, 152, 172, 173 (2), 266, 327.
....., *alias* heresy, 312.
....., dealers in, 97.
....., making of, 97.
..... refiners or bakers, 97, 98.
....., ships laden with, 549.
....., ..., taken prize, 75, 285, 491 ; *see also* Cadiz, spoils of.
Sully woods, co. Northampton, 558.
Sunderland, lease of tithes in, 9.
Sunnybank, Mr., 404.
Sun of London, the, 477.
Sunthorp manor, co. Notts, 557.
Suriago, Seriago, or Siriago (Pedro), Spanish vice-admiral, 260, 342, 343.
....., fleet of, 446, 562.
Surlingham, designs against, 79.
Surrey, archdeaconry of, soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., brewers in, 307.

Surrey—*cont.*
....., places in, 8, 352, 404, 490, 508, 536, 542.
....., residents in, 118.
....., troops in, 203.
....., ..., general of, 202.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Sussex, brewers in, 307.
....., native of, 179.
....., persons in or from, 137, 149.
....., places in, 2, 11, 137, 155, 170, 324, 345, 364, 378, 386 (2), 425, 449, 495, 558.
....., residents in, 411.
....., ships in, 200.
....., travellers to, 526.
....., troops for, 129.
....., troops raised in, 203, 303, 400.
....., ..., general of, 202.
....., Earl of, *see* Ratcliffe.
Sutton, co. Bedford, residents at, 48, 526.
....., tithes in, 154.
..... and Buckingham prebend, lease of, 5.
..... Honlegrave manor, co. York, 338.
..... Passes manor, co. Notts, 557.
Swale, Peter, lease to, 5.
Swallow, the (ship), 439.
Swan or Old Swan Inn, London, 248 (2).
Swans in the River Lee, 154.
Swanside, co. York, 12.
Swarts, Clement, 250, 251.
....., Jeremiah, 250, 251.
Swayne, Edw., account by, 24.
Swearing, fines on, proposed, 12.
Sweden, King of (Sigismund), 431.
Sweden, 481.
Swift, Robt., certificate by, 166.
....., Thos., 558.
....., ..., pardon to, 324.
Swiftsure, the (ship), 34, 66.
Swinborne, Jas., 552.
Swinnerton, John, jun., 19, 42, 436.
....., ..., letter of, 18.
....., ..., securities for, 47.
Switzer, Matt., lease to, 536.
Sydenham, Geo., justice, order by, 277.
....., Roger, licence to, 371.
Sydney, Sir Hen., 510.
....., Sir Rob., governor of Flushing, 99, 149, 203, 204, 205, 221, 288, 321, 326, 360, 388, 389, 397, 398, 417, 514, 517, 539.
....., ..., company of, 387.
....., ..., letter to, 181.
....., ..., payments to, 390, 402.
Symes, Wm., 459.
Symonds, John (late), 450.
....., Roger, 319, 323, 325, 343.
....., ..., examinations of, 317, 323, 344.
....., ..., wife and children of, 344.
Symonds, Thos., pardon to, 455.
Symons, John, 331.
....., ..., plan by, 331.
Syria, kings of, pedigree of, 157.
Sysark, ships at or near, 480, 488.
Sywardesley lands, &c., co. Hunts, 567.

T.

T. R., grant to, 84.
Taffetas, 178, 274, 489.
....., customs paid on, 287.
Tailbois, Robt., 281.
Tailer, J., note by, 404.
....., ..., signature of, 92.
Tailor, Robt., mayor of Hull, *see* Taylor.
Talbot, George, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, Earl Marshal of England, 341.
....., Elizabeth, Dowager Countess of Shrewsbury, 30, 557.
....., Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrewsbury, Justice in Eyre north of the Trent, 14, 26, 51, 52, 187, 288, 292, 293, 309, 341, 410, 411.
....., ..., bailiff of, 51.
....., ..., documents, &c. of, in charge of Nich. Williamson, 26, 46, 50, 52, 57, 58.
....., ..., lands, &c. of, 57.
....., ..., legacy to, 187.
Tallaharne Castle, Wales, 427.
Tallentire, Robt., 460.
....., Wm., 460.
Tankerd, Father Chas., 364.
Tanner, Christ., grant to, 390.
....., Hen., examination of, 323.
Tapestries, 266, 273, 274, 485, 496, 548.
Taplow rectory, co. Bucks, 5.
Tappisfield, Hen., reward to, 398.
Tar, 172, 173, 270.
Tare-placate, account of, 565.
Tarleton, Wm., 210.
Tarrold, a priest, 568.
Tasburgh, Thos., justice of peace, interrogatories for examination of, 16.
....., ..., answer of, 16.
....., ..., wife of, 16.
Tatershall, pedigree of the family of, 158.
Tatton, Capt. Wm., petitions of, 119, 147, 247, 325.
Taunton, South, co. Devon, 408.
Tavistock, co. Devon, tin coined in, 70.
Taxes, *see* Subsidies.
Tayler, Dr., 376.
Taylor, John, 363.
....., Robt., mayor of Hull, letters of, 3, 89.
....., Walter, 146.
....., alderman of London, 51.

Taylor, Mr., 296.
....., ..., payments of, 325, 430, 447, 496 (2), 504, 507.
....., ..., payments to, 265, 269, 301, 362, 484 (2), 523.
Teasdale, Frances, 354.
Teesdale forest, co. Durham, lead mine in, lease of, 347.
Tempest, Nich., 370.
....., ..., wife and family of, 370, 371.
....., ..., uncle of, 371.
....., priest, 568.
....., young, 37.
Temple (London), Inner, residents in, 329.
....., ..., counsellors of, 69, 93, 408.
....., ..., letter dated from, 184.
....., Middle, residents in, 10, 505, 509.
Temple, John, letter to, 487.
....., ..., son of, 487.
....., ..., daughter of, Susan, 487.
....., Robt., priest, 568.
....., Mr., secretary to the Earl of Essex, 109, 111.
Tenham manor, 460.
Tennis play, 427.
Tenths, 527.
....., collection of, 13, 72, 215, 247, 300, 430, 454.
....., collectors of, 164, 400, 515.
Terceras Islands, *see* Azores.
Terra Firma, ships to, 174.
....., viceroys of, 374.
Tertullian, Q. S. F., apology of, 357.
Tervin prebend, Coventry and Lichfield cathedral, 495.
Tetensore, tithes in, lease of, 460.
Tewksbury, 384.
Thame, co. Oxford, 317, 344.
Thames, or the River, 129, 212, 445, 527.
....., *alias* Roger, 312.
....., defence of, 305.
....., designs of landing in, 179, 303.
....., Lee river running into, 305.
....., ships in, 183, 200, 223, 247, 274, 342, 530.
....., ships to or from, 86, 528.
..... Street (London), 281.
...., residents in, 86, 311, 312.
Thanet, Isle of, defence of, 305.
....., ..., places in, 300, 302.
Theobalds, 10, 71, 457.
....., letter dated from, 253.
Thingdon, co. Northampton, licence for a school at, 353.
Thirle, co. Oxford, resident at, 263.
Thomas, David, pardon to, 13.
....., Edw., grant to, 475.
....., George, lease to, 434.
....., James, letter of, 212.
....., Lleykey Verct, lease to, 314.
Thomas, Morgan, lease to, 314.
....., Samuel, 222.
....., Wm., 475.
....., Father, 376.
....., Lord Norris's carter, 317.
Thompson, And., 552.
....., Giles, D.D., 192.
....., John, examination before, 185.
....., Laurence, treatise by, 569.
Thomson, Rich., 146.
Thornborow, John, dean of York, 11; bishop of Limerick, 216.
....., Wm., assignment to, 11.
Thorne, Father, 375, 376.
Thorney manor, Isle of Wight, lease of site of, 321.
..... Wood Walk, Sherwood Forest, co. Notts, keeper of, 316.
Thornham manor, grant of, 349.
Thornton College, co. Lincoln, 84, 306, 308.
Thornwick farm, lease of, 9.
Thorold, Sir Anth., 116.
Threlkeld, Rich., pardon to, 443.
Throckmorton or Throgmorton, George, 55, 178.
....., Sir Nich., 25, 26.
....., Sir Thos., 52, 58.
....., ..., examination of, 64.
Throgmorton, Anth., grant to, 176.
....., Clement, 55.
....., Geo., serjeant of hawks, 397.
....., Michael, serjeant of hawks, grant to, 397.
....., Nich., lease to, 176.
....., Thos., letters to, 36, 38 (2), 40, 54, 55 (2).
....., ..., daughter of, 41.
....., ..., cousin of, 39.
Tice, Nich., 370.
Tichborne, Benjamin, 370.
....., Francis, 370.
....., Nich., examination of, 369.
....., Roger, 369, 370.
....., ..., mother of, 369, 370.
....., Thos., 370.
Tilbrow, John, 228.
Tilbury, troops to, 307.
Tildesley, Wm., 327.
Tillage, bill on decay of, 542, 550.
Tilletson, priest, 194, 195.
....., ..., laundress of, 195.
Tilney, Edm., master of the Revels, payment to, 351.
Timber, 239, 261, 331, 364, 386, 558.
....., import of, 152.
....., price of, 224.
Timberley, Hen., reward to, 351.
Tin, 20, 50, 51, 56, 57, 58, 82, 87, 152, 153, 273.
....., coinage of, 20 (2), 30, 33, 49, 50, 70, 81, 82, 152.
....., customs on, 20, 30, 33, 48, 82, 152.

Tin—*cont.*
....., exports of, 20, 33, 49, 57, 75, 81, 82.
....., farming of, 20, 30, 33 (2), 48, 49, 50, 51, 56, 57, 87, 88.
..... merchants, 33, 48, 51, 57, 58, 81, 82.
....., pre-emption of, 48, 49, 82, 152.
....., prices of, 33 (2), 48, 49, 58, 152, 153.
....., sale of, 57, 58 (2).
Tinners, 30, 49. 82, 152, 153, 478.
....., charter of, 152.
....., company of, 372, 373.
Tipping, Mr., 36.
Tippling, order on, 277.
Tiry, Thos., 27.
Tishow manor, co. Warwick, 308.
Tithefield, co. Northampton, 176.
Tithes, 9, 11, 92, 154, 425, 460, 485.
Titley, Geo., 75.
Tiverton, co. Devon, residents at, 349, 350.
Tofts, residents at, 242, 243, 252.
Toke, Rich., vice-chancellor of Salisbury, 301.
Tomson, John, presentation to, 490.
Tongerlo, Abraham, 409, 442.
Tooley, Nich., petition of, 310.
Topcliffe, Chas., 280, 281, 405.
....., ..., examination of, 278.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 278.
....., ..., letters of, 278, 279.
....., Rich., 40, 85, 180, 194, 213, 328.
....., ..., letter of, 10.
Topesfield, sugar merchant, 97.
Topley, Mr., 275.
Torbay, 464, 535.
Torture, use of, 20, 549.
Totness, merchant of, 258.
Tottenham, co. Middlesex, resident at, 530.
Toulon, ships from, 170.
Toulouse, 39.
....., army in, 547.
Tower of London, 129, 137, 199, 334, 439.
....., armoury in, 332.
....., ..., master of, *see* Lee, Sir Hen.
....., disorders in, 568.
....., gentleman porter of, 3, 201.
....., gunners in, 222, 271, 398, 426, 471, 503, 536.
....., houses in, payments for repair of, 260.
....., keeper of arms in, 149.
....., letters dated from, 74, 169, 238, 296, 424.
....., liberty of, 160.
....., lieutenants of, *see* Blount, Sir Mich.; Drury, Sir Drew; Berkeley, Sir Rich.; Peyton, Sir John.
....., master mason in, 244.
....., officers in, allowances to, 201.
....., prisoners in, 4, 36, 39, 40, 74, 159, 160, 169, 238, 242, 296.
....., ..., payments for, 3, 4.
....., records in, 239, 382.
Tower of London—*cont.*
....., resident in, 97.
....., stores in, 81, 382, 403, 458.
....., ..., keeper of, 81.
....., stores from, 349, 447.
....., ward of, 82.
....., warders of, 201, 449.
....., ..., liveries of, 492.
....., White, 81.
....., yeoman waiters of, 3, 81, 318.
..... Hill (London), slaughter house at, 121.
...., resident on, 214.
..... Street, resident in, 346.
..... Wharf, 204.
Towers, Thos., examination of, 355.
Towerson, Mr., letter to, 518.
Towns, catalogue of plans and models of, 100.
....., decay of, 550.
Townshend, Mr., justice of assize, document signed by, 347.
Tracey, Sir John, 114.
Tracy, Mr. (?), 452.
Trade or traffic, 100, 115, 123, 152, 162, 211, 217, 250, 331, 372, 408, 481, 484, 500, 515, 547, 552, 554.
..... marks, 327.
Tradesmen supplying the navy, list of, 407.
Trained bands or Militia, 80, 98 (2), 108, 109, 110, 115, 116 (3), 127, 186, 165–168, 194, 227, 235–237, 241 (2), 242, 292, 331, 399 (2).
....., captains of, 247, 409.
....., ..., petitions of, 147, 325.
....., instructions for, 564.
Traitors, 10, 19, 26, 78, 85, 92, 157, 213, 236, 237, 241, 249, 250, 252, 298, 443, 506, 560.
Transylvania, 125.
Travel, licences for, 148, 398, 405, 442.
....., ..., alluded to, 43.
Treason, persons accused of, indicted or condemned for, 36, 52, 65, 159, 253, 335, 340, 498.
Treasure, hid, licence to dig for, 148.
Treasurer, Lord High, *see* Cecil, Lord Burghley.
..... at war, *see* Sherley, Sir Thos.; Huddlestone, Rich.
.... in Ireland, *see* Wallop, Sir Henry.
Treasury, *see* Exchequer.
Treatises, *see* Books.
Tredaugh, Ireland, 89.
Tredington, co. Gloucester, resident in, 433.
Tredway, justice of peace, 16.
Trefusis manor, co. Cornwall, 7.
Treffry, Thos., letters of, 459, 488.
Treherne, John, Queen's porter, 137.
....., ..., grant to, 349.
Trematon Castle, co. Cornwall, 549.
Tremble, Peter, letter of, 446.

Tremontaine, the (ship), 276, 296, 467, 480.
Trenchard, Sir Geo., 192, 411, 526.
Trent river, north of, justice in Eyre in, 14.
....., south of, 158.
....., ..., justice in Eyre in, 438, 558.
Tresham, Mary, wife of Lord Vaux, 154.
....., Sir Thos., 26, 358, 503 (?).
Trever, Mr., 273.
Trevor, David, grant to, 448.
....., Sir Rich., 437.
Trimley St. Martin, co. Suffolk, 427.
..... St. Mary, co. Suffolk, 427.
Trinity chancel, Kingston-on-Thames, annuity to, 336.
Triplett, Hen., examination of, 319.
Tripoli, ships from, 353.
Tripp, Edw., 89.
Triumph, the (ship), 85, 523 (2), 525.
Trollop, Thos., 355.
....., ..., examination of, 355.
Trott, Mr., 49.
Troughton, Capt. Jno., 1, 2, 7, 8.
....., ..., journal by, 209.
....., ..., letter of, 2.
Trowley, co. Kent, 297.
True Love, the (ship), 465, 523, 525.
Trumplyn, Mr., 337.
Truro, co. Cornwall, tin coined in, 70.
Tucker, Leonard, 331.
....., Thos., grant to, 450.
Tuke, David, M.A., presentation to, 443.
Tunbridge, co. Kent, resident at, 443.
Tupholme, co. Lincoln, letter dated from, 98.
Turberville, Troilus, lease to, 396.
Turk, the Great, or Turkey, Grand Seignior of (Amurath III.), 40, 102, 353.
....., ... (Mahomet III.), 162 (2), 247, 355.
Turkey, 130, 534.
....., ambassadors, &c. in, 102.
..... carpets, 266.
..... company, *see* Levant company.
....., merchants trading to, 162 (2).
....., ships to, 102.
....., tin exported to, 81.
....., trade with, 102, 162 (2).
Turks, Spanish designs against, 28.
Turner, John, 566.
....., Capt., 479.
....., merchant, 127.
....., minister, 96.
....., young, 538.
Turnhout, defeat at, 360.
Turton, Ferdinando Constantine, 415.
Tuscany or Florence, Duke of (Ferdinand de Medici I.), 100, 102, 263.
Tuttoft, John, 70.
....., ..., letter of, 69.
Tuxford, co. Notts, travellers to, 26.
Tweddell, Alex., grant to, 323.
Tweed, fishery in, 162.
Twelchbourne, Hen., letter of, 356.
Twisleton, Geo., certificate by, 167.
Twitt, Thos., account by, 304.
Twyford, co. Bucks, minister of, 16.
Tyboul, Hendrick, 427.
Tye, John, 418.
Tymolies, Mr., 561.
Tyndall, John, 492.
Tyne river, 429.
Tynedale, South and North, musters in, 168.
Tynemouth, 25, 306.
Tyrone, Earl of, *see* O'Neil.
Tywardreth, co. Cornwall, 353.

U.

Udal's Wood, Cornwall, 1.
Uglebarby, co. York, lands, &c. in, 536.
Ulwham grange, co. Northumberland, lease of tithes of, 9.
United States, *see* Holland.
University, the, 554; *see also* Oxford and Cambridge.
..... men, 304.
Unton, Sir Hen., 215.
....., ..., letter to, 150.
....., ..., sisters of, 316.
....., Lady, 265, 438.
Unwen, Wm., 32.
Upnor Castle, 305, 306, 310.
...., defence of, 314.
Upton, letter dated from, 552.
Urquhart, Lord (Alex. Seaton), 46.
Ushant, ships at or near, 458, 466.
Usury, 30.
....., fines on, proposed, 12.
Utrecht, 71, 332, 333.
Uvedale, Sir Edm., 514.
....., ..., letters of, 83, 493.

V.

V., 56.
Vagabonds, proclamation against, 335.
Valladolid, English college or seminary at, priests, students, &c. in, 59, 157 (2), 356, 364.
Vamforest, Jourden, examination of, 372.
Van Brussel, John, grant to, 406.
Vanguard, the (ship), 483, 523.
Van Harwick, Giles, *see* Resould, W.

Van Harwicke, Abraham, 310.
Van Senden, Jasper, deposition of, 251.
Vanwelder, Phil., 434.
Vaughan, Chas., 566.
....., Fras., 479.
....., ..., certificate by, 166.
....., Rich., D.D., archdeacon of Middlesex, bishop of Bangor; 138, 247; bishop of Chester, 425, 486.
....., Mr., 526.
....., ..., wife and child of, 526.
Vaux, William, 3rd Lord Vaux of Harrowden, lands of, 154.
....., ..., wives of, 154.
....., ..., children of, 154.
....., Henry, eldest son, 154.
....., George, second son, 154.
Vedem, Sir Gervasio, 148.
Velho, Nunez, 106.
Velvets, 274, 432, 489.
....., customs paid on, 287.
Venables, Wm., 405.
Venetian factors, 290.
..... goods, 102.
Venetians 102, 517.
Venice, 42.
....., exports from, 556.
.....gold, 492.
....., letter dated from, 369.
....., residents in, 290.
....., ships to or from, 290, 353.
....., travellers to or from, 126, 568.
Vennard, Rich., letter of, 175.
....., ..., statement by, 175.
....., ..., wife of, 175 (2).
....., ..., father of, 175.
Verdugo, Mons., 157, 333.
Verdus, Mr., statement by, 496.
Vere, Edw. de, 17th Earl of Oxford, 20.
....., ..., letters of, 48, 50, 56 (2), 58, 87, 499.
....., ..., letter to, 48.
....., ..., daughter of (Lady Bridget), granddaughter of Lord Burghley, 88, 489, 497, 499.
Vere, Sir Fras., 80, 99, 149, 160, 185; marshal of the forces, 191, 199, 221, 246, 271, 272, 347, 397, 402, 417, 434, 437, 441, 467, 564.
....., ..., company of, 387.
....., ..., letters of, 451, 452, 477.
....., ..., letter to, 360.
....., ..., payment to, 390.
....., Sir Horatio, 249.
Vergas, Henrique Vaes de, 281.
Vernon, Robt., 3, 89, 492.
....., ..., sureties for, 32.
Verses, 33, 131.
....., allusions to, 133, 304.
Verstegan, Rich., 36, 40.
....., ..., letter of, 39.
Verstegan, Rich., letter to, 488.
Veugle coyes, or drifts to take fowl, 458.
Victualling houses, or victuallers, 16, 540.
Vidazon, or Vidozon, M., 196, 201, 203.
Vigo, ships at, to, or from, 342, 350, 351
....., sickness or plague at, 350, 351.
....., troops at, 443.
Vike, John de, commission to, 458.
....., Lewis de, commission to, 458.
Villa de Nova, 431, 432.
Villaveda, Don Bernardino de, 196.
Villeroy, M., 321.
Vincent, Bryan, M.A., presentation of, 508.
....., Frances, widow, 526.
....., ..., lease to, 87.
....., Mr., of Wooton, 526.
Vinegar, 274, 282.
Vineyard, the (ship), 183.
Virgyn, Thos., 566.
Vischer, Giles de, 171.
Vittory canvas, 346.
Volunteers, 243, 437, 467, 479, 480, 559.
....., raising and arming of, 34.
Vynor, Robt., pardon to, 438.
Vyvyan, Edw., 136.
....., Hanibal, 77, 192.
....., ..., confession before, 59.
....., ..., examination before, 172.
....., ..., letters of, 77, 118, 163.

W.

Waad, William, clerk of the Privy Council, 125, 143, 294, 311, 367.
....., ..., examinations before, 251, 389.
....., ..., intelligencers of, 568.
....., ..., letters to, 242, 418.
....., ..., letters of, 20, 45, 181, 295, 296.
....., ..., note of, 186.
Wade, Nich., priest, 42.
Wagg, Wm., 142.
....., ..., examination of, 142.
Wainfleet, co. Lincoln, 460.
Wakefield, woollen goods in, 35.
Wakefield, John, purchase of lands by, 265.
Waklingfield, co. Berks, 11.
Walcher, Peter de, 288, 298.
Walcheren, Isle of, 179, 527.
Waldegrave, or Walgrave, Thos., of Bewers, Essex, 239, 492.
....., ..., examination before, 241.
Wale, Piers, 109.
Wales, 143, 541.
....., council of the marches of, 427.
....., ..., attorney of, 135.
....., ..., court of, 135.

Wales, council of the marches of—*cont.*
....., ..., instructions for, 135.
....., ..., secretary of, 135.
....., counties in, 289, 332 (2).
....., crimes in, punishment of, 135.
....., history of, notes from, 158.
....., justices of peace in, list of, 336,
....., levying of men in, 64, 178, 293, 404.
....., lord lieutenant of, *see* Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.
....., places in, 556.
....., president of, *see* Herbert Earl of Pembroke.
....., Prince of, 28, 391, 419.
....., principality of, 3.
....., receivers in, payments by, 287.
....., travellers to, 498.
....., troops to or from, 129, 130, 178, 289.
....., North, shires in, list of, 148.
....., ..., troops in, 130.
....., South, castles in, 490.
....., ..., Pembroke priory in, 62.
....., ..., shires in, list of, 148.
Walgrave, Sir Edw., late master of the wardrobe, warrant to, 340.
....., Thos., *see* Waldegrave.
Walker, Phil., presentation of, 349.
....., Thos., pension to, 390.
....., Mr., 259, 408.
Walket, Humph., 3.
Waller, Hen., grant to, 149.
....., Jas., grant to, 149.
Wallgrave, prisoner at Calais, 436.
Wallis, Hen., 525.
....., ..., brother of, 525.
....., Wm., 315 (2).
Walloons, 437.
Wallop, Sir Henry, treasurer at war in Ireland, 103, 444.
....., ..., letter to, 387.
....., ..., payments to, 3, 9, 15, 178, 291 300, 306, 345, 383 (2), 448, 537, 538.
....., Wm., mayor of Southampton, examination before, 279.
....., Mr., 438.
Walmer Castle, captain of, 525.
...., supplies for, 439.
Walmsley, Thos., justice of Common Pleas, 11, 271, 555.
Walpole, Edw., 484.
....., F., execution of, 36, 39, 40, 56.
....., Hen., Jesuit, 375.
....., Rich., letter of, 488.
Walsingham, Sir Fras., late Secretary of State, 12, 60, 92, 187, 269, 471, 486, 515, 550.
....., Lady, widow of, 187.
....., Thos., 306.
....., merchant, 141.
....., Mr., the Queen's visit to, 473.
Walsingham House, London, letter dated from, 522.
Walter, Jno., 6.
....., Rich., free school of, 353.
....., alderman, 209.
Waltham, letter dated from, 143.
..... forest, 308.
...., lieutenant of, 85.
Walton, Roger, 294, 295.
....., Capt., 135.
....., Mr., fellow of Winchester College, 229.
Walton-upon-Wye, co. Hereford, resident at, 52.
Walwin's Castle, 491.
Wandesford, Geo., licence to, 405.
Wandlesworth, lands, &c. in, 404.
Wangey, letter dated from, 492.
Wapping (London), resident in, 289.
War, charges of, 565.
....., council of, 434, 441, 451, 470, 472, 482, 499.
...., ..., letters of, 238, 451, 452, 477.
....., ..., proceedings of, 237, 238, 249, 303.
....., councillors of, 191, 233.
....., treasurer at, *see* Sherley, Sir Thos.; Huddlestone, Rich.
....., ..., in Ireland, *see* Wallop, Sir Henry.
Warburton, Rich., letter of, 101
Warcop, Ralph, 297.
Warcup, Thos., 349.
Ward, John, 145, 146.
....., Wm., grant to, 484.
....., Mr., 35.
Wardhouse, ships for, 178.
Wardour, Chidiock, certificate by, 392.
....., Edw., clerk of the Pells, list by, 16.
....., ..., note by, 356.
Wardrobe, the great, 22, 29, 244, 511.
....., ..., accounts of, 153.
....., ..., master and officers of, *see* Elizabeth, Queen, household of.
Wards (the Queen's) and liveries, 338, 545, 557.
....., court of, 512.
....., ..., attorney of, 390.
....., ..., judgment in, 48.
....., master of, 246.
....., receipts of, 120.
....., receiver general of, 69, 70, 542.
Waring, Mr., 320.
Warner, Barth., grant to, 426.
....., Hen., lease to, 321.
....., Nich., letter of, 388.
Warrant, counterfeited, 459.
Warrant, Father, 376.
Warren, Sybil, widow, pardon for, 15.
....., Wm., grant to, 271.
Warriner, John, 354.

Warrington, 3.
Warspite, the, *see* Ships, names of.
Warter manor, co. York, market and fair in, 5.
Warwick, Geo., M.A., presentation, 352.
....., Helen, 354.
....., Thos., 354.
Warwick, Earl and Lady, *see* Dudley.
Warwick Lane (London), letter dated from, 413.
Warwickshire, 438.
....., commissioners of, 400.
....., lieutenants in, 98.
....., persons in, 98, 231, 362.
....., places in, 74, 259, 308, 352, 444, 460 (2), 557.
....., sheriff of, 31, 400.
....., ..., letter to, 31.
....., troops raised in, 400.
Water Eaton, 343.
Waterford, designs against, 530.
....., justice of peace in, 264.
....., mayor of, brother of, 142.
....., troops to, 531.
Waterhouse, co. Devon, 4.
....., co. Durham, 404.
Waterhouse, David, grants to, 257, 461.
Water Lane (London), resident in, 97.
..... mills, list of, 336.
Watford, 86.
....., lands in, 391.
Watkins, Edw., 38.
....., Hen., will of, 38.
....., Hen., jun., 38.
....., Jane, 38.
....., Margaret, 38.
....., Phil., 38.
Watkyn, Thos. Wm., pardon, to, 455.
Watson, Anth., minister, 86, 90.
....., ..., wife of, 86.
....., Capt. Geo., 443, 463, 464, 470, 487, 488.
....., ..., statement by, 486.
....., John, bishop of Winchester, 47.
....., Capt. John, letters of, 411, 414, 417.
....., Mr., 199.
Watts, Alderman John, 411.
....., Philip, 156.
....., Capt., 285.
....., Mr., ships of, 75.
Waxham, co. Norfolk, resident at, 495.
Wayneman or Waynman, Capt. Edm., 160.
....., ..., letter of, 142.
....., Edw., payment to, 384.
....., Sir Rich., 270.
Wayring, John, servant of Wm. Beecher, 427 (2), 495, 498, 513, 516.
....., ... interrogatories for, 516–518.
....., ..., letters of, 513, 524.
Weare, Margery, 428.
Webb, Erasmus, B.D., 446.
Webb, Sir Wm., grant to, 222.
....., Dr., 568.
Webbe, Robt., 65.
....., ..., offer by, 330.
....., ..., petition of, 329.
Wedgnock Park, co. Warwick, 444.
Weedersbeck, co. Northampton, 425.
Wednester, Chas., 460.
Weedon, Mr., 142.
Weights and measures, deceits in, 564.
Wellington, co. Gloucester, 297.
Wells Cathedral, prebend in, 323.
...., deanery of, grant of, 443.
Wells, John, 328 (2), 445.
....., ..., daughter of, 445.
....., Thos., 401.
Welsh counties, 289, 332 (2).
..... language, document written in, 220.
..... men, 437.
Welsteed, Simon, 84.
Wenden or Wendon, Thos., 235, 236, 240, 241.
....., ..., examinations of, 237, 249.
Wentworth, Peter, 160.
....., Thos., certificate by, 167.
....., Mr., 373.
....., pedigree of the family of, 158.
West, Thomas, 8th Lord De la Warr (1st creation), 531.
....., Sir George, 531.
....., Wm., 1st Lord De la Warr, or La Warr (2nd creation), 531, 532.
....., Thomas, 2nd Lord De la Warr (2nd creation), 326, 386.
....., ..., case of, precedence of, 531.
....., ..., commission to, 507.
West, Sir Thomas, certificate by, 100.
....., ..., son of, 326.
....., ..., survey by, 97.
....., Mr., of Mincing Lane, 169.
West Acre, lands, &c. in, 187.
....., legacy for building a church at, 186.
Westbury manor, co. Kent, 498.
West Cheap, London, letter dated from, 506.
West country, ships in, 334; *see also* England, west of.
West Cowes Castle, 192.
Western Burt, 52.
..... Hill, Penzance, 79.
..... princes, 553.
West Greensted, co. Sussex, 495.
Westhawk manor, co. Kent, 498.
West Indian fleet, 40.
.... islands, attacks on, 209.
....., ..., ships to, 209.
..... Indies, 131, 179.
...., ships from or to, 142, 171, 173, 244, 253, 313, 417, 445, 448, 478, 484, 499.
...., ..., taken prize, 244, 256, 257, 258.

West Indies, trade with, 152, 290.
Westminster, 10, 291.
....., brewers in, 307.
....., courts at, 297.
....., ..., proceedings in, 72, 335.
....., gatehouse in, *see* Gatehouse.
..... Hall, 297, 352, 405.
....., letters dated from, (1595): 10, 19, 45, 48, 109, 158.
....., ..., (1596): 176 (2), 192, 220, 244, 308, 313, 314, 323.
....., ... (1597): 345, 351, 384, 387, 397, 409, 505, 509, 523 (2), 524 (2), 525, 536, 537.
..... Palace, keeper of the game near, 342.
...., payment for repair of, 260.
....., places in, 161, 194, 351.
....., poor in, alms for, 130.
....., St. Peter's in, almsroom in, grant of, 449.
....., "....., dean and chapter of, 466.
....., ..., ..., leases from, 466, 532.
....., ..., prebend in, 404, 475.
....., St. Stephen's in, almsroom in, grant of, 449.
Westmoreland, 347, 542.
....., recusants in, 354.
....., Earl of, *see* Nevill.
Weston, residents at, 75.
....., co. Somerset, 114, 417.
Weston, Jerome, 124.
....., Mr., of Dublin, 345.
West parts, *see* England, west of.
..... ports, 42.
Westropp, R., letter of, 261.
Wetherall, Laurence, 3.
Weymouth, 452, 473.
..... letters dated from, 266, 451.
....., mayor of, 411.
....., natives of, 79, 381.
....., ships of, 411, 486.
....., ships at, 456.
....., soldiers, &c., transported from or to, 456, 526.
Whaddon manor, co. Bucks, 5.
....., park, co. Bucks, 5.
Whaley, Edw., legacy to, 186.
....., Wm., 558.
Whalley, Father, *see* Garnet.
Wharton, Samuel, letters of, 141, 143.
Whatcot, co. Warwick, 308.
Wheat *see* Corn.
Wheldrake manor, co. York, lease of, 380.
Whichwood Forest, co. Oxon, 566.
....., lease of coppices, &c. in, 314.
Whilton, Geo., 345.
Whitby, Thos., 522.
Whitby, co. Chester, 87.
White, Edward, 417.
....., Hen., 370.
White, or Whyte, John, warden of Winchester, bishop of Lincoln, bishop of Winchester, 226, 227, 230.
....., Martin, letter of, 41.
....., ..., son of, 41.
....., Miles, 183.
....., Richard, pardon of, 428.
....., Rowland, 138, 417.
....., ..., memorandum by, 417.
....., Capt., 36.
....., Mr., 288.
....., ..., mother of, 288.
....., ..., nephew of, 288.
Whitefriars (London), letter dated from, 386.
Whitehall, 175.
....., council chamber at (Little), 537, 549.
....., ... (Great), 550.
....., court at, letters, &c. dated from, 307, 387, 398, 408, 523.
....., letters dated from, 17 (2), 31, 322, 381, 396.
White Hart tavern, Colchester, 243.
Whitehead, minister, 16.
White Hind of London, the, 453, 455.
Whiteley, servant to Cripps, 550.
White Nag's Head, Aldgate (London), 245.
Whiter, John, 224.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 33, 59, 129, 159, 174, 262, 282, 295, 337, 361, 365, 404, 444.
....., ..., decree of, 161.
....., ..., documents signed by, 315, 323, 349, 352, 475.
....., ..., letter of, 161.
....., ..., letters to, 370, 446.
....., ..., payment to, 276.
Whithead, John, letter to, 225.
Whitley Park, 508.
Whitstable, Kent, 223.
..... church, 224.
....., residents at, 224 (2).
....., valley, sea wall at, 224.
Whitstock, Capt. H., 60.
Whittacres, Nich., grant to, 450.
Whittingham, servant to Sir J. Smythe, 244, 245, 250, 251.
Whittlewood Forest, co. Northampton, 355.
Whitton, Christopher, release by, 97.
....., Mr., 317.
Whitwood manor, co. York, 352.
Whorne manor, Kent, 498.
Whyte, John, *see* White.
Wickes, Anth., *alias* Mason, 509.
Wickham or Wykeham, Wm., bishop of Lincoln, bishop of Winchester, 9.
....., ..., letters of, 47, 190.
....., ..., letter to, 147.
Wickham, resident at, 110.
Wicklewood, co. Norkolk, resident at, 390.
Wicliffe, Fras., 369.
Widowson, Hen., 46, 50.

Wigfall, John, 217.
Wigges, John, account by, 246.
Wight, Isle of, captain or governor of, *see* Carey, Sir George, Lord Hunsdon.
....., defence of, 305, 323, 354, 378, 390.
....., designs against, 303, 374, 520.
....., garrison at, allowances for, 192.
....., places in, 321, 391.
....., ships at, 76.
...., ships to or from, 257, 521.
....., travellers to, 354.
... ., troops to or from, 301, 308 (2) 314, 323, 526.
Wigmore Castle and manor, co. Hereford, grant of, 62.
Wigton, Gilbert, 351.
Wild, John, *alias* Radcliffe, 354.
Wildfire, 213, 344.
Wildon, co. Derby, 46.
..... church, 46.
Wilford, co. Notts, 46.
Wilford, Sir Thos., 198, 200, 447, 525.
Wilkes, Sir Thos, 18, 101, 142, 177, 203, 265, 296, 430, 489, 519.
....., ..., accounts, &c. by, 31 (2), 515.
....., ..., certificate by, 494.
....., ..., declaration before, 19.
....., ..., letters of, 174, 288.
....., ..., suits of, 68, 150.
Wilkey, Nich., statement of, 370.
Wilkinson, Paul, 150.
....., Peter, 147.
....., ..., petition of, 146.
Will, a, question as to the legality of, 187, 188.
Willes, Mr., 464.
William of Leith, the, 260.
William, ——, baker, 344.
....., Father, 376.
Williams, David, grant to, 503.
....., John, 192, 194, 195.
....., ..., deposition of, 185.
....., Richard (Catholic), 85.
....., ..., examination of, 7.
....., Rich., Lord Cobham's servant, letters of, 255, 358.
....., Robt., 507.
....., Sir Roger, 40, 106.
....., ..., letter of, 84.
....., Titus, examination of, 358.
....., Col., regiment of, 40.
....., Miss, Chamberlain's letters edited by, 438.
Williamson, Joseph, secretary of state to Charles II., endorsement by, 338.
....., Nich., prisoner, 26, 36, 39, 46 (2), 50, 51, 52, 57 (2), 64, 65 (3), 74, 160.
....., ..., examination of, 46.
...., ..., letter of, 27.
....., ..., petition of, 445.
....., ..., wife of, 46, 50, 52, 57, 58.
Williamson, Thos., 46, 57.
Willingham, co. Cambridge, 195.
Willington, co. Kent, 530.
Willis, Thos., 53.
....., Dr., 443.
Willoughby of Eresby, Lord, *see* Bertie, Peregrine.
....., Charles, Lord, 2nd Lord Willoughby of Parham, letters of, 98, 109.
....., baron of, 511.
Willoughby, Abigail, 557.
....., Bridget, 557.
....., Dorothy, 557.
....., Edw., 557.
....., Elizabeth, 557.
....., Frances, 557.
....., Sir Fras., 557.
....., ..., death of, 316.
....., ..., wives and daughters of, 557.
....., Henry, grant to, 471.
....., Margaret, 557.
....., Percival, 557.
....., Winifred, 557.
Willoughby house, letter dated from, 304.
Willoughby-on-the-Wold, manor of, 557.
Willowes, Mr., 195.
Wilmot, John, 380.
Wilne, resident at, 52.
Wilson, Christ., petition of, 24.
....., Thos., statement by, 25.
....., Wm., 150, 278–280.
....., ..., confession of, 278.
....., Dr., 150.
Wilton, letter dated from, 497.
Wiltshire, lands in, grants of, 5 (2), 61, 62.
....., places in, 149, 345, 352, 445.
....., provisions for, 99.
....., residents in, 118, 335.
....., sheriff and justices of, letter to, 301.
....., treasure hid in, licence to search for, 148.
...., troops raised in, 301, 400.
....., troops from, 308, 323.
....., Earl of, *see* Boleyn, Sir T.
Wimborne Minster, co. Dorset, grammar school at, 83, 84, 141.
....., ..., governors of, 83, 84.
....., ..., schoolmaster at, 83, 84, 141, 142.
....., letter dated from, 83.
....., ministers at, 141, 142.
....., parish church at, 141.
Winchelsea, map of, 137.
Winchester Castle, 33.
..... College, St. Mary's, 15, 221, 227, 230, 438.
...., fellows of, 227–230.
...., ..., letters of, 226, 231.
...., letters dated from, 225, 226, 231.
...., warden of, 227–231.
...., sub-warden of, 226–231.

Winchester College, sub-warden of, letter of, 225.
....., letters dated from, 33, 221.
....., merchant of, 485.
....., places in or near, 305, 485.
....., resident in, 460,
....., travellers to, 431.
....., Marquis of, *see* Paulet.
....., bishopric or diocese of, 47 (2), 190 (2), 215, 227, 399, 416, 429, 507.
....., ..., places in, 349, 507.
....., ..., soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., bishops of, viz. :—
White John, 227.
Horne, Rob., 47, 429.
Watson, John, 47.
Cowper, Thos., 47.
Wickham, or Wykeham, Wm., 9, 47, 147, 190.
Day, Wm., 147, 190, 192, 215, 219, 246, 247, 297, 399.
....., ..., letter of, 190.
Bilson, Thos., 399, 409, 419, 426.
....., ..., commission to, 507.
....., ... letter, of, 434.
....., ..., letters to, 416, 429.
....., dean of (Heton Martin), 227.
....., ..., letter of, 221.
....., dean and chapter of, 390, 409.
....., ..., letter of, 399.
....., archdeacon of, Reigner, Dr. M., 288.
....., chapter house at, letter dated from, 399.
....., chapter seal of, 416.
Windebank, Thos., clerk of the Signet, draft by, 373.
....., ..., letters to, 10, 188, 269, 308.
....., ..., request of, 337.
....., Capt., 197 (2), 198.
Windsor forest, 327.
..... gardens, keeper of, 9.
....., St. George's church in, poor knights of, 450, 454, 543, 544.
....., traveller to, 487.
....., dean of:
Daye, Wm., 120, 215, 247.
Bennett, Dr. Rob., 192, 305.
..... dean and canons of, case of, *v.* Arthur Hatch, 543–546.
....., ..., grant to, 543.
....., prebends in, 5.
Windsor, Henry, 5th Lord Windsor, 203, 410, 438.
Wine fleet, 18, 139, 443.
Wine, or wines, 42, 48, 80, 172 (2), 189, 194, 240, 243, 245, 249, 344, 346, 417, 422, 488.
....., export of, 152.
....., impost on, 18, 19, 31, 57, 152, 432, 503, 506, 538.
....., ..., farming of, 18, 19 (2), 42, 47, 483.
Wine, prices of, 19.
....., ships laden with, 42, 139, 244, 258, 353, 443.
....., ..., taken as prize, 41, 76, 437, 459.
....., Alicant, 432.
....., bastard, 432.
....., Canary, 432.
....., French, 18, 19, 42, 47, 503, 506, 568.
....., Galician, 76.
....., Gascony, 432, 436, 506.
....., Malaga, 432.
....., Rhenish, 18, 19, 31, 42, 432, 503, 506.
....., sack, 240, 432.
....., Spanish, 274.
Wingate, Edw., 352, 492.
Wingfield, Anth., lease to, 5.
....., Sir Edw., 127, 272.
....., Sir John, 191, 249, 279.
....., ..., death of, 272.
....., Peregrine, grant to, 454.
....., Sir Rich., 221, 275, 276.
....., Robt., letter of, 553.
....., Sir Thos. Maria, 437.
Wingham, co. Kent, 11.
Winkfield, Capt. A., 32.
Winslow parsonage, 5.
Winson, Mr., 50.
Winsor, Mr., 65.
Winston, Sir Hen., 62 (2), 68, 113.
Winterbourne Earls, diocese of Salisbury, subsidies collected in, 300.
Winterton parsonage, co. Lincoln, 323.
Wintney, letters dated from, 10 (2).
Wirklington parsonage, co. Chester, presentation to, 5.
Wirtemburg, Duke of, *see* Wurtemberg.
Wisbeach, 42, 181, 194.
..... Castle, 185.
...., escape from, 194.
...., letters dated from, 142 (2), 361.
...., porter of, *see* Hall, Edw.
....., priests or Jesuits, prisoners in, 13, 142 (2), 186, 194, 195, 361.
....., ..., maintenance of, 194.
....., residents in, 142 (2), 186.
....., travellers to or from, 185, 195, 309.
Wiseman, Jane, widow, 492.
....., Mr., 205, 238, 285, 346, 523.
Wisham, Mr., 137.
Wiston, Sir T. Sherley's residence, 386.
Witchraft, pardons for, 400, 406.
Witham, diocese of London, 248.
Witherington, Hen., 539.
Witheringtons, the, 479.
Witney, co. Oxford., persons from, 317, 323.
....., persons at, 317 (2), 319, 320 (2), 343, 344.
Witton or Wotton parsonage, co. Lincoln, 460.
Wogan or Ogan, Sir John, 384.

Wollaston, co. Northumberland, 61.
Wollaton, co. Notts, 557.
Wolley, Sir John, Latin secretary, 184.
Wolthall, Jno., 137.
Wolton, Jno., bishop of Exeter, 92.
Wood, Alice, pardon to, 415.
....., Jenkin *alias* Burghley, Lord, 312.
....., Owen, 492.
....., Dr., 404.
....., Mr., 308, 556, 557.
Woodhorne vicarage, co. Durham, presentation to, 502.
Woodhouse, Sir Harry or Henry, 413, 508.
....., ..., protection for, 495.
....., Sir Wm., 273.
Woodrouffe or Woodroofe, Sir Nich., 433.
....., ..., commission to, 507.
Woodstock, co. Oxon, persons from, 317.
....., steward of, 148, 149.
Wood Street (London), letter dated from, 45.
Woodwalton, co. Hunts, 567.
Woodward, Wm., letter of, 100.
....., ensign, 279.
Woodyard, the yeoman of, 11, 391.
Wool, *alias* Intelligence, 312.
....., broggers of, 332.
Woollen goods, 34, 35, 554.
....., ..., export of, 103, 329, 330 (2).
....., ..., licences to buy, 150, 332.
....., ..., subsidies on, 35.
Wools, 53, 58, 63, 150, 438, 560.
....., staple of, 235.
Woolters, Wm., 147.
....., ..., petition of, 146.
Woolwich, long workhouse, &c. at, 396.
....., storehouses at, 382, 403.
....., timber from, 261.
Wooton, co. Kent, residents at, 87, 526.
Wootton, Sir Edw., *see* Wotton.
Worcester, residents in, 217, 491 (2).
....., troops in, 130.
....., diocese of, place in, 390.
....., bishop of, 247, 494 ; *also*,
Fletcher, Rich., 1.
Bilson, Thos., 399, 409.
Babington, G., 505.
....., deanery of, soldiers furnished by, 175.
....., almsroom in, grant of, 345.
Worcester, Earl of, *see* Somerset, Edw.
Worcestershire, collectors in, 400.
....., places in, 4, 53, 61, 97, 261, 400, 457, 460.
Works, the, officers of, 82, 260, 439.
Wormeal, Mr., 20.
Worsley's Tower, Isle of Wight, allowances for, 192.
Worthington, Wm. or Dr., 37, 39, 41.
....., ..., brother of, 37.
....., gentleman pensioner, 330.
Worthy parsonage, bishopric of Winchester, 246.
Woselworth, co. Gloucester, resident at, 58.
Wotton, or Wootton, Sir Edw., 364, 516, 525.
....., ..., letter of, 553.
....., Hen., 283, 553.
Wotton or Witton parsonage, co. Lincoln, 460.
Woulf, Sam., grant to, 408.
Wrexham, co. Denbigh, 5.
Wright, Richard, pardon to, 495.
....., Rob., grants to, 61, 62.
....., ..., pardon to, 495.
....., Rob., clerk of the stable, 322.
....., Samuel, presentation to, 390.
....., Mr., answer of, 156, 157.
Wriothesley, Henry, 3rd Earl of Southampton, 203, 205, 246, 438, 467, 480, 481.
....., ..., letters of, 448, 456, 464.
....., Mary, Dowager Countess of Southampton, letter to, 318.
Writhe, Wm., confession of, 173.
Wroth, John, 553 (2).
....., ..., payment to, 449.
Wroughton, Sir Thos., 438.
Wurtemberg (Frederick), Duke of, 529, 553.
Wyatt, Thos., *alias* Mascoll, letter of, 143.
Wychalse, Mr., 431.
Wykeham, Wm., bishop of Lincoln, *see* Wickham.
Wylgose, John, lease to, 308.

X.

Xeres or Sheres (Spain), 259.
....., merchant of, 279.

Y.

Yarde, Geo., lease by, 4.
Yardley manor, co. Essex, 492.
Yarmouth (Great), Norfolk, 179, 391.
....., merchant of, 445.
....., residents at, 425, 552.
..... (Isle of Wight), castle of, garrison at, allowances for, 192.
....., ..., ships at, 147.
Yarnton, co. Oxford, letters dated from, 316, 319.
....., residents at, 319 (3), 344.
Yelverton, Hen., lease to, 308.
....., Wm., lease to, 308.
Yeoman farrier, 438.

Yetsweirt or Yetsworth, Chas., late French secretary, 32, 218.
....., ..., Nicasius, 218.
Yong, Thomasine, pardon for, 11.
Yonge, Rich., children of, 566.
Yorcombe manor, co. Devon, 555.
York, Capt. Edm., 85.
....., R., 157.
York House (London), 493.
...., letter dated from, 522.
..... Place, Westminster, decree issued from, 161.
York (city), 165, 167, 261, 338, 501.
..... aldermen of, 166, 261, 460.
....., arms in, 166, 167.
....., Aynstie of, 166.
..... Castle, execution at, 40, 56.
...., gaoler of, 261.
...., prisoners in, 369.
....., Catholic bishop for, 25.
....., citizens of, 261.
....., Clifford's Tower at, 261.
....., council at, *see* North, council of.
....., letters dated from, 143, 164 (2), 165, 167, 267, 368–370.
....., mayor of, 166.
....., president of, *see* North, council of, president of, Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.
....., recorder of, 166.
....., residents at, 164, 486, 506.
....., secretary of, *see* Beale, Rob.; Ferne, John.
....., secretaryship at, 49.
....., suits in, 268.
....., travellers to or from, 143, 151.
....., troops in, 165–168.
....., diocese or archbishopric of, 8.
....., ..., places in, 3, 5, 315, 508.
....., archbishop of:
Piers, John, 8.
Hutton, Matt., 14, 49, 129, 143, 183, 247, 501.
....., document signed by, 315.
....., archbishop and council of, letter of, 369.
....., dean of, Thornborow, John, 11.
....., dean and chapter of, confirmation by, 216.
Yorkshire, alnager of, 408.
....., collectors or escheators in, 5.
....., commissioners of, 5.
....., justices of, 165, 167.
....., lands in, 148.
....., ..., grants of, 6, 9, 11 (2), 12 (2), 62, 347, 378, 380, 384, 391, 404, 425, 536.
Yorkshire—*cont.*
....., market and fair in, 5.
....., musters of, 143, 144.
....., natives of, 194, 202.
....., new draperies or woollen goods in, 34, 35.
....., places in, 14, 61, 165–168, 183, 216, 308, 324 (2), 338, 352 (2), 353, 369, 391, 400, 408, 417, 460 (3), 511, 536, 538, 539.
....., receiver of, 160.
....., recusants in, 129.
....., residents in, 405.
....., riding of, East, musters in, certificates of, 165, 166.
....., ..., North, lieutenant of, lord, (Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon), 128, 143, 167.
....., ..., ..., lieutenants of, deputy, 167.
....., ..., West, musters in, certificates of, 166–168.
....., ..., ..., subsidy in, 565.
....., sheriffs of, 165, 323, 501, 530.
....., ..., letter to, 293.
....., surveyor of, 32.
....., troops raised in, 160, 164–168, 293.
Young, Edw., master mason, 244.
....., Fras., *alias* King of Scots, 311–313.
...., Capt. John, 248.
....., ..., book of, 248.
....., ..., letters of, 248 (2).
....., ..., petition of, 248.
....., Rich., justice of peace, 85, 103, 105, 184, 282.
....., Mr., 534.
Younger, Dr., 551.
Yvara, Estevan de, *see* Ibarra.

Z.

Zealand, 527.
....., admiral of, 524, 525.
....., exports to, 515.
....., persons at, 326.
....., rates of exchange in, 385.
....., ships of, 257, 462.
....., states of, 177, 437.
....., troops of, 527, 528.
Zinzan, *alias* Alexander, Robt., grant to, 304.
Zouch, Edward le, 12th Lord Zouch, 532.
Zouch, Sir W., letter of, 83.

ERRATA.

Page. No.

14, 5th entry from the bottom, *for* Chester *read* Exeter.
46, 38, 2nd line, *for* Sir John Egerton, *read* Sir Thomas.
49, 54, to Lord [Burghley] *dele* Burghley.
65, 103, line 7, *for* unless against the King of Scots, *read* against the King of Scots, unless.
140, *remove last entry to* page 314.
148, 3rd entry from bottom, *remove to* 1597, July 4, p. 450.
149, 35, *for* Sir Julius Cæsar *read* Dr. Julius Cæsar.
158, 85, *for* Cliftom *read* Clifton.
168, 27, xix., line 3, *dele* Bywell.
171, 39, line 2, *for* lieutenant *read* lieutenants.
223, 109, *for* Maynard *read* Margaret.
267, 100, *for* Sir Charles Hales *read* Charles.
275, 125, 7th line, *for* Sir Ant. Savage *read* Sir Arthur.
335, 69, lines 1 to 4, *dele* from "being a note" to "Treasurer."
336, 76, last line, *for* Bardsey, *read* Bradsey.
340, 100, 6th line, *for* Treasurer of the Exchequer *read* Under Treasurer.
346, 8, 3rd line from bottom, *for* Bowyer, *read* Boucer.
349, 5th entry, *for* Porker *read* Porter.
375, 86. 1., *for* by Ivebridge, Stroud, *read* at Ivebridge, near Stroud.
411, 20 and 414, no. 31, *for* Capt. John, or Thos. Watson, *read* Capt. George.
424, 8th line from top, *for* Bourcher *read* Bourchier.
447, 3rd entry from bottom, *for* Bouchier *read* Bourchier.
484, 70, *for* G. Dowkins (?) *read* Geoffry Davies.
491, 88, *dele* the whole entry.
501, 116, *for* Hen. Billingsley *read* Sir Henry.

MAY 04 1988